

STELLAR TRANSFORMATION

2ND COMPILATION

BOOK 07 TO 11

I Eat Tomatoes

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Stellar Transformation

(Xing Chen Bian)

(星辰变)

by

I Eat Tomatoes

(Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi)

(我吃西红柿)

Synopsis

In a galaxy far away, there is a kid without innate inability to practice internal techniques.

So, in order to gain the respect of his father, he resolutely chooses to follow the more difficult and painful path of practicing external techniques.

As the years go by, he grows up, but what really changes his life is a mysterious meteoric crystal stone — the Meteoric Tear.

This stone fuses with the young man’s body unnoticed, and he seems to undergo drastic transformations as a result.

After that, everything is changed.

Eventually his father knows that the son for whom he hasn’t really shown a lot of consideration possesses astonishing abilities.

And there’s a lot more to come.

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

Books 1-10 were originally translated by he-man @ SPCNET. A few subsequent chapters were translated originally @ stcon.wordpress.com. Subsequent chapters were translated here by jeffdaking/Aequitas, James, Saima, and RWX. Parts of Book 11 until Book 18 were translated by Pumpkin @ Translation Nations.

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 07 – Guests From All Sides

B7C1: Quarrel

Qin Yu cuts through the water on his flying sword like a golden beam of light, heading straight southwest.

“Azure Dragon Palace, Blue Water Mansion, your calculations are really good, but …” his eyes flash with smartness, “I’m not so eager to seek protection for myself like you think. Since it has turned out this way, I’ll escalate the situation even more.”

If Qin Yu rides his flying sword at his top speed using the Body-Weapon Unification technique, even Di Long, the fastest among the remaining 7 majesties, will be much slower than him. He will be faster than Di Long by at least 30 to 40 percent.

However, at the moment he is unexpectedly just a bit faster than Di Long.

Of course, Qin Yu is intentionally acting this way.

The 7 furious Purple Demon aquatic dragons are rushing through the water frighteningly fast too. Now Di Long and Di Jian, the 2 most powerful of the Di brothers, can no longer wait for their brothers. They chase after Qin Yu closely ahead of the others.

Directly behind them are Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai. These 3 majesties have all reached the middle Dongxu stage so their speeds are about the same as each other. The last 2 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are Di Luan and Di Feng. Being at the early Dongxu stage,

these 2 majesties are the weakest.

“These 7 little worms don’t give up indeed. I wonder what expressions Teng Shan and Lou Ke will have when they see the 7 little worms behind me upon my arrival in that black rock island.” With a faint smile on the corners of his mouth, Qin Yu keeps piercing extremely fast through the water.

Behind him, furious roars are heard continuously.

Both Di Tong’s death and the 8th jade sword are related to Qin Yu so how can these 7 brothers possibly let him go? What that has enraged them the most is that Qin Yu has even dared to flee with the entire Treasure Storing Palace, the most important palace of their Nine Demons Hall.

Their dragon eyes are radiating frightening lights. Their ice-cold dragon scales do not experience any water resistance and their sharp claws make undercurrents at the bottom of the ocean roar even more fiercely.

“Ha-ha, catch me if you can, you 7 little worms.”

Qin Yu’s shouts resounds through an area of several hundred li in radius. Hearing them, the Nine Demons Hall’s 7 brothers become even more furious. However, at this moment, Qin Yu’s loud laughter unexpectedly goes straight upwards. In just an instant, he breaks out of the water surface and flies into the sky above the ocean.

When Qin Yu sees the blue sky and white clouds, a pleasant feeling rises in his heart. It has been a long time since he last surfaced.

“Don’t even think about escaping, Qin Yu!”

A rumbling voice is heard.

“Oh, these Purple Demon aquatic dragons can even talk human after switching to their true forms?” Qin Yu is very surprised by this because, to his knowledge, animals’ throats are not suitable for speaking human languages. How can these Purple Demon aquatic dragons still talk human?

Qin Yu does not know at all that the underwater Xiuyao world has a special technique called ventriloquism, which is performed using demonic elemental energy. This technique has no relation to a user’s power level but it is a highly skilled technique, and very few Xiuyaoists have been able to master it.

Splash ~~

In the blink of an eye, waves rise several tens meters and 2 huge Purple Demon aquatic dragons which are as thick as large water tanks and over 100 m long each break out of the water almost simultaneously. The dragons glare at Qin Yu, their wide opened eyes full of rage and killing intent.

Covered in drops of water, the purple dragon scales glitter under

the sunlight.

Aquatic dragons coming out of the ocean is really a spectacular sight.

Qin Yu flies straight southwest like a golden meteor. The 7 Purple Demon aquatic dragons chase closely after him nonstop while letting out series after series of furious roars.

After coming out of the ocean, the aquatic dragons have slowed down a little whereas flying in the air is even more suitable for Qin Yu. However, he wants to lead them to that black rock island so he does not try to pull away from them at all.

……

The Jinshan Island is an ordinary island of the overseas Xiuzhen world. This island is not very large, being only 1000 li in both length and width. There is only one school on the island, Jinshan school. It is also because of the Jinshan school that the island is called Jinshan Island.

At the moment, several tens disciples of the Jinshan school are flying over the islands on their flying swords.

“Martial younger brother, you’re riding your flying sword for the 1st time so you must be a bit careful not to fly too high.” A powerful-built man tells a green-clad young man with fine delicate features like those of a girl.

“Yes, martial brother.” The green-clad young man suppresses the excitement in his heart with effort then controls his flying sword to rise.

He staggers from side to side, not daring to fly fast at all, nor daring to fly high. That martial brother watches him on one side and constantly reminds him about the knacks of flying. In just a while, the green-clad young man can already move somewhat more smoothly.

All of a sudden —

Whizz!

A golden meteor shoots past the Jinshan Island through the sky directly above it, causing strong winds that bend the trees on the island.

“Ah!”

Blasted by the strong winds, the green-clad young man immediately utters a frightened cry. His body bends towards one side and is about to fall down. But he reacts very fast and controls his flying sword again right away. He finally manages to restore balance. However, at this moment ...

“Roar roar ~~~”

Dragon roars continuously resound through the sky of the Jinshan Island, making the faces of all of the island's Xiuzhenists change color greatly. Two over 100 m long Purple Demon aquatic dragons then fly past the island through its airspace, chasing after that golden meteor directly. After a while, 3 other Purple Demon aquatic dragons and then 2 others also flash by the island.

Seeing 7 Purple Demon aquatic dragons fly through their sky in quick succession, all of the Xiuxianists on the Jinshan Island are so scared that they go pale. By now the headmaster of the Jinshan school has come out. He looks at that golden meteor and those 7 Purple Demon aquatic dragons in the distance with his eyes full of horror.

"Headmaster brother, aren't they ...?" An old man beside him is also shocked.

The headmaster says with a solemn expression: "Yes, they are Purple Demon aquatic dragons. In the underwater Xiuyao world, only the 9 experts of the Nine Demons Hall are Purple Demon aquatic dragons. All of them have reached the Dongxu stage and are very powerful. Perhaps not even Kongming stage experts could do anything to them."

"7 experts of the Nine Demons Hall have come out to chase that golden meteor together. Who is that fellow Xiuxianist?" The headmaster talks to himself.

The Nine Demons Hall is a powerhouse comparable to the Penglai Immortal Region whereas his Jinshan school's no. 1 expert has only reached the late Yuanying stage so the Nine Demons Hall

is on a totally different level from that of his school. Late Dongxu stage Di Jian and Di Long can definitely match early Kongming stage Xiuxianists in power.

“Stop watching, everybody. Those super experts’ power is already beyond your imagination. All of you should calm down and train hard.”

The Jinshan school’s headmaster shouts to his disciples.

Compared to those kinds of experts, common schools like this Jinshan school basically mean nothing.

……

While flying, Qin Yu has to endure the acute pains in the shoulder whose flesh and most bones were destroyed by Di Nai’s punch. The pains are really piercing but he still has a faint indifferent smile on his face even though the corners of his eyes are slightly trembling.

After flying for more than a half day, Qin Yu eventually sees a black rock island in the distance. Now there are only a few vague scars left on his injured shoulder.

Grim Teng Shan is standing on a submerged rock, his blood-red robe flapping in the wind. As soon as he sees Qin Yu flying towards him like a golden meteor, he gives a faint smile. Standing beside him, Lou Ke also watches Qin Yu coming in the distance.

“Brother Qin Yu.”

Teng Shan says loudly.

“Lord Teng, Lord Lou, I was injured by these 7 little worms. I hope the 2 of you save me.” Qin Yu shouts while holding his injured shoulder. At the same time, he flies in the black rock island and stands behind Teng Shan and Lou Ke.

He then immediately takes out a transmitter: “Fei Fei, I’m on a surface island over 200,000 li to the southwest of the Nine Demons Hall. The island is full of black rocks. Quickly come here.”

“Kaka, I’ll be there very soon!”

After sending a message to Hou Fei, Qin Yu casually waits to see how Teng Shan and Lou Ke are going to handle the 7 furious majesties of the Nine Demons Hall.

Seeing the 7 Purple Demon aquatic dragons arrive in quick succession, Teng Shan and Lou Ke cannot help giving a faint forced smile.

“Stop.” Both of them say at the same time.

Teng Shan represents the Azure Dragon Palace and Lou Ke represents the Blue Water Mansion so after they said that, not even

Di Long dares to act as if he did not hear them. After all, in terms of overall power, the Nine Demons Hall is still slightly inferior to the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion.

With a flash of light, the 7 aquatic dragons instantly transform into 7 purple-robed men. The man in the front is none other than Di Long.

“Teng Shan, Lou Ke, what do you mean?” Di Long shouts furiously at Teng Shan and Lou Ke without delay. The faces of his 6 brothers behind him are also full of anger. Now they want to capture Qin Yu at any cost, but Teng Shan and Lou Ke are unexpectedly obstructing them.

Teng Shan gives a cough and says: “There’s no need to be angry, Di Long. There seems to be no bitter feud between Qin Yu and your Nine Demons Hall, right? Di Tong’s death doesn’t necessarily have anything to do with Qin Yu either. So, why don’t you make a little concession to my Azure Dragon Palace by letting Qin Yu go this time, majesty Di Long?”

Lou Ke also says: “Di Long, my Blue Water Mansion …”

“Shut up!”

Di Long suddenly shouts with fury. His facial muscles are trembling and his eyes are radiating coldness. It is obvious that he is extremely furious: “No feud? What do you know? He already stole even my Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace!”

“Treasure Storing Palace?! What did you say?! It can’t be Treasure Storing Palace!!!” Even Lou Ke’s face changes color.

Regarding the Nine Demons Hall, the only thing it has that the other 4 superpowers of the overseas Xiuzhen world are envious of is this Treasure Storing Palace.

“You must be joking, majesty Di Long. Everybody knows how big that Treasure Storing Palace is. If you say he took it with a spatial ring, as far as I know, the overseas Xiuzhen world seems to have never seen a spatial ring with enough space to contain it. If you say he took it with his hands, you can see he came here empty-handed, let alone the fact that he doesn’t have the required terrifying strength to have done so,” says Teng Shan.

Di Jian says in an ice-cold voice: “If you don’t believe us, you can ask Qin Yu himself if he stole our Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace.”

“Impossible.”

Lou Ke says that this is impossible but he still looks back at Qin Yu. “Just tell me everything, brother Qin Yu. There’s no need to fear the Nine Demons Hall’s slanders. My Blue Water Mansion and the Azure Dragon Palace will support you,” says Lou Ke very heroically.

A faint embarrassed smile appears on Qin Yu’s face.

Teng Shan says in disbelief: “Impossible … Have you really got a spatial ring that can contain Treasure Storing Palace?”

Di Long, Di Jian and the other 5 Di brothers all look coldly at Qin Yu.

“It’s … true. I took their Treasure Storing Palace.” Qin Yu eventually admits.

Both Teng Shan and Lou Ke look at him with popping eyes. Some guardians of the Azure Dragon Palace behind Teng Shan and some guardians of the Blue Water Mansion behind Lou Ke all look at him with fright as well.

Snatching the Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace!

This act alone can be called a miracle and is enough to spread Qin Yu’s name throughout the entire overseas Xiuzhen world.

“Di Long!”

Qin Yu suddenly looks at Di Long with a totally furious expression, shouting: “You said I had stolen your Treasure Storing Palace. I admit this. But let me ask you something. You were preparing to have that guardian Terror Jellyfish absorb me and take my memories, right? Do you dare to speak the truth?!”

Di Long frowns but still says firmly: “Yes, I admit this.”

Qin Yu's facial expression is ice-cold and filled with killing intent: "Humph, you wanted to kill me and even to take my memories. If not for my excellent escaping skill, I would've probably been dead by now. I spent almost a year following 3 majesties from the Blood-red Cave to the Nine Demons Hall and on the way I never tried to run away. I was so loyal to you but how did you treat me? You wanted to kill me! Compared to that intention of yours, my stealing Treasure Storing Palace doesn't mean anything."

Qin Yu is extremely furious: "Treasure Storing Palace is valuable, but it's just an external thing. It can't compare to a life. Since you wanted to kill me, it's justifiable I took your Treasure Storing Palace, right?"

"Who do you think you are?" Di Long looks disdainfully at Qin Yu. "You're merely the Blood-red Cave's master. You should've felt greatly honored that I wanted to kill you. But not only weren't you grateful, you even stole my Treasure Storing Palace. You dug your own grave by doing this."

Qin Yu looks at Di Long and shakes his head: "Majesty Di Long, at first I thought you could also be considered a hero, but now it looks like you're just a schmo. Since you've got no respect for me at all like that, why should I keep respecting you?"

With eyes that look like stars in a winter night, he gives Di Long a stare, saying: "Di Long, in fact, given my master's status, it's a great honor to you that I took your Treasure Storing Palace. But not only didn't you thank me, you even tried to hunt me down.

You also dug your own grave.”

A moment ago Di Long said that Qin Yu should feel honored to be killed by him so now Qin Yu hits back by saying almost the same thing, showing no signs of concession. This makes the 7 majesties so angry that their bodies tremble and their faces turn purple.

“All of you listen. From now on, the Blood-red Cave won’t take orders from the Nine Demons Hall anymore. The Nine Demons Hall is yours and the Blood-red Cave is mine. We no longer have anything to do with each other. If you still try to order me around, I’ll make you pay!”

Qin Yu says with a cold laugh.

Then he looks at Teng Shan and Lou Ke, saying: “Lord Teng Shan, Lord Lou Ke, if the 2 of you fight off these 7 little worms, I’ll not only be grateful to you, I’ll also tell you everything I know about the 8th jade sword and even give you Treasure Storing Palace!”

Teng Shan’s and Lou Ke’s eyes glitter. To them, Treasure Storing Palace is even more attractive than the 8th jade sword.

Qin Yu immediately looks at the 7 aquatic dragons and says indignantly: “Anyone needs respect. I can give up Treasure Storing Palace, but I won’t tolerate this disrespect. You 7 little worms listen, from here on in, I, Qin Yu, shall really oppose you!”

After hearing Qin Yu's torrent of words, Di Long is boiling with killing intent. The 7 majesties all want to tear Qin Yu to pieces right away.

"Qin Yu, prepare to die!" Di Long wants to get into action first.

Teng Shan and Lou Ke exchange a look. They both have made their decisions. Teng Shan says immediately: "Stop, majesty Di Long!" Hearing his voice, Qin Yu gives a faint smile.

B7C2: Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation

With his eyes blazing with killing intent, Di Long looks angrily at Teng Shan and Lou Ke.

“Teng Shan, Lou Ke, could it be you 2 want to stop us 7 brothers from killing this little thief?” Behind him, his 6 brothers are also looking at Teng Shan and Lou Ke angrily. It appears they will spring into action as soon as they hear a provocative word.

Lou Ke, however, reaches out his hand and says: “Majesty Di Long, last time my Grand Founder competed with Overlord Azure Dragon for the 7th jade sword. Eventually he lost and the sword was taken by Overlord Azure Dragon. Now the Azure Dragon Palace got 2 jade swords while my Blue Water Mansion got only one.”

“One is still not enough?”

Of course Di Long only said so to himself in his mind. After all, he and his brothers are not confident that they can face someone so powerful like Old Freak Three-Eyed head on.

“My Grand Founder has always been upset about this. This time, after receiving some information about the 8th jade sword, he gave me a strict order to gather all of the available information about it at any cost. And Qin Yu knows the information about the 8th jade sword ...”

When Lou Ke talks to this point, the 7 Di brothers certainly understand his meaning.

Di Long says with a cold laugh: “You want the information about the 8th jade sword? Then let’s make Qin Yu reveal it right now, okay?”

“Di Long,” Qin Yu looks at Di Long, “why would I reveal it now as you want me to? Just who do you think you are? Humph.” He utters a cold humph and continues: “I already said, if you 7 little worms are fought off, I’m going to reveal the information about the 8th jade sword. Otherwise, I’d rather die than say anything.”

“You should’ve heard that, shouldn’t you, majesty Di Long. This Qin Yu fella is very stubborn. And my Grand Founder already gave a strict order …” Lou Ke looks at Di Long.

The latter’s eyes glitter with coldness but he says nothing.

“What are you going to do if I really kill Qin Yu?” Di Long looks at Lou Ke. It seems he does not care about what Lou Ke said at all.

“What am I going to do?”

Lou Ke bursts out laughing: “I’m no match for you, majesty Di Long, so I won’t be able to do anything. But my Grand Founder won’t be happy about this. Once he is unhappy, then …”

Di Long and his brothers can notice the intimidation in Lou Ke's words. The 6 Di brothers behind Di Long all glare angrily at Lou Ke, but Lou Ke just smiles calmly.

"You're threatening me?!" Di Long looks at Lou Ke.

The latter folds his arms before his chest and says to the guardians behind him: "My guardians, 7 majesties have come here today so we're no match for them. We basically can't prevent them from doing whatever they want either."

Those guardians nod their heads.

"Majesties, if the 7 of you kill Qin Yu, my Grand Founder will get angry. At that time, not even I will be able to help you even if I want."

After saying so, Lou Ke shouts to his subordinates: "Let's step aside so that we won't block the 7 majesties' way."

"Yes sir!"

Lou Ke then leads the guardians under him flying to a height of several hundred meters above the black rock island.

"Majesty Di Long, my overlord also gave me an order to obtain the 8th jade sword at any cost. But if you want to kill Qin Yu, I certainly won't be able to stop you." Teng Shan appears to be very polite as well. "You have to be sure of yourself to have made this

decision, don't you, majesty Di Long? However, you must already know, once my overlord gets angry, an azure dragon like him can turn the world upside down."

"Let's step aside, guardians. We won't obstruct the 7 majesties either."

"Yes!"

His guardians all take the order respectfully. Afterwards, Teng Shan leads the guardians flying up to one side of Lou Ke. The 2 of them and the guardians behind them then stand in midair watching the 7 majesties.

.....

In just a while, there are only the Nine Demons Hall's 7 majesties and Qin Yu remaining on the black rock island.

Di Long's facial muscles are twitching and his eyes are flashing with coldness. Obviously he is being faced with an agonizing choice in his mind.

Teng Shan and Lou Ke hold very high positions in the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion. They can even be considered representatives of Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed. After being threatened by both of them, Di Long has become hesitant!

“Big brother, it’s useless to think much. Let’s kill Qin Yu immediately.” Di Jian’s ice-cold voice rises.

Di Long’s eyes brighten. He then says angrily: “Qin Yu stole my Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace. I can’t ignore such a serious offense even if Overlord Azure Dragon and Grand Founder Three-Eyed personally come here. Brothers, let’s stop worrying about the other things and kill Qin Yu right now.”

“Yes!”

His 6 brothers, Di Xu, Di Yang, Di Jian, Di Feng, Di Luan and Di Nai, all say in agreement with him. Their voices resound through the sky.

At first Di Long still wanted to get information about the 8th jade sword and the cause of Di Tong’s death from Qin Yu, but now he has become so furious that he has given the order to kill Qin Yu on the spot immediately.

……

Both Teng Shan and Lou Ke frown and take out their transmitters.

“Overlord, that Qin Yu fella unexpectedly stole the Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace so now the Nine Demons Hall is determined to kill him.” Teng Shan only gives Overlord Azure Dragon a rough report of the situation. As for how his overlord

will react, this is none of his business.

Lou Ke also does the same by sending a message through his transmitter to Old Freak Three-Eyed.

“Let’s enjoy this play, Lou Ke. That Qin Yu fella unexpectedly used a spatial ring that can contain Treasure Storing Palace. I think he’s no ordinary.” Standing in midair, Teng Shan watches the 7 majesties and Qin Yu in the distance on the black rock island.

Lou Ke also looks on calmly.

“Teng Shan, I think even if the 7 majesties get into action at the same time, they won’t necessarily catch Qin Yu with ease.” Lou Ke still remembers that the 7 majesties were never able to catch up with Qin Yu while chasing him to this place. It is clear that Qin Yu is extremely fast.

“It’s started.”

Teng Shan’s eyes brighten. He focuses his entire attention on the battlefield.

……

“Kill!”

Di Long lets out a shout. The 7 Di brothers immediately turn into

7 blurs and charge at Qin Yu.

“You’re really slow!”

Now Qin Yu no longer pretends to be injured. Facing the Di brothers’ powerful attacks, with a movement of his feet, he goes forwards instead of retreating. Like a ghost, he rushes towards Di Long, the most powerful on the battlefield.

The initial distance between Di Long and Qin Yu is very short so they are already facing each other within their reach in just a moment.

Pu!

Di Long quickly throws a punch, which pierces straight into Qin Yu’s chest. Di Long cannot help feeling delighted, but he discovers in an instant that this ‘Qin Yu’ in front of him unexpectedly does not bleed at all and is gradually vanishing away.

It is Qin Yu’s afterimage.

“3rd brother, don’t meet his fists with yours.” Di Nai tells Di Yang through holy sense communication.

But at just about the same time —

Bang!

Qin Yu's and Di Yang's fists clash head-on with each other. Qin Yu's body is as strong as that of a divine beast and he is wearing the Flaming Gloves so Di Yang naturally cannot withstand his punch. A crisp clack noise is heard and Di Yang immediately flies backwards with an injured right hand.

"Why didn't you tell me earlier?" Di Yang says to Di Nai through his holy sense.

"I can't be blamed for this." Di Nai is also very frustrated.

Qin Yu's body turns into a golden beam of light. Even though he is using only 80 percent of his maximum speed, he is already somewhat faster than Di Long. After all, the 7 Di brothers are not using their true forms.

"Ganging up on me? This is what I'm unafraid of the most."

Qin Yu is not worried at all, and rightly so. Someone so good at using speed like him basically does not mind getting attacked by multiple opponents. Even if the enemies greatly outnumber him, they will not be able to surround him and practically he will only have to fight one enemy at a time.

"2 early Dongxu stage fellas, I'm going to make them regret this."

Qin Yu keeps dodging between the 7 Di brothers like a ghost. The Di brothers simply cannot stop him. After quite a while, they still

have not been able to cause him even a scratch.

“Ha-ha, if I want to run away, you’ll never catch me with these slow speeds of yours.” Qin Yu laughs out loud.

The 7 Di brothers’ expressions look somewhat unpleasant. But they cannot help but admit that Qin Yu’s speed is indeed too fast. If he really wants to flee, they simply will not be able to stop him.

“Big brother, this bloke is too fast. It’s pretty bad for us.” Di Yang says via his holy sense.

Di Xu also uses holy sense communication: “Big brother, his fast speed is still a small matter. But if he runs away and we can’t stop him, word will spread that … this time our Nine Demons Hall failed to capture the enemy despite coming out in full force and even had Treasure Storing Palace taken away.”

“Big brother, it’s time we decided what to do.” Di Nai says through his holy sense as well.

At the moment, as the big brother, Di Long should be the decision maker.

“Prepare to surround Qin Yu with the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. We’ll then catch him like a turtle in a jar. Now 2nd brother is already dead so, Di Luan, Di Feng, the 2 of you will join forces to prepare the Water gate, the one with the most simple formation base.” Di Long immediately tells his

brothers through holy sense communication.

“I’ll hold the Life gate. Di Jian, you’ll hold the Death gate.”

“All right,” says Di Jian in agreement.

The Life and Death gates are the most powerful gates so they must be assigned to someone extremely powerful. Therefore, Di Long and Di Jian are going to be in charge of these 2 gates.

“Di Xu, you’ll hold the Sky gate. Di Yang, you’ll hold the Ground gate. Di Nai, you’ll hold the Fire gate.”

Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai all take the order using their holy senses.

“Di Luan, Di Feng, you 2 should have already known the method for setting up the Water gate, right? Pity 2nd brother is dead, so I can only rely on you.” Now Di Long has no other choices either.

Originally, among the Nine Demons Hall’s 9 brothers, Di Long and Di Jian were at the late Dongxu stage, 5 were at the middle Dongxu stage and only two were at the early Dongxu stage. But now, because Di Tong and Di Qing are already dead, they can only let Di Luan and Di Feng take part in setting up the formation.

“Don’t worry, big brother, we won’t disappoint you … Ah!”

When Di Luan has just taken the order via his holy sense, a golden light beam shoots at him. It is none other than Qin Yu.

“An early Dongxu fella like you dares to hunt me down?” Qin Yu’s voice rises in Di Luan’s mind through holy sense communication. At the same time, he throws a punch at Di Luan. This punch is so fast that Di Luan simply cannot dodge it and has no choice but to raise his arms to take it head-on.

A sound of bones getting shattered is heard. Di Luan then makes use of the impact force to retreat.

“Die.”

Qin Yu closes in on him again and smashes another punch towards his head. Obviously he wants to kill him right away.

Whizz!

A flying sword thrusts at him.

A flying sword’s direction can be changed at will so even Qin Yu does not dare to let this sword pierce into his body. He immediately forms a claw with his hand and stops the sword with a grab. But an extremely powerful amount of energy unexpectedly bursts out from the flying sword, shaking his hand off.

Paying absolutely no attention to this, Qin Yu looks at Di Long, who has just sneakily attacked him, saying: “Di Long, these 2 early

Dongxu little worms must have a death wish to be trying to catch me.”

At the moment, Di Long is also frowning. He has obviously noticed that, facing Qin Yu, Di Luan and Di Feng seem to be unable to put up any resistance. If they stay here, they will be almost useless, and because Qin Yu is so fast, they may get killed by Qin Yu.

“7th brother, you and 5th brother leave here first.”

Di Long shouts. However, concurrently with this, he says via holy sense communication: “7th brother, 5th brother, you go more than 100 li to the north of this black rock island and prepare to begin setting up the formation.”

“Di Yang, you get ready to …”

After Di Long gives his orders, all the other majesties are ready.

“The Nine Demons Hall is called one of the 3 underwater superpowers, but I don’t see anything special about you.” Qin Yu says with loud laughter. At the same time, he unexpectedly accelerates a little. His body keeps flashing back and forth between various places like a golden beam of light and his 2 hands are his weapons.

Because he is wearing the Flaming Gloves, his hands can collide with top-grade holy weapons squarely.

Qin Yu can perform various kinds of attacks with his hands such as finger swords, knife hands, punches, and so on.

“Ha!”

Qin Yu suddenly appears in front of Di Xu and throws a fierce palm strike down towards Di Xu’s head using his right hand. When Qin Yu smashes a palm strike down with his right hand, he can even break a high-grade holy weapon into pieces, not to mention Di Xu’s head.

A cudgel appears in Di Xu’s hands.

Bang!

Qin Yu’s palm strike, which carries an enormous force because he is descending from the sky, hits the cudgel. Nothing happens to the cudgel, but Qin Yu’s terrifying force passes through it to reach Di Xu’s hands.

Di Xu basically cannot resist such a frighteningly powerful force and his body is sent smashing down onto the ground by Qin Yu’s palm strike like a meteorite.

“Ha-ha, next please!”

Qin Yu’s loud laughs resound through the battlefield. In the blink

of an eye, he has already arrived at another place. He basically does not confront Di Jian or Di Long and is only willing to fight Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai one at a time.

……

When Di Nai is approached extremely fast from behind by Qin Yu, he unexpectedly ignores Qin Yu and focuses his entire attention on his own hands. Even his eyes are focused on his hands. In an instant, his essence, his energy and his mind are focused completely on his hands.

When essence, energy and mind are combined, they become the 3 internal harmonies.

When the hands, the eyes, and the body are coordinated, they become the 3 external harmonies.

The 3 internal harmonies and the 3 external ones are called the 6 harmonies.

“Fire!”

Di Nai sudden lets out a shout. Immediately, his essence, energy and mind rise to their peaks while his stance and movements reach perfection. At the same time, a dragon-shaped flame flies out from his body. Almost concurrently with this —

“Life!”

“Death!”

“Sky!”

“Ground!”

“Water!”

5 other shouts are heard and 5 other streams of energy soar into the sky nearly simultaneously. The 6 dragon-shaped streams of energy have different colors. When Qin Yu hits Di Nai’s body with a punch, he is immediately repelled by that stream of energy.

The 6 gates, Qian, Kun, Life, Death, Water, and Fire, have been set up. The Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation has been completed!

In an instant, the several hundred li radius area within the formation is totally isolated from the outside.

B7C3: Hou Fei's Entrance

Various energy streams of different colors intertwine with each other and surround an area of several hundred li in radius. This formation's area of effect is huge to mortals but it is just like a small training ground to experts of Qin Yu's and Di Long's caliber.

"Formation?"

When Qin Yu sees the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation before him, a chapter on formations in a Xiuzhen book he read previously springs to his mind.

"It's the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. This is a bit troublesome." Qin Yu talks to himself. At the same time, he flies straight up into the sky. The Flaming Sword suddenly appears in his hand and he thrusts it directly at that barrier of light.

As if Qin Yu has hit a very slippery and tough cloth, his sword unexpectedly just slides along the surface of that energy barrier.

"It's indeed the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation." Now he is totally sure.

The Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation belongs to the besieging type of formation and not to the others such as the illusive type and so on. But this formation blocks off every direction. In the formation, it is not possible to fly out through the sky, nor is it possible to go out through the ground. Qin Yu,

therefore, can only move within its area of effect.

“Qin Yu, isn’t your speed very fast?” Di Long’s voice resounds through the whole formation. At the moment Di Long is standing in midair within the formation looking at Qin Yu like a cat playing with a rat. The other majesties are standing behind him.

The 7 Di brothers look down at Qin Yu as if they have got everything in the palms of their hands.

“Ha-ha ~~~” Di Long suddenly bursts into loud laughter with a savage facial expression. He then looks at Qin Yu angrily: “Qin Yu, now you can’t fly into the sky or go into the ground. I want to see how you are going to escape.”

“Let’s roll, brothers!”

Di Long shouts loudly. The majesties all dive down at once and charge at Qin Yu, except for Di Luan, who comes out of the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation because his arms are badly injured.

“I’ll leave everything to you, brothers.”

Di Luan’s heart is full of hatred. He wants an opportunity to torment Qin Yu very much too, but after the bones in his arms were broken by Qin Yu’s heavy punch, his offense has been greatly reduced. He knows his own power and therefore he has exited the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation without delay.

This formation is really fantastic because the ones who set it up can easily come into and get out of it whereas anybody else cannot.

“Don’t worry, 7th brother. Just leave everything to us.”

The other 6 majesties promise him almost simultaneously. All of them are charging at Qin Yu while boiling with killing intent. This formation’s area of effect is only several hundred li in radius. The 6 majesties keep moving back and forth extremely fast attacking Qin Yu nonstop.

Now Qin Yu uses his body-maneuvering skill to the fullest. He does not dare to face Di Jian or Di Long head-on and can only sneakily attack them a little, but he dares to fight the other majesties directly.

“Ha-ha …”

Qin Yu suddenly appears right in front of Di Feng, which terrifies Di Feng.

He throws a punch, immediately causing a sonic boom. The Flaming Gloves fit his fingers perfectly. Qin Yu’s fist pierces through the air, coming at Di Feng’s face with a frightening force.

A world-shaking punch!

Even though Di Feng is terrified, he still understands that, at this moment, if he tries to dodge, he will have absolutely no chance of surviving.

He has to go all out!

With reddening eyes, Di Feng immediately makes a block using his 2 arms. At the same time, his purple armor totally appears on the surface of his body. His powerful protective demonic elemental energy is also moving continuously around his body. That world-shaking punch by Qin Yu then smashes into Di Feng's arms.

A series of noises of bones getting shattered is heard. Di Feng's arms are unexpectedly broken into pieces and their bones are smashed. Flesh fragments and blood are scattered around.

"5th brother!"

Di Long shouts loudly. However, because Qin Yu is too fast, it is simply impossible for the other Di brothers to save Di Feng, whose eyes suddenly flash with a hint of madness. When his arms are smashed, he makes use of the force of Qin Yu's punch to back away very quickly.

His retreating speed is fast but Qin Yu's fist is even faster.

Bang!

After destroying Di Feng's arms, Qin Yu's punch proceeds to

smash into Di Feng's chest with a bang.

Di Feng now retreats even faster than he did just now. In only a moment, the other 5 majesties, Di Jian, Di Long, Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai, charge at Qin Yu almost simultaneously. Facing these 5 furious brothers, Qin Yu has no choice but to fly backwards.

"5th brother."

Di Long helps Di Feng get up, his face full of nervousness.

Di Feng clenches his teeth, saying: "I'm okay, big brother. It's just that my arms have been destroyed. Later I can only rely on my legs and holy weapon to attack. This Qin Yu bloke's punch was formidable but my arms neutralized part of its offensive force and I was backing away and wearing the purple armor so my body wasn't seriously injured."

His arms have been destroyed but at the moment Di Feng does not care about this in the least.

"Big brother, you have to avenge 8th brother's death, and take revenge for my destroyed arms as well. You must kill Qin Yu. I'm getting out of the formation first." After saying so, Di Feng immediately flies out of the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, not dejected at all.

However, because of the destruction of his arms, his heart is filled with hatred for Qin Yu.

Now Di Long detests Qin Yu even more.

The 5 Di brothers in the formation surround and attack Qin Yu but Qin Yu does not mind this and keeps evading them.

“Di Long.”

While dodging, Qin Yu says: “You already knew those 2 early Dongxu little worms are basically no match for me. That Di Luan fella is smart so he left right from the beginning. But Di Feng didn’t. He must’ve had a death wish! As their big brother, you’re also a silly worm.”

Di Long’s rage rises to the sky.

Right after successfully setting up the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, the Di brothers all considered Qin Yu a turtle in a jar and wanted to kill him quickly. Di Luan had to exit the formation only because he had been seriously injured by Qin Yu before.

Boiling with rage, the majesties simply did not remember that even though Qin Yu had been confined in the formation, he was not so easy for them to kill either.

“Kill!”

Di Long, who is so furious that his eyes have reddened, growls through his teeth then charges at Qin Yu. The other 4 majesties also execute their techniques to attack Qin Yu. Their holy weapons, long-distance attacks and close-quarters attacks can be seen everywhere within the formation.

Outside the black rock island, Teng Shan and Lou Ke are standing side by side. Their guardians are standing in midair silently behind them.

All of them are watching Qin Yu single-handedly taking on 5 majesties in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. Qin Yu is moving very fast like a golden beam of light, but the 5 majesties have wised up and the 3 middle Dongxu stage majesties are now working together as a team.

Di Long is one prong of the attack, Di Jian is another prong and the other 3, Di Xu, Di Yang and Di Nai, form yet another prong. Qin Yu cannot resist any of the 3 prongs of their attack.

“Lou Ke, you’re very smart, aren’t you? How long do you think Qin Yu can hang on for?” Teng Shan asks smilingly. At the moment he basically does not think that Qin Yu will be able to escape alive.

Even though Qin Yu is extremely fast, to move so fast nonstop, he has to consume quite a lot of stellar energy.

“How long? If those 5 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall keep chasing him so foolishly, I think perhaps they won’t be able to

catch or kill Qin Yu.” Lou Ke looks very confident.

Teng Shan, however, does not agree with him.

“Lou Ke, could it be you don’t know this Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation? It completely isolates everything inside it from the outside. Not even the holy energy in nature can go into this formation. That Qin Yu fella is fast but he must be using a lot of energy to be fighting so fiercely. After some time, when all of the holy energy within the formation has been absorbed, they’ll have no choice but to use the energy inside their bodies.”

Teng Shan says very confidently: “If they use their internal energy, Qin Yu will probably run out of energy within 3 days, but how about the 5 majesties? Firstly, they got pills so they can take pills to replenish their demonic elemental energy. And secondly, they set up the formation so they can come out to recover whereas Qin Yu can’t. Though they have always been unable to catch Qin Yu, in the end Qin Yu will be captured when his energy is used up.”

“Wrong.”

Lou Ke says smilingly.

Teng Shan says with a frown: “Why? I can’t see how Qin Yu can escape alive.”

Lou Ke laughs out loud: “Has your mind become rigid, Teng

Shan? Yes, in a normal situation, Qin Yu would be dead. But don't forget that both my Grand Founder and your overlord are rushing to this place. 3 days? My Grand Founder already made preparations long ago. Perhaps he'll arrive in less than a day ..."

"Ha-ha, I got it."

Teng Shan suddenly understands: "Once my Overlord Azure Dragon and your Grand Founder Three-Eyed come here, if Qin Yu is still living, his life will no longer be decided by those Nine Demons Hall's majesties. This Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation's defense is formidable and to break it your offense must be stronger than the combined defense of the 6 who set it up. But if my overlord wants to break the formation, this'll be a piece of cake."

Qin Yu is the key to the 8th jade sword and Treasure Storing Palace.

Once Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed have rushed to this place, how can they possibly let him get killed by those 5 majesties? They will definitely break the formation and seize Qin Yu directly.

Qin Yu is faster than Di Long and Di Jian, but he is still fairly slower than a divine beast azure dragon at the early Kongming stage and a divine beast Three-Blue-Eyed toad at the late Dongxu stage.

Even though that Three-Blue-Eyed toad has only reached the late

Dongxu stage, he is a divine beast. If he really goes mad and is willing to risk serious injuries, he can single-handedly defeat the Nine Demons Hall's brothers. Yes, he will defeat them rather than be merely a match for them. Three-Blue-Eyed toads are really no ordinary divine beasts.

That 3rd eye has terrifyingly strong offense. Azure Dragon has reached the early Kongming stage but he still does not dare to block the attack of the toad's 3rd eye head-on. It is because of this that Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are considered experts of the same tier by everybody.

Azure Dragon is a divine beast and has reached the early Kongming stage so he can absolutely rival Dujie stage Xiuxianists in power.

The overseas Xiuzhen world has no Dujie stage Xiuxianists so it is normal that Azure Dragon is called the no. 1 expert here.

"That Qin Yu fella is pretty strong, but ... he's still ineligible to compete with the 3 superpowers. He lacks power but he has obtained Treasure Storing Palace and even knows information about the 8th jade sword. Oh, he also got a spatial ring that can contain Treasure Storing Palace. These are enough to cost him his life." Teng Shan says with a sigh.

Lou Ke nods his head.

The owner of a treasure should also have enough power to deter potential robbers. Otherwise, the treasure will only cause the

owner to be robbed by strong individuals.

Given his power, Qin Yu can be regarded as an expert in the overseas Xiuzhen world, but he is not even a match for Di Jian or Di Long of the Nine Demons Hall and is only a bit stronger than Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai, let alone Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed. Therefore, naturally he has been and will be bullied by the superpowers.

For example, when he demanded to know why Di Long had wanted to kill him, Di Long answered that he should feel grateful to be killed by Di Long!

The Xiuzhen world is a survival-of-the-fittest world. Di Long's reply was provocative and arrogant, but it also reflects some rules of the Xiuzhen world.

Take, for example, Teng Shan. Even though he is not a super expert and the Nine Demons Hall's brothers think that he killed Di Qing, they have only reproached the Azure Dragon Palace and do not dare to kill him before getting permission from the Azure Dragon Palace's overlord.

The reason for this is that Teng Shan is backed by the overseas Xiuzhen world's no. 1 expert, Overlord Azure Dragon!

If they were to kill Teng Shan, Overlord Azure Dragon would probably be enraged and destroy the Nine Demons Hall directly.

When Lou Ke and Teng Shan are chatting with each other, suddenly —

“Illusion Spreading Sword Art — Dawn Breaking!”

Qin Yu’s loud shouts echo nonstop. At this moment, a sword shape dazzling like the sun is already piercing through the air, shooting at Di Yang.

Di Yang hurriedly controls his sword to defend. Di Xu and Di Nai beside him also help him defend.

However, after this Dawn Breaking move is executed, the 3 of them can only feel as if there is a dazzling sun before their eyes. At the same time, that sword shape is also vague and impossible for them to lock onto. They basically cannot find out exactly where the sword shape is aiming for.

Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai cannot help getting nervous.

“Protect your vital points!”

Di Long immediately tells these 3 brothers of his through holy sense communication.

Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai come to their senses at once. No matter how evasive Qin Yu’s sword art is, its purpose is to injure his opponents, which requires it to hit the opponents’ bodies. Therefore, the 3 of them will be all right as long as they protect

their vital points.

Under the dazzling sunlight, it seems that extremely fast incoming sword shape sometimes moves up 20 to 30 cm, sometimes moves down 20 to 30 cm, sometimes moves left 20 to 30 cm and sometimes moves right 20 to 30 cm.

There is only one sword but it looks as if there are several swords.

Bang!

Qin Yu's sword strike hits Di Xu's long stick. Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai are frightened when they think about what has just happened.

"Be careful, everybody. Don't be reckless. This Qin Yu fella is good at using Xiuxianists' flying sword arts." Di Long hurriedly warns his brothers.

However Qin Yu starts dodging nonstop again. He will not easily attack once more. That sword strike just now is a formidable move of the Illusion Spreading Sword Art and it also uses a great amount of energy. Qin Yu, therefore, immediately absorbs natural holy energy to replenish his own energy.

"Fei Fei, when will you arrive?" He asks, holding a transmitter in his hand.

“Soon, big brother, just wait for a while.” Hou Fei is also rushing to this island.

When Qin Yu is absorbing the holy energy in nature, he suddenly notices that … its density is shockingly low.

“What’s going on?” Qin Yu expands his holy sense and is amazed to discover that the holy energy outside the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation cannot go inside because it is blocked by the formation. Moreover, the 5 majesties are also absorbing holy energy as fast as they can. Obviously they want to quickly exhaust the holy energy within the formation’s barrier.

Qin Yu immediately has a bad feeling.

Judging by the fact that Di Feng and Di Luan came out easily, he knows that those who set up the formation can leave with no difficulties, which also means that the enemies can come out to recharge their energy whereas he cannot. There are still the yuanyings of some Blood-red Cave guardians left in his spatial ring, but refining a yuanying is not as simple as absorbing natural holy energy.

“I’ve come, big brother!”

Hou Fei suddenly sends a message to Qin Yu. In just a short time —

A rumbling is heard. A monkey then appears in front of Di Feng.

At the same time, he swings a black stick at Di Feng with a tremendous force. Because the stick cuts through the air so fast, there is not even a sonic boom.

Di Feng looks at that black stick, which arrives at his face in an instant, with popping eyes. He simply has no time to react.

Boom!

It smashes down on his head. Di Feng's head is immediately shattered. The black stick's terrifying force even breaks Di Feng's body and bones into pieces. His blood and flesh fragments are scattered all over the air. Not far from Di Feng, Di Luan has been scared stiff.

The 5 majesties in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation also watch this scene in stupefaction.

Teng Shan, Lou Ke and the guardians behind them are all startled. For the moment, their minds still have not reacted to this. Even Qin Yu in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation is scared stiff by the performance Hou Fei put in upon making his entrance.

B7C4: Overlord Azure Dragon

Everybody at the scene, including the Nine Demons Hall's majesties, Teng Shan and Lou Ke, never thought that someone would suddenly appear and mercilessly kill one of the majesties with a stick strike.

"Still want to run?!"

Hou Fei forms a claw with his hand and immediately catches a yuanying, which shouts miserably right away: "Quickly save me, brothers."

This yuanying is none other than Di Feng's yuanying. Di Feng's head was smashed by Hou Fei's stick from the beginning, but the moment this happened, he immediately combined his soul with his yuanying and wanted to run away. Once he had flown to the side of his brothers, his life would be saved.

After all, even though he would have to practice as a loose demon, this would still be better than losing his life. Di Feng does not want to die yet.

"Stop." Di Long shouts loudly and gets ready to rush out of the formation at the same time.

Holding Di Feng's yuanying firmly in his hand, Hou Fei shouts at once: "Stop. Stop there for me. If you take one more step, I'm going to destroy his soul immediately. The other guys also stop for

me. If you move, humph, humph …" Hou Fei's hand begins to brighten with various streams of demonic elemental energy.

Seeing the demonic elemental energy on his hand and the small yuanying being wrapped in the energy, Di Long and the other 4 majesties in the formation no longer dare to move even a step despite being very anxious. After all, Di Feng's life is currently in Hou Fei's hands.

Di Luan, who is not far from Hou Fei, is even more afraid of making a move. Given how easily Hou Fei demolished Di Feng and that his power is about the same as Di Feng's, it will definitely not difficult for Hou Fei to kill him.

"Don't be impulsive. You should know that you have just attacked one of the Nine Demons Hall's majesties. If you let my 5th brother go, I'll ignore what happened just now. What do you think, monkey brother?" Di Long hurriedly says.

Now is not the time for him and his brothers to avenge Di Feng. It will already be not bad if they can save Di Feng's yuanying.

"Hou Fei. He's the Blood-red Cave's 2nd master Hou Fei!"

Di Luan says at once. When he, Di Jian and Di Qing came to the Blood-red Cave before, he already saw Hou Fei, but at that time Qin Yu lied about Hou Fei's true power to make him overlook Hou Fei. Who could have thought Hou Fei would be so formidable?

“The Blood-red Cave’s 2nd master?”

Di Long, Di Jian and the other majesties are astonished. At the same time, they secretly have a bad feeling. Moments ago they were trying to kill Qin Yu, but now their brother’s life has fallen into the hands of the enemy’s brother. This is really terrible.

“I never thought this Qin Yu fella was so tough. Not only is he pretty strong, even his brother is so formidable.”

Lou Ke praises smilingly.

Teng Shan, who is also looking on, nods with a smile.

“At first I thought it would be a one-sided game, but now looks like it’s getting more and more interesting. However, once my overlord and your boss come, this play won’t be suspenseful anymore.” Teng Shan says smilingly. “Now let’s enjoy the excellent show of brother Qin Yu and the Nine Demons Hall’s brothers.”

Whatever is going on does not affect them so Lou Ke, Teng Shan and their subordinates will simply keep looking on.

Qin Yu gives Hou Fei a thumb up from inside the formation.

“Fei Fei, you did pretty well.” He says laughingly at once.

Hou Fei is very pleased with himself. Still holding Di Feng's yuanying in his furry large hand, he casts a glance at Di Long and the other Di brothers: "All of you listen up. Remove that formation right now and let my big brother come out, or else don't blame me …"

After saying so, he intensifies the demonic elemental energy on his hand. However, he knows exactly when to stop so his energy only surrounds the yuanying and does not harm Di Feng's soul at all.

"Stop, you have to chill first."

Di Long shouts. Now he wants to calm Hou Fei down first as what he worries about the most is that Hou Fei will kill his brother out of anger.

"Big brother, could you really want to release Qin Yu?" Di Yang and the others look at Di Long with unwillingness.

Di Long's mind is also very tense. Even though nobody knows clearly who killed his 8th brother Di Tong yet, they can be sure of one thing — Di Tong's death is linked to Qin Yu. Moreover, Qin Yu stole their Treasure Storing Palace.

"Not release? Then what's going to happen to 5th brother?"

Di Long says with a cold humph. His words are filled with frustration.

“Someone living is more important than someone dead. 8th brother is already dead. We can’t let any accidents happen to 5th brother.” Di Long sighs. Di Jian and the other 3 brothers also sigh in frustration. After all, they cannot just watch Di Feng die.

Di Long gives Qin Yu a look. Qin Yu, however, looks at Di Long with an indifferent smile, appearing very relaxed.

“Hou Fei, we can release your big brother, but there’s still a condition. Your big brother Qin Yu stole our Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace. As long as your big brother returns it to us, we’ll let him go immediately!”

Di Long is trying as hard as he can to make the best out of this hopeless situation.

He is not willing to release Qin Yu just like that. At least he wants to get Treasure Storing Palace back first.

Before Qin Yu can say anything, Hou Fei roars: “Damn you. Still try to set some bullshit condition to me? Big brother, I really admire you for stealing even that Treasure Storing Palace. Ha-ha, since it’s called Treasure Storing Palace, there must be lots of treasures inside, right?”

Seeing Hou Fei behaving this way, Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile.

Hou Fei looks at Di Long and his brothers again and shouts: “Answer in one sentence, release or not release? If you don’t release him, I’m going to kill this brat right away. And don’t mention any conditions to me. If you do, I’m going to — kill!”

The faces of the Di brothers freeze but there is nothing else they can do.

Under this situation, they have no choice but to release Qin Yu first. However, at this moment —

“Take care, brothers!”

A voice rises in the other Di brothers’ minds through holy sense communication. It is none other than Di Feng’s. Their faces immediately change color. Hearing Di Feng’s words, they know the choice Di Feng has made.

“You want to die?!”

Hou Fei’s eyes flash with a red light. A stream of demonic elemental energy instantly pierces into the yuanying and destroys the soul.

Other people may not know, but Qin Yu knows that Hou Fei is in fact very careful despite his seemingly careless behavior. He has been watching out for Di Feng’s self-destruction since catching the yuanying and has always been ready to have his demonic elemental energy penetrate the yuanying and destroy the soul.

It should be known that to self-destruct, the yuanying's energy must be excited, which takes some time.

When Hou Fei felt that the yuanying was starting to get excited, he destroyed Di Feng's soul without delay. Once the soul was destroyed, the yuanying became no more than an energy crystal. The yuanying then disappears like a flash. Obviously Hou Fei has put it away.

"5th brother!"

Di Long and the other Di brothers all cry in agony. At the same time, extremely furious, they immediately rush out of the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, wanting to kill Hou Fei on the spot to avenge their 5th brother's death.

"Don't mess with me!"

After destroying Di Feng's soul, Hou Fei roars like crazy. With a movement of his body, he arrives at Di Luan's face instantly as if using teleportation. A furious shout is heard and a black stick suddenly smashes down violently as if coming out of thin air.

Too fast!

Di Luan finally understands Di Feng's feeling at that time. Facing this kind of speed, he can only think a bit in his mind and simply has no time to make a block with his limbs.

“Stop!”

The 5 who have just rushed out from the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, Di Long, Di Jian, Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai, are all terrified. However, Hou Fei has been enraged by Di Feng’s intention of self-destructing. Qin Yu also knows that Hou Fei is ill-tempered, very ill-tempered.

An irate Hou Fei is simply terrifying.

“Ah!”

Hou Fei lets out a sharp cry. His expression is ferocious and full of obstinacy and unruliness. Afterwards, Di Luan’s entire body is smashed with a boom. Blood and flesh are scattered around. However, this time —

A furious Hou Fei does not give Di Luan any chance at all.

His black stick immediately smashes on Di Luan’s yuanying, which is about to flee. The black stick’s offense is really so powerful that the yuanying is completely shattered in the blink of an eye. There is a boom as the smash of Hou Fei’s black stick unexpectedly blows up the yuanying.

The other Di brothers, who originally thought that there was still a chance to negotiate, can see that black stick hit the yuanying clearly.

That explosion stupefies them all.

7th brother is already dead!

In just a short time after their 5th brother's death, their 7th brother has also died.

"Messing with me means death." Hou Fei's eyes are blazing. All of his hair is standing on end. An extremely ferocious aura comes out from his body and expands in all directions. This absolutely lordly aura is really frightening.

He caused the yuanying to explode with a smash of his stick but his body unexpectedly did not suffer any injuries.

"You, you ..."

Di Long and the other 4 brothers look at Hou Fei. They are so angry that they cannot even finish one sentence. Their eyes have reddened. Afterwards, they all growl furiously and charge at Hou Fei like mad. The fact that 2 of their brothers have died successively in such a short space of time has driven them crazy.

Among the 9 brothers, Di Luan and Di Feng were the only 2 at the early Dongxu stage and were also the 2 weakest. Di Long and the others have rarely let them take part in dangerous affairs and have cared about them very much. However, now both of them are already dead.

Holding his sword, Di Long slashes furiously!

A green light is flashing in Di Jian's hands!

Di Xu swings the long stick in his hands ruthlessly!

...

Disregarding their own safety, the 5 remaining Di brothers attack Hou Fei fiercely with the intention of killing him in one hit.

"Don't just rely on strength, Fei Fei. Your speed should be comparable to Di Long's and you're more nimble than him so try your best to evade them." Qin Yu immediately says via his holy sense. Hou Fei is certainly slower than him but is not slower than Di Long in the least.

A divine beast is after all not an ordinary beast.

How can the only Fiery-eyed Aquatic monkey in the entire Xiuzhen world possibly be simple?

"Don't worry, big brother. Kaka, ha-ha, awesome, awesome, brat, you also use a stick then have a taste of my stick." Hou Fei's voice resounds through the airspace of the black rock island. He himself starts to dodge continuously.

He is a monkey and, moreover, a divine monkey so he is extremely agile. His dodging is elegant and follows no regular patterns. Even though he is about as fast as Di Long, it is fairly difficult for Di Long and Di Jian to attack him.

Bang!

Hou Fei's black stick and Di Xu's long stick collide with each other. Di Xu is sent flying several tens meters but Hou Fei also retreats several meters. However, at this moment Di Long approaches Hou Fei from behind and thrusts his sword at Hou Fei's back.

Hou Fei reaches out his hand backwards and swings his stick nimbly. The stick and the flying sword clash. He cannot help leaning forwards.

"Kaka, awesome, let's try again!"

He suddenly charges at Di Long.

"You want to die?" Di Long immediately gets excited and concentrates his entire energy. He wants to seize this opportunity to one-shot Hou Fei. However, he suddenly notices that, at this moment, the light in Hou Fei's eyes unexpectedly intensifies and Hou Fei's aura becomes even stronger.

Hou Fei has been hiding his power!

Di Long is secretly shocked. But he still holds his sword and swings it at Hou Fei's black stick as hard as he can.

One slashes through the air at an extreme speed like lightning!

One smashes down with a world-shattering force like a huge pillar!

Bang!

The air shakes and the 2 of them fly backwards simultaneously.

They are equally matched!

"Without using your true form, don't even think about beating me." Hou Fei thinks disdainfully. When he told Qin Yu before that he could fight Di Long evenly in berserk mode, he meant Di Long's true form. If Di Long does not switch to his true form, Hou Fei certainly will not need to go berserk.

However, while the 2 of them are flying backwards after clashing fiercely —

"Be careful!" When Qin Yu's voice has just risen in Hou Fei's mind through holy sense communication,

Pu!

Hou Fei promptly dodges but he is still hit in the back by a sword and suffers a very large wound which is about 30 to 40 cm long. His flesh is exposed and blood flows out from that large wound nonstop.

“Hou Fei, prepare to die.”

Di Jian shouts furiously and charges at him. Hou Fei’s recovery ability is pretty good, but it cannot compare to Qin Yu’s Meteoric Tear. Because that wound is so large, even though it has been covered with demonic elemental energy, blood keeps flowing out from it.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

Noises of bombardment rise continuously inside the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. They are caused by none other than a very anxious Qin Yu, who is attacking the formation nonstop.

Every attack of his is executed with full force.

However, 7 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall set up this formation together and Qin Yu is even one tier weaker than Di Long so it is simply impossible for him to break the formation.

“What can I do? What should I do?” Qin Yu has become somewhat impatient. Hou Fei is fairly powerful but facing Di Long, Di Jian and the other 3 Di brothers bodes ill rather than well for

him. Qin Yu clenches his teeth. A transmitter appears in his hand.

It is the transmitter Uncle Lan gave him before. However, when Qin Yu is yet to send a message,

“Ha-ha, this is so interesting. Nine Demons Hall brats, you got some status at any rate, who could’ve thought you’d gang up on an opponent? Tut-tut, you’re a bit much.” A powerful voice resounds through the whole black rock island. At the same time, the water around the island begins to roar.

Suddenly, a silhouette appears in the sky.

Seeing this man, Qin Yu cannot help getting shocked because he has the body of a man and the head of a dragon, looking exceptionally bizarre. This man is wearing an azure imperial robe. The aura he is giving off is as oppressive as the weight of a great mountain. Everybody at the scene can feel a terrifying, irresistible force!

“My lord!”

Teng Shan and the guardians from the Azure Dragon Palace immediately bow and say with extreme respect.

On one side, Lou Ke and his subordinates also bow and say in salute: “It is a great honor to meet you, Overlord Azure Dragon. We are the Blue Water Mansion’s Lou Ke and guardians.” They are also very respectful.

“Overlord Azure Dragon?” Qin Yu is astonished. The dragon-headed man in front of him is unexpectedly Overlord Azure Dragon, who is called the no. 1 expert of the overseas Xiuzhen world. “Isn’t Overlord Azure Dragon a divine beast? Isn’t it impossible for him to take a human form before going through the 9-From-9th Heaven Tribulation?” Now Qin Yu has become doubtful.

B7C5: Breaking The Formation

Di Long and his 4 brothers have been attacking Hou Fei like crazy but they cannot help stopping temporarily when Overlord Azure Dragon arrives.

“Greetings, Overlord Azure Dragon.”

The 5 Di brothers only slightly fold their hands in salute. After all, they are the Nine Demons Hall’s majesties and the Nine Demons Hall is also known as one of the three underwater superpowers like the Azure Dragon Palace. It is just that Overlord Azure Dragon is too powerful.

The Nine Demons Hall’s 90 million li radius territory has over a million Xiuyaoists in total. Both the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion, however, are more powerful than the Nine Demons Hall. Their respective territories are over 100 million li in radius and they have a lot more Xiuyaoists under them too.

“Di Long, Teng Shan told me that you were trying to kill a bloke called Qin Yu. Why are you trying to kill a monkey now? Besides, why are the 5 of you even joining forces?” Overlord Azure Dragon asks frankly with a faint smile on his face.

Di Long knows clearly that Overlord Azure Dragon generally treats others fairly well but when he gets angry, he will go wild and become merciless.

“Overlord, this monkey is Qin Yu’s brother and called Hou Fei. Just now, when the 5 of us were trying to kill Qin Yu in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, he unexpectedly took advantage of the situation and killed our 5th and 7th brothers. If we don’t avenge their deaths, we won’t be able to die with eyes closed.”

Di Long’s face is filled with killing intent, as are his words. Behind him, his 4 brothers are also boiling with killing intent. 2 of their brothers were killed in quick succession not long ago so all of them want to kill Hou Fei as soon as possible.

“Hou Fei.”

Overlord Azure Dragon gives Hou Fei a look and is suddenly astounded: “Oh, he’s merely at the late Yuanying stage but you haven’t been able to kill him for so long despite joining forces. Looks like Hou Fei is also a divine beast. How extraordinary, extraordinary!”

A late Yuanying stage Xiuyaoist that can survive the onslaught of a late Dongxu stage Di Long and his brothers for so long is almost certainly a divine beast.

Di Long frowns. But Di Jian beside him says: “Overlord Azure Dragon, this Hou Fei bloke killed my 5th and 7th brothers so either we or he must die. You’ve come here to obstruct us, haven’t you?” Di Jian’s eyes are ice-cold.

In the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, a

glimmer of hope appears in Qin Yu's heart when he hears this.

"Ha-ha ... if you want to kill him then you kill him. What does this have to do with me?"

With a wave of his large sleeve, Overlord Azure Dragon immediately flies into the sky of the black rock island. A cloud then appears under his feet. Standing on the cloud, he looks down as if watching a play. Teng Shan and his subordinates hurriedly fly to his back and stand there respectfully.

"Kaka ~~~ little worms, don't even dream about killing me!"

Hou Fei laughs strangely. His face is full of fierceness. He then brandishes his black stick, smashing it at Di Yang's head.

The Nine Demons Hall's 5 brothers now spring into action violently and charge at Hou Fei right away. Since Overlord Azure Dragon has said that he will not hinder them in their efforts to kill Hou Fei, he definitely will not hinder them. No longer having to worry about him, the 5 Di brothers naturally resume their attack.

In the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation,

Qin Yu can see that members of the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are all looking on while Hou Fei is being surrounded and attacked by the 5 Di brothers. Moreover, he can see that Hou Fei is obviously losing ground so he becomes anxious.

“Screech ~~” A sharp noise that sounds like an owl’s cry suddenly resounds through an area of several thousand li in radius around the black rock island. Lou Ke and his subordinates are immediately delighted.

The Nine Demons Hall’s 5 brothers have no choice but to pause again.

A green-clad boy then appears out of thin air. This boy is bizarrely handsome and has very long green hair, so long that it touches his hips. When his hair flutters, it gives a strange feeling. The strangest thing about this green-clad boy is that there is a vertical line between his eyebrows.

“Grand Founder.”

Lou Ke and the Xiuyaoists from the Blue Water Mansion hurriedly bow and say.

“Overlord Azure Dragon came and now Old Freak Three-Eyed has also come.” Qin Yu is slightly shocked.

All of a sudden —

“Ha-ha … Three-Eyed, you’re a divine toad at any rate, only after going through the 9-From-9th Heavenly Tribulation can you totally transform into a human. Since you’ve only gone through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, you can take a half-human form at best. But you care too much about appearance so you’re even

using an illusion to fool yourself and others.”

Overlord Azure Dragon laughs out loud and reveals the truth about Old Freak Three-Eyed directly.

Qin Yu, however, is astonished.

“This Old Freak Three-Eyed is really formidable. I can’t tell if he’s using an illusion at all.” He thinks that Overlord Azure Dragon is the only one at the scene who can see through Old Freak Three-Eyed’s illusion technique.

Old Freak Three-Eyed’s true form is a Three-Blue-Eyed toad.

A toad is ugly but Three-Eyed loves beauty very much so he is unhappy with his ugly appearance. Therefore, he learned an illusion technique and started to make himself look like a handsome boy.

“Azure Dragon!”

Old Freak Three-Eyed becomes furious. His long green hair flies straight up at once. “You ugly beast, you always go around with your dragon head. Do you think it’s very impressive and handsome?” He scolds immediately.

Overlord Azure Dragon bursts into laughter, paying no attention to what he said, and says with a complacent look.

“At least it’s more handsome than your toad head.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed is so angry that his body trembles. He is fond of beauty but toads are very ugly so he exceptionally hates being called a toad. However, it is Overlord Azure Dragon, an early Kongming stage divine beast, who called him so this time!

“Azure Dragon, last time you snatched my jade sword and I haven’t settled this score. This time you’ve even insulted me. Good, let’s have another fight.”

He is so furious that he starts a fight!

With his green hair flapping, Old Freak Three-Eyed arrives at the face of Overlord Azure Dragon in an instant and takes a claw swipe. His speed is faster than Qin Yu’s quite a lot.

“I snatched your jade sword? Bullshit! Last time that sword was owner-free at first. You had a fight with me and in the end I obtained the jade sword. How can you say I snatched yours?” Overlord Azure Dragon roars angrily and begins to fight as well.

Everybody present is dumbstruck.

This Old Freak Three-Eyed and Overlord Azure Dragon met each other not long ago but they have already started to fight.

Boom!

Various streams of energy hit different places, causing explosions. Many places on the whole black rock island are blown up. This fight between Old Freak Three-Eyed and Overlord Azure Dragon is simply devastating. Everyone else carefully shuns them for fear of suffering accidental damage.

The 5 Di brothers are no longer able to attack Hou Fei as freely as they were just now either because Old Freak Three-Eyed and Overlord Azure Dragon are too fast.

These 2 super experts are much faster than even Qin Yu. They can be several hundred li away at one moment, but in just a while, they can have already come to the side of Di Long or anybody else. In this situation, how can the Di brothers focus their entire attention on fighting Hou Fei? If they are careless, they will probably be hit and seriously injured by Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed.

As the 2 of them fight each other, their energy bombards every place.

The Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation is certainly hit by their energy as well. However, those energy streams are only the residual energy of the exchanges between Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed whereas this large formation was set up by 7 majesties so it is not possible for those energy streams to breach the formation.

“Don’t flaunt your power, Fei Fei. You quickly leave here first.”

Qin Yu immediately tells Hou Fei through holy sense communication.

At the moment, Hou Fei and the 5 Di brothers have no intention of fighting as fiercely as they did moments ago either so Hou Fei is naturally very relaxed. Moreover, he can run away anytime. Given his speed, the Di brothers will have difficulty chasing him.

“Don’t worry, big brother! Just now I was injured only because I was careless. Besides, I still haven’t used my true power. I haven’t entered berserk mode.” Hou Fei is not worried at all.

Qin Yu’s heart is immediately eased.

If one cares too much about something, their mind will be clouded. Seeing Hou Fei wounded, Qin Yu unexpectedly forgot that Hou Fei could still go into berserk mode, which would greatly improve his power right away.

But at this moment —

“Three-Eyed, you freak, so you want to fight for real?”

Overlord Azure Dragon roars angrily. Just now Old Freak Three-Eyed’s hands scratched his clothes, which has naturally angered him. A dazzling golden long spear then appears in his right hand out of thin air.

Holding this golden long spear, Overlord Azure Dragon immediately gains the upper hand over Old Freak Three-Eyed.

Qin Yu's heart trembles with shock as he watches. Unlike experts on the Qian Long continent, Overlord Azure Dragon uses purely speed and power instead of finesse. Various spear silhouettes shoot out from his hands and each of them is more powerful than even Qin Yu's strongest attack.

"Take this, Azure Dragon!"

The sharp voice of Old Freak Three-Eyed, who is at a total disadvantage, suddenly rises. At the same time, that vertical line between his eyebrows opens, revealing an eye. A dark green light then shoots out from it in a straight line.

"You want to go all out!?"

Overlord Azure Dragon shouts in shock and hurriedly dodges. But that dark green light is too fast so it still pierces through his imperial robe.

"Three-Eyed, if you use that eye of yours, don't blame me for getting serious." Overlord Azure Dragon's hands brighten. In the blink of an eye, they turn into black dragon claws, emitting an ice-cold metallic glow. But the rest of his arms are covered in azure dragon scales.

The attacks of Old Freak Three-Eyed's 3rd eye are extremely swift and fierce so Overlord Azure Dragon only dares to ward them off with his most powerful weapons, the dragon claws. Not even his protective scaly armor can withstand this dark green shaft of light.

Old Freak Three-Eyed has become ruthless. Another dark green shaft of light shoots out.

Overlord Azure Dragon takes a look at the position of everybody at the scene. A faint cunning smile suddenly appears on his face. Without using his dragon claws to block the attack, he immediately dodges to one side. Because of his evasion, this dark green light unexpectedly shoots at Di Long.

Di Long's face changes color. Simply having no time to curse, he tries his best to dodge.

But how can it possibly be easy to evade this attack by Old Freak Three-Eyed?

"Growl ~~~"

Di Long lets out a mad growl and transforms into an over 100 m long Purple Demon aquatic dragon instantly. That dark green shaft of light pierces through Di Long's body like shooting through a sheet of paper to enter the ocean then vanishes.

Di Long switches back to his human form right away.

“Why did you hurt me, Grand Founder Three-Eyed?” He is furious. Now a very small wound has appeared on his stomach. Despite its size, he cannot stop it from bleeding.

“Di Long, if I had really wanted to hurt you, how could you still be alive?”

Old Freak Three-Eyed’s voice rises. But he is still fighting Overlord Azure Dragon extremely fast. One dark green shaft of light shoots out after another. Everybody at the scene dodges in terror because nobody dares to block such attacks.

Di Long understands.

If Old Freak Three-Eyed had really wanted to kill him, that dark green light shaft would have exploded after going into his body and he would have definitely died. However, Old Freak Three-Eyed did not detonate that dark green light in his body. Convinced by this point, Di Long immediately stops talking.

Whizz!

Another dark green light shaft shoots out. But it unexpectedly hits the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation squarely.

Poof!

Even though the shaft of light is hindered a bit, it still destroys the formation. Afterwards, having lost most of its energy, the light

shaft pierces into the surface of the black rock island and disappears.

The formation has been destroyed!

The Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation has been destroyed!

Qin Yu is dumbfounded. The Nine Demons Hall's 5 brothers are dumbfounded. And Hou Fei is also dumbfounded.

The 3rd eye's attacks are Old Freak Three-Eyed's most powerful attacks. Not even Overlord Azure Dragon dares to block them lightly. Therefore, despite its extremely powerful defense, the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation was still broken by that shaft of light.

"Grand Founder Three-Eyed, you …"

Di Long points at Old Freak Three-Eyed. He is so angry that his body trembles and he cannot even finish that sentence.

He and his brothers had to join forces and take advantage of Qin Yu's inattention to set up the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation. Now Di Luan and Di Feng are already dead so they can no longer set it up even if they want. Given Qin Yu's speed, how can they still confine Qin Yu?

"Three-Eyed, you're really outrageous. It took Di Long and his

brothers a lot of effort to set up this large formation but you destroyed it just like that." Overlord Azure Dragon also points at Old Freak Three-Eyed.

Old Freak Three-Eyed glares at Di Long angrily with his three eyes.

"Di Long, why didn't you set it up elsewhere instead of at the place where I and Azure Dragon fight each other?" He says with a cold humph. The fierceness in his eyes makes the Di brothers' hearts skip a beat. They no longer dare to say anything else despite being extremely furious inwardly.

"Let's stop fighting, Three-Eyed. If you want to fight, let's wait until Di Long and his brothers have handled their business." Azure Dragon says as if he is someone nice.

Old Freak Three-Eyed utters a cold humph then flies in front of Lou Ke and his subordinates and stops talking. Obviously he has accepted Azure Dragon's suggestion. Thus, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed stop fighting after the destruction of the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation!

The 5 Di brothers are so angry that they do not know what to say. However, they do not notice that there is a hint of amusement deep in the eyes of Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed.

"Your acting was pretty good, Three-Eyed."

“Yours wasn’t bad either. But later don’t ever call me toad this toad that or I’m going to fight you for real.”

Overlord Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed talk to each other via holy sense communication. Nobody can hear what they say.

B7C6: Berserk Mode

Qin Yu rushes over to the side of Hou Fei like a golden beam of light.

“Let’s join forces, Fei Fei.”

He clenches his fists. The Flaming Gloves are sticking to the surfaces of his fists just like a layer of skin.

When he was being confined in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation, he could only watch Hou Fei fight alone, so naturally he wanted to come out to help long ago. He was unable to break that large formation, but luckily Old Freak Three-Eyed and Overlord Azure Dragon fought each other and unwittingly destroyed the formation for him.

“Kaka, big brother, if we join forces we’ll be invincible.” Hou Fei wriggles his waist and says complacently.

The faces of the 5 Di brothers, Di Long, Di Jian, Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai, all seem to be covered in a layer of killing intent. They glare at Qin Yu and Hou Fei, who also glare at them with absolutely no fear or evasion.

Di Long and co. versus Qin Yu and Hou Fei, 5 brothers versus 2 brothers,

Members of the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are just looking on, helping neither side.

“Once the 5 Di brothers fight Qin Yu and Hou Fei, who do you think will have the upper hand, Three-Eyed?” Overlord Azure Dragon is watching Di Long, Qin Yu and the others but he keeps chatting with Old Freak Three-Eyed through holy sense communication.

“The upper hand? Of course it’s going to be the Nine Demons Hall’s brats. Though some of them are dead, the strongest ones like Di Long and Di Jian are still there. You should know that these Purple Demon aquatic dragons are barely inferior to divine beasts. They can only transform into humans after going through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. When a late Dongxu aquatic dragon switches back to his true form, his power will increase several times.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed obviously thinks that the 5 Di brothers will have the upper hand.

In the past, Di Jian was able to single-handedly take on Teng Shan and Lou Ke, who both have reached the late Dongxu stage, at the same time and was even able to fight them off. It should be known that Teng Shan is a horned dragon and Lou Ke is a crimson toad, which is also very extraordinary. These facts show how formidable Purple Demon aquatic dragons are.

“Qin Yu! Hou Fei!”

Di Long shouts loudly. Afterwards, the 5 Di brothers charge at Qin Yu and Hou Fei extremely fast together.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei exchange a look then dodge to 2 different sides simultaneously. Qin Yu uses 80 percent of his top speed as before. Despite this, he is still fairly faster than even Di Long. By contrast, Hou Fei executes several strikes with his stick from time to time while dodging nimbly.

In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu gets away several hundred li.

Standing in midair, he slightly closes his eyes and takes a deep breath.

“What a wonderful feeling.”

There is an earnest faint smile on Qin Yu’s face. He can feel clearly every muscle in his body, every bone in his body and even every part of any muscle. This feeling of having total control over his body is very wonderful.

Qin Yu does body training so he attaches great importance to toughness and flexibility.

“Qin Yu, die!”

Di Long shouts loudly. His flying sword unexpectedly turns into a broadsword. Holding the broadsword, Di Long slashes it at Qin Yu’s head. However, facing this strike, Qin Yu moves forwards 2 to

3 m in parallel with the sword with a very easy shake of his waist's muscles.

Chi —

Qin Yu's body is fast like lightning. At the same time, he forms a finger sword with his index and middle fingers and thrusts it at Di Long. His pure and condensed golden stellar energy is totally focused on the finger sword, making it radiate a dazzling golden light.

Because Qin Yu is too fast, Di Long does not have enough time to make a block with the broadsword in his right hand. Therefore, he can only throw a punch at Qin Yu's finger sword with his left hand. When Di Long's fist is coming at the finger sword, a glove appears around it. This glove has 2 colors, silvery and purple, and is none other than a top-grade holy weapon.

Bang!

Qin Yu's finger sword and Di Long's fist collide head-on.

The sharp golden stellar energy bursts forth. Di Long's powerful demonic elemental energy also bursts forth. Qin Yu's energy is more concentrated and penetrative whereas Di Long's energy is more powerful and substantial. This clash unexpectedly ends in a draw.

"Triple Strike!"

A hint of ruthlessness appears in Qin Yu's eyes. He has started to use the move with which he killed Di Tong in the past. His fingers are straightened up. In an instant, the finger sword becomes a spear hand strike. Then, basically not pausing for a moment, he curls his fingers up and throws a punch!

He has attacked 3 times continuously.

Di Long is very powerful but his left hand's bones and joints still hurt as if they are about to crack. Luckily his gloves were forged by fusing dragon scales with top-grade crystals so their defense is extremely powerful. Even so, Qin Yu's 3 continuous strikes still almost made his left hand lose the ability to attack.

"What move is this?" Di Long is in disbelief. He is obviously stronger than Qin Yu but just now his left hand was injured by Qin Yu.

There is a tinge of fierceness in Qin Yu's eyes: "When I was travelling the Qian Long continent before, I learned an attack technique called Short Force (*). This move is a variant of Short Force." The move Qin Yu just used was indeed created based on Short Force.

This move is not simply 3 continuous attacks at all.

If it was really so simple, Short Force Continuous Striking would not be so difficult to learn. After all, following the 1st strike, when you perform the 2nd strike, the opponent can also perform their

2nd strike. The secret of this Short Force Continuous Striking move is the word ‘continuous.’

When anybody performs a punch, their fist must at least move a certain distance to generate enough offensive force.

For example, to hit something with a punch, one must smash their fist into it from an adequate distance. If they rely on their internal energy alone without moving their fist, the attack will be very weak.

By attacking nonstop, Short Force Continuous Striking does not give the enemy enough moving distance. After the finger sword strike, the hand will be pulled back a little, creating a short space, but the enemy will not be able to take advantage of this space to counterattack. All of this depends on the user’s skill and experience. The user must learn through experience and also enlightenment to achieve ‘continuousness.’ Even if one knows the principle of the technique, this does not necessarily mean they can execute it.

“Mortals, humph, so you even learned mortals’ stuff?”

Di Long’s words are filled with disdain. “Show me what you’ve got. This time I’m not going to give you any chance.” After saying so, he disregards everything else to launch an onslaught on Qin Yu using his raging demonic elemental energy.

Bully,

Di Long is absolutely a bully. Relying on the fact that his demonic elemental energy is powerful, he immediately makes his energy roll out under his control to restrain Qin Yu and assaults Qin Yu like crazy.

Run!

Qin Yu has no choice but to dodge again using his speed and to occasionally launch a sneak attack or two. An attack that depends on finesse can only be used a couple of times at best. If it is overused, the enemy will naturally figure out a method of dealing with it. At that time, the user will probably be finished.

……

On the battlefield, Qin Yu keeps moving back and forth between the 5 Di brothers like a golden beam of light, attacking Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai from time to time. Hou Fei is also dodging nimbly. His black stick is being swung at random like a black blur.

For the moment, there is a stalemate on the battlefield.

“Three-Eyed, didn’t you say the Nine Demons Hall would win? Why does it now look like they are neck and neck?” Azure Dragon taunts via holy sense communication.

“Neck and neck? You can’t say so. It’s just that this Qin Yu fella is really too fast. Though he can’t beat the Di brothers, the Di brothers have no way to hurt him either. But you just wait and see.

The situation will change very soon.” Old Freak Three-Eyed says very confidently through his holy sense.

……

“3rd brother, 4th brother, 6th brother, 9th brother, let’s use our true forms right away to kill them.” Di Long gives an order after fighting for a long time without being able to kill Qin Yu and Hou Fei.

“Okay.”

Di Jian, Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai all agree with him.

Afterwards, 5 dragon roars are heard and the 5 Di brothers transform into 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons, which are sinuously floating in the sky. Their 100 m long bodies alone give off a hugely oppressive feeling. Those black single horns are flashing with an ice-cold light.

Qin Yu’s face immediately changes color.

He personally saw the fight between Di Tong and Cha Hong, especially Di Tong’s formidability after transforming into a Purple Demon aquatic dragon, so he knows that when the Di brothers switch to their true forms, their power will greatly improve.

“Fei Fei, when they switch to their true forms, they become much stronger.” He immediately says via his holy sense.

“Don’t worry.” Hou Fei is not worried at all. His eyes are blazing with even more fighting spirit.

With a sweep of their tails, the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons instantly turn into 5 purple blurs, charging at Qin Yu and Hou Fei. They are so fast that even Hou Fei, who was full of fighting spirit a moment ago, is astonished and has to hurriedly perform a stick smash.

Bang!

Hou Fei’s black stick and Di Long’s single horn collide with each other violently. Di Long is not affected at all but Hou Fei is sent flying away.

“Damn, they’ve really become much stronger. I basically can’t resist this Di Long fella anymore.” Now Hou Fei also has a rather bad feeling.

Bang!

Qin Yu’s fists and Di Yang’s dragon tail clash. Di Yang is knocked back a bit but Qin Yu’s fists have gone numb. Originally Qin Yu could defeat Di Yang with ease, but now, after Di Yang has changed into his true form, Qin Yu can only fight Di Yang evenly at most.

“When I killed Di Tong that day, if he hadn’t lost one arm before and hadn’t been in his human form, if I hadn’t used a sneak attack

and risked losing a hand ...” At the moment Qin Yu is secretly shocked.

He knew that he had been lucky at that time, but only now, when he is fighting Di Yang’s true form, does he discover how formidable a middle Dongxu stage Purple Demon aquatic dragon is in its true form.

Di Tong was really very unlucky to die.

Beset on all sides by dangers, Qin Yu finally makes a decision: “Speed, 100 percent!”

Now he does not hide his speed anymore and immediately increases it from 80 percent to 100 percent of his ability. By doing this, his speed is improved by one level, no less. And so, the attacks that at first could threaten him can no longer even touch his body.

.....

On the battlefield, after the 5 Di brothers changed into the true forms, they have become much more powerful. Now Qin Yu is of the same tier as Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai at best. Facing Di Long and Di Jian, he basically cannot ward off the enemies’ attacks. The gap between him and these two is really huge.

Qin Yu has raised his speed to its maximum. His body keeps moving back and forth nonstop like a golden beam of light. Even though the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are formidable, they

cannot harm him.

Now Hou Fei is only slightly stronger than Di Yang, Di Xu and Di Nai. He is no longer a match for Di Long and Di Jian, and even worse, for the moment he is even slower than them. As a result, he has already clashed head-on with Di Long and Di Jian several times. His current situation is even more dangerous than Qin Yu's.

……

"Azure Dragon, what I said is right, isn't it? As soon as the 5 Di brothers switched to their true forms, their power was greatly increased and they gained the upper hand over Qin Yu and Hou Fei. But … this Qin Yu fella is really fast, somewhat faster than usual." Old Freak Three-Eyed says in astonishment.

Azure Dragon also praises: "Just now I was amazed by Qin Yu's speed. Who could've thought he was still holding back? Tut-tut, with his current speed, perhaps only you and I in the underwater Xiuyao world can subdue him with absolute certainty."

When Qin Yu was using 80% of his capacity, he was already extremely fast. Now he is using 100% of his capacity so he is basically abnormally fast.

Di Long in his true form is also fast.

However, using his top speed, Qin Yu is still faster than Di Long's true form by about 30 to 40 percent. The 5 Purple Demon aquatic

dragons on the battlefield can do nothing to him at all. Too bad he cannot do anything to them either.

"Three-Eyed, now when do you think Di Long and his brothers will win?" Azure Dragon asks. To him and Old Freak Three-Eyed, this fight is just like an amusing show. They are not worried by it at all.

Old Freak Three-Eyed thinks for a while then says: "It's difficult for the Di brothers to kill Qin Yu, but perhaps that Hou Fei fella won't be able to hang on for long. Though he's a divine beast and got huge potential, he's only reached the late Yuanying stage. You see, now he's already badly injured."

Azure Dragon nods his head in agreement. Both of them can see the situation on the battlefield clearly.

……

"Be careful, Fei Fei."

Like lightning, Qin Yu takes hold of Hou Fei with a grab while flashing past a swing of Di Long's tail.

However, right after evading this attack, a huge dragon claw comes down from the sky, aiming directly for Qin Yu's and Hou Fei's heads. Qin Yu pushes Hou Fei away without delay. He himself flies backwards, once again avoiding another attack.

“When these 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons hadn’t used their true form, Fei Fei still had some advantages, but now he has no advantage at all.” Qin Yu is very anxious. “At this point, why hasn’t he entered berserk mode yet?”

He has urged Hou Fei to enter berserk mode once but Hou Fei did not reply.

“Fei Fei, why are you still hiding your power?” Qin Yu angrily rebukes via holy sense communication.

Hou Fei grimaces at him: “Big brother, after getting out of this berserk mode, my whole body will hurt like hell. Alright, these 5 little worms have got too cocky already.” Hou Fei promptly evades an attack.

“Roar ~~”

He turns his face upwards and lets out a furious roar, sounding like an ancient ferocious beast. Immediately, the water in a large area around the island screams. Hou Fei is then completely covered in the ocean’s water. The muscles in his entire body begin to expand and his bones begin to lengthen and thicken.

His height also increases extremely fast. From being as tall as a normal man at first, he becomes 5 m tall, then 8 m tall, then 10 m tall, then 20 m tall, then 30 m tall ...

Everybody is stupefied.

Not only Qin Yu, even the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons stop fighting out of fright. In just a while, Hou Fei's transformation stops. Now his ferocious aura is shockingly powerful and he is nearly 50 m tall.

His entire body has been enlarged by 26 or 27 times. His black stick has also become longer and thicker. At the moment the hair on his head has the color of the ocean's water, and various streams of water are moving around his body, but his eyes are flaming red, as if they are blazing.

This is a legendary divine beast — a Fiery-eyed Aquatic Monkey!

Finally, Hou Fei has entered berserk mode!

NOTE:

(*) Short Force (aka One-inch punch) is cun jing in Chinese (寸劲). This is a type of attack in Chinese internal martial arts (Taiji, Bagua, Xingyi) and Wing Chun, said to be able to generate a considerable force from a short distance.

B7C7: Meteor Strike

Hou Fei has transformed into a terrifying huge monkey that is almost 50 m tall. Various water streams as thick as the Purple Demon aquatic dragons' bodies are moving around his body and arms nonstop. His flaming red eyes are blazing. Everybody at the scene is temporarily shocked by him.

"This, this ..."

The eyes of Teng Shan, Lou Ke and their subordinates pop out of their heads. They never thought that a monkey which seemed mediocre at first could become so frightening. Now, even Teng Shan and Lou Ke do not have the nerve to fight Hou Fei.

Even Overlord Azure Dragon's and Old Freak Three-Eyed's faces change color. They exchange a look.

"Fei Fei, this, this is your berserk mode?" Qin Yu's expression is also full of surprise. Hou Fei told Qin Yu before that he would become much more powerful when entering berserk mode, but Qin Yu never expected Hou Fei to look like this in berserk mode.

The huge monkey turns his face upwards and gives a long roar.

"Big brother, watch me tear them apart." Hou Fei's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind through holy sense communication.

Qin Yu smiles, thinking he had better get away to let Hou Fei fight at will because if he stays here now, he will hinder Hou Fei's actions. He can see that moments ago Hou Fei was only somewhat weaker than Di Long and Di Jian, and now that Hou Fei has powered up a lot, dealing with these 5 aquatic dragons is definitely no longer difficult.

"Fei Fei, I'll leave it to you."

With a movement of his body, Qin Yu goes away in a curved path like a golden beam of light. In an instant, he has already travelled several tens li. From being a participant, now Qin Yu has become an outsider. However, at the moment the Di brothers do not block him at all.

Their entire attention is being focused on Hou Fei.

Qin Yu is unusually fast but his offense is not a big threat to them. It is very difficult for them to kill Qin Yu but it is also very difficult for him to kill them. Therefore, they temporarily ignore him. Moreover, the pressure that the huge monkey in front of them gives them is really too great.

"Growl growl ~~~"

The 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragon roll into the sky and keep growling at Hou Fei.

The huge monkey suddenly turns his face upwards and hits his

own chest with his fists as if he has gone crazy. His howls resound in all directions. At the same time, the water within several thousand li of the island becomes totally chaotic with the waves increasing to 100 m in height. There are countless waterspouts, which are all under the control of this huge monkey.

All of a sudden, the monkey stops howling and glares at the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons before him with his blazing eyes, which are full of hostility.

Hu!

Turning into a blur, Hou Fei unexpectedly goes several li away in an instant and makes a grab at the aquatic dragon Di Long transformed into. Unwilling to be put at a disadvantage, Di Long lets out a furious roar and thrusts the black single horn on his head at Hou Fei.

Hou Fei swings his hand —

Pa!

That huge palm hits the aquatic dragon's body fiercely. However, Di Long unexpectedly is able to neutralize Hou Fei's enormous force by vibrating his over 100 m long body for a short time. Concurrently with this, his black single horn is thrust at Hou Fei's left hand.

"Die!"

The huge monkey suddenly shouts. His voice is powerful and deep. The huge black stick in his right hand is immediately swung down at Di Long. With a shake of that huge body, Di Long rises into the sky at once. When Di Long holds his own body up, he is even much taller than Hou Fei.

Facing Hou Fei's black stick, the black single horn on Di Long's head unexpectedly lengthens and moves towards the stick.

Bang!

The black stick and the black single horn collide with each other.

Di Long's body gets a shock and is sent flying several tens li. Afterwards, he flies into the sky again with a twist of his body. Hou Fei also takes a few steps backwards continuously. Though he treads on waves, he does not sink one bit.

"Ha-ha, you're really too weak, little worm, too weak!" He has turned into a huge monkey but his mind has stayed the same. It is just that his voice has become much more powerful.

After the 2 of them clashed head-on a moment ago, Hou Fei only had to take a few steps backwards to neutralize the opponent's offensive force and was not harmed at all while Di Long was sent flying several tens li and obviously suffered some injuries. The stronger and the weaker of the two of them have been decided instantly.

“Charge together, brothers.”

Di Long uses the secret technique Ventriloquism. His voice resounds through the sky. Without delay, the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons charge at Hou Fei from different directions while growling. Hou Fei’s expression becomes serious immediately. He is ready to swing the black stick in his hands out anytime.

He is not afraid of fighting Di Long one-on-one and even if Di Long and Di Jian join forces he can still manage to fight them evenly, but the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are attacking him together whereas he does not have 3 heads and 6 arms. Moreover, after entering berserk mode, despite the great improvements in offense and defense, his agility has decreased quite a lot.

Hou Fei’s blazing eyes suddenly radiate a light.

“I can’t win one on five. Let’s focus on killing one of them first.”

Facing the joint attack of the 5 aquatic dragons, Hou Fei remains motionless. Everybody else is watching without blinking. Suddenly, a monkey roar is heard. The water within several li of Hou Fei becomes totally chaotic, looking like a tornado. Waves rise to several hundred meters high and Hou Fei’s body disappears in the waves.

Noticing that their vision has been blocked by the waves, the 5 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are extremely furious and immediately expand their holy senses. Everybody is immediately

thrilled seeing this.

Hou Fei then holds high his black stick and attacks the 3rd brother Di Yang, who is definitely no match for berserk-mode Hou Fei despite having transformed into a Purple Demon aquatic dragon because he has only reached the middle Dongxu stage. He can use sneak attacks, but if he has to face someone so powerful like the current Hou Fei head-on, he will surely die.

Di Yang is both frightened and angry.

He opens his mouth right away and shoots out a green light beam, which immediately lengthens. His originally normal-sized flying sword quickly becomes 10 zhang long. As for Hou Fei's black stick, its length is the same as his height. The 2 weapons clash with each other, causing a metallic noise.

"Hah!"

Hou Fei utters a furious shout. That flying sword is smashed to one side and the black stick keeps coming down. The other Di brothers simply have no time to help. Di Yang has reacted very fast. When he shot that flying sword out, his single horn immediately started to lengthen.

Clang!

The black stick and the horn, which has become over 10 m long, collide with each other. Afterwards, a very short black blur is seen

falling into the ocean clearly.

“3rd brother!”

“3rd brother!”

Di Long, Di Xu, Di Jian and Di Nai are both anxious and angry. That black blur was none other than a piece of Di Yang’s single horn. Just now, Hou Fei’s strike unexpectedly broke off a piece of the horn. However, what terrifies the other 4 brothers the most is that Hou Fei brandishes his stick too fast.

Right after the first strike, the 2nd strike with the stick is already about to arrive.

Bang!

The stick smashes heavily into Di Yang’s body. Di Yang spits out a large mouthful of blood. His entire body is sent flying west extremely fast. While flying, Di Yang switches to his human form. At the moment, he keeps coughing up blood and his face is very pale.

Seeing this, the other 4 Di brothers all go mad.

They know clearly that Di Yang has been injured very badly to the point where he can no longer maintain his true form and had to transform back into his human form. After all, the human form consumes the least energy whereas the large dragon body

consumes a lot of energy.

Extremely furious, the other 4 brothers charge at Hou Fei together. Suddenly —

Poof!

Ah!

An anguished cry is heard. Di Long, Di Xu, Di Jian and Di Nai all tremble and unexpectedly stop. They then fly towards Di Yang simultaneously. They only see that Di Yang's body is lifeless and Qin Yu is clutching a yuanying in his hand.

It is none other than Di Yang's yuanying.

Noticing that the other 4 Di brothers are focusing their attention on him, Qin Yu makes the golden light in his palm heat up. A sharp, miserable cry rises as Di Yang's soul is immediately destroyed.

"Don't ..."

Di Long and the other 3 brothers are completely dumbstruck upon seeing this.

Originally Qin Yu was looking on, but then he discovered that Di Yang had been seriously injured and was even flying towards him

so, of course, he would not let this chance slip. Relying on his speed, he captured badly injured Di Yang's yuanying in just a move and shattered Di Yang's soul without hesitation.

"Di Long, I spent almost a year following 3 majesties from the Blood-red Cave to the Nine Demons Hall. On the way, I never tried to escape or complained. After arriving in the Nine Demons Hall, I answered your every question, but how did you treat me? You just wanted to let that Terror Jellyfish eat me and even bullshitted that I should feel honored to be killed by you. Now I give that sentence back to you, your 3rd brother should feel honored to be killed by me."

……

"Three-Eyed." Azure Dragon's face becomes solemn when he sees Hou Fei starting to transform into a giant monkey.

"Azure Dragon, you're worried or … scared, aren't you?" Old Freak Three-Eyed's green hair is fluttering nonstop. Anyone familiar with Old Freak Three-Eyed knows that when his hair flutters, this is a sign that he wants to kill someone.

Azure Dragon gives a smile: "Well, aren't you?"

Old Freak Three-Eyed says with a nod: "Yes, I am. I can tolerate the appearance of one divine beast other than us in the underwater Xiuyao world at most. If Hou Fei was just an ordinary divine beast, I wouldn't really mind, but … he unexpectedly can transform and become so much more powerful that he can rival my 3rd eye."

Azure Dragon nods and says: “Yeah, there are differences between divine beasts. Three-Eyed, you’re only at the late Dongxu stage while I’m already at the early Kongming stage. I’m an entire level above you but if we really fight each other, I’ll only narrowly defeat you. And if we fight to the death, perhaps both of us will die.”

“It’s good you know this.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed appears somewhat arrogant: “As far as I know, I’m the only Three-Blue-Eyed toad in history. What divine beast of the same power level can compare with me? However, if this Hou Fei fella was of the same level as me, he definitely wouldn’t be weaker than me.”

“So, why haven’t you got into action, Three-Eyed?” Azure Dragon says smilingly.

Old Freak Three-Eyed gives Azure Dragon a look and says via holy sense communication: “Getting into action? Why should I? Aren’t you the overseas Xiuzhen world’s no. 1 expert? You’re already very unhappy with my existence. Can you possibly tolerate Hou Fei’s appearance?”

Both Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are unwilling to be surpassed by someone else.

If Hou Fei was an ordinary divine beast, they would not care about him at all. After all, they are also divine beasts and they are

much more powerful than Hou Fei. However, Hou Fei belongs to an extremely rare, unusual species of divine beast so it is a different story.

Azure Dragon says in frustration: “There’ll be no end if you keep telling me to act alone and vice versa. How about this? Both of us will tie Hou Fei up so that he can’t move then let those Purple Demon little worms kill him?”

Old Freak Three-Eyed frowns: “Let those little worms kill a divine beast, and even an unusual divine beast?”

A Three-Blue-Eyed toad is no ordinary divine beast. In his eyes, Purple Demon aquatic dragons are not worth mentioning. Even Azure Dragon, who is one power level above him, is only a little bit more powerful than him. Compared to an azure dragon, a Three-Blue-Eyed toad is naturally somewhat more splendid.

“You don’t want Hou Fei to be killed by those Purple Demon aquatic dragons? So you’re willing to get into action?” Azure Dragon has been annoyed.

When Old Freak Three-Eyed has been pondering for just a while, an anguished cry is heard. The 2 of them are still talking to each other, but Qin Yu has already killed Di Yang. Old Freak Three-Eyed finally says with a nod: “All right, I’ll tie his hands and you’ll tie his feet.”

Azure Dragon immediately smiles.

……

“Qin Yu!”

The 4 remaining Di brothers roar furiously at the same time then charge at Qin Yu. He killed Di Yang so naturally they want to kill him to avenge Di Yang’s death.

Qin Yu immediately flies northwest like a golden beam of light. When Qin Yu has just got closer to Hou Fei a bit, Hou Fei sees the Di brothers surrounding and attacking Qin Yu and explodes with anger at once. He then brandishes his black stick, wanting to charge at them.

All of a sudden —

“Azure Dragon.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed calls aloud and reaches out his hands. 2 green beams of light shoot out extremely fast. Giving Hou Fei basically no time to dodge, they tie Hou Fei’s hands together. Afterwards, Old Freak Three-Eyed pulls his hands back.

Meanwhile, Azure Dragon also sends out 2 azure beams of light, which tie Hou Fei’s feet together in an instant.

With his hands and feet tied together as if they are chained, Hou Fei cannot move anymore.

“Roar roar ~~”

Hou Fei roars furiously. At the same time, his arms’ muscles bulge up, but he basically cannot do anything to the demonic elemental energy that is tying his hands. He cannot make any big movements with his feet at all either.

Seeing this scene, Qin Yu cannot help getting startled.

The 4 Di brothers are also dumbfounded.

“Why are the 4 of you still standing there? Why haven’t you killed Hou Fei?” Azure Dragon says in an indifferent voice which contains compulsion and ruthlessness.

The Di brothers are immediately delighted. Now that Hou Fei’s hands and feet are tied, if they still fail to kill Hou Fei, they should kill themselves instead. Di Long reacts fastest. With a sweep of his tail, he is the first to charge at Hou Fei.

Right after this, his 3 brothers, Di Jian, Di Xu and Di Nai, wake up. They also charge at Hou Fei with a sweep of their tails.

Hou Fei is so worried that he roars continuously, making the water around the island to heave up and down and causing billows. However, all of this cannot make the Di brothers less willing to kill him. Qin Yu, who is not far away, sees everything and the transmitter Uncle Lan gave him appears in his hand.

“Uncle Lan, quickly come to the black rock island over 20,000 li to the southwest of the Nine Demons Hall and save us.”

He immediately sends this message using his holy sense. Then, he fills his entire body with the golden stellar energy without hesitation. Like a burning meteor, he disregards everything to rush at Di Long, who is charging at Hou Fei at the front.

Qin Yu is being enfolded in a golden light. There are no signs of timidity in his eyes. Ahead of him is a huge, over 100 m long Purple Demon aquatic dragon.

B7C8: Uncle Lan's Eventual Appearance

Hou Fei cannot move but this does not affect him knowing whatever happens around him through his holy sense at all. Now he can see clearly that Qin Yu is recklessly rushing at Di Long, who is the first to be charging at him. Hou Fei knows Qin Yu's and Di Long's real power.

"Don't do that, big brother!"

He is so worried that he is about to cry. His demonic elemental energy in his whole body keeps shaking but the streams of demonic elemental energy that Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon sent out are really too powerful. In fact, both of them had estimated Hou Fei's power before tying him up with their demonic elemental energy.

When Qin Yu hears Hou Fei's voice in his mind through holy sense communication, the corners of his mouth slightly curve upwards and his eyes radiate even more resolution.

This radiant, startling look in his eyes was also seen in the past when he was sacrificing himself to kill Wu Xing for his father. Qin Yu does not have many friends but once he considers someone a friend or brother, he can risk his life for them.

"Hou Fei, die!"

Di Long's huge body is rushing at Hou Fei extremely fast. But he

suddenly notices that not far from him, a dazzling golden light is coming at him at an extreme speed. At first sight, that golden light looks like a burning meteor. Di Long is astonished.

"Qin Yu."

With a sweep of his holy sense, he discovers that it is Qin Yu and is immediately delighted. In an instant, there is a hint of mercilessness on Di Long's face.

Clashing head-on with Di Long?

Qin Yu knows very well that he is simply no match for Di Long's true form, but he cannot cower now because if he does, Di Long's single horn will pierces into the body of a completely defenseless Hou Fei.

While Qin Yu is flying extremely fast, his eyes suddenly blaze with madness. He makes a sign with his hands and shouts loudly: "Start!" His voice resounds through the entire black rock island.

The Stellar Field — Nine Meteors Blazing!

The golden light around Qin Yu's body becomes even more dazzling. His indistinct silvery stellar energy unexpectedly surges forth. At the moment, in Qin Yu's dantian, 9 meteors are revolving nonstop in the center of countless silvery grains. These 9 meteors look as if they are burning, sending out 9 frighteningly concentrated streams of golden stellar energy.

One stream fuses with his body and the other 8 streams becomes 8 golden silhouettes.

Seeing the original golden beam of light quickly turns into 9 golden beams of light, Di Long cannot help getting startled.

Qin Yu makes a hand sign again and suddenly shouts: “Break!”

During the fight against Xiang Yang in the past, he used most of his silvery stellar energy in a move that appeared to be 9 meteors unifying. However, only now, when he has reached the late Meteor stage and got exactly 9 meteors, can he bring out the best in this move.

The 9 silhouettes begin to rotate in the same pattern as the 9 revolving meteors in Qin Yu’s dantian. Suddenly, the 9 golden silhouettes merge into one in the blink of an eye, becoming an extremely dazzling meteor. Its light can even be seen clearly from 1000 li away.

Nine Meteors Unification, Meteor Strike!

Di Long’s eyes also glitter with fierceness. He accelerates again and his internal demonic elemental energy totally bursts forth. Di Long has gone all out.

Bang!

The violent collision sends a shock wave through the air in all directions. The other 3 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are dumbstruck right away. They only see that, in an instant, Di Long switches back to his human form and his whole body is dyed red by the blood coming out of his mouth.

Qin Yu also falls down powerlessly from the sky. His face is miserably pale and his whole body has been reddened by blood too.

Mutual destruction!

“It was unexpectedly mutual destruction. To be brothers with Hou Fei, looks like this Qin Yu fella also got some special skills.” Old Freak Three-Eyed exclaims.

Azure Dragon also praises Qin Yu.

However, was it really mutual destruction?

Di Long’s body has been severely injured so he indeed cannot fight anymore, but his yuanying is still at the late Dongxu stage. In contrast, Qin Yu’s bodily injuries are not very bad, but the most important energy nuclei in his body, the 9 meteors, have been burnt off so he has suffered a huge loss of power.

Because of the violent collision, his muscles have torn and even his internal organs have been damaged. Various clear streams from the Meteoric Tear are covering the injured places in his body like trickles of clear water, giving him a very comfortable feeling. With

effort, Qin Yu controls his body and rides his flying sword into the sky.

Di Xu immediately changes into his human form and holds badly injured Di Long up. Di Long, however, takes a look at Qin Yu and Hou Fei with a grim expression and orders: “Kill Hou Fei first then kill Qin Yu!” Now Hou Fei is defenseless while Qin Yu is seriously injured.

“Yes, big brother.”

Di Nai and Di Jian are still in the Purple Demon aquatic dragon form. Deep, heavy noises rise from their stomachs. Afterwards, the 2 of them rush at Hou Fei extremely fast. Qin Yu, who has been badly injured, immediately becomes very worried. He recklessly controls the Flaming Sword to fly towards them.

However, he is now seriously injured so his flying speed is too slow.

“Why haven’t you come yet, Uncle Lan?”

Seeing that he cannot stop them, Qin Yu becomes impatient.

When the 2 Purple Demon aquatic dragons are about to stick their black single horns into Hou Fei’s body —

“Roar ~~~~”

A sky-shaking roar is heard. Hou Fei, who is in the form of a giant monkey, unexpectedly transforms again. His body shrinks extremely fast. In just a moment, it reverts to its original height, which is the same as that of a normal man.

The 2 Purple Demon aquatic dragons therefore miss him, but they turn around instantly.

“No need to struggle, Hou Fei. It doesn’t matter if you transform or not, you won’t be able to escape the restraints I and Three-Eyed put on you.” There is a hint of disdain in Azure Dragon’s eyes. However, his face changes color greatly all of a sudden, as does Old Freak Three-Eyed’s face.

After turning around, the 2 Purple Demon aquatic dragons charge at Hou Fei again.

Pa!

With a shake of his hands and legs, Hou Fei unexpectedly breaks loose from Azure Dragon’s and Old Freak Three-Eyed’s shackles. He then moves his body like lightning and suddenly throws punches with his hands. Di Nai is immediately sent flying then reverts to his human form. His blood is scattered all over the air.

Hou Fei’s small fist smashes into Di Jian’s body. Di Jian is also sent flying backwards several hundred meters. However, because he is more powerful than Di Nai, he is still in his true form.

“Fei Fei.”

Qin Yu’s eyes pop out of his head.

“How is this possible?”

The eyes of Di Long, Di Jian, Di Xu and Di Nai bulge out with astonishment. Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed, who noticed there was something wrong first, are also looking at Hou Fei like looking at a monster. Teng Shan, Lou Ke and the others are looking at him in stupefaction as well.

Although at the moment Hou Fei is only as tall as a normal man, he looks totally different from before.

His hair is silvery, his eyes are golden and his mouth is purple.

Compared to when he just entered berserk mode, Hou Fei is giving off an even more terrifying feeling.

“Transformed again?!”

Azure Dragon is in disbelief. Divine beasts are already very formidable in their original forms, but those capable of transformation can even raise their formidability by one level. For example, Old Freak Three-Eyed’s 3rd eye is enough to improve his offense by one level.

However, Hou Fei unexpectedly can even transform again after entering berserk mode.

“Whoever hurts my big brother — dies.”

He looks coldly at Di Long. With a movement of his body, he arrives at Di Long’s face. His speed is so fast that it even surpasses Qin Yu’s top speed. Even though Hou Fei’s body has become small, he is extremely dangerous at the moment.

Compared to when he was in the huge monkey form, he is currently stronger and even one level faster as well.

Di Xu beside Di Long only has enough time to immediately change into his true form. At the same time, he swings his long stick at Hou Fei. Hou Fei makes a wave of his hand. The black stick suddenly appears and smashes straight down on Di Xu’s long stick.

Bang!

With a strike of the stick, the Purple Demon aquatic dragon Di Xu transformed into is sent flying and forced to switch back to his human form. In just a while, 3 of the 4 Di brothers, Di Long, Di Xu and Di Nai, have lost all of their fighting capacity. Only Di Jian still has some power left to fight.

Hou Fei casts a look at Di Long, who is secretly frightened at once. But Hou Fei mercilessly swings his stick down. He

transformed again in berserk mode because he saw Qin Yu risk his life fighting Di Long.

“Die, Hou Fei!”

However, Hou Fei’s black stick cannot go down because a stream of demonic elemental energy holds it back completely. Afterwards, a claw silhouette pierces through the air to come at him. Hou Fei fuses the black stick with his body and immediately gets away several tens li by doing a somersault.

“Azure Dragon!”

Seeing Azure Dragon, he slightly frowns. Just now, it was none other than Azure Dragon who stopped him. Despite having become quite a lot more powerful, he is still no match for Azure Dragon. After all, Azure Dragon is an early Kongming stage divine beast.

Hou Fei is merely a late Yuanying stage divine beast. Even though he has transformed twice, there is still a big gap in power between them. If he were at the late Dongxu stage, he would definitely be able to defeat Azure Dragon, but he has only reached the late Yuanying stage.

“Three-Eyed, perhaps not even you can imagine what kind of divine beast this Hou Fei fella is, right? Are you going to ignore such a threat?” Azure Dragon says smilingly to Three-Eyed.

“Of course not.”

Because Old Freak Three-Eyed is using an illusion technique, he looks like a green-clad boy. At this moment, the midpoint between his eyebrows suddenly splits, revealing a vertical eye. A dark green shaft of light shoots straight at Hou Fei from this eye in an instant.

Old Freak Three-Eyed has used a ruthless move right from the beginning.

Bang!

Hou Fei executes a strike by waving his stick. The dark green shaft of light hits the black stick. Hou Fei is sent flying backwards but the stick remains intact.

“What kind of holy weapon is that black stick?” Old Freak Three-Eyed is shocked.

The power of a top-grade holy weapon varies according to the power of the user whereas this critical attack of Old Freak Three-Eyed is extremely powerful. In his opinion, given Hou Fei’s power, even if the black stick was a top-grade holy weapon, it would have at least suffered some damage, but it was not damaged at all.

“What kind of holy weapon? It’s your grandpa’s stove poker, specially used to smash toads like you.”

Hou Fei roars wildly.

At this point, he no longer cares about tact and diplomacy. When someone wants to kill him, does he have to stand still to get killed? Moving like a flash, he arrives at the side of Old Freak Three-Eyed instantly and swings his stick down.

Clang!

The black stick and Old Freak Three-Eyed's lustrous right hand clash, but a metallic noise is heard.

"Are you still holding back, Three-Eyed?"

Azure Dragon roars furiously. In the blink of an eye, an extremely terrifying amount of demonic elemental energy surges forth from the surface of his body and covers an area of space that is several tens li in radius. Unable to dodge in time, Hou Fei is restrained by this seemingly limitless amount of energy and his speed drops sharply as a result.

He struggles but the restraining force becomes more and more powerful.

"Hou Fei, your true form is extremely rare and capable. Too bad you're only at the late Yuanying stage. If you had reached the late Dongxu stage, today both Three-Eyed and I would be no match for you. With a divine beast like you around, perhaps even my dragon clan won't be able to rest easy. So, how can I let you live?"

At this moment, badly injured Di Long frowns: "Dragon clan?"

To his knowledge, Azure Dragon is the only azure dragon in the Azure Dragon Palace, so where is the dragon clan from? Suddenly an idea pops into his mind. He has come up with a possibility, but he hides it at the bottom of his heart because killing Hou Fei and Qin Yu is the most important thing right now.

When Azure Dragon is executing the killing blow —

“Ah ~~”

Hou Fei suddenly trembles in pain. Afterwards, his body gradually changes. From having silvery hair and golden eyes, he reverts to his original form, which looks like a normal monkey. Now he is totally powerless, as if suffering a serious illness.

“Ha-ha, looks like your transformation isn’t free of negative effects.”

Azure Dragon laughs out loud.

Hou Fei is both anxious and angry. According to his hereditary memories, berserk mode will make his body’s bones and muscles hurt after using it, but it does not have any side effects or time limits. However, in theory, its 2nd transformation is not something Hou Fei can do at his current level.

It was only because he was too worried and extremely furious that he successfully transformed twice. But he was unable to stay

in that form for long and, worse still, now he does not even have enough strength to raise his hand.

“This monkey was very arrogant moments ago, but now he got no power and is easy meat.” Old Freak Three-Eyed says laughingly. At the moment he is not worried in the least. Without power, a divine beast is no different from a bedbug.

He casts a glance at Azure Dragon: “Why haven’t you killed him, Azure Dragon?”

“I give you this chance, Three-Eyed. This monkey is an extremely rare divine beast, so why don’t you kill him?” Azure Dragon appears very magnanimous. Now he and Old Freak Three-Eyed are totally carefree. However, he suddenly looks doubtfully at Qin Yu.

Not long ago he saw Qin Yu go all out for Hou Fei.

So logically, now Qin Yu should be extremely anxious because they are about to kill Hou Fei, but Qin Yu does not look anxious at all and there is even a faint smile on his face. Why?

“Uncle Lan!”

Qin Yu immediately salutes and says. Seeing Uncle Lan suddenly appear with a big smile on his face, looking completely unworried, Qin Yu knows that nothing bad will happen to Hou Fei and naturally becomes relaxed.

Hearing Qin Yu's voice, Hou Fei opens his eyes wide in disbelief and looks in the distance with joy and surprise: "Master!"

Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are shocked. If they cannot detect someone behind them, obviously this individual is much more powerful than they are. They turn around to see at once —

Uncle Lan's blue clothes are fluttering. There is a faint, indifferent smile on his face.

"You were too rash, Fei Fei."

He makes a wave of his sleeve. A beam of light is shot into Hou Fei's body. In just a moment, Hou Fei's injuries are unexpectedly healed, as if they never existed.

B7C9: Whose Fault?

Uncle Lan frowns when he sees that powerful demonic elemental energy restraining Hou Fei, his eyes radiating a tinge of coldness.

That cold light makes the hearts of Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed skip a beat like a thunderbolt from the 9th Heaven.

“Get lost!”

With a wave of his sleeve, Uncle Lan sends out a soft yet extremely enormous force. Even though Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are acknowledged as the 2 top experts of this overseas Xiuzhen world, this force sends them flying several hundred li without giving them any chances to resist at all. They can do absolutely nothing!

Everybody’s eyes pop out of their head!

The 4 Di brothers look at this middle-aged man, who just appeared all of a sudden, in stupefaction. This man is too strong, simply too strong. With just a wave of his sleeve, he has sent the absolute no. 1 and no. 2 super experts of the overseas Xiuzhen world flying several hundred li.

Teng Shan, Lou Ke and everybody else are so frightened that they do not dare to say anything. The fact that their bosses were sent flying has terrified them horribly.

“Master.” Hou Fei says laughingly.

Qin Yu cannot suppress the astonishment on his face. Even though he knew that Uncle Lan was very powerful, he did not expect Uncle Lan to be super-powerful like this! Who is Overlord Azure Dragon? He is an early Kongming stage divine beast, which is comparable to Dujie stage Xiuxianists, no less!

Someone as strong as Dujie stage Xiuxianists was sent flying several hundred li helplessly with a wave of Uncle Lan’s sleeve. What level of power is this? Perhaps even immortals are only this powerful.

“What’s the matter, Xiao Yu?” Uncle Lan looks smilingly at Qin Yu.

Hou Fei says laughingly: “Big brother must be amazed by your power, master. Humph, humph, those 2 fellas are pretty strong but I was still able to exchange a couple moves with them. They can bully me, but do they dare to be cocky in front of you?”

At the moment Hou Fei is holding his head high and looking around like a complacent rooster.

On one side, the 4 Di brothers do not dare to utter a word. In fact, they are talking to each other urgently via holy sense communication.

“Big brother, didn’t you say what Qin Yu had said about his school was false? But now Hou Fei calls that expert master and Qin Yu also calls him uncle. It seems they belong to some school.” Di Xu is about to cry.

Di Long is also feeling a bitter taste in his mouth.

“Well, don’t blame me. How could I have known? Who could’ve thought that what Qin Yu said was true? If he really got such strong backing, why did he still follow 6th brother obediently to the Nine Demons Hall?” Now his anger is all gone.

The no. 1 and no. 2 experts of the overseas Xiuzhen world were sent flying several hundred li with just a wave of a sleeve. What power level is this?

They are totally powerless against someone so strong and can only accept whatever will be done to them.

Originally they wanted to seek revenge but now they are in no mood for that. After all, the difference in power is too great, so great that it is insurmountable. If the enemy wants to kill the 4 of them, just a wave of his hand will suffice.

“Now we can only hope that this super expert spares our lives.” Even haughty Di Jian does not have any arrogance for the moment.

To be haughty, one must be powerful.

A kid who behaves arrogantly in front of a big man is a stupid kid.

The Di brothers have no choice but to hope that the opponent spares their lives this time. But just now they were very determined to kill Qin Yu and Hou Fei, so will he really do so? At least they cannot be sure if they will be spared or not, because this is totally up to the opponent.

……

The moment Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are sent flying, they both know that they have run into an iron panel.

They are sent flying several hundred li without being able to put up any resistance. Afterwards, that enormous force disappears instantly. Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed regain balance at once, but they do not run away hurriedly at all.

Run away?

How could they dare to? Judging from that move alone, they can already know that the opponent is an extremely powerful expert. Given his power, it is completely useless for them to run away. Only by facing the opponent and having him spare their lives will they be able to live in safety later.

“Azure Dragon, you know a lot so what power level do you think

he has reached?" Old Freak Three-Eyed swallows nervously and says with fright. Now there is not one bit of arrogance left in him. The fact that the opponent is too strong has scared the life out of him.

Azure Dragon ponders frowningly for a while then says: "Dacheng stage experts can send us flying but they can't send us flying several hundred li. This man did this to us with such an easy wave of his sleeve, giving us absolutely no chance to resist and not harming us in the least, so he can only be ..."

"An immortal?"

Old Freak Three-Eyed says uncertainly.

Azure Dragon says with a nod: "Yes, he's got an immortal's power."

"Don't immortals all ascend to a higher world? How can he ...?" Even though Old Freak Three-Eyed is fairly powerful, he is far less knowledgeable than Azure Dragon. After all, Azure Dragon is a member of the legendary dragon clan so he was taught by his seniors.

Azure Dragon says: "Today I'm going to tell you something. Immortals ascend to a higher world but there are still loose immortals. A loose immortal has to go through 12 tribulations. They become much stronger every time they overcome a tribulation. Those who have overcome the 4th tribulation are comparable to level-1 immortals in power."

“Level-1 immortals?” Old Freak Three-Eyed frowns.

Azure Dragon says disdainfully: “Of course you don’t know this. Let me tell you something. There are 9 levels for immortals while loose immortals have to undergo 12 tribulations. A 12th tribulation loose immortal is as powerful as a level-9 immortal. A 4th tribulation loose immortal is as powerful as a level-1 immortal. This world’s got no immortals, but it’s got loose immortals. According to legend, the power of 12th tribulation loose immortals is basically …”

Azure Dragon only continues after thinking for a long time: “Well, they can kill you like squashing an ant. They can also kill Dacheng experts like squashing ants.”

Only now does Old Freak Three-Eyed understands that no matter how good he is, there is always someone better than him.

He and Azure Dragon are considered super experts in this overseas Xiuzhen world, but they are simply not in the same league as those loose immortals.

“How many loose immortal tribulations do you think that mysterious expert has gone through?” Old Freak Three-Eyed asks doubtfully.

Azure Dragon thinks for a while, recalling the occasions on which he saw the true power of some seniors in his clan, and says slowly: “This mysterious expert is too powerful for me to give an

exact estimation. But ... I feel that he must at least be a 6th tribulation loose immortal!”

“At least a 6th tribulation loose immortal? Then that means he’s at least comparable to a level-3 immortal?” Old Freak Three-Eyed swallows his saliva. Now he finally understands how powerful the opponent is.

Azure Dragon says with a nod: “Let’s go. Even if I went back to my clan, the experts in my clan wouldn’t allow me to offend such an expert. Also ... 6th tribulation loose immortal is only my lowest estimation. It’s simply impossible for me to tell exactly how powerful he is.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed also understands this. When someone is far too stronger than you, you really cannot judge their power.

Azure Dragon had to base his estimation on the manner of his senior experts in the dragon clan and so on. He himself is too weak. With his status and position, the strongest experts he has met in the dragon clan were merely 6th tribulation loose demons. And he feels that in terms of manner, those seniors are inferior to the mysterious man just now.

However, to those like Azure Dragon, there are basically no differences between 6th tribulation loose immortals and 12th tribulation ones because they stand absolutely no chance against any of these loose immortals.

“Let’s go back and wait for his decisions.” Azure Dragon

hurriedly urges.

He knows that if he shows an expert like that his respect and willingness to be punished, given their superior status, they will probably do nothing to him, but if he acts arrogantly to them, it is easy to imagine how he will end up.

“All right.”

Not daring to say much, Old Freak Three-Eyed immediately flies back together with Azure Dragon.

……

“I always feel that you are very powerful, Uncle Lan, but I never expected you to be …” Qin Yu says smilingly. However, before he can finish his sentence, he is interrupted by Hou Fei.

“Ha-ha, you didn’t expect my master to be so powerful, right? That’s easy to understand. How can Hou Fei’s master be ordinary?” Hou Fei says proudly with loud laughs, as if just now it was he who sent Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed flying several hundred li. Hearing his loud laughter, Qin Yu can only smile.

Uncle Lan says in an unconcerned manner: “That little azure dragon and little toad are pretty strong in the overseas Xiuzhen world, but the real Xiuzhen world is limitless. You simply can’t imagine its magnitude.”

“Besides, there is also what is called the immortal world above the Xiuzhen world. Xiao Yu, you must look far ahead a bit. Your technique is very unique. I think … it’s got huge potential. If you keep practicing it, even I can’t predict your future accomplishments.”

Uncle Lan’s words make Qin Yu’s heart excited for a while.

He certainly knows that these are words of encouragement but he is extremely confident in the Stellar Transformations technique that he has been practicing. The Xiuyao way, the Xiumo way and the Xiuxian way all require a practitioner to form a jindan then a yuanying whereas he imitates the boundless cosmos.

“I’ll try my best.” Qin Yu says with a nod.

Uncle Lan nods then says smilingly: “That little azure dragon and little toad are coming.” Qin Yu and Hou Fei immediately look back. They see Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed flying extremely fast towards them with very respectful expressions, just like the expression of child when meeting his teacher.

“It is an honor to meet you, senior. I am Yan Lang of the dragon clan.” Azure Dragon bows and says.

The eyes of Teng Shan, Lou Ke, their subordinates, and even the Di brothers all brighten. They have never known Azure Dragon’s real name and have always called him Overlord Azure Dragon. Now they have heard his real name.

“It is an honor to meet you, senior. I am Three-Eyed.” Old Freak Three-Eyed says respectfully. He does not have an impressive background because he is the only Three-Blue-Eyed toad. He gave himself the name Three-Eyed to show his uniqueness.

Uncle Lan nods his head.

“Dragon clan? The Yan family is a fairly powerful family in the dragon clan.” Uncle Lan is totally unconcerned. Hearing what he said, Yan Lang is even more respectful because experts who know well about the situation inside the dragon clan are exceptionally rare, and they do not include ordinary loose immortals.

Uncle Lan gives Old Freak Three-Eyed a look and says smilingly: “Three-Blue-Eyed toad, perhaps you’re one of a kind in this Xiuzhen world.”

Hearing this, Old Freak Three-Eyed is immediately delighted and beams proudly.

Uncle Lan suddenly says with a frown: “This time, my disciple and nephew are going on a journey in the overseas Xiuzhen world north of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, why did you want to kill my disciple and why did you injure Xiao Yu badly? Give me a clear explanation.”

Even though these words are said very indifferently and do not contain even a hint of anger, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are both terrified.

They know well that the answers they give now can even determine their little lives.

“Senior, this, this was because those Nine Demons Hall little worms were too excessive. They even wanted to let a terror jellyfish absorb Qin Yu …”

“Let a terror jellyfish absorb him?” Uncle Lan raises his eyebrows, showing his killing intent. The Di brothers, who are observing him constantly in the distance, are terrified at once. Ignoring serious injuries, Di Long hurriedly comes over, bows and says: “Senior, I am Di Long of the Nine Demons Hall. What Overlord Azure Dragon said is not the truth …”

“Shut up.” Uncle Lan says gently.

Immediately, Di Long dares to say no more. Uncle Lan looks at Azure Dragon, saying: “You can continue.” He then casts a glance at Di Long and brothers: “Later do not interrupt when someone is talking. Take turns to tell me. There’ll be a chance for you to talk so there’s no need to be anxious.” The 4 Di brothers are even more terrified but they do not dare to say anything and can only listen.

Azure Dragon says with a nod: “The Nine Demons Hall’s 8th majesty was killed so they sent 3 brothers to capture Qin Yu and bring him in for interrogation.”

Now Uncle Lan gives Qin Yu a look and smiles. Qin Yu can only pretend that he is focusing on something else. Uncle Lan knew that

he killed 8th majesty long ago, but Uncle Lan is not a moralist.

"Brother Qin Yu is very nice so he followed the 3 majesties to the Nine Demons Hall and never tried to escape on the way. But when he arrived in the Nine Demons Hall, he was met with the prospect of getting absorbed by a terror jellyfish. Three-Eyed and I couldn't stand watching this so we secretly sent subordinates to rescue him."

When Azure Dragon talks to this point, Old Freak Three-Eyed nods in agreement.

"Xiao Yu, is this what happened?" Uncle Lan looks at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu immediately nods and says smilingly: "Uncle Lan, at that time I was being locked up in a prison and couldn't escape. Senior Overlord Azure Dragon's and senior Three-Eyed's subordinates really helped me get out of it."

"Brother Qin Yu, don't call us seniors or something. When your uncle is such an expert, how can we be qualified to be your seniors? Just calling us by our names is enough." Old Freak Three-Eyed tells Qin Yu in a friendly manner.

Uncle Lan nods and says: "All right, you can continue."

Azure Dragon says with a nod: "Knowing that he had nearly got eaten, brother Qin Yu was furious and took the Nine Demons Hall's Treasure Storing Palace away directly to vent his anger. The

Nine Demons Hall was ruthless to him so his retaliation is perfectly normal. However, the Nine Demons Hall's brothers then got into action, determined to kill him, which led to this fight on this black rock island."

Old Freak Three-Eyed says without delay: "Senior, on this black rock island, brother Qin Yu was confined in the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation of the Nine Demons Hall's brothers. It is I who destroyed that formation with my 3rd eye, releasing him."

Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed talk in concert with each other, claiming only credit for what they did and trying to put all the blame on the 'heinously guilty' Nine Demons Hall.

The 4 Di brothers feel miserable but they are not allowed to cut in and can only get worried on the side.

Qin Yu stands quietly beside Uncle Lan and does not interrupt either. However, Hou Fei is very complacent. After listening for a long time, Uncle Lan is still very calm and not angry with the Nine Demons Hall's brothers, but the 4 Di brothers' thoughts are in turmoil.

B7C10: Stellar Tower

Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed do their utmost to talk about their good deeds because they know that ... they simply cannot deny wanting to kill Hou Fei. Now they are talking so much only because they hope that Uncle Lan spares their lives this time.

“You 2 rescued Xiao Yu from the prison and destroyed the Great Six Harmonies Heavenly Gates Formation to save him.” Uncle Lan nods. Suddenly he says with a frown: “But just now I saw with my own eyes that you wanted to kill my disciple. Can you explain a bit what was going on?”

Azure Dragon’s and Old Freak Three-Eyed’s hearts become totally tense and they feel bitter in their mouths.

“Oh? Three-Eyed, you talk first.” Uncle Lan looks at Old Freak Three-Eyed and tells him.

At the moment Old Freak Three-Eyed does not look like an old freak at all. Instead, he looks like a green-clad lovely boy. If mortals were to see him, they would think that he is a lovely boy from a certain family.

“Senior, this, this ...” He is thinking like lightning. He is now worried like an ant on a hot pan, but he has to answer why he wanted to kill the opponent’s disciple. His answer to this question can become evidence and give the opponent a reason to kill him.

Suddenly, an idea pops into his mind.

Old Freak Three-Eyed says: “Senior, we got into action this time because of the Nine Demons Hall’s majesties.” He gives the 4 Di brothers a look while smiling. The Di brothers however look at him angrily.

“The Nine Demons Hall, the Blue Water Mansion and the Azure Dragon Palace are the 3 major powers in the underwater Xiuzhen world. There is some friendship between us at any rate. Hou Fei killed 2 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall, Di Luan and Di Feng, so Di Long and the others were enraged and wanted to kill Hou Fei. However, brother Hou Fei was too strong so they could not do anything. As their allies, naturally we had to get into action to help them.”

By giving this excuse, Old Freak Three-Eyed claims little responsibility for what happened.

Azure Dragon also says hurriedly: “It was exactly so, senior. Whatever happens, there is more than 1000 years of friendship between the Nine Demons Hall and us so it was impossible for us not to help them.”

In fact, it was only because Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed saw that Hou Fei is an overly formidable divine beast and poses a threat too big to them that they decided to kill him. But of course this truth must not be told, or else they would most probably lose their little lives.

Uncle Lan's expression turns cold as before.

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon immediately feel their blood freeze, as if they have fallen into a bottomless abyss.

Uncle Lan says indifferently: "If I hadn't rushed to this place today, my disciple would have been murdered by you. Though you say that you were only helping someone else, the fact that you wanted to kill my disciple is indisputable and undeniable."

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon exchange a look then bow at once and say in unison: "We were foolish at that time, senior. We hope you could have mercy on us."

Uncle Lan ponders, not saying a word.

Azure Dragon's and Old Freak Three-Eyed's hearts are trembling in fear. They know that this mysterious expert is considering. Uncle Lan ponders for just a short time, but to them, every second of it feels like a year.

"Um, you wanted to kill my disciple so you should be killed, but considering that you saved Xiao Yu, I spare your lives this time. If you commit this kind of offense again later, then don't blame me for being merciless." Uncle Lan says indifferently.

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon feel the whole world come alive, as if they have returned from Hell.

“Thank you for your mercy, senior.”

They hurriedly bow and say.

“Remember my master’s words. If you recommit this offense later, humph …” Hou Fei says with a cold humph. Hearing this, Azure Dragon immediately curses in his mind: “Only an idiot would try to kill you again after knowing you’re backed by an expert at least as strong as a 6th tribulation loose immortal. Do I look like I have a death wish?”

As both Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed are smart, they give him their word.

“Nine Demons Hall’s 4 brats, you have something to tell me, right? Feel free to tell me now.” Uncle Lan looks at the 4 Di brothers.

Di Long takes a deep breath. Now he is under a very great pressure because what he says will determine his and his brothers’ lives.

“Tell him everything, big brother. Even if we have to die, we’ll die together.” Di Jian looks at him and says. Di Nai and Di Xu also nod at him. When there is a glimmer of hope, Xiuyaoists will stoop to compromise, for example, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed. But when there is no hope of surviving, they will try to die with some integrity.

The 4 Di brothers basically think that there is no hope left for them. In their opinion, if someone did to them what they did to Qin Yu, they would kill the offender quickly.

“Things were very simple, senior. My 8th brother was killed so I wanted to investigate who the killer was and Qin Yu was the one who had information. So, I captured him and prepared to have a terror jellyfish absorb him and get his memories, thus finding out the killer’s identity. Afterwards, Qin Yu escaped and took our Nine Demons Hall’s Treasure Storing Palace away. We chased him all the way to this palace. What happened later has been told by Overlord Azure Dragon and Grand Founder Three-Eyed so I’m not going to talk about it again.”

Di Long gives his account straightforwardly using just several sentences.

Di Jian also says: “We had to avenge our brothers’ deaths, senior. If you want to kill us then feel free to kill us.” Di Nai and Di Xu look at Uncle Lan too.

“Ha-ha …”

Uncle Lan suddenly laughs out loud: “Juniors, I don’t like to argue with you so at first I was ready to give you a way out, but you’re unexpectedly seeking death, then I’ll fulfill your wish, sending you off to the Underworld.”

After saying so, he is about to wave his sleeve.

“Hold it.”

Di Long immediately shouts. Uncle Lan stops and looks at him with a seemingly smiling expression. He kneels down at once, saying respectfully: “Senior, it was stupid of the 4 of us to behave disrespectfully. Our dream is to one day overcome the 9-From-9th Heaven Tribulation and achieve ascension. Since you are magnanimous, I hope you could give us a chance to fulfill it. If you want to kill someone, please kill me alone. What my brother said just now, he did not really mean it.”

Uncle Lan gives a smile.

“Di Long,” says he.

Di Long immediately shows that he is ready to listen with respect.

“Di Long, the affection you and your brothers in the Nine Demons Hall have for each other is pretty good, but you treat outsiders like trash and kill them at will. Take Xiao Yu for example. You hadn’t found out if there were any feuds between him and you, but you already prepared to kill him right away. Such an act is fairly cruel,” Uncle Lan reprimands.

The 4 Di brothers bow and listen to him. They simply do not dare to disagree.

Uncle Lan continues: “Even though the path of Xiuzhen goes

against Heaven and most Xiuzhenists are selfish, when you first knew about your 8th brother's death, you immediately prepared to massacre all possible killers. You would rather kill 1000 wrongly than release a suspect. An action like that has gone beyond the boundary of selfishness."

He says smilingly: "Today I can tell you something. Xiao Yu is the one who killed your 8th brother. What are you going to do now?" When the Di brothers hear this, their faces change color.

Qin Yu says with a nod: "It's true. That day Di Tong killed Cha Hong and wanted to seize the 8th jade sword. I then took an opportunity to get into action, killed him and obtained the jade sword." Qin Yu turns his hand over. A jade sword appears on it.

Azure Dragon's and Old Freak Three-Eyed's eyes brighten for a while.

The Di brothers take a look at the sword. Di Long says respectfully without delay: "You are really formidable, brother Qin Yu. We brothers are not fools either. Fighting for treasures is a matter of life and death. My 8th brother died because he was not as good as you. There is nothing we can do about it, and we have to keep on living."

Now Di Long has lost the will to seek revenge.

Revenge? If he kept seeking it, perhaps he would lose his life without being able to touch a hair of the enemy.

……

After talking for some time, eventually Uncle Lan does not kill anyone.

“I have a suggestion, senior.” Azure Dragon suddenly says.

Old Freak Three-Eyed immediately tells him via holy sense communication: “Have you become stupid, Azure Dragon? This senior hasn’t killed us, so we better go as soon as possible. If he changes his mind, we’ll be in big trouble.” He is selfish so naturally he cares about his little life the most.

“Speak.” Uncle Lan looks at Azure Dragon and says.

Azure Dragon says smilingly: “Now 5 of the Nine Demons Hall’s brothers are gone and there are only 4 of them left. The Nine Demons Hall basically cannot rank alongside the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion anymore. Today they do not have enough power to occupy that 90 million radius area of water.”

“What do you mean, Overlord Azure Dragon?” Di Long’s face changes color.

In the past, when all of his brothers were still alive, they could deal with Azure Dragon or Old Freak Three-Eyed by setting up formations together, but now 5 of them are dead. Despite the living being the strongest among them, there are only 4 of them

remaining so they simply cannot set up formidable formations and are indeed no longer comparable to the Blue Water Mansion and the Azure Dragon Palace.

"What do I mean?" Azure Dragon gives a smile. "Majesty Di Long, could it be you still think that you are powerful enough to occupy that 90 million li radius area? Now I suggest that you cede the half of the Nine Demons Hall's territory next to the Qian Long continent to the Blood-red Cave. Given brother Qin Yu's and brother Hou Fei's power, they should have no difficulties managing it."

"That's a good idea!"

Old Freak Three-Eyed agrees instantly. But he curses Azure Dragon for being a bootlicker in his mind.

Hou Fei's eyes brighten: "Good, there are 8 caves under the Nine Demons Hall. Well, there's no need to take exact measurements and we don't want much either, so just give us the 2 caves next to the Blood-red Cave. All in all, we'll have 3 caves." When this matter is brought up, Hou Fei is excited the most.

"What's your opinion, majesty Di Long?" Azure Dragon looks at Di Long.

Hou Fei also looks frowningly at Di Long.

He has no choice but to say: "Everybody already knows how

powerful brother Hou Fei is. He and brother Qin Yu are surely good enough to control the territories of 3 caves, so we'll give the Blood-red Cave a 30 million li radius area of water."

Azure Dragon suddenly says again: "Brother Qin Yu, brother Hou Fei, my Azure Dragon Palace's territory is next to the western boundary of the Blood-red Cave. I'll also give the Blood-red Cave 2 caves of my subordinates, what do you think?"

"Ha-ha, you're really generous, Overlord Azure Dragon. Di Long gives us 2 caves and you also give us 2 caves' territories." Hou Fei deliberately emphasizes the word 'generous.'

Azure Dragon gives a few hollow laughs.

The Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion control extremely large territories, much larger than the Nine Demons Hall's, so they do not suffer a big loss when giving Qin Yu the territories of 2 caves.

Hou Fei immediately casts his glittering eyes on Old Freak Three-Eyed, who forces a smile and says at once: "My Blue Water Mansion will also give you the 2 caves next to the eastern boundary of the Blood-red Cave."

Thus, Qin Yu and Hou Fei have obtained 6 caves in a short while. With the addition of their original cave, they now control 7 caves, outnumbering the 5 caves under the Nine Demons Hall.

Hou Fei says with a frown: “Hmm, at any rate we’ve become the no. 3 underwater power.” When the Di brothers hear this, there is even more bitterness on their faces. Hou Fei continues: “But are we still going to be called Blood-red Cave? This is just the name given by Cha Hong in the beginning. It must be changed, completely changed.”

Qin Yu also nods.

The name has to be changed indeed. When the other powers are called Nine Demons Hall, Blue Water Mansion and Azure Dragon Palace, how could he possibly use ‘Blood-red Cave’?

Azure Dragon immediately laughs out loud and proposes: “Ha-ha, I think not only must the name be changed, the original cave must also undergo a big redesigning and reconstruction process. Its size must be expanded at least 10 times. When you have 7 caves, you should at least have a mansion that matches their scale, right?”

“Uncle Lan, could you help us think of a name?”

Qin Yu thought for a long time but was unable to come up with a good name. Hearing that, Uncle Lan gives him a look and says: “Xiao Yu, there are close affinities between you and stars so let’s use the name Stellar Tower. As for the new design, it doesn’t have to be too luxurious and too big. Being small and delicate will do.”

“All right, then the new name is Stellar Tower.”

Qin Yu makes up his mind. In fact, he does not want to build a big, luxurious palace either because he dislikes showiness.

“Stellar Tower, this name is nothing special.” Hou Fei winks a couple of times and grimaces. “We can only sound impressive if we use the name Lord Hou’s Mansion. My mansion, Lord Hou’s Mansion, kaka, not bad, not bad …”

Pa!

Uncle Lan gives him a tap in the head. Hou Fei immediately stops talking.

“Overlord Azure Dragon, please help me spread a message that this day 3 years later will be the official opening ceremony of my Stellar Tower.” Qin Yu salutes Azure Dragon and says.

Overlord Azure Dragon says smilingly with a nod: “Don’t worry, brother Qin Yu. I’ll definitely help you spread the message.”

“Let’s go. This place is pretty far from the Blood-red Cave so I’m taking you back.” Uncle Lan holds Qin Yu’s and Hou Fei’s arms then the 3 of them disappear into thin air.

“Teleportation?”

The heart of everybody present trembles. According to legend, this is a technique that only immortals can use. Moreover, Uncle Lan has teleported 2 other individuals with him. What level of

power is this?

"Azure Dragon, how powerful is he to be able to teleport 2 others with him?" Old Freak Three-Eyed looks at Azure Dragon.

Azure Dragon secretly lets out a sigh. After calming down, he says: "I don't know. To my knowledge, you have to be a 4th tribulation loose immortal at least to teleport. This senior can teleport 2 others with him, this power level … I can only know what it is after asking the seniors in my clan. Right, I'll have to tell the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon about the Stellar Tower too."

Old Freak Three-Eyed nods his head.

Qin Yu and Hou Fei are fairly powerful and they are supported by that mysterious Uncle Lan so, in reality, there are 6 major powers in the overseas Xiuzhen world from now on instead of 5.

B7C11: Spatial Collapse

Most inhabitants of the Qian Long continents are mortals. Next to the southern boundary of the Qian Long continent, there is a seemingly boundless area of water, which has a number of immortal islands. Several hundred proximate islands hundreds of millions of li to the south of the Qian Long continent form a region — the Penglai Immortal Region. This is the center for overseas Xiuxianists.

The Penglai Immortal Region has a great number of schools and its several hundred islands are all extremely large. In general, each island has millions of mortal humans and over 1000 Xiuxianists. Therefore, Xiuxianists in the Penglai Immortal Region are counted by the hundred thousand.

Even though there are very many schools in the Penglai Immortal Region, the Qingxu Temple is the leading one.

This Qingxu Temple does not have many students. Compared to the other schools in the Penglai Immortal Region, it has an average number of members. However, it has a grand elder called Reverend Yan Xu, who has reached the late Kongming stage and is only one step away from the Dujie stage. This person is none other than the top figure of the Penglai Immortal Region.

On the Qingxu Island in the Penglai Immortal Region,

Thanks to the several tens holy-energy-gathering formations that

have been set up on the island, the density of holy energy on the island is 10 times higher than that of a normal area of water. The closer it is to the center of the Qingxu Island, the thicker holy energy is. Beyond certain points, holy energy is even so thick that it looks like mists. Various Xiuxianists are flying on their swords, or on air currents, or on clouds, or using photic escaping arts.

In an ancient pavilion, there is a silver-haired old man whose face is ruddy like a child's. Sitting beside this silver-haired old man is the abbot of the Qingxu Temple, Reverend Yan Lan. And that silver-haired old man is none other than the grand elder of the Qingxu Temple, Reverend Yan Xu.

"Senior brother, only the Ziyang school has this Hundred Dewdrops Tea and they often give it to you only. If not for you, I wouldn't be able to enjoy this kind of tea every day." Reverend Yan Lan savors a sip of tea with great enjoyment.

Reverend Yan Xu, however, gives an indifferent smile: "That Ziyang school is very ambitious. They want to become the no. 1 in all respects. Our Qingxu Temple isn't ambitious but we've got real power so it's no wonder they've been toadying to me like that."

Reverend Yan Xu is the most powerful and the no. 1 figure in the Penglai Immortal Region.

"Senior brother, the Ziyang school has several tens thousand disciples in this Penglai Immortal Region while we only have several thousand. In fact, if not for the instructions given by our school's founder in the past, the Qingxu Temple's disciples would have greatly outnumbered theirs long ago. Though we have a small

number of disciples, our experts are stronger than theirs both at this place and on the Teng Long continent." Reverend Yan Lan appears somewhat haughty when talking to this point.

"Junior brother, our Qingxu Temple's practice techniques attach great importance to states of mind. To achieve great success, you have to be calm and stay away from fame and wealth. If we took in a lot of disciples and participated in factional conflicts, there'd be a foul atmosphere in the entire Qingxu Temple and our disciples wouldn't be able to achieve great things." Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

Reverend Yan Lan nods his head.

"If not for my dislike of the fact that the Teng Long continent is much more chaotic than this place because its schools have too many experts and its Xiuzhenists fight each other all the time for treasures, why would I have stayed here instead of going there?"

After saying so, Reverend Yan Lan lets out a sigh.

Suddenly, Reverend Yan Xu turns his hand over, taking out a transmitter. After making a sweep with his holy sense, he says smilingly: "Junior brother, I never thought that azure dragon of the Azure Dragon Palace would send me a message."

"Azure Dragon? The one who also hasn't returned to the dragon clan?" Reverend Yan Lan asks smilingly.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: “Why would he want to return to the dragon clan? He’s only a junior so it’s better for him to stay here, where he can do what he wants without being controlled. Oh, the Stellar Tower …” He stops abruptly and focuses on talking with Azure Dragon through his transmitter.

In a short while —

Reverend Yan Xu puts away the transmitter with a somewhat serious expression. He is frowning deeply. It is obvious he is pondering.

“What makes you ponder so deeply, senior brother? Could it be the 8th jade sword has appeared, or the 9th jade sword has appeared?” Reverend Yan Lan says with a smile. In the overseas Xiuzhen world, the only thing worthy of the 5 superpowers’ close attention is the 9 Swords Immortal Mansion.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: “Yes, the 8th jade sword has appeared.”

“Oh, where?” Reverend Yan Lan’s eyes brighten. “Senior brother, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has 2 jade swords, the Azure Dragon Palace has 2 as well, but our Penglai Immortal Region has only 1 … so either this 8th jade sword or the 9th sword should go to us, right?”

Reverend Yan Xu shakes his head and says: “You can forget it. This 8th jade sword has already been taken. Besides, its owner even has a very notable background. Now the overseas Xiuzhen

world's 5 superpowers should be changed to 6 superpowers."

"6 superpowers? Another superpower other than the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and the Nine Demons Hall has appeared in the underwater Xiuyao world?" Reverend Yan Lan quickly makes a judgment. This 6th superpower must have appeared in the underwater Xiuyao world.

The reason for this is that Xiuxianists and Xiumoists totally concentrate in the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon respectively, making it absolutely impossible for another major power to emerge on the surface of the ocean.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: "Yes, it's called Stellar Tower."

"Stellar Tower? Who's the tower master?" Reverend Yan Lan asks immediately. Unlike Reverend Yan Xu, who does not care about fame and wealth, he is the abbot of the Qingxu Temple so there are many things he must know.

"His name is Qin Yu. But his background is no ordinary. His brother is a divine beast, and an extremely formidable divine beast at that. His uncle is that divine beast's master and a loose immortal!" When Reverend Yan Xu talks to this point, his tone becomes somewhat solemn.

Reverend Yan Lan's heart skips a beat.

"A loose immortal?" He thinks extremely fast for a while. "Why

would a loose immortal run north of the Chaotic Astral Ocean? Is this place even worth visiting to him?”

“Senior brother, did Azure Dragon mention the power level of that loose immortal?” Reverend Yan Lan asks without delay. Although this Qingxu Temple does not have many experts in the Penglai Immortal Region, it has a great number of experts on the Teng Long continent.

If this is a 3rd tribulation loose immortal or lower, he can still rely on his school’s reputation to deal with him.

“He’s at least a 6th tribulation loose immortal. The thing is, Azure Dragon can’t be sure. This is his most conservative estimate.” When Reverend Yan Xu said the words ‘6th tribulation loose immortal’, even he felt oppressed.

“6th tribulation loose immortal?”

Reverend Yan Lan’s face changes color greatly.

He understands the implications of a 6th tribulation loose immortal. A figure like that will be influential even on the Teng Long continent. The Qingxu Temple has been in existence for a million years, but it still has no intention of offending such an expert.

Moreover, a 6th tribulation loose immortal is just a guess, a most conservative guess. It is impossible to judge this loose immortal’s

real power.

“This matter must be reported to our school on the Teng Long continent. Senior brother, generally not many loose immortals who have overcome the 4th tribulation stay on the Teng Long continent so we must treat such an expert with prudence and must not offend him.” Reverend Yan Lan hurriedly says.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile: “Don’t worry, junior brother. How can’t I know the implications of such an expert? The official opening ceremony of the Stellar Tower will take place this day 3 years later. I have to pass this information to the other schools in the Penglai Immortal Region. Our region must send a delegation to attend it with a big gift.”

“That’s right, a big gift.”

Reverend Yan Lan says with a nod then advises: “Senior brother, for the moment let’s not tell the other schools that the Stellar Tower is at least backed by a 6th tribulation loose immortal. Just tell them that it’s got a loose immortal and don’t mention the other things.”

Even though the Qingxu Temple is a school which ‘seeks tranquility and stays away from fame and wealth’, facing a super expert who is a 6th tribulation loose immortal at a minimum, they still have to do some thinking.

Reverend Yan Xu nods his head.

……

In the Penglai Immortal Region, the Qingxu Temple is the leader and the Ziyang school and the Lanyang school are the assistants. Below them there are 12 sects and a great number of small schools and the like.

The Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon is also hundreds of millions of li away from the Qian Long continent in the ocean. It is formed from over 100 proximate islands. However, the top figure of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon is an expert who does not belong to a school or faction. He is called Purple-haired Dungeon King Yi Da and is extremely powerful, having reached the late phase of the Kongming stage.

There are very few people on the Dungeon King Island, Yi Da's dwelling place, only several hundred. This island is obviously very much smaller than the other islands, each of which has several million mortals and several thousand Xiumoists.

There is a lone mountain peak in the center of the Dungeon King Island. One side of this mountain peak is completely vertical, looking like the edge of a sword.

A handsome man is sitting quietly with legs crossed and eyes closed on the lone mountain peak. Far from him on one side, 2 servants are respectfully awaiting for his orders. This man has long purple hair, which has flowed down on the ground. The strange thing is that there is not a speck of dust on it. This man is none other than Purple-haired Dungeon King Yi Da.

Yi Da suddenly opens his eyes, which flash with a seemingly invisible purple light. A transmitter then appears in his hand.

“Azure Dragon?”

He immediately begins to communicate carefully with Azure Dragon. After a while, he puts away the transmitter and says towards his back expressionlessly: “Send for the chiefs of the Yanmo school and the Yinyue Palace. I’ve got something important to discuss with them.”

“Yes.”

The 2 servants behind him bow and say. Right afterwards, they disappear on the mountain peak.

“At least a 6th tribulation loose immortal.” Yi Da bites his lip, causing drops of blood to ooze out. With an act of sticking out his tongue, he licks all of them off. Then he sits with legs crossed and eyes closed again, as if nothing ever happened.

……

Qin Yu and Hou Fei take a look ahead.

It is none other than the Blood-red Cave in front of them. They both feel their heart palpitate for a while. Goodness, there is a

distance of 80 million li from the black rock island to the Blood-red Cave. It is such a long distance yet they have returned in an instant.

"Teleportation, a legendary technique they say only immortals can use."

Qin Yu still remembers what is recorded in those Xiuzhen books. But Uncle Lan is really a bit too abnormal already because he has teleported back here directly carrying 2 others with him. At least now Qin Yu simply cannot imagine how he did that.

"Why are you stupefied, brats? It's time to go back." Uncle Lan says smilingly.

Hou Fei immediately wakes up from astonishment and says: "Master, I've never experienced teleportation before. It's too awesome. Do you know how long it took me to follow big brother to that black rock island? One year, no less! But now I've come back in an instant. Have you still got any unused magic powers, master? Please let me have a taste of them."

Hou Fei's eyes glitter.

"I still have many magic powers, but I'm afraid you don't have the nerve to experience them." Uncle Lan strokes his beard and says smilingly.

Hou Fei says in a totally unconcerned manner: "I don't have the

nerve? Master, could it be you don't know how formidable your disciple is? There's nothing that I'm afraid of doing. If you've got any unused magic powers, just let me have a taste of them."

"Fine, then I'll let you have a taste of my ... Wind-controlling Art." Uncle Lan says smilingly to Hou Fei.

Qin Yu's eyes brighten. He immediately watches carefully from one side. Since he met Uncle Lan, he has only seen Uncle Lan in action once. In general, chances to see this kind of great expert in action are extremely hard to come by.

"Come at me. Feel free to come at me. Let me have a taste of that Wind-controlling Art or something." Hou Fei is so excited that his eyes keep flashing with a red light.

"Make yourself ready."

Uncle Lan warns him. At the same time, he sets up a restrictive spell with a range of several hundred meters around them. He does not want anybody else to see his techniques.

Hou Fei clenches his fists. The power in his entire body is activated. Now he has become fully prepared.

Uncle Lan makes a move with his hands.

"So fast!" Qin Yu's heart gets a huge shock. Just now, he felt that it seemed Uncle Lan made several hundred or several thousand

hand signs in an instant. But because this speed is too fast, he simply cannot tell exactly how many hand signs Uncle Lan made.

Uncle Lan gives a smile then points at Hou Fei in an indifferent manner: “Spin!”

A blue whirlwind enfolds Hou Fei in the blink of an eye. That blue whirlwind is about 5 to 6 m high and its diameter is small so it does not have a very large range at all, just enough to completely cover Hou Fei. It does not even affect Qin Yu, who is not far from it on one side.

Spin, spin extremely fast.

The whirlwind turns into a blue blur. Its spinning speed immediately reaches a frightening level. Concurrently with this, Hou Fei also begins to spin extremely fast and utter strange quacking noises.

Chi chi ~~~

Because the whirlwind spins too fast, the space in the immediately vicinity of it unexpectedly cannot endure the pressure caused by it and starts to collapse. After a moment, Qin Yu can see the spatial collapse clearly. The range of the collapse is a bit greater than the range of the whirlwind.

“No good.” His face changes color.

He has heard about spatial rifts like this one. Even loose immortals will probably die once falling into spatial rifts. Therefore, he cannot help worrying about Hou Fei.

However, Uncle Lan is still smiling indifferently without worries and this calms Qin Yu down a little. Now Hou Fei is being enfolded in the whirlwind and spinning nonstop extremely fast. The body of a normal man would have been twisted into pieces by such an extreme speed long ago.

The blue whirlwind is surrounded by the spatial rift but it unexpectedly is not affected by the rift's strong consuming power at all. Qin Yu can see clearly that various streams of energy are moving chaotically in all directions inside the rift. Each of those energy streams is so powerful that it terrifies him. But when those energy streams come into contact with the blue whirlwind, they disappear immediately and therefore they do not harm Hou Fei in the least.

"Stop."

Uncle Lan points again. The spinning speed of that blue whirlwind then gradually decreases and that spatial rift also automatically vanishes away. The ocean water fills that area of space again, as if the spatial collapse never happened.

When the blue whirlwind totally disappears, Hou Fei falls down powerlessly, his vision blurred. He murmurs: "So ... dizzy ..."

NOTE:

Teng Long continent = Rising Dragon continent

Qingxu Temple = Temple of Pure Emptiness

Ziyang school = Purple Sun school

Lanyang school = Blue Center school

Yanmo school = Flaming Devil school

Yinyue Palace = Negative Moon Palace

B7C12: The Teng Long Continent

Now Qin Yu secretly lets out a sigh of relief, but when he sees Hou Fei look like that, he cannot help bursting into laughter.

“Fei Fei, aren’t you very brave? Just now I only showed one of my magic powers, you still want to experience the others, don’t you? That technique is just an appetizer. The ones coming after it are absolutely more formidable.” Uncle Lan says with a serious expression but his eyes are full of amusement.

Hou Fei, who is feeling dizzy in his head and weak in his limbs, immediately stands up firmly, shakes his head hard and looks at Uncle Lan, saying: “Master, I already know that you’ve got tremendous magic powers. There’s nothing but admiration for you in my heart. Your magic powers are really too excellent so please spare me.”

Hou Fei looks pitiably at Uncle Lan with his fiery eyes.

“All right.” Uncle Lan says smilingly. “Let’s stop this for the moment. You have to practice properly for me. Later you certainly can also perform this kind of skill.”

Now Qin Yu is still thinking about what happened a moment ago. When Uncle Lan was executing that Wind-controlling Art, the terrifying power of that whirlwind did not affect him, who was just 10-odd m away from it. This kind of energy-controlling technique is really outstanding.

Moreover, that whirlwind was so powerful that it tore space apart, but it did not cause Hou Fei, who was being surrounded by it, any injuries at all.

Also, after the spatial collapse, still enfolding Hou Fei, that whirlwind went into the spatial rift completely, but nothing happened to it and in the end it came out safely. This kind of magic power is really superior to that so-called spatial rift.

“Why are you stupefied, Xiao Yu? It’s time you two went back to the cave.” Uncle Lan smilingly removes the restrictive spell around them.

Qin Yu immediately says: “Uncle Lan, why don’t you go into the Blood-red Cave with me to have a rest? There are still many things I want to ask you about.” Hou Fei hurriedly says: “That’s right, master. You have never visited the Blood-red Cave before. I’ll take you on a sightseeing tour.”

Unable to dissuade Qin Yu and Hou Fei, Uncle Lan has no choice but to say: “All right, let’s go have a rest first.”

Right afterwards, the 3 of them enter the Blood-red Cave. As soon as Qin Yu and Hou Fei return, the entire Blood-red Cave becomes effervescent. Since he was taken away by 3 majesties of the Nine Demons Hall, those guardians have all been worried about whether he would be killed or not.

Seeing Qin Yu and Hou Fei return, Hei Yu is very excited. For the

past year, he has been worrying about Qin Yu and been itching to immediately go to the Nine Demons Hall. However, because of Qin Yu's strict order, he has had to be in charge in the Blood-red Cave.

Upon Qin Yu's return this time, the Blood-red Cave holds a great feast for everybody and celebrates fervently. The 3 brothers, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, also drink for a day and night. Uncle Lan, however, stays in his own place and does not go to the party.

After several days, the former tranquility is restored in the Blood-red Cave.

In the hall of a storied building in the northern part of the Blood-red Cave, Qin Yu and Uncle Lan are talking to each other while enjoying tea.

"Uncle Lan, last time that Azure Dragon mentioned the dragon clan and I also heard you mention the Chaotic Astral Ocean or something. Could you tell me about them a bit? I really feel very doubtful." Qin Yu puts his cup down and looks at Uncle Lan, waiting for an answer.

Hearing his question, Uncle Lan immediately laughs.

"I knew you would definitely ask about this. All right, I'll explain it to you carefully." He also puts his cup down then arranges his thoughts a bit and slowly says: "Xiao Yu, do you know how large this ocean is?"

Qin Yu frowns then says: “The ocean south of the Qian Long continent is almost limitless. Hundreds of millions of li off the coast, there are the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon.”

“How about going south farther?” Uncle Lan asks again.

Qin Yu is startled. Afterwards, he shakes his head to show that he does not know the answer.

In fact, he has only heard about the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon from others and has never been there. Nobody knows how far they actually are. The so-called hundreds of millions of li is merely an imaginary figure. But Qin Yu knows that they must be more than 100 million li away.

Uncle Lan says with a nod: “The Qian Long continent and the area within several hundred million li of it in the south are a world where mortals and Xiuzhenists coexist. However, if you go southwards to reach the furthest boundary of this ocean, you’ll see the Chaotic Astral Ocean.”

“Chaotic Astral Ocean?” Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

Uncle Lan says with a nod: “Yes, the Chaotic Astral Ocean. It’s different from normal oceans. There’s an invisible barrier separating the Chaotic Astral Ocean from normal oceans. This is not a barrier in its narrow sense, but a rule of nature!”

“A rule of nature?” Qin Yu is startled.

Uncle Lan nods and says: “Yes, if a Xiuzhenist goes south from the Qian Long continent, after flying several hundred million li, he’ll reach the boundary of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. He’ll see that this ocean has sky-high waves and its holy energy is extremely chaotic.”

“The Chaotic Astral Ocean is exceptionally vast. Based on what I know, with your current speed, it will take you a hundred years to go through it.” Uncle Lan says smilingly.

However, Qin Yu is astonished.

His current speed allows him to cover a million li in a day so he can go 300 million li in a year. But Uncle Lan said it would take him 100 years, so does that not mean the distance across the Chaotic Astral Ocean is several tens billion li?

“It’s very rare to see such a large planet.” Uncle Lan exclaims.

Qin Yu is startled.

“Uncle Lan, what did you say just now?” Qin Yu hurriedly asks. Ordinary Xiuzhenists may not know the concept of planets but Qin Yu knows from what he read in Lei Mountain House that there are countless planets in the universe. And the planet where he lives is a rare, extremely large one.

Uncle Lan says with a smile: “Let’s continue with the subject just now. If you spend 100 years, you can travel such a long distance, but after going into the Chaotic Astral Ocean, perhaps you’ll lose your little life within a day.”

“Why is that?”

Qin Yu asks with amazement.

“It’s because the Chaotic Astral Ocean is highly dangerous, frighteningly dangerous. Even Dujie stage experts don’t dare to go through it. Only Dacheng stage experts and some formidable loose immortals dare to go through this ocean at will.” Uncle Lan says positively.

In Qin Yu’s opinion, no matter how large an ocean is, he can cross it as long as he has enough time.

After all, tsunamis and hurricanes are not a big threat to Xiuzhenists of his caliber. However, according to what Uncle Lan said, this Chaotic Astral Ocean is not as simple as normal oceans at all.

Uncle Lan says smilingly: “Let’s not talk about the things in the Chaotic Astral Ocean for the moment. You don’t need to know about them now either. After going through this ocean, you’ll see a calm ocean, very similar to our ocean here.”

Qin Yu listens attentively.

“That ocean is quite a lot larger than ours. Going through that ocean, you’ll see a huge continent which is hundreds or thousands of times larger than the Qian Long continent. It’s called the Teng Long continent.” Uncle Lan finally mentions the Teng Long continent after talking for a long time.

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

So, the Teng Long continent and the Qian Long continent are separated by 2 calms oceans and the highly dangerous Chaotic Astral Ocean. The distance between the 2 continents is really too long.

“The Qian Long continent is a continent of mortals. Everything here is controlled by mortals. But the Teng Long continent is the opposite. It’s a continent of Xiuzhenists. There are so many Xiuzhenists there that they are counted by the hundred million.” Uncle Lan praises.

Qin Yu is not surprised.

After all, this overseas Xiuzhen world already has several million underwater Xiuyaoists in addition to Xiuxianists and Xiumoists. Even though it has fewer than 10 million Xiuzhenists, it must have from 7 million to 8 million Xiuzhenists.

That Teng Long continent is obviously a center for Xiuzhenists so it is normal that there are even more Xiuzhenists over there.

Uncle Lan takes a sip of tea and says: “The Qian Long continent and this ocean are called the Northern Territory. The Teng Long continent and that calm ocean north of it are called the Southern Territory. The Chaotic Astral Ocean is in the middle.”

Qin Yu nods. Now he has gained a rough understanding of the situation.

“Right, Uncle Lan, according to what you said, the Teng Long continent is very far from here, then how can those experts like Azure Dragon establish connections with that continent?” He asks doubtfully.

Uncle Lan says: “In the south, there’s an island south of the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and near the Chaotic Astral Ocean. There’s an ancient teleport formation on it. This teleport formation can send Xiuzhenists from this side to the Teng Long continent directly without going through the Chaotic Astral Ocean.”

“Ancient teleport formation?” Qin Yu slightly ponders.

Uncle Lan continues: “Nobody knows when this ancient teleport formation came into existence, but its teleporting process is very dangerous. Only those with the power of the Kongming stage or above can go through it safely. Those who are weaker than a Kongming stage Xiuxianist will most likely die in the process.”

“Kongming stage?”

Qin Yu suddenly understands. No wonder there are so few experts who have surpassed the Kongming stage in this overseas Xiuzhen world. According to his understanding, even though it does not have many Xiuzhenists, it should have Dujie stage experts now thanks to its long-time accumulation.

However, at present, a mere early Kongming stage divine beast azure dragon is acknowledged as the no. 1 expert of the overseas Xiuzhen world. It turns out the few top experts have already gone to the Teng Long continent through that teleport formation. No wonder this situation has arisen.

“Xiao Yu.”

Uncle Lan’s expression suddenly becomes serious. Qin Yu listens to him carefully at once.

“You must remember one thing. Never go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean out of curiosity before you’re at least as powerful as a Dujie stage Xiuxianist.” Knowing the terrors of the Chaotic Astral Ocean very well, Uncle Lan naturally has to warn Qin Yu.

Qin Yu nods, but asks doubtfully: “Uncle Lan, what are the dangers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean actually?”

Uncle Lan says with a smile: “I’m going to tell you, Xiao Yu. In terms of numbers of experts, danger levels and so on, the Northern Territory is at level 1, the Southern Territory, including the Teng Long continent, is at level 3 and the Chaotic Astral Ocean is at level

10!”

Level 1, level 3 and level 10.

They enable Qin Yu to understand very clearly how dangerous the Chaotic Astral Ocean is.

“Why is the Chaotic Astral Ocean so dangerous?” He is really curious to know why this ocean is so dangerous.

Uncle Lan finally answers him.

“The Chaotic Astral Ocean has a lot of hurricanes and billows, but they aren’t a threat to Xiuzhenists. The real danger comes from 2 sources. Firstly, there are countless terrifying ferobeasts in the Chaotic Astral Ocean!” Uncle Lan’s face becomes very serious.

“Ferobeasts?” Qin Yu is startled.

Uncle Lan says with a nod: “Yes, ferobeasts! Xiao Yu, these ferobeasts are different from demonic beasts. Demonic beasts can transform into humans and become intelligent, which makes them not much different from humans. But ferobeasts are the opposite. Their intelligence is extremely low. They basically don’t take human forms and are terrifyingly bloodthirsty. Ordinary ferobeasts are as strong as Purple Demon aquatic dragons and the formidable ones can even match divine beasts.”

Qin Yu is frightened.

They are ferocious and bloodthirsty. Moreover, the ordinary ones among them are comparable to Purple Demon aquatic dragons and the formidable ones can rival divine beasts.

Do these ferobeasts not exist just to kill?

“The rules of nature are profound and mysterious so there are all kinds of strange things and nothing is impossible. The 1st main danger in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is none other than these ferobeasts. Generally, a Xiuzhenist who tries to go across this ocean will be attacked by them.” Uncle Lan says with a sigh.

Qin Yu asks without delay: “Uncle Lan, you said there are 2 main dangers, then what is the 2nd one?”

Uncle Lan takes a sip of tea then says smilingly: “The Xiuzhen worlds in both the Northern Territory and the Southern Territory have existed for more than a million years. This is such a long period of time so naturally very many experts have taken on tribulations. Those who have failed have either got their souls destroyed or become loose immortals. There are loose immortals on the Teng Long continent, but most loose immortals stay in the Chaotic Astral Ocean!”

“Ah!”

Qin Yu is astonished.

“The Chaotic Astral Ocean is very dangerous but the neidans of those ferobeasts are also treasures to loose immortals. I forgot to tell you that, unlike demonic beasts, ferobeasts cultivate neidans. Even after reaching the Dacheng stage, they still cultivate neidans.” Uncle Lan explains.

At first Qin Yu thought that ferobeasts were demonic beasts which had gone crazy, but now it looks like they are simply 2 different kinds.

Demonic beasts cultivate jindans and yuanyings and are intelligent so they are close to humans. But ferobeasts have low mental capacity, are ferocious and bloodthirsty, only cultivate neidans and cannot take human forms.

“Generally loose immortals that haven’t passed the 4th tribulation remain on the Teng Long continent because some ferobeasts that have passed the 9-From-9th Heaven Tribulation are as powerful as immortals. 4th tribulation loose immortals and the more formidable ones mostly go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean because 4th tribulation loose immortals can rival immortals.”

Uncle Lan’s eyes shine brilliantly: “The Chaotic Astral Ocean is much larger than the Northern Territory and Southern Territory. Nobody knows how many treasures it has. Also, ferobeasts are top-class medicinal materials to some formidable loose immortals. Some loose immortals are weird-tempered. If you annoy them, you’ll probably lose your life even if you are a Dacheng stage Xiuxianist, not to mention a Dujie stage one.”

Qin Yu understands this.

4th tribulation loose immortals can rival immortals while Xiuxianists at the Dacheng stage are inferior to immortals. Moreover, in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, 4th tribulation loose immortals perhaps belong to the lowest tier. There are also some super experts who stay deep underwater. Who knows whether they are 6th tribulation loose immortals or 8th tribulation ones? But they are all devastating monsters for sure.

Compared to ferobeasts, those mercurial-tempered loose immortals are even more dangerous!

However, at the moment both those fearsome ferobeasts and those terrifying loose immortals deep in the Chaotic Astral Ocean are invincible beings to Qin Yu.

“Uncle Lan, may I ask you a question?” Qin Yu looks at Uncle Lan. He suddenly desires to know how many loose immortal tribulations Uncle Lan has overcome.

B7C13: Great Heavenly Stellar Formation

“Oh?” Uncle Lan takes a sip of tea then says with a smile: “If you want to ask something then just ask.”

Qin Yu always feels that Uncle Lan’s eyes seem able to see through people’s minds. What he wants to ask, what he wants to do, Uncle Lan seems to know everything. Qin Yu even suspects that Uncle Lan has a mind-reading magic power.

After getting those wild thoughts out of his mind, he says smilingly: “Before asking that question, I want to ask you something else first. You said 4th tribulation loose immortals are equal to immortals. Could you explain the power of immortals and loose immortals in detail to me?”

Uncle Lan nods his head: “Xiao Yu, loose immortals have 12 tribulations, each of which represents a different power level. Immortals have 9 levels. 4th tribulations loose immortals are equal to level-1 immortals. 7th tribulation loose immortals are equal to level-4 immortals. And 12th tribulation loose immortals are equal to level-9 immortals.”

Qin Yu understands, but he continues to ask: “Then how about the power levels of 1st, 2nd and 3rd tribulation loose immortals?”

4th tribulation loose immortals are equal to level-1 immortals, but how powerful are the 3 preceding levels?

Uncle Lan shakes his head and says: “It’s very difficult to define them because anybody who has their physical body destroyed at the Dongxu stage can already practice as a loose immortal. Let me ask you something, Xiao Yu. Do a practitioner who abandons the body at the Dongxu stage, a loose immortal that loses the body at the Kongming stage, and a loose immortal that fails the major tribulation have the same power level?”

“Of course they don’t.”

Qin Yu answers firmly. This is a no-brainer. A Dongxu stage fellow, for example, Di Long, can practice as a loose immortal all the same if his physical body is destroyed, but how can he possibly compare with a Dujie stage loose demon?

“This is correct. In the beginning, loose immortals’ power is uneven. There’s not a definite power level for 1st tribulation loose immortals. 2nd tribulation loose immortals are roughly comparable to middle or late Dujie stage Xiuzhenists in power. This is not totally definite either. It’s very difficult to tell. 3rd tribulation loose immortals generally have the power of Dacheng stage Xiuzhenists.” Uncle Lan gives a vague answer.

Qin Yu however has a very strong belief in it.

A loose immortal that starts from the Dujie stage is certainly more powerful than a loose immortal that starts from the Dongxu stage in the beginning. Only as time passes and as they progress to later stages, the gap between them becomes increasingly smaller. In fact, the power of 4th tribulation loose immortals and above has no strong connection with their starting power levels.

“However, loose immortals who start at the Dongxu stage generally can’t overcome the 1st tribulation. The more powerful they are, the more likely they will pass this tribulation. The power of this tribulation varies from loose immortal to loose immortal, but in general, the more powerful loose immortals have bigger chances of success.” Uncle Lan says very positively.

Even though heavenly tribulations’ power changes according to attempters’ power, a strong practitioner will not more likely die than a weak one.

Qin Yu gives a smile: “All right, Uncle Lan, now I’ve already got a rough understanding of loose immortals and immortals, so … I want to ask you what level of loose immortals you have reached.” After saying so, he looks at Uncle Lan with a face full of expectation.

Uncle Lan is very mysterious.

Azure Dragon and Grand Founder Three-Eyed were just like ants in front of him. Qin Yu thinks that only a loose immortal can have such a level of power. Moreover, Uncle Lan was able to teleport both Qin Yu and Hou Fei back to the Blood-red Cave directly with ease.

What is Uncle Lan’s exact loose immortal level?

6th tribulation? 8th tribulation? 10th tribulation? Or a 12th tribulation loose immortal, who according to legend is just one

step away from becoming a golden immortal?

“You asked me what level of loose immortals I have reached?” Uncle Lan looks at Qin Yu with a little astonishment.

Qin Yu nods very seriously: “Yes.” Then he hurriedly says: “If you don’t want to tell me, I won’t force you either, but … I’m really very curious about this. I really want to know your loose immortal level very much.”

“Ha-ha …”

Uncle Lan laughs out loud: “Loose immortal, ha-ha, loose immortal, Xiao Yu, so you think that someone who can teleport in the mortal plane is definitely a loose immortal?”

Qin Yu says firmly: “Of course I do. It has been recorded in many Xiuzhen books that teleportation is a magic power only immortals can use. This also means 4th tribulation loose immortals can use it. Immortals can’t remain in the mortal plain but you could teleport me and Hou Fei with you. So, if you’re not a loose immortal then what are you?”

In Qin Yu’s opinion, Uncle Lan is undoubtedly a loose immortal.

The problem is he wants to know how many loose immortal tribulations Uncle Lan has passed.

Uncle Lan smilingly says with a shake of his head: “Let me tell

you something, Xiao Yu. Loose immortals aren't the only ones who can teleport in the mortal plain at all."

Qin Yu cannot help getting astounded. When he sees Uncle Lan's current expression, an idea springs to his mind. He immediately presses: "Could it be ... you're not a loose immortal?"

Uncle Lan nods his head: "Yes, I'm definitely not a loose immortal. Xiao Yu, it's hard to understand the way of Heaven. The universe and nature have all kinds of strange things so is there anything really impossible? There are many things you can't even imagine. Teleportation isn't exclusive to loose immortals and immortals at all!"

Uncle Lan is not a loose immortal.

This is what Uncle Lan personally said. Judging from Uncle Lan's expression and tone, Qin Yu knows that Uncle Lan did not lie.

"Uncle Lan, you said there are all kinds of strange things in the universe and nature but don't many Xiuzhen books all say that teleportation is a magic power only immortals possess? Could you tell me why ...?" Qin Yu keeps asking. He cannot believe that so many Xiuzhen books are all wrong about this.

Uncle Lan ponders for a while then looks at Qin Yu and says: "Xiao Yu, the boundless universe has many secrets but the countless Xiuzhenists and also mortals all live in a normal world and within the boundary of normal rules. You ... should just think of me as a loose immortal expert."

Qin Yu is startled.

In the end Uncle Lan does not reveal his background. Instead, he wants Qin Yu to think of him as a loose immortal.

Qin Yu is sure that Uncle Lan is not a loose immortal.

“Uncle Lan, could you be an immortal, one that descended to the mortal world?” Qin Yu presses again.

Uncle Lan says with a shake of his head: “Don’t keep asking me. This is something you shouldn’t know now. It’s already okay for you think of me as a pretty strong loose immortal, right?”

“All right, then I won’t ask again. Uncle Lan, when will Li’er come to this place for a visit? I haven’t seen her for a very long time.” Qin Yu says smilingly to Uncle Lan, who says with a smile: “Perhaps she’ll be here in a while. You’d better race against time to build the Stellar Tower.”

Putting his cup down, Uncle Lan stands up and walks out of the room immediately.

Looking at Uncle Lan’s elegant figure from behind, Qin Yu has a feeling that Uncle Lan seems to have become one with nature. He also puts his cup down and thinks to himself with a sigh: “Uncle Lan, what’s your real identity and power? You’re not a loose immortal but why do you want me to consider you one?”

Mysterious.

Regarding Uncle Lan's mystery, because Uncle Lan is unwilling to tell Qin Yu, what else can he do? He can only bury his doubts at the bottom of his heart. Maybe someday Uncle Lan will voluntarily tell him.

……

The construction of the Stellar Tower is immediately started according to schedule.

The Stellar Tower occupies the same area as the former Blood-red Cave did. There is no expansion. It is just that its architectural style is totally different from the Blood-red Cave's. Under Uncle Lan's personal direction, the Blood-red Cave is torn apart completely and then various new pavilions, terraces and towers are erected.

Uncle Lan personally works out the designs and positions for the components of the Stellar Tower.

According to Uncle Lan, the layout of this Stellar Tower is based on the long lost, legendary Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Its main theme is to be close to nature so it does not have those huge, pompous palaces, but its structures and decorations are still made from valuable materials such as pearl, agate, black iron, refined gold and so on.

Clouds and mists float under the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, making the place look like fairyland. Moonlight and the morning glow also appear in the Stellar Tower, which is really marvelous.

In the entire Stellar Tower, there is a storied building every 10 steps and a pavilion every 5 steps. Thanks to those floating clouds and mists in the Stellar Tower, those structures look as if they are built in the sky. Qin Yu, Hou Fei and the guardians all marvel at this nonstop.

In building the Stellar Tower, several tens thousand Xiuyaoists and even millions of demonic beasts were deployed. Most of them were assigned the task of extracting some materials such as purple copper, black iron, refined gold and so on. After 6 months and 3 days, the Stellar Tower was finally completed.

……

Thanks to the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, there is an astonishing abundance of holy energy in the Stellar Tower. The density of holy energy in it is 100 times higher than usual. Holy energy even spreads into the vicinity of the Stellar Tower, giving this area a holy energy density 10 times higher than that of a normal place.

Immediately, all kinds of structures are built around the Stellar Tower. They occupy an area 10 times as large as the area of the Stellar Tower and surround the Stellar Tower in the very center

like stars surrounding the moon. The holy energy that disperses from the Stellar Tower in all directions fills those structures.

The Stellar Tower has been built, as have the structures in which the guards live around it. Because those structures used normal materials, naturally their construction was easy and fast. The Stellar Tower used valuable materials and required the planting of various kinds of rare grasses and trees everywhere in it so it took more time to complete.

Outside the Stellar Tower,

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Uncle Lan and a large number of guardians and guards are all looking at it in admiration. Going for a stroll in such a wonderful place is even a kind of luxury. Only the guard leaders, the guardians, the 3 tower masters and some specialized ladies-in-waiting live in the Stellar Tower.

“Boohoo!”

Hou Fei opens his fiery eyes wide, looking at the Stellar Tower in front of him.

“Boohoo! Boohoo!”

He exclaims a few times then looks at Uncle Lan on one side with tearful eyes: “Master, you treat me and big brother so differently, too differently. This makes my heart hurt so much. When I was still in the ravine, you told me to casually find a cave to live, but

now you've built for big brother ... such a great place."

Uncle Lan gives him a tap on the head: "Little monkey, you want to be hit?"

"Doesn't this Stellar Tower belonging to Xiao Yu mean it's yours as well?" Uncle Lan deliberately says with a solemn expression.

Hou Fei immediately says joyfully: "Ha-ha, I was joking, master. But this Great Heavenly Stellar Formation is really formidable. As soon as it's activated, the enemies from the outside can't even go inside while the enemies inside are plunged into illusions. Not only does it have confining effects, it also has illusive effects. It can even gather natural holy energy and starlight."

Qin Yu's heart is also filled with satisfaction.

He thinks that the Nine Demons Hall's Twelve Capital Gates Formation he saw before is very good, but it is pale in comparison with his own Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Not only can this formation attack, it can also gather holy energy, sunlight, moonlight and starlight from nature.

Once its attack is activated, it will become a matchless confining, killing great formation.

Moreover, this great formation was set up by Uncle Lan personally. Qin Yu believes that at least nobody in this overseas Xiuzhen world can have a glimmer of hope of breaking it.

Afterwards, everybody happily comes into the Stellar Tower.

That day, after Uncle Lan left with Qin Yu and Hou Fei, Azure Dragon, Grand Founder Three-Eyed and Di Long immediately told 2 caves under them each to obey Qin Yu's Stellar Tower completely. Those caves are not far from the Blood-red Cave and they all came to pay their respects to Qin Yu 3 months before the completion of the Stellar Tower.

Originally, the 2 caves under the Nine Demons Hall nearest Qin Yu were the Great Shell Cave and the Roaming Wind Cave. However, when Di Jian, Di Qing and Di Luan were taking Qin Yu back to the Nine Demons Hall, because Di Qing died in the Great Shell Cave, Di Jian and Di Luan massacred this entire cave. Therefore, the Great Shell Cave was destroyed and the new cave built to replace it is called the Sharp Horn Cave.

The Sharp Horn Cave and the Roaming Wind Cave under the Nine Demons Hall,

The Black Aquatic Dragon Cave and the Six Suns Cave under the Azure Dragon Palace,

The Orange Wing Cave and the Snowy Feather Cave under the Blue Water Mansion,

These 6 caves were turned over completely to the Stellar Tower. The central territory of the Stellar Tower is the former territory of the Blood-red Cave. The Stellar Tower has declared that the 6

caves under it are — Sharp Horn, Roaming Wind, Black Aquatic Dragon, Six Suns, Orange Wing and Snowy Feather.

Now the Stellar Tower has such a large territory and is so powerful that it has even surpassed the Nine Demons Hall to become the no. 3 superpower in the underwater Xiuyao world, lower than the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion only. It has also become one of the 6 major powers in the overseas Xiuzhen world.

The new jade identity cards already started to be made very quickly a half year ago.

There are 7 types of jade identity cards, which are Stellar; Stellar – Sharp Horn; Stellar – Roaming Wind; Stellar – Black Aquatic Dragon; Stellar – Six Suns; Stellar – Orange Wing; and Stellar – Snowy Feather. The guards raced against time to make them and finally succeeded.

Moreover, after the appearance of the Stellar Tower, many experts who had been hiding deep in secret places began to emerge and recommend themselves, wanting to become its guardians.

Qin Yu had never expected that there were so many experts so he announced directly that the minimum requirement for being a guardian was to have the offense of the early Dongxu stage. Thus, Teng Bi is the only original guardian who was able to keep his position.

There are now 8 guardians in the Stellar Tower. Teng Bi is

unexpectedly the weakest among them.

Qin Yu still left the other original guardians like Zhuang Zhong a way by only demoting them to company leaders.

Because the Stellar Tower is now a major power, the number of guards has increased from around 5000 in the past to 30,000. 100 guards form a squad and 10 squads form a company. There are 30 company leaders in total.

The Stellar Tower's area is about the same as that of the former Blood-red Cave.

The Blood-red Cave was able to accommodate 5000 guards and many other Xiuyaoists, so naturally the 8 guardians, the 30 company leaders, the 300 squad leaders and some necessary ladies-in-waiting and guards all come to live in the Stellar Tower.

Thus, it can be said that the Stellar Tower has lived up to its reputation as a major power comparable to the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion.

B7C14: Guests From All Sides

The Stellar Tower has its layout based entirely on the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Not only is it filled with a lot of natural holy energy, it even gathers sunlight, moonlight and starlight. The most dazzling place in the Stellar Tower is its center — the Sun Moon Hall.

This is the place where the guardians, company leaders and squad leaders have audiences with the 3 tower masters.

The Sun Moon Hall does not have a roof. By looking up, one can see countless stars hanging high. The area behind the seats of the 3 tower masters on the raised platform in the hall even shines with sunlight and moonlight all the time. When someone steps into the Sun Moon Hall, they will feel as if they have entered a different world. It is exceptionally fantastic.

It has been almost 2 years since the completion of the Stellar Tower. During the past 2 years, the Stellar Tower has come into routine operation completely. Uncle Lan, Miss Li'er, Yan Zi and the others from the ravine have often come over here for a stroll and Qin Yu has welcomed them happily.

At the moment, in the Sun Moon Hall of the Stellar Tower,

On the raised platform in the hall, Qin Yu is sitting in the center while Hou Fei and Hei Yu are sitting on either side of him. Behind the 3 of them are the sunlight and moonlight gathered by the Great

Heavenly Stellar Formation. These lights shine high into the air, giving the 3 tower masters an aura of dominance.

The 8 guardians, 30 company leaders and 300 squad leaders are standing in 2 rows on the left and right sides of the hall in order.

Qin Yu always thinks that this Sun Moon Hall is even more luxurious and also more imposing than the imperial audience halls on the Qian Long continent. In this hall, with starlight taking the place of the sky, sunlight and moonlight being the background and holy energy floating like clouds and mists, his subordinates all look like immortals.

“1st master! 2nd master! 3rd master!”

More than 300 Xiuyaoists all bow and shout respectfully. Their voices resound through the hall.

After saying so, they look at Qin Yu with respect, waiting for his orders. The looks in the eyes of the 8 guardians and 30 company leaders are very hot because today is the day the manager of the Stellar Tower is chosen.

The manager will be in charge of nearly everything so their status will be very high, inferior only to the 3 tower masters and superior to the 8 guardians.

Theoretically, a manager should have been appointed long ago, but Hou Fei likes to supervise subordinates so he has been the

acting manager for the last 2 years. Qin Yu also knew Hou Fei's temperament. Indeed, after his managerial craving was satisfied, he has lost interest in handling those trivialities.

Therefore, a manager has to be appointed.

The manager must be capable and at least decently powerful as they will only rank lower than the tower masters after all. So, the candidates are the 8 guardians and the 30 company leaders.

"1st master, last time you said you wanted to choose a manager. May I ask if you have made your decision?"

A guardian on the left stands in the middle of the hall then bows and says. This is none other than Yan Rui, the leader of the Stellar Tower's current 8 guardians. After gaining the ability to take the human form, she transformed into a woman. And she is powerful, having even reached the late Dongxu stage.

Hearing Yan Rui's words, the other guardians and the 30 company leaders all look at Qin Yu with blazing eyes.

Qin Yu is sitting in the middle, dressed in a black robe. Actually, his subordinates in the Stellar Tower have prepared very luxurious clothes for him, but he likes some clothes his master Lei Wei made in the past.

Even though the robes made by Lei Wei look very simple, they are much more comfortable to wear than the luxurious clothes

proffered by the Stellar Tower's subordinates. They may not look good from the outside but very useful inside.

"Please don't be anxious, guardian Yan Rui. The 3 of us brothers have already made the decision and now 2nd master is going to reveal it." Qin Yu looks smilingly at Hou Fei. Immediately, the over 300 pairs of eyes present are focused on Hou Fei.

Hou Fei gives a smile, baring his teeth: "This manager position of the Stellar Tower is of course extremely important. Therefore, the 3 of us had to choose very carefully. Ahem, and now I'm going to announce the chosen one."

Qin Yu gives a smile.

This Hou Fei fellow is unexpectedly even raising the tension.

The 8 guardians and 30 company leaders all look at him. One of them can become the manager, who is second only to the 3 tower masters. The manager will be in charge of all ordinary matters so this is a very lucrative, advantageous post.

"Kaka, this manager is … Zhuang Zhong."

Hou Fei finally announces the decision.

Zhuang Zhong cannot help getting excited. He goes to the center of the hall right away and gets down on one knee, saying: "Thank you for your kindness, tower masters. I shall definitely manage the

affairs of the Stellar Tower well and absolutely shall not disappoint you." His voice is very loud because he simply cannot contain his excitement.

As a company leader, he already had quite a lot of authority, but now he has leapfrogged the 8 guardians to become the manager, who is only lower ranked than the 3 tower masters, so how can he possibly not be delighted?

This is not an ordinary manager position, but the manager position of the Stellar Tower, which is in the same league as the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and the Nine Demons Hall. It has a lot more authority than a company leader position does. Today Zhuang Zhong has really become an important and influential figure.

"All right, from now on, Zhuang Zhong will start to serve as manager." Qin Yu says directly. "The opening ceremony of the Stellar Tower is coming up in a half year. At that time, members of the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion, and the Nine Demons Hall will come to congratulate us, therefore ..."

As soon as Qin Yu says this, everyone on the lower part of the hall focuses their entire attention on this matter.

The opening ceremony will be a big event because the Stellar Tower is in a high position of power. It will cause quite a stir in the entire overseas Xiuzhen world. When the time comes, the other major powers will all send representatives to attend it. This event will definitely be a big gathering of the overseas Xiuzhen world's

experts.

“Zhuang Zhong, you immediately make arrangements. The Stellar Tower still has quite a lot of dwelling places. You must make the other 5 powers experience our generosity, and the feast for the opening day must also be prepared in advance. This is your first task as manager.”

Qin Yu says while staring at Zhuang Zhong. He does not doubt Zhuang Zhong’s abilities at all and Zhuang Zhong has been following him for a long time, therefore, he has given Zhuang Zhong the manager position.

“Yes, 1st master. I definitely shall not let you down.”

Zhuang Zhong answers in a sonorous and powerful voice. The look in his eyes is sharp and resolute. Seeing this, Qin Yu gives a satisfied smile.

“Kaka, Zhuang Zhong, I’ll come to check frequently. If I discover that you have done some excessive things then don’t blame me.” Hou Fei tells Zhuang Zhong with strange laughter. Zhuang Zhong gives a guarantee smilingly, not minding Hou Fei’s words at all.

Even though Hou Fei now allows the manager to handle the Stellar Tower’s affairs because his craving has been satisfied, who knows when he will get itchy and come to carry out a check?

Therefore, Zhuang Zhong had better be careful.

“All right, that’s it. Everybody can leave now.”

With his robe fluttering, Qin Yu immediately leaves the hall. Hei Yu, who has been sitting in repose with eyes closed, suddenly open his eyes. The look in his eyes is frighteningly sharp. Seeing that look, even late Dongxu stage Yan Rui feels that it is frightening.

This is not because the look in Hei Yu’s eyes is sharp, but because it makes her feel as if her soul is being devoured.

Since Hei Yu started to practice quietly in the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, he has eventually made another improvement by reaching the late Yuanying stage. Even Hou Fei has had to admit that he is not certain of defeating late Yuanying stage Hei Yu.

If Hou Fei represents frenzy and violence then Hei Yu represents iciness and darkness!

With a movement of his body, Hei Yu disappears in the hall. When he reached the late Yuanying stage, his speed was unexpectedly not inferior to Qin Yu’s anymore.

Both Hei Yu and Hou Fei have reached the peak of the late Yuanying stage so it has become impossible for them to make a breakthrough by absorbing energy. Now they have to wait for the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. There is no telling when they can sense the times of its arrivals.

After leaving the hall, Qin Yu goes through various bridges, buildings and corridors to eventually arrive at a storied building surrounded by clouds and mists. This is none other than Miss Li'er's dwelling place here.

Yan Zi and Xiao Jin are playing in the lake close to the side of the building.

"Hello, big brother Qin Yu. You must come to find sis Li'er, right? She's fishing over there." Yan Zi says smilingly. Xiao Jin on one side also winks at him a couple of times. Afterwards, she motions towards Li'er with her eyes.

"You 2 little brats."

Qin Yu gives a smile then immediately treads on the blue water to go to the pavilion in the center of the lake.

After the Stellar Tower was completed, it does not need any restrictive spells because that Great Heavenly Stellar Formation automatically keeps water away. The interior of the Stellar Tower is totally like a new dimension.

Li'er's long hair is slightly tied up with a hairband. She is dressed in white and a white belt is fastened tightly around her waist, revealing her body's attractive curves. Qin Yu just stands in the pavilion watching her focusing on fishing while sitting on the edge of the pavilion.

“What are you looking at, Qin Yu?” She looks back and says smilingly. That smile makes Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

“I’m watching you fishing.” Qin Yu smilingly sits down beside Li’er.

He always feels that she seems to isolate herself from the world. She is passionately friendly to Yan Zi and the others but that is only a façade. Only when she is in one place with him can that barrier be removed.

“Li’er, you have never mentioned your parents to me. Can you tell me about them a bit now?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Li’er is startled. She ponders for a while, which is a very rare sight, then says with a nod: “My father has a very high position. He and others always fight for status and power so he doesn’t spend a lot of time with me at all.” There is a tinge of grief in her eyes.

Qin Yu’s heart trembles. He immediately feels emotions and thoughts surging in him.

Was he not in the same situation?

He suppresses his mental agitation with effort and says: “Looks like your father is an important figure.”

Li’er says with a nod: “Yes, he’s an important figure. I’ve seen many people since I was little and they all have so much respect

and awe for him. Nobody dares to disobey him. But there are also other important figures. They compete with each other all the time and even fight each other. I was tired of it so I and Uncle Lan left home to wander outside."

"Perhaps that was because you're a girl. My experiences were very similar to yours, but I'm a guy. My father was a prince of the Chu dynasty on the Qian Long continent. He wholeheartedly wanted to seek revenge and realize our ancestors' several-hundred-year-old hopes. He focused on teaching my big and 2nd brothers and didn't pay close attention to me, the useless 3rd son. But I was different from you. I wasn't tired of those things. Instead, I trained very hard, desirous to do some useful things for my father."

Qin Yu says dispiritedly. Even though it has been many years since then, he still feels unhappy when thinking about what happened.

He seems to be seeing himself, as a kid, in a harsh winter night, keep running while carrying weights and thrusting the fingers into sand to practice the Iron Sand Palm ...

"Because I'm a girl?" Li'er's eyes flash with a hint of tenacity. "No, at first I also wanted to help father like you, but ... later an incident happened. It grieved me and grieved Uncle Lan." Her eyes are full of pain.

Seeing Li'er like that, even though Qin Yu does not know what she actually encountered, he knows it must have been something very serious.

“Oh, a fish took the bait.”

Li’er’s eyes suddenly brighten. She pulls back the fishing rod and a 5 to 6 jin big fish is caught.

Just now she was immersed in her memories and pain but at the moment, because she has caught a fish, she is so excited that she smiles broadly. It seems she has simply forgotten what happened a moment ago.

“Qin Yu, has your chess skill improved? You want to play the game of Go or chess? If it is chess, I’ll give you one rook, one horse and one cannon. If it is the game of Go, I’ll give you 4 pieces.” Li’er looks jokingly at Qin Yu. With a wave of her hand, 2 chessboards appear.

“Well, chess and the game of Go? This, this …”

A moment ago Qin Yu was still feeling comfortable but now he has become nervous.

Playing those games with Li’er is no different from getting massacred. She has been giving him a rook, a horse and a cannon in chess and giving him 4 pieces in the game of Go. Even so, he has always lost, and lost miserably at that. His skills are not bad, but Li’er is just an extraordinarily strong player.

Qin Yu dares to guarantee that even his father Qin De and

Adviser Xu Yuan cannot defeat Li'er despite having a 4-piece advantage in the game of Go.

……

Various beautiful clouds are flying above the vast ocean. Riding the clouds are several tens Xiuxianists. The leader of them is none other than the top man of the Penglai Immortal Region — Reverend Yan Xu. These people are the delegation the Penglai Immortal Region has sent to the Stellar Tower.

The opening day of the Stellar Tower is coming. Because the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and the other places are all extremely far from the Stellar Tower, it will take them almost a half year to arrive even if they fly all the time. Therefore, they have had to set off even earlier than that. This is also the reason why at that time Qin Yu said that the opening ceremony would take place 3 years later.

Reverend Yan Xu is the leader. On either side of him, there is a young man with long, flaming red hair and a handsome young man with flowing, white hair.

"Reverend Yan Xu, that Stellar Tower is merely a power of underwater Xiuyaoists. Though it's backed by a loose immortal … to make us go all the way to his mansion is really …" The young man with long flaming red hair says with a hint of disdain.

Most Xiuxianists are very disdainful of Xiuyaoists' mansions and consider them low-class.

“Reverend Huo Tian, it goes without saying that Xiuyaoists have a bad taste in architecture and can only build things like palaces. How can their mansions compare to our wondrous lands? But they are undoubtedly powerful. Architecture is only an external thing. Nothing is as important as real power.” The white-haired young man says.

The long-flaming-red-haired young man says frowningly: “Reverend Di Feng, I only said that Xiuyaoist architecture is bad. I didn’t say they are weak. I find staying in that kind of place really offensive.”

“Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng, you haven’t seen the Stellar Tower so please don’t comment at will.” Reverend Yan Xu says indifferently.

However, despite saying so, even he actually looks down on Xiuyaoists’ dwelling places.

To Xiuxianists and Xiumoists, they totally have the right to look down on Xiuyaoists when it comes to highly-skilled activities such as weapon forging, pill making and mansion building. The other Xiuxianists all begin to discuss with each other about how bad Xiuyaoists’ dwelling places are.

“We’ve arrived at the Stellar Tower.” Reverend Yan Xu says all of a sudden.

Every Xiuxianist immediately stops talking. This Reverend Huo

Tian and Reverend Di Feng look like young men but in fact they are just a little younger than Reverend Yan Xu. They are the grand elders of the Ziyang school and the Lanyang school respectively.

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng can be considered the real controllers of the Penglai Immortal Region.

The several tens Xiuxianists then dive into the ocean. The water at the places they go to is pushed back and therefore does not touch their bodies in the least. As a result, a passage through the water appears. In this way, these Xiuxianists fly extremely fast towards the Stellar Tower.

NOTE:

Reverend Di Feng and the Nine Demons Hall’s Di Feng have different surnames.

B7C15: 6 Big Bosses

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng lead several tens Xiuxianists rushing to the bottom of the ocean. As they go down, their elemental energy automatically pushes water away, creating a passage. In just a while, the Xiuxianists reach the bottom of the ocean and come into the Stellar Ridge, formerly called the Blood-red Ridge.

Reverend Yan Xu says indifferently: “Everybody, this place is the Stellar Ridge, a territory of the Stellar Tower. I hope all of you follow some rules. Otherwise, you’ll provoke the Stellar Tower, which will be real bad.”

“Don’t worry, Reverend. Of course we’ll remember this carefully.” Most of the other Xiuxianists say in agreement.

Reverend Huo Tian takes a look around then says smilingly: “Reverend Di Feng, you see, what I said is right, isn’t it? This Stellar Ridge has at least several hundred thousand Xiuyaoists but its architecture is very vulgar. Do they even know formations?”

In the Penglai Immortal Region, the Qingxu Temple is the leader while the Ziyang school and the Lanyang school are second only to it. Because Reverend Yan Xu is extremely powerful, the status of the Qingxu Temple is naturally unshakeable. However, the 2 grand elders of the Ziyang and Lanyang schools hate each other like fire and water.

Reverend Di Feng says with an indifferent smile: “Humph, you also know there are several hundred thousand Xiuyaoists here, right? The school with the most disciples in the Penglai Immortal Region got only several tens thousand Xiuxianists and we got barely more than 100,000 in total. None of the current underwater superpowers of Xiuyaoists is much weaker than us, and the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are even a bit more powerful than us. Reverend Huo Tian, taste is not important. Real power is. Besides … I think your taste is not so good.”

“Di Feng, what did you say?!” Reverend Huo Tian immediately becomes furious.

The precious gown he is wearing was bestowed on him by the headquarters of the Ziyang school on the Teng Long continent. It looks very impressive and is definitely a treasure. He generally wears it on important occasions. However, Reverend Di Feng always says that this gown is too vulgar and low-class.

“What else could I say? Do you really think that gown of yours is a treasure …?” Reverend Di Feng gives a disdainful smirk.

“Gentlemen, if you want to fight then you should wait until we’ve returned.” Reverend Yan Xu’s voice turns cold. Both Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng give a cold humph immediately and stop talking to each other. The other Xiuxianists do not dare to chime in either. Before long, the Xiuxianists finally see the Stellar Tower in the distance.

The moment they see it, they are all dumbfounded. Their faces are full of disbelief.

In the distance, that Stellar Tower is radiating sunlight and moonlight. It is very dazzling at the bottom of the ocean, looking so attractive like a bright pearl. Its surging holy energy astonishes all of the Xiuxianists even more.

“This is the Stellar Tower?”

The Xiuxianists present cannot believe this. In their eyes, Xiuyaoists are barbarians because despite being powerful, they cannot compare with humans in architecture, weapon forging and pill making. However, the Stellar Tower up ahead ...

The structures around the Stellar Tower are the living quarters for the guards, 30,000 guards. The Penglai Immortal Region has nothing comparable to this.

“Who are you, comers?!”

A company of 1000 Xiuyaoists in total is watching the outermost area. Its leader is none other than Wu Tong, a former guardian of the Blood-red Cave.

“We are guests from the Penglai Immortal Region who come here to congratulate the Stellar Tower in the opening ceremony. Please inform your superiors about us a bit, my fellow Xiuzhenist.” A disciple of the Qingxu Temple immediately takes out an identity card and says.

Wu Tong has already noticed that this group does not have a demonic aura. Moreover, he was told long ago that guests from the other 5 major powers would arrive soon so he has been able to guess who they are. As soon as he hears the answer, he says: “Please wait, my fellow Xiuzhenists. I’ll quickly go inform my superiors.”

Despite saying so, he curses inwardly: “Xiuxianists are just weird. Isn’t calling each other brothers instead of fellow Xiuzhenists neater?” Afterwards, Wu Tong rushes extremely fast towards the Stellar Tower. In just a while, Qin Yu and Hou Fei bring the 8 guardians out to personally welcome the guests. Hei Yu is the only one in the upper echelons of the Stellar Tower unwilling to come here.

“Ha-ha … my fellow Xiuzhenists.”

Qin Yu, dressed in a robe and smiling, leads the 8 guardians under him to greet the men from the Penglai Immortal Region.

“I am Qin Yu, the 1st master of the Stellar Tower. This is my brother Hou Fei, the 2nd master. And these are the 8 guardians of the Stellar Tower.” He looks at the Xiuxianists in front of him and briefly introduces his side to them.

Reverend Yan Xu immediately says with a smile: “So you are tower master Qin Yu. I am Reverend Yan Xu, the grand elder of the Qingxu Temple. This is Reverend Huo Tian of the Ziyang school. This is Reverend Di Feng of the Lanyang school. The others are our fellow Xiuzhenists who have come here with us. There is no need to introduce them one by one.”

“Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng.” Qin Yu salutes each of them then says smilingly: “Please follow me.”

He and Reverend Yan Xu go side by side. Hou Fei, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng follow them closely. The 8 guardians and the other Xiuxianists go at the back. All of them thus fly straight towards the Stellar Tower in an imposing manner.

The nearer they come to the Stellar Tower, the more amazed Reverend Yan Xu and his men are.

Is this still a mansion of Xiuyaoists?

Perhaps even the best Xiuxianist mansions and lands are far inferior to it.

Qin Yu secretly observes the expression of every Xiuxianist and laughs in his mind: “It’s true that Xiuxianists look down on Xiuyaoist dwelling places.”

……

Inside the Stellar Tower, thanks to the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, clouds and mists are everywhere, and there are various magnificent buildings, walkways and corridors. The whole place looks like a construction of immortals, which stuns all the Xiuxianists.

The holy energy here is so dense that it has turned into clouds and mists. This phenomenon also occurs in Xiuxian schools, but the thing is, the holy energy in the entire Stellar Tower is like that. This area is really too large. Moreover, there are also the morning glow, afterglow, starlight, moonlight, sunlight ... here.

The sunlight, moonlight and starlight produced by the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation astonish the Xiuxianists present even more.

“My fellow Xiuzhenists, this place is called the Penglai Park. It is specially built to entertain you. Please come in and stay here. Should you need something, feel free to order those ladies-in-waiting as you please.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

However, the Xiuxianists have been shocked too much by the things they saw on the way, so they have not wakened up yet when he suddenly says this.

“My fellow Xiuzhenists, could it be ... you are not satisfied with this place?” Qin Yu asks again.

“Ah, that’s not it.” Reverend Yan Xu’s eyes are filled with joy. “I have never seen such a wondrous place as this. Why would I be dissatisfied when it is a real delight to be able to enjoy such a magnificent place as the Stellar Tower?”

Reverend Di Feng also says smilingly: “Mr. Qin Yu, the wonderfulness of the Stellar Tower’s architecture has gone beyond our imaginations.” He suddenly looks at Reverend Huo Ting and

says teasingly: “Reverend Huo Tian, didn’t you say this Stellar Tower …”

“Di Feng.”

Reverend Huo Tian says hurriedly. If Reverend Di Feng really says it out, he will lose a lot of face. Even though he is a haughty man, he cannot help admitting that this Stellar Tower has really exceeded his expectations. If compared to the Stellar Tower, the architecture of his own school will be low-class instead.

Reverend Di Feng gives a smile and stops talking.

……

The guests from the Azure Dragon Palace had already arrived long before the delegation of the Penglai Immortal Region came to this place. As time goes by, the representatives of the Blue Water Mansion, the Nine Demons Hall and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon also arrive within a half month. Now the representatives of the other 5 major powers are all here.

Normal caves are not eligible to attend the opening ceremony of the Stellar Tower. Only the other 5 major powers can come and congratulate the Stellar Tower on this.

A few days later, on the opening day,

In the Sun Moon Hall of the Stellar Tower,

The area of this hall is extremely large. Several tens banqueting tables have been arranged in the hall. The guests from the other 5 major powers are all astonished because there are countless brilliant stars above their heads. Many beautiful ladies-in-waiting then bring out one delicacy after another. The experts of the overseas Xiuzhen world are all very happy.

There are some distances between the innermost table and the others.

This table has only 6 individuals, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Qin Yu and Di Long. These are absolutely the no. 1 figures of the 6 powers. Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Di Jian, Teng Shan, Lou Ke, Reverend Di Feng, Reverend Huo Ting, Situ Xue and the like all sit at another table.

“Today is the opening of brother Qin Yu’s tower. Let’s drink a toast to tower master Qin Yu, everybody.” Azure Dragon is the first to raise a goblet.

Immediately, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and Di Long also raise their goblets to congratulate Qin Yu, who raises his goblet and responds modestly. Afterwards, the 6 of them drink up the goblets in one gulp and begin to discuss enthusiastically with each other. They mostly talk about some unimportant matters.

These 6 can be considered the 6 big bosses of the overseas Xiuzhen world and can totally represent the overseas Xiuzhen

world. Perhaps an ordinary man would not be able to imagine that such 6 important figures are only talking about some scandals and funny stories together.

“Brother Qin Yu, let me ask you a question. If you can answer correctly, I’ll give you 3 holy weapons. What do you think?” Azure Dragon, slightly drunk, says smilingly to Qin Yu.

Now Qin Yu is no longer as ceremonious as he was in the beginning: “3 pieces? Alright, at that time don’t go back on your words. Now feel free to ask me.”

Azure Dragon gives a ha-ha laugh then says: “You should already know Yi Da’s nickname, right? Purple-haired Dungeon King! Do you know why he got it?”

Qin Yu takes a look at this Purple-haired Dungeon King Yi Da then immediately says: “Brother Yi Da is the no. 1 man of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon so naturally he’s called Dungeon King. And he’s got purple hair so he’s called Purple-haired Dungeon King. Am I wrong?”

“Wrong!”

Azure Dragon shouts at once. Afterwards, he laughs out loud complacently: “I knew you would guess wrong.”

Yi Da slowly puts his goblet down and raises his droopy pupils, looking at Azure Dragon. The purple light in his pupils makes him

look very strange: “Azure Dragon, I’ve noticed that you always talk about me. In the opening of the Nine Demons Hall that day, you also talked about me, right?”

Reverend Yan Xu says with a warm smile on his face: “Don’t argue with Azure Dragon, Yi Da. It’s not like you don’t know his character either.”

“Overlord Azure Dragon, you haven’t told me why brother Yi Da got the nickname Purple-haired Dungeon King.” Qin Yu immediately presses.

However, Old Freak Three-Eyed says: “I’ll tell you. In the past, Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue fought each other to become the no. 1 Xiumoist in the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon. Yi Da got no school, no faction and no backing but he captured Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue then put them in jail for 3 whole years. He didn’t talk to them either. Only after 3 years did he ask them if they accepted him as the top man of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon.”

Qin Yu is startled.

Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says: “This Yi Da fella’s got a strange habit. After capturing someone, he’ll seal up the opponent’s power and put them in jail for a several years before talking to them. It’s only because he likes to lock people up that some experts called him Dungeon King.”

Yi Da drinks a goblet then says grimly: “I hate talking nonsense with other people the most so I sealed up their power and locked

them up for 3 years. Loneliness alone could make them go mad. After 3 years, if they hadn't agreed to do what I told them, I would've locked them up for 10 or 20 more years."

Qin Yu is astounded.

After their power is sealed up, the opponent will not even be able to do closed-door training. To be locked up all the time with nobody to talk to is really a painful experience.

"Before Yi Da, the no. 1 experts of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon were called Devil King. He's the only one who is called Dungeon King." Old Freak Three-Eyed says smilingly. There is a note of praise in his words. It is very clear that he approves of Yi Da's actions a lot.

Di Long, however, is drinking in low sprits on one side.

Originally there were 9 brothers in the Nine Demons Hall but 5 are already dead. The Nine Demons Hall has suffered a huge loss of power so naturally its status has declined in the eyes of the other powers.

These bosses keep discussing each other's affairs at will. After a long time, Reverend Yan Xu suddenly waves his hands. His elemental energy surges forth and forms a restrictive spell around them. The other 5 look at him doubtfully right away.

Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly: "Everybody, I cast this spell

because I have something important to discuss with you a bit."

"Say, what's the matter that you want to keep it secret like this?" Azure Dragon says with a smile.

Yi Da gives Reverend Yan Xu a cold look. The others say nothing and quietly wait for Reverend Yan Xu to talk.

He says smilingly: "Everybody here represents all the powers of the overseas Xiuzhen world. Now I want to discuss a matter related to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion with you."

Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Yi Da, Qin Yu and Di Long immediately put their cups down and begin to listen to him attentively.

Reverend Yan Xu looks at Qin Yu: "Tower master Qin Yu, the 8th jade sword is in your hands, isn't it?"

Qin Yu feels doubtful. What does Reverend Yan Xu want to talk about? He suddenly remembers what Azure Dragon told him when the delegation of the Azure Dragon Palace first arrived in the Stellar Tower: "Brother Qin Yu, the legendary 9 Swords have 9 swords altogether. And the Penglai Immortal Region is the power that wants to have another sword the most. The Penglai Immortal Region has many schools and 3 major schools but they've got only 1 sword so it's a little hard for them to allocate it."

"Yes, it is. I wonder why you asked me about this." Qin Yu has

put his mind on alert.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: “As far as I know, my Penglai Immortal Region has the 1st jade sword, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has the 3rd and 5th swords, the Azure Dragon Palace has the 4th and 7th swords, the Blue Water Mansion has the 2nd sword, the Nine Demons Hall has the 6th sword and the Stellar Tower has the 8th sword. Am I right, everybody?”

The leaders of the other 5 powers nod.

“Therefore I hope all of you let me borrow your jade swords to use a bit!” Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

B7C16: Location Of The 9th Jade Sword

Reverend Yan Xu looks like a nice old man but when he says this, he immediately makes the other 5 jump. He has unexpectedly asked to borrow the others' jade swords, but can these jade swords be lent easily?

"Have you gone gaga, Yan Xu? Who among us didn't have to try every means and risk his life to get a jade sword? But now you absurdly want to borrow our swords all at once. Have you gone bonkers?" Azure Dragon says frowningly.

Di Long says in an ice-cold voice: "Reverend Yan Xu, this is a very serious matter. I can't agree." Without asking for a reason, he has declined immediately.

Yi Da twirls the end of his hair with his fingers and says with a cold laugh: "Reverend Yan Xu, you'd best explain the matter clearly. The jade swords aren't like the other holy weapons. You secretly obtained the 9th sword, didn't you? And so you want to borrow our swords then go find the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion alone?"

"No, of course that's not it."

Seeing that everybody's manner has changed greatly, Reverend Yan Xu immediately says with a smile: "My Penglai Immortal Region hasn't obtained the 9th sword either. Therefore I want to borrow your swords to find its location."

“Oh?” Qin Yu says frowningly: “Reverend Yan Xu, you mean … you want to gather the other 8 swords to find the location of the 9th sword?” He has heard that if holy weapons are forged together, they are telepathically linked to each other in general. Using some secret technique, it is possible to make a jade sword go find others.

“Yes, that’s what I mean.”

Reverend Yan Xu hurriedly says: “Nobody knows where this 9th sword is. Because 8 swords have appeared, I think we’d better save time by using these 8 swords to find the location of the last sword.”

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Yi Da and Di Long, who just now did not agree, all become silent.

After a while, Qin Yu says smilingly with a nod: “Reverend Yan Xu, since you’ve got this secret searching method, I’ll help you with my limited power. When the time comes, I’m going to lend you my sword once. However … you’d best execute your searching method in my Stellar Tower and don’t run away with the sword.”

Right after Qin Yu said so, Azure Dragon also says loudly: “Lending you my jade swords is no problem, but this’ll only be possible when you execute your searching method. Besides, you must do it in the Stellar Tower and in front of everybody. If you attempt to run away with the swords then don’t blame us for joining forces to deal with you.”

Reverend Yan Xu does not mind at all and says smilingly: “Please

don’t worry, Overlord Azure Dragon. I don’t have a death wish. I’m not even a match for just you, let alone the 5 of you.”

“I can guarantee all of you that I’ll execute this method in the Stellar Tower, in the Penglai Park where I’m staying. You can wait until that time to let me use your jade swords a bit.” Reverend Yan Xu tells the other 5.

Hearing this, even Di Long, who a moment ago did not agree, ponders for a while then nods his head.

“All right, since you’ve all agreed, I’ll tell you in general terms about the process of finding the 9th sword.” Reverend Yan Xu explains.

“This secret method of mine can make our 8 swords sense the location of the 9th sword and then fly towards it. We’ll only need to fly after our 8 swords to find the location of the 9th sword.”

Azure Dragon, Qin Yu, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Di Long and Yi Da all frown.

At first they thought that Reverend Yan Xu would only use their swords for a while but now they know that they will also have to let the swords fly in the direction of the 9th sword. Does this not mean they will have to fly after the swords?

“Who knows where the 9th sword is? If it is hidden at the bottom of a certain sea, who knows how many years we’ll need to find it?

Only by relying on our 8 swords can we find the 9th sword much more easily." Reverend Yan Xu persuades.

The other 5 are all considering. Qin Yu laughs in his mind: "The 9th jade sword? The most important thing is still the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. With just one jade sword, I already have the right to go into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. I'm not greedy either, going in for a stroll will do me, so what's the point of having another sword?"

He immediately says loudly in agreement: "Reverend Yan Xu has thought it over for the benefit of everybody. I agree with him in this matter. Otherwise, who knows when we'll find the 9th sword?"

Hearing Qin Yu's words of approval, Reverend Yan Xu is delighted at once.

Now he likes Qin Yu even more because Qin Yu has been the first to agree with his suggestions twice.

Yi Da says coldly: "I've got no objection to this."

After considering for a long time, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed and Di Long also agree.

"Good, I have to return and make preparations. Tomorrow everybody should just go to the Penglai Park directly. When the time comes, I'm going to execute my secret method and we're

going to go find the 9th sword's location together." Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile.

……

The next day, several tens individuals gather in the Penglai Park of the Stellar Tower.

The 6 powers have from 2 to 5 members here each. All of them are the cores of the 6 powers. Today's matter is really too important so they cannot afford to let any mishaps happen.

"Hey, Reverend Yan Xu, can you start now? We're feeling very bored here." Beside Qin Yu, Hou Fei says impatiently.

At the moment, Reverend Yan Xu is sitting with legs crossed motionlessly in midair. He is not setting up formations or doing anything and just keeps sitting this way quietly. Hou Fei really cannot stand watching this anymore so he has spoken out.

Reverend Yan Xu opens his eyes, shooting out a brilliant blue light.

"Gentlemen, everything is now ready. Please lend me your jade swords first so that I can execute my secret method." Nobody knows why Reverend Yan Xu was sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed just now, but everybody focus their attention upon hearing these words.

A jade sword appears in Reverend Yan Xu's hand. It is the jade sword of the Penglai Immortal Region.

"Everybody, please lend me your jade swords. What's up? You're regretting it?" Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly. Even though they have reached an agreement, now nobody is willing to be the first to lend him a jade sword.

Azure Dragon says solemnly: "Yan Xu, you should know how important these jade swords are to me. Don't ever try to pull any tricks. If anything unexpected happens then don't blame me for being merciless. All right, take them." He reaches out a hand and 2 jade swords shoot out.

Reverend Yan Xu reaches out his hand. Those 2 jade swords immediately come into his hand. "Please don't worry, Azure Dragon. At this time, how could I dare to try any funny stuff?"

"I hope you remember your words." Azure Dragon focuses his entire attention on Reverend Yan Xu.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "Reverend Yan Xu, the formation of my Stellar Tower was set up by my uncle personally. It's the long lost, legendary Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Once it's really activated, you'll have absolutely no way to get out."

After saying so, he throws Reverend Yan Xu his jade sword.

Even though he has only briefly introduced the Great Heavenly

Stellar Formation, he has frightened Reverend Yan Xu.

He does not worry in the least that he has offended the others. Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and the like are all old hands and very cunning. Knowing that he is backed by that super expert, they naturally will not dare to cheat him at will.

“Great Heavenly Stellar Formation?” Di Long frowns. “Tower master Qin Yu, to put it nicely, your Stellar Tower is a wonderland, but frankly, it’s also a dead trap. If you want do something to us then …”

Di Jian and Di Xu, who have come here with him, also look coldly at Qin Yu. Although they do not dare to take revenge on Qin Yu anymore, they are still hostile to Qin Yu.

Old Freak Three-Eyed says with a cold laugh: “Shut your mouth, Di Long. If Qin Yu really wanted to kill you, perhaps you and your remaining brothers would’ve lost your lives on the black rock island that day. Why should he be troubling himself like this?”

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon both know that Uncle Lan is formidable so they treat Qin Yu very well.

“Don’t waste time. We better find the 9th sword quickly.” Yi Da shouts.

Everybody immediately stops talking and gives Reverend Yan Xu their jade swords one by one.

“Qin Yu, what are you doing?” Miss Li’er voice suddenly rises. She smilingly walks up and watches what is going on in front of her. Seeing the 8 jade swords, she slightly closes her eyes for a moment then opens them again. Now her eyes radiate wisdom.

“On the Qian Long continent?”

Li’er murmurs softly to herself.

Hearing her voice, Qin Yu no longer cares about how Reverend Yan Xu executes that secret method. He immediately turns around and walks towards her, saying: “Li’er, what did you just murmur?”

“Nothing.” She says with a shake of her head.

Qin Yu leads her walking into a pavilion. The 2 of them then sit down. He is simply not worried that Reverend Yan Xu will dare to do something dishonest. After all, when so many experts like Azure Dragon are watching, why should he be worried that Reverend Yan Xu will dare to pull some trick?

“What is that Xiuxianist doing, Qin Yu?” Li’er points at Reverend Yan Xu, who is floating in midair.

Qin Yu turns his head around to take a look. At the moment, Reverend Yan Xu is being surrounded by the 8 swords, which are shooting out 8 beams of light. They are totally connected to Reverend Yan Xu’s body by these beams of light. Reverend Yan Xu

is making various mystical hand signs unceasingly.

“He is finding the location of the 9th jade sword.” Qin Yu does not hide this from her.

“The 9th jade sword?” Li’er slightly frowns.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “There was once an extremely formidable immortal, not a loose immortal, but a real immortal descending to the mortal world from the immortal one. Judging from this, you can tell that this immortal was so powerful.”

“If this immortal could descend to the mortal world from the immortal world on their own, they should have been an extremely formidable figure in the immortal world.” Li’er says with a nod.

Qin Yu says in agreement: “This immortal left behind a Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. The keys are 9 jade swords. Now we’ve obtained 8 swords and only the last one is still missing. Today this Reverend Yan Xu is using a secret method to sense the location of the 9th sword through these 8 swords.”

Li’er says with brightening eyes: “This seems interesting. Qin Yu, when you go search for the 9th sword, can I go with you to have a look?”

Qin Yu says frowningly: “You can, but when we go find it, those jade swords will fly very fast. You’re only at the Jindan stage so your flying speed …” He has never seen Miss Li’er real flying speed.

“Don’t worry. I’ve got a special magic power and it’s related to speed.” There is a hint of proud on Li’er’s face.

“All right, then I want to see how fast a little girl at the Jindan stage like you can be.” Qin Yu says jokingly.

Li’er says very confidently: “Fine, you’ll see my speed at that time.”

When Qin Yu and Li’er are chatting to each other, large beads of sweat have appeared all over Reverend Yan Xu’s head. Finally, his secret method has been successfully executed. 8 streams of sword energy shoot into the sky. At the same time, Reverend Yan Xu says loudly: “Everybody, my secret method has succeeded. These 8 swords will immediately fly towards the 9th sword. All you have to do is follow them.”

“Let’s go, Qin Yu.” Li’er stands up right away.

Qin Yu follows her going towards Hou Fei and the crowd.

Indeed, after a while, those 8 swords unexpectedly begin fly up. Everybody flies after them on their flying sword without delay.

“No need to worry, everyone, I can control the flying speed of these swords. But if you’re too weak and too slow then you should just quit because I’m going to make them fly at the speed of a middle Dongxu stage Xiuxianist.” Reverend Yan Xu says in a loud

and clear voice.

The speed of a middle Dongxu stage Xiuxianist is not a problem to the 6 major powers. “Zhuang Zhong, you take care everything in the Stellar Tower well, I and 2nd and 3rd masters are going on a trip now.” Qin Yu gives Zhuang Zhong on one side an order.

“Yes, tower master.”

Zhuang Zhong, however, is secretly happy. When the 3 tower masters have left, he will be the one with the most authority in the Stellar Tower. But he will not dare to revolt either because word has spread that Qin Yu and Hou Fei are so powerful that they have even killed several majesties of the Nine Demons Hall. Moreover, Qin Yu is even supported by that unfathomable Uncle Lan.

4 members of the Stellar Tower set out this time, including Qin Yu, Miss Li’er, fun-loving Hou Fei and Hei Yu, who just wants to go with Qin Yu.

The Azure Dragon Palace, Blue Water Mansion, Penglai Immortal Region, Nine Demons Hall and Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon all set out with 4 – 5 members each. All of them fly after the 8 swords extremely fast. After getting out of the Stellar Tower, the 8 swords unexpectedly fly north directly.

“I never thought it was to the north of the Stellar Tower. This is really a shock.” Azure Dragon laughs out loud.

At the moment, the 8 swords are flying side by side, followed by several tens individuals. Except for Li'er, all of them have at least reached the middle Dongxu stage.

Qin Yu is flying on his sword. Li'er is flying on the air on one side of him. Even so, she is easily keeping up with the others' flying speed.

"Li'er, your speed …" Qin Yu is dumbfounded.

Flying on air is much slower than flying on a sword. However, Jindan stage Li'er is unexpectedly going as fast as Qin Yu and the others with ease flying on the air. No wonder she is so confident.

"Didn't I say earlier that I was very confident in my speed?" Li'er gives a brilliant smile.

Hou Fei, who is sitting on his thick black stick on one side, swings his tail and blinks a couple of times, muttering: "Monster, sis Li'er is really a monster. How can you be so fast at the Jindan stage?"

Qin Yu cannot help smiling.

Everybody keeps flying in a relaxed manner northwards. After a long time, the huge Qian Long continent appears in the distance. Qin Yu's entire mind becomes slightly excited: "Impossible! It can't be on the Qian Long continent!"

At this very moment, various images flash through his mind.

They include the images of him watching the stars at the top of Mount Donglan late at night as a kid, the images of him training hard while being scolded by Master Zhao Yunxing, the images of him practicing external techniques alone, the images of him killing for the first time as assassin Liu Xing, the images of him risking his life against Wu Xing next to a 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, the images of him fighting Xiang Yang to the death ...

“It’s time I returned and saw father.”

When Qin Yu sees this familiar continent, those feelings hidden at the bottom of his hearts begin to surge.

The several tens top experts of the overseas Xiuzhen world thus have arrived in the Qian Long continent ...

Book 08 – *The Return Of Qin Yu*

B8C1: Going Home

The Qian Long continent has a huge population.

Qin Yu and his group of several tens Xiuzhenists are flying through the clouds.

Far below them, the air is filled with cooking smoke and there are countless silhouettes of people. Compared to the boundless oceans, the Qian Long continent really has too many people. Here, there are tens of thousands of people in a town, and a big city even has hundreds of thousands of people.

“This is the Ming dynasty of the 3 big dynasties on the Qian Long continent.”

Qin Yu takes a deep breath. Even though he is flying through the clouds, given the keenness of his six senses, he can still feel that so familiar earthy smell. In the ocean, he simply cannot breathe in this kind of earthy smell. This is the smell of home.

“Big brother.” Hei Yu looks at Qin Yu with brilliant eyes. Qin Yu cannot help but smile at him.

In the past, Qin Yu and Hei Yu, a kid and a young eagle, walked the same path and stuck together through thick and thin. Afterwards, they left the Qian Long continent and made waves in the underwater Xiuyao world. It has been nearly 10 years and today Qin Yu and Hei Yu have returned.

“What’s the matter, Qin Yu?” Li’er asks softly.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “This is my home. My home is the Qian Long continent. Now below us is the Ming dynasty of the 3 big dynasties. My family is in the Qin dynasty.” He does not hide anything and is not afraid of the Xiuzhenists around him hearing either.

The members of the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion, the Penglai Immortal Region and the other powers all give him a look.

These Xiuzhenists all have exceptionally good hearing so naturally they have heard those words. In their eyes, Qin Yu is the master of the Stellar Tower, an overlord in the underwater Xiuyao world, but … Qin Yu is from the Qian Long continent?

“What? Everybody is very curious, right? Oh, I forgot to tell you that I’m not a demonic beast. I’m a human.”

Qin Yu looks at the Xiuzhenists present and says in an indifferent and leisurely manner.

They are all startled. They already suspected this when they heard Qin Yu say he was from the Qian Long continent a moment ago. Now that Qin Yu has openly revealed it, they are totally sure that he is a human.

“Why is everybody looking at me? Could it be a human can’t stay in the underwater Xiuyao world? Besides, my 2nd brother Hou Fei is a divine beast. Could you be thinking that I’m not qualified to be the master of the Stellar Tower?” Qin Yu casts a somewhat cold glance at them.

Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says: “Ha-ha … I really admire you, brother Qin Yu. You’re a human but you dared to come into the underwater Xiuyao world. However, there’s actually little difference between Xiuyaoists, Xiuxianists and Xiumoists. It doesn’t matter what kind of Xiuzhenist you are, as long as you’re powerful, who would dare to doubt your eligibility to be the tower master?”

“Three-Eyed, you got any doubts?”

With his green hair fluttering, Grand Founder Three-Eyed says smilingly: “Doubt what? Brother Qin Yu alone is strong enough. Also, his brother Hou Fei is a divine beast. They undoubtedly deserve to be the Stellar Tower’s masters.”

When the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion of the other 3 underwater major powers have said so, could the Nine Demons Hall still dare to call this into question?

“You’re indeed brave, tower master Qin Yu. I admire you. I really do.” Di Long says ambiguously, but Di Jian and the others say nothing.

Seeming not to notice Di Long’s mocking tone, Qin Yu says with

a nod: “This Qian Long continent is my territory. I can be considered the boss here so I certainly got to do my best to welcome you. First, let me introduce the Qian Long continent to everybody a bit.”

“Then I have to thank you, tower master Qin Yu.” Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile.

Yi Da also looks at Qin Yu with curiosity.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “This Qian Long continent is divided into 3 big dynasties, the Qin dynasty, the Ming dynasty and the Han dynasty. Each of them has several billion people, and when put together, they have a shocking population of 10 billion.”

“10 billion!” Azure Dragon exclaims. “Mortals are really numerous. Though the overseas Xiuzhen world is much larger than this Qian Long continent, it’s got fewer than 10 million Xiuzhenists. But the number of mortals here is near 10 billion.”

Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile: “Mortals are numerous but they’re too weak. They’re simply not in the same league as us Xiuzhenists.”

“You’re right, Reverend Yan Xu. 10 billion? Humph, if we really want to massacre them all, just 100 Xiuzhenists will be enough. We can definitely annihilate this continent’s population.” A large man from the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon says. This man has long, completely blood-red hair.

Yi Da says with a cold humph: “Jiao Jiu, you can massacre them if you want your Yanmo school to be destroyed.”

This time Yi Da brings Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue with him. These 2 people have both reached the early Kongming stage and they are the ones locked up in prison by Yi Da for 3 whole years in the past.

“I’m just saying.” Jiao Jiu grumbles.

Qin Yu continues: “The Qian Long continent has many mortals, but it also has many demonic beasts. In the east of this continent, there’s a massive wilderness with a great number of demonic beasts. The deeper you go into it, the tougher the demonic beasts you’ll see are. The deep parts of this wilderness may even have Dujie stage and Dacheng stage demonic beasts.”

He is not bullshitting with these words at all.

According to a book talking about this wilderness left behind by Lei Wei, even Lei Wei did not dare to venture into the deep parts of the wilderness. It can be seen from this that those parts have formidable demonic beasts because, after all, Lei Wei was an expert capable of killing Dacheng stage Xiuxianists.

“Dujie stage? Dacheng stage?”

The faces of Azure Dragon, Grand Founder Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and the others change color greatly.

If there are Dujie stage and Dacheng stage demonic beasts, this group of Xiuzhenists will have absolutely no way to deal with them.

“Are you sure about this, brother Qin Yu? This isn’t something you can joke about.” Azure Dragon says solemnly to Qin Yu. He has heard that the Qian Long continent’s wilderness has demonic beasts, but because the overseas Xiuzhen world has always looked down on a continent of mortals like the Qian Long continent so he has thought that they are merely some normal demonic beasts.

However, today Qin Yu has unexpectedly said that there are Dujie stage and Dacheng stage demonic beasts in the wilderness.

“Of course I am.” Qin Yu says seriously: “This matter is recorded in the books of my school.”

This is indeed recorded in the books of Qin Yu’s school, but Azure Dragon and the others immediately link his school with Uncle Lan.

“If so, this is most probably true.” They immediately become serious.

Azure Dragon is the most powerful in the overseas Xiuzhen world. As a divine beast of the early Kongming stage, he is comparable to an early Dujie stage Xiuxianist. However, the Wilderness has Dujie stage and Dacheng stage demonic beasts and, moreover, the top demonic beasts are generally divine beasts.

“If there are Dujie stage and Dacheng stage divine beasts, then …” When Azure Dragon thinks to this point, his heart trembles with fear.

Immediately, this group of Xiuzhenists from the overseas Xiuzhen world is frightened.

“Ha-ha, don’t worry too much, everybody. In this wilderness, we’ll see stronger demonic beasts as we go deeper. As long as we don’t go deep and provoke those formidable demonic beasts, we’ll be okay, right? So, why worry like that?” Qin Yu advises.

“Bunch of cowards.” Yi Da says with a cold humph.

Azure Dragon gives him a cold look: “Yi Da, only a fool is mindlessly brave.”

Even though Azure Dragon is the no. 1 expert of the overseas Xiuzhen world, Yi Da is still a late Kongming stage Xiumoist so the difference in power between them is not big at all. Moreover, Yi Da has very strange offense so he does not fear Azure Dragon in the least.

“Let’s not argue, gentlemen. We’ve come here to search for the 9th jade sword and definitely not to fight the wilderness’s demonic beasts.” Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

After these words were said, everybody relaxes immediately.

“Ha-ha, that’s right. Why worry, everybody? We’ve come here only to find the 9th jade sword. What does the formidability of the demonic beasts deep in the wilderness have to do with us?” Lou Ke on one side of Grand Founder Three-Eyed laughs out loud and says.

Everybody keeps discussing while flying extremely fast.

“The Qin dynasty, we’ve arrived in the Qin dynasty.”

Qin Yu’s eyes glisten.

“Qin Yu, you said your home is in the Qin dynasty. Do you want to go home?” Li’er says with a smile: “If you’ve reached your homeland, you should go home to take a look first. Perhaps your family will be very excited to see you.”

Qin Yu looks at one city after another and one town after another then says with a shake of his head: “My father and family should be in the Qin dynasty but I don’t know exactly where they are now. Perhaps I only know where my 2nd brother is.”

Qin Zheng is the reigning emperor of the Qin dynasty so he should be in the Imperial Palace unless some serious incident has happened.

“Don’t be anxious, brother Qin Yu. Let’s go find the 9th sword first. We’ll see the result very soon, in just a couple of days. After that, it won’t be late for you to go back and meet your family again.” Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says. Suddenly he says

frowningly: “Qin Yu, how long has it been since you joined your school and started to practice? Are your mortal parents still living?”

Qin Yu is startled.

“You’re wrong, Overlord Azure Dragon. My father is also a Xiuzhenist.” He explains.

Azure Dragon understands right away.

The group keeps heading east directly.

“We’re in the 3 Eastern region counties but still going east. Could it be the 9th jade sword is in the Wilderness?” Qin Yu says frowningly.

Hearing this, the other several tens Xiuzhenists all frown. Everybody looks at the 8 swords and sees them continue flying east straight without any hesitation. After some time, the 3 Eastern region counties have been left behind.

As soon as the group crosses the boundary of the Wilderness, they feel a sharp rise in holy energy density.

“This wilderness seems to be a good place too.” Azure Dragon exclaims.

Qin Yu immediately says loudly: “Everybody, the power of the demonic beasts in this wilderness isn’t something to look down upon. Last time I encountered 2 divine beasts near its edge so all of you must be careful.”

“2 divine beasts?” Azure Dragon frowns. Divine beasts are highly gifted and progress extremely fast in practice. “There are 2 divine beasts near the edge, then how many divine beasts are there in this entire wilderness? Since when have divine beasts become so easy to find?”

Hou Fei says: “Kaka, are you afraid, Azure Dragon? But the density of demonic beasts in this wilderness is really much higher than in the overseas Xiuzhen world so we’d better be careful and fly a bit slower.”

Everybody cannot help slowing down. After all, this is the Wilderness.

“Oh?”

Qin Yu has noticed that prairie where he met a Dragon Rocky lion in the past. Not far from the Dragon Rocky lion, there was a divine beast Hong Luan. However, at the moment he cannot detect the existence of those divine beasts. That prairie is also no longer devoid of demonic beasts as before.

Now that prairie is full of demonic beasts and wild beasts.

“Where has the Dragon Rocky lion gone?” Qin Yu is very doubtful. It has been only 10 years, but both the Dragon Rocky lion and the Hong Luan have unexpectedly disappeared.

All of a sudden —

“What’s happening to the jade swords?” Everybody notices that the 8 flying swords are starting to shake, seeming to be affected by something. They then look as if they want to fly in different directions. At the same time, the whirr of the shaking becomes louder.

Reverend Yan Xu shouts at once: “Everybody, this wilderness is very mysterious. My secret method is no longer effective here. Let’s take back our own swords quickly.”

The 6 bosses take back their own jade swords right away.

“What happened, Yan Xu?” Azure Dragon shouts.

Reverend Yan Xu also says doubtfully with a shake of his head: “Actually I’m not sure what happened either. In theory, these 8 swords should fly in the same direction until they reach the location of the 9th jade sword. But … just now they unexpectedly wanted to fly in different directions. This is absurd. There is only one 9th jade sword and it must be at one place, so why did these 8 swords want to fly in different directions?”

Hearing this, everybody knows what went wrong.

The 9th jade sword must be in one direction, but why did the other 8 swords want to fly in different directions?

“Now the only way to find it is ... to quickly gather a large number of Xiuzhenists to this place then tell them to search every piece of land with their holy senses.” Grand Founder Three-Eyed says coldly.

At the moment, both he and Azure Dragon are very frustrated.

Because the Stellar Tower is nearest the Qian Long continent, in the past they gave Qin Yu 2 caves each. These caves are next to the Stellar Tower and also next to the Qian Long continent.

The Wilderness is immense and is covered with countless large forests, mountain ranges and ravines so if these several tens Xiuzhenists search by themselves, who knows when they will find the 9th sword? Now they can only rely on their subordinates.

Azure Dragon, Grand Founder Three-Eyed, Di Long, Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu take out their transmitters almost simultaneously and begin to order their respective subordinates to hurry to the Qian Long continent.

From now on, large forces from the overseas Xiuzhen world are going to gather on the Qian Long continent so naturally there is bound to be a storm here.

“Everybody, I got to go home first. This Qin dynasty is my homeland. If any of you wants to look around, I can arrange for someone to help you.”

Qin Yu says smilingly to the other Xiuzhenists.

All of these top figures of the overseas Xiuzhen world immediately bid farewell to him and say that they will come to visit him and sightsee the Qian Long continent when they have time. After that, Qin Yu flies towards the Qin dynasty with Li’er, Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

“Father, I’m back.” Qin Yu cannot suppress the excitement on his face.

Li’er says smilingly: “Look at you, Qin Yu. You’re smiling so big that you look like a clown. Right, when you meet your father, how are you going to introduce us?”

“Fei Fei and Xiao Hei will naturally be my brothers. As for you, big younger sister? It’s no good. I’d better … My father is very wise so he should be able to associate you with me. There should be no need for me to introduce you. I’m a little shy, you know.” Qin Yu says deliberately. Right afterwards, he speeds up, flying through the air extremely fast like a beam of light.

Li’er becomes both shy and angry. She immediately chases after him with a movement of her feet.

“Let go of me! It really hurts!” Qin Yu’s painful cries resound …

B8C2: 3 Brothers' Reunion

Qin Yu, Li'er, Hou Fei and Hei Yu fly without stopping. First they pass Yan City then they pass Misty Villa. However, on the way Qin Yu does not see any of his close relatives. Therefore Qin Yu is now heading straight for the Imperial Palace.

"Junior sister, junior sister, okay?"

Under Li'er's 'oppression', he finally yields.

"This is about right." Li'er's face relaxes into a smile. "All right, why haven't you called your subordinates in? The other 5 powers have all already told their forces to come and search for the 9th sword."

Qin Yu says smilingly: "I'm not worried that I'm taking time either as my Stellar Tower is nearest the Qian Long continent. Forget it. I better send 10,000 guards to this place." He takes out a transmitter and immediately messages the manager of the Stellar Tower — Zhuang Zhong.

.....

In the Stellar Tower,

Zhuang Zhong is being served by ladies-in-waiting and leisurely eating the fruits presented by various caves, feeling extremely

comfortable.

Suddenly —

He frowningly takes out a transmitter and makes a sweep with his holy sense.

“Zhuang Zhong, tell 4 guardians, Yan Rui, Liang Tan, Wu Yan and Xu Dong, to take 10 companies, 10,000 guards in total, to hurry to the Qian Long continent as fast as possible.” Seeing this order sent by Qin Yu, Zhuang Zhong makes a roll and gets up.

He first sends a reply to Qin Yu then hurriedly shouts an order.

“This is a call-up. All of the guardians and company leaders quickly go to the Sun Moon Hall without delay!” After saying so loudly, he hurriedly changes into a different set of clothes and rushes to the Sun Moon Hall extremely fast.

In the Sun Moon Hall,

The 8 guardians and 30 company leaders have gathered.

With a solemn expression, Zhuang Zhong says loudly: “Tower master has given an order.”

The 8 guardians and 30 company leaders immediately bow, waiting for the order.

“Guardians Yan Rui, Liang Tan, Wu Yan and Xu Dong take 10,000 guards, including the 1st to the 10th companies, to quickly head for the Qian Long continent and then wait for tower master’s orders. No delay is allowed. Set off immediately!”

Zhuang Zhong shouts solemnly.

“Yes sir!”

Yan Rui and the other 3 guardians and the leaders of those 10 companies bow and shout obediently. Afterwards they turn around and prepare to start out.

Zhuang Zhong and the others also go out of the Stellar Tower and stand near the main gate. At the moment, various groups of guards are flying out from the guard quarters. In just a while, a large area at the bottom of the ocean has become thickly dotted with guards. They are none other than the members of those 10 companies.

They immediately stand firmly in midair in 10 long lines. The 10 leaders of the companies stand at the front of the lines and the 4 guardians are in front of them all.

“Start!”

Yan Rui is the leader among the 8 guardians so she is naturally the leader of this operation. After that order was shouted, the 10,000 guards of the 10 companies break out of the water directly

under the command of the 4 guardians and fly north straight on their flying swords.

10,000 guards!

A large area in the sky is thickly dotted with them. On the Qian Long continent, just a few Jindan stage Xiuzhenists are already called Shangxian, but today the Stellar Tower is sending out a group of 10,000 Xiuzhenists, led by 4 guardians who have all reached the Dongxu stage.

……

In Shang Qin County of the Qin dynasty on the Qian Long continent,

This Shang Qin County was originally Ba Chu County. Because there was a change of dynasties, the name of Ba Chu County naturally had to be changed. The Imperial Palace is vast so Qin De did not want to spend a huge amount of materials rebuilding it. Therefore, he made the capital city of this county the capital of the new dynasty.

The center of Shang Qin County's vast territory is none other than the capital.

While flying along the old river Wu, Hei Yu suddenly makes sounds. He has also mastered this Ventriloquism technique recently. This is not a formidable secret technique so Hei Yu's

hereditary memories do not have it and he had to talk with guardian Yan Rui of the Stellar Tower and learn it from her.

"Big brother, do you still remember this place?" Hei Yu says using Ventriloquism.

They have been flying along the river Wu for a long time but this place is where Qin Yu and Xiao Hei fought Xiang Yang before.

"Of course I do." Qin Yu says with a sigh. "In a full-moon night on the river Wu, you and I fought Xiang Yang together. It was only because of this battle that my Qin clan was able to completely destroy the Xiang clan and take control of this country to establish a new dynasty."

Hou Fei blinks a couple of times and says curiously: "What? Established a new dynasty? Fought Xiang Yang? Tell me about them, big brother. They sound very much like legends."

Hei Yu says coldly: "A sky-piercing meteor and two high-hanging moons in a full-moon night on the river Wu, humph, humph, monkey, my and big brother's great achievement isn't something you can imagine."

Hou Fei becomes so angry that his eyes blaze: "What are you arrogant for, mixed hairy bird? What else have you done besides following big brother since you were little? If I were you, I would've been able to turn that Xiang Yang fella or something into minced meat with a blow of my stick."

Hei Yu turns his head with a ‘humph’ and does not even give Hou Fei a look. Hou Fei cannot help getting furious.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “Don’t argue, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei. Actually not much happened at that time either. It’s just that Xiang Yang stopped the army of my Qin clan at the most crucial moment and even threatened to eliminate the Qin clan so Xiao Hei and I had to get into action and remove this obstacle.”

While talking about this, Qin Yu and the others quickly cover several thousand li. Now they have arrived at the outside of the capital.

It is in the early morning at the moment so the capital gates are wide open and all the vendors are already putting their stalls on display.

Qin Yu and the other 3 stand in midair above the Imperial Palace. With a sweep of his holy sense, he notices his 2nd brother and big brother.

He says hesitantly: “There’s a morning court going on at the moment. Big brother and 2nd brother are both in the audience hall so we better wait for a while.”

“Why should we? Let’s use a concealing spell and go for a stroll in the audience hall first. I don’t think those mortals will see us.” Hou Fei says in an unconcerned manner. This concealing spell can deceive the eye but is ineffective against a Xiuzhenist’s holy sense.

Li’er also says with a little excitement: “A morning court? Good, Qin Yu, I’ve never seen one. Let’s go.”

Qin Yu has no choice but to agree: “All right, but let me tell you something first. Those officials and generals are all mortals so all of you shouldn’t play tricks on them. And when you’ve arrived in the audience hall, be well-behaved a bit.”

“Kaka, don’t worry.”

Hou Fei is the first to dive down quickly. His body disappears in broad daylight immediately like a flash. However, using their holy sense a Xiuzhenist would easily notice that he is diving down extremely fast.

Afterwards, Qin Yu, Li’er and Hei Yu also dive down.

……

In the audience hall,

Qin Zheng is sitting high in the throne. There is a natural, kingly air of majesty about him. The civil officials and generals are standing in 2 lines in the hall. Qin Yu’s big brother, Qin Feng, is at the top of one line. He is a marshal and also a prince so naturally he occupies the top position.

“Your Majesty, Zhen Yang County has reported that the dikes along the river Wu have burst recently due to continual heavy

rain. Xu Ling City, Lan City and several other cities of Zhen Yang County have suffered a serious flood which has left more than a million people destitute and homeless ...”

After listening to this official’s report, Qin Zheng frowns deeply.

“Do you have the details of the situation?” Qin Zheng says coldly. At the moment he is very unhappy.

The official immediately says: “This is the detailed information on the cities and regions hit by the disaster.” He takes out from his long sleeve an envelope. A eunuch then receives it and hands it to Qin Zheng directly.

.....

Standing in a corner of the audience hall watching his 2nd brother handle national affairs, Qin Yu cannot help giving a faint smile. Even though there are considerable distances between the matters of mortals and those of Xiuzhenists, Qin Yu left home just about 10 years ago so he still has the heart of a mortal.

“The important things to do now are, firstly, provide housing for the disaster victims, and secondly, control the flood and prevent further disasters by draining the water and filling the gaps in the dikes ...”

Qin Zheng gives his orders very quickly.

He dispatches an imperial envoy and orders the 200,000 regular troops and the 300,000 strong reserves of Zhen Yang County to work together to control the flood and prevent further disasters. The orders regarding the food and clothing to relieve the disaster victims are also given very quickly.

“Court ends!”

The high-pitched voice of a eunuch rises. Afterwards, the officials leave the audience hall in order.

“Big brother, 2nd brother.”

Qin Yu says to Qin Feng and Qin Zheng directly through holy sense communication.

The body of Qin Zheng, who is still pondering disaster-related matters, gets a shock. He then goes into ecstasy. Qin Feng, who has already walked out of the hall, turns around and returns. A light flashes on Qin Yu’s body as he removes his concealing spell and appears in the audience hall.

“Xiao Yu!”

Seeing Qin Yu appear in the hall suddenly, Qin Zheng and Qin Feng both look at him in disbelief.

Compared to when he left the Qian Long continent, Qin Yu looks almost the same. Only he has become even more mature, his eyes

are even more profound and his body automatically gives off an oppressive air, which is what someone in a high position of power naturally possesses.

The head eunuch is about to shout ‘assassin’, but he immediately swallows this word back into his stomach when he notices the expressions and tones of the emperor and the prince.

“Big brother! 2nd brother!” Qin Yu cannot suppress the rapture on his face.

Qin Zheng immediately rushes down the hall. The 3 brothers then hug each other passionately all of a sudden.

“Ha-ha, Xiao Yu, I never thought you’d leave for 10 whole years. We’ve been terribly worried for the past 10 years because there’s been no news about you. Ha-ha …” Qin Zheng laughs out loud. He is obviously very excited at the moment.

Qin Feng also hugs Qin Yu tightly: “Who could’ve thought? Who could’ve thought? It’s been 10 years, oh my, 10 years.”

“Haven’t I just returned?” Qin Yu also laughs out loud happily.

At this moment, Li’er, Hei Yu and Hou Fei also remove their concealing spells and appear in front of Qin Feng and Qin Zheng, which startles them. They certainly know Xiao Hei but do not know Hou Fei and Li’er.

“Xiao Yu, they are …” Qin Zheng asks doubtfully.

Qin Yu introduces smilingly: “You must already know Xiao Hei. This is …”

“Kaka, I’m Hou Fei. Qin Yu is my big brother. You two brats are my big brother’s 2nd and big brothers, but you’re really too weak. Forget it. I can manage to consider you my brothers.” Hou Fei says while shaking his head conceitedly.

Qin Feng says with a smile: “Xiao Yu, this brother of yours is really straightforward.”

As a marshal, he has met many straightforward men in the army. Those men only respect power. It does not matter how high your rank is, they will only trust you if you are stronger than them.

“Is this … my sister-in-law?” Qin Zheng looks at Li’er and says.

Qin Yu however intentionally remains silent. Only when Li’er seems to be about to get mad does he say smilingly: “2nd brother, this is my junior sister Li’er. She’s my junior sister, not your sister-in-law yet.”

“Not our sister-in-law yet? I already know what you mean, Xiao Yu.” Qin Feng says with an enlightened expression. “Now she isn’t, but in the future she’ll be, right? Am I wrong … Miss Li’er?”

Li’er is staring at Qin Yu.

“You’ll pay for this, Qin Yu.”

Those ‘cruel’ words rise in his mind, but he smiles contentedly. He knows that Li’er is shy and she will only become somewhat lively in front of those she is on familiar terms with, and she will not ‘turn violent’ in front of strangers.

“Big brother, 2nd brother, don’t make fun of my junior sister. Right, where’s father? And where’s Uncle Feng?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Qin Zheng says without delay: “Father and Uncle Feng are doing closed-door training. You’re unlucky to come here at this time. But they should come out within a half year. Last time father did closed-door training for a year and this time he’s been doing it for almost a half year.”

Qin Yu is a little sad because he cannot see his father right away.

“No problem. Now I’ve already got my own territory in the overseas Xiuzhen world so I’m in no hurry to leave either. There’ll be no problem even if I stay here for 100 or 200 years.” He says with a smile.

With his current top speed, he can reach the Stellar Tower from the Qian Long continent in just a few days. And after going through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, perhaps he will even be able to cover the distance between the Stellar Tower and the Qian Long continent in a day.

“Ha-ha, this is good. We brothers won’t have to live apart anymore.” Qin Zheng says with loud laughter. Then he suddenly remembers one thing and says: “Xiao Yu, do you know that big brother is going to take on the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation soon?”

“Oh?”

Qin Yu is delighted. He immediately makes a sweep with holy sense and sees that Qin Feng is already at the peak of the Xiantian level and indeed will undergo the Minor Tribulation anytime soon.

“The 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation? Using a middle-grade holy weapon, big brother can definitely overcome it with ease. Ha-ha … 2nd brother, you got to practice hard too, so that we brothers will never have to be apart. But why haven’t you reached the Xiantian level?” With that sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu has naturally discovered Qin Zheng’s power level.

Qin Zheng says with frustration: “I’m no good at practicing. There’s nothing I can do as I’m not gifted.”

“Not gifted what?” Qin Yu is now one of the 6 big leaders of the overseas Xiuzhen world at any rate, so if he could not even help his relatives reach the Xiantian level then he would be too useless.

“Don’t worry. I’ll make a batch of pills for you sometime, helping you reach the Xiantian level directly.” Qin Yu has obtained Treasure Storing Palace and it has very many materials. “If you don’t want to wait, I’ll ask Reverend Yan Xu and the others for

several Base Building Pills.”

He says in a totally unconcerned manner. In the Xiuzhen world, the important disciples of schools generally take Base Building Pills in the beginning to quickly establish their foundations and reach the Xiantian level.

To mortal internal practitioners, the Xiantian level is very hard to reach, but to Xiuzhenists, it is only the starting step. Given Qin Yu’s current status, he can obtain Base Building Pills at will.

B8C3: Escalation

“Base Building Pills?” Qin Zheng has never heard of this kind of pill.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “2nd brother, Xiuzhenists use these Base Building Pills to set their foundations. If ordinary people take and completely absorb these pills, they can consolidate their foundations well and reach the Xiantian level. You basically don’t have to do something so complex like internal practicing.”

“I never thought there were such holy pills. With a large number of these pills, won’t it be possible to obtain a large number of Xiantian experts?” Qin Zheng is the monarch of a country so he still thinks about national benefits. On the Qian Long continent, a Xiantian expert is already considered extraordinary.

If he can obtain a large batch of Xiantian experts, his country’s military power will indeed be improved by one level.

Qin Yu says smilingly with a shake of his head: “You’re wrong, 2nd brother. Xiantian experts don’t mean anything. Without forming the jindans, they simply aren’t considered Xiuzhenists. A Base Building Pill is much more valuable than a Xiantian expert. Even though it is a relatively basic pill, it requires 7 medicinal materials to make, and the method of making it is also a secret. Small Xiuzhen schools generally can’t obtain this kind of pill.”

Qin Zheng is extremely smart so he understands immediately:

“Ha-ha, Xiao Yu, I’m just a mortal so I consider from a different point of view to yours. According to what you said, Base Building Pills are precious, but you can still get them, looks like you’ve been doing pretty well in the overseas Xiuzhen world.”

Qin Yu is his own brother so Qin Zheng is talking a bit more casually and freely.

“Nothing special, nothing special.” Qin Yu has rarely been in such a good mood as he currently is.

Qin Feng however says laughingly: “2nd brother, Xiao Yu, ha-ha, we shouldn’t keep chatting in this audience hall. Let’s find a place to sit down first then talk. We’ve been apart for 10 years so we must have a real nice talk this time.”

“That’s right, that’s right.” Qin Zheng hurriedly says. “See, I’m so busy that I’m like this. All right, let’s go to Hundred Official Pavilion in the Imperial Garden first then talk.”

Suddenly Qin Zheng orders the eunuch standing near him: “Manager Wang, you quickly dispatch people to summon the empress, the ladies and my princes and princesses to Hundred Official Pavilion to meet our family’s 3rd Uncle. Moreover, also quickly invite my sister-in-law and Princess Fei Ya.”

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

The head eunuch immediately goes to transmit the order.

Qin Zheng talks to other people ceremoniously but talks to his brothers informally because, firstly, there is a deep brotherhood between them, and secondly, he knows that Qin Yu is a Xiuzhenist. Even though he is an emperor, he is only a mortal emperor. And Qin Feng is also someone about to undergo the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

Hou Fei is chatting with Li'er and Hei Yu on one side. Hearing Qin Zheng say so, he suddenly bursts into laughter while holding his stomach.

"Kaka, did you hear what your 2nd brother said, big brother? He's got an empress, various ladies, and many princes and princesses. Wow, that's a whole bunch of people. But look at you. You don't even have a wife. Sis Li'er, you should help my big brother find a wife sometime." Hou Fei unexpectedly turns to Li'er and says.

Li'er hits Hou Fei's head with a swing of her sleeve and reprimands: "Don't make fun of me, Fei Fei."

But right afterwards, she smiles again and looks at Qin Yu: "Qin Yu, both your big and 2nd brothers are married and have children but you have nothing. When are you going to find a wife? If you really want me to help you, I won't mind helping you find one either."

Facing her seemingly smiling expression, Qin Yu responds by keeping his mouth shut.

Seeing the way Qin Yu and Li'er are interacting with each other, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng cannot help exchanging a smile.

"All right, Xiao Yu, let's go to Hundred Official Pavilion in the Imperial Garden first." Qin Feng laughs out loud and says. Afterwards, the 3 brothers, Li'er, Hou Fei and Hei Yu head for that pavilion in the Imperial Garden together. Every royal guard on the way looks at Qin Yu in amazement.

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Qin Yu are blood brothers so they certainly look very similar to each other.

Seeing that their emperor and prince are going together with a strange man so excitedly and closely, naturally those guards are greatly shocked. In the Imperial Palace, legend has it that Qin Feng and Qin Zheng once had a 3rd brother.

However, nobody has seen this person for the last 10 years so most of the royal guards think that this is just a rumor. Today, as soon as they see Qin Yu, they can all draw a conclusion and believe that tomorrow some news will come out from the Imperial Palace.

.....

In Hundred Official Pavilion in the Imperial Garden,

This pavilion is rectangular with a width of about 6 m and a length of 20 to 30 m. Qin Zheng has asked some officials to remain

here to enjoy sumptuous feasts with the royal family many times. At the moment, Qin Zheng is sitting in the master seat. Qin Yu and Qin Feng are sitting on either side of him.

"2nd brother, somehow I feel that there's a little sadness on your forehead. Could there be a difficult problem? Just tell me about it." Qin Yu immediately says.

Even though Qin Zheng and Qin Feng are currently very enthusiastic, Qin Yu still notices a marked note of sadness on Qin Zheng's forehead. To his knowledge, his 2nd brother is exceptionally tough-minded. It must be a serious matter to be able to make his 2nd brother like this.

Qin Zheng is startled, but he dissembles instantly and says with a smile: "It's nothing. I'm just worried by the news about the disastrous flood just now. After all, a million people have become destitute and homeless."

"Oh."

Qin Yu responds, but he does not believe this at all because moments ago in the audience hall he saw his 2nd brother handle this flood matter very easily. Given Qin Zheng's disposition, the flood definitely cannot make him like this. However, because his 2nd brother does not want to tell him, Qin Yu cannot ask many times either.

"It's delicious! Wow, to tell the truth, though mortals are a little weak, these foods are much tastier than what we got in the Stellar

Tower.” Hou Fei is eating with great relish.

Xiuzhenists spend most of their time training hard so what Xiuyaoists would immerse themselves in the culinary art?

In terms of cooking, how can Xiuyaoists compare to mortal royalty? In the Stellar Tower, some fruits proffered by various regions are a bit new and unique, but its dishes are absolutely far inferior to these royal dishes.

At the moment, there are nearly 100 dishes on the long table in Hundred Official Pavilion.

“Brother Hou Fei, Xiuzhenists can do anything, like flying into the sky or going into the ground, but I don’t think those Xiuzhenists and Shangxian have enough time to master such a trivial art as cooking.” Qin Zheng says smilingly. Saying that Xiuzhenists have no time to master the art of cooking is just the same as saying that royal dishes are superior to those prepared by Xiuzhenists.

Hou Fei says in agreement: “Um, you’re right. Many of those Xiuzhenists don’t even eat anything at all. Well … by not eating delicious foods, they’ve lost a great way of having fun. Tut-tut, so tasty!” He grabs a roast gigot and begins to eat with large bites.

“Fei Fei, mind your image a bit.”

Qin Yu reprimands. Hou Fei eating this way makes him feel

embarrassed.

In the Stellar Tower, because most members are Xiuyaoists, naturally he did not care about how Hou Fei ate. But this is the Imperial Palace. Qin Yu was born in a prince's family so he knows social etiquette, which must be paid even more attention to in the Imperial Palace.

The way Hou Fei is eating and drinking even makes the eyes of the attending eunuchs and ladies-in-waiting pop out of their heads.

……

In the Ming dynasty on the Qian Long continent,

The reigning Ming emperor Zhu Yan is following 5 Shangxian. The leading Shangxian is a handsome young man, who is dressed in a jade-green robe, looking very attractive.

"You always want to meet the VIPs from the overseas Xiuzhen world, don't you, Zhu Yan?" The leading jade-green-robed young man looks back and says smilingly.

An idea springs to Zhu Yan's mind. He immediately says with a smile: "Shangxian Dongfang, could it be you want to introduce me to a VIP of the overseas Xiuzhen world this time? Your Chaoyang school is already an outstanding big school. Could it be an even more important figure will come here?"

This jade-green robed young man is none other than Dongfang Yu, the junior master of the Chaoyang school. He has reached the early Yuanying stage so naturally he can be considered a super expert in this mortal world.

The Chaoyang school is the largest Xiuxian school within a million li south of the Qian Long continent. It is much larger than Fengyuzi's Pure Sword school with between 2000 and 3000 disciples. It should be known that generally only the islands in the center for Xiuxianists — the Penglai Immortal Region — have schools with several thousand disciples each. In the border area, with so many disciples, the Chaoyang school can indeed be regarded as a super school.

This time Dongfang Yu has taken 2 disciples to the Qian Long continent to go on a trip out of boredom. The 2 Shangxian of the Ming dynasty are none other than the Chaoyang school's disciples so naturally they have welcomed him with respect. And Dongfang Yu has been staying in the imperial palace of the Ming dynasty since then.

"My Chaoyang school is undoubtedly the no. 1 school within a million li of this place, but ... there are very many Xiuxian schools. The center for Xiuxianists is the Penglai Immortal Region, which is hundreds of millions of li away. There are more than a million Xiuxianists over there." Although Dongfang Yu is naturally arrogant, he is very respectful when mentioning the Penglai Immortal Region.

As a dynasty's emperor, Zhu Yan certainly knows quite a lot about the Xiuzhen world, but he is still scared stiff by the facts that

the Penglai Immortal Region has over a million Xiuxianists and that it is hundreds of millions of li away.

"More than a million?! What a great number!" Zhu Yan exclaims.

Dongfang Yu says with a cold laugh: "You're pretty lucky to know this secret. Let me tell you something. The people coming here today are the top-ranking figures of the Penglai Immortal Region. Now listen carefully, if you treat them improperly, not even my father will be able to save your Ming dynasty, let alone myself." He warns solemnly.

"Top-ranking figures of the Penglai Immortal Region?" Zhu Yan's heart begins to beat like a drum and he can feel its continual thumping in his ears.

Taking a deep breath, he says: "Shangxian Dongfang, I'll definitely welcome these top figures to the best of my ability. May I ask what I must prepare?"

Dongfang Yu says with an indifferent smile: "You don't have to prepare too much because these kinds of experts don't pursue materialistic enjoyment. Remember not to let those mortals disturb them. Besides, their staying place must be clean and quiet. You'll also have to behave respectfully. Don't annoy those seniors."

Dongfang Yu actually has just received a message from his father.

His father tells him that the people coming this time are all extraordinary and far superior to his father in power and status and the leader is even the no. 1 figure of the Penglai Immortal Region. It can be said that these several people represent the top echelons of the Penglai Immortal Region.

The Penglai Immortal Region's top echelons are definitely the top echelons of Xiuxianists in the overseas Xiuzhen world.

"Everybody stands firm. Don't move in disorder. We only need to wait here. Those seniors are very powerful so they can certainly know we're here with a holy sense sweep." Dongfang Yu shouts to the fidgeting Chaoyang school's disciples on one side of him.

Immediately, nobody dares to move anymore.

After a long time —

3 silhouettes shoot towards them extremely fast from the horizon. They arrive in the airspace of the imperial palace instantly then walk down from the clouds like strolling in an empty courtyard. Their leisurely godlike manner awes the several people on the ground greatly.

The comers are none other than Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng.

"It is an honor to meet you, seniors. I am Dongfang Yu. The Chaoyang school's headmaster is my father." Dongfang Yu says

very respectfully.

The people behind him are not even eligible to talk.

Reverend Yan Xu responds with an indifferent sound while Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng pay no attention to him.

The Chaoyang school is the no. 1 school within a million li of the Qian Long continent but it does not mean anything in the eyes of the Penglai Immortal Region. The top expert of this school has only reached the early Dongxu stage whereas these 3 reverends are all at the Kongming stage.

Reverend Huo Ting's eyes suddenly brighten. He arrives at the side Zhu Yan like a flash and looks at Zhu Yan interestedly, saying: "Brat, you don't have any elemental energy. Could you be the Ming dynasty's emperor?"

Zhu Yan says respectfully at once: "I am exactly the Ming dynasty's emperor Zhu Yan. It is an honor to meet you, senior."

Reverend Huo Tian nods his head with satisfaction.

This time Reverend Yan Xu comes here to ask that Chaoyang school for help so naturally he cannot be too arrogant.

"Dongfang, this time your father and I have an agreement. He is going to quickly send 2000 disciples, 1000 from his school and 1000 from nearby schools, to the Qian Long continent for me to

command. I believe you already know about this." Reverend Yan Xu says with an indifferent smile.

Dongfang Yu says respectfully: "I know about this, senior. My Chaoyang school feels honored to be able to work for you."

Reverend Yan Xu nods with satisfaction.

This is no surprise. If time was not tight, given the power of the Penglai Immortal Region, even mobilizing 100,000 Xiuxianists would be no problem. However, now he needs a large number of Xiuxianists as soon as possible. Therefore, he had to message the headmaster of the Chaoyang school.

"Very good, Dongfang, you only have to prepare a staying place for the 3 of us and don't need to care about the other matters." Reverend Yan Xu orders.

Reverend Huo Tian says smilingly: "Reverend Yan Xu, you go to our staying place first. Now I'm pretty interested in this mortal world so I'll go look around with this emperor Zhu Yan." He then says laughingly to Zhu Yan: "Let's go, Zhu Yan."

"Please follow me, senior."

Zhu Yan immediately leads Reverend Huo Tian to go enjoy various interesting things of the mortal world.

……

In Hundred Official Pavilion in the Imperial Garden of the Qin dynasty,

“It’s nice to meet you, 3rd Uncle.”

“It’s nice to meet you, 3rd brother-in-law.”

The empress of the Qin dynasty leads several tens imperial concubines and 10-odd princes and princesses saluting Qin Yu. Naturally this empress and these imperial concubines are all young and breathtakingly beautiful. The oldest among those princes and princesses are only 8 to 9 years old and the youngest ones have not even been weaned.

NOTE:

Chaoyang school = Sun Facing school

Dongfang = East

B8C4: Deceiving

These 10-odd princes and princesses all open their black eyes wide and look at the 3rd uncle they have never met before. The empress and concubines however heard the legend of this 3rd brother-in-law long ago. The word about that battle on the river Wu in the past has definitely spread throughout the Qian Long continent.

One side of the battle on the river Wu was none other than their 3rd brother-in-law so naturally at the moment the empress and the concubines all observe this brother-in-law carefully to see how extraordinary he actually is.

“Ha-ha, Xiao Yu, the empress, the ladies and the little ones are all looking at you. Could it be you haven’t prepared some meeting gifts?” Qin Feng on one side says jokingly. Qin Zheng also looks playfully at Qin Yu with brightening eyes.

Li’er immediately says smilingly: “Qin Yu, everybody is looking at you.”

Qin Yu is startled.

He has not prepared any gifts at all. But these nephews, nieces and sisters-in-law are all looking at him, and even worse, there are so many of them. Although he can take out a couple of precious objects, there are too many people here.

Suddenly an idea pops into his mind. He has remembered one thing.

With a wave of his hand, 16 flying swords immediately fly out. This scene makes Qin Zheng and Qin Feng dumbfounded. To be able to fly, these must be holy weapons. Could it be their brother's meeting gifts are these precious holy weapons?

"Little ones, I give you these 16 flying swords as toys." Qin Yu says smilingly.

Qin Zheng, Qin Feng, the empress and those concubines are dumbstruck. The eyes of the 16 princes and princesses however brighten. Holy weapons are given as toys? On this Qian Long continent, they are frighteningly precious and a country has only one holy weapon or two.

"Hah, big brother, you can even take these things out?" Hou Fei mumbles. Hei Yu also flaps his wings disdainfully.

Qin Yu is surprised.

The Stellar Tower established a large army of guards so naturally it had to hand out weapons. Therefore, it gathered all kinds of treasures and ores within a radius of several tens million li and ordered the experts such as the squad leaders and the guardians to forge flying swords and weapons together to arm their subordinates.

Because Qin Yu is a forging expert, he also forged weapons when he was bored, and several thousand low-grade holy weapons were made in total. In his spatial ring, there is still a large pile of this kind of low-grade flying sword. Now, these flying swords are indeed no different from toys to him.

“Xiao Yu, you absolutely can’t do this. Your gifts are too precious.” Only at this moment does Qin Zheng totally wake up from his fright.

When a holy weapon is already very valuable to a mortal country, how wasteful is it to give some children 16 flying swords as toys?

“This is nothing, but blood personalization … um, they’re all still very young so I’ll help them.” If these children have to bite their fingers, they will be in a lot of pain, so Qin Yu makes a pointing movement and 16 golden shafts of light are shot at all the princes and princesses.

Afterwards, 16 drops of blood fly out from their bodies and fuse with a flying sword each.

“Um, in this way, the flying swords definitely won’t hurt you.” Qin Yu nods with satisfaction. “All of you have to remember not to use the swords to hurt people.” He advises.

The flying swords fly in front of each prince and princess. When these little children hold the 3-cun long small swords, they easily fuse them with their bodies directly. Because the blood personalization has been done, the swords and the children are

telepathically linked and therefore they naturally know how to handle the swords without being given much instruction.

The princes and princesses then play with the swords, sometimes fusing them with their bodies, sometimes taking them out. They are so excited that they laugh out loud.

“Why haven’t you thanked your 3rd Uncle?”

Qin Zheng shouts.

The relatively old princes and princesses immediately kneel down, saying clearly: “Thank you, 3rd Uncle.” As for the babies who are not weaned yet, their mothers thank Qin Yu on their behalf.

Qin Yu makes another wave of his hand. 35 pearls that are even larger than table tennis balls fly out. Such huge pearls have probably been unheard of on the Qian Long continent. Generally, a pearl about the size of a table tennis ball is no longer called a ‘pearl’, but a ‘dragon ball’.

The empress and concubines all look at them with glittering eyes in stupefaction.

“Even the Imperial Palace doesn’t have anything comparable to such huge dragon balls.” Qin Zheng is astonished.

Qin Yu however gives a smile.

He certainly knows that such huge pearls are precious on the Qian Long continent. But in the underwater Xiuyao world, even though they are rare, with his current status, pearls as large as them have basically piled up in the Stellar Tower's warehouse.

"2nd brother, there are many pearls like them in my Stellar Tower. They don't mean anything at all. Please accept them, sisters-in-law." Qin Yu says smilingly. The 35 pearls fly in front of the empress and concubines in an instant.

Immediately, they say clearly: "Thank you, 3rd brother-in-law."

Afterwards, the empress and concubines all begin to discuss quietly with each other. They are obviously very excited. Women love jewels and such huge pearls are priceless treasures on the Qian Long continent so naturally they extremely love the pearls. Perhaps later they will even want to hold the pearls while sleeping.

"Fei Ya has come." Qin Zheng suddenly says. "Fei Ya, come here, come to my place."

Everybody sees a young married woman and a little girl coming in the distance. Hearing what Qin Zheng just said, Qin Yu knows that this woman is his big sister-in-law and that Princess Fei Ya is his big brother's daughter.

"Your Majesty."

Fei Ya says in a lovely voice then runs to the side of Qin Zheng and sits directly on his thighs. Judging by appearances, she is still very young, only 6 or 7 years old.

“Yanyun, come here and meet your 3rd brother-in-law.” Qin Feng says with a smile.

That natural and graceful young woman looks at Qin Yu. Her eyes brighten. She says immediately: “It’s nice to meet you, 3rd brother-in-law. I am Yanyun.”

“Please stand up, big sister-in-law.” Qin Yu hurriedly says. He notices at a glance that this big sister-in-law is a martial art practitioner. Even though her clothes are luxurious, there is an air of heroism about her that cannot be hidden.

Qin Feng says smilingly: “Xiao Yu, your big sister-in-law Yanyun likes martial arts the most. But … her talent is just so-so.” Liu Yanyun gives Qin Feng an angry stare. Because there are many people around, she does not get mad on the spot, but Qin Yu is sure that this big sister-in-law is a straightforward person.

Qin Feng gives a smile: “Ha-ha, she hasn’t been able to reach the Xiantian level for so long, how could that mean she’s highly talented? But Yanyun is really a martial art freak. She has been admiring you since she first knew about that battle on the river Wu and has wanted to meet you once for a long time.”

Liu Yanyun looks at Qin Yu and says with a little disbelief: “3rd brother-in-law, you … are the one who killed Xiang Yang?”

Seeing that Qin Yu currently looks like a young man in his early twenties, she cannot imagine that he is the legendary super expert who killed Xiang Yang.

At that time, Qin Yu had many difficulties in killing Xiang Yang. But now, perhaps he could kill Xiang Yang in only one move.

“Could I not look the part?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

Li’er says on one side: “Don’t listen to his bragging, sister-in-law Yanyun. Those are trivialities but he always likes to be smug about them.”

Seeing Li’er, Liu Yanyun cannot help secretly praising her natural bearing. She says with a smile at once: “Young lady, are you … my 3rd brother-in-law’s wife?” As soon as Li’er hears this, her face reddens. She immediately gives Qin Yu an angry stare. Knowing what she means, Qin Yu hurriedly explains: “Big sister-in-law, this is my junior sister Li’er.”

“Please excuse me, Miss Li’er.” Liu Yanyun apologizes.

At the moment, Princess Fei Ya is playing with those little princes and princesses.

“3rd Uncle … I also want that thing …”

She runs up to Qin Yu and stares at him.

Qin Yu cannot help shaking his head with a smile then waves his hand, making another sword fly out: “Little Fei Ya, you have to remember not to hurt people at will.” He helps her personalize the sword with blood too.

Qin Zheng suddenly says: “Xiao Yu, you gave the kids these flying swords but they still know very little. It will be bad if they hurt people.”

“You’re right.” Qin Yu agrees with Qin Zheng. He says immediately: “This way is better. They can still play with the swords, but I’ll put a restrictive spell on the swords. It’s going to cover the swords completely and make the swords unable to attack. When the kids undergo the ceremony of adulthood, you can ask any Xiuzhenist to remove the spell.”

Qin Yu waves his hands, which look like illusions as a result. In an instant, 17 restrictive spells are cast and totally cover the 17 flying swords.

All of these children do not have elemental energy so naturally they cannot remove Qin Yu’s spells.

These spells are not powerful at all. They only form a layer of energy on the blades of the swords, making it impossible for the swords to harm people, and any Xiuzhenist can remove them easily with elemental energy. However, these spells do not affect the children sucking the flying swords into their bodies.

Not feeling any changes in the swords at all, the princes and princesses keep playing very excitedly.

Liu Yanyun's face suddenly changes color. It seems she has remembered a certain thing. She immediately opens her mouth, wanting to say something. But Qin Feng pulls her hand and stops her with his eyes. She takes a deep breath and swallows what she is about to say into her stomach.

However, Qin Yu has noticed this scene.

"What's the matter, big brother? Big sister-in-law, if you have any problems, feel free to tell me." Qin Yu says smilingly.

Qin Feng says with a smile: "Xiao Yu, your big sister-in-law sees that the empress and ladies were given such huge pearls so she wants one as well. I'm just afraid of losing face. There are so many people here, how can she ask for something like a kid?"

"This is nothing." Qin Yu takes out a huge cat's eye gem without delay. "I forgot to give you a present. This cat's eye gem is as good as those pearls. Please accept it, big sister-in-law."

Liu Yanyun immediately says with an embarrassed smile: "Thank you, 3rd brother-in-law."

After saying so, she receives the cat's eye gem.

Qin Yu then begins to chat laughingly with Qin Zheng and play noisily with the princes, princesses and Princess Fei Ya. Even Li'er also begins to play with the children. As Qin Yu is in a very good mood, he simply does not notice that there is a tinge of worry in Liu Yanyun's eyes after she accepted the cat's eye gem.

……

In the evening of the same day, in a bedroom of Prince Rui's mansion,

"Feng, 3rd brother could take out so many flying swords in one breath. Obviously his status has improved a lot for the past 10 years in the overseas Xiuzhen world. He definitely won't care about a middle-grade holy weapon. Why don't you ask him for one?" Liu Yanyun says very angrily.

Qin Feng says with frustration: "Yanyun, what do you want me to say?"

Liu Yanyun says: "At that time in Hundred Official Pavilion, I was about to ask him for a middle-grade holy weapon for you. How could he have refused? It would have gone all right, wouldn't it?"

Qin Feng says with a shake of his head: "Yanyun, there are many things you don't know. Judging by what happened today, Xiao Yu has indeed somewhat established himself in the overseas Xiuzhen world. But … do you know my 3rd brother's character?" He suddenly asks rhetorically.

Liu Yanyun says with a nod: “I already heard from you long ago.”

Qin Feng says with a sigh: “Yes, he’s resolute and unyielding. Even though his dantian didn’t let him practice internal techniques, he still trained hard using external techniques and became the first Xiantian external expert of the Qian Long continent. Afterwards, he joined the ranks of Xiuzhenists.”

“My 3rd brother is one who never admits defeat. Given his character, I believe he has been able to occupy a territory for himself in the dangerous overseas Xiuzhen world. But I believe even more that … he can even give up his life for the sake of his brothers and close relatives.”

Now Qin Feng is somewhat agitated: “Yanyun, if you ask for a middle-grade holy weapon, 3rd brother will ask where my middle-grade holy weapon is. How should I answer him? Could I say that … I was useless so the weapon was snatched away from me?”

“Could I possibly say that? Yanyun, do you think I could tell 3rd brother about this?” Qin Feng’s eyes even redden a little.

Liu Yanyun opens her mouth, wanting to say something, but in the end she says nothing.

“Yanyun, this event can’t be mentioned. Once it’s revealed, given my 3rd brother’s character, he’ll surely want to find out who snatched my middle-grade holy weapon. Once he knows the truth about this, he’ll definitely discover a series of events and then he’ll fight the enemies to the death! Facing those people, how can he

have any chance of surviving?”

Qin Feng shakes his head and says with a sigh: “3rd brother is formidable, but … he has been wandering the overseas Xiuzhen world for only 10 years. Though he’s got some foundation, how deep can it possibly be? I won’t let him get hurt no matter what.”

Liu Yanyun’s face is full of worry. She wants to say something but does not know what to say.

“But, but … how can you overcome the 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation without a middle-grade holy weapon? Are you certain that you can? It’s much more difficult to go through a 4-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation without a middle-grade holy weapon. I don’t want you to die. Feng, I really don’t want you to die.” Liu Yanyun embraces Qin Feng tightly.

Qin Feng hugs his wife and says with an indifferent smile: “Life and death are written in the stars. Yanyun, I won’t drag 3rd brother into this no matter what. He has … suffered too much in his life. We can’t let him suffer hardship and risk his life again even if I have to … die.”

In Qin Feng’s bosom, Liu Yanyun cries her eyes out.

After a long time —

“Feng, what if 3rd brother meets father?” Liu Yanyun suddenly says. “Once he sees father, given his intelligence, he’ll definitely

figure out everything.”

Qin Feng says with a sigh: “Father already knew about Xiao Yu’s return, but he and Fengyuzi have been doing closed-door training for the sake of Xiao Yu. They don’t want to let Xiao Yu know about that incident. Even though we said father would come out within a half year, nobody can tell exactly how long a closed-door training session will last, right?”

Liu Yanyun raises her head to look at Qin Feng and says in disbelief: “So, to hide this incident, father and Uncle Feng will do closed-door training all the time without coming out?”

There is a hint of distress on Qin Feng’s face: “There’s no other way… You know father’s and Uncle Feng’s character, don’t you? Also, father always thinks he owes 3rd brother. So, whatever happens, he’d rather do closed-door training all the time than do 3rd brother harm by coming out.”

Liu Yanyun’s heart is in anguish, but she does not say anything. Qin Feng is also upset. His upright body now cuts a somewhat desolate figure.

NOTE:

Prince Rui is Qin Feng’s title, meaning Prince of Vigor.

B8C5: Towering Killing Intent

More than a month has passed like a flash.

Soon after Reverend Yan Xu had arrived, the Ming dynasty began to carry out a large-scale construction project outside its capital. Not only did it mobilize the capital's army of 400,000 central guards, it also engaged the help of a great number of civilians. In less than a month, a living compound was built extremely fast.

Most of these houses are made of wood, bamboo or stone. Their surroundings are clean and quiet and have delicate bridges and running streams. Even Reverend Yan Xu expresses his satisfaction when he sees this compound.

In the evening of the same day,

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng, Dongfang Yu and the other 4 disciples of the Chaoyang school, and the Ming emperor Zhu Yan and his several tens subordinates are quietly waiting outside the capital. They all know that tonight 2000 Xiuxianists from the Chaoyang school and its nearby schools are going to arrive.

Given their original speed, they should have arrived during the day. However, Reverend Yan Xu thought that if they came during the day, they would be seen by the common people and therefore he told this group to wait at the seaside first and resume going in the late evening.

“2000 Shangxian? Your Majesty, are there really so many?” A beautiful woman beside Zhu Yan asks in a lovely voice. She is none other than the imperial concubine he dotes on the most. Although the matter at hand this time is a secret, he still told this concubine about it and even took her to this place with him.

Zhu Yan gives a grunt and says in a low voice: “I only heard so. Don’t talk. Just wait quietly. You’ll know when the time comes.”

Zhu Yan and his entourage are all nervous.

On the Qian Long continent, Shangxian are supreme beings in the eyes of every mortal. If emperors are the summit of positional power then Shangxian are the summit of personal power and are out of reach to mortals. However, tonight, 2000 Shangxian are unexpectedly coming.

2000, no less!

“They’re arriving!”

Reverend Yan Xu says indifferently. There is also a faint smile on his face.

Given the status of Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng, it will even be normal for them to casually mobilize over 10,000 Xiuzhenists on the Qian Long continent, so naturally 2000 Xiuzhenists cannot surprise them.

After a while, countless vague silhouettes appear in the pitch-black sky. They then dive down extremely fast. In just a moment, 2000 Xiuzhenists land directly on the ground. The leading man takes a look and immediately bows, saying: “Greetings, Reverends. I am Dongfang Nian of the Chaoyang school.”

Soon afterwards, only the other several school leaders among the 2000 Xiuzhenists bow to salute. The other Xiuzhenists get down on one knee directly and says resoundingly: “Greetings, Reverends!”

Those sounds are very loud but no citizens dare to come out to take a look because by now the night curfew has already started.

“Headmaster Dongfang and the other headmasters please rest for a day or two first. After that we’ll talk about the matter of searching for a black jade case. Please do not worry. Forces of every school within 10 million li of this place are already coming quickly. It’s just that they are a bit too far from here so they will only arrive in a few days.” Reverend Yan Xu says with an indifferent smile.

Dongfang Nian says smilingly: “We’ll certainly listen to your orders, Reverend. Ah, my son didn’t bother you during this period of time, did he?”

At the moment Dongfang Yu is very respectful.

Reverend Yan Xu strokes his beard and says with a smile: “Headmaster Dongfang is really good at educating your son. This kid Dongfang is very well-behaved.”

However, the hearts of the Ming emperor Zhu Yan, his beloved concubine and his subordinates are thumping inside their chests. Hearing about 2000 Shangxian is one thing, but seeing 2000 Shangxian fly down from the sky is another thing.

Flying on swords,

In the eyes of mortals, it is a symbol of Shangxian. Normally, seeing a Shangxian fly across the horizon is already a great shock to these people. But today various Shangxian have come down from all over the sky so they have all been scared stiff by this.

Zhu Yan is an emperor at any rate so his composure is still relatively high. He takes a step forwards and says respectfully: “Headmaster Dongfang, that living compound has been prepared well. It is specially built for all of you to stay in.”

Dongfang Nian takes a look at that nearby living compound and nods in satisfaction.

……

Qin Yu has been very happy for the last several months. When he had nothing to do, he chatted with his brothers or let chess ace Li’er thrash his big and 2nd brothers. Li’er’s terrifying chess skill immediately became famous. Even the so-called God of Go of the capital had no choice but to yield to her.

Qin Yu also cared about Xiao Lu's and Tie Shan's current situations.

Only later did he know that a few years ago Xiao Lu had married a scholar who is called Tang Yuan and styles himself Qing Lan. He is a well-known scholar of the Qin dynasty and is extremely good at calligraphy. It is said that one word written by him is worth 1000 gold sycees. Their love for each other is very deep. And Tie Shan is the military leader of Su Yan City, where Tang Yuan resides. He is in charge of the city's army.

Knowing that Xiao Lu is living so happily, Qin Yu is in no hurry to meet her. He wants to meet his father first then go see Xiao Lu and Tie Shan. After all, they are his childhood close friends.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion in the Qin dynasty's capital,

At the moment, Qin Yu is leaning on the railings of a pavilion while Li'er and a white-haired old man are quietly playing the game of Go. They have been playing for so long that it is already dark.

"Hey, old man Su, why are you still playing this game with my family's Li'er? Well, is this any different from seeking defeat?" Qin Yu says smilingly.

Li'er does not react to him. Perhaps because Qin Yu has been in a

very good mood since he returned home, he has exercised less and less restraint in talking and often joked about Li'er. At first she was furious and pinched his ears to punish him, but now she only gives him a stare at most.

That old man Su is no ordinary. He is called the no. 1 Go player of the Qin dynasty.

After the capital's God of Go undoubtedly lost to Li'er, this Shang Que County-based old gentleman has come to the capital to specially play against her. In fact, his Go skill is frighteningly strong.

However, that is only true in the eyes of Qin Yu.

In Qin Yu's opinion, Li'er's Go skill is 'humanly impossible.'

A hint of joy suddenly appears on the face of old man Su. He takes a look at Qin Yu and says smilingly: "Miss Li'er's Go skill is high, but ... Prince Yu, I've been playing this game in my whole life. They say ginger gets hotter with age, don't they."

Li'er keeps playing the game while smiling calmly.

After a while, old man Su's face changes color when she puts a piece down.

He looks for a short time then says with a shake of his head: "Miss Li'er, you, you've even aimed at my entire big dragon. No

wonder you didn't attack me just now. I see. Your trick was to gain through abandoning your ground. It was really a brilliant idea. I admit defeat."

Old man Su has been defeated convincingly.

He fell into the opponent's trap but he was even excited and contented. Despite his strong skill, he was unexpectedly unable to discover Li'er's trap early on, and when he saw the truth, it was already too late.

"Miss Li'er, every day I have played with you, I have learned something." This old man Su is also a strange person. After losing, he is very excited instead of getting angry.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "Old man Su, why do you change your clothes every day? I know that ... professional Go players like you are a bit superstitious. But you've always lost despite changing clothes every day, right? I think you shouldn't change your clothes tomorrow."

Old man Su however says stubbornly: "Tomorrow I'm still going to change my clothes."

Qin Yu says nothing.

Quite a few Go experts unexpectedly think that some clothes bring them good luck and greatly improve their chances of victory if worn. No wonder old man Su has changed his clothes again and

again. However, despite this, he has never won against Li'er.

"Alas, looks like … I've run out of clothes to change." Old man Su suddenly says frowningly. "Forget it, let's save some money by not changing."

Having played against Li'er for so many days, even though his family is fairly wealthy, now he has used all of his various clothes.

"I take my leave now, Miss Li'er. Tomorrow I'm going to come and play a game with you again." Old man Su says smilingly. Li'er also says with a smile: "Old man Su, your Go skill is profound. Your middlegame and endgame are both very formidable. Only your opening arrangement is a bit flawed."

Old man Su smacks his lips a couple of times and says: "Little Miss Li'er, it's not that my opening is a bit flawed, but you're too strong. Your arrangement is too clever. You can make a move that seems wild, but several tens or even 100 moves later, its subtleties are shown. I'm sincerely convinced of my defeat."

After old man Su has left, there are only Qin Yu and Miss Li'er in the pavilion.

"Li'er, my father and Uncle Feng have been doing closed-door training all the time. Though in theory they'll only come out in a month or two, it's very hard to be exact about closed-door training. So, I'm about to go see my master General Zhao Yunxing first. Anyway, my speed is fast."

At the moment, Qin Yu suddenly wants to meet his first master General Zhao Yunxing very much.

Li'er says with a nod: "All right. Since you want to go then just go. If other people ask, I'll help you answer them. And if your father comes out, I'll tell you about this right away through your transmitter."

"Good. I'll have to trouble you, cute Miss Li'er."

Qin Yu says smilingly. Right afterwards, he soars into the sky like a meteor.

……

When Qin Yu was still assassin Liu Xing, he visited Zhao Yunxing's residence. As Zhao Yunxing was an important general, his residence was naturally very easy to find.

Qin Yu rides his flying sword without too much worry.

Thinking that he is about to see his master, Qin Yu cannot help recalling what happened in the past. He remembers clearly how he chose Zhao Yunxing as his master and how severe the training Zhao Yunxing put him through later was.

"Oh?"

Qin Yu frowns then takes out a transmitter. It is none other than the leading guardian Yan Rui who has just sent him a message. Under the command of 4 guardians, 10,000 guards of the Stellar Tower have arrived in the Qian Long continent.

“Very well, if you keep flying north, you’ll see a huge primeval forest. Wait there for the moment. When I have arranged staying places for you all, you’ll fly to the Qin dynasty!” Qin Yu immediately gives his subordinates an order.

That primeval forest is none other than the forest in which Qin Yu made a simple wooden ship when he was leaving the Qian Long continent at that time.

In just a while, he arrives at General Zhao Yunxing’s mansion. With a sweep of his holy sense, he cannot help frowning because he does not detect Master Zhao Yunxing and only detects Zhao Yunxing’s son, Zhao Yanyun.

……

Zhao Yanyun was already promoted to general and was originally going to command a large army in place of his father. But the emperor ordered him to stay home and calmly think about what had happened. Zhao Yanyun did not oppose that either. So, he has been staying together with his wife and son and, at the same time, earnestly studying some books on military tactics.

Zhao Yanyun, who is meditating in a pavilion, suddenly hears a familiar voice —

“Big brother Yanyun.”

He turns his head to take a look and cannot help getting astonished: “3rd Prince!”

In the past, after Qin Yu had killed Xiang Yang, the Qin clan’s various armies gathered in the capital. Zhao Yunxing and his son then met Qin Yu. During those several months, Qin Yu and Zhao Yanyun got to know each other and came to like each other very much.

“So you’ve come back, 3rd Prince. This is very good. When did you come back?” Zhao Yanyun says with excitement.

Qin Yu says smilingly: “It’s already been some time. Right, where is master? Why isn’t he in the mansion?” He asks doubtfully.

Zhao Yanyun, who just now was still excited, is startled. He then says with a sigh: “3rd Prince, my father … he’s already dead. He died on the battlefield!”

Died?

His master already died?

Qin Yu’s face goes pale instantly. He only hears a series of explosions in his head, as if it has been hit by lightning. He takes

several deep breaths. Only when the Meteoric Tear sends its clear streams to his head does he calm down.

“Big brother Yanyun, you said master had died on the battlefield? How was that possible? At that time he had already reached the peak of external practice. Who could have killed him on the battlefield? That was definitely impossible!” Qin Yu says in disbelief. He just cannot believe this outcome.

Zhao Yanyun’s eyes blaze: “Of course he wasn’t killed by ordinary soldiers. It was Shangxian, the Ming dynasty’s Shangxian. If not for those Shangxian, the Ming dynasty’s Jia Ling Pass would hav6e been broken through by my father. But they were so despicable that they even asked Shangxian to kill my father.”

“Shangxian? The Ming dynasty’s Shangxian? I get it.”

Qin Yu’s eyes shine very brightly with a terrifying hint of killing intent for a moment.

Whizz!

A light flashes. Qin Yu has disappeared completely. Seeing this scene, Zhao Yanyun cannot help getting startled. But he is immediately horrified as he realizes what Qin Yu wants to do.

……

“Yan Rui, take the 10,000 guards to the Qin dynasty’s capital. Here’s the map.”

With ice-cold eyes, Qin Yu instantly sends some rough information using his holy sense.

Now he wants to go the Imperial Palace instead of the Ming dynasty. He can feel a tinge of anomaly in the palace. Why did his big brother and 2nd brother not tell him about his master’s death at the hands of the Ming dynasty’s Shangxian? Given the character of the Qin clan’s members, they definitely cannot tolerate this. What happened actually?

A war that involved Shangxian must have been related to his father. But why is his father doing closed-door training again? Could this really be coincidental?

……

At night, outside the Imperial Palace,

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Qin De and Fengyuzi, who both have been doing closed-door training, are standing quietly. They are expanding their holy senses to the utmost waiting for Qin Yu attentively. After learning from Li’er that Qin Yu had gone to the home of General Zhao Yunxing, they knew that they definitely would not able to hide the truth from him. Now they are all here only because they want to stop Qin Yu.

Whizz!

A beam of light shoots towards them extremely fast.

“Yu’er.” Noticing Qin Yu’s aura, Qin De and Fengyuzi immediately say via holy sense communication. In an instant, Qin Yu lands on the ground.

“Father, Uncle Feng.” As soon as Qin Yu sees his father’s appearance, he figures out some things. Because his father came out right after he had gone to Zhao Yunxing’s mansion, not much earlier, nor much later, it seems his conjecture is correct.

When Qin Yu is about to ask a question, his face suddenly changes color greatly —

Both his father and Uncle Feng have unexpectedly, unexpectedly lost an arm!!!

“What happened? What happened, father? Was it the Ming dynasty’s Shangxian? They killed Master Zhao Yunxing and even cut off your arms? Aren’t there only 2 of them? And don’t you both have middle-grade holy weapons? How could they do this to you? What actually happened?”

Qin Yu asks continuously. At the moment he is about to go totally crazy.

Qin De looks smilingly at Qin Yu: “Calm down a bit, Yu’er. I lost

only an arm and not my life. I know your character so I won't hide the truth from you anymore. You're right. The Ming dynasty originally had only 2 Shangxian, but now it has 5, one of whom is even the junior master of the Chaoyang school."

Fengyuzi says: "Xiao Yu, the Chaoyang school is the no. 1 Xiuxian school within a million li of this place. It has several thousand disciples. My Pure Sword school is simply no match for them. That junior master is even an early Yuanying-stage expert. He only cut off an arm of each of us because … he disdained us."

Fury keeps surging in Qin Yu.

Disdain?

Cutting off an arm of his father's and Uncle Feng's and sparing them out of disdain? Indeed, 2 Jindan stage Xiuzhenists of the Qian Long continent really do not mean diddlysquat in the eyes of someone like the junior master of the Chaoyang school. Killing them would only dirty his hands.

"Arrogant." Qin Yu's eyes are filled with killing intent. In his mind, he can already picture what happened.

That arrogant junior master cut off an arm of his father's and Uncle Feng's directly, causing blood to spurt profusely …

Qin De looks at Qin Yu and says solemnly: "Yu'er, remember to restrain yourself when you still lack power. My severed arm isn't

important. But you must not be rash. Only when you're strong enough can you seek revenge. Otherwise ... you'll die worthlessly for this cut-off arm of mine. Do you understand?"

Qin Yu clenches his fists so tight that the knuckles turn white.

Qin De knows his son's character.

He believes that once his son recognizes the insurmountable gap between him and the Chaoyang school's junior master, he definitely will not rashly go just to get killed. His son will only go all out for vengeance if he has at least a fifty-fifty chance of success.

"Don't act on impulse, Xiao Yu." Qin Feng and Qin Zheng also look at Qin Yu.

The Qin clan's only hope rests upon Qin Yu.

Even though they want revenge, they would rather not have it than see Qin Yu go to get killed.

"Chaoyang school! Ming dynasty's Shangxian! Die!!!"

Qin Yu says in a deep voice, which sounds as if it comes from Hell. "Father, you and everybody else just wait here. I'll be back very soon." After saying so, he suddenly turns around.

“Xiao Yu, don’t do that.” Seeing Qin Yu acting this way, Qin De says hurriedly. He never expected Qin Yu to be so rash.

All of a sudden —

Sounds which are similar to the whistles of an incoming rain of countless arrows on the battlefield are heard. They cause the faces of Qin De, Fengyuzi, Qin Zheng and Qin Feng to change color.

“Those are the sounds of people flying their swords extremely fast. There are so many of them!” Fengyuzi’s face changes color like crazy.

They are flying on their swords so they are Xiuzhenists. And judging from the fact that their swords are even sounding like an endless rain of arrows, it is easy to imagine how terrifying they are. However, before Qin De and the others have time to think much, countless silhouettes shoot down from the sky like arrows.

This group lands densely outside the city wall.

Most of these Xiuzhenists then get down on one knee with a thud in unison. By contrast, the 4 people in the front bow very respectfully.

“Tower master!”

Their voices resound through the sky!

B8C6: Kill

Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Fengyuzi are dumbfounded as they hear those words.

Tower master?

Who is tower master?

Both Fengyuzi and Qin De can see how distinctive this large group of Xiuzhenists in front of them is because these Xiuzhenists are wearing very similar clothes, just like an army of mortals.

An army of Xiuzhenists?

At least Fengyuzi never saw such a group of Xiuzhenists when he was still in his Pure Sword school.

“Xiuyaoists, they are Xiuyaoists!” Fengyuzi’s face changes color madly. He says to Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Qin Yu via holy sense communication without delay: “As far as armies of Xiuzhenists are concerned, I’ve only heard that the Penglai Immortal Region has a guard army made up entirely of Xiuzhenists. Maybe the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon also has one. But this group of Xiuyaoists comes from the greatest power, the underwater Xiuyao world. This tower master must be the leader of a big underwater power that can match the Penglai Immortal Region!”

Qin De, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng are astonished.

They have heard Fengyuzi talk about the Penglai Immortal Region. It is the center for Xiuxianists in the boundless overseas Xiuzhen world. But now, this so-called tower master is even the leader of a big underwater Xiuyaoist power on par with the Penglai Immortal Region. What kind of figure is this?

“Don’t just stand here in a daze, Yu’er. That tower master must be around. This large army of Xiuyaoists just knelt down in this direction of us so we should step aside quickly. If that tower master gets angry, that will be a huge disaster.” Qin De holds Qin Yu with a grab, wanting to pull him to one side.

Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Fengyuzi even look up and around but they simply cannot find that so-called ‘tower master.’

Fengyuzi suddenly says via holy sense communication: “Let’s go quickly. Don’t look. What kind of figure do you think that tower master is? They must be 10 or even 100 times stronger than the headmaster of my Pure Sword school. How can we possibly detect this kind of expert with our power? Let’s go quickly before that tower master gets angry. Quickly step aside.”

“Yu’er, there’s no need to take revenge hurriedly. Now the most important thing you have to do is leave with me.” Qin De says while paying attention to his surroundings.

Terrified.

Qin De, Fengyuzi, a mortal emperor like Qin Zheng and a mortal general like Qin Feng are all very terrified at the moment.

On the Qian Long continent, where a Jindan stage Xiuzhenist is already considered Shangxian, such a large army of Xiuyaoists is really extremely fearsome. Not only are they numerous, totaling 10,000 in number, their clothes and flying swords are so standardized! They are obviously an army.

Deploying Xiuzhenists as troops, how can ordinary Xiuzhen schools possibly do something so impressive?

When it comes to Xiuxianists, only the legendary Penglai Immortal Region is capable of such a thing. This large army of Xiuyaoists obviously belongs to a superpower in the underwater Xiuyao world, which according to legend is the greatest force. What kind of figure is the leader of such an army?

With just a word, they can drown the world in blood! With just a lift of their hand, they can cause storms!

How can Qin De, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi possibly not be frightened and terrified by such a VIP and such a tower master?

“Let’s go quickly. Quit thinking about revenge. Now it’s time to leave here quickly.” Qin De is so anxious that he attempts to drag Qin Yu to run away directly. However, no matter how hard he tries, Qin Yu remains motionless.

“Xiao Yu.”

Qin Zheng, Qin Feng, and Fengyuzi also pull Qin Yu hurriedly. At the moment they are all very frightened.

“Father, all of you just wait here. I’ll definitely destroy the thug who cut off your arms and killed my master to get revenge. Very soon, I’ll be back very soon.” Qin Yu looks at his father. The look in his eyes is firm like a huge rock.

“Xiao Yu!”

Qin De is extremely worried, as are Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi.

Qin Yu suddenly turns around and looks at the army.

“Attention, guardians Yan Rui, Liang Tan, Wu Yan and Xu Dong!”

Qin Yu’s grim, ice-cold voice rises.

“Take the 10,000 guards to the Ming dynasty’s capital, but you can’t go forwards alone ahead of the guards. As for the location of the Ming dynasty’s capital …” Qin Yu casts an ice-cold glance at the 4 guardians, “You only need to follow my aura as you go!”

Now the 4 guardians can also feel Qin Yu's towering killing intent. They say very respectfully: "Yes, tower master!"

"Start!"

Qin Yu gives an order.

Afterwards, he alone soars into the sky like a golden beam of light and rushes towards the Ming dynasty extremely fast. His speed has reached a frightening level. However, at this moment, 2 black silhouettes which are unexpectedly not much slower than Qin Yu shoot out from inside the capital and rush towards the Ming dynasty after him.

The 4 guardians immediately fly up, as do the 10 company leaders and 100 squad leaders. They lead the 10,000 guards heading straight for the Ming dynasty extremely fast, blotting out the sky in the process. Every Xiuyaoist is riding a flying sword.

The sounds similar to those caused by a rain of arrows are heard again as this large army of Xiuyaoists charges towards the Ming dynasty at a very high speed through the sky!

However, Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng and Fengyuzi seem to have been petrified.

They are dumbfounded.

Or to be exact, their minds are blanks. For the moment, it is

simply impossible for them to regain composure.

After a long time, Qin De is the first to wake up. He looks at Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi. He finds what just happened hard to believe and is somewhat afraid of accepting it, just like when a beggar suddenly obtains a massive fortune: “Zheng’er, Feng’er, brother Feng, just now … they, they said that …”

As the Qin emperor, Qin Zheng can be considered tough-minded, but at the moment his head is still spinning.

“It seems, it seems Xiao Yu is … is that … tower master.” When saying these words, he still finds them somewhat unbelievable and feels as if he is dreaming.

The same thing is happening to Qin De, Fengyuzi and Qin Feng.

The leader of an underwater Xiuyaoist superpower comparable to the headquarters of Xiuxianists, the Penglai Immortal Region, is not someone Jindan stage Xiuzhenists like Qin De and Fengyuzi and a mortal emperor like Qin Zheng can compare with in status.

The gap is too great.

One is an emperor of mortals and the other is like an emperor of Xiuyaoists, but the Xiuyao emperor can annihilate the mortal world just by casually dispatching between a dozen and 20 Xiuyaoists. They are so far from each other like the sky and the ground.

“It seems Xiao Yu is that tower master.”

Fengyuzi feels his heart beating at the fastest rate it ever has since he became a Xiuzhenist. The pounding of his heart resounds in his ears unceasingly like thunder.

……

Killing intent!

Towering killing intent!

Just by closing his eyes, Qin Yu can recall the images of his father and Uncle Feng lacking an arm just now. At the same time, he can clearly recall strict Master Zhao Yunxing, who taught him how to train externally in the past and was the first to lead him into the path of practice.

He cannot believe that strict, meticulous Master Zhao Yunxing is dead! He also cannot believe both his father and amiable Uncle Feng got an arm cut off.

“Chaoyang school’s junior master! Ming dynasty’s Shangxian!”

The look in Qin Yu’s eyes is fierce and sharp like the flash of a sword that is unsheathed. It is terrifying.

The 2 black silhouettes flying after Qin Yu are none other than Xiao Hei and Hou Fei. They immediately flew out of the capital when they heard the voices of that army from the Stellar Tower. Seeing Qin Yu's unprecedented killing intent, they have said nothing.

All they have been doing is go behind him.

If Qin Yu wants to kill gods, they will kill gods with him. If Qin Yu wants to destroy devils, they will destroy devils with him.

Brotherhood means not abandoning your friends at the most crucial moments.

One golden beam of light in the front and 2 black beams of light in the back are shooting extremely fast towards the Ming dynasty. Their towering killing intent is sent out in all directions from the sky wherever they go. Even some Xiantian experts on the ground are horrified by it.

In just a while,

The sounds similar to those of an endless rain of arrows terrify the guards of quite a few cities. As they look up, they only see countless indistinct blurs flash across the sky in an instant.

During this one night,

The Xiantian experts, the few Xiuzhenists and the guards of those

cities on the straight line connecting the Qin dynasty's capital with the Ming dynasty's capital are all so frightened that their hearts tremble.

They can feel that —

Something big is going to get real!

……

Azure Dragon, Teng Shan and 2 guardians under them are wantonly enjoying fine wine in a courtyard.

All of a sudden —

"What strong killing intent." Azure Dragon stops the flagon in his hand and slightly shuts his eyes. In an instant, he tells Teng Shan and the other 2 laughingly: "A good play is about to start. Want to go with me to take a look?"

"How could we dare to disobey your order, Overlord?" Teng Shan says smilingly.

Immediately, there is no one left in the manor.

……

The capital of the Ming dynasty,

Qin Yu is flying across it directly in the sky. He turns his head around to take a look at that living compound in the distance outside the capital. He can feel clearly that there are quite a lot of Xiuxianists in there, but he comes here this time to find the Ming dynasty's Shangxian and that Chaoyang school's junior master who severed his father's arm and killed his master!

The imperial palace!

Qin Yu stands in midair above it. His holy sense covers the entire palace in an instant. Given the current range of his holy sense, he can certainly do this with ease. However, there are only 2 weak Xiuxianists in the palace.

Like a speeding arrow!

Qin Yu shoots straight towards the imperial resting house then stands outside it. In the dark of the night, his flapping black robe and towering killing intent scare the guards of this house stiff. They do not even dare to make a sound.

He reaches out his right hand —

"Ah, ah ~~"

A middle-aged man dressed in golden pajamas slowly flies out from the resting house while sounding like he is being choked at

the throat by someone. That man's face is swelling, red and full of terror. His feet are stepping about nonstop. It looks like he is being strangled.

Qin Yu pulls back his right hand. The middle-aged man immediately falls on the ground.

"You, who are you?" Zhu Yan points at Qin Yu and says in a terrified manner.

Now Qin Yu basically has no time, and he is in no mood to waste time on this Zhu Yan either: "Listen up. Where are the Shangxian of your Ming dynasty? Where's that Chaoyang school's junior master? What's his name? If you talk rubbish, you'll die!"

Zhu Yan's whole body cannot help trembling.

He has absolutely no doubt that the man in front of him can kill him. Even though he has seen so many Xiuxianists, he has never seen someone with such terrifying killing intent.

"There are only, only 2 Shangxian remaining in the imperial palace. The other 3 Shangxian have gone to that Realm of Immortals." Cold sweat keeps oozing out on Zhu Yan's forehead but he still says: "Realm of Immortals, Realm of Immortals is that living compound outside the city. There are several thousand Xiuxianists in there. Chaoyang school's junior master, Chaoyang school's junior master is also in there. He's called Dongfang Yu, Dongfang Yu!"

Terrified, Zhu Yan finally tells Qin Yu everything.

“Very good!”

Qin Yu’s body soars into the sky. He is so fast that he immediately causes a sonic boom and a shock wave. Zhu Yan and the guards around him are sent flying in an instant. The roof of the building nearest him is even flipped over.

Xiao Hei and Hou Fei are standing in midair, looking at that imperial resting house.

“I’ve never seen big brother so furious.” Xiao Hei says in a low and deep voice.

Hou Fei’s eyes flash with fierceness: “When someone so good-natured like big brother gets so angry, something serious must have happened. Let’s go, mixed hairy bird. I want to see who are so bold. I’ll turn them into minced meat with a blow of my stick.”

Hou Fei holds his black stick in his hand. He is boiling with killing intent.

Among the 3 brothers, he is the most violent.

“Go.”

Hei Yu seems to have no killing intent at all, but Hou Fei knows

that frosty Hei Yu is even more ruthless than he is when it comes to killing. Moreover, Hei Yu's killing techniques are even stranger and crueler than his.

Outside the so-called Realm of Immortals outside the capital,

Qin Yu stands in midair. His eyes flash with coldness.

"Chaoyang school, Dongfang Yu, come out to die!"

His powerful voice resounds through the entire living compound. Even the people in the Ming dynasty's capital can hear it clearly. All of the powerful families and high-ranking officials in the capital are terrified. Even everybody the Ming dynasty's imperial palace is extremely frightened too.

"Who's so arrogant?"

"You just dug your own grave!"

"Dare to mess with my Chaoyang school? Who are you?"

...

A clamor of voices is heard. Various silhouettes then fly up on their swords. In an instant, there are already several hundred silhouettes in the sky, but many other Xiuxianists keep flying out from their respective dwelling places. Obviously these Xiuxianists

are enraged by the fact that the enemy has come to their front door so arrogantly.

Qin Yu's eyes flash with killing intent.

Because he is furious, he will not mind killing all of the Xiuxianists!

"Dongfang Yu of the Chaoyang school comes out to die!" His voice rises again.

All of those Xiuxianists rage. In their eyes, this fellow in midair before them is too arrogant. They immediately curse him, causing a clamor of voices.

"Dongfang Yu dies, or all of you ... die!"

Qin Yu's last word contains his stellar energy. As soon as it is said, there seems to be an explosion. A terrifying force then blasts straight towards the Xiuxianists in front of him in the shape of a fan. It unexpectedly silences more than 1000 Xiuxianists in an instant.

There is only killing intent in Qin Yu's eyes. His master was killed and his father and Uncle Feng both got an arm cut off so naturally he has become crazily furious.

If the Xiuxianists before him do not know how to behave, what will be waiting for them is ... death!

B8C7: Yan Rui, Give My Order!

Various silhouettes keep flying out of the buildings on their swords. The number of Xiuxianists on the sky becomes larger and larger. However, the junior master of the Chaoyang school Dongfang Yu is still staying in the courtyard house of his father Dongfang Nian, the headmaster of the Chaoyang school. At this moment, after hearing Qin Yu's voice, Dongfang Yu can no longer suppress his anger. He wants to charge out.

"Stop."

Dongfang Nian runs out of his room and shouts coldly.

Dongfang Yu does not dare to take another step. He immediately turns around and says in an irritated manner: "Father, I don't know who that fella is, but he called me out directly in front of so many Xiuxianists and wants to kill me. He's so arrogant and insolent. If I don't come out to kill him, will I still have the face to meet other Xiuxianists?"

Dongfang Nian however has a very calm expression: "You disobedient son, what do you know? That man dares to call you out in front of so many Xiuxianists. To be able to do so, how can he possibly a weakling? Just stay here. You definitely can't come out."

"Father!" Dongfang Yu says hastily.

“Dongfang Yu dies, or all of you … die!”

Qin Yu’s last word is like a great crash of thunder, causing Dongfang Yu’s face to change color. He, who originally still had enough confidence to go fight the enemy, immediately cowers merely because of Qin Yu’s last word, which is charged with stellar energy.

“You stay here and must not go to any other places. There are so many fellow Xiuxianists outside so even though the enemy is strong, he won’t be able to break in.” Dongfang Nian dictates. Afterwards, he walks out calmly and gives an order: “School nephew Yan Yang, quickly go invite Reverend Yan Xu to preside over the situation.”

“Yes, headmaster.”

Outside the room, Yan Yang immediately rushes towards Reverend Yan Xu’s dwelling place.

There is a faint cold smirk on Dongfang Nian’s face. With Reverend Yan Xu and several thousand Xiuxianists behind him, what is there for him to be afraid of? Without delay, he stands on his sword with his arms folded and calmly soars into the sky. He indeed has the distinctive demeanor of a grandmaster.

“I am Dongfang Nian of the Chaoyang school. My fellow Xiuxianist, may I ask why you have come to our place in such a big way? You should know that this is the staying place for the Xiuxianists summoned by Reverend Yan Xu of the Penglai

Immortal Region. Regardless of what the feud between my son and you is, just by causing a clamor at this place, a territory of Reverend Yan Xu, you have been a bit too disrespectful to all fellow Xiuxianists here and to Reverend Yan Xu."

Dongfang Nian says in a loud and clear voice.

Qin Yu sweeps his eyes on him.

He is standing with arms folded on his sword. His long beard is flowing and his Xiuxian robe is fluttering, giving him an air of magnificence typical of immortals. In contrast, Qin Yu is overflowing with killing intent and his black robe is wide open and flapping, making him look like an evil god.

"Dongfang Nian ..." Qin Yu stares at him, "You must be Dongfang Yu's father. You're pretty eloquent. I never expected you to force this matter on Reverend Yan Xu. But today I must kill Dongfang Yu. Are you going to hand him over or not?"

Qin Yu simply does not know who Dongfang Yu is. He has never seen him and does not know his aura either.

Even though now he wants to kill Dongfang Nian in front of him, he must at least find out who Dongfang Yu is first. Otherwise, Dongfang Yu may escape in the end, which will render his killing worthless.

"Ha-ha ..."

Dongfang Nian turns his face upwards and laughs out loud: “My fellow Xiuxianist, I’ve told you so much, but you’re still so arrogant. This place is the living compound for me and the other fellow Xiuxianists. We’ve come here under an order by Reverend Yan Xu, but you’ve caused a commotion at our front door and even asked me to hand over my son …”

A yellow-clad old man scolds loudly: “You’re alone but you’re so arrogant. You’ve thought too little of us.”

Qin Yu slightly frowns.

“Cut the crap.”

His eyes flash with coldness: “I only ask you one question, hand over or not? If you do, I’ll only kill Dongfang Yu. If you don’t … I’ll kill whoever tries to stop me!” He is simply in no mood to waste time on these people so he has given his ultimatum without delay.

“Don’t be so arrogant when you’re on your own. How can my Chaoyang school’s 1000 disciples and the other fellow Xiuxianists here possibly let you cause trouble?” Dongfang Nian says with a cold laugh. But he secretly feels doubtful: “Oh, why hasn’t school nephew Yan Yang returned after leaving to invite Reverend Yan Xu? Also, even if he doesn’t invite him, why hasn’t Reverend Yan Xu come to take a look when there’s such a big commotion?”

Dongfang Nian does not know why Reverend Yan Xu has not appeared, but at the moment he is not worried in the least.

Although the enemy is powerful, he is all by himself.

“Kaka, big brother, don’t waste time talking to them. Just kill them all directly … It’s been a very long time since I last tasted blood.” A resounding voice suddenly rises. Hou Fei’s black silhouette then appears beside Qin Yu seemingly out of thin air.

Meanwhile, Hei Yu appears on the other side of Qin Yu.

Just now Hou Fei and Hei Yu were watching in the dark. Only when they saw that Qin Yu wanted to get into action did they come out.

“Xiuyaoists …” The demonic auras on Hei Yu’s and Hou Fei’s bodies are quickly detected.

Dongfang Nian’s anger instantly surges. He shouts: “My fellow Xiuxianists, the 3 people in front of us are unexpectedly Xiuyaoists. Several thousand of us have gathered here but these 3 Xiuyaoists look at us like we’re nothing and have threatened to kill those who try to stop them. Their insults have gone too far.”

“Little Xiuyaoists like them also dare to cause a commotion? My fellow Xiuxianists, I, Xunyangzi, vow to be the first to kill these 3 people.” A sharp-tongued Xiuxianist says loudly.

This sharp-tongued Xiuxianist then takes the lead in getting into action. The other Xiuxianists are also ready to act. Seeing this

scene, Dongfang Nian cannot help giving a faint smirk.

Bang!

A stick silhouette descends from the sky!

The sharp-tongued Xiuxianist, who has reached the late Yuanying stage, is smashed by that black stick without being able to put up any resistance. His blood and flesh are scattered in all directions. His soul is shattered by the energy of the stick and Hou Fei catches hold of his yuanying with a grab.

“Kaka, don’t you dare to be arrogant in front of me, late Yuanying midget.”

Hou Fei laughs out loud strangely then tightens his grip all of a sudden, which unexpectedly causes the yuanying in his palm to explode right away. The explosion of this late Yuanying-stage yuanying cannot harm his body at all.

Stunned.

All of the Xiuxianists, who just now were ready for action, is dumbfounded. Hou Fei is too strong.

Late Yuanying-stage Xiuxianists are already the no. 1 experts of some small schools. Even in such a large school as the Chaoyang school, the no. 1 expert is only at the early Dongxu stage. On the whole, only the center for Xiuxianists, the Penglai Immortal

Region, has more powerful experts.

However, the Penglai Immortal Region is too far from here. All of the Xiuxianists who have come by now live within several million li of this place so the strongest among them only belong to the same tier as Dongfang Nian.

Hu hu ~~~~~

Countless sounds come through the air from the horizon like a violent storm. Is that an incoming rain of arrows? Perhaps only mortals would think so. The Xiuxianists at the scene all realize that those are the sounds caused by Xiuzhenists flying their swords at extreme speeds.

Those Xiuzhenists densely occupy a large area and blot out the sky.

Dongfang Nian and the other Xiuxianists all look at that group of Xiuyaoists who are flying towards them in the distance. They cannot decide the enemies' number, but after a simple observation, they can tell that the enemies outnumber them, and even worse, to a considerable extent!

"Xiuyaoists, it's Xiuyaoists!" Some Xiuxianists immediately begin to yell.

The faces of all the Xiuxianists change color greatly. 3 Xiuyaoists appeared moments ago and now a large group of other Xiuyaoists

has appeared. Anybody with some brain can establish a connection between these 2 events.

The Xiuyaoists land on the ground in an orderly manner like countless black flashes according to a square formation, which is a combination of the individual formations of the 10 companies. In front of them are the 4 guardians, with Yan Rui being the leader.

“Tower master.”

The 10,000 guards get down on one knee while Yan Rui and the other guardians bow.

“Tower master? An army of guards? Xiuyaoists? Ah, it’s the Stellar Tower!” The high-status Xiuxianists quickly realize who they are.

These Xiuxianists live within several millions li of this place and Qin Yu controls an area of water that is several tens million li in radius so it can be said that the waters under these Xiuxianists are all controlled by Qin Yu. Therefore, these school leaders certainly know about this Stellar Tower.

After all, in the underwater Xiuyao world, only the Stellar Tower has a guard army and uses the title ‘tower master.’

The Xiuxianists, who just now were bursting with morale, are all terrified. Good Heavens! What kind of power is the Stellar Tower? It is comparable to the Penglai Immortal Region, no less! If they

oppose it, perhaps the tower master will only need to give an order and its large army of guards will fly out from the bottom of the ocean to destroy their schools and dens.

Dongfang Nian now knows that the situation is bad too. “Stellar Tower, I never expected it to be the Stellar Tower. Then not only are the waters around the island of my Chaoyang school under the control of the Stellar Tower, just by giving an order, perhaps he can destroy my Chaoyang school’s foundation immediately too.” He has panicked so he says hurriedly: “Tower master …”

However Qin Yu has no patience to give him a chance.

“Kill all of the Chaoyang school’s 1000 men, sparing no one, to comfort my master’s soul in Heaven.” Qin Yu gives the massacring order.

“Yes, tower master!”

The 10,000 Xiuyaoists charge at the group of Xiuxianists. Discipline is the very obvious difference between an army and disbanded soldiers. Facing the attack of so many Xiuyaoists, those Xiuxianists all lose their heads. They either evade or use escaping techniques. Even those who counterattack are in disarray, some using spells, some using flying swords, and one even swinging a long piece of red silk …

The whole thing is just a mess!

“5 companies in the front, shoot your flying swords together!” The leader of the 1st company shouts.

Immediately, 5000 flying swords pierce through the air to come at the enemies. Because there are Xiuxianists in the front and there are Xiuxianists at the back, the ones in the front immediately have to face so many flying swords. On average, each of them has to face even several tens flying swords. The outcome of this situation is —

Those who react fast run away through the ground while the slow ones have so many holes pierced in them like bee nests.

However, after piercing through a person, the swords keep shooting forwards —

When the 5000 flying swords have gone through the rearmost Xiuxianists, they thrust down at the ground. The few fleeing Xiuxianists are also stabbed to death. Various anguished cries are heard again.

In just one wave of flying sword attack, more than half of the Chaoyang school’s 1000 disciples have been killed. This scene stuns the other Xiuxianists. Even if they want to do the same thing, they will not be able to because they can see that, not only do the swords of a company look coordinated, even the 100 flying swords of a squad followed very ingenious trajectories and were in concert with each other when shooting out. Only several years of training can produce this result. Moreover, this also has something to do with the fact that the flying swords are exactly alike.

“5 companies at the back, Palms of Thunder!” Another order is given.

The other 5000 Xiuyaoists, who spent a long time preparing themselves and have become ready, immediately strike down using Palms of Thunder. This is not a very formidable technique at all. It only absorbs the power of lightning through the use of restrictive spells. One Palm of Thunder is negligible, but how about 5000 Palms of Thunder?

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

Explosions are heard continuously —

Why has Reverend Yan Xu not appeared yet?

At the moment, in Reverend Yan Xu’s dwelling place,

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng are drinking tea and chatting with Azure Dragon.

“Overlord Azure Dragon, you set up a restrictive spell around us so that nobody would hear our voices but you’ve only been chatting with us. What’s the secret matter that you actually want to talk about?” Reverend Huo Tian has become somewhat impatient. Not long ago, Azure Dragon came and said he wanted to discuss a ‘secret’ matter.

However, even though it has been some time since he sealed their

vicinity with a restrictive spell, all he has been doing is chat with them.

Sometimes he chatted about the Ziyang school, sometimes he chatted about the Lanyang school, and sometimes he chatted about the Teng Long continent ...

Azure Dragon came to their place so late at night and even set up a restrictive spell around them only to chat? But because he is in an extremely high position of power, the 3 reverends do not dare to treat him coldly either.

This restrictive spell was set up by Azure Dragon so other people's holy senses cannot penetrate it, but his own holy sense can.

"Ha-ha, the fight has started. Good, excellent, awesome, oh my, Xiuxianists are really too weak. We Xiuyaoists are much stronger." Azure Dragon is laughing in his mind but he still says smilingly: "Yan Xu, do you still remember the fight between us several hundred years ago? Recalling that fight really ..."

Reverend Yan Xu slightly frowns too.

He came here so late at night and set up a restrictive spell only to talk about these silly things?

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

Suddenly, there are sounds of violent shocks and the whole ground begins to shake. The teacups of the 4 of them all tumble down. The restrictive spell can prevent noise but the shaking caused by 5000 Palms of Thunder is really too strong, just like an earthquake.

“No good.”

Reverend Yan Xu stands up abruptly. The faces of both Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng change color greatly. The 3 of them immediately glare at Azure Dragon. They know that something serious must have happened outside and that Azure Dragon is here only to distract them.

“Ha-ha …” Azure Dragon laughs out loud while holding his stomach. “This is so funny. Let me tell you something, Yan Xu. The fighting outside is intense. Oh my, that pitiful child’s yuanying is pierced through by a sword!” At the moment, Azure Dragon is watching the big fight outside using his holy sense.

The 3 reverends are now in no mood to talk with Azure Dragon. They rush out without delay. 3 flying swords are then shot out simultaneously.

Bang!

The swords immediately cut open the restrictive spell.

Although this is a restrictive spell set up by Azure Dragon, the 3

reverends joined forces and went all out so naturally they succeeded in one move. They then pierce through the air to rush towards the battlefield. Azure Dragon, however, leisurely goes forwards, murmuring: “Have Teng Shan and the others muddied the waters a bit more? This is very amusing, too amusing already.”

……

3 blurs are flashing about. One is like a golden beam of light, one looks like a black stick and one is a black light. Among them, the ‘black light’ Hei Yu transformed into is strange because when it passes through a man, that man immediately dies. Thus, various Xiuxianists fall down one after another. In just a short while, these 3 blurs have already killed over 100 Xiuxianists. Afterwards, they stop and turn into Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

“That’s enough, brother Teng Shan.”

Qin Yu looks at Teng Shan and says indifferently.

Teng Shan and the 2 guardians under him laugh out loud. Teng Shan says: “Who in the world are these Xiuxianists, tower master Qin Yu? I can’t stand them. I was merely helping you teach them a lesson.”

At first Qin Yu was only prepared to kill the Chaoyang school’s disciples but Teng Shan and his 2 subordinate guardians unexpectedly pretended to be the Stellar Tower’s Xiuyaoists and killed the other schools’ Xiuxianists. The whole thing immediately became a mess so Qin Yu and his 2 brothers had no choice but to

get into action to cut the knot.

In just a while, more than half of the Xiuxianists have died, amounting to more than 2000.

Even though only 2000 Xiuxianists came here several months ago in the beginning, more Xiuxianists have come here successively since then, and therefore the number of Xiuxianists here has nearly reached 4000. Now that more than half of them are dead, the Xiuxianists' power has suffered a great loss. In contrast, the Xiuyaoists under Qin Yu have utilized formations to take care of each other so they have lost only 10-odd individuals. This is the difference between an army and disbanded troops.

"Brother Teng Shan, after such a long time, Reverend Yan Xu still hasn't shown up. He should have been obstructed by Overlord Azure Dragon, right?" Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

Seeing Teng Shan and his 2 guardians without seeing Azure Dragon, Qin Yu has already figured out what is going on.

Teng Shan gives a ha-ha laugh.

Qin Yu turns his head to look at Dongfang Nian, whose power has been sealed up. However, at the moment Dongfang Nian looks like he would rather die than submit. Seeing Qin Yu looking at him, he asks: "Why, why don't you give me a glimmer of hope?"

"It's because ... I don't need you to tell me." Qin Yu walks

towards him.

Dongfang Nian says: “Don’t you want to kill my son? Why do you have to destroy my Chaoyang school? If you agree not to destroy my Chaoyang school, I’ll tell you where my son is immediately. Please, please agree to this.”

“No, I won’t.”

Qin Yu walks up to Dongfang Nian.

Suddenly his face becomes ferocious: “Agree? You want me to agree? Why did your son kill my master instead of going easy on him? Also, your son even dared to cut off an arm of my father’s and Uncle Feng’s out of disdain. Right, your Chaoyang school is big so that Dongfang Yu or something has high status while my father has low status … my master’s life is worthless …”

Qin Yu’s killing intent suddenly surges forth.

“Screw you, Dongfang Nian. Quit dreaming. Your son killed my master and cut off my father’s and uncle’s arm. Even the extermination of your entire Chaoyang school won’t be able to relieve the hatred in my heart!!!”

All of a sudden, he executes a claw strike and grabs Dongfang Nian’s head.

“Ah ~~~” Dongfang Nian cries miserably. His face changes color

to the point where his head looks like that of a corpse.

Xiumo secret technique — Soul Examination!

Qin Yu pulls back his right hand and says indifferently: “Reverend Yan Xu, why don’t you show yourself when you’ve already arrived?” He has guessed earlier that Reverend Yan Xu should have already escaped from Azure Dragon’s containment.

“Tower master Qin Yu, Dongfang Yu killed your master and severed an arm of your father’s and uncle’s so he must die. But people should be spared whenever possible. So, can I suggest that you let the Chaoyang school go this time?” Reverend Yan Xu walks out. Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng behind him also look at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiles brilliantly at Reverend Yan Xu.

“Yan Rui, give Zhuang Zhong my order. Immediately dispatch an army of guards from the Stellar Tower to destroy the Chaoyang school. Any obstructers are to be killed on the spot.” He can give the order by himself but he lets Yan Rui help him because he wants to show Reverend Yan Xu his action.

“Yes.”

Yan Rui immediately takes out a transmitter.

“Tower master Qin Yu, you ...” The face of Reverend Yan Xu

changes color.

“Ha-ha, brother Qin Yu is really straightforward. I admire you, ha-ha. I’m on your side in this. Since you say you want to kill these Xiuxianists, I’ll help you, ha-ha …” Azure Dragon, who has been watching from one side for a long time, also pops up and walks to the side of Qin Yu while laughing out loud.

B8C8: Brave And Shrewd

“Azure Dragon.” Reverend Yan Xu looks at Azure Dragon, slightly annoyed.

This time, the matter becoming such a mess must have something to do with Azure Dragon secretly adding fuel to the fire. However, still thinking that this is not chaotic enough, Azure Dragon has even come to offer Qin Yu his support. Reverend Yan Xu can also tell that at the moment Qin Yu is like a gunpowder barrel that can explode anytime.

Azure Dragon wags his head smilingly and says: “What’s up, Yan Xu? Qin Yu is my good brother. The Stellar Tower is also a power of underwater Xiuyaoists. At any rate, my Azure Dragon Palace is acknowledged as the leader under water. If I didn’t support my brother, would I have to support you old geezer instead?”

More than 10 Xiuxianists run up to Reverend Yan Xu. The leader bows and says: “Reverend Yan Xu, this Stellar Tower master relied on superior power to massacre us and the other fellow Xiuxianists at will. We hope you can redress the balance for us.”

“We hope you can redress the balance for us.” The 10-odd Xiuxianist leaders say in unison.

Hearing this, Qin Yu frowns and casts an ice-cold glance at them. The Xiuxianists’ hearts cannot help trembling. They unconsciously look at Reverend Yan Xu. The Chaoyang school’s disciples have

been annihilated and Qin Yu has even killed Dongfang Nian with his own hands so even though he is still furious, he can already calmly consider the situation.

In fact Qin Yu is not the bloodthirsty type at all. Only he has not had many real friends and relatives since his childhood so he values every friend and relative very much. The killing of his master and the severing of his father's and Fengyuzi's arm have given rise to an extremely great enmity in him.

One should know that he was even willing to perish together with an enemy for the sake of his father. It is easy to imagine how important his relatives are to him.

Cutting off an arm of Qin De's and Fengyuzi's is also the biggest mistake Dongfang Yu has ever made in his life. Luckily, he only severed an arm of each of them. If he had killed Qin De, perhaps by now Qin Yu would have already lost that tinge of calmness and would kill all of the Xiuxianists here, and even the Ming dynasty would get mixed up in this.

"Shut up. Do you think Reverend doesn't know how to deal with this matter?" Reverend Huo Tian however rebukes angrily.

In an instant, those 10-odd Xiuxianists no longer dare to say anything. As mere Xiuxianists who came from within a radius of several million li, naturally they are inferior to the 3 big leaders of the Penglai Immortal Region in status and therefore they do not dare to say one word when reprimanded.

“Bunch of idiots with no sense of propriety.” Azure Dragon says laughingly. It is very obvious that he looks down on those 10-odd Xiuxianist leaders.

Do those Xiuxianists not understand the situation?

In terms of individual power, Azure Dragon is the no. 1 expert of the overseas Xiuzhen world. In terms of forces, the 10,000 strong army of the Stellar Tower is enough to sweep away the 2000 remaining Xiuxianists. But these Xiuxianists still absurdly hope Reverend Yan Xu will redress the balance. Is Reverend Yan Xu a fool?

“Gentlemen, I’ll certainly handle this matter. Everybody better go back to have a rest first.” Reverend Yan Xu tells the 10-odd Xiuxianist leaders smilingly.

The hearts of those Xiuxianists warm up. They immediately bow and retreat then lead the surviving Xiuxianists back to their own dwelling places. Although some Xiuxianists are still fairly angry, they do not dare to say anything when they see the large army of the Stellar Tower.

“Oh, where’s tower master Qin Yu?” Right after his talk with the Xiuxianists, Reverend Yan Xu notices that Qin Yu has already disappeared.

Azure Dragon says laughingly: “Yan Xu, Qin Yu has gone over there. Just turn around and take a look. Oh my, brother Qin Yu’s killing intent is so strong. I think there’ll definitely be a good

show.” After saying this, Azure Dragon goes after Qin Yu.

Reverend Yan Xu turns around to take a look. He also sees Qin Yu walking step by step towards Dongfang Nian’s dwelling place.

Thanks to using the Xiumo secret technique Soul Examination, Qin Yu already knows that Dongfang Yu is hiding in none other than that dwelling place. With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu discovers that there is only one man in Dongfang Nian’s dwelling place at the moment. That man is at the early Yuanying stage and the elemental energy inside his body is typical of the Chaoyang school. Furthermore, he looks very similar to Dongfang Nian.

“Dongfang Yu.” A faint cold smirk appears on the corners of Qin Yu’s mouth. “He’s still very obedient to his father.”

In his mind, Qin Yu has no doubt that this man is exactly Dongfang Yu.

Step by step, Qin Yu does not use any flying techniques at all and just slowly takes one step forwards after another. Under the coverage of his holy sense, it is simply impossible for Dongfang Yu to escape his notice. The killing intent on Qin Yu’s body also intensifies gradually.

“Dongfang Yu!”

Qin Yu’s voice suddenly rises —

At the moment, a minute feels like a year to Dongfang Yu because he was able to hear those loud noises of the fighting outside, the anguished dying cries of various Xiuxianists and the terrifying explosions caused by the 5000 Palms of Thunder. Only now does he know how powerful the enemies are.

“Who is it actually? Who is it that wants to kill me?”

Dongfang Yu simply does not know who he actually offended. He believes that he has been living his life very cleverly because he has never dared to be disrespectful to any formidable personages. With such a style of behavior, how could he have offended someone? Dongfang Yu just cannot understand.

The sounds of fighting have stopped.

But Dongfang Yu is even more terrified.

“Is it over? What’s the outcome? Why hasn’t father come back to tell me about the outcome? Could it be my Chaoyang school has lost and father has lost? No way, that’s absolutely impossible.” Cold sweat oozes out on his forehead as he keeps shaking his head talking to himself.

He simply does not dare to take half a step out of this courtyard house. He can only stay here.

“Dongfang Yu!”

Soon after this voice rises, Dongfang Yu quickly decides that it is the very same voice which said “Dongfang Yu dies, or all of you … die!” in the beginning. Now, as he hears this voice, his heart trembles.

……

“Dongfang Yu, come out to die.”

Qin Yu says coldly while gradually going forwards step by step.

Using his holy sense, Qin Yu can see clearly that Dongfang Yu is in fear at the moment. He wants to torment him, torment his nerves and terrifies him so that he goes mad. Qin Yu keeps advancing slowly towards his target.

Reverend Yan Xu and Azure Dragon totally understand the meaning of Qin Yu’s current actions.

“Poor little brat Dongfang, damn, who told him to offend people?” Azure Dragon gives a sarcastic remark on one side.

“Dongfang Yu killed tower master Qin Yu’s master and cut off an arm of his father’s and uncle’s. He has only himself to blame for tower master Qin Yu acting this way.” Reverend Yan Xu lets out a sigh and says. He seems to be somewhat sorry for Dongfang Yu.

Azure Dragon however curls his lips, saying: “Hypocrite.”

As the leaders of 2 major powers, both Azure Dragon and Reverend Yan Xu are not the soft-hearted type. Actually, at the moment they have no sympathy for Dongfang Yu at all. Reverend Yan Xu's pity is merely a pose.

Xiuzhenists go against Heaven and frequently fight each other for treasures. To them, power is the most important thing! If Azure Dragon and Reverend Yan Xu were soft-hearted, perhaps they would have been dead for nobody knows how many years now.

To be soft-hearted, you must have enough power first. When you are as powerful as a 9th tribulation loose immortal, a 10th tribulation loose immortal, or even a 12th tribulation loose immortal, if you are soft-hearted, people will praise you for being merciful and lofty.

But when you are only an ordinary Dongxu stage Xiuzhenist, if you are benign, people will think that you are stupid. If you are benign while the other people are cruel, it will be a strange thing if you can survive in this Xiuzhen world, where dangers lurk around you.

In going against Heaven, one wrong step will destroy 1000 years of hard work, therefore most Xiuzhenists are tough-minded. Even those who look kind-hearted on the outside are actually resolute and ruthless. At a crucial moment, they will not show any mercy.

Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Teng Shan, Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng and the 2 Azure Dragon Palace guardians all

follow Qin Yu. Through their holy senses, they can see clearly Dongfang Yu's terrified appearance. He is terrified by Qin Yu's words.

Death is not terrifying at all. But having to knowingly wait for death's arrival without being able to avoid it is very terrifying.

Qin Yu has already reached the outside of that courtyard house's front door. Now his killing intent is so strong that even Dongfang Yu inside the house can totally feel it.

"Ah!"

Dongfang Yu's face suddenly becomes frighteningly ferocious. He cannot take it anymore. With a scream, he activates the energy in his entire body and immediately rides his flying sword to soar straight into the sky, reaching his top speed in an instant.

Qin Yu turns into a golden beam of light in the blink of an eye.

Bang!

The golden light beam starts off later but quickly gets above Dongfang Yu. Afterwards, a huge golden palm appears and hits Dongfang Yu on the back squarely with a bang. Dongfang Yu is immediately smacked down like a nail.

The ground shakes for a while after Dongfang Yu's body smashes violently onto some bluestone slabs of the courtyard house. The

bluestone slabs are immediately shattered while Dongfang Yu's whole body is bloodied. He props himself up on his arms with difficulty. He wants to get up but his internal organs hurt so much that he spouts another mouthful of blood.

Qin Yu suddenly appears before Dongfang Yu.

Lying prone on the ground, Dongfang Yu sees Qin Yu's feet and raises his head to look at Qin Yu's ice-cold face. Afterwards, he looks around and says in terror: "Where's my father? Where's my father? Where are the men of my Chaoyang School?"

"From now on, the Chaoyang School no longer exists." Qin Yu says coldly.

Dongfang Yu does not react immediately. After a moment, he understands Qin Yu's meaning. His Chaoyang School has been destroyed!

"Why? Why do you want to do this? Where did I offend you? Why are you so ruthless?" Even now Dongfang Yu does not collapse mentally because he does not value the members of his school. What he values is his own little life.

There is still the last glimmer of hope at the bottom of his heart!

"You want to kill me? Then can you tell me where I offended you? If you don't tell me clearly, I won't be resigned to my death." Dongfang Yu says while staring at Qin Yu.

He believes that, whatever happens, he has never offended powerful people. The people he has killed were all small fries that he totally looked down upon. He simply has never dared to kill big fishes.

“You killed General Zhao Yunxing of the Qin dynasty in that battle at Jia Ling Pass, didn’t you? General Zhao Yunxing was my first master.” Qin Yu says in an ice-cold, flat voice.

Dongfang Yu’s face immediately goes pale.

He remembers that general had a natural air of fierceness. Even when facing Dongfang Yu, the general still attacked him fiercely with no regard for his own life. In the beginning, Dongfang Yu did not protect his body with elemental energy because of his carelessness so he suffered a surface wound. In the end, he killed that general out of anger. However, even after his death, the general was still glaring furiously at Dongfang Yu.

“Of the 2 current Shangxian of the Qin dynasty, one is my father and the other is my uncle.” Qin Yu continues.

Dongfang Yu’s entire body freezes. His eyes dull.

“How can, how can …” Dongfang Yu mumbles. His eyes become lifeless. Now he no longer has any hopes of surviving.

A golden light flickers in Qin Yu’s hand. Several shafts of light

shoot into Dongfang Yu's body and seal up his yuanying completely. Given Qin Yu's current power, Dongfang Yu has no chance of breaking the seal at all.

"Guardian Liang Tan, you take a 100 strong squad and escort this Dongfang Yu back to the capital so that my father and brothers can deal with him and address the issue of lodging for all of you." Qin Yu gives an order directly. Guardian Liang Tan among the 4 guardians outside the courtyard house takes the order without delay.

……

"Your Majesty, heavy fighting broke out in the Realm of Immortals outside the city. Very many of the Shangxian who were staying in the Realm of Immortals have already died." An old eunuch beside Zhu Yan says respectfully.

At the moment, Zhu Yan's demeanor is totally different from the disgraceful demeanor he had when captured by Qin Yu.

"Very many have died? Could that black-robed man have done this single-handedly?" He says frowningly.

The old eunuch says: "No, he couldn't. According to the experts who were watching from the city gate towers, in the beginning that black-robed man issued a battle challenge alone, but later … a large number of Shangxian came. They even blotted out the entire sky. That group of Shangxian greatly outnumbered the Shangxian we welcomed in the past. But those Shangxian were on the side of

the black-robed man.”

Zhu Yan understands.

The old eunuch continues: “The black-robed man then gave an order, which caused the deaths of so many Shangxian in the Realm of Immortals. Your Majesty, do you know at that time countless lightning bolts struck down? That scene scared all the officers and soldiers on the city gate towers stiff.”

“Where is that black-robed Shangxian now?” Zhu Yan slightly frowns then asks.

The old eunuch says: “That black-robed Shangxian is still in the Realm of Immortals. According to the experts who were watching from the city gate towers, the leaders of the Realm of Immortals, who are those reverends or something, later appeared and talked a bit with the black-robed man. By now, the black-robed man has already entered the Realm of Immortals.”

“Oh …”

Zhu Yan ponders. The old eunuch does not dare to say a word.

The Ming dynasty had been falling into decadence but its imperial power has increased greatly during Zhu Yan’s reign. Although Zhu Yan lusts for beautiful women and has even used corrupted, insincere officials, the power of his empire has been improving nonstop and his army has also become increasingly

stronger.

“Prepare for a visit to the Realm of Immortals. I want to meet this black-robed Shangxian again.” Zhu Yan orders all of a sudden.

“Your Majesty.” The old eunuch is greatly shocked. “Your Majesty, this black-robed man is the thief who damaged the imperial resting house. His power is so terrifying …”

“Huh?” Zhu Yan gives a cold humph and casts an ice-cold glance at the old eunuch.

The eunuch’s heart skips a beat. Immediately, he does not dare to say anything else and takes the order. This old eunuch is the leader of the secret army under Zhu Yan. He is an expert who has reached the peak of the Xiantian level but he still has to tread carefully in front of Zhu Yan.

B8C9: Li'er's Magic Power

"Tower master Qin Yu, there's one thing I have to warn you about." Reverend Yan Xu suddenly says to Qin Yu solemnly.

Hearing Reverend Yan Xu's current tone, Qin Yu feels that it seems to be some important matter so he restrains his temper, saying: "What is the matter that you want to warn me about, Reverend Yan Xu? Please feel free to tell me."

Reverend Yan Xu says with a nod: "According to what you said, your father is a man of the Qin dynasty, so let me ask you something. Who is your father? And what is the relationship between you and the Qin emperor?" Instead of talking about that matter, Reverend Yan Xu begins to ask Qin Yu.

"The reigning Qin emperor is my 2nd brother. Who do you think my father is?" Qin Yu says.

Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly: "Indeed."

Azure Dragon unexpectedly also says: "Yan Xu, I already know what you want to say. Brother Qin Yu, I really have to warn you a bit about this matter but somehow I forgot to tell you about it."

Qin Yu frowns. When both Reverend Yan Xu and Azure Dragon have said so, what is this important matter actually?

“Don’t beat around the bush, Overlord Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu. If you have something to tell me, quickly go ahead and tell me. What is this matter that can make you act so cautiously? It seems to be an exceptionally important matter.” Qin Yu has become doubtful.

Reverend Yan Xu asks: “Qin Yu, if war breaks out between your Qin dynasty and the other dynasties, you will send the Stellar Tower’s army to help it, won’t you?”

Qin Yu says smilingly: “Of course I will. If difficult problems arise, it’ll be perfectly normal for me to help. I can’t stand watching my relatives be unhappy without batting an eyelid.” If he lacked power then there would be nothing he could do, but now that he has the Stellar Tower, naturally he wants to help his relatives.

Reverend Yan Xu laughs: “Then you’ll be courting death.”

“You’ll be courting death.” Azure Dragon also says.

Qin Yu is startled and looks doubtfully at the 2 of them.

Azure Dragon explains: “Brother Qin Yu, let me tell you something. Perhaps you’ve also heard about the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Those loose immortals in the Chaotic Astral Ocean once gave an order that the Qian Long continent is a continent of mortals and Xiuzhenists definitely can’t interfere in the fighting for power between the mortal countries.”

“If Xiuzhenists control a mortal country and then ... get found out, they will inevitably be killed.” Reverend Yan Xu says solemnly.

Azure Dragon says with a nod: “Qin Yu, that uncle of yours is powerful, but this order came from the Chaotic Astral Ocean countless years ago and is jointly approved by all loose immortals. It’s an order of the loose immortal community so even your Uncle Lan has to accept it.”

Qin Yu is startled.

“Then how do you explain the current countries’ Shangxian?” He asks doubtfully.

Reverend Yan Xu says laughingly: “Those so-called Shangxian are merely some Jindan-stage Xiuzhenists. How can they possibly know about this? Besides, a couple of Xiuzhenists don’t have great influence on the general situation of the mortal world.”

Azure Dragon also says: “Qin Yu, listen carefully. Those loose immortals’ order was that they didn’t wish to see the mortal countries controlled by Xiuzhenists. Their meaning is very clear, that is, the Qian Long continent is a continent of mortals and controlled by mortals. You’ll be okay as long as you don’t violate this idea.”

Qin Yu immediately understands.

“I see. Will I break the rule if I send some subordinates to protect my relatives? They’ll only serve as bodyguards.” He quickly figures out a possible way to exploit this order.

Azure Dragon says laughingly: “Of course you won’t. Remember, if you don’t kill an emperor openly or lead an army of Xiuyaoists to go kill mortal armies or control a mortal monarch, there won’t be a problem.”

Qin Yu totally understands the intention of those unfathomable loose immortals in the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

These loose immortals want the Qian Long continent to remain as a continent of mortals, nothing more. Whoever violates this rule will be punished by them!

“Reverend, that emperor of the Ming dynasty requests for an audience with you.” A disciple runs in and says.

“Zhu Yan? Let him come in.” Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

Qin Yu stands up and says: “Reverend Yan Xu, Overlord Azure Dragon, I’m leaving here now.” When there is nothing left to deal with, why should he stay here instead of returning?

“Greetings, Reverend Yan Xu.” Zhu Yan, however, has walked in. When he suddenly sees Qin Yu, his face is full of terror and disbelief. “You, you are … the black-robed …”

Qin Yu looks at Zhu Yan and says indifferently: “Yes, I’m that black-robed man who caught you to ask about the location of Dongfang Yu.”

Zhu Yan seems to be extremely terrified by seeing Qin Yu. He then breathes deeply to suppress his fear and says respectfully: “I am Zhu Yan, emperor of the Ming dynasty. May I ask who you are, senior?”

“Me?” Qin Yu suddenly gives a faint smile.

“Qin Zheng is my 2nd brother!”

When his voice is still resounding, his body has already vanished.

“Qin Zheng ... 2nd brother ...” Zhu Yan’s eyes pop out of his head. His face is full of shock. His shock is half pretended and half genuine, but he really never expected the black-robed man to be a brother of the Qin emperor’s.

He wakes up in a moment and looks around: “Where are they?”

“Don’t look. They are already gone.” Azure Dragon says with a ha-ha laugh.

.....

A grand army of Xiuyaoists is flying extremely fast in the sky,

heading for the Qin dynasty's capital. Yan Rui and 2 other guardians are leading this army. Qin Yu and his 2 sworn brothers started to move ahead of them long ago.

On a city gate tower of the Qin dynasty's capital,

Qin De, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi are standing, looking in the direction of the Ming dynasty's capital. The 4 of them have been waiting for Qin Yu on this tower since Qin Yu left, taking the large army of Xiuyaoists with him.

Guardian Liang Tan already escorted Dongfang Yu back. Qin De only gave an order to lock him up for later punishment. Now what Qin De wants the most is a nice discussion with his 3rd son!

What actually happened?

His 3rd son left the Qian Long continent just 10 years ago, how was he able to become the Stellar Tower's master?

Pleasant surprise? Doubt? Disbelief? Nervousness?

There are all kinds of feelings in the hearts of Qin De and the other 3 at the moment.

A golden light beam shoots extremely fast towards them in the distance. Their eyes brighten at once. Following a perfect curved path, that golden light beam dives down and lands directly on the city gate tower. It then turns into a man, who is none other than

Qin Yu.

“Father.” Qin Yu looks at his father Qin De.

Qin De, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi all look at him.

“Stellar Tower? Tower master?” Qin De starts the conversation.

“There are so many Xiuzhenists, perhaps more than 10,000.” Qin Feng continues.

Qin Zheng also says: “So you’re the Stellar Tower’s master. No wonder you care so little about Base Building Pills.”

“According to guardian Liang Tan, the Stellar Tower is unexpectedly a superpower in the same league as the Penglai Immortal Region. You’re really formidable. You’ve become so strong in just 10 years.” Although Fengyuzi praises highly, there is not a big smile on his face.

The 4 of them all stare at Qin Yu and say in unison: “Say, what really happened?”

Qin Yu forces a smile: “I, I had no time to tell you, didn’t I?”

Seeing Qin Yu’s forced smile, Qin De, who is acting, can no longer restrain himself. He, who is normally solemn and dignified, now gives Qin Yu a pat on the head and says with happy laughter:

“You’re quite something, brat. I never expected you to work so hard to establish yourself.”

Qin Feng hugs Qin Yu’s shoulders excitedly and says: “Xiao Yu, I’ve had to restrain myself so much during this period. I didn’t dare to seek revenge or mention the loss of my middle-grade holy weapon … But now I’ve finally got it off my chest. This is awesome, so awesome!”

Qin Zheng also embraces Qin Yu’s shoulders and says: “Xiao Yu, I’m a monarch of mortals, but you’re a lord of Xiuzhenists. The unification of the Qian Long continent by our ancestor Qin Shi Huang has been regarded as the no. 1 glory in the history of the Qin clan, but your Stellar Tower must even be a higher achievement than the great Qin dynasty of the past.”

Fengyuzi says in a disappointed manner: “At that time I couldn’t stand being wronged by the Pure Sword School so I left it. But I never thought my nephew would become the leader of a superpower comparable to the Penglai Immortal Region. The times they really are a-changing.”

During this period of time, the high echelons of the Qin dynasty have felt deeply wronged.

General Zhao Yunxing was killed but they could not avenge him.

The 2 Shangxian both had an arm cut off and all of the middle-grade holy weapons were even taken away. The Qin dynasty, however, could only endure such a humiliation. But then Qin Yu

returned and personally led a large army to rush the enemies in a majestic manner, turning the table in just one night. As a result, everybody's frustration is relieved.

……

On the city gate tower,

After a table has been arranged in the indistinct light of the crescent moon, Qin Yu, his father, his big brother, his 2nd brother and Fengyuzi sit down around it. They drink wine and talk with each other about their experiences in the past 10 years by the moonlight. They even tense up when talking about dangerous experiences.

The night then passes and a white glow appears in the east. It is already starting to get light.

After such a long talk, Qin De and the others finally know about Qin Yu's experiences and understand how dangerous the Xiuzhen world is.

"Compared to the Xiuzhen world, the Qian Long continent is much more stable. At least it's controlled by laws and armies. The only bad thing here is the fighting between the countries. But in the Xiuzhen world, power is everything. Yu'er, your last 10 years has been rough. You should also rest for a while."

At the moment, Qin De also feels pity surging inside him. Who

knows how many times Qin Yu has brushed past death in the overseas Xiuzhen world?

Qin De does not know the answer at all. In fact, Qin Yu's experiences were even more dangerous than they are in Qin Yu's narration. He did not talk about the many times he had to rely on the Meteoric Tear to get out of danger because he does not want to worry his father too much.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion,

Li'er is carefully watering flowers in the early morning with a faint charming smile on the corners of her mouth.

"Li'er, you got up so early in the morning to water flowers. Why don't you rest a bit more?" Qin Yu goes straight to a nearby net hammock and lies down in a satisfied manner. The hammock then begins to swing.

Li'er gives a smile and says emotionally: "The Qian Long continent has many unusual flowers that other places don't. Besides, the morning air is very good. Actually, dwelling places of mortals are not bad at all."

"Then just stay here with me all the time. I won't chase you away." Qin Yu says jokingly.

“All right, quit joking. Why didn’t you return the entire yesterday night? Where did you go?” Li’er says solemnly.

Qin Yu is startled then says seriously: “This, do you still have to ask why a man goes out during the night? The other places of mortals are no good, but brothels are still very flourishing. Also, the mortal scholars usually shout ‘the modest, retiring, virtuous, young lady, for the gentleman a good mate is she’ then run to brothels. This is called fashion. Yesterday I also went to a brothel to check it out.”

Li’er covers her mouth and gives a laugh: “You think you’re a gentleman?”

“Why not? I don’t look the part?”

“All right, quit blabbering. Yesterday many Xiuyaoists appeared outside. Do you think I’m a mortal who couldn’t feel it? Tell me, what did you do after leaving?” Li’er asks carefully.

Qin Yu stops lying in the hammock. He sits up, stands up and says: “I won’t hide it from you anymore. Yesterday I told you I was going to see my master. But … my master had already been killed. Both my father and Uncle Feng had got an arm cut off too. So, yesterday I left to take revenge.” His voice has become slightly serious.

“Take revenge? What was the result?” Li’er asks.

“School terminated.” Qin Yu’s eyes flash with fierceness.

Li’er frowns, seemingly a little unhappy with this. But in a short while she lets out a sigh: “All right, since you already terminated their school, you have got your revenge, right? Then why do you still look like you want a piece of people after returning to the mansion?”

Qin Yu sobers up and says hurriedly: “I’m sorry.”

Just now he was remembering his animosities again so naturally he could not control his emotions well.

Li’er says with a smile: “Never mind. Qin Yu, where are your father and Uncle Feng? Take me to see them sometime.”

“What are you going to do?” Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

“I’m going to treat their injuries. What else do you think I’m going to do?” Li’er answers as if this goes without saying.

“Treat their injuries? My father and Uncle Feng are Xiuzhenists. They are very healthy. What injuries are you going to treat?”

Li’er says in an annoyed manner: “Idiot. Aren’t severed arms injuries? It’s been some time since your father and Uncle Feng got their arms cut off so other people can’t heal them. But if I get into action, I can still succeed with some certainty.”

Qin Yu is stupefied.

“You, you mean … severed arms can be regenerated?” His face is full of disbelief.

Li’er gives a brilliant smile: “Of course they can. You saw me treat Yan Zi’s serious wounds in the past, right? This is my special magic power. Oh, Qin Yu, could it be you don’t want to see your father and Uncle Feng recover? If so, let’s forget it then.”

“No, no.” Qin Yu hurriedly says. When Li’er sees his expression, her eyes flash with a hint of craftiness.

Suddenly Qin Yu holds Li’er’s hand directly with a grab then flies straight towards the Imperial Palace: “Let’s go. Follow me to the Imperial Palace. Li’er, please heal my father’s and Uncle Feng’s severed arms.” Although he says so using his mouth, his flying speed is still extremely fast.

However, Li’er is startled. She watches Qin Yu pulling her hand.

This is … the 1st time Qin Yu has ever pulled her hand!

B8C10: Xiao Lu

Pure Forest Garden is one of the forbidden places in the Qin dynasty's Imperial Palace because Qin De and Fengyuzi usually stay here.

Not long ago, Qin De, Qin Yu, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng and Fengyuzi parted on the city gate tower. Qin Yu returned to Prince Yu's Mansion, Qin Feng returned to Prince Rui's Mansion while Qin De, Fengyuzi and Qin Zheng went back to the Imperial Palace together.

Outside the gate of Pure Forest Garden,

"Father, I'm leaving now." Qin Zheng bows and says very respectfully. However, when he is about to go back to his dwelling place, a gust of wind blasts at him. Shocked, Qin Zheng shouts without delay: "Who?"

2 people then appear. It turns out they are Qin Yu and Miss Li'er.

Fengyuzi and Qin De are not surprised at all. Because Qin Yu is not suppressing his aura, their holy senses have already discovered that he was coming. But Qin Zheng has not even reached the Xiantian level so naturally he could not tell who the arriver was.

"Father, good news, there's very good news." Holding Li'er's hand in his hand, Qin Yu says to Qin De excitedly.

Qin De looks at Qin Yu and Li'er carefully. Seeing Qin Yu still pulling Li'er's hand, he suspects they were even flying hand in hand. Then when he sees Li'er's slightly blushing face, he naturally draws a conclusion and says laughingly: "Good news? Yu'er, can you let me make a guess?"

"You already know?" Qin Yu is astonished.

Qin De says smilingly: "It is related to this young lady?"

Qin Yu nods. There is even more amazement in his eyes now. Only after Li'er told him did he know that she can regenerate severed arms, so how was his father able to know about this?

Qin De feels even surer. He looks at Li'er carefully. Only when he gives her a careful look can he feel her air of elegance. That air of elegance and simplicity is very soothing, just like the fresh and clean air of the early morning.

"Not bad, not bad ..."

Qin De looks at Li'er carefully as if looking at his daughter-in-law while praising her.

Qin Yu is not a fool. Seeing his father behaving this way, with a little consideration, he totally understands what his father is thinking. He cannot help forcing a smile: "Father, this is Li'er. I already told you about her when we were drinking wine on the city gate tower just now. I've taken her here because she can heal your

severed arm.”

“Oh, Miss Li’er. What? You can heal severed arms?” Qin De frowns.

Li’er says with an indifferent smile: “Uncle Qin, it’s pretty difficult to regenerate this severed arm of yours, but my innate magic power can still do it with some certainty. Uncle Feng’s severed arm can also be healed back to normal similarly.”

Qin De and Fengyuzi exchange a look. Their eyes are filled with astonishment and disbelief.

“Miss Li’er, my school can be considered a Xiuzhen school but I’ve never heard that severed arms can be regrown. This is really hard to believe. Could you tell me about your method of treatment?” Even Fengyuzi cannot believe this.

But Qin Yu has seen Li’er give treatment and her skill was really marvelous.

“This is a magic power that I’m born with. Can you let me use it on you a bit, Uncle Qin, Uncle Feng?” Li’er says smilingly.

Qin Yu also says: “Don’t worry, father, Uncle Feng. Li’er is exceptionally good at healing. I’ve seen her treat other people’s injuries several times and the results were very good. It’ll only take you a while.”

Qin De and Fengyuzi ponder for a short time then begin to take off their coats.

Li'er says with a smile: "Uncle Qin, Uncle Feng, you don't have to take off your coats. You only need to stand still at this place so that I can use my power on you."

"Oh, then we'll have to trouble you, Miss Li'er." Qin De is even more amazed. He and Fengyuzi then just stand still on their current places.

Li'er slightly closes her eyes. Various green light beams start to move around her body. Enfolded in them, she looks like a goddess of life. The green light beams then begin to expand towards Qin De and Fengyuzi.

"Xiao Yu, are you sure of success?" Standing on one side, Qin Zheng also watches this scene with some expectation.

Qin Yu nods his head: "Don't worry."

When various green beams of light have covered the severed areas of Qin De and Fengyuzi's arms, their empty sleeves start to be propped up gradually. It seems the cut-off arms are beginning to lengthen towards the cuffs inside. It is just that the lengthening speed is fairly slow.

One minute, 2 minutes ...

One hour, 2 hours ...

As time goes by, the propped-up parts of the originally empty sleeves become increasingly longer. Qin Yu's holy sense notices clearly that as the green light fuses with the severed areas of the arms, the arms are gradually regrown. Their flesh and bones keep regenerating.

After 6 hours,

6 entire hours has passed and Qin Yu and Qin Zheng have also been fixing their eyes on the treatment for 6 hours. Feeling that their arms are regenerating nonstop, Qin De and Fengyuzi are both uncontrollably excited and happy. But because Li'er is healing them at the moment, they do not dare to say anything for fear of distracting her.

Beads of sweat are oozing out on her forehead. Sweat has also appeared on the tip of her nose ...

Li'er has been keeping her eyes closed all along. And Qin Yu has been observing the progress carefully using his holy sense. Now Qin De's and Fengyuzi's fingers have been formed completely. The treatment has successfully accomplished its goal. Li'er eventually opens her eyes, gently exhales a breath and wipes the sweat off her face.

"Uncle Qin, Uncle Feng, how are you feeling?" She asks smilingly.

Qin De and Fengyuzi swing their arms a couple of times and even perform hand signs using both arms. After a while, they are both pleasantly surprised.

“Miss Li’er, I’m really so grateful to you. I feel as if my arm has never been cut off. It’s exactly the same as it was in the past.” Qin De is very excited. It is the same with Fengyuzi. Now that his severed arm has been regenerated, he feels more excited than ever.

Qin Zheng is delighted. He says with loud laughter: “This is great news! This is great news! We must arrange a big celebration for it. People! Quickly go invite Prince Rui’s family to the palace. Also, take the empress, the ladies, the princes and princesses to Hundred Official Pavilion.”

……

In Hundred Official Pavilion,

Supreme Emperor Qin De takes the master seat. Qin Zheng and Fengyuzi take the seats on either side of him. Qin Yu and Qin Feng take the seats right next to them. Everybody sits down along the 2 sides of the long table. This banquet is even much more sumptuous than the previous one. Dishes are brought out one after another unceasingly.

“365 delicacies in the world have been gathered. Let’s enjoy them to our heart’s content, everybody.” Qin Zheng says laughingly.

In this banquet, Li'er is forced to drink quite a lot of wine. After knowing that Qin De's and Fengyuzi's severed arms have been regenerated, Qin Feng is delighted and keeps thanking her. This time, the leading character of the banquet is none other than Li'er. Everyone enjoys the festivities as much as they like.

Only when the night falls is the banquet finished.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion,

"Stop arguing with each other. The leaders of the 2nd, 5th and 6th companies will become the 3 honorary retainers of the Qin clan." Qin Yu gives his judgment directly. Of the 3 he has chosen, 2 are late Yuanying-stage experts and the other is a middle Yuanying-stage expert who can match a late Yuanying-stage expert in power.

The other 7 company leaders present cannot help feeling somewhat disappointed.

Soon after coming back from the Imperial Palace, Qin Yu gathered the 4 guardians and 10 company leaders. The weakest among these 10 company leaders is already at the middle Yuanying stage. To help the Qin clan's members, Qin Yu pondered and decided to choose 3 experts to become honorary protective retainers of the Qin clan.

He had already learned about the order of the Chaotic Astral Ocean so he knew that he had better ask 3 powerful Xiuyaoists to protect the Qin clan and that it would be useless to use more Xiuyaoists than this. Therefore he decided to first select 3 from these 10 company leaders.

The ones chosen by Qin Yu can all ask him to forge a high-grade holy weapon for them each. And they can pick any type of holy weapon they like.

High-grade holy weapons are still attractive to Yuanying-stage experts and Qin Yu has said they only have to serve as honorary retainers for 100 years before getting replaced with another batch. To Xiuyaoists, 100 years is not a long time at all.

“Yes, tower master.”

The 3 chosen experts cannot help getting delighted. Is it not just 100 years? They will only need to practice quietly during this period. As for the task of protecting the Qin clan’s members, given the Qin clan’s power, who would dare to provoke it? Therefore, this is a very easy job for them.

After 100 easy years, they can even obtain a high-grade holy weapon each. Who would not want such a good errand?

“Guardian Yan Rui, immediately dispatch an army of 8000 guards to the Wilderness to search for a black jade case. Remember one thing. The search area is within 100,000 li across the border of the Wilderness. You must not go deeper than that.” Qin Yu orders

solemnly.

Yan Rui is a female, but she is the leader of the Stellar Tower's 8 guardians and is extremely capable and experienced.

"Tower master, if the location of that black jade case is deeper, shall we go for it?" She asks.

"No." A faint cunning smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth. "If you can get that black jade case, that'll be a good thing, but if I you can't, there won't be a problem. Remember, safety first. Right ... I already told the manager of the mansion to go buy some cases made of inky jade. You take and immediately bury them deep in the ground of the Wilderness."

Qin Yu laughs in his mind: "The 9th jade sword, perhaps no leaders will tell the searching Xiuzhenists about this secret. They will only know that they'll have to find a black jade case, but they won't know what kind of jade case it is. And these mortal-made inky jade cases can also be considered black jade cases."

"Yes!"

There is also a tinge of excitement on Yan Rui's face. She certainly understands Qin Yu's meaning. Since she does not have to go deeper than 100,000 li into the Wilderness, the mission of searching in the Wilderness is not very dangerous, so naturally she is happy and relaxed.

……

Qin Yu is lying on a white cloud among the other clouds in the sky, holding a flagon of wine in his hand taking one sip after another. Li'er is sitting with legs crossed on the cloud beside him. A zither has been placed on her legs. She is enjoying playing the zither with eyes closed.

Drinking wine while listening to the music makes Qin Yu feel happy as if he is an immortal.

As the white cloud floats, the zither music comes down from the 9th level of the sky as if it is the sounds of nature.

When the zither music stops, Qin Yu puts the flagon away in an instant and sits up. He says smilingly to Li'er: "Li'er, this time I have to trouble you again, but Xiao Lu is just like my younger sister. I can't bear seeing her live the rest of her life with a severed arm like that. I …"

"All right, don't be so sad." Li'er says with a smile. "How long do we still need to reach Su Yan City?"

"We'll be there soon." Qin Yu immediately accelerates the cloud.

……

At a gate of Su Yan City,

Qin Yu is wearing a blue robe outside, which is something he rarely does. This blue robe is extremely valuable and was personally given to Qin Yu by Qin Zheng. Li'er is also dressed entirely in blue and has a silk belt tied around her slender waist.

The 2 of them enter the city.

With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu finds out Tie Shan's and Xiao Lu's locations, but what his holy sense has discovered stupefies him. Afterwards, he laughs out loud.

"Why are you laughing, Qin Yu?" Li'er asks doubtfully.

Qin Yu says mysteriously: "Follow me." He quickens his pace in an instant. With just 2 or 3 steps, he travels 100 m, but the ordinary people around him simply do not notice anything unusual. This is because he is too fast.

Li'er is still waking slowly. With 2 steps that make her look as if she is floating, she easily follows Qin Yu. It seems her steps can greatly shorten space.

……

In Tang Mansion in Su Yan City,

"Darling."

A white-clad handsome young man is kneeling in the main hall. This young man has red lips and white teeth and is so handsome that he can make women mad about him and men envious of him. This man is none other than the so-called no. 1 calligrapher of the Qin dynasty Tang Yuan, who can casually draw paintings worth thousands of gold sycees.

“You let father-in-law down, didn’t you? Kneel before his altar for 2 entire hours.”

Tang Yuan’s wife, Xiao Lu, says strictly.

Now Xiao Lu is already more than 20 years old and is in the prime of her youth. There is an air of delicacy about her but there is also an amount of heroism on her forehead. Delicacy and heroism are conflicting qualities but they coexist in harmony in Xiao Lu.

In the past, this air of delicacy and heroism attracted Tang Yuan. To court Xiao Lu, he was beaten by Tie Shan 3 times and suffered countless hardships. In the end he was able to win the belle’s heart. However, Xiao Lu adores another brother the most — Qin Yu. After Qin Yu left the Qian Long continent and that battle on the river Wu received widespread attention, she started to put a lot of effort into training, aiming to follow Qin Yu’s example. She reached the Xiantian level 5 years later and now she is already at the middle Xiantian level.

As a gentle, weak scholar who is married to a Xiantian-level heroine, Tang Yuan naturally ... has suffered.

“Xiao Lu, you’re too merciful to Qinglan. Yesterday this disobedient son even went to a brothel with some scoundrels to drink wine. He must kneel at least 6 hours.” A 50 to 60 year old luxurious-looking married woman stares angrily at Tang Yuan.

“Mother ...” Tang Yuan secretly takes a look at his mother but does not see a glimmer of hope.

“Darling...” He then looks at Xiao Lu.

Seeing the pitiful look in his eyes, she cannot help softening a little.

“Tang Qinglan!” A loud shout comes in from outside. A man dressed in military uniform rushes in. There are even 2 guards behind him.

“Ah, brother-in-law.” As soon as Tang Yan sees Tie Shan, he acts like a mouse seeing a cat. He is so frightened that he immediately gets up and runs to Xiao Lu’s back, saying hurriedly: “Save me, darling. Save me, darling. Brother-in-law will kill me.”

Tie Shan’s face is full of anger: “Tang Qinglan, you even dared to go into a brothel again. You let my sister down, didn’t you? This time I won’t let you go before giving you 20 military lashes.”

Lady Tang, who had harsh words for Tang Yuan just moments ago, also says hurriedly: “Commander Tie, you can’t use your

whip. I'll make him kneel for 6 hours, no, 10 hours. But if you give him 20 military lashes, he will be bedridden for a half month."

"Lying on bed is also good. He'll become better-behaved." Tie Shan is boiling with anger.

The Tang clan is influential and is a large clan in Su Yan City, but Tie Shan is the commander of the city's army and a sworn brother of the reigning emperor's younger brother, the Qin clan's 3rd Prince, who took part in that legendary battle on the river Wu.

Therefore, even though the Tang clan is powerful, it will not dare to offend Tie Shan.

"Big brother, kneeling 2 hours is enough for him. He won't dare to make the same mistake." Xiao Lu hastily gets in front of Tang Yuan. She does not like her husband to be hit with a military whip.

"Step aside, Xiao Lu."

"No." Xiao Lu keeps blocking her big brother's way.

Tie Shan is furious, but he cannot use force because, firstly, he hates to hurt his sister, and secondly, he ... is no match for Xiao Lu. Although he has been training assiduously, he is not highly gifted like her at all. There is nothing he can do about this.

"Darling, you're the best." Tang Yuan says while hiding behind Xiao Lu.

“Oh, is a play going on here?” A jocular voice rises.

Everybody is startled and looks outside the hall. They see Qin Yu coming in, with Li’er going behind him.

“Xiao Yu.” Tie Shan opens his eyes so wide that they look like small copper bells.

“Brother Yu.” Xiao Lu’s face is also full of disbelief.

B8C11: Xun Feng, Situ Xue

Qin Yu and Li'er go into the main hall successively.

"Xiao Lu, Tie Shan, what's going on here? Is the gentleman behind you your husband, Xiao Lu?" Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

Xiao Lu looks at Qin Yu. In just a while, she becomes misty-eyed.

After Qin Yu left the Qian Long continent to enter the boundless ocean, nobody knew when he would be able to return or even whether he would return. Xiao Lu was also grieved by Qin Yu's departure and therefore she has been putting her effort into training since then.

"Brother Yu." Xiao Lu suddenly walks up 2 steps and hugs Qin Yu. She can no longer hold back her tears.

Tie Shan's eyes also slightly redden. At the moment this iron man is also extremely excited.

"All right, don't act like a child. Now you're already a wife so you got to be virtuous a bit. Do you understand?" Qin Yu strokes Xiao Lu's shoulders and wipes her tears off. Afterwards he looks at Tang Yuan, asking: "You're Tang Yuan, right? Are you my younger sister's husband?"

Tang Yuan is basically someone who fears nothing, but now he becomes somewhat cautious.

This is because the man before him is Prince Yu of the Qin dynasty, the unprecedented Xiantian external expert of the Qian Long continent, who even became a Xiuzhenist at the age of 20 and who was the winner of that legendary battle on the river Wu.

“Brother-in-law, I am Tang Yuan, courtesy name Qinglan. I am exactly Xiao Lu’s husband.” Tang Yuan calms down in a short while and says courteously. However, he calls Qin Yu ‘brother-in-law’ so the distance between them is immediately shortened.

Qin Yu secretly approves of his behavior.

“Xiao Yu, there wasn’t even a tiny piece of news about you in 10 years. Today we must drink until we’re drunk. Qinglan, I’ll suspend these military lashes for the time being today. You quickly go prepare a nice feast with fine wine. This time I and my brother got to drink to our hearts’ content.” Tie Shan is now very high-spirited.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “Da Shan, today I’ll drink with you until you can’t take it anymore, okay?”

At Qin Yu’s current level, he can drink as much wine as he likes so how can he possibly flinch from drinking?

“Awesome. Tang Qinglan, what are you standing there for? Why

don’t you go make preparations?” Tie Shan suddenly stares at Tang Yuan.

Tang Yuan’s facial expression stiffens. He forces a smile: “This, brother-in-law, just now you said you would suspend the military lashes for the time being, didn’t you? But today is such a day of great happiness because of Prince Yu’s arrival, so could you exempt me from these lashes?”

“Nonsense, quickly go prepare the feast.” Tie Shan says angrily.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “Da Shan, did you become a fool? He doesn’t necessarily have to go prepare the feast himself. Just now that housekeeper went out right after hearing what you had said. Perhaps he went to prepare the feast. Qinglan is playing a trick on you.”

Tang Yuan looks at Qin Yu with a little shock: “Brother-in-law, just now the housekeeper was at the door and your back was facing him, how could you know what he was doing?”

He does not know martial arts and does not even know about the existence of the holy sense.

“Hubby, how can you possibly imagine my brother Yu’s magic power?” Xiao Lu helps Qin Yu answer.

“Magic power?” Qin Yu says with a smile. “When it comes to magic powers, I’m far inferior to my junior sister. Let me

introduce a bit, this lady is my junior sister Li'er." He pulls Li'er's hand then introduces her to everybody. She gives him a look but does not pull her hand back.

After Qin Yu pulled Li'er's hand for the first time, she has not resisted too much when he has pulled her hand again. There is a hint of satisfaction at the bottom of Qin Yu's eyes because his 'plot has succeeded' but too bad … she does not see it.

Li'er nods to everybody with an indifferent smile.

"Sister Li'er, are you really my brother Yu's junior sister?" Xiao Lu looks doubtfully at Qin Yu and Li'er.

"Yan'er." She suddenly says.

A little head sticks out from a corner of the main hall. Those shiny black eyes are extremely cute.

"Yan'er, come here. Quickly greet your uncle." Xiao Lu calls that little boy. This boy is none other than her son Tang Yan, looking just about 3 years old. His hair is combed into an upright bunch and his cheeks are ruddy.

Tang Yan walks towards Qin Yu then looks at Li'er. He turns his little face upwards and asks doubtfully: "Uncle, you just said she had some magic power, didn't you? What is it?"

"Right, what is sister Li'er's magic power?" Xiao Lu also becomes

doubtful.

“She can heal your severed arm.” Qin Yu looks Xiao Lu in the eye and says slowly.

Xiao Lu, Tang Yuan, lady Tang and Tie Shan are all dumbfounded.

……

3 days later, Qin Yu, Li’er, Xiao Lu, Tang Yuan and Tie Shan are walking on the streets of Su Yan City.

“Da Shan, how do you feel about being the commander of this Su Yan City?” Qin Yu asks smilingly.

Tie Shan thinks for a while and says: “I feel so-so. It’s just that dealing with the children of some officials is a little troublesome. But it feels pretty good when I eat and drink with those brothers of mine. Xiao Yu, you’ve seen my robust, good-natured son, he’s very strong, right?”

“Yeah, he’s unusually strong. He’s so young but he can already drink wine.” Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile.

Suddenly his face changes color. Then he gives a faint smile.

“Tie Shan, this Su Yan City has a young man who is fond of

holding a folding fan, about 25 or 26 years old and quite cute and handsome, right? There's a small plait at the back of his head." Qin Yu asks Tie Shan.

The latter says with a 'humph': "Yeah, it certainly does. This is our Su Yan City's governor's son, who belongs to the same gang as this Tang Qinglan fella."

"Brother Ziyou?" Tang Yuan looks doubtfully at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu says with a nod: "Tang Yuan, this friend of yours will most likely lose his little life because ... he's annoyed someone he shouldn't annoy."

.....

Xun Feng, son of Su Yan City's governor, likes to have many romantic relationships with women so he and Tang Yuan are compatible. He occasionally dallies with women of good families, but he does this for harmless fun only and has never really exploited them.

Today, Xun Feng and several male servants are taking a stroll on the main streets.

"Wow, what a beauty, what a beauty. I've fallen in love with her." He looks at a nearby woman, feeling his heart pounding in his chest.

The woman ahead of him is dressed entirely in purple with no traces of a smile on her face. There is an extremely grim air about her, but because her facial features can be considered perfect, people will think that she is an ice queen. Her purple lips even add to her lordly, frosty air.

“Young lady, I am Xun Feng, Xun Ziyou.” Xun Feng goes forwards and says with a smiling expression he considers the friendliest.

“Get lost.”

The purple-clad woman says with an expressionless face. Her eyes flash with coldness.

Xun Feng is startled. He cannot help feeling somewhat embarrassed. But he has an unusually thick skin so he continues to say with a smile: “Young lady, I am very familiar with Su Yan City and its every corner. If you want to go somewhere for a stroll, I will definitely be the best tour guide.”

The purple-clad woman’s eyes suddenly turn eerily grim.

“Oh my, brother Ziyou, since when have you become so polite in chasing a beauty? Beautiful lady … I am Wang Shan of Su Yan City’s Wang clan. Why don’t you follow me to the Wang clan to look around a bit?” A slightly sharp voice rises.

At the same time, 2 henchmen go towards this purple-clad

woman to grab her.

Wang Shan is different from Xun Feng. Xun Feng play jokes on women at the most, but Wang Shan even abducts them.

“All of you … die!”

The purple-clad woman’s eyes radiate coldness. All of a sudden, her body shoots various rays of light into her vicinity. The 2 henchmen of the Wang clan closest to her are broken into pieces in the blink of an eye. Xun Feng cannot help secretly getting shocked by this. Given his puny power, he simply cannot dodge at all.

“Miss Situ, if you want to kill someone in my Qin dynasty, at least you have to tell me about it first.”

Qin Yu appears in front of Xun Feng immediately as if using teleportation. The rays of light the purple-clad woman shoots towards the place where Qin Yu is standing are easily blocked by him.

“Ah!” As for Wang Shan in another direction, just like his servants, he is reduced to pieces. His blood is all over the ground.

Xun Feng’s face turns very white and is full of disbelief. He never thought that this frosty beauty was such a deadly god.

The purple-clad beautiful woman gives Qin Yu a look. The corners of her mouth slightly curve upwards, which is a rare sight.

It is possible that she considers this action smiling.

“Tower master Qin Yu.” The woman’s manner is fairly polite.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “Miss Situ, why are you taking a stroll on the streets of Su Yan City alone instead of staying with brother Yi Da? This brat has some connections with my younger sister’s husband so I certainly can’t watch him die.”

This purple-clad beautiful woman is none other than Situ Xue, one of the 3 leaders of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon.

“Since tower master Qin Yu has got into action, I’ll spare this brat this time.” Situ Xue casts a glance at Xun Feng then looks at Qin Yu, saying: “Tower master Qin Yu, both Yi Da and Jiao Jiu are in Su Yan City. Perhaps they are in a certain place of the city now.”

Qin Yu nods his head.

“Brother Ziyou.” Tang Yuan has finally run to the scene from the distance.

Just now, Qin Yu, Tang Yuan and the others were 1 km away from Xun Feng. However, to Qin Yu, this distance can be covered in one step and in an instant, so naturally he was able to save Xun Feng’s life in the nick of time.

“Qinglan, they, they and Wang Shan have all been reduced to pieces.” At the moment, Xun Feng’s heart is still pounding.

Seeing this scene and noticing the acquaintanceship between Qin Yu and that purple-clad beautiful woman, Tang Yuan concludes that she is probably also a Xiuzhenist. He immediately tells Xun Feng: “Brother Ziyou, you must have a death wish. Why did you provoke her?”

Xun Feng takes a deep breath then looks at Situ Xue and says in a low voice: “Qinglan, I think … I’m in love with her.” He thinks that nobody can hear him when he talks in such a low voice, but right after he said so —

Qin Yu suddenly turns around and looks at Xun Feng with amazement. Situ Xue also looks at Xun Feng. At the same time, her expression becomes very strange.

“This brat …” Qin Yu does not know what to say for the moment.

Situ Xue is the no. 1 she-devil in the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and an early Kongming-stage Xiumoist, no less! Even Qin Yu is only about as powerful as she is, yet now an ordinary brat has fallen for such a top expert of the Xiumo path …

“What a madcap.” A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu’s mouth.

Seeing Qin Yu and Situ Xue looking at him in such a manner, Xun Feng thinks about their magic powers just now and figures out that his words have most likely been heard by them. His thinking is already known to them, but he unexpectedly raises his head and

looks straight at Situ Xue.

"Are you Miss Situ?" Xun Feng says smilingly. He still remembers what Qin Yu and Situ Xue just said to each other.

Situ Xue, however, says nothing, her eyes still ice-cold.

"I am Xun Feng, Xun Ziyou. Miss Situ, I sincerely like you. But ... love must come from both sides. I definitely will not bother you. As long as you remember that Su Yan City has a man called Xun Ziyou who likes you, it is enough for me."

There is a calm, amiable smile on Xun Feng's face.

"Ha-ha ... Situ Xue, someone even likes you? Good Heavens! Did the sun rise in the west today?" A muscular man comes rushing then looks at Xun Feng and says: "Brat, do you want me to tell you how old this Miss Situ is? Ha-ha ..."

"Jiao Jiu." Situ Xue makes a wave of her hand. A purple electric spark shoots out.

Jiao Jiu makes a wave of his hand. A crescent-moon-shaped light shoots out and collides with that purple electric spark. They then both dissipate.

"Situ, we've been friends for so many years, today someone openly said he loved you so I'm also happy for you." Jiao Jiu then says laughingly to Xun Feng: "Brat, let me tell you something. This

year, your Miss Situ is already — ah, Situ Xue, can you let me finish what I'm saying?"

Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue exchange a blow.

Situ Xue looks at Jiao Jiu with grim eyes: "Shut your mouth a bit, or … today I'll fight you to the death."

Jiao Jiu is startled. He immediately stops talking.

"Situ, you and Jiao Jiu have fought each other for so many years, but you've never said you would fight him to the death before. Now … you say so because of a mortal. Could it be …" A purple-haired man appears with a hint of mockery.

He looks handsomely evil and strange!

Situ Xue frowns but says nothing. After all, this man is Dungeon King Yi Da, a late Kongming stage expert for whom she is definitely no match.

"Tower master Qin Yu." Yi Da looks at Qin Yu and slightly nods.

"Brother Yi Da." Qin Yu also nods. At this moment, various groups of city guards rush to the scene. Qin Yu immediately tells Tie Shan on one side: "Da Shan, casually handle these dead people a bit. You don't have to care much about this matter."

Tie Shan also knows that the people in front of him are no ordinary. He nods without delay then orders the guards to deal with the shattered corpses in the surroundings.

“Brother Yi Da, let’s go to that restaurant for a nice chat.” Qin Yu says enthusiastically.

“After you.” Yi Da nods.

Immediately, Qin Yu, Yi Da, Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu and Li’er all head for that restaurant.

“Get a grip, Ziyou. That Situ Xue is no ordinary person. Quit dreaming, will you?” Tang Yuan says solemnly at once. Because of her relationship with Qin Yu, Xiao Lu knows about Xiuzhenist-related matters, and naturally Tang Yuan has learned about some of them from her. As a result, he can guess Situ Xue’s identity.

Xun Feng, however, says resolutely with a shake of his head: “No, Qinglan, at that time Xiao Lu was a Xiantian expert, but you chased her in the same way, didn’t you?”

“I was different, definitely different.” When Tang Yuan has just said these words, suddenly —

A fierce wind appears on the calm street. This strange fierce wind stops in an instant. In the end, Xun Feng, Tang Yuan and the others see a scene that stupefies them. Not far ahead of them, more than 10 have appeared out of thin air during the short period

between the appearance and disappearance of the wind.

“All of you stay here. I’ll go meet with Dungeon King.” One of these people tells the others.

B8C12: 10 *years*

On the 2nd floor of the restaurant, there are only the people like Qin Yu and Yi Da because the other customers here have been driven away.

“Brother Yi Da, your method was a little too fierce. Could it be you don’t know how to use money?” Qin Yu looks at what previously was a huge colorful painted rock used as a decoration for the restaurant. The huge rock has been transformed into a mass of frozen liquid. Just now Yi Da put his hand on the rock. It melted instantly, but in just a while, that liquefied rock unexpectedly solidified completely.

Afterwards, Yi Da cast a glance at everybody in the surroundings, and all of those customers went downstairs very quickly.

“Money?” Yi Da gives an indifferent smile then chooses a seat directly and sits down. He points at the opposite seat and says to Qin Yu: “Take a seat.” Qin Yu sits down in front of Yi Da as he was told while Li’er sits down at another table on one side.

“Brother Yi Da, you’ve been staying on the Qian Long continent for some time, have you achieved any results?” Qin Yu holds a goblet up, pours wine and drinks by himself. He simply does not care about Yi Da.

Yi Da makes a wave of his hand. A flagon flies over from one side. He also pours wine and drinks by himself, saying: “Results? The

forces your Stellar Tower sent over here are second only to the Penglai Immortal Region's men in number. If you haven't got any results, how could I have?"

"Who says I haven't got any results?" Qin Yu says smilingly.

"Oh?" Yi Da looks at Qin Yu. "You've found the 9th jade sword?"

Qin Yu says with a shake of his head: "I haven't. It was just a black jade case." Yi Da immediately focuses his attention. Qin Yu however says with a sigh: "Too bad, that black jade case wasn't the one containing the 9th jade sword."

"There are very many black jade cases in the Wilderness?" Yi Da slightly frowns.

In his opinion, the immense Wilderness possibly has quite a few natural forging materials, but black jade cases are not something that can be created by nature. The only explanation for these kinds of things appearing in the Wilderness is that someone made them out of boredom and then put them in the Wilderness.

Yi Da does not know who could have done such a nonsensical thing.

"Of course not many." Qin Yu says with certainty. But he thinks in his mind: "There are only 7 or 8 of them."

Yi Da gives a rare faint smile: "You were just unlucky. If my men

find a black jade case, it'll definitely have the 9th jade sword. Do you believe me or not?"

"I don't." Qin Yu looks him in the eye.

"Just wait for a while, my men are coming here." Yi Da says smilingly. He has already received a message from his subordinates that says they have obtained a black jade case with even a restrictive spell on it, so naturally he is delighted inwardly. He is not afraid of Qin Yu snatching it either because Qin Yu is less powerful than he is.

"Oh, you're so confident, brother Yi Da." Qin Yu slowly drinks wine while waiting.

"Dungeon King."

A silhouette rushes up the 2nd floor then immediately gets down on one knee. But he slightly hesitates when he sees Qin Yu.

"Tower master Qin Yu is no outsider. Just tell me everything." Yi Da says indifferently. That subordinate reaches out a hand without delay and a black jade case flies straight out from his storage bracelet. With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu knows that this is none other than … one of his fake black jade cases.

As for the restrictive spell on the black jade case, he himself told Yan Rui to cast it.

Yi Da shoots a beam of light from his hand straight at that black jade case. However, that restrictive spell is broken surprisingly easily. Yi Da's face changes color at once. He has obtained black jade cases before so naturally he knows how difficult it is to get rid of a case's Dust Removing Spell.

"Brother Yi Da, didn't you say if your men got a black jade case, it'd definitely contain the 9th jade sword? Let's open it to take a look." Qin Yu says smilingly on one side.

With a cold humph, Yi Da immediately throws that black jade case on the floor. A bang is heard and the black jade case is broken into a good number of pieces.

Inky jade is an ordinary kind of jade and Yan Rui's restrictive spell has been removed by Yi Da so the black jade case is shattered instantly when Yi Da throws it on the floor in anger. A piece of paper then floats out from inside the shattered black jade case. It says 'Inky jade case, made of high-grade inky jade, worth 100 silver sycees'.

"Brother Yi Da, this is ..." Qin Yu fakes a very shocked expression.

Yi Da says with several cold laughs: "I wonder who the fella that played this stupid trick on us is. Judging from everybody's character, perhaps it's that damned Azure Dragon. He likes to fool around the most."

"Overlord Azure Dragon? This is impossible, right?" Qin Yu says

in justification of Azure Dragon.

“Impossible?” In his mind, Yi Da is furious with the individual who fooled him using that fake black jade case. “You’ve only known Azure Dragon for a short time. He likes to butt in other people’s business the most and also likes to make fools of people. He usually plays tricks on people and messes up their situations.” Yi Da has suffered at the hands of Azure Dragon not only once.

Qin Yu recalls for a while and finds that Azure Dragon indeed likes to have fun and stir things up. Too bad for Azure Dragon, he has been made a scapegoat for Qin Yu.

……

The Wilderness’s surface area is too massive while the target of the search is a small black jade case so naturally everybody has to search carefully and slowly. Therefore, even though holy senses are used, an extremely great amount of time will still be needed.

However, Qin Yu is very satisfied with how he passes the days. When he does not meditate or practice, he often plays chess with Li’er, or to be exact, gets thrashed by Li’er in chess, or chats with his relatives. He spends even more time visiting various big cities and scenic places on the Qian Long continent with Li’er.

Month after month, year after year …

The relationship between Qin Yu and Li’er also becomes better

and better, but they never talk about who they love and are somewhat ignorant of each other's feelings. They also do not really care when their relatives joke about them. However ... their juniors, that is, some princes, eventually begin to chase girls.

.....

It has been 10 years.

10 whole years has passed. During this period of time, the 6 powers have mobilized over 10,000 troops each to search the Wilderness carefully and slowly. The progress has naturally been slow because they all want to carry out a thorough search. However, after 10 years of hard work, the search area has still expanded to the 1 million li mark in the Wilderness.

Because of the order Qin Yu gave in the past, the Stellar Tower's forces have never gone more than 100,000 li into the Wilderness to reach deeper places.

The demonic beasts of the Wilderness are very formidable, exceptionally formidable.

In the process of going deep into the Wilderness, the other 5 powers' forces have all suffered some losses, but the Stellar Tower's forces have never gone deep so nothing bad has happened to them. However, the strangest thing is that, 3 years ago, all of the demonic beasts with some achievements in practice suddenly disappeared. Every power's forces have failed to find a single Jindan stage demonic beast in the Wilderness ever since.

Strange.

This is very strange. There are still quite a lot of demonic beasts in the Wilderness but why did so many Jindan stage ones all disappear? Where did they actually go?

This has been a major headache to the other 5 powers, but Qin Yu simply has not cared. Instead, he has been learning to play the flute and has occasionally performed it together with Li'er playing the zither. Somehow, even though Qin Yu has been learning the flute for several years, his skill is still far inferior to Li'er's zither skill.

His chess skill is not as good as Li'er's, as is his flute skill compared to her zither skill, but he does not mind at all. He keeps playing chess with her and playing the flute in concert with her zither.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion, Qin Yu and a young man are sitting face-to-face.

"Let me tell you something, 3rd Uncle. It's been 10 years but you and Aunt Li'er are still the same whereas this nephew of yours will marry the crown princess soon." The crown prince of the Qin dynasty Qin Guan says.

Qin Yu is astounded.

Then he immediately says with a smile: “You little brat, you’re not big enough. Your 3rd Uncle’s business is none of your concern.” In fact Qin Guan is not little as he is already 18 years old. On the Qian Long continent, where one can undergo the ceremony of adulthood at age 16, an 18-year-old getting married is nothing special.

“3rd Uncle, it’s not that I’m little, but that you’re too big. You’re so big but you’re still single.” Qin Guan says discontentedly.

All of a sudden, Li’er comes over from the distance, holding a small salver with some bunches of grapes on it. She puts the salver down on the table: “Eat the grapes, Qin Yu. It took me some time to choose them. I already washed them carefully.”

Qin Yu begins to eat the grapes very happily without delay.

“Big brother.” Hei Yu also flies over.

“What’s the matter, Xiao Hei? Don’t steal. These are the grapes Li’er gave me.” Hei Yu opens his mouth and swallows 7 or 8 grapes at a gulp, which makes Qin Yu very worried.

Hei Yu gives a smile: “Big brother, I’m going to tell you a delightful thing.”

“Oh, a delightful thing? What is it?” Qin Yu looks at Hei Yu very

curiously. The latter says proudly: “I’m … going to face the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation a half year later!”

“Really?” Qin Yu is astonished.

“Of course it is. But, big brother, Hou Fei already went through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation several years ago, and my power is even weaker than yours, why do I now have to undergo the tribulation earlier than you?” Hei Yu says doubtfully.

In the Stellar Tower, Hou Fei is now the most powerful. By contrast, Qin Yu has yet to sense when his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation comes.

Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile: “Who knows? In theory I should have already reached the peak of the late Meteor stage 10 years ago, but I’ve always been unable to sense the arrival of my 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation ever since. However … this is not something that can be forced.”

During the past 10 years of Qin Yu’s stay on the Qian Long continent, Uncle Lan once came to his place. Qin Yu asked why he had been unable to feel the arrival of the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, because, after all, even Hou Fei had passed this tribulation. However, Uncle Lan only told him not to worry and not to care about it either.

Although Qin Yu has not gone through the tribulation, his soul level has been improving rapidly.

Thanks to staying together with Li'er for 10 years, his soul has now almost reached the early Kongming stage. It should be known that as the soul improves, the difficulty of improving it also increases a lot. Qin Yu has been able to reach his current soul level not only because of the Meteoric Tear, but also because of Li'er's zither music.

Li'er says smilingly: "This is not something that can be forced. There must be reason for the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation to come so slowly. Your power was already enough long ago, and your soul is even at a far superior level than your power, so in theory it'll come soon."

"All right, it's useless to worry." Qin Yu says in an unconcerned manner.

Suddenly he notices something. With a turn of his hand, a transmitter appears. Right after Qin Yu makes a holy sense sweep, his faces changes color greatly.

"What happened, big brother?" Xiao Hei asks immediately.

Qin Yu says slowly with a deep frown: "Azure Dragon's forces of more than 10,000 in total have been annihilated." Recalling that message Azure Dragon sent him, he has a feeling that perhaps his quiet life can no longer continue.

B8C13: Black city

At a place more than 2 million li deep into the Wilderness on the Qian Long continent,

There is a Dragon Rocky lion that is dark red from head to toe, over 100 m long, several tens meters tall and covered entirely in red-rock-like armor. His neck even has 6 thick, sharp spines and his head has a golden horn.

At the moment, the Dragon Rocky lion Qin Yu once met is rushing about in all directions extremely fast with peerless ferocity, causing loud rumblings in the process —

Even high-grade flying sword cannot penetrate his rocky armor, which is several meters thick. “Roar ~~~” The Dragon Rocky lion roars. His golden single horn is flashing nonstop with a frightening light. Flying swords are shattered, miserable cries are heard continuously, heads are sent flying, limbs are severed, flesh fragments are scattered and blood flies up in the air wherever that dark red blur goes.

“Divine beast, it’s a divine beast. Quickly run!”

A Dongxu stage guardian of the Azure Dragon Palace shouts loudly. Now his expression is ferocious, but there is terror in his eyes.

……

In terms of volume, there is a beast even more terrifying than the Dragon Rocky lion — a Nine-Headed snake, or to be exact, it should be called a Nine-Headed dragon. This Nine-Headed snake is more than 100 m long and the most important thing is that each of his 9 heads is 10-odd m long.

When the 9 heads attack in all directions together, they are even more frighteningly destructive than the Dragon Rocky lion.

Hissing ~~~

The Nine-Headed snake glances coldly at the leader of this over 10,000 strong army of the Azure Dragon Palace, a middle Dongxu stage guardian, with his grim eyes. One of his 10-odd m long necks then turns into a blur and swings at that guardian.

Clack ~~

The middle Dongxu stage guardian dies miserably on the spot without being able to resist at all.

The 9 long snake heads then attack in all directions. The tail of the snake is swung horizontally, smashing Xiuyaoists' bodies wherever it goes. Even a Dongxu stage expert's flying sword can only leave a white mark on the body of this Nine-Headed snake at most.

.....

Meanwhile, several tens thousand other demonic beasts have formed a complete blockade. The over 10,000 Xiuyaoists from the Azure Dragon Palace have been encircled. None of them can escape now because inside they are being massacred by divine beasts while outside they are being surrounded and exterminated by countless demonic beasts.

In only less than one hour, the forces Azure Dragon mustered have been annihilated.

……

With a movement of his body, the Nine-Headed snake turns into a 3 m tall lanky man. Only this man has 9 snake heads, looking very frightening.

After going through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, divine beasts can transform to look like humans, except for their heads, which remain unchanged. This is called ‘half humanization’. Only after overcoming the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation can they take complete human forms. This Nine-Headed snake is an extremely formidable divine beast and his power has surpassed the Dongxu stage.

“Lord Xue, the Azure Dragon Palace’s forces have been destroyed.”

Nine-Headed snake stands still and says respectfully.

Ahead of him, there is unexpectedly ... a snow-white cat, a cute snow-white kitten. However this kitten's eyes are golden. At this moment, the snowy kitten nods and says: "Nine-Headed, remember that whoever dares to intrude even half a centimeter must be killed."

"Yes, Lord Xue." Nine-Headed snake answers respectfully, not daring to hesitate in the least.

The snowy kitten nods its head: "Nine-Headed, I have to go report this matter to Overlord. You arrange someone to deal with the corpses a bit." After saying so, the kitten makes a movement with its body. In an instant, a white, icy gust of wind rises within several tens meters of it and the cat also disappears.

Only after Nine-Headed snake sees the snowy cat disappear does he let out a long breath.

The snowy cat's power is simply not something he can imagine. And just thinking about the 'Overlord' mentioned by the cat terrifies him.

.....

Several tens thousand li away from the place where 10,000 subordinates of Azure Dragon were killed, there is a quiet deep cave which goes into the ground vertically. Nobody knows how deep this cave is.

“Ah ~~~”

Anguished cries keep echoing in the cave until they come out.

The faces of all the members of the 2 groups outside the cave change color greatly. The 2 leaders take out a transmitter each and message the members in charge in the cave. However, they get no replies regardless of how many messages they send.

One message is sent after another, but none of the members who entered the cave answers.

“Men from the Penglai Immortal Region listen. This quiet deep cave was found by our Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon first. If you hadn’t vied with us by sending several thousand men down, why would our Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon have suffered such huge losses? I’m going to report this to Dungeon King.”

The leader of the group from the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, a black-robed old man, shouts to the leader of the group from the Penglai Immortal Region, a blue-gowned juvenile.

That blue-gowned juvenile says with a cold laugh: “You found it first? It should be my man who discovered this secret place first but your men killed him to silence him. Luckily he had already sent a message, or else we still didn’t know. This time you are to blame for my Penglai Immortal Region losing several thousand men.”

In just a while, these groups have lost more than a third of their power.

The black-robed old man and the blue-gowned juvenile both feel that they cannot account for this so they put the blame on each other.

The black-robed old man says with a cold laugh: “Men from your Penglai Immortal Region are pretty good at lying. All of you are very hypocritical. I won’t waste time talking to you anymore. I’m going to report this to Dungeon King.” He immediately begins to send another message through the transmitter in his hand.

The blue-gowned juvenile also sends another message.

……

In a residence in a small town of the Qin dynasty near the Wilderness,

The leaders of the 6 powers from the overseas Xiuzhen world are gathering here. Searching for that black jade case in the Wilderness is the job of their subordinates. All along, these high-ranking leaders have been strolling about the Qian Long continent to relieve boredom or practicing quietly.

However, now all of them are here.

In just a few days, Azure Dragon's forces of more than 10,000 have been exterminated while the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon have both lost a third of their men. Such heavy losses never occurred during the 10 previous years, so the 6 big leaders have been shocked by them.

There are 6 thrones.

Qin Yu is sitting in one of them. Hou Fei and Hei Yu are standing behind him. The other 5 seats have been taken by Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Di Long, Reverend Yan Xu and Dungeon King Yi Da. At the moment, the atmosphere in the house is a bit oppressive.

"What happened, Azure Dragon? How did all of your subordinates die with not even one escaping?" Old Freak Three-Eyed is still in disbelief.

Azure Dragon lets out a sigh. There is, however, very little sadness in his eyes. After all, the forces sent to carry out the search this time all lived near the Qian Long continent and the core forces of his Azure Dragon Palace have not been used yet so he does not really mind after these forces were wiped out. However, from now on, he cannot have anybody on the Qian Long continent search for the black jade case for him.

"Now my forces are all gone so I'll tell you this piece of info. After going more than 2 million li into the Wilderness, you'll see a huge black city with at least several hundred thousand Xiuyaoists inside." Azure Dragon says positively.

The face of everybody present changes color.

Several hundred thousand Xiuyaoists? Even though any of the 6 powers has more subordinates than this, the Wilderness is not their headquarters. They only have a little more than 10,000 subordinates here.

“The forces inside the black city are just a portion. The area outside the city is several tens times larger than the city. This area is full of Xiuyaoists and all of them have at least reached the Jindan stage. Their number even surpasses a million.” Azure Dragon says very solemnly.

Qin Yu and the others all draw a cold breath.

Over a million?

This is perhaps an imaginary number but all of them can see very clearly that the area around that black city must be part of the city’s real power. Such a power with probably 2 to 3 million subordinates is definitely not weaker than the Azure Dragon Palace.

“Then how did your subordinates die?” Old Freak Three-Eyed asks.

However, in their mind, everybody has figured out that they were most likely annihilated by that enormous power.

“That day, a guardian of my Azure Dragon Palace was leading his subordinates searching carefully for traces of that black jade case. They then arrived in that area. A local little Jindan stage Xiuyaoist unexpectedly told my subordinates that whoever entered this area should be killed.” There is a tinge of annoyance on Azure Dragon’s face.

Who is Azure Dragon? Since when have other people been able to treat him this way?

Moreover, there is even the dragon clan behind him so naturally he was not frightened.

“I told my subordinates to only search for the black jade case and not to hurt anybody for no reason.” Azure Dragon suddenly says with fury: “Who could have thought that soon after they advanced, they would be completely surrounded by countless Xiuyaoists and even divine beasts would appear at the same time. So, in just a while, my forces were all gone.”

Everybody remains silent for a long time.

“Everybody, do you still remember a strange thing about the Wilderness?” Qin Yu suddenly says.

Reverend Yan Xu and the others all look at him. Qin Yu says smilingly: “Originally, we could see demonic beasts when going 100 li into the Wilderness. But after we started the search, though we encountered demonic beasts in the beginning and lost quite a

few troops because of this, later we didn't see a single demonic beast. Everybody, do you still remember?"

"Indeed." Di Long says solemnly with a nod. "We went in 2 million li but we didn't see a single demonic beast. Now looks like … that black city is a certain power. Perhaps it ordered all demonic beasts directly to gather around the city and not to clash with us."

"Humph."

Standing behind Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian gives a cold humph. "That city is very powerful. Its Xiuyaoists can already match the Azure Dragon Palace in number. We didn't send many troops to this place at all, so why would the power in that city have feared us? Why would it have wanted every demonic beast under it to gather around that city?"

"Fear? Does reluctance to clash with us definitely mean fear? You Xiuxianists' intelligence is so low." Yi Da says with a cold smile.

"Yi Da!" Reverend Huo Tian is furious. "Don't go over the line. This time the Penglai Immortal Region's men discovered that quiet deep cave first, but your men killed them to hide it from us and monopolize it. Humph, you've gone overboard."

Yi Da says nothing. But Jiao Jiu beside him laughs out loud: "Huo Tian, you're still such an arsehole."

"Where's Miss Situ?" Qin Yu suddenly asks with a smile.

He is amused thinking about her. That Xun Feng of Su Yan City has unexpectedly been chasing her with sincerity and perseverance. Situ Xue has naturally been annoyed by this, but Qin Yu helped him so she promised not to take his life.

Because of Situ Xue, Xun Feng has been bustling about for the past 10 years, but ...

If he is like a deliberate fallen flower, then she is like a passionless running stream. She feels weird and uncomfortable because a man pursues her, but she is an early Kongming stage Xiumoist after all, how can she possibly accept a mortal's feeling for her?

"Situ? She's in the Wilderness." Yi Da suddenly bites his lip, causing his blood to ooze out.

Azure Dragon frowns. Those who are familiar with Yi Da all know that, when bites his lip, he has made an important decision. Azure Dragon says smilingly at once: "That quiet deep cave is just a dangerous place, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu. Do you think you should fight over it like this?"

Yi Da suddenly says: "I've got something to tell everybody. The 9th jade sword is most likely in that cave. However, this cave is even much more dangerous than the places where the other 8 swords were kept."

The 9 jade swords were originally kept in 9 different places.

Every place is more dangerous than the previous one, and the 9th place is the most dangerous.

"How can you be sure?" Old Freak Three-Eyed says doubtfully. "Impossible … you're plotting something, right?"

Yi Da says with a cold laugh: "Three-Eyed, I've given you some face by telling you this info, but you even doubt me. Then you should just stay home. Situ Xue personally sent me this info. She discovered that this quiet deep cave had that familiar aura."

Familiar aura?

Everybody knows what that familiar aura is.

Of course it is the aura of the immortal that left behind the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, a place with a lot of treasures. Given Situ Xue's status, naturally she has seen the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon's black jade cases. In the past, Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu even joined forces to get rid of the Dust Removing Spells of those cases.

Immediately, everybody no longer has any doubts.

"Tomorrow my Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon's men are going to set off for that quiet deep cave. As for whether any of you will go or not, I just don't care." The corners of Yi Da's mouth curve up. A faint smile that is both grim and evil appears on his face.

“Go, of course I’ll go. If I don’t go take a look, I’ll be very disappointed. After all, I’ve put so much effort into this.” Azure Dragon is the first to say. On one side, Old Freak Three-Eyed also says: “Azure Dragon will go so I’ll certainly go. I must obtain this 9th jade sword.”

Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly: “My Penglai Immortal Region’s men found this cave first so I’ll surely go.”

“Since you will all go, my Nine Demons Hall will go as well. But … you must not forget that this cave has already killed several thousand men of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon and the Penglai Immortal Region each. It’s definitely not a nice place.” Di Long folds his arms before his chest and says with a smile.

Qin Yu stands up, turns around and starts to leave.

“Everybody, tomorrow my Stellar Tower will go with you. But … don’t forget that mysterious city. Why did it want all Xiuyaoists to gather around the city?” When he finishes talking, he has already left.

Hou Fei, carrying his black stick on his shoulder, and Hei Yu follow Qin Yu to also leave.

B8C14: Danger zone

In a pitch-black space, a pair of blood-red eyes are the only things visible.

Suddenly, a small white area appears in this space. It is none other than that snowy cat.

In an instant, the snowy cat transforms into a cat-headed woman, looking like a catwoman. She is now wearing snow-white tight-fitting clothes, revealing the extremely sexy curves of her body. This snowy cat is also a divine beast, a top-class being among demonic beasts. The snowy cat says very respectfully: “Overlord.”

That pair of blood-red eyes looks at her: “Xiao Xue, Dragon Rocky’s and Hong Luan’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations will come soon, won’t they?”

“Overlord, Hong Luan’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation will come 3 months later, but Dragon Rocky is still unable to sense his tribulation.” The snowy cat says respectfully.

“Have you dealt with the Azure Dragon Palace’s forces completely?”

The snowy cat gives a smile. Her golden pupils flash with a tinge of blood-red: “Overlord, all of them have been dealt with. No one was spared.”

“Very well …”

The blood-red eyes suddenly shut, thus disappearing in this pitch-black space.

……

The Immense Wilderness is vast.

The high echelons of the 6 powers are going forwards into the Wilderness extremely fast together. At the same time, the leaders order the forces near that quiet deep cave to gather at the entrance of the cave. These several tens individuals are the top figures of the 6 powers so naturally their speeds are extremely fast.

Hou Fei’s black stick has been resized and now it is as thick as a tree. Sitting on the black stick, Hou Fei says laughingly to Qin Yu: “Big brother, you’re really formidable. This time sis Li’er also wanted to go to broaden her horizons but you were even able to persuade her to stay in the mansion.”

A faint smile appears on Qin Yu’s face.

This time everybody wants to go deep into the Wilderness to explore that quiet deep cave. When Li’er knew about this, she also wanted to follow Qin Yu to make an exploration of the cave. Qin Yu knows that she has magic powers, but her personal power is too weak and, moreover, this quiet deep cave is too dangerous so he

tried every means to eventually succeed in dissuading her.

Therefore, the 3 masters are the only members of the Stellar Tower who left for that quiet deep cave this time.

“Monkey, big brother did so for sis Li’er’s benefit.” Hei Yu’s voice rises.

Hou Fei says while shaking his head: “How could I not know? But … there’s absolutely no need for big brother to worry about sis Li’er’s safety. Uncle Lan cares about her the most so how can she possibly not have life-saving treasures?” Hou Fei is totally confident.

Qin Yu gives a smile.

He does not want to let Li’er take a risk under any circumstances.

In the Wilderness, mountain ranges and ravines are everywhere. And huge trees which are hundreds or thousands of zhang tall can also be seen. Various demonic beasts that are yet to reach the Jindan stage keep roaring wantonly. Everybody is piercing through the sky extremely fast, heading east straight.

After going for several days, Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu and the others finally arrive at the location of the quiet deep cave.

By now, the forces of the powers have already gathered here,

except for the Stellar Tower's and the Azure Dragon Palace's forces. The Azure Dragon Palace's forces are not here because they were already wiped out and the Stellar Tower's forces are not here because they are staying in the outermost 100,000 li area. Given those common guards' power, they simply cannot come here in time even if they want.

The forces from the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Blue Water Mansion and the Nine Demons Hall all salute their respective leaders.

That quiet deep cave is in a valley in a continuous mountain range. It has an opening of 10-odd m in diameter and is fathomless. At the moment, that valley is full of standing people. The experts like Azure Dragon are standing beside the cave.

"This quiet deep cave really has the aura left by that immortal. Holy senses are totally useless here so we can only rely on our eyes." Azure Dragon now no longer has any doubts. Before talking, he had already set up a restrictive spell around them to prevent the subordinates in the surroundings from hearing what they were going to say.

The others also nod.

They have certainly discovered the mysterious thing about this quiet deep cave and that familiar aura.

Reverend Yan Xu says loudly: "Everybody, this quiet deep cave seems very likely to be the place where the 9th jade sword is kept.

Now we have to explore the cave to see how deep it is. Let's discuss carefully whether we should explore it individually or explore it together."

"Ha-ha, I don't have an opinion. Now, except for Teng Shan, I've got no subordinates." Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says.

Qin Yu also nods his head: "The 4 of you just discuss with each other. My Stellar Tower's forces are still on the border of the Wilderness and simply can't come here. I'm the same as Overlord Azure Dragon. You can decide how to carry out the exploration by yourselves."

Reverend Yan Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Di Long and Yi Da remain silent for a while.

"Let's go down with 1000 men each and use them as a tool to learn more about the way as we go." Yi Da says coldly.

The other 3 ponder a little bit then nod their heads.

They also know that those ordinary subordinates of theirs, who are mostly at the Jindan stage in power, will have very little hope of surviving in this keeping place of the 9th jade sword.

"All right, as this is the case, let's gather your forces, everybody. We'll start entering this quiet deep cave one hour later." Azure Dragon says immediately. The others also agree with him. Qin Yu, however, gives that cave a look.

It is pitch-black and bottomless.

Nobody knows what there are inside.

An hour later, the other 4 powers fly into the cave successively bringing along 1000 ordinary Xiuzhenists apiece. But Qin Yu and Azure Dragon go into the cave with just a few experts. The cores of the 6 superpowers go in the center of the group, led and followed by ordinary Xiuzhenists.

“This quiet deep cave is unusually dark.” Azure Dragon says with a cold humph. “Even with my vision, I can only see as far as several tens meters down.”

Qin Yu says with a smile: “You’re already really formidable, Overlord Azure Dragon. I can only see as far as 10 something meters. Perhaps those ordinary Xiuzhenists can only see a couple of meters ahead of them. Their hearts must pound with fear as they fly.”

“Big brother, I can see as far as 1000 m.” Hou Fei’s voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind through holy sense communication.

Qin Yu is surprised then happy inwardly at once. It is certainly great that Hou Fei is capable of such a thing in this pitch-black place.

Hu hu ~~~

Suddenly, everybody falls silent because they can hear those strange noises, which sound like wind noises and come from the depths of the cave. Their vigilance is increased to the max in the blink of an eye.

There is wind deep under the ground?

“It’s dangerous, big brother. Frighteningly cold air is rushing up from deep under the ground.” Hou Fei’s voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

“Be careful, there is cold air deep under the ground.” Old Freak Three-Eyed’s voice also rises urgently. His 3rd eye has been open all along, shooting various indistinct green beams of light towards the depths of the ground.

Qin Yu can feel the expansion of the cold air clearly. Even though it has not reached his body, he already feels a tingling sensation on his skin. Wherever the cold air passes, any Xiuzhenists coming into contact with it are frozen to death without even being able to utter an anguished cry.

In the 10-odd m range that Qin Yu can see, various Xiuzhenists are turned into ice sculptures and die. When the cold air is getting close to Qin Yu and the other experts, Azure Dragon reaches out a hand.

A green light then forms a barrier in front of everybody. Even though the cold air is strong, it cannot break through Azure

Dragon's blockade.

"What the hell is this cold air? It's so strong." Reverend Huo Tian's face has even become a little pale.

Azure Dragon says with a solemn expression: "Everybody, I think we're in serious trouble."

Qin Yu and the others look at him. The cold air has been blocked, has it not? Why did he say they were in serious trouble?

Azure Dragon thinks for a while then says with a sigh: "Let me tell you something, everybody. This quiet deep cave is different from what we thought it was. Compared to the other sword keeping places, which only had some slight trials, this cave can have trials much more difficult than you imagined."

"What do you mean, Azure Dragon?" Old Freak Three-Eyed is somewhat impatient.

Azure Dragon glances at the others: "I'll give all of you a warning. In the past, those slight dangers couldn't harm us, but now it looks like some of us will probably die in here. You don't have to ask me why."

Qin Yu takes a look at Azure Dragon.

But he also knows that Azure Dragon is different from the others. As a member of the dragon clan, Azure Dragon knows many things

ordinary people do not.

"Azure Dragon, when you're not scared, why should I be scared? I'll certainly keep going." Old Freak Three-Eyed says smilingly.

Yi Da, however, says with a cold laugh: "Azure Dragon, you're intentionally intimidating us, right? Humph, you want us to retreat so that you can get the 9th jade sword, don't you?" His words are sharp like a knife, showing no respect for Azure Dragon.

Azure Dragon's face turns cold: "Humph, then each to his own from now on. I won't care even if all of you die."

With a wave of his large sleeve, Azure Dragon surrounds himself and Teng Shan with that green light. Afterwards, the 2 of them keep rushing down. Obviously he has become extremely furious. Just now he really warned everybody with good intentions but the situation has somehow turned out this way.

"Let's go, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei." Qin Yu says with a smile. The 3 brothers then rush down closely after Azure Dragon.

They either use their protective energies to directly smash the bodies that have been turned into masses of ice by the cold air or just follow the passages Azure Dragon and Teng Shan have created through collision.

"Yi Da, what you said was a little excessive." Reverend Yan Xu reproves Yi Da.

“Shut up, Yan Xu. Have you gone gaga? We all know Azure Dragon’s power. He’s just a bit stronger than us. I can tell that he knows something. But because he even dares to take Teng Shan to rush down, given our power, how could we still be afraid of rushing down?” Yi Da is not a fool.

In his opinion, Azure Dragon daring to go down means the danger level is still not life-threatening to him.

Reverend Yan Xu also understands after thinking about what he said a bit.

“Why are you still bullshitting here? Quickly go.” Old Freak Three-Eyed is the first to rush down, quickly chasing after Qin Yu and Azure Dragon. Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Di Long and the others also rush down immediately. On the way, they collide with and shatter those masses of ice unceasingly.

……

“The bottom is 1000 m down. There’s a black pond at the bottom. By the side of the pond, there’s a horizontal opening. I’ve got a feeling that we can’t go into that pond.” Hou Fei tells Qin Yu through holy sense communication. His fiery eyes are really formidable.

Ahead of Qin Yu, enfolded in that green light, Azure Dragon and Teng Shan are flying extremely fast.

Their speed is too fast while Azure Dragon's vision only has a range of several tens meters. When he discovers that black pond, he hurriedly turns and takes Teng Shan into that opening by its side, causing its surface to heave up and down for a short time in the process.

Although the surface of the pond heaves for such a short time, the green light, which moments ago was able to block the cold air, is depleted by more than 50%.

Qin Yu's group of 3 turns and enters that opening very smoothly. Old Freak Three-Eyed naturally has noticed this scene.

"Ah." Several painful cries are heard continuously.

Di Long is always on alert, but because he flies fairly fast and his vision's range is too short, he still touches that black pond. The duration of contact was very short but his protective demonic elemental energy has been worn away and even his protective armor has been corroded partly.

Among the several experts, the one suffering the heaviest damage is unexpectedly Reverend Huo Tian. Because he was too rash, his left arm has been decayed, leaving him badly injured.

"Be careful a bit, everybody. Fly slowly. Don't touch the black pond below in any case." Reverend Yan Xu says loudly. Those ordinary Xiuzhenists behind him of course hear what he says clearly. Reverend Yan Xu and his group then also enter that

opening.

Thanks to his warning and their slow flying speeds, the 2000 to 3000 Xiuzhenists at the rear do not suffer any injuries.

Azure Dragon and Teng Shan's flying speed is not fast at all because their vision is insufficient. However, Qin Yu's group can fly much faster than them because of Hou Fei's vision. Before long, Qin Yu and his 2 sworn brothers have already caught up with Azure Dragon and Teng Shan.

"Brother Qin Yu, you'd best go beside me." Azure Dragon says with a solemn expression.

Qin Yu says doubtfully: "What happened, Overlord Azure Dragon? Or in other words ... what have you discovered? Can you tell me a bit?" In fact, he also feels that Azure Dragon is not telling a lie.

Azure Dragon says with a shake of his head: "I don't know either. Now it's just a guess. But if you follow me, you'll be in much less danger."

"All right, then I'll leave my little life in your protection, Overlord Azure Dragon. Please don't let me down." Qin Yu says jokingly. Hou Fei however grunts while Hei Yu says nothing and just stays beside Qin Yu quietly.

The 5 of them then fly side by side.

Behind them, the experts such as Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Di Long and Yi Da and the normal Xiuzhenists at the rear are also flying extremely fast.

“No good. Watch out above you!” Azure Dragon suddenly shouts.

Everybody looks up and is surprised to see a carving, a huge carving that is several thousand meters long, on the ceiling of this deep underground stone passage. Qin Yu’s face changes color greatly at once: “It’s a huge talisman!”

A black beam of light then goes through that several thousand meter long huge talisman.

The ceiling of this section of the stone passage is formed from continuous huge blocks of rock, each of which is 100 m long and extremely frighteningly heavy. Affected by that huge talisman, all of the seals and markings on every huge rock keep flashing with a black light.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! ……

The 100 m long huge rocks unexpectedly fall down at the same time. Each of them smashes down with a weight of over a million jin, but weight is not the only weapon of the rocks. There is also the energy of those mysterious black seals. At the rear, there are several tens Xiuzhenists every 100 m. If they go all out, in theory, they should be able to support the weight of a huge rock for a while, however —

“Ah!” “Ah!” “Ah!” ……

Anguished cries are heard continuously at once. Various Xiuzhenists at the rear cannot resist and are immediately smashed to pieces. Their blood covers a large area of the ground. Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and the other experts also raise their hands to stop those falling huge rocks. However, as soon as Qin Yu touches a rock, his face changes color greatly.

B8C15: Life-Or-Death Passages

Each of these falling huge rocks is 100 m long and 6 to 7 m wide, but nobody knows how thick they are. Qin Yu estimates that they weight only several million jin, but the ordinary Xiuzhenists at the rear cannot put up any resistance even when several tens of them join forces.

Qin Yu slightly bends his legs and tries to prop the 100 m long huge rock above him up with his hands. An extremely large pressure immediately comes down through his arms from the rock. Qin Yu cannot help bending his legs somewhat more again.

Zi ~~

A deep noise rises at his feet as they sink into the flagstone under him on the ground.

Because the huge rocks forming the ceiling of this section of the stone passage fell down simultaneously, the weight of each of them threatens a different number of individuals under it. Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Azure Dragon and Teng Shan are the 5 in the front so naturally they have to support a huge rock together.

The flagstones under them quickly give off sounds of their inability to withstand the rock's weight. Their feet either shatter or sink into these flagstones.

"So heavy." Hou Fei shouts in a strange voice. At the moment he

is also trying to support the weight with his hands. Not saying a word, Xiao Hei tries to prop the huge rock up directly with his large wings. After joining forces, the 3 brothers eventually manage to support the weight of that huge rock.

Qin Yu cannot help feeling astonished. In the past, when he was still practicing external techniques and had not reached the Xiantian level yet, he already had more than 1000 jin of strength in one arm. At the peak of the Xiantian level, he could even lift a 10,000 jin huge rock. As for during the Nebula stage and the Meteor stage, not only did his physical power improve so much, the stellar energy inside his body was also extremely formidable.

Now Qin Yu alone can already lift several million jin. And Hou Fei's strong point is strength. In terms of strength, he is even superior to Qin Yu. Xiao Hei's strength is about the same as Qin Yu's too. Even so, they have to join forces to support this huge rock. This just goes to show how heavy the rock is.

"Azure Dragon, why are you doing nothing?" Qin Yu rebukes angrily.

Now he and his 2 brothers have got into action but Azure Dragon is still doing nothing on one side other than staring attentively at the seals on the huge rock.

"There's something odd about these seals!"

Azure Dragon talks to himself. Afterwards, he tells Qin Yu smilingly: "Not bad. All right, the 3 of you can take a rest."

He then utters a cold shout. In an instant, his hands unexpectedly transform into 2 huge dragon claws while his arms thicken and dragon scales emerge from them. An extremely powerful force bursts forth from inside Azure Dragon's body. It is so strong that it even causes the air to vibrate for a while.

As soon as Azure Dragon supports the rock with his arms, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu do not feel any pressure at all.

Surprisingly, he has single-handedly outdone the combined force of Qin Yu and the others 2.

Hou Fei's eyes flash with a red light. He looks at Azure Dragon for a long time then says to Qin Yu via holy sense communication: "Big brother, just now, when the rock was falling down, Azure Dragon didn't do anything in the beginning, could it be he wanted to let the rock smash us to death or injure us?"

Qin Yu falls silent for a while then says via his holy sense: "Don't think too much." He also takes a look at Azure Dragon.

However, blood has already formed a small stream on the flagged ground of this stone passage. It is the blood of various Xiuzhenists. When even Qin Yu and his 2 brothers had difficulty withstanding the huge pressure of a rock, how can several tens ordinary Jindan stage Xiuzhenists possibly take it?

By now, the anguished cries have already started to gradually stop.

Because every huge rock is 100 m long, the individuals under a rock naturally form a group.

Qin Yu and the 4 near him are a group. Behind them, Di Long, Di Jian, Di Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed and Lou Ke happen to be under the same rock. Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu are being pressed on by another huge rock. Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian, Reverend Di Feng and the 10-odd Xiuzhenists closely behind them are supporting another huge rock together.

Except for these individuals, everyone has already died.

“Damn it, until when do we have to keep holding this rock up? Break for me!” The black stick in Hou Fei’s hand is suddenly swung at the huge rock. Of course, the stick is unquestionably powerful. How can normal huge rocks possibly withstand its might? In theory, it should shatter this huge rock where it hits.

However, when Hou Fei’s black stick smashes into the rock, those seals and markings flash again with a black light, which seems to be moving on the entire surface of the rock and withstands Hou Fei’s black stick attack easily, leaving the huge rock intact.

“Oh.” Hou Fei is astonished.

“Break!”

A shout is heard as Azure Dragon's claws begin to shine dazzlingly. The claws then tear the black light of the seals apart. Afterwards, the huge rock is naturally smashed to countless chunks. Immediately, there is no longer a rock above the heads of Qin Yu and his group.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu all look at Azure Dragon.

The attack of Hou Fei's black stick failed to damage those black seals but Azure Dragon was able to mangle them. It is easy to see the gap between them. However ... Hou Fei has not transformed yet so his real power has not been used to the full.

Whizz!

The area right between Old Freak Three-Eyed's eyebrows splits. His 3rd eye shoots out a green shaft of light, which hits some of those black seals squarely. Following this, everybody in his group easily shatters the huge rock above them.

A frightening energy sword suddenly rises from the surface of Reverend Yan Xu's body. At the moment, it looks like he is enfolded in a huge sword. After a shout, the energy sword shoots straight at some black seals, which are shattered similarly.

Yi Da's waist-length purple hair suddenly shoots straight up like needles.

Pouf!

The black light of the seals is pierced through by the long purple hair like a sheet of paper just like that.

After those huge blocks of rock have been destroyed, the whole passage brightens. The original pitch-black space unexpectedly disappears.

“The pitch-black just now should have been caused by those mysterious seals.” Azure Dragon says firmly. Now there are a great number of broken rocks on the ground of the passage, but this does not affect anybody in the slightest.

Qin Yu casts a look at 4 experts — Early Kongming stage divine beast Azure Dragon, late Dongxu stage divine beast Old Freak Three-Eyed, who has a third eye, late Kongming stage Xiumoist Yi Da and late Kongming stage Xiuxianist Reverend Yan Xu.

Although Azure Dragon is the most powerful among them, the gaps between him and the other 3 are very small.

“So strong!”

Qin Yu says in his mind.

He knows very well that among the 6 major powers, the Stellar Tower is only a little bit superior to the Nine Demons Hall, because the other 4 powers are under the command of those 4 super experts. However ... if Uncle Lan is regarded as a member of the

Stellar Tower, then it will become the supreme power.

……

The Stellar Tower has Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu. The Azure Dragon Palace has Azure Dragon and Teng Shan. The Blue Water Mansion has Old Freak Three-Eyed and Lou Ke. The Nine Demons Hall has Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu. The Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu. The Penglai Immortal Region has Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng.

There are also the 10-odd Xiuzhenists who were lucky to survive behind the 3 reverends.

“I think we should cooperate. If we keep acting individually like this, who knows how many of us will die before seeing the 9th jade sword?” Reverend Yan Xu says smilingly.

Yi Da fiddles with his long hair and says with an evil smile: “Cooperate? Not bad if you’re sincere, but if you’re just pretending and going to use a sneak attack at a crucial moment … ha-ha.” After several cold laughs, he says positively: “I’m used to protecting myself and not in the habit of putting my life in the hands of someone else.”

“I’m the same.” Old Freak Three-Eyed gives Reverend Yan Xu a disdainful look.

By contrast, Di Long says: “I don’t agree or disagree. If everybody agrees then I’ll also agree.” He is just beating around the bush. 2 experts have already voiced their objections so his words imply that he will not agree to cooperate.

Qin Yu says nothing about Reverend Yan Xu’s suggestion.

“Azure Dragon, let’s keep going forwards.” He tells Azure Dragon.

Taking a look at everyone behind, Azure Dragon says indifferently: “Be careful, everybody. I won’t care if any of you die. Just go back if you fear for your life.” After saying so, he keeps going forwards with Teng Shan.

Nobody retreats, not even those 10-odd ordinary Xiuzhenists.

It is not that they do not want to retreat, but that they do not dare to. The leaders of the 6 superpowers can retreat, but they cannot, because they are subordinates. If they retreated, it would be no different from abandoning their leaders in the face of danger and they would be given severe punishments.

This time, everybody is obviously very careful.

They keep going forwards while observing their surroundings attentively.

After going about several hundred li along this passage,

everybody enters a special place — a cave that can accommodate tens of thousands of people. In addition to the entrance, the cave has 9 exits, each of which is connected to a quiet, long passage whose the other end is nowhere in sight.

"9 passages, one is life, the others are death. You must choose, ha-ha ... if you want to obtain my treasures, you must have enough luck!"

There are words of the Qian Long continent on a wall of the cave. Each of them is giving off a terrifying aura. Those auras are so strong that they are far superior to the auras of divine beasts like Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed. It can be said that ... they belong to a whole different level.

Everybody looks at that wall.

Pu!

Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu all go miserably pale in their faces and spit out a mouthful of blood.

However, Qin Yu and the other experts of his caliber only feel oppressed mentally. And the 10-odd common Xiuzhenists do not even feel anything. Azure Dragon and the other 3 immediately sit down with legs crossed to quietly get their breaths back. They no longer dare to look at that wall.

“Only one of the 9 passages is the way out.” Qin Yu frowns deeply.

In just a while, Azure Dragon and the other 3 stand up. Only they do not look at that wall again.

There is unexpectedly a hint of excitement in Yi Da’s eyes. Drops of blood are even oozing out from his lips. He says: “Ha-ha, I believe nobody doubts that the words on that wall were left behind by that immortal.”

“There’s certainly no doubt. The auras of those words alone can injure us. Judging from this, we can only say that these words were written by an immortal. However, if you look at those Jindan stage Xiuzhenists …” Azure Dragon points at those Jindan stage Xiuzhenists.

Everybody looks at them and sees that they are not affected by looking at the words on the wall in the least.

If the words simply contained oppressive auras, those who are weak would naturally not be able to endure them.

“These words’ pressure injures those who are powerful. The weaker you are, the less you’re affected. Even I have never heard of this kind of wondrous technique. This immortal is at least a golden immortal. He can even be a legendary …” Azure Dragon, however, does not finish his last sentence.

Obviously, that is a secret.

“What’s the point of talking so much nonsense, Azure Dragon? Now there are 9 passages, which one must we go into? The immortal already said that the other ways are death. Given our power, we’ll definitely die if we choose wrong.” Old Freak Three-Eyed says with an ice-cold expression.

Everybody’s heart sinks a little.

When someone who is at least a golden immortal said so, with their power, they certainly cannot miraculously defy him.

Therefore … they must choose the passage of life to come out.

“There’s only 1 passage of life among the 9 passages. It’s too difficult to pick the right one. Compared to the 9th jade sword, life is even more important. I don’t want to waste my time here. 6th brother, don’t forget to follow us.” After saying so, Di Long and Di Xu turn around. Di Jian also follows Di Long, wanting to go back through the incoming passage.

“Coward.” Yi Da says with a cold laugh.

“Ah!”

Di Long suddenly cries in fear. His face changes color greatly. Di Jian and Di Xu also cry in fear.

The others immediately look at them. At the moment, the 3 Di brothers are looking at the incoming passage. Following the looks in their eyes, everybody looks at that passage. If they did not look, they would not become nervous. But as soon as they take a look, their faces change color greatly too.

At the moment, that passage's opening is rotating nonstop like a black hole. A black light keeps spreading out from it and moving along that wall of the huge cave in all directions.

"No good."

The experts like Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu and Qin Yu all realize that the situation is bad. In just a moment, the black light unexpectedly spreads all over every wall of the cave, turning the entire cave into a black cave. The only things completely unaffected are those 9 passages.

When they look up, they see a line of words floating high up in the air — "Either live or die!"

"Ha-ha ..." Yi Da suddenly turns his face upwards and bursts out laughing. "This immortal is really formidable. The words he left behind say we got to choose the only passage of life from 9 passages. Now we really got to choose. The incoming passage is already gone. There are only those 9 passages to choose from."

"Weirdo." Di Long gives Yi Da a cold look.

Most people will not react like Yi Da in this situation because they do not want to die. However, now the remaining Xiuzhenists must choose a passage because even the stone walls of the cave have been covered in that black light, a terrifying type of energy which frightens them.

They must choose!

Either live or die!

“You choose, big brother. I’ll go with you no matter which way it is. Kaka, I’m very confident of your luck.” Hou Fei says laughingly to Qin Yu. Hei Yu also looks at him. Qin Yu understands the meaning of that sharp look.

Both of his sworn brothers agree that he chooses!

Of the 9 passages, only one is the passage of life. The probability of picking it is too low.

But he must choose, because there is already no way to go back.

Qin Yu clenches his teeth and looks at those 9 passages.

B8C16: Holder Of The 9th Jade Sword

“Which passage should I choose?” Qin Yu looks at each of those 9 passages carefully.

However, after looking at them, he discovers that these 9 passages are similarly bottomless. Only they bend in slightly different manners. In this situation, how can he possibly choose the right way? If Qin Yu were one man, alone, he would still feel pressured, but not too much.

However, now he is responsible for Hou Fei’s and Xiao Hei’s lives.

“There are basically no big differences between the 9 passages. That immortal told us to choose, but without even a hint, how are we supposed to choose? Choosing 1 from 9, the chance of death is too high.” Qin Yu’s calm heart gradually becomes agitated.

The more he looks, the angrier he gets: “What a shitty immortal. If he wants to give people the jade swords then just give. Why the hell did he create these 9 passages for them to choose? Also, there’s only 1 passage of life!” Beads of sweat ooze out on his forehead. His eyes also gradually redden a little.

Azure Dragon’s expression is solemn. Di Long is obviously very anxious. Old Freak Three-Eyed however has sat down with legs crossed. Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng are discussing something.

“Oh my, why look so serious, Azure Dragon? Di Long, you’re so afraid of death that you’ve become this way. You’re really too weak. Reverend Yan Xu, could you already have an idea? Ha-ha … quit thinking, Qin Yu, why don’t you just choose and go into a passage at random?” Yi Da says with evil laughter.

Qin Yu takes a cold look at him: “Why don’t you choose yourself?”

“Me?” Yi Da says while fiddling with his long purple hair. “Does this question still need asking? I’m going to wait until you’ve all chosen. After you’ve died one by one, I’ll know which way is the passage of life, won’t I?”

“Idiot.” Hou Fei says with strange laughter. “You’re an idiot, Yi Da. Don’t you see that these 9 passages are all winding and bottomless? How can you know if someone who has gone into one of them is dead or alive? Also, you don’t have everybody’s soul jade slip.”

“Yi Da, there aren’t many of us here, why do you think all 9 passages will be chosen?” Old Freak Three-Eyed opens his eyes and asks.

Yi Da, however, does not care about his question: “Three-Eyed, why are you sitting in meditation here at this moment?”

Old Freak Three-Eyed bursts into strange laughter: “There’s only 1 passage of life among the 9 passages. If I can’t ascertain which

one it is, I definitely won't choose. I'd rather practice quietly in this cave until my tribulation comes!"

Practice until his tribulation!

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon, Yi Da and the others all look at him in disbelief. Even Reverend Yan Xu, who is discussing, also stops talking and looks at him in disbelief.

He says with a cold laugh: "I don't believe that the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation can't destroy this place when it strikes down. If it can't, that'll be a good thing too, because I'll be able to go through it easily." His words leave everybody speechless.

What Old Freak Three-Eyed said is indeed a solution.

The thing is ... it requires the user to endure loneliness.

"Even if the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation can't destroy this place, when I achieve ascension, I'll ascend straight to another world from this world. This place surely won't be able to stop me again." A hint of haughtiness appears in the eyes of Old Freak Three-Eyed.

When one achieves ascension, they will go straight to another world no matter where they are in this world.

Almost everybody says nothing.

“You’re something, Three-Eyed.” Finding him both funny and annoying, Azure Dragon merely says these words.

Practicing alone in this cave all the time until the arrival of the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, not many Xiuzhenists can endure this kind of loneliness.

“Throw stones to learn about the way.” Di Long says coldly, but his eyes glance at those 10-odd common Xiuzhenists who were lucky to survive.

Hearing what he says, everybody’s eyes brighten at once. Right, throw stones to learn about the way. The experts such as Teng Shan and Hou Fei will not agree to go check out the passages so now only those Jindan stage Xiuzhenists are usable.

“Please save me, Reverend.” Knowing that the situation is bad for them, those 10-odd Xiuzhenists immediately kneel down. These Xiuzhenists are all men of the Penglai Immortal Region.

However, Reverend Yan Xu frowns then makes a cut with a hand, separating them into 2 groups. He tells the newly-formed group of 9 with a sigh: “The 9 of you need to sacrifice yourself. First, create your own soul jade slips.”

“Reverend, please spare us, Reverend!”

These 9 Xiuzhenists are extremely terrified but the look in

Reverend Yan Xu's eyes turns grim.

Old Freak Three-Eyed gives them an ice-cold look and says: "The 9 of you listen up. On behalf of the Blue Water Mansion, I order you to quickly make your own soul jade slips and go into different passages. Otherwise ... not only will you all die, your schools will also be destroyed."

The 9 people's faces change color greatly.

The Xiuxianists mobilized by the Penglai Immortal Region all live near the Qian Long continent and are not the Penglai Immortal Region's core forces. These men all belong to small schools so Old Freak Three-Eyed really can destroy their schools.

"If we listen to the order, one of us can live. Otherwise, all of us will die. Good luck, my fellow Xiuxianists."

A middle-aged man among the 9 kneeling people suddenly stands up and looks at Reverend Yan Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed and the others. His eyes are full of hatred. Afterwards, a chunk of jade appears in his hand. He creates a soul jade slip for himself very quickly.

The other 8 people also stand up in a while. Having resigned themselves to death too, they make their own soul jade slips.

The leading middle-aged man collects the 9 people's soul jade slips then hands them over to Reverend Yan Xu. He stares at

Reverend Yan Xu, saying seriously: “Reverend, please take them.” Reverend Yan Xu receives them with an expressionless face.

“Good luck, everybody. I’ll be the first to go.” The leading middle-aged man walks straight into an outermost passage.

“Good luck, everybody.” Another man walks into the 2nd passage.

…

One after another, those men step into the passages. Reverend Yan Xu then puts the 9 soul jade slips on the ground in correct order with each jade slip corresponding to the direction in which its owner has entered a passage. Now those 9 people have already gone into the passages while these 9 jade slips are lying steadily on the ground.

Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu and the others all look at those 9 jade slips. Those 9 people have already disappeared in those deep passages so everybody can only observe their soul jade slips to conclude whether they are dead or alive.

Bang!

The 2nd soul jade slip shatters …

Soon afterwards, the 3rd soul jade slip also shatters, then the 4th one, the 5th one …

In just a while, the 2nd to the 9th soul jade slips have shattered. Everybody looks at the 1st jade slip with glittering eyes.

“It seems the 1st passage is the passage of life.” Di Long says smilingly. “Why haven’t you started yet, everybody? Could it be you want to let that Jindan stage Xiuzhenist go off with the 9th jade sword?” After saying so, he goes straight towards the 1st passage. Di Jian and Di Xu immediately follow him.

Bang!

At the moment, the only undamaged jade slip, the 1st jade slip, also … shatters!

The 3 Di brothers stop completely in the blink of an eye as if their acupoints have been hit. They then look back in disbelief. That 1st soul jade slip has already shattered too. At this very moment, they are baffled. Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Qin Yu and the others are also baffled.

“9 soul jade slips have all shattered. This means those 9 people have all died. What actually happened?” Di Long just cannot understand.

The immortal’s message says that there is one passage of life among the 9 passages so there should be a passage of life. But why have all 9 people died? After the 9 soul jade slips have shattered, everybody does not know what to do as before. Do they have to check the passages out again using other Xiuzhenists?

Silence.

The entire cave is frighteningly silent. Every expert is frowning.

“Kaka, all of you are idiots.” Hou Fei says with strange laughter. “Only 1 of the 9 passages is the passage of life so naturally that passage leads to the 9th jade sword. If we find out the location of the 9th jade sword, we’ll know which one it is, won’t we?”

Di Xu reproves him loudly: “If we knew the 9th jade sword’s location, why would we have to go to such trouble?”

“Idiot.” Hou Fei says disdainfully.

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten and look at Hou Fei in disbelief: “Fei Fei, you’re really smart.”

Now Azure Dragon, Yi Da and some others have also figured out the solution almost simultaneously. Azure Dragon laughs out loud and says: “Hou Fei is really smart, ha-ha … that’s right, we only need to find out the 9th jade sword’s location. Reverend Yan Xu, last time you failed to find the 9th jade word with that secret method of yours, but let’s try it again this time.”

Qin Yu, Yi Da, Situ Xue and the others all look at Reverend Yan Xu.

Reverend Yan Xu is startled then bursts out laughing: “I’m really old already. This method is not bad. Last time the 8 jade swords unexpectedly split up for no reason after entering the Wilderness. Some problem must have occurred. This time I’ll try it again, maybe it’ll succeed.”

After saying so, he sits in midair with legs crossed.

The holders of the jade swords present throw their respective swords to him one after another. Now nobody hesitates because Reverend Yan Xu’s method is not only related to the 9th jade sword, it is even related to everyone’s life. Who would dare to fool around at this moment?

Reverend Yan Xu begins to execute that secret method again.

The 8 jade swords shoot out various beams of light, which connect them with his body. With a solemn expression, he makes many hand signs … Second after second, minute after minute. When a long time has passed, sweat even appears on his eyebrows.

“Everybody, it’s successful.” Reverend Yan Xu suddenly breathes out and says.

The 8 jade swords then fly side by side straight towards … the 1st passage!

“The 1st passage?” Qin Yu is shocked.

The 3 Di brothers are also shocked, as is everyone else at the scene. Some time ago the soul jade slip corresponding to the 1st passage shattered, causing everybody to lose hope. But now these jade swords are automatically flying in that passage's direction.

"If the 1st passage is the way out, why did the man entering it die?" Di Long asks instantly.

"There's only 1 passage of life among the 9 passages. If you don't choose this one, which one will you choose?" Yi Da says with a cold laugh then takes the lead in flying into the 1st passage. At the same time, the flying jade swords are taken back by their owners.

Qin Yu, his 2 sworn brothers, Azure Dragon and Teng Shan quickly enter the 1st passage after Yi Da.

Reverend Yan Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed and some others follow them closely. Di Long and his 2 brothers eventually also have no choice but to go into this passage.

Nobody dares to relax. Even though the 8 jade swords pointed to this passage, everybody is still very careful. After all, that Xiuzhenist who entered this passage before them died so it is still dangerous.

But nobody knows how dangerous it is.

"Be careful, big brother." Hou Fei is looking around with his fiery eyes, appearing very vigilant. Qin Yu nods. He is very vigilant at

the moment too. Xiao Hei is going alongside Qin Yu, his eagle eyes sweeping the surroundings.

Holy senses are useless in this passage. A place constructed by an immortal is not something they can check out at will.

Yi Da is in the front. Azure Dragon, Teng Shan, Qin Yu and his 2 brothers are just a little behind. Reverend Yan Xu, Di Long, Old Freak Three-Eyed and the others are at the rear. These top figures of the overseas Xiuzhen world now are all very careful.

After some time, it seems everyone guessed wrong because by now they have yet to see any traces.

“Why haven’t we seen the corpse of that Xiuzhenist?” Qin Yu frowns deeply. That man died, but there should be a corpse here. Why, after going forwards for such a long time, has nobody seen his corpse? This is really strange.

However, at this moment —

Hu hu ~~~

From the other end of the passage, a current of a dark red liquid rushes towards them extremely fast like tidewater, filling the entire passage. To be exact, it is a liquid akin to lava. There are even flames on the surface of this current of the liquid.

“Deep-ground lava, be careful!”

Old Freak Three-Eyed's voice resounds through the passage. In an instant, the current enfolds everybody like tidewater. The few Jindan stage Xiuzhenists who were lucky not to be used as guinea pigs are burnt to ashes even before coming into contact with the lava.

Among the remaining experts, Xiao Hei has the easiest time.

In the lava, he does not even have to use his protective demonic elemental energy and only relies on his black feathers, which can rival high-grade holy weapons. Under the protection of the feathers, Xiao Hei is not harmed by the deep-ground lava at all. Among the others, Di Xu and the 4 human experts consisting of Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng have a little difficulty dealing with the lava.

Qin Yu and the rest protect their bodies with their energies and withstand the lava easily. Qin Yu and the Xiuyaoists such as Azure Dragon, Teng Shan and Old Freak Three-Eyed have extremely strong bodies so even though their protective energies only neutralize more than half of the lava's power, they do not mind its residual power.

The Xiuxianists and Xiumoists have weak bodies but in the end all of them survive.

"A bit faster, everybody." Azure Dragon shouts then becomes the first to rush extremely fast towards the other end of the passage. Qin Yu, his brothers and everyone else quickly follow him. In just a

while, they go through the other end of the passage.

There are unexpectedly no other attacks following the deep-ground lava.

After getting out of the passage, everybody sees a luxurious hall which is even much more luxurious and lager than the audience hall of an imperial palace. The shocking thing is that — at the moment, there are 2 huge divine beasts on the lower part of this hall.

The one on the left has a dark red, 100 m long body. Its neck has 6 thick sharp spines and its head has a golden single horn. The surface of its entire body looks like various rocks and has a stronger defense than even a divine dragon's. This is a Dragon Rocky lion.

The one on the right is a huge, several tens meter tall, two-winged bird. Flames are moving around every place on its body. It has a distinct air of grandeur. This is none other than a Hong Luan.

A black-robed man is sitting on the higher part of the hall. A snowy kitten is lying on his thighs. At the moment, this man is playing with a jade sword with his head lowered. Suddenly he raises his head and looks smilingly at everybody who has just rushed out from the passage to come into the hall.

Now the 10 something experts such as Azure Dragon, Qin Yu and Old Freak Three-Eyed are watching the scene before their eyes with shock — 2 divine beasts, the snowy kitten, the black-robed

man and that jade sword.

The black-robed man tells the shocked comers with a smile: “Ladies and gentlemen, allow me to introduce myself a bit. I am the holder of the 9th jade sword and also the ruler of the outermost 3 million li of the Wilderness — Yan Mo!”

Book 09 – Nine Swords Immortal Mansion

B9C1: The Wilderness's Real Power

There is a huge divine beast on either the left or right hand side of the luxurious vast hall. They are giving off their auras wantonly, but even so, the smiling black-robed man on the upper part of the hall makes everybody feel far more mentally oppressed than they do.

"Meow ~~" All of a sudden, the snowy cat on the thighs of the black-robed man meows gently.

Immediately, the Dragon Rocky lion and the Hong Luan suppress their auras completely. The Dragon Rocky lion now looks like a small mountain while the Hong Luan gradually absorbs the flames around it into its body. In contrast, the snowy cat glances at everybody with its golden eyes.

"Expert!"

Everyone's face changes color greatly. Judging from this glance alone, they can tell that this snowy cat is absolutely an expert and, moreover, a super expert. The snowy cat swings its tail then shuts it eyes and lies quietly on the black-robed man's thighs again.

"Yan Mo?" Azure Dragon looks at the black-robed man, his pupils contracting.

That black-robed man called Yan Mo says smilingly: "Ladies and gentlemen, please don't stand on ceremony too much. I already

knew about your recent movements in my Wilderness some time ago. Come, sit down first then we'll slowly talk. There are many things I want to discuss with you about."

At the moment, there is a line of stone chairs on both the left and right sides of the lower part of the hall.

With a cold humph, Old Freak Three-Eyed becomes the first to go the left line of chairs and take the first seat directly. Afterwards, Yi Da gently draws a breath and says smilingly: "Interesting, interesting, the whole thing is getting more and more interesting now." As he is saying so, he sits down too.

The others also sit down one by one, except for Azure Dragon and Teng Shan, who keep standing.

Azure Dragon is staring at the black-robed man above him with a solemn expression. Teng Shan beside him is just following his lead. Suddenly, Azure Dragon says: "Yan Mo, why are you still using an illusion technique in front of us? Do you think it can fool us?"

A smile appears on the corners of the black-robed man's mouth: "You're right."

He unexpectedly changes from a normal man into a dragon-headed man in an instant. This black-robed man turns out to be a dragon. He has not gone through the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation so naturally he cannot take a full human form.

In general, only those who are as strong as or stronger than the user of an illusion technique can see through it.

“I’m surprised you can see through my illusion technique.” Yan Mo looks at Azure Dragon curiously.

This Yan Mo’s head is that of a black dragon. His horns are even sharper and his air of lordliness is even stronger than Azure Dragon’s. He is none other than a black dragon. Even in the dragon clan, black dragons are a sub-species with extremely powerful offense.

Azure Dragon goes to the left line of chairs, takes a seat and says with an indifferent smile: “Your power level is very high so naturally I’m still unable to see through your illusions. But … I can recognize that snowy cat’s true form. It should be a divine beast Zhe Chu, right?”

Qin Yu is amazed. Having read so many Xiuzhen books, he is certainly aware of the Zhe Chu’s famous name too. This Zhe Chu also has dragon blood like that Dragon Rocky lion, which is born to a dragon and a Fiery Rocky lion.

“So what if it is? You could discover my illusion technique using this alone?” Yan Mo says with a smile.

However, Azure Dragon says: “Dragon Rocky lion, Hong Luan and Zhe Chu are all divine beasts. Moreover, the Wilderness is a world of demonic beasts. If you were not a divine beast, even though you’re powerful, it would still be impossible for you to

make these 3 divine beasts submit to you."

Yan Mo praises with a nod: "That's true. Divine beasts are haughty, even if other demonic beasts are powerful, they generally won't submit to them, unless the gaps in power are extremely great."

Azure Dragon continues: "Therefore, I figured out that you're a divine beast. Plus, you said that you're only the outermost ruler of the Wilderness so I thought … you shouldn't have overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. If even the outermost ruler had gone through this tribulation, I simply couldn't imagine how powerful the experts of the inner parts are."

"Smart. I haven't undergone the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation indeed."

"As a divine beast that hasn't gone through the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, you're naturally a beast-headed man. So I concluded you're using illusions." Azure Dragon says firmly.

Pa! Pa!

Yan Mo claps smilingly. "Not bad, not bad. I never expected you to have such a good brain, Azure Dragon. All right, judging from your expressions and the looks in your eyes, all of you must have many questions. Feel free to ask me."

After saying so, Yan Mo glances at everybody.

The black dragon head looks even more ferocious than Azure Dragon's dragon head so even though Yan Mo's mouth corners are curving up into a smile, everybody is still somewhat frightened by him. After all, a black dragon is a divine beast whose offense is even stronger than an azure dragon's and this black dragon is at a higher power level than Azure Dragon ...

"In fact, my power level is not high. I'm only at the middle Kongming stage and still some distance away from the Dujie stage." Yan Mo gently strokes the snowy cat with a hand and says smilingly.

The middle Kongming stage is still not high?

Qin Yu and the others are speechless for a while. As a middle Kongming-stage divine beast, this Yan Mo is exactly one level above Azure Dragon, who has only reached the early Kongming stage. Even so, the gap in power between them is not too great. If everybody joins forces, they can still subdue him with some certainty.

"Brother Yan Mo, I want to ask you a question." Yi Da says with a smile.

Yam Mo says smilingly with a nod: "Please ask, brother Yi Da, the Purple-Haired Dungeon King of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon."

Hearing these words, everybody's heart gets a shock because this

outermost ruler of the Wilderness, this mysterious Yan Mo, knows very well about the overseas Xiuzhen world. Despite having never met them before, now he can differentiate one of them from another easily.

The enemy knows about them clearly, but they know almost nothing about him.

Yi Da continues: “Brother Yan Mo, just now you said you’re the holder of the 9th jade sword. Could it be the jade sword in your hands? But how did you know about the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion business?”

Yi Da does not understand how Yan Mo knew about the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion because even though Yan Mo can collect information about the overseas Xiuzhen world, this matter is a secret only known about by the top echelons of the overseas Xiuzhen world.

Yan Mo says smilingly: “Speaking of this, it was really very dangerous. Several tens thousand li from here, there is my Black Dragon City. In the past, when I knew that all of you had come into the Wilderness, as the outermost ruler, I had to treat you politely so I ordered all the Xiuyaoists at the Jindan stage and above to gather in the area around Black Dragon City — the Black Dragon domain.”

Only when everybody hears this do they suddenly understand.

It turns out they did not see any formidable demonic beasts

because Yan Mo had already ordered these beasts to gather in the Black Dragon domain.

“Of course, there was a little misunderstanding later. Most recently, a group of troops entered the Black Dragon domain despite having been warned. Oh dear, my subordinate Dragon Rocky lion is a bit hot-tempered so he unexpectedly killed them all. Though they were wrong for not heeding the warning, massacring them like that was too bloodthirsty, wasn’t it?” Yan Mo says while looking at Azure Dragon.

“Overlord, I was rash.”

A deep voice resounds through the main hall. Everybody looks towards the source of the voice. It is none other than that Dragon Rocky lion, which is like a small mountain.

Azure Dragon says with an indifferent smile: “No need to blame Dragon Rocky too much, brother Yan Mo. My subordinates were indeed wrong in this matter. Though they were already killed, I’ve got no complaints about this.” He said so, but nobody really believes his words.

“Don’t change the subject.” Yi Da says frowningly.

Yan Mo says with a nod: “A long time ago, my forces discovered the peculiarity of this place. The entrance which you all went through, that quiet deep cave, do you think it’s unique?”

Everybody is startled.

Could it be that quiet deep cave is not the only one of its kind?

“It’s not. There are 8 caves in total. The entire keeping place of the 9th jade sword is built according to a very profound formation. In the past, I went in with my subordinates through another quiet deep cave and eventually reached a large cave. Facing a choice between 9 passages, I checked them out using my subordinates. Luckily one of the 9 subordinates I sent survived while the others died. After going through that passage of life, I eventually came to this place and obtained the 9th jade sword.”

Yan Mo points to towards everybody’s back smilingly: “Look behind you, everybody, there are exactly 8 passages of life.”

There are 8 quiet deep caves so naturally there are 8 large caves, 72 passages and 8 passages of life.

“Oh? Checking out the passages with your subordinates? 8 died, 1 survived?” Di Long says. “Brother Yan Mo, you said one of the subordinates sent by you survived. We also used the same method, but … why did all of the people we sent into the 9 passages die?”

Yan Mo gives a broad smile, looking very amused.

“In theory, anyone who goes into a passage of life should survive, but that Xiuzhenist died because … I killed him.” He answers.

Everybody's expression freezes. Now they finally understand why the Xiuzhenists who entered the 9 passages all died — Yan Mo killed the last of them. However ... Yan Mo was a bit excessive by doing so. Is this not the same as pushing everyone into a passage of death?

Had they not had a method of searching for the 9th jade sword, they would have had to randomly choose a passage to enter, which would definitely have killed most of them.

Old Freak Three-Eyed says with several cold laughs: "Yan Mo, you went a little overboard. What you did is no different from trying to kill us with the passages of death. Who could have thought you would dare to reveal it and even dare to meet us directly here? Could it be you aren't afraid of us ganging up on you?"

Azure Dragon, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu and the others all look at Yan Mo, including a first-class expert like Hou Fei and those who are somewhat weaker than him such as Qin Yu, Hei Yu, Di Long, Di Jian, Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng, who all have a Kongming-stage offense.

At this moment, everybody from the overseas Xiuzhen world is undoubtedly standing on the same side.

"Ha-ha ... you still want to fight?" Yan Mo turns his face upwards, laughing out loud with no fear. "That's right. If you join forces, you really can be one up on me, but have you all gone bonkers? When I dare to sit here, how can I not have some methods of dealing with you?"

The pupils of everybody contract.

“Kaka, Yan Mo, I’m curious to know why you killed that man who had gone into the passage of life. If we really hadn’t known which passage it is and had died in a passage of death, our jade swords would’ve fallen down in a passage of death. As the holder of the 9th jade sword, could you have just watched the other swords in a passage of death doing nothing? Could you have given up searching for that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?”

Hou Fei asks rhetorically and everybody else understands his meaning.

Obviously this Yan Mo should have a method for entering the passages of death safely.

Yan Mo’s eyes brighten and look at Hou Fei in admiration: “You’re really smart, monkey. Not bad … When I obtained the 9th jade sword, I became the controller of this great formation so naturally all passages of life and of death are also under my control. No one else can go into a passage of death, but I can.”

“Control this great formation?”

Azure Dragon and the others all exchange a look, having a bad feeling.

Who knows how powerful this great formation actually is? After

all, this mysterious formation was left behind by an immortal so it may have some special attacks. If Yan Mo assaults them with it, that will be bad for them.

"Humph." Yan Mo utters a cold humph, his face suddenly changing color. "You all want to kill me to take my jade sword, right?"

Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu and the others frown. Yan Mo, who was still laughing moments ago, has now had a great change of attitude.

But he laughs again: "Ha-ha, I'm surprised you're all scared stiff. To tell you the truth, this main hall is safe. Though I can control the formation, I can't hurt you in this hall ... but would I be afraid of you?"

"Though you can gain the upper hand and badly injure me if you join forces, it should be easy for me to kill some of you then run away, right?" Yan Mo asks rhetorically.

Indeed, if a middle Kongming-stage divine beast risks heavy injury to kill some of them then flees, he will very likely succeed. If Yan Mo goes all out, he can even perish together with everybody.

Yan Mo says smilingly: "Don't forget my status. I'm just the ruler of the Wilderness's outermost area. You should know that in the Wilderness, besides the outer ruler, there are also the inner ruler and the central ruler!"

Now everybody all restrains themselves.

“The inner ruler is a Dacheng-stage divine beast.” Yan Mo’s words cause everybody’s face to change color greatly. The Dacheng stage? And a divine beast at that? This is a Xiuyaoist who is even more formidable than a level-1 or level-2 immortal and surpasses a 4th level or 5th tribulation loose immortal in power.

Yan Mo continues: “The center of the Wilderness is controlled mostly by loose demons. The central ruler is also the king of the entire Wilderness. According to legend … he is a 12th tribulation loose demon. Too bad, that’s only a legend. Even with my status, I’ve only met the inner ruler once.”

Everybody’s eyes pop out of their head.

Qin Yu is also very frightened. There are loose immortals and loose devils in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, but who could have thought that the center of this Wilderness also had a large number of loose demons, and the most powerful of them, the central ruler, is even a 12th tribulation loose demon? This is a legend, but even if the center of the Wilderness does not have 12th tribulation or 11th tribulation loose demons, it must have 10th tribulation and 8th tribulation ones.

If the central Wilderness casually dispatches some loose demons, they will be able to kill everybody here like squashing an ant.

Yan Mo continues: “So you all better discuss with me in peace. We’ll find that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion together. If you go

overboard, then I'll have no choice. I treat others very well so I won't attack you. I'll only give this 9th jade sword and the jade slip in that black jade case to the inner ruler. I believe that Dacheng divine beast will be very happy to get them."

Everybody's face changes color greatly.

If they open the immortal mansion with Yan Mo, they can still haggle. But if the 9th jade sword is given to that inner ruler, a Dacheng stage divine beast, perhaps that super expert will kill everybody right away to take the other 8 jade swords instead of bargaining with them. Yan Mo is obviously threatening them.

"It's well-known that I'm very hearty and friendly. Am I right, Xiao Xue?" Yan Mo says while stroking the snowy cat.

"Meow ~~" That snowy cat cries gently. Its voice resounds in the main hall unceasingly.

NOTE:

Zhe Chu is an animal made up by the author. It is not real.

Xiao Xue is the cat's informal name, meaning 'little snow'.

B9C2: Instant Kills

Yan Mo is smiling but because he is looking down at everybody from the upper part of the hall and because his simple words contain pressure, everybody has a heavy feeling. Pressure! Not only is it the pressure coming from Yan Mo himself, it is also the pressure coming from the vast Xiuyaoist powers of the Wilderness behind Yan Mo.

“Yan Mo, you’re really still the same as you were in the past.” Azure Dragon talks to himself while looking at Yan Mo. There is a faint frustrated smile on the corners of his mouth. He knows that it has probably become impossible for Yan Mo to remember him, but he cannot forget Yan Mo.

That weak and small, aloof and proud figure of the past has always been in Azure Dragon’s mind. Perhaps anyone of the same generation as Azure Dragon Yan Lang in the Yan family of the dragon clan will never forget Yan Mo’s name.

Yi Da says with a faint smile: “Brother Yan Mo, what you just said really made us jump out of our skins. So it turns out we from the overseas Xiuzhen world have been looking at the sky from the bottom of a well. A Dacheng divine beast and a 12th tribulation loose demon, oh my, they both are super experts who can turn the world inside out.”

Yan Mo is slowly stroking the snowy cat’s pliant tail, saying nothing.

“All right, you’ll be one of the participants in opening the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Is anybody against this?” Yi Da agrees by himself just like that.

Qin Yu takes a look at Old Freak Three-Eyed, Azure Dragon and the others then exchanges a smile with Hou Fei and says: “I don’t mind. My brothers and I don’t even take searching for the 9th jade sword seriously. If brother Yan Mo joins us, then so be it.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed also says with a nod: “I’ve got no objection either.”

When things have reached this stage, nobody will disagree. Reverend Yan Xu, Azure Dragon and the others all nod in agreement.

“Ha-ha …” With a broad smile, Yan Mo suddenly stands up and laughs out loud. His robe automatically expands as if it is blowing in the wind. “This is very good. Since you’ve all agreed, the whole thing is simple. Now let’s use our nine jade swords to find the location of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.”

The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion’s location?

“There’s no hurry. We’d better leave this place before searching for the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion’s location.” Reverend Yan Xu says at once.

“Reverend Yan Xu is right. We’d better leave here then talk

again.” Di Long also says smilingly.

Yan Mo suddenly looks at Di Long and says with an ice-cold expression: “Who are you?”

Everybody at the scene feels doubtful. Judging from Yan Mo’s behavior moments ago, he should know very well about the overseas Xiuzhen world, but why does he ask this question now? Is it only because he wants to make Di Long lose face? Di Long does not mind and says immediately: “I am Di Long of the Nine Demons Hall.”

“Oh, you’re the big brother of the 9 little worms. Ah, now there are only 4 little worms remaining, right?” Yan Mo’s tone contains arrogance.

Obviously he looks down on the Nine Demons Hall.

The faces of Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu change color. However, at this moment, that snowy cat stares at the 3 of them with its golden eyes. Their expressions change again and eventually they really suppress their anger.

The opponent is at the middle Kongming stage and is even a divine beast whereas they are merely late Dongxu-stage Purple Demon aquatic dragons. The gaps in power are really too great.

“Ha-ha … you all want to come out, don’t you? Well, I also know that you’re afraid I’ll use the great formation here to confine you,

but you've got me wrong." Yan Mo is mercurial. Now he looks like he has been wronged.

He goes down to the lower part of the hall. A passage leading straight to the surface of the ground unexpectedly appears above the hall.

"Follow me, everybody." Yan Mo soars into the air. That snowy cat then flies up after him. All of a sudden, the Dragon Rocky lion's and the Hong Luan's bodies shrink by several times. Afterwards, they also fly up to the ground's surface through this passage.

The experts of the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Blue Water Mansion, the Azure Dragon Palace, the Nine Demons Hall and the Stellar Tower all look at each other.

Although they cannot be sure if this passage is dangerous or not, they cannot stay here either, so in the end they have no choice but to carefully fly up through the passage. Luckily for them, Yan Mo takes no ruthless actions and everybody eventually gets to the surface of the ground safely.

After reaching the ground, they choose an area in a prairie as the place of negotiation.

The snowy cat now has transformed into a cat-headed human whose body seems to be covered in a layer of snowy fur. She stands beside Yan Mo with a frosty expression, glancing at everybody at will with her golden pupils.

Everybody then sits down with legs crossed on the soft grass of the prairie in a circle.

“There are 9 jade swords in total. I don’t know how many of them you’ve got, but I already told you I’m the holder of the 9th jade sword.” Yan Mo says smilingly.

Reverend Yan Xu says: “My Penglai Immortal Region has the 1st sword.”

Yi Da gives several laughs and says: “My Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has a bit more, the 3rd and the 5th swords, 2 swords in total.”

Azure Dragon says: “I’ve got 2 jade swords, the 4th and the 7th ones.”

“The Stellar Tower has the 8th sword.” Qin Yu says.

Grand Founder Three-Eyed says with a ‘humph’: “The Blue Water Mansion only has the 2nd sword.”

Di Long also says with a smile: “The Nine Demons Hall has the 6th jade sword.”

Hearing this, Yan Mo takes a look at Di Long then says loudly: “I believe everybody has already looked through those jade slips in

the black jade cases, so you should know how to use the 9 jade swords to find the location of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, right?”

“That’s certainty true.” Reverend Yan Xu says indifferently.

“In this case, let’s find the location of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, shall we?” Yan Mo makes a wave of his hand. The 9th jade sword becomes the first to send out various rays of light and float high up in the air.

Azure Dragon also makes a wave of his hand. His 2 jade swords also radiate rays of light then float up in the air to come near the 9th jade sword.

Afterwards, Qin Yu, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Di Long and Yi Da all mentally activate their jade swords, making them send out rays of light and float up in the air. The 9 jade swords form a circle with each sword radiating a slightly different light.

In the end, the lights of the 9 swords slowly fuse with each other. That combined light then spreads out towards the several holders of the swords, covering them.

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Di Long, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu and Yan Mo are all bathed in that light. After a while, the light disappears and the 9 swords fly back into the hands of their respective owners. Now the 7 of them all have a faint smile on their faces.

However, in just a while, they frown deeply.

They already know the location of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, but knowing does not mean they can go into it easily.

“I never expected it to be in the Chaotic Astral Ocean.” Reverend Yan Xu says frowningly. “Though it’s only on the edge of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, we’ll have to go in 10,000 li. To us, 10,000 li can be covered in the time to drink a cup of tea if we go fast, but it’s still a considerable distance.”

The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is located deep down in the ocean, more than 13,000 li due south of the Golden Tree Island.

This Golden Tree Island is none other than that island which has that ancient teleport formation. It is 2000 to 3000 li away from the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is really located in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, which is an exceptionally distressing thing.

The distance is only more than 10,000 li while everybody here can go a million li in a day so they can really cover it in the time to drink a cup of tea.

But this short period of time is enough for very many things to happen. Maybe they will run into ferobeasts in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. If these are weak ferobeasts, they will have an easy time, but if these are Dujie stage ferobeasts or even Dacheng stage ones then they will be finished.

Yan Mo says in an unconcerned manner: “It’s only 10,000 li. This place still belongs to the periphery of the Chaotic Astral Ocean so it’s very unlikely that we’ll encounter Dujie stage or Dacheng stage ferobeasts. As for the loose immortal, loose devil and loose demon experts, most of them stay in the depths of this ocean. So, if we’re lucky, we’ll only encounter a couple of Yuanying stage or Kongming stage ferobeasts.”

“You’re right. It’s only 10,000 li. Because of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, it’s worth taking this risk.” Old Freak Three-Eyed ponders for a while then agrees.

The others also contemplate then nod in agreement.

All of them want to try their luck.

However, what Yan Mo said is very reasonable. They will only be entering the outermost area of the Chaotic Astral Ocean whereas formidable ferobeasts are probably not present here and loose immortal, loose devil and loose demon super experts are also rarely seen here.

Di Long says: “Everybody has already agreed, but how many individuals from each side will go to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?”

Azure Dragon says with a smile: “Of course we’ll decide the numbers of individuals based on how many swords we’ve got. Let it be this way. If you have one sword, one of you can go, and if you

have 2 swords, two of you can go." Azure Dragon has 2 jade swords, but in fact he only needs a place for himself.

"That's no good."

Reverend Yan Xu, Di Long, Yi Da and some others say almost simultaneously.

"Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng certainly want to go, but the Penglai Immortal Region has only 1 jade sword, so how can this be resolved? This way is better. For every sword you have, you can send 3 individuals." Reverend Yan Xu proposes another plan.

"That won't do!"

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon disagree with him. The more individuals from a power enter the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, the more benefit that power can possibly gain. Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed think that going alone is enough for them so naturally they want to minimize the number of individuals coming into the mansion.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "Since everybody disagrees with each other, how about this? Let's all take a step backwards. For every jade sword you've got, two of you can go. Is this okay?" He does not really mind how many individuals from each side can go at all.

"That's no good." Di Long looks at him and says with a cold laugh. "Qin Yu, it's already a concession that every sword allows 3

individuals to go. Besides, I believe Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu won't agree with your suggestion. Your Stellar Tower only got 3 experts so you don't mind how many can go, but you even want to tie us down, you're really too malicious."

"Bullshit."

Qin Yu's eyes flash with fierceness. "Di Long, I am malicious? Why do you slander me? Do you really think that I'm so easy to slander? You and your brothers in the Nine Demons Hall aren't worthy of my attention yet."

"Do you think I'm a pushover just because I've been nice for some time? They say all lay loads on the willing horse. It looks like they're right. Be careful, Di Long. Don't provoke me, or else … my Uncle Lan won't even need to go into action, my 2 brothers and I will destroy your Nine Demons Hall." Qin Yu does not conceal the killing intent on his body in the least.

Qin Yu has been living together with his relatives for the past 10 years so he has become much kinder. This time, he has also been very friendly since the 6 powers came together. Seeing him so affable, Di Long unexpectedly wanted to bully him, which naturally angered him.

Hou Fei says with strange laughter: "Kaka, Di Long, last time I couldn't fight you to my heart's content. Now my power has improved by one step, I'll single-handedly play with you 4 little worms a bit."

Even now Azure Dragon still cannot tell what kind of divine beast Hou Fei actually is. But he can transform at least twice so his class is far superior to those of ordinary divine beasts. Even such a rare divine beast as a Three-Blue-Eyed toad is far inferior to him.

Although he has only reached the early Dongxu stage, if he transforms twice, even Azure Dragon will not dare to take him lightly. When Hou Fei was still at the late Yuanying stage in the past, he was already able to beat Di Long up, so now he will really have no difficulty annihilating the Di brothers.

“Humph.” Di Long utters a cold humph, but says nothing.

He has always been harboring a grudge against Qin Yu. Because Qin Yu has been very friendly since the 6 powers gathered, he wanted to verbally insult Qin Yu, but he never expected Qin Yu to react so fiercely and to get ready for a fight almost immediately.

Reverend Yan Xu says frowningly: “Di Long, what you said is wrong. The Stellar Tower has 3 masters. If all of them go, they will have a very great advantage. So, tower master Qin Yu already made a concession by saying 2 of them would go. You were a bit much to say he is malicious.”

“Well, well, don’t change the subject.” Yan Mo says with a smile.

Everybody’s eyes are focused on him.

“Just now we were discussing how many individuals can go with

a jade sword. Has everybody made a decision?" Yan Mo glances at everybody.

Reverend Yan Xu, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng begin to discuss with each other, as do Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu. After all, both the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon are formed from various big Xiuxian and Xiumo schools so to them it is very troublesome to decide how many people they will dispatch.

After a long time,

"We agree, every jade sword allows 2 individuals to go." Reverend Yan Xu nods to Qin Yu in a friendly manner then says loudly.

Yi Da also says indifferently: "You can send 2 individuals with every jade sword. We've got no objection either."

Old Freak Three-Eyed and Azure Dragon naturally do not have an opinion. And the maker of this suggestion Qin Yu has no reason to disagree with it. Since the other 5 powers have come to an agreement, Di Long has no choice but to give a cold humph then to accept this result.

"Oh my, what can I do when Xiao Xue, Dragon Rocky and Hong Luan all want to go?" Yan Mo says in a low voice. "This is a bit troublesome. I only got 1 sword, but all the 4 of us want to go. What should I do now?"

The others cannot help frowning when they hear him talking to himself.

“Ah, I’ve already got a solution.”

Yan Mo’s eyes suddenly glitter as he says while clapping happily.

“Oh, you’ve got a solution? What is it? A jade sword can only let 2 individuals go and this has already been agreed upon. What solution have you come up with?” Old Freak Three-Eyed looks askance at him and asks.

Yan Mo gives a smile.

In an instant, his body disappears. Everybody’s face changes color. They only see a black beam of light rush at Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu. A blink of an eye later, Yan Mo returns to his original place and sits down with legs crossed smilingly.

“This is okay, isn’t it? Now I’ve got 2 jade swords so the 4 of us can go, right?” Another jade sword has unexpectedly appeared in his hand. He smiles very brilliantly at everybody.

At this moment, the bodies of the 3 Di brothers are motionless, but their pupils dilate and their eyes become totally dim and colorless. With a sweep of their holy sense, everybody at the scene cannot help getting astonished —

Di Long and his 2 brothers have already been killed!

B9C3: Hidden Crisis

“Yan Mo, what’s the meaning of this?!”

Old Freak Three-Eyed, who has been sitting with legs crossed in meditation, suddenly stands up. His aura surges and his green hair flows. The crack right between his eyebrows opens, revealing his 3rd eye, which is sparkling with a green light. Having become extremely furious, he glares at Yan Mo.

Reverend Yan Xu and the others from the Penglai Immortal Region, Qin Yu and his 2 brothers from the Stellar Tower also stand up suddenly and look angrily at Yan Mo. Their eyes are flashing with coldness. In contrast, Azure Dragon frowns deeply. His eyes, which are looking at Yan Mo, occasionally glitter with coldness.

Yi Da’s face turns blue. He points at Yan Mo and says without delay: “Yan Mo, we 6 powers have already agreed to let you join us, so the 7 sides of us can be considered an alliance. Why did you still kill your allies without permission?”

His tone becomes cold: “What do want by killing at will? Today you killed the 3 Di brothers so tomorrow you’ll kill us, right?”

As soon as Yi Da says so, everybody stares furiously at Yan Mo with surging killing intent. Obviously, if Yan Mo says a provocative word, Reverend Yan Xu and the others will disregard everything to chase and kill him.

Yan Mo is too powerful so it will take the combined force of the 4 top experts, Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da, to just slightly restrain him. If they let Yan Mo go this time and if next time one of these 4 experts gets killed by him, they will not be able to restrain him anymore even if they want.

A belligerent element must not be allowed to exist!

“Ah ~~~” Yan Mo stretches his waist then says laughingly: “What are you doing? Why does everybody want to kill me? Could I have done something that evokes the wrath of both Heaven and men?” His expression is full of bafflement.

Azure Dragon narrows his eyes then says: “Yan Mo, because you’ve joined us, our 7 sides are an alliance. Let me ask you something. Why did you kill the 3 Di brothers? How can we trust you later on when you’ve already killed your allies?”

“If we can’t trust you, how can we possibly go open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion with you?” Azure Dragon stares at Yan Mo.

The experts of the other 5 powers, the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Azure Dragon, the Blue Water Mansion and the Stellar Tower, all look coldly at Yan Mo in a very unfriendly manner. Now they have formed a complete circle. Only by joining forces can they subdue him.

“Don’t be rude to Overlord.” The snowy cat shouts coldly. Qin

Yu's and the others' faces change color. This snowy cat appears to be a cat but she is actually a divine beast Zhe Chu that has reached the middle Dongxu stage. Therefore she is also extremely powerful.

"Xiao Xue, you must treat guests politely." Yan Mo shouts in a low voice.

"Yes." The snowy cat answers obediently then stands quietly beside him again.

Yan Mo looks smilingly at his angry guests, saying: "Oh, this is just a small matter. I even thought it was some big problem." Yan Mo says in a totally unconcerned manner.

"A small matter? Killing us is a small matter? If later you kill me, will that be a big problem or still a small matter?" Reverend Yan Xu says coldly.

"Of course it'd be a big problem." Yan Mo says in a surprised manner. "Reverend Yan Xu, you're the grand elder of the Qingxu Temple in the Northern Territory. What kind of status do you have? If I killed you, the Qingxu Temple on the Teng Long continent would surely send experts to find me and cause me trouble. How could I be stupid enough to kill you?"

Reverend Yan Xu is startled.

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon, Yi Da and the others are also startled.

Yan Mo says very solemnly: “The Penglai Immortal Region’s schools are merely branches of schools on the Teng Long continent. Though your power levels are average, you’re backed by your schools. I’m not such a fool that I’d provoke you.”

Yan Mo looks at Yi Da and his subordinates: “Likewise, I won’t easily offend the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon’s men either because on the Teng Long continent Xiumoists are about as powerful as Xiuxianists.”

“As for the Blue Water Mansion, Three-Eyed, you still haven’t used the true power of your 3rd eye, right?” Yan Mo says with a smile.

The look in Old Freak Three-Eyed’s eyes turns grim. He then says coldly: “Why don’t you have a taste of it?”

Yan Mo says smilingly in an unconcerned manner: “I don’t want to. You’re quite weaker than me and I’m pretty sure I can kill you too, but … a Three-Blue-Eyed toad is a fairly formidable divine beast. If you strike me a desperate blow with your 3rd eye, even I will be badly injured. I don’t want to carry out such a disadvantageous exchange.”

There is nothing special about the attacks that Old Freak Three-Eyed usually executes with his 3rd eye, but facing death, he will use the 3rd eye to launch a desperate, all-out attack, which is so powerful that not even Yan Mo will dare to take it lightly.

“As for Azure Dragon, you’re a member of some family in the dragon clan, right?” Yan Mo asks.

Azure Dragon says with a smile: “The Yan family, Yan Mo, looks like you’ve already forgotten me.”

Yan Mo is startled then gives a ha-ha laugh: “The Yan family, I never expected to run into a member of my family here. In the dragon clan, the Yan family has a whole lot of members. Quite a few of them are of the same generation as me but I’m only acquainted with 2 or 3 of them. I don’t know the others and I don’t feel like knowing them either.”

“Azure Dragon, there’s no need to explain why I won’t kill you, right? The dragon clan lets you stay in the Northern Territory so it must consider you important. If I killed you, it would casually send an old monster over here and then even the inner ruler wouldn’t be able to protect me.”

As a member of the dragon clan, Yan Mo naturally knows how powerful it is.

“As for the Stellar Tower, I heard it has the backing of a loose immortal who is tower master Qin Yu’s uncle, right? Azure Dragon, tell me, what’s the level of that loose immortal?” Yan Mo says smilingly to Azure Dragon in a seemingly very enthusiastic manner.

Azure Dragon looks frowningly at him: “Yan Mo, at that time you were very grim and arrogant. Since when have you become so

oily?”

Yan Mo is startled.

Grim and arrogant?

When he was still in the Yan family in the past, he was indeed grim and arrogant and different from his peers. However … after so many years of struggling for survival in the Wilderness, he has changed a lot.

Remembering his days in the dragon clan and his experiences in so many years, Yan Mo falls into a trance, but he wakes up immediately then says smilingly to Azure Dragon: “I asked you but you replied with a question. Just tell me what loose immortal level tower master Qin Yu’s uncle has actually reached.”

“I don’t know for sure.”

Azure Dragon’s eyes have a tinge of doubt: “Yan Mo, Qin Yu’s Uncle Lan is extremely strong. I feel that he’s even more formidable than the strongest experts I’ve seen in the dragon clan, which means he’s … at least a 6th tribulation loose immortal.”

“At least a 6th tribulation loose immortal?” Yan Mo falls silent.

“I once saw that Uncle Lan teleport both Qin Yu and Hou Fei directly with him. Teleportation is a magic power only 4th tribulation loose immortals and above can use. Qin Yu’s Uncle Lan

can even teleport 2 others with him. This power level …" Azure Dragon shakes his head with a forced smile.

Yan Mo's expression becomes solemn: "He may not only be a 6th tribulation loose immortal."

At this moment, after hearing what Yan Mo and Azure Dragon just said to each other, Reverend Huo Tian and Reverend Di Feng look coldly at Reverend Yan Xu. This is because in the past Reverend Yan Xu told them that Uncle Lan was merely a common loose immortal and did not deserve attention.

However, now, judging from what they just heard, it seems that Uncle Lan is awfully powerful.

They must treat any loose immortal who has overcome the 4th tribulation carefully, not to mention a 6th tribulation loose immortal. Even the headmasters of their schools on the Teng Long continent will have to treat such a super expert with caution too.

"Ha-ha, brother Qin Yu." Yan Mo embraces Qin Yu's shoulders.

Qin Yu cannot help getting frightened inwardly, but he still suppresses the thought of attacking Yan Mo. Even though he is worried by Yan Mo embracing his shoulders, he believes that Yan Mo will not attack him.

While hugging Qin Yu's shoulders, Yan Mo says enthusiastically: "Brother Qin Yu, you don't have to worry. Even if I'm bold, I don't

have a death wish. Your Uncle Lan can probably destroy me with just a finger. Dacheng stage divine beasts will be no match for him either. So … do you think I'll dare to kill you?"

Qin Yu says nothing.

Everybody understands this reason, but there is no need to say it out. This Yan Mo fellow … is really strange.

Qin Yu also feels that after knowing about Uncle Lan's power, Yan Mo treats him very differently.

"So everybody has understood, right? In spite of my background, if I die, the dragon clan probably won't care about me. Azure Dragon, you should know that I'm not lying, right?" There is a faint forced smile on the corners of Yan Mo's mouth.

Azure Dragon slightly nods his head.

When Yan Mo was young, he was frivolous and ignorant so he left the dragon clan. Losing the strong backing of the clan was not a blessing to him. Under the wing of the dragon clan, he would not necessarily have been unable to really mature.

Yan Mo glances at everybody and says with a smile: "See, I'm at least not stupid enough to provoke you. As for why I killed the 3 Di brothers, humph, they were merely 3 Purple Demon aquatic dragons with no backing. I'm even doubtful about … why you let the Nine Demons Hall become a major power in the overseas

Xiuzhen world."

There is incomprehension in his eyes: "The Nine Demons Hall doesn't have experts, nor does it have any backing."

"Even so, they still wanted to go to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion to contend for treasures. Weren't they afraid that immortal-class weapons would be too hot for them to handle?" The look in Yan Mo's eyes is disdainful. Obviously, among the 6 major powers of the overseas Xiuzhen world, he looks down on the Nine Demons Hall the most. This is also the reason why he got into action.

Yan Mo looks at everybody, saying: "They're a power with no experts or backing, I'm curious to know why you didn't kill them to take their jade sword, which in the end suited my convenience?"

After everybody heard Yan Mo say these words, their hostility decreases.

Azure Dragon says smilingly: "Yan Mo, when I and Three-Eyed were fighting each other fiercely in the past, these 9 little worms appeared. By relying on formations and joining forces, they could greatly improve their power. Even I found it a little troublesome to deal with them so we simply let them become the 3rd major power in the underwater Xiuyao world, which is located between me and Three-Eyed, to make it more stable."

"Oh, I see." Yan Mo understands.

The Nine Demons Hall is just a balancing element. The Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion were about equally powerful and had been fighting so fiercely that they did not want to fight anymore, so they have been allowing the Nine Demons Hall to exist as a buffer zone between them. In fact, both the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion have never thought highly of the Nine Demons Hall.

……

In the place where the soul jade slips of the Nine Demons Hall are kept,

Every day, someone comes to check this place once. Today, the time for checking has come again. The guard squad leader lazily opens the gate of the place with drooping eyes and takes a glance at the counter.

There should be only 4 soul jade slips on the top shelf because, after all, the other 5 majesties are already dead.

“Ah!” That squad leader’s eyes pop out of his head. His jaw drops. He seems to be saying something, but no sounds are coming out. At the moment, he is totally scared stiff, as if he has been struck by lightning.

The 2 most powerful majesties of the Nine Demons Hall are Di Long and Di Jian. Even though 5 other majesties already died, as long as these 2 are around, the Nine Demons Hall will be fairly stable.

However —

Now only 1 among the 4 soul jade slips on the top shelf is intact. The 3 soul jade slips of Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu have shattered completely. The squad leader of course understands the meaning of this.

He swallows hard with his dry throat. Knowing that this is a serious matter, he does not even dare to shout and tries to calm his fear. He then executes the hand sign for closing the gate and rushes towards Di Nai's palace.

"9th majesty, the squad leader of the soul jade slips' keeping place requests an audience."

"Let him come in."

Di Nai's expression is somewhat unsightly. The squad leader in charge of the soul jade slips is the one he does not want to see the most because when this guy comes, that means at least a relatively important member of the Nine Demons Hall has died.

The squad leader suddenly kneels down upon his entrance.

When Di Nai sees the squad leader's behavior, his heart immediately skips a beat.

At the moment, the squad leader's eyes are slightly red, there is terror deep in his pupils and his lips are white. Even though he is trying to suppress his fear, his expression says it all. What can actually terrify the squad leader like this?

"Say it. What happened?" Di Nai shouts coldly. His breathing becomes heavy.

"9th, 9th majesty." The squad leader's throat is very dry like that of a traveller who has not drunk water for a very long time. "9th majesty, great majesty and the other majesties, they ... they ..."

Hearing this, Di Nai only feels his head spinning. But there is still a glimmer of hope left in him. He continues to ask: "Tell me clearly. What happened to them? If you lie, I'll destroy your soul."

There is only a glimmer of hope.

"They are dead. All of them are already dead." Right after saying this, the squad leader sits down in paralysis. Even so, he feels much less worried now. A moment ago, he was under very great pressure because he was suppressing such a big matter in his heart.

"I got it. You can go, but don't tell anybody about this." Di Nai says calmly as if nothing has happened.

"Yes." That squad leader hurriedly goes backwards.

Di Nai then keeps sitting in his chair, looking very collected.

However, he does not notice that his face has turned dreadfully pale.

A blank, his mind is a blank.

Di Nai remains seated in this way. He appears to be not thinking, but in fact his mind is thinking about many things. Now time is basically meaningless to him. Only when a long time has passed does he feel that his heart is in ... great pain.

The ladies-in-waiting of the palace simply do not dare to approach him. He has been sitting in such an apathetic manner for 3 whole days, but the ladies-in-waiting do not know that, to him, these 3 days seemed endless and also seemed instantaneous.

“Phew, phew, phew ...” Di Nai breathes heavily like a pair of bellows. His mind is dizzy. After an indeterminate period of time, he begins to feel rotten. With a purple expression, he grabs the part of his chest near the heart with his right hand. His heart is in a lot of pain, a tearing pain.

“Big brother, 2nd brother, 3rd brother, 4th brother ...” One after another, images of the 9 brothers roaming the underwater Xiuyao world in the past emerge in his eyes.

“No, my brothers aren’t necessarily dead. They may be living. Right, that squad leader must’ve lied to me. He lied to me.” Di Nai says in a low voice. His eyes then turn crimson, making him look like a psycho. In an instant, he goes out of the main hall and rushes straight towards the keeping place of the soul jade slips.

B9C4: Crisis

Slowly —

The gate opens.

Di Nai sees that 3 of the 4 soul jade slips on the top shelf of the counter have already shattered, which means his last 3 brothers are already dead. He falls silent at this moment then slowly enters the room and performs the hand sign for shutting the gate.

He stands alone in front of the old-wood counter, looking at the 3 shattered soul jade slips.

When the 9 Purple Demon aquatic dragons were young, they had to run from place to place unceasingly in the dangerous underwater Xiuyao world. Whether in killing, robbing or fleeing, the 9 brothers always stuck together. Their brotherhood was even more important than their lives.

However, now, 8 of the 9 brothers have died and only one of them remains.

“Ha-ha …” Di Nai laughs in a very low voice. His laughter is very soft. Afterwards, he is unexpectedly all smiles: “Brothers, at that time the 9 of us were roaming the underwater Xiuyao world in such a wild, glorious manner, but now all of you are already gone. The only one of us left in this world is me, your 9th brother.”

Di Nai sits down at will. A bottle of wine appears in his hand out of thin air. He then drinks a mouthful and says slowly to the shattered soul jade slips: “Brothers, we didn’t suffer any big losses for so many years, but several years ago, 8th brother died.”

Di Nai frowns because it is exactly Di Tong’s death that led to a train of events which successively caused the deaths of his brothers.

“After 8th brother died, 2nd brother also died. Then 3 of you died continuously on that black rock island. In just a short time, 5 of you died successively. But even though we knew the killers were Hou Fei and Qin Yu, we feared that loose immortal and didn’t dare to kill them to avenge our brothers’ deaths. Every time I think about this, I feel like a knife is piercing my heart.”

Di Nai’s breathing starts to quiver. He then takes another mouthful of wine.

“But today … the last 3 of you have died as well. Dead, all of you are already dead … I can still vaguely see the images of the 9 of us before my eyes, but now there’s only me left. I … would still have no brothers even if I searched the entire world.”

After saying so, Di Nai slowly drinks wine in silence. There is unexpectedly a hint of relaxation on his face as he enjoys the fine wine, an expression of complete disregard and unconcern. Now he is totally different from he was before.

To each of the Di brothers, his brothers are his greatest constraint.

Now all of Di Nai's brothers are already dead, what else can possibly restrict him?

A barefooted man does not have to worry about shoes, as the saying goes. Di Nai's 8 brothers are dead so he is like a barefooted man.

Di Nai stands up and looks at the shattered soul jade slips with a brilliant smile!

"Brothers, since all of you are dead, I won't care anymore. In the past I didn't dare to deal with Qin Yu for fear that I would embroil the living among you. But now with only me left in the world, I don't need to worry about anything. From today onwards, I'll definitely live well. Don't worry, brothers. Those killers ... none of them will be able to feel safe."

The coldness in his eyes looks like it comes from the 9th level of Hell.

Afterwards, he leaves the keeping place of the soul jade slips.

What are the most fearsome enemies? They are not the crazed, bloodthirsty people, but the cool-headed people with nothing to lose whose only goal is to seek revenge. This is the most fearsome kind of enemy.

In the past, the Nine Demons Hall had to restrain itself because several of the Di brothers were still living. However, now that 8 of them have died, as the only survivor, Di Nai no longer fears anything. The most dangerous thing is, after experiencing such a drastic change and suffering such a blow, Di Nai does not go mad. On the contrary, he has become more clear-headed than ever.

Or perhaps, it can be said that he has become cold and cruel.

……

At the moment, in the Wilderness on the Qian Long continent,

“My fellow Xiuzhenists, now we already know where the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is, then when are we going to go open it?” Reverend Yan Xu looks at everybody and asks.

Yan Mo says frowningly: “When are we going to open it? The Qian Long continent is about 200 million li away from that Golden Tree Island. It will take an early Kongming stage expert almost a year to reach that island using his normal speed. But I don’t know about the power levels of the individuals sent by each side so I can’t fix a time either …”

Yi Da says with a cold smile: “My Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon’s men will definitely arrive on the Golden Tree Island in one and a half year.”

“I will need 3 years to reach the Golden Tree Island.” Yan Mo’s words make everybody jump.

“Yan Mo, given your speed, perhaps it’ll take you just a month or two to arrive. Why do you still need 3 years?” Azure Dragon asks. He certainly can guess how fast Yan Mo is. If Yan Mo flies at top speed, even a month will be enough.

Yan Mo says with a nod: “Hong Luan is going to undergo the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation in a while. Dragon Rocky’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation may also come anytime. So, we better take time a bit.”

“3 years, then so be it.” Qin Yu says with a nod.

Hou Fei has already passed the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation but Xiao Hei is going to undergo this tribulation in a half year so Qin Yu is not worried about opening the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion right away.

“Good, that settles it. 3 years later, we’re going to gather on the Golden Tree Island then go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean together to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Is this okay?” Yan Mo looks at everybody and says.

Having been waiting for many years, who would mind waiting for 3 more years? In addition, it requires all the 9 jade swords to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. The mansion cannot be opened if any of the jade swords is missing, and each side has at least a jade sword so naturally nobody worries that someone will open the mansion in advance.

Immediately, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed agree with this plan. Afterwards, they all prepare to return.

When everybody is about to part, suddenly —

“Hey, brother Qin Yu, I got to warn you about something.” Yan Mo says to Qin Yu.

“Oh, what is it, brother Yan Mo?” Qin Yu asks smilingly.

Yan Mo replies by asking: “Brother Qin Yu, have you ever thought about the consequences of me killing the 3 Di brothers? To my knowledge, you and Hou Fei killed some of their brothers and now there is still Di Nai left in the Nine Demons Hall.”

Qin Yu’s face changes color at once.

Just now, when they were discussing the matter of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, even though the 3 Di brothers were killed, he only thought that they were killed by Yan Mo and that, given Yan Mo’s power, Di Nai would not be able to get revenge. He did not think about anything else.

However, now, after being warned by Yan Mo, he realizes that the situation is bad for him.

“This Yan Mo fella killed Di Long and 2 other Di brothers so there’s only Di Nai left in the Nine Demons Hall. In the past the 4 of them cared about each other’s live so they didn’t dare get revenge on me and Hou Fei. But now it’s hard to tell what’s going to happen.” Qin Yu frowns deeply.

“Di Nai’s power is average so he can’t kill Hou Fei and me, but … there are still father, big brother and 2nd brother!”

At this moment he has a bad feeling.

Di Long and the other experts also know his father’s and brothers’ identities. Previously, the Di brothers did not dare to hurt his relatives, but now the situation has changed because there is only Di Nai remaining.

“You’re really stupid, Qin Yu. Why did you reveal your identity completely at that time?” Qin Yu scolds himself angrily in his mind.

However, in the past he was so open about his identity because he thought that the Nine Demons Hall absolutely would not dare to touch his relatives without permission. Moreover, he came back to the Qin dynasty to live together with his relatives so the powers’ leaders such as Di Long would definitely have found out who he is even if he had tried to conceal his identity.

“Yan Mo, you killed the 3 of them, but I got to face the consequences.” Qin Yu feels bitter in his mouth.

Yan Mo says with an innocent face: “Brother Qin Yu, how can I be blamed for this? Don’t worry. I won’t let you take the blame. I’ll immediately tell my subordinates to spread the news that I killed the 3 Di brothers, all right?”

Qin Yu lets out a sigh.

So what if Di Nai knows that Yan Mo killed his 3 brothers?

Yan Mo is even stronger than Azure Dragon so Di Nai stands no chance of avenging the deaths of Di Long and the other two. Therefore, he probably will not set himself the goal of taking revenge on Yan Mo. Most likely he will vent his hatred on his relatives.

“Don’t worry, Qin Yu. From here on in, the Nine Demons Hall no longer exists in the underwater Xiuyao world. I’ll immediately send subordinates to tell the caves under it that there’s only Di Nai left and that it’s already finished. Those several caves will be divided among us.” Azure Dragon says at once.

Old Freak Three-Eyed also says with a nod: “Now there are only the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and the Stellar Tower in the underwater Xiuyao world. The Nine Demons Hall is no more.”

With just a few sentences, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed have pronounced the termination of the Nine Demons Hall.

“I’ll send some guardians of the Azure Dragon Palace to hunt Di Nai down. As long as he’s killed, he won’t be a threat to your relatives’ safety.” Azure Dragon quickly understands why Qin Yu is worried.

Old Freak Three-Eyed also gives the same guarantee.

“Brother Azure Dragon, Grand Founder, thank you very much.” Qin Yu’s eyes flash with a tinge of coldness.

Afterwards, he takes a look at everybody: “Since the matter of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion has been decided, let’s meet again on the Golden Tree Island 3 years later. I want to make a request that no Xiuyaoists are allowed to enter the Qin dynasty.”

“From now on, any Xiuyaoists not from the Stellar Tower entering the Qin dynasty will definitely be killed.” Qin Yu says in a cold voice.

He looks at everybody, saying: “Brother Azure Dragon, Grand Founder and Yan Mo, that’s the warning I want to give you in advance. I think that Di Nai will surely send large forces to harm my relatives. Given the Nine Demons Hall’s history, it must have a bunch of loyal subordinates. I definitely can’t afford to make any mistakes.”

“Good, this is certainly no problem. As the matter of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion has been decided for the moment, I’ll also return to the Azure Dragon Palace. Plus, the subordinates I sent here were already killed by Yan Mo’s forces.” Azure Dragon

says immediately.

Old Freak Three-Eyed also says with a nod: “The matter has been decided so I’ll go back to the Blue Water Mansion too. I’ll take the Blue Water Mansion’s forces back with me. Later, if any Xiuyaoists enter the Qin dynasty, just kill them as you wish.” He also supports Qin Yu.

“Don’t worry. The Wilderness’s demonic beasts won’t go into the territories of mortals for no reason. Besides, I’ll give a strict order. If someone violates the order, even if you don’t kill them, I’ll kill them.” Yan Mo assures Qin Yu too.

After the 3 of them gave him a guarantee, Qin Yu no longer has any misgivings.

“Thank you very much. This matter is serious so I can’t waste any time. I’m leaving now.” He says to everybody with folded hands.

“Goodbye.” Everybody present knows how anxious he is at the moment.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu then fly towards the Qin dynasty extremely fast without delay.

“Azure Dragon, Three-Eyed, help me spread the news that I killed Di Long and 2 other Di brothers. Maybe Di Nai is stupid enough to come here to kill me, in which case I’ll be a little help to

Qin Yu.” Yan Mo says to Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed.

……

The Qin dynasty’s Imperial Palace, Pure Forest Garden,

On a stone table under a willow, there is a chessboard with various crisscrossed lines. A refined old man wearing black scholarly clothes and a silk headscarf and holding a feather fan and a blue-clad long-bearded middle-aged man are sitting opposite each other at the table quietly playing the game of Go. Fengyuzi is sitting on one side watching in silence.

After thinking for a long time, that blue-clad middle-aged man says smilingly: “Xu Yuan, your Go skill is becoming more and more profound.”

This old man, who is waving a black-feathered fan, is none other than Xu Yuan. Unlike Qin De, he has not achieved much on the path of practice so now, near his sixties, he has started to show signs of age.

“There’s no need to overstate my skill, Supreme Emperor. I’m still far inferior to Miss Li’er.” Xu Yuan says with a sigh. “I never thought that after returning from more than 10 years of wandering and sightseeing outside, I would be able to meet such a wonderful girl.”

In the past, after the destruction of the Xiang clan and the

establishment of the Qin dynasty, Xu Yuan, a meritorious official, unexpectedly resigned and began to travel the world. He spent over 10 years visiting various scenic places with his servants. He only returned recently and met Qin De soon afterwards.

On the outside, Qin De and Xu Yuan are a master and a servant, but they are actually like brothers.

“Li’er? Ha-ha, looks like you also heard about Li’er’s reputation while travelling outside.” Qin De says with loud laughter.

“That goes without saying, Supreme Emperor. Miss Li’er continuously beat the capital’s God of Go and even the top figures of the Go world so everybody in the Go community knows about her reputation. Even though I was travelling the remotest corners of the world, her name was still resounding in my ears like thunder.” Xu Yuan says loudly.

Qin De observes Xu Yuan’s appearance for a long time then says with a sigh: “More than 30 years has passed so quickly since Yu’er came to Misty Villa at the age of 6. At that time you were still young but now the hair on your temples has already turned white a little.”

When Qin Yu was 6, Xu Yuan was in the prime of his youth.

“During the past over 10 years, I tried to find you but you were travelling outside and there was absolutely no news about you. Last time Yu’er made Base Building Pills, maybe there are some left. Even though you haven’t practiced, after you take them, they

can still improve your longevity.” Qin De says with a smile.

At this moment, 3 blurs come rushing.

Afterwards, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu appear in front of Qin De and the other two.

Seeing Qin Yu, Qin De immediately stands up, as does Xu Yuan on one side.

“This is Uncle Xu, Yu’er. Your Uncle Xu just finished his over 10 years of travelling outside too.” When Qin De has just stopped talking, Xu Yuan makes a wave of his feather fan and says with an indifferent smile: “Xiao Yu, judging from your expression, it seems something serious has happened. Tell us about it.”

B9C5: Using Little Plans

“Uncle Xu.” Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

In terms of stratagems, Xu Yuan is certainly on a very high level because he was a former general advisor of the Qin clan.

Qin De has also noticed that Qin Yu has something serious to deal with so he immediately looks at him and listen attentively.

“Father, Uncle Xu, Uncle Feng, a big problem has indeed arisen. It’s related to the lives of the Qin clan’s members.” Qin Yu’s expression is solemn.

Qin De’s face also becomes solemn. He frowns deeply then says in a low voice: “Yu’er, tell us about it clearly. What actually happened?”

“In the past in the underwater Xiuyao world, Fei Fei and I killed several majesties of the Nine Demons Hall so there’s a big feud between us and the 4 remaining majesties. But … they were afraid of Uncle Lan’s power so they didn’t dare to cause us trouble. Fei Fei, Xiao Hei and I didn’t care about the Nine Demons Hall either. However …”

Qin Yu’s voice becomes serious: “Just now, 3 of those 4 remaining majesties were killed in the Wilderness, which means there’s only a majesty left in the Nine Demons Hall. As far as I know, the Nine Demons Hall’s majesties value brotherhood very

much. So I think this last majesty, Di Nai, will definitely disregard everything to take revenge on me. Though I'm not afraid of him and his subordinates, I'm worried that they will attack the Qin clan's members."

Qin De raises his eyebrows. His face changes color.

He has heard Qin Yu talk about the Nine Demons Hall so he also knows that it is a superpower in the underwater Xiuyao world. If a leader of such a power wants to assassinate the Qin clan's members, even Qin Yu, who controls quite a lot of forces, will find this fairly difficult to deal with.

After all, Qin Yu is in the light whereas Di Nai is in the dark.

"Xiao Yu, the underwater Xiuyao world you mentioned should have other powers, right?" Xu Yuan asks.

Qin Yu says with a nod: "Yes, Uncle Xu. This underwater Xiuyao world got 4 major powers in total, the Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion, the Nine Demons Hall and the Stellar Tower. This Stellar Tower is also my power. The Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion are the strongest powers."

"Then what are the Azure Dragon Palace's and the Blue Water Mansion's stands on this matter?" Xu Yuan asks again.

Qin Yu says: "Of course they're on my side. The Nine Demons Hall only has Di Nai left, how can they possibly support it? The

Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and my Stellar Tower have agreed to announce that the Nine Demons Hall is now terminated for good. Given that Di Nai is not very powerful, we won't even need to get into action. When he knows that the other 3 powers are joining to attack him, he'll run away himself."

"Very good." A smile appears on Xu Yuan's face.

"Xiao Yu, let me ask you again. How many subordinates in the Nine Demons Hall are likely determined to follow Di Nai? And how many Xiuyaoists do you have in the Qin dynasty?" Xu Yuan continues to ask.

"Even though most Xiuyaoists follow strong individuals, very few of them should still stick with him after knowing that the Nine Demons Hall is finished. But the Nine Demons Hall has a history of 1000 years so I think around several hundred Xiuyaoists will resolutely follow him." Qin Yu thinks for a while then continues: "My Stellar Tower has at least 10,000 subordinates in the Qin dynasty."

Xu Yuan ponders for a moment.

Afterwards, he looks at Qin Yu and asks: "I remember Xiuzhenists can detect people using their holy senses?"

"Yes, the range of a holy sense is related to an individual's soul level. The higher your soul level, the wider the range of your holy sense. As for detecting people, generally, you can detect those on par with you or inferior to you. It's hard to detect those stronger

than you, unless they don't suppress their auras."

"How do your experts compare with him?" Xu Yuan asks again.

Qin Yu says confidently: "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei and I can all kill Di Nai. Any of those 4 guardians of mine can also subdue him."

Xu Yuan considers for a while then gives a faint smile.

"Xu Yuan, you already have a solution, don't you?" Qin De asks with brightening eyes.

Xu Yuan says smilingly: "This matter is very simple to deal with. Some tactics will still need to be worked out based on the enemies' actions, but I have a simple, little plan to guard against them."

Qin Yu is delighted and says at once: "Uncle Xu, quickly tell me about it."

Xu Yuan says while waving his fan gently: "Firstly, because you have 10,000 Xiuyaoists, let's make use of their holy senses by sending 5000 of them to stay temporarily in various places on the border of the Qin dynasty. They will occasionally go on patrol using their holy senses. This is the first line of defense."

"Secondly, the capital's area isn't large so just 1000 Xiuyaoists on the 4 city walls can cover everything with their holy senses. When they are tired, the can even take turns to search and guard."

“However, Xiao Yu also said that one’s holy sense can only detect people who are weaker than or on par with him. If someone stronger than those Xiuyaoists appears, they probably won’t be able to spot him. Therefore we’ll mix them with several pretty strong experts at regular intervals.”

“Thirdly, the Imperial Palace, its area is small so we’ll send the 10 most powerful among these 10,000 Xiuyaoists to guard it. They can definitely cover it with their holy senses. The last line of defense is inside Pure Forest Garden. Xiao Yu, one of you and your 2 sworn brothers must be on guard here.”

This plan proposed by Xu Yuan is the simplest defense plan.

In the beginning Qin Yu thought that Di Nai would come to assassinate his relatives so his thoughts were in turmoil, but now he has no mental problem after listening to Xu Yuan’s analysis.

Xu Yuan continues: “Di Nai and you haven’t seen each other for some time so nobody knows if he has made a breakthrough in power. Therefore, whatever happens, we must not be careless. Thus, fourthly, we’ll use political decoys in this Pure Forest Garden. We’re going to ask other people to disguise themselves as your father and Uncle Feng and stay here. Even if Di Nai personally gets into action and reaches this place in the end, he’ll achieve nothing. We’ll even be able to take the chance to kill him.”

Qin Yu cannot help feeling ashamed.

After listening to the first 3 points, he thought that the plan was perfect, but he has not seen Di Nai for 10 years so maybe Di Nai has reached the late Dongxu stage, in which case it will be very difficult even for Qin Yu himself to deal with Di Nai.

“These 4 points are the 1st plan, whose goal is to guard against the enemies.” Xu Yuan says with a smile.

Qin Yu is startled.

Xu Yuan continues: “The 2nd plan allows us to hit them proactively. It has 2 points. First, you have to send subordinates to spread the news that the Nine Demons Hall is finished throughout the underwater Xiuyao world, making the Nine Demons Hall’s subordinates lose hope and become anxious.”

Qin Yu gives a smile. Is this not incitement?

“Most of those subordinates will probably leave Di Nai after knowing that the Nine Demons Hall is finished. Second, you have to order your subordinates to get acquainted with the Nine Demons Hall’s subordinates and try every means to communicate with those at the side of Di Nai. If you can infiltrate several subordinates into Di Nai’s suit, the matter will become easy to handle.”

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

Everybody hits a man when he is down so when the times come,

most members of the Nine Demons Hall will definitely leave Di Nai. Naturally, those who will leave are acquainted with those who will follow Di Nai. Therefore, it will not be difficult to find ways to make contact with the ones who will follow Di Nai.

He can lure them with holy weapons, holy pills and so on to infiltrate some spies into the ranks of Di Nai's close subordinates, which subsequently will make it possible to eliminate Di Nai.

Xu Yuan says smilingly while waving his feather fan: "These are merely the 2 plans I came up with when not knowing what Di Nai is going to do. If Di Nai is too weak, they will be enough to finish him. If he's got some brains, I'll certainly think of other plans."

Seeing Xu Yuan's mysterious expression, Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile.

"Uncle Xu, what would you do if you were him?" He asks.

"I'd infiltrate into the Qian Long continent and use mortals to deal with mortals. Only this method can take advantage of the element of surprise. Moreover, it's the most dangerous method." Xu Yuan says indifferently. "There are various ways of putting this method into effect, which give different results as well. But any of them is better than attacking directly using Xiuyaoists."

Xu Yuan gives an indifferent smile: "However, I've already taken those various ways into consideration. I want to see what moves Di Nai is going to make."

Hou Fei blinks a couple of times.

He then says to Qin Yu: “Big brother, those Xiuyaoists are just fools compared to this old man.”

Having now become relaxed, Qin Yu says smilingly: “Fei Fei, you can’t imagine how formidable my Uncle Xu is. Plus, Xiuyaoists are not good enough at stratagem because personal power rules the Xiuyao world. What’s the use of tricks in the face of absolute power?”

“If I were extremely strong, I’d cover the entire Qian Long continent with my holy sense. Once Di Nai appears, I would simply kill him. Whatever plans would be rendered useless by this move of mine. Too bad I’m not so strong so I can only rely on Uncle Xu’s tactics.”

When personal power reaches a certain level, any schemes or tricks will become ineffective against it.

“Xiao Yu, I think Di Nai will most probably assassinate the Qin clan’s members. If he fails, perhaps he’ll target the Qin dynasty’s important officials … You should make some preparations for this because if those important officials get killed, the Qin dynasty’s stability will suffer a huge blow.” Xu Yuan advises.

……

1000 Xiuyaoists, these are Di Nai’s most loyal subordinates. Di

Nai already left the Nine Demons Hall, bringing along these 1000. When he left, he also took all of its treasures away with him.

"3 of the Nine Demons Hall's 4 majesties have died. Now the only one left is the 9th brother. The Azure Dragon Palace, the Blue Water Mansion and the Stellar Tower hereby jointly declare that from now on the Nine Demons Hall no longer exists. Whoever captures Di Nai shall be rewarded with a top-grade holy weapon by the Stellar Tower. Any Xiuyaoists following Di Nai are traitors to the entire underwater Xiuyao world and shall be killed!"

This order spread throughout the underwater Xiuyao world extremely fast.

Based on Xu Yuan's suggestions, Qin Yu contacted Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed then jointly determined to give this order.

When it spread, the Nine Demons Hall collapsed in the blink of an eye.

"Whoever runs will die!"

Di Nai turns into a huge Purple Demon aquatic dragon and rips ten something Xiuyaoists who want to flee apart directly with his dragon claws.

He expected his subordinates to possibly rebel therefore when he left that day, he only brought along the most important and loyal

ones among the Nine Demons Hall's several tens thousand subordinates. Too bad, even some among these 1000 most loyal subordinates run away when faced with that order.

Capturing Di Nai will be rewarded with a top-grade holy weapon!

Following Di Nai is the same as betraying the entire underwater Xiuyao world and will be punished with death!

These 2 clauses make the hearts of those loyal Xiuyaoists pound. They are betraying the entire underwater Xiuyao world, no less!

"All of you listen. From now on, whoever betrays me shall be killed. If you don't betray me, I'll ensure that you live." Di Nai tells the more than 800 remaining subordinates.

Half of these over 800 subordinates are absolutely loyal to him. Even though the other half are loyal to him, they also fear for their lives.

Di Nai says indifferently: "Don't worry. Now the Nine Demons Hall has fallen apart, who knows who I took with me when I left? Basically nobody can know who you are, let alone kill you."

Those Xiuyaoists feel a bit more relaxed.

"Moreover, I won't push you into the road to destruction." Di Nai says smilingly. "I have with me all the treasures of the Nine Demons Hall. Originally several tens thousand members of the

Nine Demons Hall were going to be supplied with them, but now only the several hundred of you can use them so there are a lot of holy weapons and holy pills for everybody."

Those Xiuyaoists' eyes glitter. They also know that Di Nai took all the Nine Demons Hall's treasures with him when he fled.

"Yan Mou, Yan Xin, you secretly take 300 troops each to the northern extremity of the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave under the Stellar Tower and gather in the waters next to the Qian Long continent. I'll take the remaining troops to meet up with you there. We're going to go forwards in 3 directions."

Di Nai has divided his forces into 3 groups and put his 2 most trustworthy subordinates in charge of 2 of them.

Yan Mou and Yan Xin have been following him since they were little and consider him their father. They take his order without delay.

"Have no fear, everybody. Just throw away your jade identity cards and go to the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave to get the new ones. From now on, you're members of the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave under the Stellar Tower outwardly but you're secretly my subordinates." Di Nai says with a smile.

Those Xiuyaoists calm down a lot.

"This way, nobody will know that you're my subordinates so

there's absolutely nothing to worry about." Di Nai says confidently. "After reaching the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave's territory, we'll first choose a place in the waters next to the Qian Long continent to set up our base."

Di Nai looks at those slightly calm Xiuyaoists, saying: "Trust me, if you follow me, you'll have more treasures than any other Xiuyaoists do. Besides, nobody will know your real identities ..."

"Remember one thing. Nobody is allowed to rat. From now on, transmitters will be distributed strictly. Only the special ones can have transmitters. The others are not allowed to contact outsiders. 10 troops form a squad. Whoever runs away will be killed and the other members of his squad will be collectively punished with death." Di Nai says in a cold voice.

Those Xiuyaoists' hearts tremble.

Di Nai smiles again and says comfortingly: "Don't worry. As long as you don't betray me, you'll live very well. But if any member of a squad runs away, the other members of the squad should blame that runaway instead of me. It's he who does you harm."

The use of collective punishment makes the members of a squad monitor each other. After all, their lives are on the line here.

Afterwards, the squads are formed and the transmitters are distributed.

“All right, let’s get going in 3 directions.” Di Nai orders.

Under the command of Di Nai, Yan Xin and Yan Mou, Di Nai’s subordinates split up into 3 groups, which follow different paths to rush to the Stellar Tower’s Black Aquatic Dragon Cave.

“Qin Yu, even if I can’t kill you, I’ll kill all of your relatives … Right, your clan is the royal clan of the Qin dynasty, isn’t it? I heard a dynasty’s high-ranking officials are very important. Killing some of them will most probably give you a headache too.” Di Nai gives a faint cold smile.

B9C6: Mutated Heavenly Tribulation

Qin Yu and Li'er are standing side by side on the shore of a blue lake, looking at a silhouette in the distance.

At the moment, the sky is gloom, the ground is dark and storm clouds are raging. The whole sky has a strange dark red color, looking as if it has become a huge furnace. A purple tribulation cloud is floating in the sky while a myriad of serpentine electric sparks are flashing.

Boom!

A purple thunderbolt strikes down at that proudly standing figure with a boom, carrying a seemingly irresistible force. That figure below the cloud is none other than Xiao Hei, who is going through his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. Xiao Hei raises his head to stare at the tribulation cloud with his sharp eagle eyes.

As the thunderbolt is striking down, he suddenly utters an eagle cry.

A swirl appears with Xiao Hei's Xiao Heiing its center. That purple thunderbolt is unexpectedly sucked in by the swirl then goes into Xiao Hei's stomach. Swallowing thunderbolts is the move Xiao Hei is best at.

"Li'er, this is the 3rd thunderbolt. When taking on tribulations, other people all defend themselves with formations and restrictive

spells first then withstand the thunderbolts with holy weapons, but Xiao Hei mostly swallows the thunderbolts. To him, the thunderbolts are even powering-up treasures." Qin Yu says happily with a smile.

Li'er looks at Xiao Hei in the distance with a note of praise in her eyes, saying: "Big brother Qin Yu, Xiao Hei is a special divine beast. Even divine beasts are divided into high, middle and low classes. Xiao Hei is definitely not inferior to Fei Fei."

Qin Yu smiles to the point where his eyes begin to narrow.

This is not because he is happy for Xiao Hei, but because Li'er called him 'big brother Qin Yu'.

Her calling him so was brought about by a plan he and Hou Fei came up with a month ago. With Hou Fei getting into action and him acting the fool, they put on a good play and eventually succeeded in forcing Li'er to call him big brother Qin Yu. Even now he still revels in this very much.

Of course, he cannot let her know what he feels.

Boom!

The 4th thunderbolt strikes down with a boom. Dust and stones quickly fly up as if there is an ongoing storm. The pressure given off by the thunderbolt is frighteningly great, but Xiao Hei spreads his wings and opens his mouth, creating a swirl again. Part of the

thunderbolt's energy is absorbed directly while the remainder bombards Xiao Hei's body.

"Awesome, it feels awesome bathing in this thunderbolt."

Xiao Hei's voice resounds through the sky. He even stretches his wings wantonly. When the lightning comes into contact with his wings, most of it is absorbed directly and only a small part of it actually hits the wings with very negligible damage.

"Perhaps no other divine beasts can bathe in thunderbolts like this." Qin Yu is very happy.

Li'er also says with an indifferent smile: "Last time Fei Fei went through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation very easily. But judging by Xiao Hei's situation, perhaps he's going to overcome this tribulation even more easily than Fei Fei did. Look, this is already the 5th thunderbolt."

When she has just finished talking, the 5th thunderbolt strikes down at Xiao Hei's body.

Xiao Hei spreads his wings wantonly. An indistinct blood-red light moves along the surface of the wings. At the same time, various electric sparks flicker around his body unceasingly. This time Xiao Hei does not swallow the lightning with his mouth because he feels that this thunderbolt is somewhat oppressive.

The 5th thunderbolt hits Xiao Hei's body with a boom. The

blood-red light moves extremely fast at once.

Whizz!

Like cotton sucking up water, the blood-red light unexpectedly absorbs more than half of the thunderbolt right away. The remaining lightning cannot even hurt Xiao Hei in the least. The 5th thunderbolt thus has been defeated in such an incredible manner.

“Xiao Hei, don’t be too careless. We’ll return after the 6th thunderbolt.” Qin Yu says with loud laughter.

Even though he warned Xiao Hei not to be too careless, his last sentence shows that he does not pay too much attention to the 6th thunderbolt either. After all, he saw Hou Fei go through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation so naturally he knows that the 6th thunderbolt is only a bit more powerful than the 5th.

“Don’t worry, big …”

Xiao Hei’s voice is stifled. Qin Yu’s face changes color greatly while Li’er takes 2 steps forwards all of a sudden staring at that tribulation cloud.

Boom ~~~

The whole world seems to start to rumble. Meanwhile, countless serpentine electric sparks are generated from all over the dark red

sky again then gather towards the tribulation cloud like a controlled pit of snakes.

“What’s going on? Doesn’t a tribulation generally end when the energy of its tribulation cloud has been spent completely in the bombardment? Why does this tribulation cloud gather lightning again as it did in the beginning when it had just formed?” Qin Yu immediately has a bad feeling.

Since antiquity, every heavenly tribulation has struck down one thunderbolt after another until the energy of the original tribulation cloud is used up.

Only in the beginning can lightning be gathered to form a tribulation cloud. Nobody has ever seen a 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation that unexpectedly gathers electricity again to power up the tribulation cloud when the 6th thunderbolt is about to strike down.

Li’er looks coldly into the sky with an unprecedented serious expression in her eyes.

“Big brother Qin Yu, I’ll use the method of my clan to check it out a bit.” She tells Qin Yu.

Immediately, she sits down with legs crossed and her hands seem to turn into thousands of hands. Multiple green beams of light shoot out from her body, enfolding her in them. At the same time, she closes her eyes.

Li’er’s mouth then slightly moves. Various golden rays of light radiate from the edge of her mouth. She opens her eyes in a moment and shouts to Xiao Hei: “Xiao Hei, do your best. Don’t even think about fooling around. If you’re careless, both your body and soul will be destroyed completely.”

Xiao Hei gently nods, but his eyes shines with an indistinct red light.

Even now Qin Yu still does not know what Li’er’s race is. But he knows that despite her very slow progress in practice, she has many magic powers and is simply unfathomable. According to what she said, these are some special secret techniques of her clan.

When she already said so, it is obvious that … Xiao Hei is very likely to be struck dead by this 6th thunderbolt.

Whizz!

A noise that seems like the sound of the breathing of nature is heard. The electricity absorption speed increases a hundredfold in the blink of an eye. When that noise disappears, the lightning in nature has been absorbed completely. Right afterwards, the tribulation cloud begins to shake.

Boom!

Speed, an extremely terrifying speed,

A dark purple thunderbolt that is as thick as an arm strikes down. In terms of thunderbolts, one with the thickness of an arm is exceptionally small. As this thunderbolt is formed from the entire energy of a tribulation cloud which has absorbed electricity twice, it is easy to imagine how frighteningly powerful it is.

Xiao Hei has gone mad. His eyes are glistening with a red light. He spreads his wings to the utmost. The red light on his body surges forth completely, occupying an area of 2 to 3 m in radius. He yells again and that swirl is created once more, but this time the swirl spins even faster and also has a larger range.

That blackish purple thunderbolt as thick as an arm shoots at the swirl.

The swirl is shattered immediately. That thunderbolt is really too powerful for Xiao Hei's swirl to withstand. It then pierces through 2 to 3 m of the red light easily like a small needle penetrating a thick layer of snow.

The red light only absorbs a very small part of the lightning in the process so there is still a great amount of electricity left.

Screeching!

Screeching like crazy!

Qin Yu cannot help starting to tremble because he can feel that Xiao Hei is currently on the border between life and death.

The extremely hard feathers are smashed. Blood scatters. Not even Xiao Hei's tough feathers can withstand the power of the thunderbolt. His flesh is immediately blackened and scorched by the lightning. Qin Yu goes mad as soon as he sees this scene.

All of a sudden —

Xiao Hei's entire body gives off an extremely black type of darkness. This darkness is very pure, so pure that it even swallows the rays of light around it. At the same time, Xiao Hei's body disappears completely, leaving behind only the darkness. That thunderbolt eventually hits the darkness with a boom.

"So that's what he is!"

Li'er murmurs in a low voice with brightening eyes. But Qin Yu does not pay attention to what she says. His mind is being focused completely on Xiao Hei.

Xiao Hei has been following Qin Yu since he was little so if Xiao Hei dies, it will simply be an unbearable blow to him.

The sky has now regained its calmness and changed back to its former blue color. Except for that area of the ground which has been scorched and blackened by the tribulation, no places have been affected. But that mass of darkness is boiling and twisting nonstop.

After a long time, the darkness gradually calms down then immediately turns into an eagle-headed man. As soon as Qin Yu feels his aura, he knows that this is none other than Xiao Hei, whose body is slightly thin like that of a juvenile.

“Big brother.” Xiao Hei looks at Qin Yu and says.

“Are you okay?” Qin Yu feels that his whole body is sweating. Just now he was really on tenterhooks.

Xiao Hei says smilingly: “Somehow the last thunderbolt of that 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation became much more powerful. If I hadn’t gone all out, perhaps I really would’ve been destroyed by it, but I did. Even though now I’m pretty weak, some hidden troubles caused by using that forbidden technique in the past seem to have been removed completely.”

Qin Yu’s heart is filled with joy.

After Xiao Hei had used that forbidden technique, Qin Yu felt that Xiao Hei had changed. Originally Xiao Hei had an ice-cold air about him but after using that forbidden technique, he had a ‘frighteningly chaotic’ air.

However, now Qin Yu feels that the air about Xiao Hei has become pure again, or to be exact, purely dark and ice-cold.

“Big brother Qin Yu, I have to warn you about something.” Li’er tells Qin Yu with no traces of a smile on her face.

At the moment Qin Yu is in a very good mood because his brother Xiao Hei has overcome the tribulation. He says with a smile: “Feel free to tell me about it, Li’er. Ha-ha … don’t put on such sad a face … ha-ha … Xiao Hei passing the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is an exciting event.”

Li’er says with a sigh: “Brother Qin Yu, if the calculation I did using my clan’s secret method is correct, your tribulation later will be exceptionally powerful. I hope you’ll be cautious.”

Qin Yu is startled.

“What do you mean?” He finds what she said somewhat mysterious.

Li’er says with a shake of her head: “I can’t explain this secret to you. By telling you so much I’ve already broken my clan’s rules. I can only warn you that you have to improve your power as much as possible. Don’t be anxious about the tribulation. Before taking it on, you have to do your best to power up and make yourself ready.”

Seeing her current expression, Qin Yu knows that she does not want to say much so he nods gently and takes her words to heart.

……

Because there is quite a distance between the Nine Demons Hall

and the Qian Long continent, it takes Di Nai's forces a very long time to arrive. A half year after Xiao Hei's tribulation, the long-lasting calmness in the Qin dynasty finally starts to be disturbed.

Poof ~~

Blood spatters. Heads roll.

Several hundred grim-faced Xiuyaoists charge directly at some other Xiuyaoists.

"Di Nai's troops, you even dare to infiltrate into the Qin dynasty. Looks like you all have a death wish." The leading Xiuyaoist says with a cold laugh. "Could it be you don't know that any Xiuyaoists entering the Qin dynasty without permission shall be killed?"

Those other 7 Xiuyaoists look at each other.

Now they have been surrounded so naturally they cannot run.

"Sir."

A short-haired Xiuyaoist suddenly kneels down and says: "Sir, even though I have been following Di Nai, there was nothing that I could do. Because he took our transmitters away, none of us was able to contact outsiders. We have been forced into doing this."

"Shan Ling, how dare you betray our lord?" Another Xiuyaoist

on Di Nai's side stares at that Xiuyaoist furiously.

The short-haired Xiuyaoist, however, rebukes angrily: "Betray? That Di Nai fella uses collective punishment to limit our freedom and even set up an illusionary formation around the base so that we can't go out. We didn't even know where we were staying. All we could do was obey his orders. I'm already sick of living like that."

The leading Xiuyaoist says with glittering eyes: "Tell me where Di Nai is. If you do, not only will your life be spared, you'll even be rewarded handsomely."

"Di Nai is very cautious. The Xiuyaoists like us usually stay inside a huge illusionary formation. When we come out, we have to follow the guardians. After several turns, we have already gone several hundred thousand li so it's simply impossible for us to find out where Di Nai's base is."

"Only Di Nai and the several guardians know the location of his base, right?"

"That is true, Sir." The short-haired Xiuyaoist says respectfully.

The leading Xiuyaoist of the Stellar Tower frowns for a while then says: "Spare this surrendering Xiuyaoist. Kill all the others."

"Ah, please spare me."

2 other Xiuyaoists, who just now were very adamant, immediately kneel down and beg.

The leading Xiuyaoist from the Stellar Tower says with a cold laugh: “Do you two know where Di Nai’s base is?”

The 2 of them are startled then shake their heads.

“You 2 waited until the last moment to surrender instead of doing it in the beginning. Besides, you’re totally useless. You’re the worst kind of trash.” The leading Xiuyaoist utters a cold humph. The flying sword under his feet takes the lives of these 2 Xiuyaoists immediately. Several other hundred Xiuyaoists then shoot their flying swords together.

Countless flying swords soar into the sky and pierce through the bodies of those several Xiuyaoists in an instant. Their blood is scattered all over the air. Only the short-haired Xiuyaoist is still living.

…

During this night, fighting breaks out at a good several places on the border of the Qin dynasty with 10 hostile Xiuyaoists appearing at every place, who are all killed. However, Di Nai dispatched far more Xiuyaoists in his first attack than that and quite a few of them have already entered the Qin dynasty.

The retaliatory killing is about to start!

B9C7: Massacre

In a certain underwater mountain range belonging to the Black Aquatic Dragon Cave under the Stellar Tower,

Nobody knows that this underwater mountain range is the current base of Di Nai, the only majesty of the Nine Demons Hall who was lucky to survive. There is a large formation set up around the base so Di Nai and the 2 vice masters of the valley, Yan Mou and Yan Xin, are the only ones who know the way to get out of the base.

Holding a jade cup, Di Nai is enjoying the savor of fine wine.

“Yan Xin, what’s the current situation of the 10 squads we sent out?” He asks indifferently.

The 2 below him, Yan Xin and Yan Mou, are his most trusted subordinates. Yan Xin says immediately: “Valley master, this time we dispatched 10 squads to infiltrate into the Qin dynasty through various places. However, the Stellar Tower is defending with really too many troops so 4 squads have still been killed.”

“Oh? 4 squads have still been killed?” Di Nai slightly frowns.

The 10 squads sent by him this time entered the Qin dynasty via 10 different directions. They either went through city gates directly in broad daylight, or came in through out-of-the-way corners of obscure mountain ranges, or took a large detour by

going into the Wilderness from the ocean before entering the Qin dynasty.

Even so, 4 of the 10 squads have been wiped out.

Di Nai gives several cold laughs: “Looks like that Qin Yu fella has gone to a lot of trouble to protect his relatives.”

Yan Xin chimes in: “Valley master, we can see from this that Qin Yu values his clan’s members. Only in this case can you torment his heart by killing his relatives, thereby venting your fury a little bit.”

“That’s right.”

Di Nai gives a smile: “If he didn’t value his family, killing his relatives wouldn’t affect him so it’d be useless for me to do it. I must torment his heart and make him suffer mentally. The more he grieves and suffers, the happier I’ll be.”

“6 squads, 60 troops, after entering the capital, they’ll divide into 12 small groups. I wonder how many people they’ll be able to kill.” Di Nai drinks up the wine in his cup then stands up and leaves.

The 2 brothers Yan Xin and Yan Mou bow to bid farewell to him.

“Big brother, valley master hates Qin Yu to the bone. His hatred is already near the point of obsession. But the Stellar Tower is much more powerful than us and the Azure Dragon Palace and the

Blue Water Mansion are also supporting Qin Yu. If things go on this way …" Yan Mou says frowningly via holy sense communication.

Even though the 2 of them are loyal to Di Nai, they are still somewhat unsure about their future. However, they can only discuss this matter using their holy senses because they do not dare to let Di Nai know.

Yan Xin gives a cold laugh then says via his holy sense: "2nd brother, both of us were brought up by valley master. When the other majesties are already dead, how can we possibly betray him? Besides, the ones who'll go carry out the task are all ordinary troops. The 2 of us and the 6 guardians won't have to leave the valley so we won't encounter any dangers …"

After pondering for a while, Yan Xin continues: "2nd brother, you only need to put your effort into training. It doesn't matter how many Qin Yu's relatives they can kill, just don't pay attention to anything else. Considering valley master is lying so low like this, I don't think Qin Yu can find us."

Yan Mou nods his head.

After all, anyone with some brains can see that Di Nai is at a disadvantage, but he also has an advantage, that is, he is in the dark whereas Qin Yu is in the light.

Therefore, Di Nai can attack Qin Yu, but Qin Yu cannot attack him despite being powerful because it is difficult to find out his

location.

……

Inside a garret of a city gate tower of the Qin dynasty's capital, 2 Xiuyaoists are talking to each other.

"Hey, brother Yan, we've been here for more than a half year but the remaining thugs of the Nine Demons Hall just don't show up. We're even forced to keep watch using our holy senses. This is really …" A short man says.

The other, a strongly-built man who is sitting with legs crossed, now opens his eyes, saying: "Be careful. If what you said is leaked out, tower master will get furious. Don't play with your life."

At this moment, the strongly-built man's face changes color.

"Xiuyaoists detected!"

10 Xiuyaoists have appeared within 1 km of this city gate tower. The strongly-built man immediately tells the nearby Xiuyaoists under him via holy sense communication. Various silhouettes then rush out from the many small garrets of the city gate towers like lightning.

They all use holy sense communication and nearly 100 Xiuyaoists within several km of them charge towards the same location instantly.

“It’s daytime now. Move faster, so that those mortals can’t see us.”

The leader of the 100-strong squad immediately shouts to his subordinates using his holy sense. Those 100 troops reach their top speeds at once. They move like strong wind and in the blink of an eye they have already gone 100 m.

At such speeds, only some Xiantian experts can manage to see them, but how many Xiantian experts are there on the whole Qian Long continent? And how many Xiantian experts are there within such a short distance?

Poof ~~

Bloods spatters!

Bang!

Flesh is torn apart violently!

“You’re killing the wrong guys. I’m the Stellar Tower’s guard.” A member of the attacked group of 5, a green-haired thin man, says to the attacking Xiuyaoists via holy sense communication without delay. When Xiuyaoists kill each other, they basically have no time to talk with their mouths and therefore can only communicate via their holy senses.

“Wrong guys? Stellar Tower’s guard?”

That squad leader stands in front of the green-haired Xiuyaoist, who is lucky to be alive, and says with a cold laugh.

4 of the 5 strange Xiuyaoists have been killed instantly and this is the only one of them left.

“Sir, I’m really the Stellar Tower’s member. If you don’t believe me, you can check my jade identity card out.” The green-haired Xiuyaoist hurriedly says in terror at once.

The squad leader says with a cold laugh: “Your jade identity card belongs to the Stellar Tower indeed. But … tower master ordered long ago that any Xiuyaoists entering the Qin dynasty be killed.”

“I’m …” The green-haired Xiuyaoist still wants to quibble.

There is a tinge of mockery and amusement on the squad leader’s face: “Brat, quit lying. Let me tell you something. Tower master has already told Manager Zhuang Zhong that not even the Stellar Tower’s forces are allowed to enter the Qin dynasty.”

The green-haired Xiuyaoist moves his eyes in a circle and says: “Sir, I’m one of the 10,000 Xiuyaoists who came here in the beginning. I was sent to guard the Qin dynasty’s border.”

“Oh …” The squad leader is stupefied.

This is a possibility. 5000 Xiuyaoists are indeed guarding various places on the border of the Qin dynasty.

“Didn’t tower master give you an order? Why did you guys leave without permission?” The squad leader asks doubtfully. He has not loosened his vigilance yet.

The green-haired Xiuyaoist is delighted to see some hope.

“Well … sir, those Xiuyaoists you killed just now were with me. You killed the wrong targets. They were our comrades.” The green-haired Xiuyaoist says with grief.

“Ah.” The squad leader appears totally stunned.

At this moment, the green-haired Xiuyaoist has already come up with a way to escape, however —

Poof!

A sharp sword penetrates his stomach. The green-haired Xiuyaoist looks at the squad leader before him with popping eyes and says in disbelief: “You … why did you …?”

“Brother, you’re really smart. Unfortunately, tower master already took this simple flaw into account. The jade identity cards of us 10,000 guards were already altered. So, as soon as we sensed

you, we knew that … you're not one of us."

The squad leader smiles broadly.

"Then why did you … still talk with me so much …?" Because a vital body part of his was pierced through, the green-haired Xiuyaoist, who has merely reached the Jindan stage, is wounded very badly. But he still wants to know the answer.

The squad leader says solemnly: "Well, this … is because you didn't show up until now. We've been waiting here for more than a half year without seeing anything. We were bored so naturally we wanted to toy with you a bit!"

"Ha-ha …"

Those nearly 100 Xiuyaoists all laugh out loud. Some mortals in the surroundings become doubtful as to why that group of men is laughing. But seeing that those men are muscular, nobody dares to approach them.

"Brothers, clean it up and leave."

After destroying the corpses, the 100 members of this squad slowly enter the city gate with no worries then return to their respective posts on the city wall.

……

At almost the same time, 5 other small groups attempt to secretly intrude into the capital through different places.

However —

It can be said that the capital's defense is almost watertight as one group after another is totally annihilated. The Stellar Tower's guards, who have not killed for more than a half year, take the opportunity to toy with these Xiuyaoists at will.

But these guards are too careless.

Right after they killed the first batch of groups, another batch of groups appears and intrudes into the capital through the same places. Because the original guards of these places have already left to kill the first groups, the later groups are able to sneak in safely.

If the Stellar Tower's guards were vigilant and kept watch all the time with their holy senses, they would very likely have detected the 2nd batch of groups of 5.

But obviously not many guards are vigilant.

Among the 12 small groups of 5, 5 groups succeed in entering the capital with this method.

As for going in through the sky, this method simply does not

work because the airspace of the capital has been sealed up with restrictive spells and not even a birdie can dream of flying in.

……

The capital, Prince Yu's Mansion,

Qin Yu is sitting in a chair. Yan Rui and Liang Tan are in front of him. Yan Rui is dressed in a black suit of armor which outlines her curvy figure but Liang Tan has a solemn expression and does not glances sideways at her.

"Tower master, various places on the city walls have reported that many small groups attempted to sneak into the capital. It is still unknown whether any such groups have breached our defense to come in." Liang Tan says seriously.

Qin Yu nods and says with a smile: "They're very formidable, aren't they? Every Xiuyaoist inside the capital must be vigilant and search carefully. As for the ones in the Imperial Palace, I don't have to tell them what to do, right?"

"Don't worry, tower master. Di Nai's forces will be exterminated if they come here regardless of their number. None of them will succeed." Liang Tan says confidently.

Qin Yu slightly nods.

He is certainly at ease.

Not only did he spread the Stellar Tower's guards along the border of the Qin dynasty to provide surveillance, he also had guards stationed on the city walls. Moreover … there are currently over 1000 Xiuyaoists inside the capital. They are staying in various places of the capital and monitoring it constantly.

The inside of the Imperial Palace is even more heavily guarded.

……

"Sir, the Imperial Palace is guarded too strictly inside. More than half of the 25 brothers who were lucky to survive are already dead."

A scholarly-looking Xiuyaoist listens to his subordinate via holy sense communication while sitting in a restaurant. He then gives an order: "Change the targets. Attack the members of the royal family and the important officials in the capital. Kill as many as possible."

"Yes."

The scholar takes a sip of tea and lets out a sigh.

"Valley master really told us to seek our own deaths with this mission." A forced smile appears on his face. But he and the other do not dare not to come here because, if they disobey, Di Nai will … make them suffer a fate worse than death instead of killing them.

Suddenly —

“Brother, you’re really brave to have broken in the Qin dynasty’s capital.” A juvenile walks towards the scholar.

The scholar’s face changes color greatly. He unexpectedly cannot tell the power level of the juvenile before him.

“A little late Jindan stage fella like you even dared to break into the capital? You must have a death wish.” As this sentence rises in the ears of the scholar, the juvenile also arrives at his side. The scholar, however, remains motionless.

This is because … he is already dead.

This juvenile is none other than one of the 10 company leaders of the 10,000 guards from the Stellar Tower.

……

“Roar ~~”

A terrifying shout is heard, immediately followed by a series of explosions. More than half of the mansion of the Minister of War has been destroyed.

Shoo! Shoo! Shoo! Shoo! Shoo! ……

In an instant, 10-odd silhouettes appear simultaneously in the Minister of War's mansion. Their expressions are very unsightly. Each important high-ranking official is protected by 3 Xiuyaoists, but the Xiuyaoist who attacked just now was unexpectedly an octopus.

When attacked, he changed into his huge true form and self-destructed out of desperation and fury, killing more than half of the Minister of War's family on the spot, including the Minister of War.

"Sir." Those 3 guards whose duty is to protect the Minister of War are trembling in fear at the moment.

Pa!

A large man with an ice-cold face violently gives one of them a slap on the face then says coldly: "The 3 of you couldn't even deal with an enemy. If you had held on for a short while, we would've arrived in time. But … you couldn't even hold on for a little while. Prepare to be punished by tower master."

Hold on?

How could they have held on when the enemy self-destructed?

These 3 Xiuyaoists feel greatly wronged.

……

Meanwhile, attacks are launched at various places in the capital. More than half of the 25 Xiuyaoists successful in entering the capital died in the Imperial Palace but they had still managed to kill several tens eunuchs, several tens ladies-in-waiting and an imperial concubine in the palace.

The nearly 10 remaining Xiuyaoists also succeed in killing several important officials and several hundred ordinary people.

……

Seeing the outcome, Qin Yu has a somewhat unsightly expression.

“Tower master, our guards are also at the Jindan stage so despite their superior number, they could not kill the enemies in one hit. Because they cannot one shot the enemies, the enemies can kill a large number of mortals just by sending out their energy … Mortals are really too weak.” Yan Rui says in frustration.

Qin Yu forces a smile.

Indeed, when Xiuyaoists fight each other, even though his forces outnumber the enemies, the energy sent out in the fighting alone can kill mortals. Thus, an imperial concubine, several important officials and even more than 100 eunuchs, ladies-in-waiting and ordinary people were killed this time.

“Increase the surveillance on the city walls. I never thought so many Xiuyaoists would be able to sneak in. From now on, increase the number of monitoring guards. The best solution is to prevent the enemies from getting into the capital.” Qin Yu immediately gives an order.

The deaths of a minister and several other important officials are really a severe blow to the Qin dynasty and its subjects.

However, Di Nai used this wave of attack only to test the water. His real, ruthless attacks are still to come!

B9C8: Change Of Heart

“Valley master, the most recent news I received says that 25 troops managed to enter the capital. When attacking the Imperial Palace, one of them self-destructed out of desperation, killing some noble. It should be the empress or an imperial concubine of the Qin dynasty.”

Yan Xin reports respectfully. Di Nai’s eyes immediately glitter.

“Really?”

Di Nai asks again.

Yan Xin says with a nod: “Valley master, according to the news, the ladies-in-waiting in the Imperial Palace called that woman ‘Lady’. Therefore, she was either the empress or an imperial concubine.”

“Very well … what happened next?” Di Nai’s face is covered in a layer of joy.

Yan Xin is startled, but Yan Mou says: “Valley master, this is the last news. After sending this news, that squad leader was killed … but the remaining Xiuyaoists should have attacked the important officials and some royals who live outside the Imperial Palace in the capital according to the plan. Mortals are very fragile so any Xiuyaoist can kill them by casually sending out his energy. The Qin dynasty must have suffered quite a lot of damage.”

“Very good.”

Di Nai stands up while laughing: “However, judging from the fighting this time, we can see that the Qin dynasty has an extremely tight defense. After suffering such heavy losses, it will definitely raise its defense again. Perhaps it’ll be very difficult to sneak in without being spotted by the surveillance on the capital’s walls.”

Yan Xin says frowningly: “Then what should we do, valley master?”

“Yan Xin, after considering for a long time, I’ve come up with a great solution — fighting mortals with mortals!” Di Nai smiles broadly.

Yan Xin and Yan Mou are startled.

“They are watching out for Xiuyaoists but how can they defend against mortals? If we can control and order a bunch of mortals to go attack the Qin dynasty, we’ll surely be able to catch them by surprise. This’ll probably achieve an even better result than attacking with Xiuyaoists do.” Di Nai says confidently.

Yan Xin’s and Yan Mou’s eyes immediately brighten.

“According to the intelligence gathered in the Qin dynasty, the Qian Long continent has assassin organizations as well as spy

organizations.” Di Nai says smilingly. “And pearls and agates, which are worthless to us at the bottom of the ocean, are loved by mortals the most.”

“Valley master, you mean …” Yan Xin has also figured it out.

“You’re not bad. First we’ll make those assassin organizations get into action with money and jewels.” Di Nai says slowly. “However … according to intelligence, the range of assassinating missions they accept is limited. They won’t dare to assassinate the Qin dynasty’s princes. Therefore … in addition to that, we’ll have to establish an assassin organization of our own.”

“We’ll establish it ourselves?” Yan Xin asks doubtfully.

Di Nai says with a nod: “Correct. We’ll send several tens Xiuyaoists into the Ming dynasty and Han dynasty. They’ll display their power in front of some Xiantian experts to tempt these experts into joining our organization.”

“At the same time, we’ll showcase the power of Xiuyaoists to some big clans to get their support and even to control some big clans’ influence!”

Di Nai’s eyes glitter.

“Using the Ming dynasty and Han dynasty as the bases, we’re going to set up an assassin organization called Specter! Its top priority is going to be to kill the members of the Qin dynasty’s

royal clan.” A note of extreme coldness surges in his eyes.

He has decided that the top goal is to kill the royal clan’s members. Never has he thought that those mortals will be able to kill Qin Yu.

“You’re so brilliant, valley master.”

Yan Xin and Yan Mou both get down on one knee and say with joy. After listening to this plan of fighting mortals with mortals, they have found it to be exceptionally feasible because while those guarding Xiuyaoists can monitor other Xiuyaoists using holy senses, mortals cannot be kept under surveillance in the same way.

“The Specter assassin organization,” Di Nai laughs coldly in his mind, “Qin Yu, I’ll let your clan know how it feels to be haunted by a specter!”

……

Inside the Ming dynasty,

Sky Raising Hand Yu Wenshang, a prominent expert of the Ming dynasty, is riding a horse on a main road. It is already dark now but he is still going slowly.

“Stop.”

A cold shout rises.

“Who?” Yu Wenshang’s face changes color. He unexpectedly cannot feel the location of the shouter.

“I’m behind you.” That ice-cold voice is heard again.

Yu Wenshang gets off the horse and turns around. His movements are very smooth. He takes no provocative action because he understands … that if someone who can appear behind him undetected wanted to kill him, he would have been dead already.

“You …”

Yu Wenshang’s face changes color greatly because the man before him is unexpectedly standing in midair.

According to legend, only Shangxian can stand in midair without the help of anyone or any tools.

“You’re a Shangxian?” He asks in disbelief.

“Yes.” This blue-clad stalwart man admits right away. In fact, this blue-clad large man is merely a Xiuyaoist. “I see that you’re pretty talented and already a Xiantian expert so I want to make you my disciple. Do you want it?”

Hearing that the Shangxian wants him to become his disciple, Yu Wenshang is dumbfounded.

“Oh, you don’t want it?” The blue-clad large man says frowningly.

“No, I want it. It is an honor to meet you, master.” Yu Wenshang immediately kneels down and says.

A Shangxian, no less! This is a supreme being. Countless martial artists can only dream about becoming Shangxian’s disciples so how can Yu Wenshang possibly decline when now a Shangxian wants to make him his disciple? After all, the attraction of a Shangxian is really too great.

……

In such a short time as 3 months, a large assassin organization is founded.

This assassin organization is based in the Ming dynasty and Han dynasty. There are several tens big clans with a history of more than 100 years working for it. These big clans have agreed to work for it only because some of their members have become Shangxian’s disciples.

In addition, a large number of Xiantian experts have also joined this assassin organization.

To become a Shangxian is a dream of every top-class martial artist.

The assassin organization is such a huge power and has so many Xiantian experts so naturally it has attracted some Houtian experts. Like a strong wind scattering the clouds, its influence has even spread into the Qin dynasty.

In 3 months, an assassin organization second only to the Heavenly Net has been established. It is called Specter.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion,

"Uncle Xu, your prediction at that time is really not bad. In the last several months, an assassin organization has indeed appeared." Qin Yu says smilingly.

Xu Yuan already took a Base Building Pill and afterwards Qin Yu used his own energy to clear his channels and purify his marrow, helping him to absorb the medicines of the pill, so now he is also a Xiantian expert and looks like a man in his forties or fifties.

Base Building Pills are very precious and ordinary Xiuzhen schools cannot obtain them.

Using some materials in Treasure Storing Palace, which he stole from the Nine Demons Hall, Qin Yu made quite a few Base Building

Pills. One of such pills coupled with his personal assistance certainly can turn a normal person into a Xiantian expert in no time.

“Blending in with the mortal world, handling mortals with mortals … but Di Nai is only a little smart. He’s unexpectedly using an assassin organization, which is the easiest thing for us to deal with.” Xu Yuan says while waving his feather fan, seeming totally unconcerned.

Qin Yu looks at Uncle Xu.

“Don’t worry. For the moment you don’t have to get into action. As he’s already using mortals, I can deal with him using only mortals.” Xu Yuan slightly waves the feather fan and says with confidence.

Qin Yu nods his head with a smile.

……

In the evening of the same day,

Qin Yu is reading a book under a lamp alone. Suddenly there are knocks at the door.

“So it’s you, father.” Qin Yu opens the door of the room. He is surprised and very excited to see his father Qin De outside the door. According to Xu Yuan’s ruse of using political decoys, the

ones staying in Pure Forest Garden are simply not Qin De and Fengyuzi. Actually, Qin De and Fengyuzi are staying in Prince Yu's Mansion.

Qin De nods smilingly. Seeing the book on the desk, he says with a smile: "You're still reading books in the evening?"

"I'm just bored."

Qin Yu immediately sits down on one side. Qin De picks the book up and takes a look: "Gain and Loss? This book was written by an authority on Taoism. It can be used as a source of reference indeed."

Qin Yu says with a shake of his head: "Xiuzhenists respect true power, but the longer I stay in this world, the more mentally tired I am. Reading these books can help me relax a bit." In front of his father, he unconsciously shows his own weakness.

Qin Yu is strong-willed. It is really unbelievable that a brat who entered the Xiuzhen world not long ago like him has been able to reach his current level.

"Yu'er, you should take a good break. Don't keep fighting." Qin De says comfortingly.

"Fighting? Father, I don't want to fight at all, but other people have been forcing me to fight. In the overseas Xiuzhen world, people wanted to kill me, if I didn't want to get killed, I could only

kill them!” Qin Yu takes a deep breath.

Qin De of course understands this reason. He is speechless for a while.

“I’ve always believed in the saying ‘the weak let their ideals control their actions, but the strong control their ideals with their actions’!” His expression becomes resolute.

“When I’m sad and in pain, I’ll sing loudly. When I’m scared, I’ll go forwards bravely. When my ability doesn’t match my desire, I’ll remember past successes to summon the courage to try again! I definitely won’t let my ideals control my actions, or else … I’ll probably be killed very soon.”

Qin Yu’s eyes glitter.

“In the underwater Xiuyao world, I didn’t want to kill at first, but I then knew that if I was soft-hearted, I surely wouldn’t be able to keep my subordinates under control and they would turn against me. So, I had no choice but to be tenacious and frosty!”

“At that time I was being hunted. When I was running for my life alone, when I was feeling lonely, when I was feeling weak … I could only recall the happy days in the past and the times when I was with you and brothers to give myself strength again to keep running for my life. I believed there’d eventually be a day when I could free myself.”

Qin Yu clenches his fists, making their blue veins visible.

“Yu’er …” Qin De grabs Qin Yu’s shoulders.

“Do I let my actions control myself against my will? I don’t know … That day, after knowing that my master was dead and that your and Uncle Feng’s arms had been cut off, at first I only wanted to kill Dongfang Yu, but … Dongfang Nian refused to hand him over. If I had been soft-hearted, perhaps even more people would bully the Qin clan. So, I had to go against my true feelings. I had to be ruthless and massacre them.”

Qin Yu’s eyes are fierce.

“In my childhood, limit training made me suffer. I didn’t want to practice but I forced myself to practice … Every time I broke through a limit, I would feel comfortable. It was like seeing a rainbow after the rain. I knew that one day I’d eventually get your approval. Your smiles were the rainbow I looked forward to the most.”

Qin Yu gives a smile which is like that of a child.

“Father, the world of Xiuzhenists is very cruel.” He says with a sigh.

Qin De only holds his hands without saying anything.

“If not for Uncle Lan, I would’ve had to keep fighting and killing

people. Otherwise … I wouldn't be able to take revenge even if my relatives were insulted." Qin Yu says in a low voice. He feels very grateful to Uncle Lan.

Because of Uncle Lan, he has been able to relax a bit and act in accordance with his true feelings.

This is a world of the strong. If Qin Yu is not the strongest, he can only act against his will.

"I didn't want to kill, to act cold, to be ruthless and to be bloodthirsty, but there was nothing I could do. Every time I was alone, I would feel a pain in my heart. But even though it was hard to bear, I had to play it cool on the outside or put on a smiling face because I'm the tower master. I can't lose my nerve, be in fear or be weak. I've got to appear resolute, cold and merciless!"

Qin Yu looks at his father and laughs in a low voice. But then he says as if sobbing: "Father, do you know how it feels?"

"I know, Yu'er. I know." Qin De's heart is also in pain.

In the past,

Even when experts of the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion, 2 powers which have been in existence for several thousand years, saw Qin Yu, they all could not help admitting that he was determined and cold and that he would even be able to face a collapsing huge mountain smilingly.

The experts such as Azure Dragon, Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da have even been living in this kind of environment for several thousand to 10,000 years, starting from when they were little.

It is normal for them to be tough and merciless.

Qin Yu, however, is different from them. He stepped into the underwater Xiuyao world when he was already 20 years old. When he was little, he was in the company of his close relatives. At Misty Villa, he was taught by Grandpa Lian. He has a kind and passionate nature.

However, he became the victim of circumstances.

When he was a child, he pushed himself to the limit to improve his power and get his father's approval. In the end he was successful and almost perished together with Wu Xing.

Then he went into the underwater Xiuyao world and had to act against his will once more to adapt to this world of Xiuyaoists.

"'The weak let their ideals control their actions, but the strong control their ideals with their actions.' If not for this saying supporting my inner world like a column at the bottom of my heart, perhaps ... I would have collapsed long ago due to being unable to stand acting against my will."

Qin Yu's eyes glisten with tears. After releasing the repressed pain in his heart, he cannot control his emotions.

"Yu'er."

Qin De looks at his son, his emotions running high in his heart: "Yu'er, you can't keep everything at the bottom of your heart. Do you understand? You have to tell me your feelings at home, and your friends outside. Don't suppress all of them in your heart."

Qin Yu takes a deep breath then gives a smile.

"Father, I've been lucky to be helped by Uncle Lan. If he didn't help me, that would mean fate is fair to me. But ... my life is mine so I must be my own master."

Qin Yu stands up and opens the room's door.

"Likewise, I must continue to act against my will because I want to become the strong!" Qin Yu's voice is very unyielding.

He walks out of the room and raises his head to look at the bright stars in the sky. He talks to himself inwardly: "I can't stand seeing my relatives insulted and suffering so I must become the strong, strong enough to protect them!"

"Smiling, collected, tough and bloodthirsty, this is how I should be! Weakness and soft-heartedness can only be buried in my heart! Definitely!!!" Qin Yu's expression becomes even more resolute.

B9C9: Location Of The Tribulation

The weak let their ideals control their actions, but the strong control their ideals with their actions.

Acting against the will!

Qin Yu must go on this way until the day when he stands at the top of the world and nobody can threaten him. Only then will he be able to do whatever he wishes freely.

From the door of the room, Qin De calmly looks at Qin Yu, who is looking up at the starry sky in the courtyard.

Qin Yu is watching the stars in the sky but the look in his eyes is extremely resolute.

Suddenly he gives a faint smile.

“Has the Meteoric Tear also felt the change in me? In the future, no matter what happens, I’ll still deal with it calmly, even if the sky collapses and the ground shatters.” He feels that the energy of the Meteoric Tear has changed and that the connection between him and the Meteoric Tear seems to have deepened by one level.

In an instant, Qin Yu’s mental state also transforms.

“Mental state of the middle Kongming stage? 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation in 5 months?” A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu’s mouth.

When his mental state has suddenly reached the middle Kongming stage from the early Kongming stage, he has also suddenly sensed the long-awaited 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. It is going to come exactly 5 months later. However, at the moment Qin Yu is not ecstatic at all.

The road he still has to walk in the future is very long. This tribulation is just a small episode.

And the Nine Demons Hall’s Di Nai, who is bothering him now, is merely a little fork on the road of his life.

If Qin Yu did not want to keep doing what he is doing, if he was the weak, he would only need to practice quietly in a certain corner of scenic beauty to be able to enjoy life and not worry about things. However, if he really did so, perhaps he would have no choice but to watch his relatives getting harmed when a strong individual threatens their lives.

Therefore … Qin Yu has chosen to become one that is strong enough to protect his relatives and brothers. When he made this decision, his path was also decided at the same time.

Fighting, bloodthirstiness, coldness, madness, acting against the will, killing, dangers … they are the things on Qin Yu’s path. This is his own choice so naturally he has to be responsible for them

himself.

Hu!

Qin Yu expands his holy sense to the utmost. Having reached the middle Kongming stage, it has an extremely wide range which can cover the entire capital. Now he can see clearly that ... in the Imperial Palace, the princes are sleeping peacefully and his brother Qin Zheng is seriously correcting memorials to the throne.

His big brother Qin Feng is practicing quietly.

Peacefulness and happiness,

Only when he sees his relatives living happily does Qin Yu feels satisfied with his choice.

It is like ... how he did external practice for 10 something years to obtain his father's approval and smiles when he was a kid.

Now he is walking the path of the strong for an indeterminable amount of time to see the smiles of his relatives and brothers.

.....

Time goes by. A month after Qin Yu sensed his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, in Prince Yu's Mansion,

Xu Yuan and Li’er are playing Go.

Compared to Qin Yu’s standard, Xu Yuan’s Go skill is obviously much stronger. Now he is even more quick-minded than in the past because he has already started to practice after absorbing a Base Building Pill so naturally his Go skill has improved too.

“Ha-ha, I’ve lost, Miss Li’er. Your Go skill is really excellent.” Xu Yuan gives up laughingly and admits defeat.

“Your skill has clearly improved, Uncle Xu. I think you’re just a bit weaker than the capital’s God of Go.” Li’er collects the Go pieces smilingly.

After the game is finished, Qin Yu, Li’er and Xu Yuan chat with each other.

“What? You’re going to undergo the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation 4 months later?” Xu Yuan is shocked and loses his usual calmness and easiness.

Qin Yu says smilingly with a nod: “What’s the matter, Uncle Xu? Isn’t it just the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation? It’s not worth making such a fuss of.”

Li’er also looks at Qin Yu and says in a slightly annoyed manner: “Qin Yu, you didn’t even tell me that you’re going to undergo the tribulation.”

Qin Yu is startled. When she calls him Qin Yu instead of big brother Qin Yu, she has obviously become angry.

“Given my current power, it should be very easy to overcome that 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, unless some strange change will take place like what happened to Xiao Hei that day. Even so, I’ll still be able to withstand it by going all out.” Qin Yu is totally confident.

Li’er looks at him for a long time then says with a sigh: “Be careful, big brother Qin Yu. Your heavenly tribulation definitely won’t be so simple as you think.”

Xu Yuan, however, says: “Xiao Yu, I’ve just come up with a plan which can easily lure Di Nai out and even kill him.”

“Oh?” His eyes brightening, Qin Yu says: “Quickly tell me, Uncle Xu. Don’t beat around the bush. What’s actually your good plan? As long as this Di Nai fella isn’t terminated, I always feel a little anxious.”

Xu Yuan waves his feather fan and says confidently: “Xiao Yu, according to what you said, you and Hou Fei are the ones that Di Nai fellow wants to kill the most because you two killed his brothers. But his power is weaker than yours so he basically has no chance at all.”

“Therefore … you’ll only need to leak the info that you’re going to go through the tribulation to him.” Xu Yuan looks at Qin Yu with sureness.

Qin Yu's eyes brighten.

"Ha-ha, that's right. Di Nai hates me and Fei Fei the most, but he's got no chance so he's hiding like a turtle at some place in the underwater Xiuyao world. If he knows the time and location of my tribulation … he'll definitely come."

Qin Yu has already thought carefully about Di Nai.

Life and death? For the sake of revenge, Di Nai absolutely will not care about them.

He wants to kill the Qin clan's members only to make Qin Yu grieve. How can that possibly compare with hurting Qin Yu physically to vent his hatred in person?

"That won't do!" However, Li'er says coldly.

Qin Yu is startled.

"Qin Yu, you can't be careless about taking on this tribulation. As I already told you long ago, this 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation definitely won't be so simple as you think. Didn't you see Xiao Hei's 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation? If you lure Di Nai to you, and if he takes advantage of you going through the tribulation to attack you, you'll be in real mess." Her eyes are filled with urgency.

Qin Yu's heart warms up.

"Don't worry, Miss Li'er. I devised this plan so naturally I won't let Xiao Yu face danger. When the times come, I'll let Hou Fei, the most powerful among us, hide on one side. If Di Nai appears, Hou Fei will smash him dead immediately." Xu Yuan says indifferently.

But Li'er says: "Smash him dead? That Di Nai isn't as powerful as Fei Fei, but he's eager to get revenge. He'll definitely resort to every means. If he explodes himself, maybe he'll be able to affect Qin Yu. Besides, going through that tribulation will be extremely dangerous. So, if something unexpected happens, that'll be terrible."

Xu Yuan is startled then looks at Qin Yu: "Xiao Yu, this plan of mine is a bit too audacious. Let's not use it for the time being."

At first he thought that Qin Yu would overcome the tribulation very easily but now, according to what Li'er said, that tribulation seems so exceptionally dangerous that if Qin Yu is a little careless, he will probably fail with his soul destroyed.

Li'er also stares at Qin Yu.

"All right, all right, I won't use this plan, okay?" Qin Yu says smilingly to her.

.....

In that nameless mountain range at the bottom of the ocean,

“Qin Yu’s going to undergo a tribulation?”

Di Nai is shocked. Then he suddenly grabs Yan Xin’s arms and says with goggling eyes: “That Qin Yu fella is going to undergo a tribulation. Could it be the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation? Yan Xin, you can’t joke about this matter. Tell me the truth!” His eyes are blazing as if he wants to devour people.

Seeing Di Nai like this, Yan Xin hurriedly says: “Valley master, according to the news I received, that Qin Yu fella said 3 and a half months later that he’ll leave the Qian Long continent for that Stone Crane Island, which is relatively near the continent, to undergo the tribulation. It seems he deliberately spread this news.”

“Three and a half months later on the Stone Crane Island?”

Di Nai mumbles in a low voice then raises his head, his eyes flashing with coldness. “Deliberately spread the news? Of course I know Qin Yu deliberately did this. If he hadn’t spread this news about the tribulation, given our intelligence network, how could we possibly have known about it?”

“Valley master, that Qin Yu fella definitely wants to lure you into coming to him.” Yan Mou says firmly.

Di Nai says with a cold laugh: “Of course I know he wants to lure

me out.”

“Valley master …” Yan Xin and Yan Mou are astonished.

Di Nai’s eyes narrow: “According to the info my 3 elder brothers sent me at that time, Qin Yu is a son of the Qin dynasty. He’s been practicing for less than 100 years but he’s reached such a power level in such a short time … If this continues, the gap in power between me and him will only grow larger and larger and my hope of getting revenge will only become increasingly smaller!”

Yan Xin and Yan Mou fall silent.

They indeed know Qin Yu’s information. He is already at such a high power level having been practicing for such a short time. If he keeps progressing at this speed, the gap between Di Nai and him will only become larger and larger.

“As for that Hou Fei fella, he’s an extraordinary divine beast. At that time, my brothers and I were joining forces but we were still no match for him. According to my big brother, he passed the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation several years ago. Now he must be even stronger than he was in the past so I’m all the more not a match for him!”

“Valley master, seeking revenge shouldn’t be rushed.” Yan Xin and Yan Mou have become worried.

Di Nai, however, says with a cold humph: “It shouldn’t be

rushed, but I'm different. If I keep not getting into action, later I'll stand absolutely no chance."

"Yan Xin, Yan Mou, at the moment I can only plan to take the lives of Qin Yu's relatives. Why? It's because I stand no chance against Qin Yu and Hou Fei. But I simply can't kill Qin Yu's relatives in person. Perhaps Qin Yu and Hou Fei are laughing about me in the capital."

Di Nai bursts out laughing like crazy: "Ha-ha, I want to kill Qin Yu's relatives, but I don't dare to personally get into action. I can only stay here. What's the use of me staying here? I'm totally useless! So, I better go and seize that only glimmer of hope!"

"Yan Xin, Yan Mou."

Di Nai suddenly stares at the 2 Yan brothers.

"Yes, valley master." They look at him.

"The 2 of you listen up. Even if I stay in the valley, I won't have any hope of killing Qin Yu's relatives … Therefore, later you'll take charge of the matters in the valley and manage the matters of the Specter. Remember … kill Qin Yu's relatives."

Di Nai's eyes redden: "As for me, I'm going to seize that only chance of getting revenge. Qin Yu is setting up a trap, but … one's cleverness may overreach itself. Has he ever heard of this saying? Even if I have to die, I'll cause him to fail to overcome the

tribulation, thus destroying his soul!”

“You two, vow to me that you’ll definitely take charge of the valley and kill Qin Yu’s relatives.” Di Nai stares at Yan Xin and Yan Mou.

He is forcing them to make a pledge because after Xiuzhenists make a pledge, they cannot go back on their words.

Yan Xin and Yan Mou exchange a look, but facing that terrifying look in Di Nai’s eyes, they have no choice but to make a vow. They know that if they decline, he will most probably kill them right away because he has already become obsessed.

“I, Yan Xin, swear to Heaven that I shall definitely take charge of the matters in the valley and do everything for the goal of killing the members of Qin Yu’s clan. I shall never give up. If I ever do, my soul shall be destroyed by thunderbolts from Heaven.”

“I, Yan Mou, swear to Heaven that I shall definitely take charge of the matters in the valley and do everything for the goal of killing the members of Qin Yu’s clan. I shall never give up. If I ever do, my soul shall be destroyed by thunderbolts from Heaven.”

The 2 brothers make a vow at the same time.

“Very good, extremely good.” When Di Nai sees this, his face is full of a smiling expression.

“From now on, I’ll isolate myself to make some secret offensive weapons. I’ll leave the matters in the valley to you. When that day comes, I’ll appear by myself … Remember, don’t ever disturb me.” He makes a wave of his large sleeve and leaves immediately.

Yan Xin and Yan Mou exchange a look, feeling bitter in their hearts.

At first they planned to, in case Di Nai dies that day, abandon everything to live peaceful days. But now they have been forced into making a pledge by Di Nai so even if they were allowed to violate it, they would not dare to.

……

Prince Yu’s Mansion,

Qin Yu and Hou Fei fly away directly. Below them, Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, Li’er and the others are all watching them.

Seeing Qin Yu leaving, Li’er shakes her head in frustration, talking to herself inwardly: “Big brother Qin Yu, you even spread that news. I didn’t think you’d be willing to put yourself in danger for the sake of killing Di Nai … However, with Fei Fei beside you and that thing … there shouldn’t be a problem. Hopefully there won’t be too much trouble during this 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.”

……

Qin Yu and Hou Fei are flying side by side.

“Fei Fei, after reaching that Stone Crane Island, you’ll keep your holy sense spread out all the time. If that Di Nai fella appears, just smash him to death right away for me. Though I’m not afraid of him, I feel what Li’er said is right. This 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation will very likely exceed my expectations.” Qin Yu’s expression is solemn.

“Don’t worry, big brother. No matter what happens, I won’t let that Di Nai fella touch you.” Hou Fei says confidently.

Qin Yu gives a smile. Actually, in his heart, he has always looked down upon Di Nai.

If this was Di Long or Di Jian, he would have to pay a little bit attention, but this is Di Nai so the danger level is naturally lower.

Moreover, a post-6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation Hou Fei would even be able to handle Di Long and Di Jian with a blow of his stick if they personally came there. This time Xiao Hei does not go because Qin Yu forced him to stay behind to protect Qin De and the others. He was worried that Di Nai would take advantage of the fact that there would be too few experts in the capital to attack the capital, which would be terrible.

After flying out of the Qian Long continent and going south for some time, they see an uninhabited islet. There is a naturally formed mountain peak which looks very similar to a crane on this

islet so it is called the Stone Crane Island. This island is also the location Qin Yu has chosen to undergo the tribulation.

B9C10: The 6th Thunderbolt

The Stone Crane Island,

Qin Yu carefully takes out from his spatial ring 6 chunks of green wood. All of them are glistening with a green light. Obviously they are not ordinary objects. He then sticks the 6 chunks of green wood in 6 different places around him and executes hand signs and restrictive spells, setting up a large formation.

On one side, Hou Fei whispers: “Oh my, big brother, this is the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation.”

Qin Yu, however, pays no attention to him.

“The Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation is a top-class large defensive formation. I asked sis Li’er for 6 chunks of defensive wood but she said she didn’t have enough … It turns out she kept them for you.” Hou Fei says in a very resentful manner.

Qin Yu does not pay attention to him, but there is a smiling expression on his face.

This Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation was given to him by none other than Li’er before he left. Previously, he had also prepared some defensive formations, but the gaps between them and this formation are really great. In fact, it is not difficult to set up this Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation at all. The only difficult thing is to gather ‘defensive wood.’

A chunk of defensive wood can compare with a top-grade crystal, not to mention 6 chunks!

“Let’s not activate the defensive function of the formation for the moment. It won’t be late for me to wait until the 6th thunderbolt to use it.” Qin Yu makes a decision in his mind. To him, the attack of the lightning in the beginning should be very simple to deal with.

Therefore, it is not worth using this formation in the beginning either.

There are still 3 days until the tribulation so Qin Yu sits down with legs crossed in the formation and waits in meditation. Hou Fei is almost bored to death but he can only roam about the Stone Crane Island then lie down on one side, cross his legs and rest.

……

“Kaka ~~~” The stone door opens.

A cold, sinister aura spreads out as Di Nai walks out of the secret room. Compared to before he went into this room, now he is a bit colder and his killing intent is a bit stronger. The air about him alone is frightening.

“Valley master.”

Yan Xin and Yan Mou immediately say with respect. For the past several days, they have been waiting for Di Nai to come out. After all, they also know that Qin Yu is going to undergo his tribulation within a couple of days.

“Yan Xin, Yan Mou, tell those 6 guardians to come here.” Di Nai gives an order in an ice-cold voice at once.

“Yes.”

In just a while, the 6 guardians in the valley arrive in front of Di Nai. All of them appear very respectful.

“Today, I’m going to leave the valley to go kill Qin Yu …” Di Nai’s words immediately shock the 6 guardians, but his facial expression is still cold. He continues: “The 6 of you will have to sincerely listen to the 2 valley vice masters’ orders and do everything for the goal of killing the Qin clan’s members.”

The 6 guardians respectfully take the order at once.

Di Nai, however, says with a cold laugh: “This time, it’s hard to tell if I’ll live or die. Even though you’ve accepted the order like that, I’m still not at ease. So, you have to take a vow right here, right now. The fate of anyone who refuses is easy to imagine.”

Those 6 guardians are very terrified so they all take a vow without delay.

Bound by the vow, they will not dare to disobey the order at will.

“Very well … Remember, if someone becomes a betrayer, the others can kill him.” Di Nai gives several mad laughs. His body then disappears before everybody’s eyes with a movement.

The 6 guardians and the 2 valley vice masters look at each other but do not know what to say.

……

Di Nai is quietly waiting in an area of water far from the Stone Crane Island.

“Qin Yu, I spent great amounts of materials to make so many offensive talismans and offensive cards. I want to see how you can survive the tribulation.” At the bottom of the ocean, the look in Di Nai’s eyes is very cold and sinister. Originally he was only at the middle Dongxu stage but, fueled by his hatred, he has unexpectedly broken through that limit to reach the late Dongxu stage.

This is also one of Di Nai’s trump cards to get revenge this time.

……

“Hopefully big brother Qin Yu doesn’t make any insurmountable mistakes while going through this 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.”

Li’er is walking back and forth frowningly in her room. Even she cannot calm down for the moment.

……

The Stone Crane Island,

At first the sun was shining brightly high in the azure sky. But in just a moment, the sky seems to drop down by one level. The entire part of it within several thousand li of the Stone Crane Island becomes dark red and the vertical axis of this dark red sky goes through the island.

Qin Yu, who is sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed, opens his eyes and looks up.

“The 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is already starting.” He stands up, focusing his entire attention on the tribulation.

Fierce winds suddenly blow. Immediately, the waves around the Stone Crane Island all surge up violently, reaching several tens to nearly 100 m in height and hitting every place of the island with loud explosions which sound like crashes of thunder. The entire world seems to be filled with noises of total chaos.

Countless serpentine electric sparks are dancing in the dark red sky.

All of a sudden –

Whizz!

A noise which is similar to a man's sniff resounds through the air. The fierce winds disappear at once and the big waves also quiet down extremely fast. In just a short time, the area around the Stone Crane Island has become calm and lovely with no billows.

All of the electric sparks have also disappeared because just now, in a breath, they were unexpectedly absorbed completely into that tribulation cloud.

Blackish purple tribulation cloud!

"Big brother, last time when I underwent my tribulation, that cloud wasn't as black as this and it didn't absorb the lightning in the sky so fast like this either. Apparently ... there's something unusual here. Be careful." Hou Fei warns from the distance.

Qin Yu nods his head and takes a look at the 6 chunks of defensive wood on the ground around him. At the moment, the defense of the formation has not been activated yet.

Diamond cuts diamond. This top-class defensive formation certainly must be used at the last moment to protect against the attack of the 6th thunderbolt.

"Fei Fei, observe carefully using your holy sense for me. If you

discover any traces of that Di Nai fella, kill him right away. Your mission is to kill Di Nai. Don't get distracted." Qin Yu says via holy sense communication then begins to prepare to take on the thunderbolts.

Any of the 6 thunderbolts will be more powerful than the previous one.

Naturally Qin Yu is going to resist the 1st, the weakest thunderbolt using his body. If his body cannot even withstand the first thunderbolt, there will be no need for him to undergo the other 5 thunderbolts.

Boom!

An explosion is heard. A huge purple bolt which is as thick as a water tank has already struck down on Qin Yu's body. In an instant, his whole body is bathed in lightning, causing him to look like a god of thunder, but it does not suffer any injuries.

"Awesome, awesome, it feels really awesome."

Qin Yu narrows his eyes with a lot of enjoyment. An ordinary thunderbolt is totally unable to damage his body. The attack of the first thunderbolt gave his entire body a numbing sensation which was even more comfortable than getting massaged.

"Even though the 1st of the 6 thunderbolts should be the weakest, it was a bit too weak already." Qin Yu mutters.

Despite muttering so with his mouth, he still does not dare to treat the tribulation lightly. After all, when the tribulation cloud was being formed in the beginning, it gathered lightning too fast, and moreover, it is so purple that it appears black. Obviously it is containing a frighteningly great amount of energy.

Boom!

The 2nd thunderbolt strikes down. Qin Yu still resists it directly with his body.

Various sinuous electric sparks stimulate every place on his body like small needles. The pores on his whole body cannot help contracting. The electricity passes through his muscles and permeates into every part of his body directly. Qin Yu's flesh is refined by lightning once again.

……

Something which nobody ever expected has happened.

For some reason, the first 5 thunderbolts were … only so powerful.

Before Qin Yu started to undergo the tribulation, Li'er had given him a warning. He also watched Hou Fei and Xiao Hei take on their 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations. Even though the last bolt that attacked Xiao Hei was terrifying, it was unable to take Xiao Hei's

life.

Compared to Xiao Hei's and Hou Fei's, Qin Yu's first 5 thunderbolts even seem ... somewhat weaker.

"What's going on? This is simply unthinkable. I could only complete the Lightning Body Training process Master had mentioned after the 5th thunderbolt. According to my plan, it should've been completed after the 3rd one." Qin Yu talks to himself in his mind frowningly.

He used liquid purple gold to make quite a lot of talismans and set up a large formation but by now he has withstood the first 5 thunderbolts directly using only his body.

"No good."

His face suddenly changes color greatly.

He has immediately thought about one possibility. Generally, a heavenly tribulation will use up the energy contained in the tribulation cloud.

That blackish purple tribulation cloud, both he and Hou Fei feel that it has much more energy than Xiao Hei's and Hou Fei's tribulation clouds did. It has such a great amount of energy and yet the first 5 thunderbolts it generated were not very powerful, that means it has not used much energy.

And that also means there remains an exceptionally large amount of energy!

All of the remaining energy will form the 6th thunderbolt. How terrifying will it be?

“Damned Heaven, what game are you playing? Any of these 6 thunderbolts is stronger than the previous one, but the gaps between them shouldn’t be too great. You’ve unexpectedly been saving energy for the 6th thunderbolt by generating such 5 weak thunderbolts first. That 6th bolt …”

Qin Yu only has a bad feeling.

No wonder Li’er gave him a warning. Now he does not even have time to curse.

Without delay, he shakes his finger. A drop of blood flies out from his chest. He then starts up the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation and fuses it with his blood at the same time. This large formation has become even easier to control and its power has increased a bit too.

“12 Lightning Breaking Talismans, hopefully they’re somewhat effective. If everything else fails, I’ll have no choice but to use my last move.”

He has prepared quite a few reserve moves.

Chi chi ~~~

That tribulation cloud sounds as if it is being refined. A flame unexpectedly emerges from inside the cloud, which then starts to shrink nonstop. Meanwhile, serpentine electric sparks begin to flash unceasingly in the cloud. But the tribulation cloud is still shrinking under the burning of that flame.

……

“Even Heaven is helping me! Judging from the manner of this tribulation, the 6th thunderbolt will no doubt be extraordinarily powerful. Qin Yu, it’s hard to tell whether you’ll be able to survive the 6th thunderbolt. In addition, I’m going to strike you a blow. You’ll definitely die!”

Di Nai is observing the sky from under the water so he has seen everything happening in the sky.

“It’s about time.”

His body suddenly rushes extremely fast towards the Stone Crane Island.

……

Whizz!

The tribulation cloud shrinks fiercely, but it does not become a blackish purple lightning bolt in the end. Simply speaking, after blending, it becomes a rather blue lightning bolt. The pale blue lightning bolt is very small, only as thick as 2 fingers put together. It is even smaller than a wrist.

This extremely small pale blue bolt then strikes down at Qin Yu's head from the sky!

The Flaming Sword has already flown out of the formation. At the moment the sword is shining brilliantly and rushing straight at that pale blue thunderbolt.

The Flaming Sword and the extremely small pale blue thunderbolt collide with each other. The sword unexpectedly shatters completely with a bang like glass getting smashed by a hammer. The pale blue thunderbolt, however, seems not to be weakened at all.

Pu!

Qin Yu spouts a mouthful of blood from his mouth immediately. His face reddens.

"Damned Heaven, you're messing with me!"

Qin Yu curses inwardly, but his entire mind is focused on the inside of his body. In just one collision, his top-grade holy weapon, the Flaming Sword, was unexpectedly destroyed just like that.

Even though it was partially because his power level is not high … this is merely a 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation! It is a bit too terrifying that a 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation can be this powerful.

Bang!

That extremely small pale blue thunderbolt bombards the protective barrier formed by the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation, creating various flashes of lights. The light of the pale blue thunderbolt and that of the 6 defensive wood chunks blend together. But the protective barrier's energy begins to undulate extremely fast.

After persisting for a breath's time, the protective barrier shatters. The color of that pale blue thunderbolt has already turned purple a bit. However, a breath's time is sufficient for Qin Yu to execute that one move. 12 Lightning Breaking Talismans have been thrown out.

"Damn it! Let's go all out!" Qin Yu disregards everything else. Now he does not even care if his power will suffer a huge loss.

Qin Yu gives a loud shout in his heart. In the blink of an eye, his entire body is enfolded in a golden light. Now Qin Yu has become a golden man. At the same time, the whole Stone Crane Island begins to vibrate under his feet.

Rumbling ~~~

The rock under his feet shatters. From the depths of the seabed beneath the island, a flame rushes out. This is the Core Flame, which comes from the deepest part of the seabed.

“Stellar Field – Moving Core!”

Qin Yu shouts loudly in his mind!

The Core Flame immediately covers him completely as if burning him. He opens his hands at once and throws 2 palm strikes upwards. Having just destroyed the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation, that lightning bolt now collides with this attack by Qin Yu squarely.

From his palms, a large golden beam of light shoots out straight in the direction the palms are moving in. At the same time, that golden beam of light even enfolds the deep-ground Core Flame.

Bang!

The light beam and the thunderbolt clash.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

The entire Stone Crane Island starts to explode.

“Qin Yu, prepare to die!”

Loud gnashing shouts resound through the whole island. Di Nai has seized a very good opportunity. When the 6th thunderbolt struck down, he also started to charge at Qin Yu. Di Nai waves his hands, shooting out a large numbers of talismans and jade cards.

Explode. They explode in very quick succession.

Even Hou Fei is shocked. There are so many talismans and powerful jade cards. How many treasures did it take to make them? Hou Fei, however, does not know that for the sake of this occasion, Di Nai spent almost half of the Nine Demons Hall's treasures.

"Kaka, die!"

With a movement of his body, Hou Fei arrives at the face of Di Nai. His black stick is immediately swung down at Di Nai's head from the air.

Di Nai's face becomes ferocious.

He figured out long ago that this is a trap but he had no choice but to come here because this is his only hope.

"Ah ~~~"

Di Nai instantly transforms into a huge Purple Demon aquatic dragon, whose body is not only very long but is also very thick. Hou Fei's black stick smashes onto the Purple Demon aquatic

dragon’s waist squarely.

Taking such a powerful, heavy strike, the aquatic dragon twists his waist to neutralize the offensive force as much as possible. But his scales are still shattered, causing his blood to flow out.

“Taste another stick!”

Hou Fei swings his stick at Di Nai again.

The latter suddenly lets out a dragon cry. A golden beam of light shoots straight at Qin Yu from his mouth.

……

Unexpectedly stop,

When the 6th thunderbolt and Qin Yu’s strongest attack collide, they unexpectedly stop for a moment, during which it seems the whole world stops and time freezes.

However —

Boom!

The golden beam of light is shattered. The Core Flame is scattered all over the place. That thunderbolt, which has become

blackish purple, strikes upon Qin Yu's palms, which are being held high. Qin Yu's hands are wearing the Flaming Gloves, which are flashing with a dazzling light. His stellar energy has reached the utmost limit.

However, a flying sword shoots at him at the same time.

Bang!

Qin Yu tries his best to resist the thunderbolt with his hands. Owing to the Flaming Gloves and his stellar energy, he unexpectedly can hinder it again.

Poof!

Because Qin Yu has no time to dodge, the flying sword pierces through his chest. At this very moment, the flying sword penetrating his chest causes the stellar energy in his body to shake once. The Flaming Gloves are no longer charged with stellar energy and therefore are unexpectedly blown to pieces right away.

Qin Yu's hands and arms are also struck so hard they are scorched and blackened immediately.

……

"Die!"

Seeing this scene, an extremely furious Hou Fei enters berserk mode without delay, turning into a giant. Holding the huge black stick and using his brute force, he takes a swing at the Purple Demon aquatic dragon. However, at this moment, a golden beam of light shoots out from the aquatic dragon's mouth.

Bang!

Enraged, Hou Fei turns the aquatic dragon into minced meat with his huge black stick at once, causing blood to splatter over a large area. The physical body of this Purple Demon aquatic dragon is now dead as dead can be.

However ... the golden beam of light shooting out from its mouth a moment ago is a yuanying, small and holding a short sword.

This yuanying is none other than Di Nai's. And the short sword is a top-grade holy weapon.

For the sake of vengeance, even though originally Di Nai had only one top-grade holy weapon, he used his own top-grade crystals to make another top-grade holy weapon. No matter what happens, no matter the cost, he wants to kill Qin Yu.

Whizz!

A yuanying can ride a sword much faster than its physical body can.

Hou Fei smashed the body of the aquatic dragon just a moment ago but it is already too late when he notices the yuanying.

“Qin Yu, die!” Di Nai’s eyes are blazing very fiercely. The entire yuanying starts to burn … It has reached its top speed so even if Hou Fei risks his life, he will still not be able to catch up with it.

Turning into a dazzling meteor, Di Nai collides with Qin Yu. By now, that blackish purple thunderbolt has already shattered Qin Yu’s hands and scorched and blackened his whole arms, covering his entire body in blood.

The self-destruction of Di Nai’s yuanying, the stab of a top-grade holy weapon and the attack of the blackish purple thunderbolt eventually cause a frightening explosion!

Boom!

The sound of the explosion shakes the sky. The Stone Crane Islet is unexpectedly blown up completely. Ocean waves immediately sweep across the whole island. Shattered stones are scattered around but there is not even a trace at the location of the explosion.

“Big brother!”

Hou Fei shouts himself hoarse then expands his holy sense to search carefully like mad!

B9C11: Protective Magic Treasure

At the moment, Hou Fei's face is full of anxiety while his heart is filled with regret and anger.

He still remembers that in the beginning he beat his chest in front of Qin Yu and guaranteed that he would definitely be able to kill Di Nai with ease and not let Di Nai harm Qin Yu in the least. However, in the end he was careless and underestimated the opponent's resolution.

Actually, Hou Fei cannot be blamed because when Xiuzhenists fight each other, no one will immediately leave their physical body with the yuanying when the fight has not been started yet.

Generally, a Xiuzhenist will only flee their physical body with the yuanying when they know that they are going to lose. However, this time, as soon as Di Nai transformed into a Purple Demon aquatic dragon, he spit his yuanying out from his mouth instead of exchanging blows with Hou Fei.

Only when Hou Fei destroyed Di Nai's physical body with a blow of the stick did he notice that Di Nai had already run away with the yuanying. The most important thing is ... Di Nai was so resolute in his actions that he immediately burnt the yuanying and charged at Qin Yu at his fastest speed.

It was a sword-riding yuanying and, even worse, a burning yuanying. Such speed was impossible for Hou Fei to catch up with.

He could only watch that sky-shaking explosion with wide opened eyes!

"Big brother, big brother!"

Hou Fei shouts loudly, his expression filled with worry. At the same time, he spreads his holy sense out to search carefully. But no matter how hard he tries, he cannot discover even a tiny trace of Qin Yu. In fact, Hou Fei's soul level has been improving at average speeds therefore his soul simply cannot compare with Qin Yu's.

The ocean's water is splashing over the shattered island, whose many trees have all been broken and their branches are floating on the water surface. The island has become an area of destruction. And Hou Fei is standing on this almost completely ruined island.

Lustrous tears are glistening in the corners of Hou Fei's eyes. He clenches his fists.

Boom!

Hou Fei's entire body goes into the water. In just a while, he resurfaces at a place several tens li away and takes a look around. He then re-enters the water. Hou Fei keeps searching nonstop, sometimes on the water, sometimes under the water.

2 hours, 4 hours ... 6 hours has passed!

It has been 6 whole hours. During these 6 hours, Hou Fei has

been going in and out of the water searching carefully unceasingly. However, all his efforts have come to naught.

Bang!

Water splashes in all directions as a body emerges. It is none other than Hou Fei.

Hou Fei's eyelashes are totally drenched with beads of water. Even though he is gasping for breath nonstop, he still looks around. However, the only things he sees are the boundless ocean and some floating branches of those broken trees. There are no signs of anybody.

"Where have you gone, big brother?" Standing on the surface of the water, Hou Fei murmurs in a low voice.

Even if Qin Yu died after that explosion, his body should remain. Why not even his corpse can be seen? Could that explosion have reduced his body to ashes? Hou Fei does not believe in this possibility.

Drip, drip!

One drop of blood after another slowly falls on the ocean surface from his hands. This is because he is clenching his fists so tight that his fingernails have pierced into his palms. Hou Fei, however, does not feel anything and exerts even more strength in his fists.

……

In Prince Yu's Mansion of the Qin dynasty,

"Father." Qin Zheng bows and says to Qin De.

Qin De raises his head to take a look then immediately forces a smile and says: "So it's you, Zheng'er. Recently, is the border between the Ming dynasty and our Qin dynasty still calm?"

"It's calm. The Ming dynasty is now very well-behaved. Right, father, Xiao Yu has to undergo a tribulation, doesn't he? I wonder if he's succeeded by now. Have any messages been sent back?" Qin Zheng asks Qin De.

"There's been no message, but he'll definitely succeed." Qin De says very firmly.

"Um, he'll definitely succeed." Qin Zheng says with a nod.

Despite saying so, both of them are not totally confident at the bottom of their hearts. Before Qin Yu returns, it is simply difficult for them to rest easy.

……

Miss Li'er and her lady-in-waiting, Xue'er, are chatting. Even though they are chatting, Li'er suddenly falls into a trance.

“Milady, are you all right …?” Xue’er shakes Li’er’s arm and asks, her big eyes widening.

“Ah.” Li’er wakes up at once and says hurriedly: “It’s nothing. It’s nothing. I was just thinking about something.”

Xue’er says with a mischievous wink: “Tee-hee, you were thinking about the Prince, weren’t you?”

“Nonsense.” Li’er says with shyness and anger, but her face cannot help slightly reddening.

“I talked nonsense. I talked nonsense, all right?” Xue’er says laughingly. Li’er gives a smile, but she is wishing in her heart: “Big brother Qin Yu, please don’t have any accidents. You must successfully go through the tribulation and return safely.”

……

Hou Fei is sitting with legs crossed on the water surface waiting quietly. His face is impassive as if it is carved out of rock. “Bang!” A noise suddenly rises. At the same time, water is splashed in all directions. The calm ocean surface quickly starts to undulate.

Hou Fei’s eyes, which have been closed all the time, suddenly open and look straight at the source location of that noise.

He sees a silhouette appear vaguely amid the scattered water spray. That familiar figure, that familiar smile and that familiar look!

“Big brother!”

Hou Fei stands up abruptly.

“Fei Fei.”

Qin Yu smilingly arrives at Hou Fei’s side with a movement of his body. Now Hou Fei is so excited that his eyes redden. Suddenly he hugs Qin Yu tightly: “Very good, this is very good. I even thought that you …” He stops all of a sudden.

“Tell me. Where did you hide?” Hou Fei says to Qin Yu. He has quickly resumed his normal appearance with one hand on his hip and the other hand keeping the black stick rested on his shoulder.

“Hide? I didn’t hide.” Qin Yu says laughingly.

“You didn’t hide? How is this possible?” Hou Fei curls his mouth. “Big brother, you should know that I turned the area within several thousand li of this place upside down to carry out a search. I even thought that the last thunderbolt and Di Nai’s suicide attack had destroyed your body and soul completely.”

“How could your big brother possibly be so useless?” Qin Yu says laughingly. But then he restrains his behavior: “Fei Fei, it was

really very dangerous this time.”

Recalling the 6th thunderbolt he faced and Di Nai’s self-explosion, Qin Yu is still a bit frightened.

That strange 6th thunderbolt was perhaps the most powerful 6th thunderbolt in history. Even though Qin Yu has not seen all of the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations in history, he still believes so in his heart mostly because this 6th thunderbolt was really too strange and unbelievable.

Generally, 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations of divine beasts are all much stronger than those of Xiuxianists and Xiumoists.

Hou Fei’s and Xiao Hei’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulations were already extremely formidable. However, in the beginning, the tribulation cloud of Qin Yu’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation absorbed an exceptionally large amount of lightning, much larger than Xiao Hei’s and Hou Fei’s. The most important thing is … the first 5 thunderbolts were not very powerful and were even much weaker than the first 5 thunderbolts of Hou Fei’s and Xiao Hei’s tribulations and the remaining energy was concentrated entirely in the 6th bolt.

What to make of this?

It looks like Heaven intentionally tormented Qin Yu by controlling the energy of the 6th thunderbolt. If the thunderbolts had become stronger gradually in order of appearance by a given percentage, he would definitely have been able to resist them

safely. But this 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation of Qin Yu's saved more than half of the first 5 thunderbolts' energy for the 6th thunderbolt.

"Murder, this was simply murder."

When Qin Yu thinks about this, he too cannot understand. Could it be Heaven was jealous of him?

Di Nai's self-destruction in the end really made Qin Yu's situation go from bad to worse. After he had lost the Flaming Sword, the Flaming Gloves, the 12 talismans and the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation, the thunderbolt's power had been weakened a lot. Even though his hands were blown to pieces and his arms were scorched black, the thunderbolt would have only seriously injured him at most, nothing more.

However, Di Nai's flying sword pierced through his chest. Additionally, Di Nai's yuanying exploded beside him, which unexpectedly resulted in a huge hole in his chest.

The place of the explosion happened to be right next to the place of the Meteoric Tear.

Qin Yu will never forget that splendid, full-of-vitality light which appeared after he had been blown into the water. Under the assistance of the Meteoric Tear, he restored his damaged body back to normal. At the same time, he also achieved the Nine Meteors Unification at one stroke, thereby breaking through the Meteor stage to enter the early Core stage.

“This time I was really lucky to survive the tribulation, extremely lucky.” Qin Yu says with a sigh.

If the thunderbolt had been a little more powerful or if he had been without the Six Origins Defensive Wood Formation, that thunderbolt would absolutely have been able to blow his body to pieces, in which case, not only would his body have been destroyed, the 9 golden meteors in his dantian would probably have exploded too.

If his body is shattered, can the Meteoric Tear still protect his soul? Qin Yu does not know the answer.

“Big brother, that mixed hairy bird, sis Li’er and your father have all messaged me a good several times, asking me if you’ve succeeded or not. I could only say … you hadn’t undergone the tribulation. I’ve been stalling for time, you know.” Hou Fei says laughingly. Now he has also become relaxed.

When Qin Yu thinks about his relatives, his mind is struck by a thought. He then says laughingly: “Let’s go, Fei Fei.”

At the moment, there is only a golden ball the size of a table tennis ball in his dantian. This golden ball’s stellar energy is even purer and also much more vigorous than that of the original golden meteors.

A stream of golden stellar energy runs through Qin Yu’s entire body. He immediately turns into a golden rainbow, flying straight

north.

“Big brother, you’ve lost your holy weapons but why are you still so fast?” Hou Fei is astonished.

Qin Yu’s 2 holy weapons were both shattered completely during the tribulation. Theoretically, without a holy weapon, Qin Yu should be slower than black-stick-riding Hou Fei. But … after reaching the early Core stage, he can fly as fast as Hou Fei can just by riding on the air.

“Fei Fei, now I don’t have a holy weapon. When I’ve forged another one, I’ll let you know my real speed!”

While talking to each other, Qin Yu and Hou Fei fly towards the Qian Long continent.

……

When Qin Yu gets back to Prince Yu’s Mansion with Hou Fei, a large crowd is waiting for him, including his father Qin De, his big brother, his 2nd brother, Li’er, who has been worried all the time, Fengyuzi and Xu Yuan.

In order to calm everybody down, Qin Yu does not tell them about all the dangers during the tribulation and only reveals part of the story.

……

The hall of Prince Yu's Mansion is certainly luxurious, magnificent and richly ornamented with dazzling decorations.

At the moment, a sumptuous banquet is being held in the hall. It has been prepared only to celebrate Qin Yu's success in passing the tribulation. The attenders at the banquet are none other than those who are closest to Qin Yu such as his father, brothers, Uncle Xu and so on.

Moreover, there is a special guest — Uncle Lan.

"Big brother, there's something strange about this affair." Xiao Hei, who is dressed completely in black and has the form of an eagle-headed man, says coldly with his arms crossed before his chest. "There's no such strange 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation in my memories. All Xiuzhenists know that each thunderbolt of a heavenly tribulation is more formidable than the previous. But the difference in power is only that much. It can't be too extreme."

"However, your 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation unexpectedly had very weak first 5 thunderbolts and concentrated most of its energy in the 6th bolt, making this one terrifyingly powerful. This ... this is simply an impossible thing and shouldn't have happened."

Hei Yu's sharp eagle eyes are flashing nonstop. Nobody knows what he is thinking.

Hou Fei nods his head.

The others do the same, except for Li'er, who is pondering while frowning deeply, and Uncle Lan, who is frowning slightly.

"My 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation was so strange. But let's forget it. What could I do when Heaven dropped such a tribulation on me? I could only take it on. Don't think about it. It's useless to think about it. Come, let's drink a toast!" Qin Yu raises his goblet and says smilingly to everyone.

"Li'er, why don't you raise your goblet?" Qin Yu looks at Li'er.

She is startled then looks at him. Qin Yu is entranced by that look in her eyes.

Is it sincere, remorseful or loving? He unexpectedly cannot discern her look. He cannot help giving himself a smile of derision. Loving? Perhaps he has thought too highly of himself already.

"Big brother Qin Yu, did Di Nai come with a sneak attack while you were going through the tribulation?" Li'er looks at him with no trace of a smile on her face.

"This ..." Qin Yu temporarily does not know what to say.

There is a hint of anger in Li'er's eyes: "Big brother Qin Yu, I know it's your father who should say these words, but I must say them. Undergoing a tribulation is extremely important and dangerous. You can be careless with other things, but you must not

play with going through a tribulation. Though you wanted to kill Di Nai, you shouldn't have made use of the tribulation. You must know that if you had made a mistake, you would most probably have failed to pass the tribulation."

Hearing such words from Li'er, Qin Yu however feels his heart warm up.

"Don't worry. Later I won't do the same thing." He says firmly while looking her in the eye.

"It's good that you won't." However, Uncle Lan says.

"Xiao Yu, it definitely wasn't accidental that your 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation was like that this time. Other people's tribulations aren't like that, so why was yours? There must be some reason. When your 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation was already like that, your 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation surely won't be so simple either. Later on, you must be careful when you go through a tribulation."

"Yes, Uncle Lan." Qin Yu always listens to Uncle Lan's words with absolute sincerity.

Uncle Lan says again: "I know that some time later you're going into the Chaotic Astral Ocean to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion ..."

"How did you know, Uncle Lan?" Qin Yu is shocked because only

those experts at that time know the location of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and he has never told Uncle Lan about it.

"There's no need for you to ask about this. I also know that a jade sword lets 2 people go. Your Stellar Tower can send 2 people. I think you and Li'er should go. You'll definitely benefit a lot from her going with you." Uncle Lan says indifferently.

Qin Yu is extremely shocked in his heart: "Uncle Lan, Li'er can't protect herself ..."

"Don't worry. She's got a protective magic treasure of my clan. Any expert weaker than an immortal can't hurt her. You'll only need to take good care of yourself." Uncle Lan says without delay.

B9C12: New Weapon

When Uncle Lan already said that Li'er has a magic treasure which makes it impossible for any expert weaker than an immortal to harm her, even though Qin Yu is shocked, he does not doubt that she has such a formidable protective magic treasure.

This is because in his heart he finds Uncle Lan and Li'er to be fairly mysterious. He once inquired about them, but they both just smilingly consoled him, saying that he would eventually know one day and that the right time had not come yet.

Their clan? Qin Yu has already reached the point where he is not surprised when he sees those strange magical powers of Li'er's. It should be nothing unusual that such a mysterious clan as hers has such a protective magic treasure.

Therefore, in the end Qin Yu agrees on this matter. He and Li'er are the two members of the Stellar Tower who are going to enter the Chaotic Astral Ocean to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

……

In the capital of the Qin dynasty, there is a huge storied building inside the back garden of Prince Yu's Mansion. It is none other than Lei Mountain House.

In the Weapon Forging Chamber on the first floor of Lei

Mountain House,

Qin Yu is sitting still with legs crossed and eyes closed. In front of him is a huge 8 Diagrams furnace. Deep blue flames are shining inside the furnace. The whole Weapon Forging Chamber is hot like a stove, except for the vicinity of Qin Yu, which is still very cool.

On his right hand side, there is a pile of at least nearly 100 crystals. Moreover, all of them are top-grade crystals!

Qin Yu opens his eyes and takes a look at that pile of crystals. His eyes are filled with amusement: “Master was really a bit much. He got that storeroom more than half of which was filled with various unused top-grade crystals but he made it so that I could only remove that restrictive spell after reaching the Core stage.”

More than half of Lei Mountain House’s storeroom was filled with top-grade crystals. There were so many of them that their number was simply shocking, being at least over 10,000. Qin Yu always coveted them a lot.

Only after going through the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation and reaching the Core stage did he gain the right to use these crystals.

“In the past, because I didn’t have many top-grade crystals, I couldn’t forge excellent holy weapons. Now that I’ve got so many top-grade crystals, I should make … an ultimate top-grade holy weapon.” Qin Yu murmurs to himself.

The Stellar Transformations absorbs the energy of the sun, moon and stars so its flame is extremely hot. In the beginning, this Stellar Flame was already light blue.

It should be known that generally the flames of Xiuxianists and Xiumoists are light red in the beginning.

From being light red, they will become red, dark red, and then light blue, blue and deep blue. These 6 stages correspond with the 6 stages of practice, Jindan, Yuanying, Dongxu, Kongming, Dujie and Dacheng, respectively.

Qin Yu's internal flame is like that only because of the Stellar Transformations technique's peculiarity.

At the Nebula stage, it was light blue. Then it became blue. At Qin Yu's current level, it has become deep blue. However, someone who uses the holy sense to tell a light blue Stellar Flame, a blue one and a deep blue one apart will see that they are actually not much different from each other in strength.

The early, middle and late phases of the Meteor stage all have a so-called blue flame but in fact the color of the flame gradually becomes deeper as the practitioner improves. At the early Core stage, the color of the flame is only a bit deeper than it was at the late Meteor stage.

Between blue and deep blue, the limits of the word 'deep' are actually not well-defined.

The colors of the Stellar Flame respectively corresponding with the Nebula stage, Meteor stage, Core stage, Planet stage, Dujie stage and Star stage are light blue, blue, deep blue, light purple, purple and deep purple.

This is also the reason why Qin Yu's master, Lei Wei, dared to say that he was the no. 1 forging expert in the Xiuzhen world. After all, his internal flame was superior to those of ordinary Xiuzhenists by several whole levels.

……

"A top-grade holy weapon, weren't my previous weapons also called top-grade holy weapons?" Qin Yu gives a smile of self-derision.

He then immediately makes a wave of a hand, shooting out his golden stellar energy into the several holes on the side of the 8 Diagrams furnace. Afterwards, using his hands, he makes several hand signs and smashes them towards the furnace in an overlapping manner. Immediately, the furnace brightens.

"Chi chi ~~" The deep blue flames inside the 8 Diagrams furnace unexpectedly contain a tinge of light purple.

A faint smile appears on Qin Yu's face. It is only because he has so many top-grade crystals that he dares to use this forging method. The deep blue flames with a tinge of light purple can burn much stronger than they can without.

In the past, 3 top-grade crystals could be forged into a top-grade holy weapon. But now … perhaps it will require at least several tens top-grade crystals to forge one.

Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. 6 top-grade crystals of different colors fly out from the pile of crystals beside him then form a hexagon right above the 8 Diagrams furnace. Burnt by those flames which contain a tinge of light purple, the 6 top-grade crystals shrink rapidly.

In a short while, they have turned into 6 small lumps.

Qin Yu waves continuously with one hand. 16 crimson top-grade crystals fly out and cover one of the small lumps above the furnace. He then makes another wave of his hand. 16 golden top-grade crystals fly out and cover another small lump.

The colors are crimson, golden, bluish green, azure, earthy grey and black.

After every 16 top-grade crystals of a color have enfolded a lump, Qin Yu's expression becomes solemn. His hands continuously make several hundred hand signs. The various kinds of talismans and seals on the entire surface of the furnace all brighten.

"Black Origin — Combine!"

Qin Yu shouts in a low voice. The several hundred hand signs turn into an indistinct body of light and enfold those top-grade

crystals. Slowly burnt by a thread of light purple flame, those hand signs and crystals undergo some special changes and seem to fuse together.

"Using the 5 Elements' energy as the base and the energy of darkness as the master, I wonder if this will succeed." At the moment Qin Yu is not very sure in his heart either.

If the forging is successful, the Black Origin will be able to transform into various kinds of weapons and be hard or soft. It will be ever-changing. However, according to Lei Wei's description, the chance of successfully forging it is relatively low, only about one in three.

Moreover, it requires a particularly large number of top-grade crystals of the 5 Elements. How can ordinary people possibly obtain them? Also, even one failure will result in a massive loss.

After a long time ...

A body of a black liquid is twisting unceasingly above the 8 Diagrams furnace.

"Succeeded." Qin Yu is delighted. "The Black Origin has been completed. Now it's naturally easy to forge the weapon."

Forging the Black Origin is the most important thing. If this process fails, the imbalanced 5 Elements will explode, and the over 100 top-grade crystals used will be totally wasted. It is different

from forging ordinary weapons, which afterwards can be melted again and re-forged.

Once the Black Origin, that is to say that black liquid, is successfully created, it is certainly easy to forge the holy weapon.

……

From now on, Qin Yu no longer uses a simple flying sword. His weapon is … an ever-changing black weapon.

After the Black Origin has undergone various forging procedures, it finally can be changed at will. It can turn into a flying sword, a pair of gloves, a long spear, a broadax or any other kind of weapon.

This Black Origin's sharpness is the same as that of an ordinary top-grade holy weapon, but it was forged from over 100 top-grade crystals whereas other top-grade holy weapons only take a top-grade crystal or two to make. The only reason behind this is its ability to change.

……

When there is a half year left until the gathering on the Golden Tree Island,

Today, with the blessings of Hou Fei, Hei Yu, his father, big brother, 2nd brother and Uncle Lan, Qin Yu leaves the Qian Long continent with Li'er, flying south extremely fast. The destination

this time is the Chaotic Astral Ocean, which is an exceptionally long distance away.

Li'er is riding on the air with ease. Her long hair is flowing in the wind. By contrast, Qin Yu is standing on a black cloud, flying at a very high speed.

"Big brother Qin Yu, your black cloud is really strange." Li'er praises.

Qin Yu gives it a thought. The black cloud immediately turns into a black flying sword. He keeps flying riding the sword.

"Oh, big brother Qin Yu, so this is the weapon you forged in Lei Mountain House at that time? It's indeed a rare sight. I've never seen another Xiuzhenist use this kind of weapon. How did you forge it?" Li'er is surprised.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "This is a secret method of my school. I had to use 100 top-grade crystals to successfully make it. But after its forging succeeded, it can change into various kinds of weapons."

"100 top-grade crystals?"

Li'er says with a shake of her head: "You spent so many top-grade crystals to forge this weapon. It seems not worth it."

"You're wrong, Li'er. It can turn into various kinds of weapons.

How could you say it's not worth it?" Qin Yu says with a smile. At the bottom of his heart, he likes this new weapon very much.

Li'er says with a brilliant smile: "Big brother Qin Yu, a good several tens top-grade holy weapons can be forged from nearly 100 top-grade crystals. With so many top-grade holy weapons, you could've forge knives, spears, sticks and the other kinds of holy weapons, right?"

"If you personalized all of those many holy weapons by blood, later you could choose to use any kind of holy weapon you like, right? And you wouldn't have to bother with changing the form of the weapon."

Qin Yu is stunned.

That seems true too. If he personalized several tens top-grade holy weapons by blood, he would be able to choose to use any weapon he likes. After all, personalization by blood is nothing.

"But this Black Origin can change into any kind of weapon so if later you see some strange weapons, you can still turn it into one of them. Well, I should say that you didn't waste too much by making this Black Origin." Li'er says to Qin Yu comfortingly.

Qin Yu does not mind either. In fact, he does not like to personalize so many holy weapons by blood.

Having one holy weapon is enough.

“Too bad, this Black Origin is only so sharp and strong. If only it could reach the level of immortal-class weapons.” Qin Yu is daydreaming. It is really too difficult to make a weapon that is capable of changing, tough, and extremely sharp.

The Black Origin being able to reach the level of top-grade holy weapons is already something hard to come by.

……

Having reached the early Core stage, Qin Yu is quite a lot faster than he was at the late Meteor stage. Therefore, despite a distance of 200 million li between the Qian Long continent and the Golden Tree Island, he and Li’er fly in a relaxed manner on the way instead of hurrying.

Their calculation was nicely done as they reach the Golden Tree Island in exactly a half year.

From the distance, the whole Golden Tree Island is a golden area, looking like a chunk of gold in the ocean. When they have come near it, they can see that there is a strange kind of old tree all over the island. These old trees are very short, generally less than 10 m tall, but they are very thick, roughly 8 to 9 m in diameter.

These trees’ trunks are golden and their leaves are also golden so they are called golden trees.

This kind of tree can be seen everywhere on the Golden Tree Island, but its ground is covered with green grass. Only that if one looks at the island from the sky, they will not see the green grass on the ground because most of the island's surface will be kept out of sight by the golden trees' dense branches and leaves.

By now, the representatives of the Penglai Immortal Region, the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the Azure Dragon Palace and the Blue Water Mansion have already arrived in the vicinity of the ancient teleport formation in the center of the Golden Tree Island.

Azure Dragon Yan Lang is sitting with legs crossed on the grass. There are 3 yellow-clad men behind him. However, Teng Shan is not here. Old Freak Three-Eyed is also sitting with legs crossed. His long green hair has fallen on the ground. Behind him is only a green-clad girl.

The Penglai Immortal Region unexpectedly has only 1 participant — Reverend Yan Xu. 4 members of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon have come here, consisting of Yi Da, Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu and a black-haired old man.

"Brother Qin Yu, I didn't expect that you wouldn't arrive until now." Azure Dragon welcomes Qin Yu laughingly as soon as he sees Qin Yu come flying.

Qin Yu and Li'er land on the green grass: "Big brother Azure Dragon, it seems I'm not late, right? Looks like Yan Mo hasn't come yet." Qin Yu takes a look at the other participants. Suddenly a faint smile appears on the corners of his mouth because he has noticed some 'interesting' things.

“I’m right behind you.”

Yan Mo’s voice rises. Everybody looks into the sky.

They see Yan Mo riding a black cloud. There are 2 girls behind him, one white and the other red. One girl is wrapped in white fur and the other is wrapped in red fur. They are both hiding their animal heads with illusion techniques.

“Yan Mo, I remember you saying at that time 4 of you would come. Why are there only 3 of you now?” Yi Da stands up and says.

Yan Mo says smilingly: “At first I thought I would let both Hong Luan and Dragon Rocky come with me. Too bad Dragon Rocky hasn’t sensed his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation yet. So … I could only tell him to stay in the Wilderness.”

Old Freak Three-Eyed suddenly stands up.

“Since everybody has come, let’s not waste time. Let’s enter the Chaotic Astral Ocean according to that map and head for that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at the bottom of the ocean.” He sweeps his eyes on everyone and says coldly.

“There’s no hurry. There’s no hurry.” Yan Mo says smilingly. “Before starting off, we’ve got to be clear about some things. Firstly, even though we’re only going to go 10,000 li into the Chaotic Astral Ocean, if we encounter any ferobeasts, everybody

must not run away in the face of a battle."

"That goes without saying." Old Freak Three-Eyed is the first to agree. The others also nod.

Yan Mo continues: "The 2nd matter is about the treasures in the immortal mansion. According to the rules at that time, if there are 9 treasures, they'll be distributed based on the numbers of jade swords. If they can't be distributed this way, for example if there is only 1 treasure, then ..."

"Humph, no need to talk much. We'll decide it with personal abilities." Yi Da says with a cold humph.

Nobody disagrees with him. The Xiuzhen world is where the strong thrives. If the treasures cannot be distributed, naturally they will have to fight for them when the time comes using their own skills.

"Very good, then let's get going." Yan Mo is very satisfied with everybody's response. Afterwards, he takes the lead in flying up. The other leaders such as Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and Old Freak Three-Eyed also fly away from the Golden Tree Island with their respective subordinates.

They fly in the direction Yan Mo is going in the front.

Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu exchange a look then give a cold humph. Flying on one side, Reverend Yan Xu takes a look at them. His eyes,

however, flash with coldness. This journey to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is definitely not so simple as some of them think.

B9C13: Ferobeasts In The Chaotic Astral Ocean

The only Xiuxianist is Reverend Yan Xu. By contrast, there are 4 Xiumoists. Xiuxianists and Xiumoists are basically enemies regardless of whether on the Teng Long continent or in the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon. And everybody present knows this.

As the group is flying, Qin Yu and Li'er smilingly watch the show.

"Yan Xu, nobody knows how many treasures there are in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. It's unlikely that their number is a multiple of 9. When the time comes, we'll have to get into action to fight for them. Are you going to be okay ... being on your own?" Jiao Jiu says with jeering laughter.

He comes from the Yanmo school. Xiumoists tend to be wild and do not mind killing, yet the Yanmo school is even well-known among Xiumoists' schools for being bloodthirsty, crazy and arrogant, so there is nothing strange about Jiao Jiu behaving in such a manner at all.

Yan Xu gives an indifferent smile: "The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion was left behind by an immortal. Besides, judging from the keeping place of the 9th jade sword last time, we already concluded that this immortal was at least a level-1 universal golden immortal. To us, the treasures left behind by such an expert are like gifts

bestowed by Heaven. So, we'll have to rely on individual luck to get them, and not simply on superior number or superior power."

"You're so full of crap." Jiao Jiu says disdainfully. While Xiuxianists pay particular attention to manners and etiquette, most Xiumoists are carefree and have an unbridled nature.

"Jiao Jiu, you can't be rude to Reverend Yan Xu. You were wrong to talk to him that way." Situ Xue unexpectedly supports Yan Xu. "Jiao Jiu, how can Reverend Yan Xu possibly not want treasures and more people? But there was nothing he could do. After all, the Penglai Immortal Region's got only 1 jade sword so only 2 people could come. Considering the relation between the Ziyang school and the Lanyang school, perhaps neither of them wanted to give up, so in the end Yan Xu was the only one who came."

"It's not that Reverend Yan Xu is unwilling to have more people. He actually just can't." Situ Xue says with a sigh.

Yan Xu seems totally unconcerned. He looks coldly at Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue: "The 2 of you please don't run off at the mouth here. Everybody knows how dangerous the Chaotic Astral Ocean is. Even though that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is only 10,000 li away from the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, who knows what ferobeasts will appear within this 10,000 li distance? Humph, humph ..."

"Let's not talk about the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion yet. Those not strong enough will probably be killed by ferobeasts even before reaching the immortal mansion. Compared to everybody else, the power of you two isn't up to much. So, be careful a bit."

These words said by Reverend Yan Xu are very sharp.

Seeing Reverend Yan Xu give an apparently disdainful smile, Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue utter a cold humph but no longer say anything.

At the moment, everybody is flying very slowly.

In fact, the Golden Tree Island is very close to the boundary of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. If they flew at their fastest speeds, they would probably reach the Chaotic Astral Ocean in just a short while, only they are being exceptionally cautious.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is very notorious and nobody wants to die in the stomachs of its ferobeasts before seeing the immortal mansion.

……

A boundless aura blows on everybody's face violently. In the distance, those terrifying noises of billows are like a myriad of crashes of thunder. At the moment, they can already see those monstrously huge waves 100 li ahead of them. However, the waters below them are still very calm.

They all know that … 100 li ahead of them is the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

"Everybody."

With a solemn expression, Yan Mo sweeps his eyes over the others, saying: “We’re already not far from the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean and going to reach it very soon, but we must be clear about one thing before entering that ocean ... If we encounter any ferobeasts, nobody can desperately run away!”

The look in his eyes turns cold: “Yi Da, Azure Dragon and I will be in the front. Reverend Yan Xu and Three-Eyed will be at the rear. The others will be in the middle... If any ferobeasts appear ahead of us, Yi Da, Azure Dragon and I will get into action. If it is behind us, Reverend Yan Xu and Three-Eyed will. The others had better not show off their power. In case we’re outmatched, run away immediately.”

“Yi Da, Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Three-Eyed, have you got any opinions?” Yan Mo is like everybody’s leader.

Azure Dragon slightly nods his head, saying: “Of course not. This Chaotic Astral Ocean is mine, although only the periphery, but I’m still a bit worried. We being in the front will make it a bit safer. If we’re disorganized like disbanded soldiers, once a ferobeast appears, everybody will be in total confusion.”

“I don’t have an opinion.” Yi Da says coldly.

Reverend Yan Xu also says smilingly with a nod: “You’ve calculated for all of us, brother Yi Da.”

Seeing Old Freak Three-Eyed nod, Yan Mo says loudly: “All right,

since the 4 of you have all agreed, I believe the others don't mind that either." This is a no-brainer. Being protected in the front and at the rear by experts, who would object to that?

"Remember the formation. Yi Da, Azure Dragon and I are the 3 in the front. Reverend Yan Xu and Three-Eyed are the 2 at the rear. The others can't get in front of us, nor can they fall behind us. They can only be in the middle." Yan Mo says solemnly.

Now a clear rule must be set down because if it is not, once they run into any ferobeasts, their situation will probably be miserable.

Seeing everybody's nod, Yan Mo says smilingly in a loud voice: "Very good. Since everybody has reached an agreement, let's prepare to enter the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Start!"

With Yan Mo, Yi Da and Azure Dragon at the head, Reverend Yan Xu and Three-Eyed at the rear and the others in the middle, the group starts to fly towards the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Despite being known as the top figures of the Northern Territory, these experts have never gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

This time, if not for the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, if the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion was not located only 10,000 li from the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, who among them would dare to come here?

"Wow!" Everybody exclaims, feelings surging up inside them.

“Really spectacular.” Qin Yu’s eyes also brighten.

When everybody has come near the Chaotic Astral Ocean, they see an incredibly spectacular scene.

At the moment, several li ahead of them, there are countless 100 m high rolling waves. When they take a look towards the south, they see cyclones and billows basically everywhere. Starting from a limit several li in front of them, the area south of them is filled with a myriad billows and cyclones.

However, the waters north of that limit are very calm and have no big waves.

It is strange.

It is extremely strange. The waters on one side have 100 m high huge waves but the waters on the other side are calm. It seems there is an invisible huge barrier between the 2 areas of water, separating them from each other completely. The 2 of them seem to belong to different worlds.

“Nature is so mysterious. It’s impossible to understand clearly such a spectacle. The way of Heaven is vague, vast and distant, even if we spend 10 million years’ time, perhaps we’ll only be able to peep into a corner of nature.” Reverend Yan Xu says with a sigh.

Nature is mysterious. Who can understand it?

Qin Yu, however, remembers Uncle Lan telling him in the past that there was no restrictive spell or barrier at all and that this was an invisible rule of nature ... At least now Qin Yu still cannot understand it. Probably even Uncle Lan can only call it a rule of nature and is still far from intuitively comprehending it.

“What level does it require to intuitively understand the rules of nature?” Qin Yu sighs in his heart.

“Be careful, everybody. Once we go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean, natural holy energy will become exceptionally chaotic. At the same time, the people who lack determination will become riotous and agitated. Everybody must keep a clear mind and fly extremely fast towards the site of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.” Reverend Yan Xu warns loudly.

The others nod their heads.

Not only does the Chaotic Astral Ocean have cyclones and billows, its natural holy energy is also extremely chaotic.

In the Chaotic Astral Ocean, ordinary people will feel irritated and hot-tempered. Those who lack determination will easily lose control of their energy and mind to become utterly insane.

It has been guessed that those ferobeasts have low intelligence and are brutal and bloodthirsty probably because they are affected by this environment. If an aquatic animal which has just been born and is weak-minded lives in this environment, naturally it will be affected and become irascible and crazed. Because it starts to be

like this when it is still little, naturally later it will become what is called a ferobeast.

Any environment has its own creatures. This Chaotic Astral Ocean has also brought into existence the special ferobeasts.

……

From the airspace of the calm ocean, everybody flies into the airspace of the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

All of them feel a strange change.

The density of holy energy increases several tenfold and become exceptionally chaotic simultaneously. If the density of holy energy on the Qian Long continent is like a docile rabbit, then holy energy at this place is like a furious gorilla. Even everybody's state of mind is affected.

Confused, agitated, those with weak minds have certainly been affected.

"Keep your mind clear. Fly extremely fast towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion!" Reverend Yan Xu's voice suddenly rises in everybody's mind via holy sense communication.

Immediately, the ones who have just been affected wake up. When they wake up, they are also shocked.

This Chaotic Astral Ocean indeed deserves its reputation.

Qin Yu takes a deep breath. Just now he was also a little affected. But he is tough-minded so he withstood it with ease. After hearing Reverend Yan Xu's voice, everybody accelerates extremely fast at once, flying towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at very high speeds.

"Big brother Qin Yu, this place is very good for training your mind and refining your energy. Moreover, I feel that the closer it is to the center of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the more vigorous and chaotic holy energy is. No wonder so many loose immortals, loose demons and loose devils have gathered in this ocean." Li'er says smilingly to Qin Yu using her holy sense.

"Indeed, if I stay in an environment like this for a long time, my mind will surely become very tough. Also, my energy will become purer as a result of being refined by the chaotic holy energy." Qin Yu agrees with her on this.

Li'er suddenly says curiously: "Big brother Qin Yu, why haven't we seen any ferobeasts? How do they look?"

"Ferobeasts, I hope we won't see any of them." Qin Yu, however, is not curious like her.

Everybody is flying extremely fast. Qin Yu and Li'er have talked to each other for just about 1 minute, but during this period of time, the group has already gone 1000 li. However, at this moment

... it seems everybody's luck has ended. They have been hoping that ferobeasts will not appear, but one still appears.

A huge body shows up amid the billows.

A shark, an over 100 m long shark!

Only this shark has blood-red eyes and naturally gives off a brutal aura. No ... As everybody gets close to it, they discover that it cannot simply be called a shark because there are unexpectedly 2 sharp claws hiding under its fins.

"Growl ~~" The shark lets out a sky-shaking sound, that pair of blood-red eyes staring at everybody. Obviously he has already fixed his mind on targeting them. That shark increases his speed by several times at once, charging at everybody.

"Be careful, it's a ferobeast!"

Yan Mo's voice rises in the others' minds: "Don't run wild, everybody. Ferobeasts are generally close to divine beasts. Their attacks are exceptionally powerful so don't be careless. Azure Dragon, Yi Da, let's roll!"

Holy sense communication is done via just a thought so it is extremely quick.

When the message has just risen in everybody's mind, Azure Dragon, Yi Da and Yan Mo charge at that ferobeast shark. As for

the others, they certainly will not show off their power because, judging from the aura of this shark alone, they can tell that it is definitely no ordinary ferobeast.

Azure Dragon is charging in the front. His 2 arms suddenly become thick. At the same time, they are covered entirely in azure scales and his 2 hands turn into a pair of dragon claws.

That ferobeast shark opens its large mouth. Everybody believes that those sharp teeth can even bite through top-grade holy weapons easily. The ferobeast shark is extremely fast and is following a very profound path of movement. Having grown up in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, this ferobeast has exceptionally strong fighting capability.

Azure Dragon's body moves in an arc and arrives at the area right under the shark. He wants to attack its stomach using the dragon claws.

A clang is heard. A sharp claw under the ferobeast shark's fin suddenly reaches out and grabs at Azure Dragon, who wants to back away to avoid it. However, he does not have enough time because the distance between them is too short. In the end, a claw of human-shaped Azure Dragon and the shark's claw clash with each other.

Azure Dragon flies backwards but the shark lets out a growl and becomes even more ferocious.

"Ha-ha, you're a bit too weak, Azure Dragon Yan Lang. Now

watch me.” Yan Mo says via his holy sense. Right afterwards, he charges at the ferobeast shark.

“Don’t be careless, Yan Mo. A ferobeast is not much weaker than a divine beast of the same level. Besides, the ferobeast has even stronger fighting instinct.” Azure Dragon immediately warns. He just exchanged a blow with that ferobeast shark so naturally he knows its power.

A noise which can make people’s hearts palpitate is heard. It sounds like the noise of a blade carving in glass. This noise was caused by a collision between Yi Da’s right hand and the ferobeast shark’s fin, which ended up with Yi Da’s right hand damaged and dripping blood.

However, right after that —

In his human form, Yan Mo unexpectedly clashes head-on with that ferobeast shark.

After a series of loud explosions, both he and the shark slightly stop for a moment. They seem to be neck and neck. That shark has been enraged. It immediately utters a furious growl and opens its large mouth to take a bite at Yan Mo, wanting to tear him to shreds.

“Hiss ~~” A huge azure dragon suddenly appears and takes a claw swipe at the body of that ferobeast shark, which has no time to react. A large wound appears right away and blood flows out from it. The shark growls furiously and swings its tail violently at Azure

Dragon's body.

Azure Dragon dodges extremely fast but the side of his body still gets hit. Several of his scales are shattered, causing his blood to drip on the water, dying red a large area.

"Let me kill him, Azure Dragon." Yan Mo has become angry.

He immediately switches to his true form, a black dragon about the same size as Azure Dragon. Only this black dragon's eyes are blood-red. This is none other than a divine beast black dragon, an extremely formidable kind of dragon even in the dragon clan.

"Poof ~~~" Blood is scattered and large chunks of flesh fall into the water. That ferobeast shark has been torn into 2 pieces directly and died on the spot.

Yan Mo switches back to his human form in an instant. His hand is gripping a neidan, his whole face ice-cold: "An early Kongming ferobeast wanted to take me on? You must've had a death wish."

An early Kongming ferobeast is not much weaker than an early Kongming divine beast. In the beginning, Azure Dragon was not using his true form so his power could not be unleashed completely and naturally he was at a disadvantage. After Yan Mo had changed into his true form, he killed the shark in one hit.

However ... because everybody has never been to the Chaotic Astral Ocean, they do not know about some things that should be

avoided here!

The smell of blood!

The smell of non-ferobeast blood will even make the ferobeasts in the surroundings go crazy. Just now, both Azure Dragon and Yi Da bled, but they do not know about this no-no, therefore ...

NOTE:

Later on, ‘universal golden immortal’ will be called ‘golden immortal’ for short.

B9C14: Blood-Dyed Astral Ocean

After Yan Mo, Azure Dragon and Yi Da got into action, they ripped that ferobeast shark to 2 pieces in just several bouts, killing it on the spot. The others also secretly let out a sigh of relief.

“Brother Yan Mo is really powerful. You killed this ferobeast so easily.” Jiao Jiu says with an apparently admiring expression.

However, Situ Xue says: “Jiao Jiu, could it be you don’t know that in the dragon clan, when it comes to offense, black dragons absolutely belong to the top. Only golden dragons can be a bit better than them. At any given level, a black dragon is much more formidable than an azure dragon.”

Yan Mo takes a cold look at the 2 of them and says via holy sense communication: “Don’t waste time talking nonsense here. This is the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Let’s quickly rush to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, everybody.”

Qin Yu also takes a look at Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu, secretly thinking that these 2 are a bit too insensible. At the moment, everybody is in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, where dangers are everywhere. The longer they stay at one place, the more danger they will be in. Who is to say some other ferobeasts will not appear in a short while?

Everybody immediately flies forwards at a very fast speed.

Like sharp arrows and a rainbow —

They pierce through the cyclones and billows with lightning speed. Their clothes are flapping and their long hair is flowing, making them really look like the immortals in the hearts of mortals.

……

If any of them had a holy sense with a range of several thousand li, that individual would discover that all the ferobeasts within several thousand li of them have reddened eyes, as if these beasts are being beckoned by something, and are rushing towards Azure Dragon and Yi Da's location extremely fast.

The weak ferobeasts are comparable to Jindan-stage and Yuanying-stage Xiuzhenists, but the strong ones are even more powerful than Yan Mo.

All of the ferobeasts within several thousand li are surrounding and rushing towards them. Too bad, at the moment Yan Mo and the others simply know nothing about that.

In the front, Yan Mo, Yi Da and Azure Dragon are all keeping their holy senses spread out with solemn expressions. Their minds are highly focused. The 3 of them are going at the head of the group, riding winds and breaking waves for the sake of the others … They do not dare to relax their holy senses or be careless at all.

After flying for roughly 2 to 3 minutes,

“No good!” Yi Da’s face changes color greatly.

In terms of soul levels, he is one level superior to Yan Mo. It is only because Yan Mo is a divine beast that he is no match for Yan Mo. At the moment, Yi Da has noticed the ferobeasts charging at everybody in the distance.

“It’s ferobeasts. No, it’s a horde of ferobeasts! Be careful, everybody!” The message he sends via holy sense communication shows that he has become nervous.

Immediately afterwards, Reverend Yan Xu detects the ferobeasts, as do Yan Mo and Azure Dragon. In the beginning they still think that there are only 3 ferobeasts charging at them in front of them, but after just a while, they discover that ferobeasts are coming at them from all directions.

A horde of ferobeasts!

All of these ferobeasts look monstrous. They appear to be mutated sharks and octopuses. Their mutations are different but all improve their attacking capability. These ferobeasts also share one characteristic — their eyes are blood-red.

“It’s a horde of ferobeasts. Don’t think too much. Be quick, be quick. Don’t even try to kill them all. Just charge forwards immediately, everybody. Let’s hurry to the Nine Swords Immortal

Mansion first before doing something else!” Yan Mo’s voice rises in everybody’s mind through holy sense communication like thunder.

When he talks so loudly via his holy sense, it is easy to imagine how anxious he is at the moment.

“Charge!” Azure Dragon also utters a loud shout.

“Charge!” Yi Da’s expression is frosty, only there is a hint of fierceness in his eyes.

Facing the horde of ferobeasts, nobody dares to kill them all. It should be known that this is the Chaotic Astral Ocean. If they are held down here, more and more ferobeasts will come, and if a Dujie-stage ferobeast appears at some point, the situation will simply be terrible for everybody.

“Be careful, Li’er.” Qin Yu looks at Li’er and tells her using his holy sense.

She suddenly reaches out her hand to grasp his hand and says via holy sense communication while staring him in the eye: “You have to be careful too.”

Qin Yu nods.

Li’er has a protective magic treasure so her defense must be much stronger than Qin Yu’s. Moreover, she knows that Divine

Traveling Art so, despite her weak power, once she uses the Divine Traveling Art, she will be much faster than Qin Yu even though his power has improved greatly recently and he can ride the Black Origin.

Having fast speeds and a high defense, Li'er is unexpectedly the safest here.

"Growl " "Howl ~" "Roar ~~" A series of strange sounds resounds through the sky. Various pairs of blood-red eyes also appear. And the entire sky is dusky as black clouds have covered all of it. Judgment Day seems to be coming.

Boom!

All of a sudden, in the sky, there is a crash of thunder and lightning strikes down sinuously. Meanwhile, torrential rain starts to fall down.

Countless cyclones, towering billows, boundless black clouds, endless torrential rain ... Various pairs of blood-red eyes are all staring at everybody. For some reason, these ferobeasts unexpectedly pause for a while instead of going on the offensive immediately.

Facing the several tens ferobeasts with blood-red eyes before them, everybody cannot help decelerating.

"Charge with me!"

Yan Mo's voice rises in everybody's mind. Immediately, Yan Mo, Yi Da and Azure Dragon take the lead in rushing forwards in a slight curve. The others rush closely after them without hesitation.

Everybody attempts to go around the ferobeasts in front of them, but ...

The moment they swerve, those several tens ferobeasts suddenly move. Like lightning, they charge at everybody. When everybody is about to kill these beasts, more than 10 other ferobeasts charge at them from behind and from the left.

"There's no place to hide. Rush straight to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Don't be engrossed in fighting."

When Yan Mo's voice has just risen, his body turns into a huge black dragon whose eyes are also blood-red. Someone who does not know him would probably think that this black dragon is a ferobeast too.

At the same time, an azure dragon also appears. Yan Mo and Azure Dragon Yan Lang have both changed into their true forms because now is already not the time to keep hiding their power. They can see that the most powerful among these ferobeasts are only on par with the shark moments ago, but now there are too many ferobeasts for them to deal with.

Poof ~~~

Blood scatters. A swordfish which is as thick as an arm but is 10-odd m long is torn in half by the black dragon's claw directly. The black dragon has taken the lead in charging and killing. Azure Dragon and Yi Da assist him on either side of him.

Charging and killing!

In a breath's time, all around them are water and blood, consisting of both the ferobeasts' blood and their own blood.

Everybody charges and kills in the middle of the ferobeast horde this way. Needless to say, the ones in the middle such as Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu and Qin Yu are also attacked. All of the ferobeasts are charging at them with blood-red eyes and no regard for life and death. These ferobeasts' brutal killing intent is so crazy.

Crazy, brutal, bloodthirsty!

A black light beam flickers for a while. A huge ferobeast is ripped to several pieces directly. Qin Yu, whose body is covered in a black suit of armor, is holding a neidan in his hand. He immediately sucks the neidan into his spatial ring.

This black suit of armor is none other than a transformation of the Black Origin, which was forged by refining over 100 top-grade crystals until there was only their essence left and can change into any forms.

Going forwards!

Going forwards!

Going forwards disregarding everything!

The killing has lasted for almost 3 minutes. Luckily the ones who are slightly weak in the middle are protected by the experts in the front and at the rear so they have only suffered flesh wounds. Yan Mo, Azure Dragon and Yi Da, the 3 experts taking the lead, have killed the most ferobeasts. At the same time, they have received some minor injuries too.

3 minutes of charging and killing.

Of the nearly 70 to 80 original ferobeasts around, everybody has killed 10 and wounded 34. The remaining ones, however, have yet to clash with them.

“Quick. The ferobeasts on the edge aren’t powerful. Be a bit faster. If we’re delayed, some formidable ferobeasts will come and it’ll be too late for us.” Yan Mo shouts via holy sense communication. At the same time, he moves even faster. The other experts also increase their speeds to the utmost.

As for someone weak like Old Freak Three-Eyed’s lady-in-waiting, Old Freak Three-Eyed immediately grabs her and flies, taking her with him. He is doing his best to raise the speed of the group.

Everybody has now experienced the terrors of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. How many minutes has it been since their entrance? Yet they have encountered the ferobeasts whose collective power is about the same as theirs. If they really fought these beasts till the end, quite a few of them would definitely die or be badly injured.

As they go through the billows, the blood left on their bodies by the killing is also washed off.

……

From 1000 li away from everybody, a black blur is rushing towards them extremely fast, much faster than those ferobeasts just now did, dislodging billows wherever it goes. In just a while …

Yan Mo's face changes color greatly when his eyes see a blur in the distance, as do Yi Da's and Azure Dragon's faces. When they have just sensed the aura of that ferobeast and have not even found out the opponent's power, the ferobeast has already appeared in their fields of vision.

"Be careful!"

Yan Mo only has enough time to give a warning through his holy sense before using his black dragon form to charge at that blur.

Just a moment ago, Yan Mo, Yi Da and Azure Dragon already discovered that the blur is even quite a lot faster than Yan Mo

himself so now it is impossible for everybody to run away and they can only face it. Using his body of a divine beast black dragon, Yan Mo is trying to defeat this blur.

None of the other 10-odd experts such as Yi Da, Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Old Freak Three-Eyed and Qin Yu gets into action because they have no confidence.

A series of explosions rises. Meanwhile, the billows in the surroundings are sent flying in all directions by the shockwaves. The drops of water sent flying all around are extremely fast, to the point where they seem to be projectiles.

When those drops of water hit the bodies of Yi Da, Qin Yu and the others, they shatter immediately.

In an instant —

That black blur and the black dragon move apart. Now everybody finally sees the true identity of that black blur.

It is a gigantic black crab that is 10 something m tall. Its black legs look very slim and powerful and those 2 huge claws are extremely sharp. Every piece of this crab's armor is shiny black and nobody has any doubts about its defense because just now this black crab fought a fierce battle against the black dragon.

After this momentary battle, a wound that is several m long has already appeared on the black dragon's body. The dragon scales at

the wound have been smashed and blood is flowing out. However, the black crab is not injured at all with only a white mark on his armor. It is easy to tell who the stronger is from this.

“It’s a Dujie-stage ferobeast, a bit stronger than me. Don’t even think about attacking him, everybody. Given his defense, you basically won’t be able to damage him. Let’s all rush towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.”

Yan Mo immediately uses holy sense communication.

As soon as he exchanged blows with the black crab, he knew that this crab has to be stronger than him by one level and is definitely a Dujie-stage ferobeast.

Suddenly, that huge black crab moves. Its body rushes violently at the black dragon. That pair of blood-red eyes is extraordinarily small. However, despite their small size, those blood-red eyes are like bright, blood-red stars — grim and ice-cold.

Another series of explosions is heard as the black crab and the black dragon charge at each other. Because they are far more powerful than everybody else, they exchange blows so fast that they turn into two blurs again in the eyes of everybody.

“Don’t waste time. Run!”

Yi Da, however, shouts via holy sense communication. Immediately, he and Azure Dragon take the lead in rushing

towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. At the moment, they do not even have time to care about the black dragon. Given the black dragon's power, everybody would be totally useless if they stayed here.

More than 10 individuals rush towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion without delay.

In just a while, a black blur overtakes them.

"This ferobeast crab is too formidable. We can't waste time fighting him. Let's run away as far as possible and get into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion first." The black dragon's voice rises in everybody's mind. This black blur is none other than a fleeing Black Dragon Yan Mo.

Everybody basically does not waste time talking and keeps rushing straight towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

But how can the black ferobeast crab possibly let them go? When they have been flying for just several breaths' time, the crab appears again. Black Dragon lets out a furious roar and engages in another battle with him so that the others can run a bit farther. After a while, Black Dragon flees again ...

Yan Mo keeps exchanging blows with the black crab to pin him down so that everybody else can run a little farther, but he also keeps alternating between fleeing for a while and fighting.

He wants to rely on this tactic to reach the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion a bit faster.

However, after fighting the black crab again and again, Black Dragon has suffered countless wounds on his huge dragon body, which has become covered completely with blood. The dragon scales at a good several places have also been shattered. That black ferobeast crab has received some injuries too, for example, the silvery protective armor on his stomach has been torn to 2 pieces by Black Dragon.

In terms of divine beast classes, azure dragons are only common divine beasts while black dragons and Three-Blue-Eyed toads are on the same level. Even a middle Kongming stage black dragon is comparable to a late Kongming stage azure dragon... Therefore, Yan Mo is only a bit weaker than that Dujie-stage ferobeast crab.

“Keep carrying on for a while. We’re almost there.” Yan Mo shouts through holy sense communication.

He is encouraging the others and also himself.

If they really keep going on like this for a while, he will suffer several wounds at worst and they will still be able to reach the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. However —

Qin Yu suddenly catches a glimpse of a black blur which is rushing extremely fast towards them amid the billows in the distance. It is definitely not weaker than that black ferobeast crab just now. At the same time, Yi Da, Azure Dragon and the others

have also detected that black blur.

“No good. It’s another ferobeast crab.”

The black ferobeast crab in the front has stopped, blocking everybody’s way. Behind them, that black ferobeast crab is also coming while chasing after Black Dragon to kill him.

“Don’t, even think, about, running. All … prepare, to die!”

A powerful, deep voice rises. Only it seems to have a lot of difficulty talking as it had to pause after every word or two.

Flying beside everybody, Black Dragon Yan Mo takes a look at the 2 black ferobeast crabs ahead of and behind them.

“Ferobeasts have very low intelligence, but when they have reached very high power levels, their intelligence is still improved a bit. These 2 ferobeast crabs should be at the Dujie stage. If there was only one of them, we could still manage to run away. But now there are 2 of them… Everybody, prepare to risk your life!”

Yan Mo’s voice rises in everybody’s mind through holy sense communication.

Knowing that there are 2 Dujie-stage ferobeasts ahead of and behind them, Yi Da, Azure Dragon, Situ Xue, Qin Yu and the others all have somewhat unsightly expressions. At the same time, a tinge of bloodthirstiness appears in their eyes … They can only go all

out!

B9C15: Blood-Splattered Nine Swords Immortal Mansion

There is a black ferobeast crab in the front and another at the back. These 2 ferobeasts are both extremely powerful. Even if Black Dragon Yan Mo gets into action, he will still be a bit weaker than either of them.

“This, black dragon, you’re pretty strong. You, were able to, injure my younger brother.” The black ferobeast crab in the front now can talk a little more fluently.

Only at the moment does everybody know that these 2 ferobeasts ahead of and behind them are brothers. Moreover, judging from their manners, the one in the front is definitely not weaker than his younger brother and can even be somewhat more powerful.

“This place is not far from the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, only 1000 li away. Let’s run at your top speeds, everybody. There are only 2 of them so they absolutely won’t be able to harm all of us. Let’s run …” Yan Mo’s voice rises in everybody’s mind.

Run!

Everybody will have to rely on their own skills to escape!

Qin Yu is holding Li’er hand, very tight!

Also holding his hand, she says seriously using her holy sense: “Rush as fast as possible, big brother Qin Yu.”

Qin Yu stares at that ferobeast in front of him. The black light on his body moves away and quickly turns into a flying sword. He stands on the sword. The core in his dantian then sends its golden stellar energy out into the sword.

“Li’er, use your protective magic treasure. You must not have any accidents. As for me ... you don’t have to worry about me. Since reaching the Core stage, I’ve never used my full speed.”

Qin Yu says with a chuckle, but his eyes, which are staring at that black ferobeast crab, flash with a hint of fierceness.

A series of sonic booms is heard. Everybody at the scene has put to use their own fastest speed. They also follow different paths, either rushing straight to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, flying away in a curve using a light-based escaping art or going underwater then running away.

Qin Yu’s golden stellar energy has completely linked the Black Origin flying sword with every place of his body. Turning into a golden rainbow and following a graceful path of movement, he rushes extremely fast in the direction of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

However, Li’er looks like she is taking a stroll. With just several steps, she easily follows Qin Yu.

“Black dragon, prepare to die.” The big brother of the black ferobeast crabs in the front charges at Black Dragon Yan Mo.

As for his younger brother at the back, this black ferobeast crab charges at the others. It seems all crabs are hostile to dragons as this 2nd brother ferobeast crab unexpectedly charges straight at Azure Dragon Yan Lang, who immediately knows that he has a situation.

“Roar ~~~”

With a furious roar, Azure Dragon unexpectedly changes into his human form. He is facing the attack of the 2nd brother of the black ferobeast crabs, yet he has switched back to his human form, whose offense is relatively weak.

“Get in formation!”

Azure Dragon’s expression is solemn. The 3 yellow-clad men going with him this time immediately create a Three Powers Formation behind him. Afterwards, the 3 yellow-clad men’s bodies all radiate various rays of light. A dazzling light also appears on Azure Dragon’s 2 hands.

The others, who are all fleeing extremely fast, hear an explosion that shakes the sky.

Both sides fly backwards.

Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men, with Azure Dragon leading, make use of the backlash to run away even faster. But that 2nd brother black ferobeast crab is knocked back. When this ferobeast wants to chase after them, they are already several tens li away from him.

With a furious growl, this ferobeast crab chases forwards like crazy.

……

By now, Black Dragon Yan Mo has already started to fight that big brother ferobeast crab too. This time he has gone completely mad, ready to show the true power of a black dragon, a type of dragon with extremely high offense in the dragon clan.

Sharp dragon claws, powerful dragon tail and … black dragons' special skill.

Yan Mo's blood-red eyes shine brilliantly, sending out various red rays of light, which then fuse with every place on his black dragon body. The many wounds on his body unexpectedly begin to recover at an obviously very fast speed.

"You, prepare to die." He also stares at the big brother black ferobeast crab and shouts furiously.

Naturally, the big brother black ferobeast crab is enraged. As a ferobeast, how can he possibly be scared? Meeting such a

formidable black dragon will only make him even madder. The black ferobeast crab turns his face upwards, letting out a furious growl, then rushes fiercely at the enemy.

Fighting!

Bloody fighting!

This time, Yan Mo is quite a lot faster. His body's recovery speed has increased greatly and his defense has become quite a lot stronger too. The cause of all of this is his blood-red eyes, which is different from ferobeasts' eyes. This is the basis of the black dragon family's formidability.

Dragon scales shattered, crab armor coming off ... The blood of both of them dyes red the water but because of the rolling billows, it disappears after a while.

Suddenly —

Black Dragon Yan Mo takes a swing of his tail and unexpectedly rushes straight towards the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. This is because he understands very well that this time his goal is to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and not to fight a ferobeast to the death here. Ferobeasts like killing but Yan Mo himself does not.

.....

Qin Yu's speed is exceptionally fast. After riding a flying sword, he is even so fast that he is not much slower than Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu.

"Li'er, of the 2 ferobeasts, one is fighting Yan Mo while the other is fighting Azure Dragon. The rest of us are unexpectedly having a little easier time." Qin Yu is a bit relaxed in his heart at the moment. If he had to fight a black ferobeast crab head-on, he would probably suffer a very miserable fate.

"Big brother Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and those 3 yellow-clad men seem to be very formidable. I don't know who those 3 men are but I never expected them to be able to form such a strange formation. The 4 of them could even knock back that black ferobeast crab by joining forces." Li'er says with surprise.

Qin Yu's holy sense has also noticed that scene.

In terms of power, that black ferobeast crab is at the Dujie stage so he is a good several times more formidable than Azure Dragon. However, after transforming into his human form, Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men joined forces and were able to knock back the ferobeast crab by launching a combined attack using a special formation.

"Could this be Azure Dragon's trump card?" Qin Yu raises his eyebrows.

How many treasures are there in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion actually? No one knows. Considering the agreement at

that time, if their number is a multiple of 9, it will be easy to distribute them. But will their number really happen to be so? Moreover, even if there will really be such a coincidence, once the experts such as Yan Mo become greedy and kill the others to take the treasures, nobody will be able to stop them.

When they have entered the immortal mansion this time, snatching each other's magic treasures will be very normal.

Therefore, perhaps every power has a trump card.

Various extremely furious growls are heard. The 2nd brother black ferobeast crab has been knocked back several times by Azure Dragon so he has finally gone crazy. He unexpectedly no longer attacks Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men. Instead, he charges at the others. But at this moment —

"The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is below us. Dive down."

Reverend Yan Xu shouts loudly and be the first to come down. The others also dive down.

After going through this bloody battle, everybody has eventually reached the site of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Immediately, all of them dive towards the bottom of the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Poof!

A miserable cry rises. That green-clad girl Old Freak Three-Eyed has taken here with him has been smashed directly by a slim leg of a black ferobeast crab. While smaller than his 2 massive claws, each of which is several meters thick, these slim legs are also nearly half a meter thick. And they are all ten something meters long.

Old Freak Three-Eyed's face changes color, but he dives towards the bottom of the ocean even faster instead of going to fight this ferobeast.

Now it is not worth fighting a ferobeast because of a subordinate. Moreover ... Old Freak Three-Eyed does not have the power to fight this ferobeast either.

Bang!

Water is scattered around. Black Dragon Yan Mo has also dived into the ocean. Afterwards, he swims extremely fast towards the bottom. Behind him, that big brother ferobeast crab is still chasing him. Only now Black Dragon is quite a lot faster than the crab as the blood-red light has fused with his body.

Black Dragon Yan Mo is very fast, truly very fast. In just a while, he catches up with Old Freak Three-Eyed, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu and the others.

"No good."

Qin Yu's face changes color. He has discovered that 2 ferobeast crabs are unexpectedly charging behind him. Of course, these 2 ferobeasts are not targeting Qin Yu alone. Rather, they are targeting everybody ... That big brother crab is probably chasing after Yan Mo.

The group goes extremely fast.

However, the divine beast Hong Luan, which passed the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation not long ago, is the slowest of the group. The foremost black ferobeast crab launches an attack directly at Hong Luan ... A loud noise is heard. Afterwards, the water in the surroundings heats up and boils.

"Hong Luan."

Hong Luan is a divine beast under Yan Mo. Seeing her covered in blood and flames, he becomes furious at once. However ... he does not dare to take 2 Dujie-stage ferobeasts on single-handedly.

Yan Mo turns around extremely fast. With a sweep of his dragon tail, he has a collision with one of the black ferobeast crabs. Afterwards, he grabs Xue Nu and Hong Luan using 2 dragon claws then rushes down at his top speed.

Qin Yu, Li'er, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Azure Dragon and Old Freak Three-Eyed go behind him. At the rear are Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu, the black-haired old man and the 3 yellow-clad men.

“Where’s the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?”

According to the map transmitted by the 9 jade swords at that time, this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion should be several hundred meters below them, merely several hundred meters. Given everybody’s vision, naturally they should have already seen it. But now they discover that there are only rock and coral below them.

Where is the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?

Everybody is a bit stupefied.

They have risked their lives to come here, yet the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is simply nowhere to be seen. For the sake of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, each of them has had to use countless subordinates and an enormous amount of mental effort. They had to fight for every jade sword and even almost died when searching for the keeping place of the 9th jade sword. Di Long, Di Jian and Di Xu were even killed by Yan Mo. Only in the end did they know that the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is located in the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

After entering the Chaotic Astral Ocean, they had to kill on the way and nearly lost their lives.

If they can get into the immortal mansion, everything will be forgotten, but there is no immortal mansion here.

It is not here!

Carrying his subordinates Xue Nu and Hong Luan, Black Dragon Yan Mo stands on the rocky mountain range, but he does not know what to do. In theory, the immortal mansion should be located here. Why is there not an immortal mansion here?

The others also land and fly to this rocky mountain range. Everybody is a bit confused.

“Growl ~~” A furious growl rises. The 2 chasing huge black ferobeast crabs have arrived.

Having gone through innumerable hardships to reach this place only to be unable to find the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and yet have to face the onslaught of the black ferobeast crabs, everybody does not know what to do. They only feel that they have been wronged greatly. If they die here, they will have been wronged even more.

“You … can’t run.” The big brother black ferobeast crab stands in front of everybody and says coldly.

“Yan Lang, let me handle the big brother. I’ll leave the 2nd brother to you. I think that formation of yours was pretty good. With the help of Yi Da and some others, you’ll be able to put up a fight against the 2nd brother ferobeast.” Yan Mo tells everybody at the scene through holy sense communication.

“As for the others, search this place to see if there are any mechanisms or not.” He looks at the participants such as Situ Xue.

Everybody nods.

Yan Mo is going to single-handedly deal with a black ferobeast crab. Azure Dragon, the 3 yellow-clad men, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu and Old Freak Three-Eyed are going to join forces to gang up on the 2nd brother black ferobeast crab.

This plan is not bad, but can it really be implemented?

“You’re all, very stupid.” The big brother black ferobeast crab seems not worried in the least.

Since the opponents have not got into action, Yan Mo and the strongest experts do not want to fight either. They only want to stall for time so that the others can find out the mechanism and discover the location of that Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. The top experts such as Yan Mo are staring at these 2 ferobeast crabs while Situ Xue, Jiao Jiu, Xue Nu, a badly injured Hong Luan, Qin Yu and Li’er are all searching carefully.

“Non-ferobeast blood … will attract a great number of ferobeasts. You fought us for so long … your blood will surely lead quite a few ferobeasts to this place … Some of them are as strong as us … some are even stronger.”

The big brother black ferobeast crab now talks leisurely. He

seems to enjoy a chance to talk very much.

Ordinary ferobeasts cannot talk. Only some somewhat intelligent ferobeasts can.

The faces of Yan Mo, Azure Dragon, Yi Da and the ones who are searching carefully for a mechanism such as Qin Yu all change color.

So this is the reason!

No wonder soon after they had killed the 1st ferobeast shark, so many more ferobeasts surrounded and attacked them. It turns out non-ferobeast blood will attract the ferobeasts in the surroundings.

At this moment —

One furious growl after another is heard. At the same time, several pairs of blood-red eyes come rushing. Everybody knows that this means even more ferobeasts are arriving.

6 ferobeasts, 3 of which are around the Dongxu stage, 2 of which are at the Kongming stage and 1 of which has even reached the Dujie stage!

“No good …” Yan Mo’s face changes color.

2 Dujie-stage ferobeasts are already very difficult to deal with,

but now another ferobeast not weaker than the 2 black ferobeast crabs has come. However, when the heart of everybody present is trembling, many furious growls rise again as many other pairs of blood-red eyes come.

The more time passes, the more ferobeasts gather at this place.

“What now, Yan Mo?” Azure Dragon looks at Yan Mo with a very unsightly expression. At the moment, they stand absolutely no chance of putting up a fight.

Qin Yu, Li’er and the others are searching but they also pay attention to these ferobeasts. All of them feel a great pressure. By now, the number of ferobeasts has already reached several tens. 5 among them are even at the Dujie stage and nearly 10 are at the Kongming stage.

Moreover ... as time goes by, their number keeps increasing gradually.

The 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts are in the front. Compared to the overseas Xiuzhen world, this world of ferobeasts in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is definitely, truly one where the strong are respected.

“Of the ten something strangers here, we brothers want that black dragon and the 2 beside him.” The big brother black crab says.

The one in the middle of the 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts is a tiger shark, but there are 2 sharp blood-red horns on his forehead. He says extremely slowly: “I … don’t want … the others … I only want 2 … that man … and that girl.”

The 2-horned ferobeast tiger shark is referring to none other than Qin Yu and Li’er. Those blood-red eyes are staring at them with a tinge of voracity.

…

Only now does everybody know that the 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts consider them their prey and are dividing them among themselves.

But at this moment —

A furious deep roar is heard. The 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts unexpectedly get a shock. Immediately afterwards, they move apart. Everybody only sees an extremely huge ferobeast which looks like a several-hundred-meter-tall black object shooting towards them in the distance.

Yan Mo, Yi Da, Qin Yu and the others feel the pressure they are under greatly increase again.

This several-hundred-meter-tall huge black object is none other than a massive octopus. This octopus is very strange as he has an exceptionally large number of tentacles. At first sight, there are unexpectedly several tens tentacles. Normal octopuses have 8

tentacles but this one has several tens.

Moreover, this octopus has only 1 blood-red eye.

The one-eyed ferobeast octopus stands in the middle. Those 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts move back behind him very respectfully at once.

“Dacheng-stage ferobeast.” Azure Dragon says in a low voice.

The others’ faces change color.

The one-eyed octopus casts a glance at Azure Dragon and says: “How did you know I’m a Dacheng-stage ferobeast? You … seem to be merely a Kongming-stage divine beast.” In terms of intelligence, this one-eyed octopus is quite a lot superior to the 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts.

Azure Dragon feels his heart pounding in his chest. He says immediately: “I guessed it. I guessed it. Seeing those 5 so respectful to you, I was able to guess it.”

A Dacheng-stage ferobeast, no less!

This is a being close to Dacheng-stage divine beasts. If he wants to kill everybody here, he will only need a little effort.

However, right at this moment —

Various beams of light of different colors such as bright yellow, bright white, azure and so on shoot out from the underwater rocky mountain range everybody is standing on. Totally unaffected by anything, these lights destroy the darkness, causing the waters within several tens li of the mountain range to greatly brighten.

“Ah ~~~”

That one-eyed octopus suddenly howls in anguish. His body has been hit by some light beams and, as a result, seems to have been corroded. His blood starts to seep out. Uttering a painful growl, the one-eyed octopus runs away immediately with a movement of his body.

The 5 Dujie-stage ferobeasts also growl in pain. It seems they cannot bear the pains. The blood of all of them flows out. They turn around and flee without delay, paying absolutely no attention to Yan Mo, Qin Yu and the others.

Only they seem to be affected by those lights as their speeds are particularly slow. But anyway, they still manage to go more than several tens li away and escape.

As for the ferobeasts of the Kongming stage and Dongxu stage, all of them howl in pain and try to flee, but they are too slow so they are damaged more badly. Their defenses are weaker therefore, in just a while, their bodies decay then turn into ashes.

Yan Mo, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu, Qin Yu, Old Freak Three-Eyed

and the others are all dumbfounded.

An extremely powerful Dacheng-stage ferobeast was unexpectedly scared off by these lights. Moreover, he was even seriously injured. And the Kongming-stage ferobeasts were even reduced to ashes directly.

“Immortal mansion, the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion!”

An exclamation is heard. It was uttered by none other than Jiao Jiu. Everybody turns around to take a look and sees that more and more beams of light are shooting out, but that rocky mountain range unexpectedly begins to shatters as an extremely large building starts to emerge.

Bathed in the miraculous lights, a magnificent immortal mansion is eventually showing up.

No ferobeasts dare to approach the area of several tens li in radius illuminated by the lights. However, Qin Yu, Yan Mo and the others are not affected at all when the lights shine on them. Instead, their entire bodies feel comfortable. The rocky mountain range shatters more and more rapidly. In the end, the appearance of the whole immortal mansion is revealed.

Under the illumination of the light beams, an immortal mansion which seems to be made entire of jade has appeared. Its powerful aura makes everybody’s heart tremble. Good Heavens! Is this the immortal mansion?

For the moment, everybody is both astonished and delighted by this immortal mansion.

When its appearance is already so impressive, how can there possibly be a lack of treasures inside?

“Ah!” An anguished cry rises.

Qin Yu’s face changes color greatly because, beside him, Old Freak Three-Eyed is unexpectedly blown to pieces directly. That yuanying is even pierced through and falls down. Old Freak Three-Eyed, who was extremely formidable, has died just like that. Qin Yu knows that his situation is bad. At the same time, he feels a terrifyingly powerful blast coming at him from behind.

He is under attack!

Despite feeling so, now he basically has no time to avoid it because the enemy is too fast. But he must go all out whatever happens so he does his best to dodge to the right. At least he cannot afford to let his head or dantian be damaged.

“Li’er.” The moment Qin Yu makes a dodging movement with his body, he discovers that Li’er has unexpected got behind him and is covering his back. He cannot help getting shocked.

A loud noise is heard. Li’er’s body sends out transparent ripples, which easily ward off that terrifying attack.

Her protective magic treasure has been brought into play.

That attack could have made Old Freak Three-Eyed explode with ease but Li'er has blocked it effortlessly. However, it seems Qin Yu and Old Freak Three-Eyed are not the only targets of the mysterious assailant. At the same time, others have also been attacked!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! ……

A series of explosions rises. After a while, the noises stop.

When the dust has settled,

Qin Yu takes a look around. Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu are still smiling but the Xiuyaoists …

At the moment, Yan Mo is on one knee, his face is totally pale and his blood has covered a large area of the ground.

By contrast, Azure Dragon is lying on one side. Those 3 yellow-clad men are supporting him. Yan Mo's 2 subordinates, Xue Nu and Hong Luan, have fallen on the ground, completely lifeless… They are already dead.

"Tut-tut … Young lady, you must be from the Stellar Tower, right? You were even able to take one hit from me without dying so you must have that loose immortal's protective magic treasure. It looks like the Stellar Tower's loose immortal really deserves his

reputation.” Standing in front of the immortal mansion, a black-robed man says smilingly.

There is currently another black-robed man beside him. Obviously, the assailant just now is this mysterious black-robed man.

Seeing the 2 black-robed men, Jiao Jiu is immediately delighted. He kneels down at once, saying respectfully: “It is an honor to meet you, grand master and grand uncle master! I am Jiao Jiu!”

Book 10 – Towering Fury

B10C1: A Gathering Of Immortals And Devils

The 2 black-robed men appeared. Old Freak Three-Eyed, Xue Nu and Hong Luan died. Yan Mo was also badly injured.

When Qin Yu hears how Jiao Jiu addresses the 2 black-robed men, his face changes color.

“This Jiao Jiu fella is the grand elder of the Yanmo School placed in the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon. His position in the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon is already extremely high, yet these 2 black-robed men are even his grand master and grand uncle master … The Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon probably doesn’t have such high-ranking experts. Obviously these 2 men are … from the Teng Long continent!”

Qin Yu’s heart gets a shock.

His fear has come true. What he was worried about the most was the Xiuxian schools and Xiumo schools inviting super experts of the Teng Long continent over. Qin Yu believed that if there were only members of the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, he would still be able to deal with them.

However, if those unfathomable experts of the Teng Long continent were to come over, it would be quite a different matter.

These 2 black-robed men who have just appeared were able to kill Old Freak Three-Eyed, Xue Nu and Hong Luan with so much ease that the targets could not even put up any resistance. Even Azure Dragon and Yan Mo were seriously wounded. They already showed off their fearsome power.

Situ Xue, however, suddenly bows and says respectfully: “May I ask if you are by any chance the 2 senior loose devils Huo Can and Huo Lan? My grand master once mentioned the two of you in front of me.”

Huo Can and Huo Lan.

Both of them are experts of the Yanmo School and are 3rd tribulation loose devils, who are comparable to Dacheng-stage experts. They are considered top-class experts even on the Teng Long continent. After all, most of the experts who have passed the 4th tribulation have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean and only a small part of them are staying on the Teng Long continent.

Yinyue Palace’s member?

Huo Lan is struck by a thought. After seeing Situ Xue, he has found out her practice technique.

“This junior unexpectedly knows 2nd brother and me. Looks like there’s something special about her.” Huo Lan looks at Situ Xue. The look in his eyes becomes friendly.

“Oh, little girl, judging from your practice technique, you should be a member of the Yinyue Palace, right? Who’s your grand master? Tell me. I want to see if my 2nd brother and I know them.” There is a faint smile on Huo Lan’s face, but his entire body appears very strange and evil.

Most members of the Yanmo School are exceptionally brutal. However, Huo Lan and Huo Can always wear black robes and put on an ice-cold appearance so they belong to a different kind in the Yanmo School. Even so, their minds are still that of the brutal, bloodthirsty type.

Situ Xue says respectfully: “My grand master is none other than Dame Yan Ji of the Teng Long continent.”

“Yan Ji?”

The faces of Huo Lan and Huo Can change color greatly.

They did not expect it to be her.

If this Dame Yan Ji also comes here, it will be a bit troublesome for them.

On the Teng Long continent, there are not many people who they are really afraid of, but Dame Yan Ji is one of those people. She has a very big reputation and the people of the Teng Long continent call her Ever-changing She-devil because she likes to transform into all kinds of appearances.

Dame Yan Ji is bewitchingly beautiful and extremely sexy by nature. Very many Xiumoists have become her servants because of that.

“So it’s Dame Yan Ji of the Yinyue Palace. Ha-ha … little girl, has your grand master come here this time? We brothers haven’t seen her for a very long time. We indeed miss her badly.” Huo Lan says laughingly.

Situ Xue answers vaguely: “I don’t know about that. But … grand master said she was very interested in this immortal mansion. As for whether she has arrived or not, I just don’t know. Maybe she has, maybe not.”

Huo Lan and Huo Can frown.

What does this mean?

However, in a while, Huo Lan laughs: “Little girl, you’re even making fun of us with empty words. If your grand master really had arrived, you wouldn’t be vague like this, perhaps you would’ve asked her to come out long ago. 2nd brother, don’t waste time, let’s open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion a bit earlier.”

By now, Azure Dragon has taken holy pills. His injury has mostly recovered too. Those 3 yellow-clad men are standing behind him.

“So you are senior Huo Lan and senior Huo Can. A few days ago,

my grandfather Yan Xutian even discussed with me about you." Azure Dragon says with an indifferent smile. He seems not to mind the fact that Huo Lan and Huo Can sneakily attacked him moments ago at all.

Both Qin Yu and Li'er are standing beside Azure Dragon. At this moment, Yan Mo also stands up. Only there are still bloodstains at the corners of his mouth. Obviously just now he was injured very badly by that attack.

Huo Lan and Huo Can look very similar to each other, except that Huo Lan has slightly larger eyes and smiles a bit more frequently. Huo Can has small eyes and a slightly ice-cold face.

"Yan Xutian ... so you're a member of the Yan family of the dragon clan." Huo Can coldly nods.

But Huo Lan says: "Dragon clan brat, don't think you're strong just because you were able to take a hit from me."

Azure Dragon, however, says smilingly: "I know my own power, senior. You are a 3rd tribulation loose devil so you are comparable to a Dacheng expert. It is easy for you to handle the likes of me. You can basically kill me with a wave of your hand. I was lucky to be able to save my little life naturally because you showed me some mercy."

"You know your place, brat." A hint of satisfaction appears on both Huo Lan's and Huo Can's faces.

“Hey, black dragon, what are you staring at?” Huo Can shouts with his expression turning cold.

Yan Mo gives his mouth’s corners a wipe with a hand, removing all the bloodstains, and looks coldly at Huo Can.

His heart is filled with anger.

Xue Nu and Hong Luan, 2 generals under him, both have been killed, how can he possibly accept it?

“If you were not a member of the dragon clan, just now I would’ve hit you seriously and killed you. Brat, it wasn’t because I respected you, but because I respected your seniors in the dragon clan. Don’t be arrogant in front of me, otherwise …” Huo Can looks coldly at Yan Mo. It seems if Yan Mo disobeys, he will kill Yan Mo on the spot.

Azure Dragon immediately says smilingly: “Seniors, Yan Mo is a brother of the same generation as me in the Yan family. He is relatively stubborn. I hope the 2 of you will not argue with a junior like him.” Azure Dragon now unexpectedly talks to help Yan Mo.

Huo Lan gives Huo Can a pull, saying: “2nd brother, don’t argue with a junior. Don’t you mind that your status will be lowered arguing with him?”

Huo Can takes back the ice-cold stare he is giving Yan Mo and says indifferently: “You’re right, big brother. My status will indeed

be lowered if I argue with a junior."

Qin Yu and Li'er have been standing on one side watching the others talking to each other from the beginning like outsiders. At the same time, they have been analyzing the situation at the scene nonstop in their minds. Qin Yu thinks that, because some seniors of the Xiumoists have appeared, then ... it is very likely that the Xiuxianists' forces will come too.

"You're Qin Yu, right?" Huo Lan looks at Qin Yu and says smilingly.

Qin Yu says with a nod: "Nice to meet you, senior."

Huo Lan nods and says with a sigh: "I heard from Jiao Jiu that the Stellar Tower has a very powerful loose immortal, but I've never had a chance to meet him. However ... looks like the protective magic treasure that young lady used just now is at least an immortal-class treasure, or else someone who hasn't even reached the Yuanying stage like her wouldn't have been able to withstand a hit from me."

Huo Can also sighs sincerely: "That loose immortal of the Stellar Tower is indeed very powerful. We brothers aren't as good as him."

That magic treasure made it possible for a girl who has not even reached the Yuanying stage to withstand an attack of a 3rd tribulation loose devil. It is such a formidable magic treasure and, moreover, is even a defensive magic treasure. An expert who has

such a magic treasure or who can forge such a magic treasure is definitely not someone they can afford to be hostile towards.

Azure Dragon also says respectfully: “That Uncle Lan of Qin Yu’s already knew about the existence of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at that time. If he wanted to take the treasures in this immortal mansion, perhaps none of us would be able to get anything. He is already so powerful that he does not care about this immortal mansion.”

“We really admire such an expert, who thinks nothing of this immortal mansion, such a mind and such a vision. We brothers also want to have a chance to meet him.” Huo Lan does not stint on praising words at all.

“Big brother, we better not waste time. Let’s open the immortal mansion quickly.” Huo Can says.

“You’re right.”

Huo Lan nods then makes a wave of his hand. That spatial ring left behind when Old Freak Three-Eyed died flies straight towards his palm.

“Hands off that spatial ring!”

A loud shout is heard. A blue beam of light shoots at the spatial ring directly.

Huo Lan's face changes color. His eyes flash with ferocity. He makes a sweep of his large sleeve. A black silk ribbon flies out and coils around the spatial ring. At the same time, that blue light beam hits the silk ribbon. Despite its flexibility, the ribbon is exceptionally tough. It neutralizes the attack of the blue light directly.

The blue light is none other than a blue flying sword.

"Low-grade immortal weapon ... immortal elemental energy, so loose immortals have arrived." Huo Lan looks at that flying sword and says with an indifferent expression. The silk ribbon has flown back into his palm.

Only when a loose immortal has overcome the 4th tribulation does he have genuine immortal elemental energy like a real immortal. He can also forge immortal-class weapons. It is just that forging immortal-class weapons not only needs immortal-level power but also suitable forging methods and various kinds of precious materials.

"You're a bit too arrogant already, Huo Lan, Huo Can. Even though these juniors aren't powerful, you shouldn't have killed them excessively like that. Xiumoists are really Xiumoists. Your evil never changes!" Following cold shouts, a black-bearded, red-faced old man appears.

This red-faced old man's eyebrows stand upright. Obviously, he has an explosive temper.

“Oh my, so it’s the Red-faced Loose Immortal Reverend Yue Yan.” Huo Lan bursts out laughing. “Right, this time, Yan Xu seems to be the only junior of the Penglai Immortal Region who has come while there’s no one from your Ziyang School. Looks like it was because you got too few jade swords … Tut-tut, Yue Yan, your school’s members are really useless. You see, my Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon has obtained not only 2 jade swords.”

“Shut up.” Reverend Yue Yan shouts violently.

Huo Lan and Huo Can exchange a look and a smile, not caring about him.

Reverend Yue Yan is a 3rd tribulation immortal so he is only comparable to them. But … there are two of them whereas Reverend Yue Yan is alone. So, why should they fear him?

“Yue Yan you old fart, haven’t you seen the situation clearly? How dare you shout and wrangle in front of us brothers?” Huo Lan says sneeringly.

Reverend Yue Yan’s eyes immediately flash with firelight. He wants to start a fight with them.

“Reverend Yue Yan, aren’t you afraid of losing your status arguing with those 2 Xiumoists like that?” A gentle voice rises. A beautiful green-clad girl then shows up gracefully. That girl is touchingly beautiful but has an ethereal air about her.

Huo Lan and Huo Can both frown.

“So it’s Reverend Shui Rou of the Lanyang School.” Huo Lan says with a cold laugh. “Looks like quite a lot of people from your Xiuxian schools have come here. Don’t hide. Show yourselves. We brothers will take on all of you.”

Huo Lan and Huo Can know that they are the only 2 Xiumo experts here and that the others will not come to this place.

“Since fellow Xiuzhenist Huo Lan already made a request, let’s just come out.”

That loud and clear voice rises in the distance. Huo Lan’s and Huo Can’s faces change color. Just now they only said so out of anger. Who could have thought there were still experts who were yet to appear?

Qin Yu and Li’er exchange a smile.

“Li’er, looks like this business of opening the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion has become more and more interesting. One expert after another has shown up. These people have all been hiding very well. They’ve only appeared in the end, when the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is about to be opened.” Qin Yu looks smilingly at the loose immortals and loose devils in front of him.

Li’er, however, smiles: “Immortal treasures will be granted to the people predestined to have them. Being strong doesn’t

necessarily mean being able to obtain them.”

“Oh? Don’t tell me being weak means being able to get them? Even if it does, the strong can rob the others of the treasures.” Qin Yu is curious.

Li’er says with a mysterious smile: “Don’t be anxious, big brother Qin Yu. You’ll know when the time comes.”

Li’er does not answer so Qin Yu does not ask much either. At this moment, the person who spoke just now also appears.

They see 3 black-bearded old men dressed in loose-fitting blue robes flying towards them leisurely in the distance. These 3 black-bearded old men are smiling and look kind and amiable. They appear to be experts who have attained a high level of enlightenment. In terms of appearance, these 3 men are fairly good.

“I am your junior Yan Xu. It is an honor to meet you, 3 grand uncle masters.” Reverend Yan Xu says respectfully.

Qin Yu laughs in his mind: “Oh, the Qingxu Temple’s experts have finally arrived. Moreover, there are 3 of them coming at once.”

“Yan Xu, you stand on one side for the moment.” The leading old man says smilingly with a wave of his sleeve. Reverend Yan Xu immediately stands aside with respect.

Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou fold their hands in salute right away. The latter says smilingly: “It turns out to be fellow Xiuzhenist Gan Xu and the 2 fellow Xiuzhenists Gan Ming and Gan Shan.”

Now the tide has turned.

As soon as these 3 experts of the Qingxu Temple appeared, the overall power of the Xiuxianists greatly improved, but the Xiumoists were put at a disadvantage.

“So it’s Old Taoist Gan Xu and the 2 brats Gan Ming and Gan Shan.” Huo Lan says with an indifferent smile to Old Taoist Gan Xu. He knows that Gan Xu is a 3rd tribulation loose immortal while his 2 junior brothers are only 2nd tribulation loose immortals. If the 3 of them join forces, they will be comparable to two 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says smilingly: “Yan Xu, get your jade sword. Everybody … we had better open the immortal mansion now.”

Reverend Yan Xu takes out a jade sword without delay.

Huo Lan also makes a jade sword appear by turning his hand over: “We won’t waste time either. Old Taoist Gan Xu, this is because we respect you.”

“It’s excellent to open it early. My dragon clan will also

contribute these jade swords.” Azure Dragon turns his hand over smilingly. 2 jade swords then appear in his palm.

All of a sudden —

“Open the immortal mansion? Hold on, everybody. It won’t be late to talk things through before opening it. Otherwise … the immortal mansion will never open.” A flat voice rises. Everybody looks towards the source of the voice …

Yi Da, who has said nothing since the beginning, is now staring at the loose immortals and loose devils with a pair of strange eyes. There is a faint smile of indifference and calmness on the corners of his mouth.

B10C2: Yi Da's Demand

There is an indistinct purple light in Yi Da's pupils. He glances at the loose immortals and loose devils with a strange smile on his face all the time.

"What did you say?!"

Huo Can's eyes flash with coldness. "Yi Da, don't waste time here. You're the leader of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon only because we big schools care zilch about the leader of such a small place as the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon. Otherwise ... how could we have let someone without a school like you get this position?"

"Huo Can." Yi Da looks coldly at Huo Can.

As soon as the latter hears that, he becomes furious. He has such a high status yet this Yi Da has unexpectedly called him by his name directly.

"2nd brother." Huo Lan reaches out his hand and blocks his 2nd brother. "Be cool."

How can Huo Can possibly be cool now? He says angrily: "Big brother, this junior is unexpectedly so arrogant. If not for the numerous Xiumo schools on the Teng Long continent not caring about the leader position of the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, how could it have rotated to him? Humph, now he's even arrogant

in front of us. This junior is seeking his own death!”

“Huo Can, it seems you don’t understand what I said.” Yi Da says with an indifferent smile.

On one side, Qin Yu is struck by a thought.

Gutsy!

Qin Yu praises highly in his mind. He has already figured out what Yi Da actually wants to do so he cannot help praising him for being courageous and daring to stake his life.

“Don’t be noisy in front of me, you junior. Prepare to die.” Enraged, Huo Can simply does not want to hear Yi Da’s nonsense anymore.

“Shut up, 2nd brother.” Huo Lan shouts.

“Big brother …” Huo Can is dumbfounded and looks at his big brother in stupefaction. He never expected his big brother, who has the deepest affection for him, to say to him like this.

“2nd brother, this little friend Yi Da isn’t so simple as you think … You already heard what he said in the beginning clearly, you can kill him, but if you do, it’s very likely that … you’ll have to forget about entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.” Huo Lan explains.

Huo Can does not listen to the others, but he listens to his own big brother.

“How so? Won’t it be all right after I kill him?” Huo Can says with a cold laugh.

Yi Da says with evil laughter: “Huo Can, your big brother is really much smarter than you. Just now I already said that the immortal mansion may never open. I dared to say so because I’ve got 2 jade swords. When I die, I’ll also blow the jade swords in my hand to pieces.”

Top-grade holy jade swords are extremely hard. It is very difficult for normal attacks to shatter them … Even if a top-class expert like Yi Da self-destructs, it will still be very difficult for him to shatter other experts’ top-grade holy weapons. But … he already personalized these jade swords by blood.

If a jade sword is charged with elemental energy, its defense and offense will greatly increase, so naturally it will not have to fear Yi Da’s self-explosion. However … if Yi Da wants to self-destruct, why would he channel elemental energy into his jade swords?

When the top-grade holy jade swords are not charged with elemental energy, even though their defense is high, the terrifying power generated by the self-explosion of a late Kongming-stage expert like Yi Da will definitely be able to blow them to bits directly.

“You can kill me, but I’ll only need an instant to destroy these jade swords. Anyone who has the balls can give it a try.” Yi Da looks at everybody smilingly.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, Gan Ming and Gan Shan, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou and the 2 brother Huo Can and Huo Lan, these 7 loose immortals and loose devils now all do not know what to say. None of them dares to get into action.

All of them are very experienced.

Therefore they know clearly that at the moment Yi Da is paying close attention to everything using his holy sense. Once they get into action, perhaps Yi Da will immediately explode himself to destroy his own jade swords. Even if only one of the 9 jade swords is shattered, they can forget about entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

“You’re really admirable, little friend Yi Da.” Huo Lan folds his hands and says.

Being ruthless to other people is nothing. Only those who are ruthless to themselves are truly ruthless people. When you dare to be ruthless to yourself, you are indeed an ambitious person.

Old Taoist Gan Xu also says smilingly: “I really admire you for being so brave, little friend Yi Da ... I wonder what you actually want by stopping us from opening the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. If you want something, you had better tell us about it. We’ll certainly comply if we can.”

Yi Da finally beams.

“Wouldn’t it have been better had you agreed earlier?” Yi Da looks at everybody.

“In fact I don’t have other ambitions either. It’s just that … I want to say one thing. What Reverend Yan Xu and I negotiated at that time still stands, and it must be modified a little bit. I wonder if the loose immortals and loose devils like you agree with me.” Yi Da asks.

Ask?

Qin Yu smiles on the side. Even though Yi Da asked them so, do those loose immortals and loose devils dare to refuse?

“Negotiated? Negotiated what?” Huo Lan says frowningly.

Yi Da looks at Qin Yu and says with a smile: “Qin Yu, you must still remember our agreement about the immortal weapons in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at that time. Why don’t you tell them about it a bit?”

Qin Yu forces a smile. Yi Da has got him involved in this.

“Qin Yu?” Old Taoist Gan Xu says with brightening eyes. “Qin Yu, where’s you uncle now? I heard from Yan Xu that he is such

man of superior attainments so I want to meet him."

This Old Taoist Gan Xu is unexpectedly not anxious about Yi Da's matter. Instead, he is asking Qin Yu about other things. Qin Yu cannot help praising him for being collected.

Uncle Lan?

Qin Yu laughs in his mind. Perhaps these experts have all heard about Uncle Lan's power.

"My Uncle Lan isn't very interested in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion so he let me and my junior sister come here." Qin Yu says indifferently.

Huo Lan also says: "Old Taoist Gan Xu, little friend Qin Yu's uncle is indeed an expert. The protective magic treasure he gave that young lady is definitely an immortal weapon. Besides ... it may not only be a low-grade immortal weapon. It's most probably a middle-grade immortal weapon."

"Middle-grade immortal weapon?"

Everybody present is astonished.

4th tribulation loose immortals are capable of forging immortal weapons, but the immortal weapons they forge are only low-grade. As for middle-grade immortal weapons, generally, only the top-class loose immortals such as those who have passed the 10th

tribulation have the power to forge them.

Of course, it is merely a guess made by these experts that 10th tribulation loose immortals are able to forge middle-grade immortal weapons, an unreliable guess.

These loose immortals and loose devils do not know exactly the minimum requisite level to forge middle-grade immortal weapons. After all, the most powerful among them are only 3rd tribulation loose immortals and equivalents.

But they can be sure about one thing, that is, the experts who can forge middle-grade immortal weapons definitely belong to the top echelons of loose immortals, which should at least put them on the same level as 10th tribulation loose immortals.

“How is that possible? Qin Yu’s uncle may be very formidable but saying that he can forge middle-grade immortal weapons is a bit exaggerating.” Reverend Yue Yan says in disbelief. The other loose immortals such as Old Taoist Gan Xu all look shocked.

The younger brother Huo Can says: “All of you also know the power of us brothers. We’re only a step away from reaching the level of 4th tribulation loose immortals or real immortals, but despite our power, we couldn’t hurt that girl at all.”

As Huo Can is talking, he points to Li’er.

Qin Yu frowns. He does not want Li’er to be in the teeth of the

storm.

“Is that really so?” The other loose immortals immediately find out Li’er’s power, which has not even reached the Yuanying stage. She was able to withstand Huo Lan’s or his brother’s attack at such a power level then the defense of her magic treasure … A low-grade immortal weapon would probably have been a bit inadequate.

It is very likely a middle-grade immortal weapon.

“Humph, why would I be lying?” Huo Can says with a cold humph.

“Everybody, we better not waste time, right? Brother Qin Yu, please explain our agreement at that time to them a bit.” Yi Da says to Qin Yu enthusiastically.

His tone makes it look like he is very close to and in the same group as Qin Yu.

Qin Yu takes a look at Yi Da and secretly praises him highly in his mind.

This Yi Da fellow is really formidable. Just now he asked Qin Yu to explain instead of Azure Dragon or Reverend Yan Xu probably because he wanted to let those loose immortals and loose devils know Uncle Lan’s power. After all, he saw clearly moments ago that Li’er was able to take a hit without getting hurt.

Yi Da did that to make those experts think highly of Qin Yu. Then, he stood on the same side as Qin Yu naturally to make the opponents think a bit more highly of himself.

Moreover, Qin Yu also has a jade sword. Yi Da is certain that ... Qin Yu will definitely support him.

This is because if Qin Yu does not, those loose immortals and loose devils will probably snatch all the treasures directly, leaving nothing for the weak participants such as them.

Qin Yu looks at the loose immortals and loose devils, saying carefully:

“The agreement at that time was that, if the treasures in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion are a multiple of 9, they will be distributed based on the number of jade swords everybody has, and nobody is allowed to take them by force. But if they are not a multiple of 9, then everybody will rely on their own abilities to snatch them.”

“Oh, only this arrangement? All right, I agree on it.” Huo Lan says smilingly in agreement at once.

Old Taoist Gan Xu and the other experts also agree while smiling broadly.

A multiple of 9, how can there be such a coincidence?

“Hold on.” Yi Da shouts.

Those loose immortals and loose devils all look at him. Huo Can says coldly: “Yi Da, we’ve all agreed on your matter. What else do you want?”

Yi Da says smilingly: “Everybody, it seems you didn’t hear what I said just now clearly … I said ‘What Reverend Yan Xu and I negotiated at that time still stands, and it must be modified a little bit’. Not only does that agreement still stand, it must be altered a bit too.”

Alter a bit?

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

Given his current power, it will be very difficult for him to contend against those loose immortals and loose devils. The modification that Yi Da mentioned must be beneficial to Yi Da, and also to him, who has a jade sword.

“Please tell, little friend.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says with a kind expression.

Yi Da says loudly and clearly: “Very simple … if there are fewer than 9 immortal weapons, I won’t want any of them. But if they are a multiple of 9, naturally they will be distributed based on the number of jade swords everybody has according to that agreement.”

“At the same time, I want to add a point.” His mouth’s corners slightly curve upwards.

Everybody listen attentively. They all know that this additional point is the matter because of which Yi Da has been making every effort to delay.

“What if they are not a multiple of 9 but there are more than 9 of them? Humph, if there are more than 9 and fewer than 18 weapons, we’ll distribute 9 immortal weapons according to the numbers of jade swords.”

“If there are more than 18 and fewer than 27 weapons, we’ll distribute 18 of them based on the number of jade swords everybody has. As for larger numbers of immortal weapons, you can reason out the methods one by one …” Yi Da says resoundingly.

All the loose immortals and loose devils are stupefied.

This Yi Da fellow is gambling on the number of immortal weapons being greater than 9.

As long as there are 9 or more immortal weapons, no matter the number, some of them will be distributed to him.

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and Yan Mo all have a faint smile on their faces.

“As the holder of 2 jade swords, I, Yan Mo, approve of that.” Yan Mo says loudly.

At the moment, he is looking coldly at the loose immortals and loose devils while gripping 2 jade swords. That manner and that look in his eyes say clearly one thing — like Yi Da, he dares to explode himself to destroy these 2 jade swords.

“As the holder of these 2 jade swords, I approve of that.” Azure Dragon says smilingly.

“I also approve of that.” Qin Yu agrees too.

7 jade swords are on Yi Da’s side while the loose immortals and loose devils only have Reverend Yan Xu’s jade sword and that jade sword Huo Lan obtained by killing Old Freak Three-Eyed.

Seeing the grim look in Yi Da’s and Yan Mo’s eyes which show that they do not care about life and death and seeing Azure Dragon and Qin Yu, thinking about the dragon clan behind Azure Dragon and that unfathomable loose immortal behind Qin Yu, these 7 loose immortals and loose devils eventually have to yield.

“All right, we agree.” Huo Lan says on behalf of himself and his 2nd brother.

Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 schoolmates also nod. Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan nod their heads too.

“Hold on.” Yi Da says again.

“What else do you want?” Huo Can says furiously. The other loose immortals and loose devils also frown. Obviously they have become a bit impatient.

Yi Da says smilingly: “Nothing, I just hope you all give a guarantee that … you won’t try to kill us, whether directly or indirectly.”

He has considered very carefully.

If these loose immortals and loose devils immediately kill him, what will be the use of so many things he said just now? Moreover, he even said that they cannot kill the others directly or indirectly.

“Junior, what do you take us for? How can we possibly do that kind of thing?” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts angrily.

Yi Da, however, says nothing and looks at Huo Lan and Huo Can instead. Obviously he distrusts these 2 loose devil brothers the most.

“We brothers guarantee that we won’t harm you guys, whether directly or indirectly.” Huo Lan says with a cold humph.

Immediately, Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Old Taoist

Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers all give a guarantee. But it is very clear that these loose immortals and loose devils have become a little angry … Yi Da knows his place very well so he does not make any other demands.

These loose immortals and loose devils all have very high status on the Teng Long continent. If he went overboard, maybe they would give up on the immortal mansion and kill him to vent their hatred.

Yi Da turns around and looks at the entrance of the immortal mansion.

That entrance has the color of bronze. An aura of antiquity which is naturally oppressive blasts on his face.

“All right, let’s open the immortal mansion. There are 9 holes on this entrance. It’s very obvious they are the places we got to stick the 9 jade swords in. Let me do it first.” This time, without delaying, Yi Da pushes his 2 jade swords into their respective positions.

B10C3: Hallucinatory Magic Land

The ancient gate has the color of bronze but it lustrous and transparent like a kind of jade. The arrangement of those 9 holes is strange. Obviously it is some profound formation, but nobody present, not even the experts like Old Taoist Gan Xu, can understand it thoroughly.

The 2 jade swords go into 2 of the 9 sword holes easily like going into a soft liquid.

“Shoo!” A noise which sounds like a sharp sword getting unsheathed rises. Suddenly, the entire bronze-colored ancient gate brightens, shooting out a green light, which enfolds everybody present, making them uncontrollably narrow their eyes.

“I’ll stick it in the 8th sword hole.” Qin Yu says. At the same time, he goes forwards then slowly pushes his jade sword into its place.

After that, Azure Dragon, Yan Mo, Huo Lan and Reverend Yan Xu also stick their jade swords in successively.

All of the 9 jade swords have been inserted!

Holding breath.

Everybody is holding breath looking at that bronze-colored

ancient gate with their heart pounding in their chest.

"Whizz!" A noise similar to the sound of breathing is heard. The 9 jade swords suddenly disappear. It seems they have been sucked in. At the same time, the 9 sword holes brighten and immediately send out 9 beams of light which intertwine as if they are ropes.

A deafening noise rises —

Dazzling!

Everybody present uncontrollably closes their eyes. It is not that they cannot endure the light, but was ... a reflex response. When they close their eyes, the whole bronze-colored ancient gate sends out a group of parallel beams of light, enveloping everybody directly!

Vanish.

Everybody vanishes into thin air outside the immortal mansion just like that. The ancient gate does not open as they have thought since the beginning at all.

.....

Vast and indistinct like an ocean of white clouds, the whole world seems to be filled with white clouds. At first sight, no limits can be seen. Moreover, very few things are visible as everybody can only see through several tens meters at most. Farther than

that, there is only a vast expanse of whiteness.

Qin Yu opens his eyes. As soon as he takes a look, he is astonished.

“What’s this place?”

His first reaction is to look around. At this moment, he sees Li’er beside him and cannot help sighing with relief in his heart.

“This is a formation, an exceptionally mysterious formation. The arranger of this formation has very outstanding power.” Li’er says very positively.

“Oh, are you sure?” Qin Yu asks in reply.

She slightly sticks out her chest and says to him with her head raised: “Of course I am.” Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile.

“Old Taoist Gan Xu, you’re probably the most or 2nd most knowledgeable among us, so tell us what this place actually is. Just now we were still outside the immortal mansion, how have we now come to this mysterious place?” Huo Lan says.

At the moment, he and his brother Huo Can are looking around carefully.

Old Taoist Gan Xu strokes his beard, praising highly: “This place

is exceptionally mysterious. I just used my holy sense to observe and discovered that it seemed to be under an enormous restraint. Its range of observation was even worse than my eyes' range of observation. This is truly very fantastic."

Seeing Old Taoist Gan Xu praise the place like that, Huo Can says coldly: "Don't stay there wasting time, Old Taoist Gan Xu. A moment ago we were outside the immortal mansion but now we're in this place ... What actually happened? The most urgent thing for us now is to find out what actually happened, as well as how to get out of this bloody place."

"Don't be impatient. Calm down, calm down." Old Taoist Gan Xu says smilingly.

At the moment, Reverend Yue Yan, a very good-tempered Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can are all impatient in their hearts. And naturally the juniors such as Yan Mo, Azure Dragon and Qin Yu are on edge too.

In this place, only Li'er, the black-haired old man beside Situ Xue and the 3 yellow-clad men behind Azure Dragon do not look anxious at all.

Old Taoist Gan Xu sweeps his eyes over everybody, saying: "Everybody, I see that this lady from the Stellar Tower, the 3 yellow-clad men beside Azure Dragon and that black-haired old man aren't worried in the least. I know the details of this young lady from the Stellar Tower, but little friend Situ, that black-haired old man should be a member of your Yinyue Palace, right?"

Situ Xue frowns then bows and says: “You guessed correctly, senior. This gentleman is exactly my schoolmate.”

“Schoolmate?”

Old Taoist Gan Xu gives a smile, his eyes flashing: “Probably not an ordinary schoolmate, right?”

“Humph, the Qingxu Temple’s men seem to be too meddlesome already. Don’t care about him, Ah Xue. If my palace’s Dame Yan Ji were here, I wonder whether you’d still be so arrogant.” The black-haired old man says with a cold laugh. He is very disdainful of Old Taoist Gan Xu.

A cold light flashes across Old Taoist Gan Xu’s eyes like lightning.

“Old Taoist Gan Xu, what are you blabbering here for? The most important thing we got to do now is to find out what this place is and what we should do to leave this place.” Huo Lan is a bit annoyed.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, however, does not answer. Instead, he looks at the 3 yellow-clad men behind Azure Dragon.

“Early Kongming stage? Since when have the Azure Dragon Palace got such experts? Moreover, 3 came at once.” He asks rhetorically.

He does not care about early Kongming stage experts, but he always finds these 3 yellow-clad men somewhat mysterious.

Azure Dragon folds his hands, saying: “Senior, these 3 gentlemen are the 3 vice overlords of my Azure Dragon Palace who have been hiding in the palace all the time. I have never told outsiders about them. This time we wanted to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion so naturally my Azure Dragon Palace had to bring out its full power.”

“Oh.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says with a nod.

At this moment, Qin Yu frowns.

“What is this Old Taoist Gan Xu doing? He’s in no hurry to find out where this place is and not worried at all about the fact that he has fallen into this mysterious place. Could it be ... he knows the secret about this place?” He looks carefully in the direction of Gan Xu.

Suddenly his eyes brighten.

A part of a rock has shown up behind Old Taoist Gan Xu and his junior brother Gan Shan.

With a movement of his body, Qin Yu moves horizontally several meters in an instant.

Stone stele!

Qin Yu finally sees clearly that there is unexpectedly a stone stele behind Old Taoist Gan Xu and his junior brothers, an ancient, simple-looking stone stele. Moreover, there is even handwriting on this stone stele ...

“Ha-ha, you’re smart, little friend Qin Yu.”

Noticing Qin Yu’s action, Old Taoist Gan Xu knows that he can no longer conceal it so he immediately steps aside. The others also see that stone stele behind him at once.

“I know this handwriting.” Reverend Yan Xu exclaims.

“Oh?”

“When I was searching for the 9th jade sword with everybody, I saw the handwriting of the immortal who left behind the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion in a cave. And this handwriting is left behind by none other than that immortal.” Reverend Yan Xu says very firmly.

Qin Yu, Yi Da, Azure Dragon and the others have also seen the handwriting on this stone stele. It is indeed exactly like the handwriting they saw in that cave at that time.

“This is ... the Hallucinatory Magic Land?”

Huo Lan exclaims as soon as he goes forwards and takes a look.

When the others see the handwriting on the stone stele, their expressions become solemn.

They all know that they have gone into none other than the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Moreover, the cause of this probably has something to do with the green light shot out from that ancient bronze-colored gate.

“Ha-ha, everybody, congratulations on entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. However, the treasures of mine, Ni Yang’s, aren’t so easy to obtain. This place is the Hallucinatory Immortal Land, the outermost area of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, but … I feel it’s a bit better to call it the Hallucinatory Magic Land. If you want to obtain immortal treasures, you’ll have to live through this Hallucinatory Magic Land. Of course … you can’t decide this for yourselves. As soon as you came into this place, your life and death were already no longer under your control, ha-ha …”

Those several lines of lively and vigorous words are filled with an extremely insolent lordliness!

Obviously, the immortal who left behind the immortal mansion is a cold-hearted individual rather than a kind-hearted philanthropist. Even to those who are predestined to possess the jade swords, this immortal still wanted to leave behind some extremely dangerous traps to test them.

If they succeed, they will get the magic treasures. If they fail, they will die.

They cannot back away. There is no way to back away either.

“Ni Yang ... this immortal Ni Yang is too overbearing.” Reverend Yue Yan exclaims.

Huo Lan, however, gives a rare smile: “I think this immortal Ni Yang is like us Xiumoists rather than an immortal, ha-ha ... Look at these words. They don’t hide their intention at all, unlike some certain Xiuxianists who are vicious but still want to put on a nice face and are extremely hypocritical.” He takes a cold look at Old Taoist Gan Xu.

However, the latter keeps smiling.

“Everybody, you most probably already understand this immortal’s meaning. When we’ve come to this place, there’s simply no way to escape and we can only accept it. Whether we’ll die or survive depends on our individual abilities. This so-called Hallucinatory Magic Land is definitely not something the dangers we normally encounter can compare with.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says loudly.

These loose immortals and loose devils are all a little nervous.

But Azure Dragon, Yi Da, Yan Mo, Qin Yu and the others are extremely nervous.

The Hallucinatory Magic Land?

Those with a good chance of surviving it are naturally the ones of a high power level such as those loose immortals and loose devils. And the hearts of those whose power is weak are certainly pounding with fear.

Huo Lan says with a cold laugh: “This immortal Ni Yang created this trap to make things difficult for us, but ... I think this immortal will let some of us obtain immortal treasures, so the difficulty level will definitely be limited and naturally those with enough power won’t have to worry.”

“Is that really so?” Reverend Shui Rou suddenly asks rhetorically.

Huo Lan is startled.

“What do you mean, Reverend Shui Rou?” He shouts.

“Treasures are given to predestined people. Sometimes luck is also very important. I think ... if you keep being so careless, you may become the 1st to die.” Reverend Shui Rou casts a glance at Huo Lan and says smilingly.

“You ...” Huo Lan is furious.

However, right at this moment —

Melodious sounds rise. In the beginning they are deep and hoarse like the sobbing of a resentful wife … but they tug at everybody's heart. Even those such as Azure Dragon and Qin Yu cannot help feeling unbearably sorrowful in their hearts, their eyes also moistening.

However, on one side of Qin Yu, Li'er's eyes brighten.

"Be careful, junior brothers. Keep your minds clear. Don't let these flute sounds manipulate you." Old Taoist Gan Xu immediately shouts.

Even though at the moment he is still clear-headed, he is feeling an unbearable sadness in his heart too, just like how his heart will unconsciously trembles if he sees a tragedy of a global scale. Even though he knows that the flute sounds are the cause of this, he cannot control his own heart.

It can only be said that the flute sounds are too strange.

Qin Yu is clenching his fists. Beads of sweat have seeped out of his forehead.

These flute sounds are so strange.

Qin Yu can feel clearly the particularity of these flute sounds. Compared to Li'er's zither music, these flute sounds seem to have

the effect of making listeners become obsessed and clouding their minds with some negative feelings whereas Li'er's zither music makes listeners' minds calm down and fuse with nature.

Except for Li'er, everybody at the scene is resisting the flute sounds.

Li'er only frowns a bit and has no other reactions. Obviously, those flute sounds do not affect her much. It is unknown if the cause of this is her mastery of music or something else.

The flute sounds change!

Now they are like tens of thousands of galloping horses and the fighting on a battlefield. The atmosphere of the entire Hallucinatory Magic Land becomes heavy and oppressive as if a killing aura has spread through every part of it.

Either you or I die!

That kind of life-or-death killing enters everybody's mind completely.

"No good."

Qin Yu feels that his entire mind cannot resist anymore. He likes fighting to the death and that kind of life-or-death killing shakes people's hearts the most so naturally he is affected by it even more greatly. He even cannot help immersing himself in it.

Despite knowing that the problem lies in these flute sounds and that he should not let them manipulate him, he still has no way to control himself.

“Formidable. The way of music controls people in their unconsciousness. However, even though everybody knew clearly from the beginning that this flute music is dangerous, they still can’t control themselves and has to watch themselves sinking into it step by step.” Li’er praises highly in a low voice.

Nobody hears her praise.

Even the 3rd tribulation loose immortals and loose devils such as Huo Lan, Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu are resisting the temptation of the flute music with all their might, so how can they still dare to get distracted by hearing what someone else says.

“Ah! Kill! Kill! Kill!!!”

Jiao Jiu suddenly yells.

Li’er takes a look at him, saying in a low voice: “Generally Xiumoists are very evil. This Jiao Jiu hasn’t even reached the middle Kongming stage so it’s natural that he’s the first to completely lose it.”

Jiao Jiu then runs south like crazy, his eyes very red and his mouth shouting “Kill, kill.” He keeps attacking forwards wantonly

using his hands as if he has encountered something extremely terrifying. But at this moment —

“Kill! Kill! Kill all!”

Mad, furious shouts are heard. Another has become totally obsessed.

This is unexpectedly … Black Dragon Yan Mo.

While yelling, Yan Mo runs south at even faster speeds. At the same time, he attacks crazily.

“Yan Mo? There’s something wrong. He’s extremely determined so even though his mental level isn’t high, he’s even as tough-minded as those loose immortals and loose devils. How is this possible?” Li’er talks to herself while looking doubtfully at Yan Mo.

Suddenly, her eyes brighten.

She has seen a note of fierceness in Yan Mo’s crazy eyes. His target is none other than Jiao Jiu, who is in front of him.

B10C4: Obsessed Qin Yu

“Xiao Xue, Hong Luan, for the moment big brother can’t kill Huo Can and Huo Lan to avenge you. But trust me, one day I’ll eventually settle the score for you. As for now … I’ll collect some interest for you first.”

Boiling with killing intent, Yan Mo is staring coldly and completely at a crazy Jiao Jiu in front of him.

Even though he has not fallen under the spell of the flute music, he is still being affected by it. Killing intent has come out from his entire body, almost reaching the state of insanity.

“Kill! Kill! Die! Die!”

Jiao Jiu is shouting furiously. At the same time, he keeps attacking forwards as if there is some arch-enemy ahead of him. His eyes are very red. He has already gone totally mad.

Poof!

Yan Mo’s right arm has been covered entirely in dragon scales and his right hand has turned into a black dragon claw, which at this moment pierces through Jiao Jiu’s dantian like penetrating tofu and grabs Jiao Jiu’s yuanying directly.

Concurrently with that, Jiao Jiu’s soul is twisted to pieces.

“Xiao Xue, Hong Luan.”

Yan Mo says slowly in a low voice. At the same time, he also breathes extremely fast like a moving pairs of bellows. Sweat oozes out on his forehead.

This flute music is not normal flute music. Even the loose immortals and loose devils have to do their utmost to resist it. Yan Mo is extremely tough-minded, but he dared to divide his concentration to resist the flute music and kill Jiao Jiu at the same time.

Even though he got distracted for just a short while, the music was able to affect him even more.

In a trance ……

Yan Mo seems to recall that scene in the dragon clan.

That blood-stained black stick ……

That obstinate, unyielding look ……

That little black dragon who disobeyed the dragon clan’s appointment without hesitation to rebel against the clan by entering the Wilderness, where even the dragon clan was warned not to infiltrate. In the Wilderness, that little black dragon

struggled for survival when his power level was still not high.

Life and death?

Thanks to the various life-and-death situations he has experienced, Yan Mo has gained the ability to remain partially clear-headed in a life-and-death situation. This is also the main reason why he dared to divide his concentration to go and kill Jiao Jiu under the influence of the flute music.

This is also the reason why Li'er said Yan Mo's determination is almost the same as that of the loose immortals and loose devils.

In the Wilderness, demonic beasts gain their status through life-or-death fighting.

Yan Mo subordinates included Xiao Xue, Hong Luan and Dragon Rocky. These 3 divine beasts became his most powerful generals. He has treated them very well, as if they are his real younger siblings. By contrast ... he does not miss the dragon clan much.

"Hu hu ~~~" Breathing deep and low,

Yan Mo cannot stop his killing intent from spreading out wantonly. His eyes are red. He goes back to his original place according to his memories of moments ago.

The temptation of the flute music becomes stronger and stronger. Those standing at the original place also find it

increasingly hard to resist the music.

At the moment, there are Qin Yu, Li'er, Azure Dragon, the 3 yellow-clad men, Situ Xue, the black-haired old man, Reverend Yan Xu, Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Can and Huo Lan at the original place.

Judging by appearances alone, Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and Situ Xue all have their foreheads covered in sweat and their bodies are shaking uncontrollably.

Obviously, Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and Situ Xue have relatively weak resistance to the music compared to the others.

"Big brother Qin Yu's practice time is too short. Though his mind can be considered resolute, the others have been practicing for several thousand years or even over 10,000 years. It's already something very hard to come by that he was able to reach his current level." Li'er talks to herself in praise of Qin Yu.

She then takes a look at Situ Xue.

"This Situ Xue seems ... not able to take it anymore."

When she has just finished talking, a sad and shrill scream is heard. Now Situ Xue has gone totally crazy. Her entire internal energy surges. Her short silver hair lengthens in the blink of an eye and stands up like various sharp arrows.

Her purple lips, however, blacken.

She has gone insane.

The black-haired old man, who has been resisting the music with eyes closed all the time on one side, suddenly opens his eyes. Seeing Situ Xue like that, he frowns and immediately reaches out his hand to give her shoulder a fierce smack, shouting in a low voice: “Ah Xue, wake up!”

Situ Xue, however, turns around all of a sudden. Her long silver hair thrusts at the black-haired old man like multiple sharp arrows. Her very red eyes show that she has become totally crazy.

The black-haired old man is also struggling against the flute music. Seeing Situ Xue like that, he does not care about her anymore and stands on one side with eyes closed again, focusing his entire body and mind on resisting the psychedelic flute music.

Seeming affected by something, Situ Xue attacks furiously while charging south.

“The south, all of them are running south. Could there be something special in the south?” Li’er says slowly in a low voice.

All of a sudden, she notices that now Qin Yu’s body also begins to shake and his eyes gradually redden.

“Big brother Qin Yu.” She reaches out her hand, grabbing his arm tightly. His body gets a shock. The red light in his eyes seems to weaken a little, but as the power of the flute music increases little by little, his eyes become as red as they were.

In a trance, Qin Yu sees that scene of the past again.

……

“Ha-ha ~~~” Wu Xing laughs out loud like crazy and attacks Qin De wantonly. Qin De, who has already been seriously injured, now keeps resisting, but he spits out a mouthful of blood after every move executed by Wu Xing. This way … blood comes out of his mouth unceasingly.

Fengyuzi is very anxious so he attacks more ferociously using his flying sword, wanting to go to save Qin De and run away. However, relying on his profound energy, Wu De forcibly holds Fengyuzi down.

Qin De suddenly lets out a loud shout. He has finally had the most violent collision with Wu Xing.

Pu ~~

Blood is scattered all over the air …

Qin De slowly falls down powerlessly.

“Die!” Wu Xing says softly.

A red beam of light pierces through the vast sky, thrusting straight at Qin De’s body.

Wu Xing gives a smile, expecting Qin De to get impaled.

“No, father!”

“Catch it!” Qin Yu screams violently in his heart. He accelerates to his top speed in an unprecedented manner and catches Wu Xing’s short knife almost miraculously.

Wu Xing is dumbfounded.

The other people also watch this scene in disbelief.

“Die.” Wu Xing laughs cruelly and attacks again, wanting to pierce through Qin Yu’s chest and Qin De’s chest. When the flying sword has gone through Qin Yu’s chest, Wu Xing laughs because he knows that the sword has penetrated Qin Yu’s heart.

When someone has their heart penetrated, they will die for sure.

“Father ...” Seeing his father, Qin Yu unexpectedly gains a limitless power.

“Let’s die together!”

He suddenly shouts furiously, turns around and thrusts his 2 hands at Wu Xing’s chest like sharp claws. However, at this moment — Wu Xing seems to transcend his own level. He backs off several meters directly as if he has received assistance from gods, avoiding this attack by Qin Yu.

“Want to make me die with you? Dream on.”

Wu Xing laughs coldly. After piercing through Qin Yu’s heart, that flying sword proceeds to shoot at Qin De.

“No …” Qin Yu feels an extreme pain in his heart and falls into a total trance.

Poof!

The flying sword has penetrated Qin De’s heart.

“Father.” The mask on Qin Yu’s face shatters. He watches this scene in disbelief and denial.

Qin De, whose heart has been pierced through, also looks at Qin Yu in disbelief: “You’re … Yu’er?” But the look in his eyes gradually dims at once.

……

“No!!!”

Qin Yu yells.

“Big brother Qin Yu, big brother Qin Yu.” Holding his hand, Li’er calls him 2 or 3 times. However, now he is already unable to hear her voice as he has gone totally crazy. He immediately flings her hand off and runs south straight, his eyes very red.

But another individual became obsessed before Qin Yu — Azure Dragon.

In terms of time, it can be said that Azure Dragon crumbled earlier than Qin Yu by just a couple of breaths.

“Big brother Qin Yu is too passionate and his feelings even come from the bottom of his heart. This is the reason why he has a determined disposition. But … this also leaves a crack in his mind. Once he becomes obsessed because of kinship, it will be harder for him to wake up.” Li’er mutters in a low voice.

Seeing Qin Yu running south, Li’er follows him by running south too.

At the moment, still standing in the distance are Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, the 3 yellow-clad men, the black-haired old man, and the 7 loose immortals and loose devils. Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da and

the 3 yellow-clad men are under such great pressures that their heads are full of sweat.

However, the black-haired old man and the 7 loose immortals and loose devils are almost in the same state under the influence of the flute music in this Hallucinatory Magic Land.

Even though someone with a high mental level is in general extremely tough-minded, this is not an absolute at all. For example, Yan Mo is only at the middle Kongming stage but his mind is exceptionally tough. This black-haired old man is most probably the same as him.

……

Amid the boundless clouds,

Qin Yu is rushing south straight.

“Wu Xing, die! Wu Xing, die!”

He is shouting furiously while attacking Wu Xing in front of him nonstop. Only somehow Wu Xing can always move back several tens meters with utter ease in impossible situations. Every time Qin Yu is about to kill Wu Xing, Wu Xing simply retreats.

“Ha-ha, Qin Yu, come, come, come kill me.” Wu Xing laughs out loud like crazy.

Those loud laughs enrage Qin Yu even more.

Revenge, taking revenge for his father, as soon as Qin Yu thinks about how his father was pierced through the heart and died, he goes insane.

Suddenly —

Qin Yu's whole body makes a sway. He feels as if a basin of cold water has been poured on his head in a harsh winter day. His entire body gives a start. At this moment, the Meteoric Tear in his chest shakes for a while then immediately sends out a cold stream which runs straight up Qin Yu's head.

The silver white cold stream goes straight into his head. His spiritual energy simply does not dare to approach it. When the silver white cold stream permeates into his soul disc, the essence of the soul seems to transform.

The flashing electric sparks around the soul become even more powerful and the soul becomes even more condensed.

"What am I doing?"

Qin Yu has woken up completely.

Seeing the vast sea of white clouds around him, he immediately

remembers what happened just now.

“So dangerous.” His back breaks into a cold sweat.

“This Hallucinatory Magic Land can even trick my mind completely. My father isn’t dead and Wu Xing died long ago, but I was lured into believing all the hallucinations.” His heart is full of shock.

When Qin Yu is in a state of shock, the flute music keeps playing.

In the beginning, the music was invisible but now it comes with pale red ripples which are extremely light in color, almost impossible to see. Various such ripples keep expanding north from the south.

Qin Yu’s heart begins to shake again.

Because his soul underwent a transformation moments ago, this time he has a strong resistance to the music. But, despite that, how can the music which frightens the loose immortals and loose devils so much be so easy to deal with?

Last time Qin Yu became obsessed, he woke up thanks to the Meteoric Tear. However, now it looks like ... he is very likely to become obsessed again.

If he becomes obsessed again, will the Meteoric Tear still produce its miraculous effects?

Ting ~~~

Familiar sounds rise.

“Zither music!” Qin Yu’s eyes flash with a note of happiness. He turns around to take a look and sees that Li’er is sitting with legs crossed on the ground several meters behind him. There is a zither on her lap. She is quietly playing the zither.

Various green ripples expand outwards with Li’er being at their center.

The red ripples of the flute music and the green ripples vanish together as if they are impeccable enemies.

Li’er’s power level is not high so the green ripples only spread out to a radius of 10 m before they are canceled out by the red ripples. However, the area within 10 m of her is the safest place in the entire Hallucinatory Magic Land.

At the moment, Qin Yu is within this area.

“Li’er, it’s you?” He is delighted.

Li’er plucks at the strings then immediately looks up at him with a brilliant smile: “Just now someone lost a lot of face and even sniveled.”

Qin Yu is startled.

Perhaps when he became obsessed moments ago, it was only because he saw his father's death that he shed tears.

"Go with me, big brother Qin Yu. There are some fantastic things in the south."

Li'er stands up and gently plucks the zither's strings once. A green ripple immediately shoots out in all directions. Its range has decreased to 5 m. Qin Yu goes beside her without delay. The 2 of them thus run south extremely fast. Unlike Jiao Jiu and Situ Xue, Qin Yu and Li'er are going south consciously.

If there were someone several tens meters away from Li'er, he would discover that … he simply cannot hear Li'er's music.

Only within 5 meters of her is the zither music audible. This is indeed very strange.

"Big brother Qin Yu, look in front of you." Li'er suddenly says.

Qin Yu raises his head to look forwards.

"Kill! Kill! Xiumoist, die!" Furious shouts are heard. Yan Mo's dragon claw pierces into Situ Xue's dantian directly. Afterwards, he catches her yuanying and smashes it with a fierce grab … That

violent explosion even damages Yan Mo's body, causing his blood to seep out.

Yan Mo, however, does not mind this at all.

"Kill! Kill!" Now his eyes are blood-red.

"Yan Mo, he ..." Qin Yu is shocked. Li'er says with a nod: "Yan Mo killed people and resisted the music at the same time. Such a distraction, oh well ... he's going to become totally obsessed soon."

However, at this moment, Azure Dragon Yan Lang runs south while roaring furiously.

Yan Mo takes a look at Azure Dragon with his blood-red eyes: "Kill, kill ..." He unexpectedly rushes towards Azure Dragon.

B10C5: Elemental Holy Energy

With very red eyes, Azure Dragon is running south straight while roaring. His 2 hands keep attacking an imaginary enemy nonstop. At the moment, Azure Dragon is paying absolutely no attention to anything else. He simple does not know that Yan Mo is charging at him either.

Yan Mo is gasping for breath. His eyes occasionally flash with a red light.

Even now, Yan Mo has not been lured into running south by the flute music. This is because he has not become totally obsessed. There is still a tinge of clarity in him. If in the beginning he had not divided his concentration to go and kill Jiao Jiu, perhaps now the signs of him becoming obsessed would be even a bit lighter.

However, Yan Mo even killed Jiao Jiu while hearing the flute music. Because there was killing intent in his heart, naturally it was even harder for him to withstand the hallucinations caused by the music. As soon as Jiao Jiu died, Yan Mo became even more murderous. Therefore, when he saw Situ Xue, he got into action and killed her.

Now, seeing Azure Dragon, he also wants to go and kill him!

“No good, Azure Dragon has become totally obsessed. He simply doesn’t notice Yan Mo wanting to kill him.” Qin Yu says in shock.

Li’er says with a nod: “Now Yan Mo is only a step away from becoming totally obsessed. Under such conditions … if he goes on to Azure Dragon, he’ll definitely sink deeper. Maybe he’ll become totally obsessed immediately.”

“What are you thinking, big brother Qin Yu? Could it be you want to get into action?” Li’er looks at Qin Yu and says with a faint smile.

Actually, Qin Yu is in a moral dilemma at the moment.

To save or not to save?

In fact, even if he tries to save Azure Dragon, he will not have enough power to fight Yan Mo, who is crazy at the moment.

“Forget it, big brother Qin Yu. If Yan Mo notices you getting into action, maybe his murderousness will greatly intensify and he’ll immediately turn around to come kill you … As for Azure Dragon, we want to help him, but our abilities don’t permit.” Li’er sighs with a shake of her head.

Qin Yu turns around to look at her and suddenly says: “Li’er, I’ve always felt that you seem to be detached from everything in this world. Apparently nothing can affect you.”

“Really?” Li’er is startled.

“Ah ~~~~~” A yell rises.

Qin Yu and Li’er turn their heads to take a look. They see Yan Mo roaring with all his might while holding his head and Azure Dragon still running south. The astonishing thing is … Yan Mo unexpectedly has not killed Azure Dragon.

“No, no …”

Yan Mo is gasping for breath unceasingly. Sweat is oozing out of his entire body. The violent aura around him is extremely terrifying.

“Oh.” Li’er’s eyes shine brilliantly. “Big brother Qin Yu, this Yan Mo is unexpectedly more resolute than I imagined. At the last moment, he was able to stop himself from getting into action. Also, it seems he’s even trying to resist the temptation of the flute music?”

While talking, Li’er gently plucks the zither’s strings. The green ripples cancel out all of the red ripples within several meters of her.

Qin Yu notices this too.

Suddenly —

Yan Mo’s arms thicken and his fists are clenched to the utmost.

He growls in a low voice and bombards the ground nonstop using his fists as if they are big hammers, sending various deep noises through the ground.

Along with the noises of the fists smashing furiously on the ground, there are also Yan Mo's furious growls.

As he bombards the ground again and again, his red eyes flash with hint after hint of fierceness. This is a terrifying kind of look seen after someone has had an outburst in a life-and-death situation. At the moment Yan Mo is totally in that kind of state. In just a while —

With a dragon roar, Yan Mo suddenly stands up.

Killing intent!

Towering killing intent!

At the moment, Yan Mo is like a general fighting on the battlefield, sweeping his dragon eyes around. Right afterwards, he rushes straight in the direction of Azure Dragon. Obviously he remembers clearly Azure Dragon's running path. In a state of obsession, to run is only to take quick steps unconsciously.

But Yan Mo is flying like a rainbow at a speed nobody knows how much faster than Azure Dragon's.

"What does Yan Mo want to do?" Qin Yu says doubtfully.

“We’ll know if we keep up with him, right?” Li’er says smilingly. Afterwards, the 2 of them follow Azure Dragon by flying south extremely fast.

Azure Dragon is taking steps on the ground so he is much slower than Yan Mo, who is flying through the air. In just a while, Yan Mo catches up with him. Qin Yu and Li’er see Yan Mo charge extremely fast at Azure Dragon then wave his arm to attack Azure Dragon directly.

“Still want to kill?” Qin Yu is shocked.

Following an extremely heavy hit, Azure Dragon’s entire body is sent flying backwards. The part of his clothes on his chest is shaken to pieces completely.

“No.” Li’er says with a shake of her head. “Yan Mo doesn’t want to kill Azure Dragon at all. Instead, he’s stopping Azure Dragon from running south. Obviously he has figured out that there’s definitely something very dangerous in the south. Therefore he’s trying to stop Azure Dragon. The reason he wants to do so may have something to do with the fact that both of them belong to the dragon clan.”

After listening to her explanation, Qin Yu looks at Azure Dragon and Yan Mo in this way.

“Kill, kill …” Azure Dragon growls and unexpectedly picks himself up to run south again.

Yan Mo's body is also shaking. He attacks Azure Dragon once more while resisting the temptation of the flute music.

Clack!

This time, that noise of bones getting shattered is so clear in the middle of the heavy hit. Azure Dragon's whole body falls down.

"The right leg has been broken." Qin Yu looks at Yan Mo and says in praise of him. "Yan Mo is really smart. Instead of blocking Azure Dragon again and again, it's better to break his leg immediately. With just one leg, Azure Dragon's running speed will definitely be very slow."

In a state of obsession, one's intelligence is like that of a ferobeast and running is simply an unconscious action.

Therefore, Azure Dragon tries to pick himself up again while growling. But he fails.

A growl is heard. Azure Dragon smacks his hands on the ground. His entire body then flies up. When it has fallen down, Azure Dragon stands only on his left leg. After a short while of slight stupefaction, he suddenly lies prone on the ground then crawls south straight using his 2 hands without hesitation.

At the moment, Yan Mo's eyes are completely closed. His whole forehead is covered in beads of sweat.

It has already become difficult for him to protect himself so he no longer has any spare effort to help Azure Dragon. Because of helping Azure Dragon, he has sunk even deeper into obsession.

Ting ...

Metallic noises are heard. The original flute music suddenly becomes loud and heavy. In an instant, there seems to be metallic noises flowing in it. The frequency of the red ripples in the entire Hallucinatory Magic Land immediately increases a lot. These ripples keep expanding towards everybody unceasingly.

With her eyes brightening, Li'er exclaims: "So formidable."

Li'er's right hand plays the zither in her left hand again. Now there is a green light on her fingers and the green ripples sent out by the zither are also much more powerful. Even though the frequency of the red ripples has intensified, these green ripples from the zither are still able to keep the area within nearly 20 m of her a completely safe place.

All of a sudden —

2 roars rise in the distance.

"I reckon that should be Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da." Li'er glances towards the north, her eyes flashing with wisdom. It seems she can see through the boundless clouds. "Too bad, originally Yan

Mo should have been able to persevere for a very long time, too bad …”

When the words ‘too bad’ have just come out of her mouth,

At this moment, because of the intensified frequency of the red ripples, Yan Mo, who has been hovering on the verge of a breakdown all the time, can no longer carry on. He finally turns his face upwards, giving a roar. His eyes turn brutally blood-red. At the same time, he turns around and rushes south.

Because he divided his concentration repeatedly, even if he were more tough-minded, eventually he would still become totally obsessed.

Yan Mo runs while roaring this way. Qin Yu and Li’er speed up at once. The current distance between them and him is very short, only 30 meters. At first … they were afraid that Yan Mo would detect them so they stayed far behind him. But now there is no need for them to worry.

After a while …

“Azure Dragon is up ahead.” Qin Yu says.

He and Li’er have already seen Azure Dragon growling and crawling south nonstop using his hands in front of Yan Mo.

Azure Dragon’s crawling speed on the ground cannot be

considered slow, but it is still much slower than the running speeds of the others … However, at this moment, both Qin Yu and Li'er give an exclamation. At the same time, they also draw a cold breath.

"Good Heavens … the immortal who set up this formation is too …" Qin Yu's expression is very unsightly.

He has just discovered that there is a dark red lake about several tens meters ahead of Yan Mo and Azure Dragon. The dark red color inside the lake is none other than … a substance similar to lava. The dark red viscous liquid is boiling unceasingly. Various bubbles keep appearing on its surface.

Hot.

Qin Yu feels that the air temperature within 100 m of the lake is terrifyingly hot.

It is obvious that … this dark red liquid is definitely no common lava.

However, Azure Dragon and Yan Mo become even more excited while continuing to roar, as if they have seen something exciting. They thus run towards the lake.

Ding —

Following a soft sound, the extremely loud and heavy flute music

unexpectedly disappears all of a sudden.

“Pu ~~~” Azure Dragon’s and Yan Mo’s bodies get a shock and sit down on the spot. They then turn their faces upwards, each sending out an over 1 m tall spout of blood from his mouth. Afterwards, they become very tired.

Now Qin Yu and Li’er also see Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da several tens meters behind them. Because of the sudden disappearance of the loud, heavy flute music, both of these men turn their faces upwards and expel a large mouthful of blood from their mouths. To be exact, it is much more than a large mouthful.

Based on the fact that they each sent out a 1 m tall spout of blood like a geyser alone, it is easy to imagine how much blood they spurted.

“This immortal Ni Yang is really excessive. He set up this Hallucinatory Magic Land merely to find out if the characters and determination of the visitors to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion meet certain requirements. Even so, in the end, the flute music should have slowed down gradually until it stopped. But he stopped it when it was loudest and heaviest, so these obsessed people must have suffered extremely serious injuries. All of their internal organs must have been shaken badly. Perhaps even those loose immortals and loose devils have had a very hard time too.” Li’er says in condemnation.

Qin Yu also understands that immortal Ni Yang’s intention.

“This immortal is really mercurial. He’s not so hypocritical as Xiuxianists generally are either.” Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

However, at this moment, he and the others feel a dizzy spell coming.

By the time their heads become clear, the boundless clouds around them have unexpectedly already vanished.

The countenances of Azure Dragon, Yan Mo, Reverend Yan Xu and Yi Da are gloomy. Azure Dragon’s and Yan Mo’s bodies are even covered entirely in blood. The faces of the black-haired old man and the 3 yellow-clad men from the Azure Dragon Palace are very pale. As for the loose immortals and loose devils, they regain their normal appearances just by regulating their breathing a little bit.

There is no doubt about the power of these loose immortals and loose devils.

Now, all the lucky survivors are unexpectedly at the same place.

Moments ago, Azure Dragon and some others ran south and came near the location of that lake. But after a while, everybody has come together again. Needless to say, this immortal Ni Yang’s magic powers are really outstanding.

“Thank you.”

Azure Dragon says in a low voice beside Yan Mo.

Yan Mo, however, says nothing.

Azure Dragon now remembers everything happening moments ago so he understands very well that if Yan Mo had not floored him and broken his right leg, he would probably have fallen into that dark red lake and got destroyed completely.

“Where’s this place?” Huo Lan looks around and says.

The loose immortals and loose devils were not affected much and they have already regulated their breathing a bit so they are now pondering about their surroundings.

“This can’t be a place similar to the Hallucinatory Magic Land, right?” Reverend Shui Rou says frowningly. She obviously hates that place very much. If this is truly a place similar to the Hallucinatory Magic Land, it will definitely be even more powerful and there is no telling whether the loose immortals and loose devils like them will be able to resist it.

However, at this moment —

“Ha-ha, since you’ve passed the Hallucinatory Magic Land, I, Ni Yang, will let you hear my voice.”

A loud and clear voice suddenly resounds through the sky.

Everybody immediately holds their breath. They all know that this voice was definitely left behind by that arrogant and wild immortal Ni Yang so they listen attentively. Every sentence Ni Yang says now can very much relate to whether they will live or die later.

“Too arrogant.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says frowningly in a low voice.

The others, however, do not say anything.

“I had to think for a long time to come up with this Hallucinatory Magic Land. Most probably some of you became obsessed and completely fell under the control of the flute music. But the place at which you first appeared was some distance away from the Flaming Lake of Death too. If you were lucky enough, the flute music would stop when you had run to the halfway point. That was your luck. However … sometimes luck is even more important than power.”

When saying the sentence “sometimes luck is even more important than power”, the voice of that immortal Ni Yang is much lower and does not have the emotional provocation it did in the beginning.

The voice stops for a long time. When everybody even thinks that immortal Ni Yang does not say anymore, the voice resounds through the sky again.

“In the past, I had to collect quite a lot of precious materials to build the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. Since you’ve gone through the Hallucinatory Magic Land, if you go straight towards the north, which gives off a green light, you’ll see the outer hall of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. What you can get will depend on your luck, ha-ha …”

Following his loud laughs, immortal Ni Yang’s voice vanishes into the air.

The lucky survivors exchange a look. Then, without saying anything, they immediately go straight towards the north, which radiates an indistinct green light.

As they go forwards … a magnificent palace appears. It is made entirely of a green jade-like material. The indistinct green light is radiated from none other than this palace. At the same time, everybody feels an aura —

“Elemental holy energy, such concentrated elemental holy energy.”

The eyes of Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Lan and Huo Can all blaze.

If immortal elemental energy and devil elemental energy are advancements of elemental energy then elemental holy energy is an advancement of natural holy energy. In general, immortals and devils all absorb elemental holy energy to practice. To loose

immortals and loose devils, this elemental holy energy can excite them very much.

After all, the mortal plane normally does not have elemental holy energy.

Like lightning, the 7 loose immortals and loose devils all rush towards the green jade palace with glittering eyes.

B10C6: What A Big Chunk Of Elemental Holy Ore!

Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers Gan Shan and Gan Ming, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can all know that this time they have really made a big profit. If those loose immortals in the Chaotic Astral Ocean knew that there are such a palace and such concentrated elemental holy energy in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, probably even 6th tribulation and 7th tribulation loose immortals would come to this place.

And 2nd tribulation and 3rd tribulation loose immortals such as themselves would simply have no right to enter such a precious place.

After all, loose immortals are also divided into different classes.

Generally, those who have overcome the 4th tribulation are regarded as being of the same class. After all, 4th tribulation loose immortals are comparable to level-1 immortals and possess many magic powers similar to immortals' such as ... teleportation and the ability to forge immortal weapons.

That is only the basic difference. But 3rd tribulation loose immortals and 2nd tribulation ones are not even capable of the basics.

Only on the Teng Long continent, where Xiuzhenists are in

power, are the people like Old Taoist Gan Xu worshipped by some Xiuzhenists and revered by some schools. In the Chaotic Astral Ocean, those 4th tribulation loose immortals do not think very highly of them and do not even consider them equals.

This time, they were able to come here because of 2 reasons.

First, the information about the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion only circulated within the top echelons of the Northern Territory.

Second, in both the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon, the people knowing this information belonged to several schools and they only told it to some members of their own schools on the Teng Long continent. Meanwhile, those formidable loose immortals simply know nothing about this information.

Luck!

The experts such as Old Taoist Gan Xu all sigh with emotion at their own luck in their hearts. They never expected that they would be able to go into such a wondrous place.

Judging from the aura of palace in front of them, this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is definitely not something that ordinary immortals can build. It was most probably constructed by a universal golden immortal, who represents supremacy in the eyes of loose immortals.

“Absorbing elemental holy energy to practice, my loose immortal body will become even more condensed and refined. And I’ll surely enter the boundary of 4th tribulation loose immortals faster.” Old Taoist Gan Xu’s heart is excited. “Having elemental holy energy, it’ll definitely be easier to pass those loose immortal tribulations.”

As he thinks about the terrors of loose immortal tribulations, his heart cannot help trembling.

He went through the 1st and 2nd loose immortal tribulations very easily but the 3rd one made him feel as if he was taking on the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation again!

According to legend …

Loose immortal tribulations only become really formidable from the 4th one. The later a tribulation is, the more terrifying it is.

Old Taoist Gan Xu is unsure that, if he keeps practicing as he has without some lucky encounters, he will be able to overcome the 4th tribulation. Perhaps this is also the reason why a great number of expert loose immortals have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. After all, there are quite a few rare treasures in this ocean.

Many of those treasures can even be seen in the immortal world.

For example, certain places of the Chaotic Astral Ocean also have elemental holy energy. Only that kind of place is impossible for ordinary loose immortals to occupy. The occupiers of such places

have to be at least 8th tribulation or 10th tribulation loose immortals.

As 3rd tribulation loose immortals, if they want to occupy such precious places, perhaps they can only achieve that in their dreams.

……

“Humph, these 7 fellas, are you still loose immortals and loose devils? You all went crazy when seeing this elemental holy energy or something. Where’s all your senior, lofty bearing?” Yi Da says as he watches the 7 loose immortals and loose devils rushing up.

Reverend Yan Xu, however, says: “Elemental holy energy, do you know what elemental holy energy is, Yi Da?”

Yi Da is startled. He knows that incomparably comfortable aura is elemental holy energy only because just now those loose immortals and loose devils could not help exclaiming in their ecstasy. As for what elemental holy energy is, he really does not know.

“Yi Da, you always know natural holy energy, right?” Reverend Yan Xu asks rhetorically.

“Of course, natural holy energy is extremely important to us practitioners, whether we’re Xiuxianists, Xiumoists or Xiuyaoists. It’s the most fundamental thing. What’s the matter? Why did you

ask me so?” Yi Da looks at Reverend Yan Xu and says.

Reverend Yan Xu says with a smile: “Natural holy energy is to us what elemental holy energy is to immortals and devils.”

“Boring.”

Azure Dragon’s voice rises. At this moment, he and the 3 yellow-clad men behind him go towards the green jade palace together.

Qin Yu and Li’er look at him. What he and the 3 yellow-clad men did just now was really astonishing. Using a mysterious formation, the 3 yellow-clad men unexpectedly were able to heal the broken bones in Azure Dragon’s leg almost completely. It seems there is also some kind of magic treasure on the bodies of the 3 yellow-clad men.

“The dragon clan’s history is profound. Some miraculous magic treasures and weapons it has are basically unimaginable to ordinary people. Besides, the golden dragon family, the most elite family in the dragon clan, even has hereditary memories so it can have some miraculous skills.” Li’er says slowly beside Qin Yu.

Hereditary memories?

Qin Yu looks at Li’er, slightly shocked.

He also knows a little about the dragon clan. To the best of his knowledge, judging by appearances, it is a clan made up of many

dragons. As for the other things, he just does not know … Only when he first saw Black Dragon Yan Mo at that time was he sure about one thing, that is, the dragon clan has black dragons, which are also even more formidable than azure dragons.

Are there golden dragons in the dragon clan?

Qin Yu does not know, but when he heard hereditary memories mentioned, he remembered Xiao Hei and Hou Fei.

Xiao Hei and Hou Fei also have hereditary memories!

“Don’t waste time.” The black-haired old man says with a cold laugh then immediately goes towards the green jade palace too. “We aren’t powerful so we can’t get those immortal weapons, but if you come into that immortal’s palace and bring back a chunk of elemental holy rock, you’ll be able to progress very fast in practice.”

Yan Mo and the black-haired old man go towards the green jade palace simultaneously.

“Let’s go, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er says smilingly. Qin Yu and she also go towards the palace together.

Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu follow too.

Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu, Azure Dragon and Yan Mo in the end spouted shocking amounts of blood which even included quite a lot

of their hearts' blood because of the flute music so the damage they suffered was really too great. But their injuries have recovered considerably thanks to the medical effects of holy pills.

The immortal palace,

Yi Da and his like do not dare to hope for too much. After all, there are still the 7 loose immortals and loose devils before them. They can only hope that those loose immortals and loose devils will remember the agreement everybody reached outside the gate of the immortal mansion.

.....

The green jade palace,

When Qin Yu and Li'er come to the outside of the palace side by side, those loose immortals and loose devils have already entered the palace's gate.

The green jade palace is exceptionally large. At first sight, it is at least several km long and wide, which is basically comparable to a luxurious imperial palace. Pavilions, terraces, towers and lustrous carvings can be seen everywhere. If one looks carefully, they will see that those carvings are made of materials the worst of which are ... already top-grade crystals!

"What's the material of this gate?" Qin Yu says doubtfully while looking at that huge dark golden two-piece gate.

Li’er observes carefully then says: “The mortal world shouldn’t have this kind of material. Based on the information in my clan, this gate’s material should be … some kind of ore in the immortal world. It’s also extremely valuable even in the immortal world and comparable to middle-grade elemental holy rock.”

“Elemental holy rock, what is it?” Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

Li’er says with a smile: “Elemental holy rock is just crystal containing elemental holy energy. Generally, immortals and devils all rely on elemental holy rock to practice. Absorbing the energy inside elemental holy rock to practice is much faster than absorbing the elemental holy energy in nature.”

Qin Yu understands in his mind.

“You see, big brother Qin Yu … this entire palace has the color of green jade. I observed carefully and saw that … its walls and even its jade pillars are inseparable. They are a whole.” Li’er leads Qin Yu through the gate and says while pointing to various places of the front hall.

Qin Yu takes a careful look and finds it to be that exactly.

Everything in the entire palace, whether a jade pillar or a flight of veranda steps, is connected together. Nothing exists on its own.

“If my guess is correct, this green jade palace should have been

carved out of a rarely seen huge chunk of elemental holy ore.” Li’er continues.

Qin Yu is astonished.

“Li’er, you say … this, this huge palace, such a huge palace was carved entirely out of a huge chunk of elemental holy ore?” He is in a little disbelief.

Li’er says with a nod: “Yes. This is truly a big work, so big it amazes me. Such a huge chunk of elemental holy ore, look at it carefully, you see … the walls at different places have the same color. This means this is a very high-class elemental holy ore.”

“Elemental holy ore, what is it exactly?” Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

Li’er answers: “Elemental holy rock isn’t so easy to extract. When you exploit a deposit of elemental holy rock, generally you have to extract various chunks of elemental holy ore first. Then you have to remove some impurities in the elemental holy ore. The most essential part left of it is elemental holy rock.”

Qin Yu understands.

“Ha-ha, isn’t this similar to iron ore and iron? If you want to get iron, you have to extract it from iron ore.”

Li’er says frowningly: “But ordinary elemental holy ores have very many impurities. In general, they are very impure. You see …

impurities can rarely be seen in the elemental holy ore out of which this whole palace was carved, to the point where it's frightening. I can say that if you really refined this huge chunk of elemental holy ore a bit, at a minimum, you'd be able to get an amount of elemental holy rock half the volume of the elemental holy ore."

This ratio is too high.

Generally, the crystals used to forge holy weapons will be much smaller after they are refined to remove their impurities.

"Top-grade elemental holy ore can be discovered in any deposit of elemental holy rock, but this chunk of elemental holy ore is so huge and of such high quality. I'm afraid that, even in the immortal world, it's hard to see a chunk like this in 10,000 deposits of elemental holy rock."

Li'er seems to know some things about the immortal plane.

Qin Yu gives a smile: "Looks like this immortal Ni Yang has a very high status in the immortal world."

"Yes, very high, it should be exceptionally high." Li'er says with a nod.

……

"Good Heavens, elemental holy rock, the whole palace's walls are

made entirely of elemental holy rock. Even the jade pillars, tables and stools are made of elemental holy rock.” Old Taoist Gan Xu and the other 6 loose immortals and loose devils have carried out a careful search in the central square of the palace.

In the end, they even discussed with each other.

When their doubts had been confirmed, they came to a conclusion — every place of this palace is elemental holy rock!

The most powerful among the loose immortals and loose devils like Old Taoist Gan Xu are only at the 3rd tribulation stage so they have never seen elemental holy rock before and have only heard about it from some of their seniors. But after verifying what they had heard through examination, they eventually reached that conclusion.

Li’er was able to make her judgment at a glance whereas these loose immortals and loose devils had to observe for a long time.

“Junior brother Gan Ming, junior brother Gan Shan, the chance for us to leap through the sky has come. If we have this elemental holy rock, not necessarily much, just a chunk the size of that table, both we and the Qingxu Temple will be able to reach new heights never seen in the previous 1 million years.” Old Taoist Gan Xu tells his 2 junior brothers through holy sense communication.

Now, honest-looking Gan Ming and Gan Shan have also become excited in their hearts.

“Let’s go for it, senior brother. No matter what happens, even if the others protest, we have to bring out this elemental holy rock. We won’t need much. There are so many tables and stools in this vast square. 3 to 5 tables will be enough for us.”

Gan Ming also says via his holy sense.

Blazing eyes!

The eyes of Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can are all blazing. They are communicating through their holy senses.

At this moment, Qin Yu, Azure Dragon and the others also go into the vast square.

“Yan Lang, it’s elemental holy rock. No, this should be elemental holy ore, but its purity is extremely high so it can be considered elemental holy rock.” A yellow-clad man says to Azure Dragon in a low voice after examining the floor. The dragon clan’s knowledge is indeed superior to that of the other Xiuzhenists.

Azure Dragon says with a sigh in a low voice: “Too bad, had I known early on that this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is such a precious place, this time I’d have asked those loose demon seniors in the clan to come here.”

“It couldn’t be helped, Yan Lang. There’s so much elemental holy rock in this place. If we take some of it, most probably those loose

immortals and loose devils won't mind this too much. But if there's really no choice … we brothers can only join forces to fight for it." That yellow-clad man's eyes flash with a hint of fierceness.

"There's no hurry. It won't be late to wait till the last moment to get into action." Azure Dragon says.

Now the 7 loose immortals and loose devils are playing the leading roles instead of the participants such as Azure Dragon, Qin Yu, Yan Mo and Yi Da.

At the moment, the 7 loose immortals and loose devils are in a state of total shock because of the fact that this massive palace is made entirely of what they think is elemental holy rock. These 7 experts do not recognize elemental holy ore. Perhaps they simply still do not know what elemental holy ore is.

"Everybody, we already know the preciousness of this palace. We're merely at the 3rd tribulation stage so we're simply not considered equals by those loose immortals and loose devils in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. But the fact that there's almost unlimited elemental holy rock in this palace is our chance."

Old Taoist Gan Xu says slowly while looking at the other loose immortals and loose devils.

Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Lan and Huo Can all look at Old Taoist Gan Xu and listen attentively.

“To us, there’s really too much elemental holy rock in this place. But as far as I know, the spatial rings of our mortal plane simply can’t store immortal treasures. Regardless of the other things, this place has so many tables and stools, let’s all bring back some of them, okay?” Old Taoist Gan Xu says smilingly.

These haughty loose immortals and loose devils are now ready to take away someone else’s tables and stools.

B10C7: Mansion-Guarding Stele

The spatial rings of Old Taoist Gan Xu and his like are only common spatial rings. After all, storage immortal items are even more precious so their forging methods and necessary forging materials are really too rare. The materials alone are already hard to collect, much less the forging methods.

Shouldering and holding?

Even though they are loose immortals, how many things can they hold?

Huo Lan says smilingly: “What Old Taoist Gan Xu said is right. This place has such a large number of tables and stools, but how many of them can we hold? So, let’s take as many as we like. This totally depends on our individual abilities. Don’t stand on ceremony. We brothers will take the lead.”

After saying so, he and Huo Can take the lead by running towards the nearest stone table, which is made of elemental holy ore.

The 3 Gan brothers exchange a look then also run towards some elemental holy ore tables. Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan even run towards those elemental holy ore tables at their top speeds.

Seeing this scene, Li’er covers her mouth and gives a laugh.

“Why are you laughing, Li’er?” Qin Yu asks doubtfully. “This elemental holy ore is indeed very precious to loose immortals so what they are doing is extremely normal. Their loose immortal and loose devil status has been dented a bit, but … it’s nothing compared to such treasures. So it’s understandable that they are acting this way. It’s not worth laughing at.”

Li’er says to Qin Yu with a faint smile: “You see.”

“See what?” He is startled.

She signals towards those loose immortals and loose devils by pouting her lips. Qin Yu looks in that direction and immediately bursts out laughing.

He sees all the loose immortals and loose devils exerting their utmost strength with bulging jaws. Agitating the immortal elemental energy in his body, Old Taoist Gan Xu puts to use all of his internal energy to pull up that table. However, no matter how hard he tries, he cannot shake the table in the slightest. It is as if the table has taken root.

The power of a 3rd tribulation loose immortal, how tremendous is it?

Old Taoist Gan Xu is not alone. The faces of his 2 junior brothers, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Lan and Huo Can have reddened too. Even Reverend Shui Rou’s originally white face is also slightly red at the moment. Perhaps because she is a woman, she is preparing to lift a

table using only one hand and her immortal elemental energy instead of using both hands like Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others.

Weng ~~~

A pale golden light appears on every wall, jade pillar, table and stone stool of the palace. The bodies of Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others all get a shock and go numb as if struck by lightning then get sent flying back several tens meters and fall down heavily.

“It’s a restrictive spell.” Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

“Have you got it, big brother Qin Yu?” Li’er says smilingly.

Qin Yu asks doubtfully: “How did you know, Li’er?”

Li’er says smilingly: “Big brother Qin Yu, this is an immortal mansion. How can it possibly let people take its stuff away at will? Besides, these stone pillars and tables and everything else in this place are all connected together so it’s not very strange that restrictive spells were put on them. It’d only be strange if that immortal Ni Yang hadn’t put restrictive spells on them.”

“Then how will these loose immortals and loose devils react now?” Qin Yu says smilingly.

“Won’t you know if you take a look?” Li’er crinkles her little nose and says smilingly.

……

Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others look at each other.

“Ha-ha … we underestimated this immortal Ni Yang. When he left behind such a precious palace, how could he not have given it protection? We were impatient.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says with loud laughs of self-derision.

The others also calm down.

These loose immortals and loose devils can still feel clearly the terrifying energy of the restrictive spell a moment ago.

“Big brother, at that time that immortal Ni Yang told us to come to this palace so there must be treasures left for us here. Otherwise, what’s the point of having us looking at this palace without being able to get anything? Perhaps the treasures that immortal Ni Yang left behind are even much more precious than these tables and stools.”

Huo Can says via holy sense communication.

Huo Lan is struck by a thought and also says using his holy sense: “You’re right, 2nd brother. Even the whole palace is made of elemental holy rock. This is such a big work. The treasures left behind in this immortal mansion by immortal Ni Yang must be superior to this elemental holy rock. Go, let’s hurry to the main

hall and take a look.”

Everybody is still in the square at the moment and nobody has gone to that main hall for an observation.

Huo Lan immediately calls his brother. The 2 of them then go straight towards the main hall, which is after the square. He does not care whether Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others will go with him or not. Perhaps he will be even happier if they do not go.

The 3 Gan brothers, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are not fools. Seeing that, they all rush towards the main hall at the end of the square.

Qin Yu, Azure Dragon Yan Lang, Yan Mo and the others naturally follow these loose immortals and loose devils closely.

The square has a very large area. The main hall is only at the end of it, but there is a huge flower garden in front of the main hall. The flower garden gives off a refreshing aura. Even the loose immortals feel their power slowly improving when they absorb that aura.

“Good treasures.”

The 7 loose immortals and loose devils are extremely shocked in their hearts. Their power is so profound, but they can slowly improve it just by absorbing those flowers’ aura. If they pluck these flowers and grass off and casually process them a bit, they

will be able to obtain holy pills with shockingly great medical effects.

Wind blows!

The 7 loose immortals and loose devils charge towards the flower garden almost simultaneously. Those stone tables made of elemental holy ore are connected together with the floor and are covered in tremendous restrictive spells so they cannot obtain them, but these immortal flowers and grass should be easy to pluck.

“Bang!” The 7 loose immortals and loose devils successively crash into the restrictive spell around the flower garden. It is as if their heads ram into a wall.

They all fall to the ground and glare at the flower garden furiously.

“Restrictive spells, restrictive spells, what kind of person is this immortal Ni Yang actually? It’s okay to protect the tables and stools but he even put a protective spell around the flower garden. How can someone so stringy be considered an immortal? We risked our lives to come here, why can’t we even bring back some flowers, grass, tables and stools?” Huo Lan is enraged.

The other loose immortals and loose devils are also burning with fury in their hearts.

They can ignore restrictive spells once, but this is the 2nd time they have run into a restrictive spell.

Seeing treasures but being obstructed by restrictive spells, how can they possibly not rage? The most important thing is that these loose immortals and loose devils simply stand no chance of breaking that immortal Ni Yang's restrictive spells. From the collision just now alone, they were already able to feel the immensity of that restrictive spell's energy.

Comparing them to immortal Ni Yang is like comparing ants to a giant. The difference is so great that it is insurmountable.

"That artificial mountain unexpectedly isn't green." Qin Yu says smilingly to Li'er while walking up from the back.

Li'er has also noticed that there is an artificial mountain not far from the flower garden on the edge of the square. That artificial mountain is made of a good several colorful types of crystals. But it also constantly gives off an astonishing amount of elemental holy energy. It is obvious that ... the artificial mountain's crystals are much superior to that elemental holy ore.

"The crystals in the artificial mountain are all elemental holy rock. Plus, their grades are not low. This immortal Ni Yang's work is truly great." Li'er praises highly.

"Oh, this lady even knows elemental holy rock?" That black-haired old man from the Yinyue Palace walks up and asks indifferently.

Li'er takes a look at him and gives an indifferent smile: "My uncle has told me many things. It's not strange that I know it. To my knowledge, most of the Yinyue Palace's members are female and very few of them are male. It's indeed a rare sight that a man like you was given the important task of going into this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. My uncle once warned me that ... I have to be careful if there's a man from the Yinyue Palace because this person is neither Yin nor Yang."

The black-haired old man is startled. Killing intent suddenly shoots out of his eyes.

But after a while, he suppresses the killing intent in his eyes completely: "That loose immortal of the Stellar Tower is really formidable." After saying so, he goes away.

The artificial mountain,

Its aura naturally cannot escape the 7 loose immortals' and loose devils' sensitive perception. However ... the outcome is lamentable.

There is also a restrictive spell around the artificial mountain to protect it!

Restrictive spells!

Restrictive spells!

Another restrictive spell!

Not only the flower garden and the artificial mountain, even the 2 huge golden carvings of a dragon outside the main hall are protected. This makes the loose immortals and loose devils go mad because these golden dragon carvings are made of a metallic type of elemental holy rock which only the immortal world has and whose grade is extremely high.

Various kinds of carvings, various kinds of decorations, even every flower and blade of grass ...

They are all treasures from the immortal world but ... they are all protected by restrictive spells!

“Didn’t that immortal Ni Yang get tired setting up so many restrictive spells?” Reverend Yue Yan is a Xiuxianist but he has a fiery temper so now he can no longer endure it. He will go mad soon.

Old Taoist Gan Xu’s expression turns bitter.

Reverend Shui Rou frowns deeply too ...

All of the loose immortals and loose devils have been angered completely by immortal Ni Yang to the point where they are about to go crazy.

Inside the main hall,

When the 7 loose immortals and loose devils enter the main hall, they are all dumbfounded because this large hall is almost empty with the only thing in it being a stone stele, which is black and standing on one side in the hall. The 2 words ‘Mansion-guarding’ are written on the stele.

Those 2 words give off an imposing, anciently simple aura which makes people focus on them uncontrollably.

“Mansion-guarding stele, oh my … mansion-guarding stele!”

Old Taoist Gan Xu’s eyes suddenly pop out of his head, his whole face becomes very red because his blood rushes up, his body trembles and his mouth unconsciously utters ‘ha ha’ sounds, looking like a mortal madman going into spasm. Even though his condition is not so serious, it is not far from there.

Old Taoist Gan Xu has already recalled the record concerning mansion-guarding steles of the Qingxu Temple.

As soon as he thinks about the contents, he wants to go crazy.

“Mansion-guarding stele, oh my, how, how is this possible …?” Going behind the 7 loose immortals and loose devils, the black-haired old man now also sees that stone stele. At the moment, the black-haired old man’s expression is basically no better than that of Old Taoist Gan Xu’s.

Mansion-guarding stele,

As soon as the black-haired old man thinks about the meaning of this stone stele, he wants to go crazy.

In general, the secret of mansion-guarding steles are known exclusively to immortals and an exceedingly small number of people. Only by extreme coincidence did the black-haired old man and Old Taoist Gan Xu unintentionally learn of the secret of mansion-guarding steles.

When that happened, they merely sighed with emotion a bit. They never thought that they would have a chance to see a mansion-guarding stele.

Huo Lan and Huo Can take a look at Old Taoist Gan Xu then at the black-haired old man, who has just come in. These 2 brothers' eyes glitter.

"Big brother, judging from Old Taoist Gan Xu's stupefied appearance, and that black-haired old man's as well, I think ... this stone stele must contain some secret. They are both staring at it to the point of stupefaction. It seems they have been given an enormous stimulus." Huo Can says through his holy sense.

Huo Lan nods: "Even the elemental holy rock just now didn't make Old Taoist Gan Xu to forget himself like this. To be able to make a 3rd tribulation loose immortal to forget himself even to such an extent ... the secret in this stone stele must be big. No

matter what happens … we've got to snatch this stone stele first."

"That's right. We must snatch it." Huo Can has made up his mind too.

Huo Lan and Huo Can basically do not know the secret of mansion-guarding steles but, judging by Old Taoist Gan Xu's and the black-haired old man's expressions, they have figured out that … this stone stele is absolutely more valuable than elemental holy rock.

Even though they do not know why it is valuable, to snatch it first is definitely the right thing to do.

By now Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou have also noticed that there is something wrong.

Given their experiences, how could they not have noticed how shocked Old Taoist Gan Xu and the black-haired old man were? In addition, Hou Lan and Huo Can glanced at each other with their eyes glittering strangely and sometimes they even looked at that stone stele.

"Reverend Shui Rou, this stone stele must be a treasure, and an outstanding treasure at that. Though I don't know why it's precious, we can't let it fall into the hands of someone else. I suggest that the 2 of us join forces." Reverend Yue Yan is hot-tempered but he is no fool.

Reverend Shui Rou immediately says in agreement: “All right. Their 2 sides are stronger than either of us so only by joining forces do we have the power to fight them.”

While using holy sense communication, the 2 of them make a pact with each other.

“Mansion-guarding stele, Good Heavens, how is this possible …?” Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men come in together and a yellow-clad man says in shock.

Hearing his voice, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the black-haired old man finally wake up.

As soon as they wake up, they stare ferociously at that mansion-guarding stone stele, their eyes sending out extremely terrifying lights. At the moment, the 2 of them have absolutely no manners. Even their eyes are all red.

That black-haired old man takes a look at Old Taoist Gan Xu then at Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, and the 2 Huo brothers. It seems because he has noticed that he is too weak, he immediately takes a deep breath and forcefully suppresses the greediness at the bottom of his heart.

“Say, what kind of treasure is this mansion-guarding stele? Say or I’ll kill you.” Reverend Yue Yan arrives in front of the black-haired old man with just a movement of his body.

The black-haired old man is startled. The others also appear stunned.

“Say.” Reverend Yue Yan looks furiously at the black-haired old man.

The latter says in terror at once: “Reverend, in the Yinyue Palace, I once saw the secret concerning this mansion-guarding stele in an ancient personal letter.”

“Shut up. You’re not allowed to talk.” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts angrily.

“You shut up.”

Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Lan and Huo Can shout almost simultaneously. Old Taoist Gan Xu is immediately taken aback.

“You can continue.” Reverend Yue Yan stares at the black-haired old man. At the moment, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can all urgently want to know what kind of treasure this mansion-guarding stele actually is.

Seeing that those loose immortals and loose devils are ready to fight, the black-haired old man takes a deep breath without delay to suppress the terror in his heart then says: “From that personal letter, I learnt that the powerful immortals in the immortal world generally use this mansion-guarding stele to control a palace after

they have built it. A palace normally has an owner. The stone stele will be sucked into the body of the owner. But now looks like this immortal Ni Yang already took out his stone stele. This should mean …”

“Don’t talk nonsense. What’s the benefit of having this stone stele?” Huo Lan shouts.

The black-haired old man says in terror immediately: “If someone can personalize this mansion-guarding stele … they will be able to control the entire palace completely. This whole immortal palace will be theirs, including that near limitless amount of elemental holy rock, those immortal flowers and grass and the other treasures in the palace.”

As soon as the black-haired old man finishes, sounds of extremely heavy breathing rise in the main hall.

B10C8: Fight For What?

The atmosphere in the main hall immediately becomes totally tense like the string of a bow.

His pupils contracting, Old Taoist Gan Xu quickly suppresses his aura. At the moment he is like a leopard before attacking. An ice-cold light shoots out from his eyes, sweeping over the other loose immortals and loose devils.

Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, Huo Lan and Huo Can all become vigilant in the blink of an eye.

People die for valuables and birds die for foods.

A chunk of elemental holy rock is already able to excite these loose immortals and loose devils, who have not passed the 4th tribulation. At that time, after concluding that this whole palace was made entirely of elemental holy rock, none of them hoped and tried to obtain the whole palace. They only hoped to get some tables and stools.

It is not that they did not want to have the entire palace, but they did not dare to.

Just like a mortal who one day sees mountains of gold and oceans of silver, they were scared ... because the treasures in this palace are beyond their expectations. Their innermost beings were scared.

Facing a palace as large as an imperial palace on the Qian Long continent and, moreover, made entirely of elemental holy rock, these loose immortals and loose devils were frightened. Their minds were unconsciously frightened by such a large amount of elemental holy rock.

A table and a few stools were enough to excite them to the point of losing self-control but, even though there are more, they were unable to move anything.

However —

Now, because the mansion-guarding stele has appeared, it has become totally possible for them to possess this palace, which they originally thought was immovable.

Possess all of it!

An unlimited amount of elemental holy rock, various kinds of precious decorations, all kinds of artificial mountains, carvings and structures and various kinds of immortal flowers and grasses have become totally obtainable. Such a large amount of elemental holy rock alone will be able to improve their power rapidly. This alone is enough to make them go crazy.

“Ha-ha ... Old Taoist Gan Xu, you old geezer, you’re really wicked. You knew the wondrous function of this mansion-guarding stele but you didn’t talk. Could it be you wanted to swallow this entire immortal palace by yourself? With this

unlimited amount of elemental holy rock, if you swallowed all of it, how big do you think your stomach would be?" Huo Lan says with a cold laugh.

In the main hall,

Old Taoist Gan Xu and his 2 junior brothers are standing on one side, Huo Lan and Hou Can are next to each other and Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are also relatively close to each other. Obviously, these 7 loose immortals and loose devils have divided into 3 sides.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says with a cold laugh: "A fiend like you wants to criticize me? I think now you want to get that mansion-guarding stele more than anybody else, right. But ... it won't be so simple to personalize the stone stele. Do you think you have any chance?"

At the same time —

"Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, we absolutely can't let this mansion-guarding stele fall into the hands of a fiend, no matter what. So, let's join forces to kill Huo Lan and his brother first. What do you think?" While talking to Huo Lan using his mouth, this Reverend Gan Xu communicates with Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan using his holy sense.

"Ha-ha ... Old Taoist Gan Xu, I am a fiend? Humph, you hypocritical scumbag, you're probably even more cunning than a fiend like me. Even if we brothers can't obtain the mansion-guarding stele, your Qingxu Temple won't even get it in your

dreams.” Huo Lan says arrogantly.

Concurrently with that, he says to Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou through holy sense communication: “Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou, we also know about the situation of Xiuxianists on the Teng Long continent. That Qingxu Temple has always been the sole leader and considered itself extraordinary. But in fact, it’s just like a hypocritical prostitute. We Xiumo schools always look down on it. This mansion-guarding stele must not come into their possession because if it does, your Lanyang and Ziyang schools will probably be oppressed even more by them.”

Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou exchange a look.

“Gan Xu, dealing with the fiends is naturally what we Xiuxianists should do. But this mansion-guarding stele is unique so distributing it is going to be a bit troublesome.” Reverend Yue Yan tells Old Taoist Gan Xu through holy sense communication.

“Reverend Yue Yan, it’ll be easy to discuss the matter of distributing this mansion-guarding stele. After all, distributing it will be an internal affair of us loose immortals. No matter what happens, we can’t let those fiends take part in this.” While answering through his holy sense, Old Taoist Gan Xu says to Huo Lan using his mouth: “This immortal mansion belonged to an immortal, yet a fiend like you want to snatch it? Are you dreaming?”

“I am dreaming? Aren’t you the one dreaming when a midget loose immortal like you hopes to obtain such an immortal palace?” Huo Lan says with a cold laugh.

“Huo Lan, that Qingxu Temple has indeed been the sole leader among Xiuxian schools and been one up on us. Of course we know that they are very hypocritical. No matter what happens, Reverend Yue Yan and I aren’t willing to let Old Taoist Gan Xu and his brothers get this immortal mansion.” Reverend Shui Rou tells Huo Lan using her holy sense.

“Good, then let’s join forces to kill Old Taoist Gan Xu and his brothers first. After that, we can slowly spend time on the distribution.” Huo Lan immediately says through his holy sense.

……

Chaos!

In the main hall, the 3 sides openly attack each other with sharp words using their mouths. At the same time, each of them secretly takes the opportunity to try to rope another side in. However, these 7 loose immortals and loose devils are no fools. They are all very cunning.

To what extent is it worth trusting the agreements secretly reached through holy sense communication like that?

As the loose immortals and loose devils are angrily scolding each other, Azure Dragon Yan Lang and the 3 yellow-clad men under him, Yan Mo, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Qin Yu and Li’er, and that black-haired old man all watch this scene happening in the main hall in amazement.

They can hear what is said aloud but they know nothing about what is communicated through holy senses.

All of a sudden, Old Taoist Gan Xu stops talking, as do the 2 Huo brothers.

Old Taoist Gan Xu then turns to one side, giving Qin Yu, Azure Dragon Yan Lang, Yan Mo and the others a look, and scolds angrily: “Get lost.”

Azure Dragon, Reverend Yan Xu, Yi Da, Qin Yu and the others are startled.

At this moment, Huo Lan also stands on the same side as Old Taoist Gan Xu: “All of you listen up. From here on in, nobody is allowed to come into this main hall. Whoever comes in … shall be killed, no matter what.”

“Yan Xu, you can’t come in either.” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts to Reverend Yan Xu.

“Yes, grand uncle master.” Reverend Yan Xu says respectfully.

Azure Dragon and the 3 yellow-clad men exchange a look. He then says with an indifferent smile: “All right, we know ourselves too. This mansion-guarding stele is precious but if we lost our lives, it would be useless to us. So we’ll just leave now.”

After saying so, he leads the 3 yellow-clad men going out of the main hall.

“Gentlemen, don’t forget the oaths and promises at that time outside the immortal mansion.” Yi Da licks his lips and says smilingly. Afterwards, he turns around very unhesitatingly and goes out of the main hall in large strides.

Yan Mo takes a look at the loose immortals and loose devils then also leaves silently.

“Let’s go, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er says while pulling Qin Yu’s hand.

Qin Yu frowns. In order to enter the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, he really used a very great amount of effort along the way, whether in snatching the 8th jade sword, going into the Wilderness searching for the 9th jade sword or getting into this immortal mansion. But now, despite having seen the mansion-guarding stele, he is forced to give up.

Qin Yu knows his power cannot compare so he has no choice but to take a deep breath then smile at everybody. Afterwards, he holds Li’er’s hand and gives her a smile. The 2 of them then leave the main hall just like that.

The black-haired old man stares at that mansion-guarding stele with blazing eyes, but seeing those loose immortals and loose devils, he eventually has to give up.

……

Outside the main hall, Azure Dragon, the 3 yellow-clad men, the black-haired old man, Yi Da and Reverend Yan Xu are all staying at places not far from the main hall looking inside. They also want to see what these loose immortals and loose devils are going to do.

But Qin Yu and Li'er have left. They have gone into a certain small flower garden of the immortal mansion's palace. A fountain here is forcing water up into the air. The drops of water glitter like pearls. Qin Yu and Li'er are sitting on a bench beside the fountain.

"What's the matter, Li'er?"

Qin Yu feels that Li'er is a little different from in the past. Even though the 2 of them have hardly talked about love, they have come to romantically accept each other.

When you like someone, you do not necessarily have to say 'I love you' in the beginning. If you say it too soon, you will probably scare the girl, which will have negative effects. In contrast … if you wait until the feeling is strong, you will not have to say anything for it to be known.

Some romantic words such as 'I love you' are not said to make your love interest acknowledge the romantic relationship at all. They are naturally said when the feeling has become strong.

At the moment, Li'er is frowning deeply, looking like she is

having a very big worry.

Asked by Qin Yu, she holds his hand very tight then forces a faint smile, saying: “Nothing, nothing at all.”

“If there’s something, say it. Don’t hide it in your heart.” Qin Yu finds this very strange. Right after getting out of the Hallucinatory Magic Land, she was still fine, how could her enthusiasm seem to have changed into indecision and uncertainty in just a while?

Facing Qin Yu’s inquiry, Li’er immediately says: “There’s no problem. I’m just having doubts about something.”

“Having doubts about what?” Qin Yu keeps asking.

She purses her lips, pondering for a while, and says: “I find that mansion-guarding stele strange.”

“What’s strange about it?” Qin Yu asks in reply. When mentioning the mansion-guarding stele, Qin Yu feels very frustrated in his heart. Who would not want such a treasure? But Qin Yu also knows that his power is too weak.

Li’er says with a shake of her head: “At that time, when I took a look, I really thought that it was a mansion-guarding stele. But to my knowledge, a mansion-guarding stele’s aura is connected to an entire palace.”

“This mansion-guarding stele’s aura seems to be connected to the

entire palace. I could feel this.” Qin Yu says frowningly.

Li’er shakes her head and says firmly: “That’s only a trick to fool you. Using a special method, I can conclude that even if you personalize that mansion-guarding stele, you’ll only be able to control part of the palace. It’ll definitely be impossible for you to control the whole palace.”

Qin Yu knows that she has strange skills so he keeps asking without delay: “What do you mean, Li’er?”

Li’er continues: “Big brother Qin Yu, don’t talk about the other things. There are jade deposits on the Qian Long continent, right?”

“Oh, why did you ask this question?” Qin Yu asks in reply.

She says with a shake of her head: “You don’t need to ask. Since a jade deposit is so big, generally it has jade essence, right? This is also ‘fine jade’, the most valuable thing in jade.”

“Yes, of course it has.” Qin Yu knows very well about this. “A large deposit of jade naturally has a core, which is made of fine jade in general. But fine jade is very precious. Even those so-called gems on the market can’t compare with this jade essence.”

Li’er nods and says smilingly: “Big brother Qin Yu, in fact a deposit of elemental holy rock is the same.”

“You mean … a deposit of elemental holy rock also has its

essence?” Qin Yu says in amazement.

Li’er nods and says: “Yes, big brother Qin Yu. I think, when such a large palace was carved entirely out of a chunk of elemental holy ore, perhaps such a huge chunk of elemental holy ore can only be seen in 10,000 deposits of elemental holy rock. Also, such a huge chunk of elemental holy ore must be the core of a deposit. If my guess is correct, when that immortal Ni Yang obtained that huge chunk of elemental holy ore, it should have been containing a clump of elemental holy essence.”

Qin Yu understands her meaning.

Such a huge chunk of elemental holy ore is very rare. Because it is really too massive and of such high quality, it is very likely to have contained elemental holy essence.

“Li’er, even if this chunk of elemental holy ore had a clump of elemental holy essence, what does it matter?” Even now Qin Yu still does not know how this clump of elemental holy essence is related to the mansion-guarding stele.

Li’er gives a brilliant smile and says confidently: “You don’t know this, big brother Qin Yu. The immortal world also has palaces made entirely of elemental holy ore. And the controlling cores of those palaces aren’t mansion-guarding steles at all, but those clumps of elemental holy essence!”

“Firstly, forging a mansion-guarding stele is complicated. Secondly, only ordinary immortals and ordinary golden immortals

use this method for their immortal mansions.” In her words, obviously a mansion-guarding stele is a relatively low-grade item for controlling a whole palace.

Li’er continues: “Big brother Qin Yu, this palace was carved out of a huge chunk of elemental holy ore. This clump of elemental holy essence must have been the core of this chunk of elemental holy ore! If this immortal Ni Yang used some secret method to process that clump of elemental holy essence, naturally he would be able to control the whole palace. Moreover, this would be much more effective than using a mansion-guarding stele. I think he wouldn’t neglect this clump of elemental holy essence to use such a low-grade thing as a mansion-guarding stele.”

She talks with fervor and assurance, seeming to know the matters of the immortal world like the palm of her hand.

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten: “Li’er, you mean …”

“Yes, immortal Ni Yang basically put that mansion-guarding stele there to trick those people. The controlling core of the whole palace isn’t it, but a clump of elemental holy essence. My guess is that this clump of elemental holy essence should be at a certain place in the palace.” Li’er’s eyes shine brilliantly.

“You’re really too formidable, Li’er. Let’s go. We’ll go to find that clump of elemental holy essence and let them take time fighting for that mansion-guarding stele in there.” Qin Yu is delighted in his heart. He immediately grabs hold of her hand, wanting to start searching for that clump of elemental holy essence.

Suddenly —

Boom!

There are a terrifying noise and a terrifying shock, as if the ground is trembling and the mountains are swaying. Even Qin Yu and Li’er can feel this clearly.

In the main hall of the green jade palace, cruel fighting has finally broken out.

B10C9: Dame Yan Ji

Qin Yu looks towards the main hall. Judging from that absolutely deafening explosion, it is obvious that the loose immortals and loose devils have eventually become impatient because of the mansion-guarding stele and started a fierce battle. Now, none of them dares to hide their skills. They are all grinding their teeth, wanting to kill the opponents.

“I wonder how the winners will react when they discover at the end of the fighting that the mansion-guarding stele is merely a fake. Will they cry or laugh?” Li’er sighs.

“Perhaps they won’t be able to cry or laugh and will have no choice but to scold that immortal Ni Yang in their minds. After all, this immortal Ni Yang is really too wicked. Isn’t he obviously toying with people?” Qin Yu cannot help but give a faint smile.

Clearly he has also imagined that final scene.

“Judging from the Hallucinatory Magic Land and those arrogant words that immortal Ni Yang left behind, it can be concluded that he’s mercurial and self-serving. So, it’s only normal that he left behind that mansion-guarding stele to toy with those loose immortals and loose devils.” Li’er says smilingly.

Qin Yu recalls the message left behind by immortal Ni Yang that he heard after getting out of the Hallucinatory Magic Land and nods his head.

He looks in the direction of that main hall. That terrifyingly surging shaking of energy, that explosion, obviously … the 7 loose immortals and loose devils have unleashed a brutal fight because of this precious palace.

Qin Yu says smilingly to Li'er: "Let's go."

Kill, go ahead and kill, he will not care even if they kill each other to the point where the world is turned upside down. The most important thing to him at the moment is to find that precious elemental holy essence, which is also the real controlling core of the entire palace.

Outside the main hall, Yan Mo, Yi Da, Reverend Yan Xu, the black-haired old man and the others are all watching everything happening inside the main hall in shock. That brutal fighting, those cruel attacks, there is simply no way out left.

In the main hall, one blur appears after another, sword auras are flashing around madly and all kinds of spells and talismans are exploding unceasingly in attack.

Loose immortals and loose devils are all people who have lost their physical bodies. A loose immortal body is different from a physical body because even if it is pierced through by swords and knives, it will not suffer any serious injuries. A loose immortal can be mortally wounded if and only if his yuanying and soul are destroyed.

Special skills,

Forbidden skills,

Sneak attacks,

No means is spared!

Old Taoist Gan Xu's expression is ferocious. The Taoist robe on his body has already been ripped to shreds and his face has even been lacerated badly by sword auras but he does not waste his energy healing the wounds on his face. Despite the blood on his face, Old Taoist Gan Xu keeps attacking Huo Lan and Hou Can nonstop.

"Ah, Reverend Yue Yan! Reverend Shui Rou!!!"

Huo Lan roars furiously. At the same time, he attacks like crazy.

Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou originally agreed to help him and his brother but in the end they unexpectedly attacked them directly. All of the loose immortals have joined forces to attack the 2 of them so naturally they are at a disadvantage.

However, as 3rd tribulation devils, Huo Lan and Huo Can are not so simple to kill.

If Huo Lan risks his life, it will be possible for him to kill one of Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Shui Rou and Revered Yue Yan.

Brutal fighting!

They all want to kill their enemies, but they do not want to die either. After all, they have to survive to be able to personalize the mansion-guarding stele.

If a chunk of gold can make a number of beggars go mad, a mountain of gold can make countless beggars fight each other like crazy.

At the moment, these loose immortals and loose devils, who have not even reached the 4th tribulation, are also like that. A huge palace the size of an imperial palace made entirely of what they think is elemental holy rock is no different to them than a mountain of gold to beggars.

Crazy fighting!

If they obtain this palace, that will mean their status can rise astronomically, their power can improve by leaps and bounds and their loose immortal or loose devil tribulations can be overcome much more easily. This palace thus represents their glorious future.

2nd tribulation and 3rd tribulation loose immortals and loose devils belong to the lowest tier among loose immortals and loose

devils. It is very difficult for them to become top-ranking figures in the loose immortal and loose devil communities.

However, if they have this palace, they will be able to achieve that with a lot of ease.

“Want to kill me? Dream on!”

Huo Lan roars furiously. At the same time, he and his younger brother Huo Can follow 2 curved paths to come at Old Taoist Gan Xu together. These 2 brothers are good at executing joint attacks so even though they are being surrounded by the others, they can still put up a fight by joining forces.

When Old Taoist Gan Xu sees this scene, his eyes seem to shoot out lightning. Behind him, the flying swords of his 2 junior brothers Gan Ming and Gan Shan rise into the air. A golden ‘Qing’ word emerges in Old Taoist Gan Xu’s hand. He then turns his hand over and throws a palm strike.

The golden seal-style word floats up. Using Old Taoist Gan Xu’s flying sword as the head and Gan Ming’s and Gan Shan’s flying swords as the supplements, it morphs into an area of sword silhouettes.

……

The fighting is very fierce, but most of these loose immortals and loose devils have only suffered some external injuries, which can

be ignored by loose immortals. Even the one with the most serious injuries, Huo Can, has only had his yuanying affected a bit.

Using formations, the 3 Gan brothers can manage to be comparable to 2 3rd tribulation loose immortals. Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan are also 2 3rd tribulation loose immortals. Therefore, together they have the offense of 4 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

But Huo Lan and Huo Can are also 2 3rd tribulation loose devils.

It is easy to defeat them, but to kill them is difficult!

Defeating them means making them accept that they are outmatched and flee. However … as they are like a beggar facing an opportunity to obtain a mountain of gold, will they flee?

They will not, because they have already been mesmerized!

Huo Lan and his brother Huo Can have been mesmerized completely, but who among Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou has not? It is definite that none of them will give up. They will all attack the enemies like crazy unceasingly to the death.

……

“This palace is such a priceless treasure that even my dragon clan will go crazy because of it, let alone these mere 2nd and 3rd

tribulation loose immortals and loose devils. But if they keep fighting like this, when will be the end?" Azure Dragon says with a shake of his head.

Yan Mo says with a cold laugh: "Yan Lang, that Huo Lan and Huo Can are the weaker side but how can 3rd tribulation loose devils be killed so easily? You want to kill the enemies, but if you're just a bit careless, you may even be killed by the enemies' self-destruction. With this mansion-guarding stele on one side, who among them is willing to die?"

"No, their fighting won't continue to be such a stalemate." The black-haired old man, however, says.

After just a while, his words come true.

In the blink of an eye, the 5 loose immortals finally work together as a team.

Using a green ribbon, Reverend Shui Rou ties Huo Lan up instantly. Seeing this scene, Huo Lan is so scared that he almost suffers a mental collapse. But this green ribbon is really too tough and pliable. Even if he disintegrates his loose devil body, his yuanying will not be able to escape.

This is because the green ribbon is aimed precisely at the yuanying.

4 flying swords and several tens precious talismanic seals!

When Huo Lan is tied up by the green ribbon, 4 flying swords and several tens precious talismanic seals come at his body together. All of those talismanic seals contain in them extremely powerful spells. In addition, there are also the attacks of the 4 flying swords.

It is too fast.

It is so fast that Huo Can on one side simply has no time to help his elder brother.

An explosion that can shake mountains and rock the ground is heard. Knowing that his death was inevitable at the last moment, Huo Lan has unexpectedly exploded himself.

The self-destruction of a 3rd tribulation loose devil!

Since a 3rd tribulation loose devil is comparable to a Dacheng-stage expert and is only a step away from the level of immortals, this self-destruction is too powerful. But … the 5 loose immortals are using long-range attacks. With those distances, the self-destruction cannot injure them at all.

However … many holy weapons are destroyed.

The extremely rare green ribbon is blown to pieces. Among the 4 flying swords, only 2 remain intact because Gan Ming's and Gan Shan's flying swords are shattered by the explosion while both Old

Taoist Gan Xu's and Reverend Yue Yan's flying swords are precious low-grade immortal weapons left behind by their seniors in their schools.

"Big brother!" Huo Can roars mournfully. His voice sounds as if his heart has been torn apart.

"Keep attacking." Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts and immediately attacks again with Reverend Yue Yan.

Reverend Shui Rou, however, has a grim expression. Even though that ribbon of hers was not an immortal weapon, it was also a top-grade holy weapon. The most important thing is ... it had the yuanying-restraining function. When facing a loose immortal or loose devil, if she used it to tie up the enemy's yuanying by surprise, she would be able to kill the enemy very easily.

Only this ribbon is extremely difficult to forge. Firstly, it requires quite a few materials. Secondly, her grand master is the only one who has succeeded in forging it. But her grand master already went into the Chaotic Astral Ocean long ago and has not returned for the past several millennia. Who knows if her grand master has not died in the Chaotic Astral Ocean or has not failed to overcome a loose immortal tribulation?

The ribbon was definitely no less precious than a low-grade immortal weapon, but it has been destroyed just like that.

However, as soon as Reverend Shui Rou thinks about the green

jade palace, that nearly limitless amount of elemental holy rock and countless other treasures, she manages to suppress the fury in her heart.

“I swear to Heaven, Qingxu Temple, Ziyang School, Lanyang School, one day I’ll definitely make you pay for this with your blood!!!”

While his voice is still resounding in the main hall, Huo Can has already rushed out and run away.

If Huo Can kept fighting Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others here, they would still be able to join forces and come up with a means of killing him. But if he gives up on fighting for that mansion-guarding stele and runs away directly, they will have absolutely no chance.

The 5 loose immortals, consisting of Old Taoist Gan Xu, his 2 junior brothers, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan, cannot help but stop.

Boom!

An explosion rises outside the main hall. At the same time, an anguished cry is heard.

“Old Taoist Gan Xu, I killed this Reverend Yan Xu to collect some interest.” Huo Can’s voice resounds through the entire square. Reverend Yan Xu, who original was standing there, has already

been reduced to ashes. As a late Kongming stage expert, he was totally powerless against an attack executed by an extremely vengeful 3rd tribulation loose devil.

Old Taoist Gan Xu's face immediately darkens.

But he knows that, despite that voice is resounding in the square, given Huo Can's speed, he has already run to a certain corner.

The 3 Gan brothers look at Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan.

The mansion-guarding stele can only be personalized by one person. Who is going to personalize it? Now that Huo Lan and Huo Can are not here, the relationship between the 3 Gan brothers and Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan has obviously started to change. Neither of them is willing to let the other personalize the mansion-guarding stele.

When neither side is willing to give up, then ...

.....

The green jade palace is very large. Worse still, Qin Yu's holy sense is simply useless here.

That is easy to understand. This is immortal Ni Yang's palace. What kind of status does immortal Ni Yang have? How can the palace of his immortal mansion possibly let a Xiuzhenist who has

not even reached the immortal level search it at will using their holy sense?

Perhaps, only someone more powerful than immortal Ni Yang can search this palace using their holy sense.

Speed!

Using their speeds, Qin Yu and Li'er begin to search extremely fast in the palace. However, after quite a while, they still have not found that clump of elemental holy essence despite having searched several hundred rooms and courtyard houses.

Underground rooms, cracks in artificial mountains, fountains ...

Qin Yu and Li'er search every kind of place regardless of whether it is secret or not. But the palace is very large so there are still many places that they have not searched yet.

At the moment, they are going side by side extremely fast.

"Li'er, could that immortal Ni Yang be keeping the elemental holy essence in his body? In that case, even if we search more, we won't be able to find it." Qin Yu says to Li'er while going at a very high speed.

She says with a shake of her head: "No, this immortal Ni Yang already created that mansion-guarding stele. Though he uses it to trick the visitors to the palace, I believe that when he left behind

this palace, he must also have left behind the elemental holy essence. After all, he must have left behind some things for the predestined one. Otherwise, wouldn't it be too pointless to cause such a big fight?"

"You're right. If he hadn't left behind any treasures aside from that fake mansion-guarding stele, this would really be very pointless." Qin Yu gives a smile.

Now he and Li'er go into a resting house.

Right after opening the muslin curtain inside the resting house and entering the bedroom, they see a black pellet the size of a pearl floating in the air above the center of that bed. Its aura is even purer than that of the mansion-guarding stele and its holy energy is even more powerful.

"This, could this be ...?" Qin Yu has never seen elemental holy essence, but at the moment he also has a hunch.

"It's exactly elemental holy essence." Li'er's face is full of delight and surprise. "If you look at this pellet carefully, you'll see that there are various kinds of talismans and markings on it. Obviously they were created when that immortal Ni Yang forged this pellet into the core of the palace."

"Both mansion-guarding steles and elemental holy essence are pretty hard to forge into cores. But once the forging is successful, both of them will have spaces inside them like spatial rings. It's just that you can only put palaces into these spaces." Li'er says

excitedly. “When you’ve personalized this elemental holy essence, with just a thought, you’ll be able to suck the palace into the elemental holy essence.”

Getting Li’er’s confirmation, Qin Yu is delighted.

This black bead is indeed the elemental holy essence. Moreover, it has already gone through forging so it can easily control the entire palace and even suck the palace in.

“Quickly personalize it, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er says hurriedly. Seeing Qin Yu looking at her, she says with a smile at once: “It’s okay. This palace isn’t very useful to me and I’ve also got protective treasures. If you personalize this elemental holy essence, it’ll greatly benefit you.”

Qin Yu considers for a while then says smilingly to her with a nod: “All right.”

After personalizing the elemental holy essence, he will be able to control the whole palace and all of its restrictive spells and secret processes. At the same time, he will also be able to know what is happening at any place in the palace.

……

“Don’t worry, Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou. I, Gan Xu, can guarantee that when I have personalized this mansion-guarding stele, you’ll be able to take as many treasures in this

immortal mansion as you can. Even those several tens tables and stools made of elemental holy rock in that square will be all yours.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says bewitchingly.

Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan, however, laugh coldly in their minds.

Tables and stools?

Those several tens tables and stools, which represent several tens chunks of elemental holy rock the size of tables and stools, really excite them. But do a massive palace and countless treasures not excite them even more than these tables and stools do?

Old Taoist Gan Xu said they will be able to take as many treasures as they can, but if he is unwilling after personalizing the mansion-guarding stele, they will not be able to take a single treasure. After all, they have already experienced the restrictive spells in this palace.

“Old Taoist Gan Xu, I propose that we’ll personalize that mansion-guarding stele. Afterwards, we’ll give you those tables and stools and you’ll be able to take as many treasures as you can. What do you think?” Reverend Yue Yan says to Old Taoist Gan Xu in return.

The latter is startled, but after a while, he is a bit annoyed.

“Humph.” Seeing Old Taoist Gan Xu like that, hot-tempered

Reverend Yue Yan cannot help letting out a cold humph. They know that there is absolutely no possibility of easing the tension in the face of such a priceless treasure. Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou have a talk with each other through their holy senses. Right after that, they prepare to get into action.

However, when they are about to act, Old Taoist Gan Xu suddenly has palpitations.

Boom!

An explosion rises beside him. He immediately dodges away. But as soon as he turns around, he discovers that the yuanying of his junior brother Gan Shan has already been seized. Gan Shan's soul is then destroyed directly.

The one holding the yuanying is none other than the black-haired old man.

"Ha-ha, since you can't decide who will personalize this mansion-guarding stele, I'll help you by personalizing it, okay?" As this black-haired old man talks, his voice changes from sounding old to sounding gentle and sweet. Meanwhile, his appearance changes greatly too.

Under the thin black silk gown, a seductive body is partly hidden and partly visible. That pair of beautiful and flirtatious eyes sweep over everybody.

“Dame Yan Ji!” Old Taoist Gan Xu, Gan Ming, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan exclaim in unison.

Dame Yan Ji, a super expert of the Yinyue Palace, is a widely notorious fiend on the Teng Long continent. She likes to transform into all kinds of appearances such as boys, women, old people, robust men, and so on. She is called the Ever-changing She-devil, but even now, many people are still unsure if she is male or female.

It is just that she often takes the form of this seductive woman when meeting other big fiends so she is entitled ‘Dame’.

As a 4th tribulation loose devil, Dame Yan Ji is comparable to a level-1 devil. The move she used just now to kill Gan Shan was obviously teleportation. Facing a devil, but Old Taoist Gan Xu cannot use formations anymore because now Gan Shan is already dead. Therefore, Gan Ming can be considered useless.

In fact, even if Gan Ming is counted in, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan only have the offense of 3 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

Facing a 4th tribulation loose devil, who is equivalent to a level-1 devil, 3 3rd tribulation loose immortals are actually the underdogs because there is an obvious gap between the 3rd tribulation level and the 4th tribulation one. If there were a couple more loose immortals or loose devils here, Dame Yan Ji would not be so confident.

Too bad, Huo Lan is dead, Huo Can fled and Gan Shan has been

killed.

It seems this time Dame Yan Ji is like a wolf while the others are like quarrelling shepherds. However, what expression will she have when she discovers at the end of the upcoming battle that the mansion-guarding stele is bogus? And at the moment, Qin Yu is concentrating on personalizing the elemental holy essence!

B10C10: The Vanished Yuanying

“What? None of you seems very excited to see me.” Dame Yan Ji’s charming eyes cast a glance at everybody. After changing into her true form, the way she talks is also totally similar to that of a woman and very different from that of the black-haired old man just now.

Old Taoist Gan Xu and Gan Ming grind their teeth. By killing their brother Gan Shan, Yan Ji has not only caused a great feud between them and her but also weakened the forces of the Qingxu Temple in fighting for that mansion-guarding stele a lot.

“How is that possible, sister Yan Ji? It’s just that you really startled us very much. Who could have thought … that black-haired old man was a transformation of you? When you change into someone else, you’re really similar to that person both in shape and in spirit.” Reverend Shui Rou says with a smile.

Dame Yan Ji, however, stares at Reverend Yue Yan.

The latter’s heart is trembling in fear. Moments ago, it is he who shouted loudly at the black-haired old man she had transformed into to ask about matters concerning mansion-guarding steles. At that time, the black-haired old man was cowardly and frightened so he simply made nobody doubt his identity at all.

“Reverend Yue Yan, if I remember correctly, just now you threatened to take my life to ask about mansion-guarding steles,

didn’t you?” Dame Yan Ji says gently. At the same time, a hint of an indistinct ice-cold light shows up in her eyes.

Cold light spurts out, killing intent appears!

A black silk ribbon suddenly shoots at Reverend Yue Yan.

“Fiend!”

Reverend Yue Yan utters a loud shout from his mouth. Concurrently with this, his body dodges away. His low-grade immortal flying sword fends off the black silk ribbon directly.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, Gan Ming and Reverend Shui Rou have been mentally tense all the time. The moment the black silk ribbon shoots out, they snap. Immediately, the 4 loose immortals surround and attack Dame Yan Ji together. Another battle has started.

3 3rd tribulation loose immortals, consisting of Reverend Yue Yan, Reverend Shui Rou and Old Taoist Gan Xu, and a 2nd tribulation loose immortal Gan Shan are slightly weaker than a 4th tribulation loose devil like Dame Yan Ji. If they can use some joint formation, they will be able to change the situation.

However, the Qingxu Temple, the Ziyang School and the Lanyang School always compete with each other on the Teng Long continent. As elder-level figures from those different schools, how can the people such as Old Taoist Gan Xu possibly have any

formations for executing joint attacks?

Therefore —

“My fellow Xiuzhenists, today if this fiend doesn’t die, we will. So, let’s go all out.” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts furiously. There is even blood at the corners of his mouth.

While saying this sentence, he attacks Dame Yan Ji with several tens moves. All of his attacks are fierce and absolutely merciless. At the moment he does not dare to show any mercy either. But Dame Yan Ji is a loose devil so her attacks are even stranger.

Poisoned Tail Needles, Black Wind Ribbons,

The 2 main weapons of Dame Yan Ji’s are giving the 4 loose immortals a very hard time.

“Everybody, let’s go all out against this hag.” Reverend Yue Yan’s face is full of blood. His body has also been dyed red by blood. It is basically impossible to effectively defend against Dame Yan Ji’s Poisoned Tail Needles. Anyone who is a bit careless can have their yuanying pierced through by that tiny Poisoned Tail Needle.

Dame Yan Ji does not dare to relax in the slightest either.

These 4 loose immortals also know about teleportation. This technique can only be used in a stable space. If it is used in a space where energy is oscillating too much, the user can very easily fall

into a spatial rift and get wrung to pieces immediately.

At the moment, the 4 loose immortals are attacking like crazy, disregarding everything. Even though they cannot injure Dame Yan Ji, they are causing the space around them to shake nonstop, making it impossible for her to teleport.

Wreaking havoc with the Black Wind Ribbons, attacking sneakily with the Poisoned Tail Needles,

But the 4 loose immortals also use their own magic powers. 4 flying swords and all kinds of talismanic seals are shot out with seemingly no regard for costs. Occasionally ... these loose immortals even execute some formidable offensive tricks that they have been hiding.

.....

In a certain resting house of the green jade palace,

Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed and eyes closed on that bed. That black bead, which is lustrous like a pearl, is floating in front of his chest. His golden stellar energy is carrying the deep blue flame from inside his body out to burn the elemental holy essence unceasingly.

“Don’t be anxious, big brother Qin Yu. This is the elemental holy essence processed by Ni Yang at that time. Given your power, you should have a lot of difficulty personalizing it. Luckily, your

internal flame is comparable to a Dacheng-stage expert's so your personalizing speed is increased considerably."

When Qin Yu has just started the personalization, Li'er advises him.

He then calmly personalizes the elemental holy essence.

Because it is the essence of a deposit of elemental holy rock, its energy is naturally extraordinarily powerful. When immortal Ni Yang forged it into the core of this palace in the past, he had to use quite a lot of immortal elemental energy, which formed the markings and completely fused with this elemental holy essence.

Now, what Qin Yu has to do is burn those markings using his golden stellar energy and internal flame to get rid of that immortal elemental energy then make his own energy and the elemental holy essence fuse together.

Although personalizing the elemental holy essence is relatively difficult, it only depends on his own energy and internal flame and does not require much mental effort.

"At first I thought Yan Mo, Azure Dragon and the like were the top echelons in power, but today various other experts have shown up. Those loose immortals and loose devils have shown up too. It's laughable that in the past I even considered my power pretty good. Now looks like it's still far from enough."

Qin Yu sighs in his heart.

Heaven has given him too little time.

“If I was given 100 more years, I’m confident that I’d be able to fight these loose immortals and loose devils. But, when to open the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion wasn’t something I could decide. Luckily I’ve been helped by Li’er.”

When he thinks about her, his heart cannot help warming up.

“However, luck can only help me temporarily and not in my whole life. Besides, how can I grow up if I stay under Uncle Lan’s wing all the time? Now Uncle Lan is still here but he’s too powerful so he’s very likely an 11th tribulation loose immortal or a 12th tribulation one. When he achieves ascension, what’ll happen to Li’er?”

Whether it is his relatives or his beloved, he does not want them to suffer any harm.

“I’m really too weak.”

Qin Yu feels oppressed in his heart. Even though he has obtained yuanyings of Dongxu-stage experts, now he is already an early Core stage expert so those yuanyings are no longer very useful to him at all.

“If I can obtain a Kongming-stage yuanying or a Dujie-stage one,

that will be great.” He talks to himself in his mind.

In terms of soul levels, Qin Yu’s soul is exceptionally solid. He has the right qualities to absorb Kongming-stage yuanyings, only yuanyings of that level are not so easy to obtain. After all, he is much weaker than those loose immortals and loose devils.

Suddenly —

His heart palpitates. He immediately focuses his entire mind on the elemental holy essence. He sees various golden beams of light radiating from the surface of the black bead. Those golden beams of light are created by none other than his golden stellar energy fusing with the markings.

The fingertips are linked with the heart. Qin Yu opens his eyes and pricks a fingertip without hesitation. A drop of blood comes out.

The elemental holy essence easily absorbs that drop of blood like sponge.

It then flashes with a dazzling blood-red layer of light on its surface. Right afterwards, it fuses with Qin Yu’s inside part.

“Congratulations on successfully personalizing this elemental holy essence, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er’s face is full of happiness and has completely reddened.

Seeing her, he cannot help smiling broadly.

“Yeah, I’ve made it.”

“Oh …” His expression suddenly freezes.

“Are you okay, big brother Qin Yu?” Li’er hurriedly asks doubtfully. Qin Yu is dumbfounded like that in just a while. He quickly wakes up. His face is filled with ecstasy: “Ha-ha, Li’er, now I can indeed find everything in the entire palace of this immortal mansion. Plus, I can totally control those restrictive spells and formations as well.”

However, right at this moment —

Qin Yu frowns.

“Big brother Qin Yu …” Before Li’er can say more, he raises his hand to stop her at once.

When he has just activated the restrictive spells after personalizing the elemental holy essence, a voice unexpectedly rises in his mind.

“Lucky junior, I, Ni Yang, don’t know if you’re male or female, nor do I know if you’re a Xiuxianist or a Xiumoist. I don’t know if you’re a loose immortal or a loose devil either. There’s a sentence for you … I don’t know anything about you, but your luck is not bad.”

“The mansion-guarding stele unexpectedly wasn’t able to fool you. Since you’ve personalized the elemental holy essence, this immortal mansion is yours. Anyway, this immortal mansion can’t be considered precious, so giving it to you counts for nothing either.” Immortal Ni Yang’s tone is very unconcerned.

Qin Yu can also feel that this immortal Ni Yang indeed cares very little about this immortal mansion.

“Good Heavens! An immortal mansion that can drive loose immortals and loose devils crazy doesn’t mean anything to this immortal Ni Yang! What kind of big shot is he actually?” Qin Yu whispers to himself in his mind, but immortal Ni Yang’s voice continues rising in his mind.

“Ha-ha, junior, the real treasure in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is definitely not this Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Let’s see if you’ll have a chance to obtain it. In order to get that treasure, you’ll need not only power, but also courage and luck. You can’t lack any of the 3 qualities.”

Immortal Ni Yang laughs out loud.

However, Qin Yu’s heart jumps.

“A treasure even more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion?” He is shocked in his heart.

Because just now he and Li'er talked so much with each other, he knows very well that elemental holy rock is very precious to loose immortals and loose devils. An immortal mansion made entirely of elemental holy ore with various kinds of treasures, restrictive spells and secret processes in it like this Qingyu Immortal Mansion should even make 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils excited unceasingly.

But this Qingyu Immortal Mansion is not even the most precious treasure in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

"Power, courage, luck!" Qin Yu talks to himself again and again in his mind and ponders nonstop.

To have high and profound power, he must not only train hard but also have lucky encounters. Entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion this time is a lucky encounter to him. He simply does not know what that treasure which is even more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion actually is.

But his heart is burning.

.....

In the main hall of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

4 loose immortals are surrounding and attacking Dame Yan Ji. These 5 people are fighting very fiercely. Old Taoist Gan Xu and Reverend Yue Yan are the main force, Reverend Shui Rou uses

sneak attacks and Gan Ming uses some attacks to distract Dame Yan Ji.

A sky-shaking boom is heard. A severed arm flies up. Right afterwards, there is an explosion and that severed arm is blown to pieces and a mist of blood directly. The whole main hall is filled with the blood mist.

Old Taoist Gan Xu's body is sent flying and falls down. Now his right arm has been blown apart and the explosive attack Dame Yan Ji executed just now has even damaged his yuanying. Even though the 4 of them cooperated, in the end he still had to suffer injuries to hurt Dame Yan Ji.

"Senior brother!"

Gan Ming's face is full of terror.

There is, however, a ferocious expression on Old Taoist Gan Xu's face. Laughing strangely, he looks at Dame Yan Ji, who has just been slightly injured, and says via holy sense communication: "Yan Ji, you can injure me, but don't even think you'll get away with it, ha-ha ..."

"Gan Xu, you little thief, you still want to injure me? Dream ..."

Before she can finish talking, 2 air currents make her face change color greatly.

There is still a move after a move executed after another move!

“Merciless Fire and Water.”

2 powerful streams of energy twist together according to the mysterious concept of Tai Chi. The one extremely hot is Reverend Yue Yan’s attack and the one extremely cold is Reverend Shui Rou’s attack. Thanks to their profound cooperation, their offensive forces immediately increase exponentially.

A narrow mirage, an unexpected attack,

“Ah ~~~~” Dame Yan Ji suddenly yells. Her face immediately turns snow-white. Her white bones seem to be visible through the skin, which is very terrifying. The 2 Black Wind Ribbons are being waved towards both sides of her arms wantonly like whirlwinds.

At the same time, various Poisoned Tail Needles shoot out from her body in all directions. At the moment, Dame Yan Ji is not holding back in the least.

Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan smilingly exchange a look.

Both of them started to practice at the same time in 2 big schools. They both failed to overcome a tribulation and now they both are 3rd tribulation loose immortals. One is extremely hot-tempered while the other is extremely cold. However, not many people seem to know the true relationship between Reverend Yue Yan and

Reverend Shui Rou.

When the 2 of them perform their special skills together, their combined offense is much more powerful than the sum of its parts.

A sky-shaking explosion rises.

“Dodge.” Reverend Yue Yan shouts furiously. By the time he finishes, his immortal sword has already been shot in front of Reverend Shui Rou like a meteor. Needless to say, this is not because he is attacking her but because Dame Yan Ji, who is currently badly injured, has arrived at her side.

A ripping noise of flesh getting mangled which can make people’s hearts palpitate is heard. Reverend Shui Rou’s left arm has been torn off violently.

At the same time, a sharp green needle has shot out from Dame Yan Ji’s finger.

“Are you all right?” Reverend Yue Yan stands beside Reverend Shui Rou and asks nervously. Just now, if he had not blocked Dame Yan Ji for a short time with a sword move, perhaps Reverend Shui Rou would have been killed by a sneak attack from an enraged Dame Yan Ji.

Although Reverend Shui Rou did not die, a badly injured Dame Yan Ji was still able to kill Gan Ming with a green Poisoned Tail Needle.

“Pu ~~~” Dame Yan Ji no longer has the seductiveness she did moments ago. Now she is like a white-boned fiend, her clothes are ragged, her entire body is covered in blood and her hair is in disorder. Only her eyes are even more brutal, ice-cold and bloodthirsty.

“Junior brother.” Old Taoist Gan Xu’s face changes color greatly.

His junior brother has unexpectedly been killed by Dame Yan Ji.

By now Gan Ming has already fallen to the ground. But all of a sudden … his body disintegrates and scatters like ashes.

The core of a loose immortal is the yuanying. When the yuanying dies, the loose immortal body also comes apart. If the yuanying is still alive, the body can recover no matter how badly it is damaged. Now Gan Ming’s body has turned into flying ashes, but … his yuanying is nowhere to be seen.

“Oh, where’s the yuanying?” Dame Yan Ji’s ice-cold face stiffens.

Her Poisoned Tail Needle penetrated the yuanying, but she definitely has not collected it. She has been keeping her eye on all the others so they absolutely could not take Gan Ming’s yuanying either. However … where has the yuanying gone?

NOTE:

Reverend Yue Yan’s name means Flame.

Reverend Shui Rou’s surname means Water.

B10C11: Devil's Bloody Clouds

Silence, oppressive silence,

The whole main hall of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion is frighteningly silent. Old Taoist Gan Xu's hair is disheveled, his face is dripping blood and his Taoist robe is badly torn. Reverend Shui Rou has even had one arm ripped off, but she does not want to waste her energy materializing an arm.

However, her grudge is very clear. That look in her eyes is even chilling. On one side of her, Reverend Yue Yan is even more furious because she has been badly injured. His eyes have turned crimson as if they are filled with blood.

"Humph, juniors, today I'll definitely kill the 3 of you. This battle must be fought to the death." Dame Yan Ji no longer has the flirtatiousness of the past. Her long hair is fluttering like various silvery needles. Her face is even white like the bones of the dead.

"Shut up, you fiend." Old Taoist Gan Xu suddenly shouts.

Fighting Dame Yan Ji until now, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan basically have not suffered much damage, but Old Taoist Gan Xu has lost his 2 junior brothers continuously. Even though he is ice-cold, he has been living together with them for several thousand years to 10,000 years so he still has affection for them.

Moreover, as soon as his 2 junior brothers died, Old Taoist Gan Xu was put at a greater disadvantage.

“Gan Xu, you’re still arrogant? I’ve already killed your 2 junior brothers so you’re the next.” Dame Yan Ji’s eyes radiate a red light. That claw, which looks like white bones, immediately arrives in front of Old Taoist Gan Xu — Teleportation!

Because the loose immortals stopped attacking moments ago, the space has become very stable, so naturally now it is possible to use the Secret Skill of immortals and devils — Teleportation.

Old Taoist Gan Xu’s face changes color greatly. At this extremely critical moment, he goes forwards instead of retreating. His body charges straight towards Dame Yan Ji’s breasts, which are big and sexy. He really does not care about losing face by using this move.

A ‘poof’ noise is heard. Flesh is torn apart and white bones are exposed.

Because Old Taoist Gan Xu went forwards instead of backing away, this claw attack by Dame Yan Ji did not hit his dantian and only hit his chest. Those many bones are clearly visible. But Dame Yan Ji’s white-boned claw quickly swipes downwards.

Tearing the chest, breaking the stomach,

“The yuanying’s not here!” Dame Yan Ji’s face changes color.

There are no signs of pain on Old Taoist Gan Xu's face, as if the flesh does not belong to his body. But he opens his mouth. Riding his low-grade immortal flying sword, a little yuanying then shoots straight at Dame Yan Ji. Because they are so close, the sword immediately penetrates her face, giving her no time to dodge.

Coming down in a straight line!

A large hole has been pierced in Dame Yan Ji's face. With a ferocious expression, Old Taoist Gan Xu's yuanying rides the flying sword to come straight down from the head to attack the yuanying inside the body.

"Ah ~~~" An extremely sharp and resounding voice rises from inside Dame Yan Ji's body.

Merciless Fire and Water!

Reverend Yue Yan's and Reverend Shui Rou's eyes glitter. Dazzling lights shoot out from their bodies. At this moment, they do not even care if Old Taoist Gan Xu is dead or alive. The 2 of them execute that special move again, aiming it straight at Dame Yan Ji's body.

An enraged Dame Yan Ji immediately uses the yuanying inside her body to control her low-grade immortal weapon Black Wind Ribbons to fight Old Taoist Gan Xu.

"2 little thieves."

Dame Yan Ji's face changes color. She has been roaming the Teng Long continent unhindered for several thousand years so naturally she is exceptionally experienced. Even though at the moment she is furiously fighting Old Taoist Gan Xu using her yuanying, she is constantly paying attention to Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou using her devil sense.

When the 2 of them perform a joint attack through a formation, if she is careless, she will die miserably for sure.

Despite being a 4th tribulation loose devil, this does not mean that she dares to ignore the attack of 2 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

Like a rainbow, Old Taoist Gan Xu's immediately rushes out of Dame Yan Ji's physical body and runs away. He simply does not care about fighting anymore. When he rushes out, he even intentionally sends out blasts of energy to directly cause a gaping hole in the front part of her torso.

In the blink of an eye, Dame Yan Ji controls her physical body to dodge away.

A sky-shaking explosion is heard.

Her back has been smashed to the point where the skin is torn and the flesh gapes open.

Right from the beginning, Old Taoist Gan Xu fused his soul with his yuanying directly. Then, riding his flying sword, he penetrated and entered her body. When he came out, he burst open her chest and stomach. Afterwards, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou's joint attack not only made her suffer a power loss but also severely damaged her physical body.

At the moment, Dame Yan Ji is like a corpse.

But she is unwilling to abandon this physical body. Even though a loose devil can always materialize a loose devil body as long as the yuanying is alive ... this requires too much energy, so much that not even Dame Yan Ji is willing to waste this damaged physical body.

"Ah ~~~~" A sharp, resounding voice rises from her throat. That scream contains extreme fury and madness.

Throwing caution to the winds!

"No good, the fiend has gone crazy. Be careful, Shui Rou." Reverend Yue Yan's face changes color to the point where it is very unsightly.

On one side, Reverend Shui Rou also has a solemn expression: "Yue Yan, this Dame Yan Ji is always changing. Her power is also unfathomable. At least, very few people on the Teng Long continent know her true power. So, we must go all out immediately."

At the moment, both Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are not attacking.

A raging mass of energy wreaks havoc then immediately spins towards its center like a vortex. That center is none other than the place Dame Yan Ji is standing. In a while ... that shockingly enormous mass of energy has repaired her physical body completely.

In just a while, Dame Yan Ji has regained her captivating appearance. Only at the moment the bottoms of her eyes are ice-cold.

“Ha-ha ... Yan Ji, more than half of your body had been destroyed. You spent your power restoring it but just now you were badly injured. Having used so much energy to restore the physical body ... how much power have you still got? Now prepare to die obediently.” Old Taoist Gan Xu has also materialized a physical body.

“How much power have I got? Won’t you know if you get a taste of it? Could it be you don’t know that there are things called pills in this world?” At the moment Dame Yan Ji is extremely bewitching. Her face is even covered in a beautiful reddish color.

“Pills? You used so much energy and were hit by Reverends Yue Yan and Shui Rou’s joint attack. How can pills alone heal such serious injuries? Not to mention, there are no holy pills with such great medical effects. Yan Ji, you’re trying to fool us, right?” Old Taoist Gan Xu says jeeringly.

“She’s got a laryngeal prominence.” Reverend Shui Rou suddenly says.

Reverend Yue Yan and Old Taoist Gan Xu immediately look at Dame Yan Ji’s throat and indeed see a laryngeal prominence stick out. They are both shocked in their hearts.

Does a woman have a laryngeal prominence?

It is possible for a loose devil to materialize a physical body with such a special characteristic, but what normal female loose devil would give herself a laryngeal prominence?

“Are you male or female?” Reverend Yue Yan feels his heart go numb a little.

Dame Yan Ji casts a leer at him: “If you say I’m male then I’m male. If you say I’m female then I’m female.” Her voice sounds rough like a man’s when saying the first sentence, but it becomes gentle and soft when saying the last one.

She is called the Ever-changing She-devil because she always changes into various kinds of appearances. Nobody knows her true appearance. Even though she uses the appearance of this seductive woman most frequently, is it definitely her true appearance?

“Don’t waste time on her. She’s taking advantage of this to restore her power.” Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts loudly all of a

sudden.

At the same time, his whole body charges towards Dame Yan Ji like a green rainbow.

It does not matter if you are male or female, I will kill you first.

Coldness spurts out of Dame Yan Ji's eyes. Her whole body also turns into a black rainbow. This loose devil and loose immortal are really too fast. Outside observers can only see 2 blurs flashing about and hitting each other nonstop in the main hall.

Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan, however, stand together. Sometimes they observe the fighting and sometimes they suddenly execute a surprise attack.

"Ah ~~~~" A furious frustrated yell is heard, sometimes sounding male, sometimes sounding female. Dame Yan Ji is indeed extremely frustrated. In the beginning, she was hit by a joint attack performed by 2 loose immortals through a formation and was seriously injured. Afterwards, she had an all-out fight with Old Taoist Gan Xu and her physical body was badly damaged. To restore her physical body, she then had to use a great amount of energy. Even though she has holy pills, how much energy can they replenish?

And at the end of her fight with Old Taoist Gan Xu, she was even sneakily attacked by Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou.

After getting hit several times continuously, now she does not even have half of the power she did in the beginning. Luckily, Old Taoist Gan Xu has also suffered a huge loss in power. But ... even though she is having the upper hand over Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou on one side often sneakily attack her.

Every time she is about to strike a fatal blow, she is sneakily attacked by 2 loose immortals, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou.

Frustrated, furious!

.....

In a resting house of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu and Li'er are sitting on the edge of a bed. There are pictures on the clean surface of a mirror not far from them. The pictures are of none other than Dame Yan Ji fighting the loose immortals in the main hall. Since Qin Yu has personalized the elemental holy essence, the whole palace is now under his control.

"Big brother Qin Yu, it's hard for me to tell if Dame Yan Ji is actually male or female." Li'er says smilingly to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu observes carefully then shakes his head, saying with a forced smile: "No one knows if she's male or female, but she's known as the Ever-changing She-devil so she should be female. Or else, why isn't she called the Ever-changing He-devil?"

“Ever-changing He-devil, pfft.” Li’er cannot help bursting out laughing.

Seeing her laughing, Qin Yu looks at that mirror again. Only the look in his eyes becomes a bit colder.

“The fighting is indeed very fierce. It looks like there are some secrets between Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou. No wonder in the beginning they arrived at the outside of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion almost simultaneously. This Dame Yan Ji miscalculated a step, but … the gap between a 3rd tribulation loose immortal and a 4th tribulation one is different from that between a 4th tribulation one and a 5th tribulation one. From 3rd tribulation to 4th tribulation, there’s an essential change consisting of teleportation and other abilities so the gap is much larger.”

While watching the fighting, Qin Yu unceasingly remembers each expert’s offensive moves and abilities in his mind.

However, he still thinks that Dame Yan Ji is very likely to win.

……

3 Poisoned Tail Needles pierce through Old Taoist Gan Xu’s body.

One last palm strike hits his chest.

This place is where Old Taoist Gan Xu’s yuanying has just run to.

He is merely a 3rd tribulation loose immortal so his holy sense is inferior to that of a 4th tribulation loose devil like Dame Yan Ji. She fired those 3 needles just for the sake of this last palm strike. Her calculation is exceptionally profound.

Even Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou do not have enough time to come to his aid.

One palm strike!

Old Taoist Gan Xu's body is sent flying powerlessly. His blood splatters on a flight of steps in the main hall. Afterwards, he falls to the floor heavily. Only when his body is curling up, his right hand shakily takes out a jade bottle and pours holy pills into his mouth.

However, his right hand is very weak so more than half of the several tens holy pills in the bottle fall and scatter on the floor.

He is not dead but he is not far from death.

"Your yuanying is so badly injured but your soul hasn't suffered much damage. You're really lucky." Dame Yan Ji shoots out another Poisoned Tail Needle.

Previously Old Taoist Gan Xu did not mind a little Poisoned Tail Needle, but at the moment he simply has no power to resist it.

"I only need as much time as it takes to drink a cup of tea." Old

Taoist Gan Xu moans in his heart.

Now, his weak yuanying is in urgent need of recovery but the devil elemental energy of someone equivalent to a devil is really too hard to deal with.

The Poisoned Tail Needle pierces through the air to come at him. Old Taoist Gan Xu watches that needle approaching with wide-open eyes but he has no strength to resist.

Clang!

A flying sword wards off the Poisoned Tail Needle.

“Fiend, don’t even think about murder.” Reverend Yue Yan shouts. Beside him, Reverend Shui Rou is also looking coldly at Dame Yan Ji.

Dame Yan Ji looks at these 2 people.

Until now, the 2 of them have been watching the show and occasionally using sneak attacks. Their injuries are not serious. Reverend Shui Rou had an arm cut off but she does not waste her energy materializing a new arm so her energy is still very abundant.

In contrast, Dame Yan Ji was badly injured several times and re-materialized her body once, and then she has been fighting Old Taoist Gan Xu ever since, so her condition is the opposite.

“Ha-ha, I never expected you two to know each other so well that you’ve even got formations to execute joint attacks. I really miscalculated.” Dame Yan Ji says with a sigh.

Reverend Yue Yan gives Reverend Shui Rou a tender look. He then looks at Dame Yan Ji and says with an indifferent smile: “Very few people on the Teng Long continent know about the relationship between Shui Rou and me. How could you have known about it? When you die, don’t blame yourself for being stupid, you can only blame Heaven for wanting to destroy you.”

Because the 2 of them are good at using formations to perform joint attacks, when they join forces, their combined offense is definitely not weaker than the offense of 3 3rd tribulation loose immortals. However, Dame Yan Ji’s current offense is only half of what it originally was at most.

“Alas, does Heaven really want to destroy me?” Dame Yan Ji sighs.

However —

“Ah ~~~~” She seems to go completely crazy all of a sudden. Her entire hip-length hair stretches tight like various bow strings. But in just a while, every hair, which is already long, lengthens —

Blood-red flames emerge from her body and enfold her at the same time.

Seeing this scene, Reverend Yue Yan's and Reverend Shui Rou's eyes pop out of their heads.

"I never thought it would be so hard to handle the 3 of you. But now you must die." Shrouded blood-red flames, Dame Yan Ji says to Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou with an indifferent smile as if she is in a commanding position.

"Devil's Bloody Clouds!"

Reverend Yue Yan's and Reverend Shui Rou's faces change color greatly. This Devil's Bloody Clouds technique can only be used by those who have reached the level of devils. Moreover, this technique is very secret, to the extent that not all loose devil experts of the 4th tribulation level and above know it.

The Devil's Bloody Clouds burns half of the body's blood and half of the yuanying's energy.

The main hall is too small for Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou to avoid it. Various blood-red clouds roll towards them.

"Ah, don't touch them." As soon as Reverend Yue Yan's right fingers touch a blood-red cloud, they start to decay. The decay then expands towards his body along and through his arm. Reverend Yue Yan cuts off his arm without hesitation, but he knows that their situation is bad.

In the blink of an eye, the blood-red clouds have surrounded the 2 loose immortals completely.

Now it is impossible for them to escape, whether through the sky or through the ground.

“Ha-ha, I’ll kill Old Taoist Gan Xu first and let you two get a taste of having your yuanyings corroded by the bloody clouds.” Dame Yan Ji takes holy pills then turns around and goes towards Old Taoist Gan Xu while laughing out loud. At the moment her face is pale and she even quivers as she goes.

Her yuanying has lost half of its energy. It should be known that a yuanying must remain above a minimum level of energy for it to exist. When it has lost half of its original energy, it has almost dropped down to this level.

“When the 3 of you die, I’ll immediately personalize the mansion-guarding stele. An entire immortal mansion, ha-ha … limitless elemental holy rock, countless treasures, this entire immortal mansion is going to be mine, ha-ha …” Dame Yan Ji is extremely pleased with herself. It seems she has already seen herself control the whole immortal mansion in the future.

B10C12: The Last Move

Now Dame Yan Ji is in control of everything. Of the 3 loose immortals, 2 have been surrounded by the bloody clouds and the other one, Old Taoist Gan Xu, has suffered exceptionally serious injuries. If she wants to kill him, it will be as simple as turning her hand over.

Chi chi ~~~~

Noises which sound like a flaming stick entering water are heard. Both Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are spurting forth powerful amounts of energy from the surfaces of their bodies to wear away the Devil's Bloody Clouds nonstop. But they can only wear it away slowly whereas their power is depleted much faster.

"3rd tribulation loose immortals like you want to break the Devil's Bloody Clouds? You're simply dreaming fools." Dame Yan Ji says indifferently, but a Poisoned Tail Needle appears between her fingers.

The point of the needle is aimed at Old Taoist Gan Xu.

"Gan Xu, your 2 junior brothers are waiting for you." Dame Yan Ji says smilingly and makes a slight shake of her hand. The Poisoned Tail Needle is immediately shot out like a sharp arrow.

The moment the needle is fired at him, Old Taoist Gan Xu, who has been staying motionless, rushes towards the outside of the

main hall extremely fast like lightning.

He took pills right after falling to the floor and has been saving his energy and waiting ever since. Only at the last moment, when Dame Yan Ji attacks him again, does he unleash the energy inside his body completely to grab the last chance to flee for his life.

“Ah!”

A Poisoned Tail Needle pierces through the midpoint between Old Taoist Gan Xu’s eyebrows. The devil elemental energy contained in that needle even shakes inside his body. In a short time, that small amount of energy vanishes and Old Taoist Gan Xu’s whole body falls straight down from the air.

“You, you fired 2 needles?” He has seen Dame Yan Ji’s stretched-out left hand. It should be known that just now she fired the 1st Poisoned Tail Needle using her right hand.

“You’re smart. Pity … it’s too late.” Dame Yan Ji walks to the side of Old Taoist Gan Xu very slowly.

As a 4th tribulation loose devil, she can go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean but she has not because she does not like to be inferior to people. She would rather be a big fiend on the Teng Long continent than enter the Chaotic Astral Ocean to obtain those treasures.

She wants to be a big fish in a little pond instead of a little fish in

a big pond.

However, now the time she leaps through the sky is about to come.

The smile on Dame Yan Ji's face becomes even more brilliant.

At this moment —

Moans and anguished cries come from behind her. After resisting for a long time, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou eventually cannot withstand those Devil's Bloody Clouds anymore. When the clouds come near them, even though they resist using their internal energy, their bodies still begin to decay little by little.

Pains, heart-piercing pains,

"You'll ... all die." Dame Yan Ji seems to enjoy those anguished cries very much. She then immediately reaches out a jade-like hand, which is instantly thrown at Old Taoist Gan Xu in an open-hand strike like lightning.

Outside the main hall,

Yan Mo, Yi Da and the others all secretly sigh when they see this scene.

But they can tell that Dame Yan Ji has been severely injured. However, she is a 4th tribulation loose devil, who is equal to a level-1 devil, so she can still kill them all with just a Devil's Bloody Cloud. After all, the gaps between them and her are too great.

Bang!

There is a sonic boom. 3 yellow silhouettes shoot into the main hall extremely fast, so fast that they even cause the air in the main hall to explode.

"What?!" As soon as Dame Yan Ji turns around to take a look, her face changes color greatly.

As the 3 yellow silhouettes are coming, they quickly transform into 3 over 100 m long azure dragons then let out dragon roars that can awaken the deaf. At this one moment, ripples even seem to appear in the air.

"Ah!"

Clenching her silvery teeth, Dame Yan Ji attacks the incoming azure dragons with her 2 palms, which are white like the bones of the dead.

But the 3 azure dragons wind around each other and open their mouths at the same time. 3 blasts of energy which look like 3 azure dragons shoot out. Concurrently with this, 3 golden balls shoot out from inside their bodies. The 3 golden balls revolve as they move

and their paths intertwine.

Those 3 dragon-shaped blasts of energy circle the 3 golden balls once then unexpectedly combine to form a seemingly real small azure dragon.

That small azure dragon charges towards Dame Yan Ji. The whole thing appears slow in description but in fact it happens in the blink of an eye.

Dame Yan Ji's face changes color. She dodges without delay but the small azure dragon seems to have its own intelligence. It goes around in a curved path and rams into her.

An explosion is heard!

When that explosion is still echoing in the main hall, Dame Yan Ji is sent flying, spouting blood. She does a somersault while she is in the air then immediately lands on another side of the main hall.

The Devil's Bloody Clouds surrounding Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou also fly away from these two and gather inside her body directly.

Only after she has absorbed the energy of the Devil's Bloody Clouds does the condition of her injuries stabilize.

"Good, good." Dame Yan Ji looks at the 3 yellow-clad men in front of her and says while gasping for breath: "I thought I was

concealing myself well enough. Who could have thought the dragon clan was even better at concealment? Even I didn't notice anything."

Azure Dragon Yan Lang now calmly walks into the main hall and says with an indifferent smile: "Dame Yan Ji, it would be strange if you had been able to discover my 3 uncles' true identities."

Very knowledgeable, Dame Yan Ji says with a chuckle: "If my guess is correct, those 3 golden balls should be an extremely famous concealing treasure of the dragon clan called Illusion Dragon Balls, right?" She unexpectedly does not go mad at the moment.

"Yan Ji, you've also tasted defeat, right? Ha-ha …" Reverend Yue Yan says with insolent, loud laughter.

Luckily for him and Reverend Shui Rou, in the end Dame Yan Ji withdrew the Devil's Bloody Clouds so they were able to keep their lives. Even so, their physical bodies were finished, and now they are relying on their yuanyings to materialize their physical bodies again.

"Even if it's true, do you believe that I can still kill you?" Yan Ji says coldly.

The leader of the 3 yellow-clad men takes a step forwards, saying: "Don't waste time, everybody. I'll introduce ourselves a bit first. I am Yan Lanshan. These two are my brothers. Let me make it clear to you: This palace of the immortal mansion will belong to my

dragon clan.”

“Yan Lang, you personalize the mansion-guarding stele.” Yan Lanshan orders.

“Yes.” Azure Dragon Yan Lang immediately goes towards the mansion-guarding stele.

“Illusion Dragon Balls can not only conceal auras but also imitate the auras and energy of other experts or the weak. They are indeed the most valuable disguise treasures. Using 3 Illusion Dragon Balls to conceal 3 late Dujie divine beasts, the dragon clan has made such a big move.” Old Taoist Gan Xu now slowly stands up.

Dame Yan Ji however says: “Big? Gan Xu, could it be you don’t know the dragon clan’s true power? They don’t care about ordinary immortal mansions. If they did, they wouldn’t have sent just 3 late Dujie azure dragons to this place. Instead, they would have sent 6th tribulation loose demons, or even more formidable loose demons.”

The dragon clan is extremely powerful. Even on the Teng Long continent, it is still an extremely terrifying clan. And among underwater demonic beasts, the dragon clan undoubtedly reigns supreme.

Even any of the various families in the dragon clan is an extremely strong power.

“Clan leader and the elders really made a wrong guess this time. If they had known that there’s an immortal mansion made entirely of such high-grade elemental holy ore in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, perhaps elder-class experts would have come here instead of 3 azure dragons about to reach the Dacheng stage like us.” Yan Lanshan says smilingly.

A late Dujie-stage divine beast azure dragon is actually a little more powerful than an ordinary Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist.

Even without cooperation, 3 such azure dragons can definitely rival 3 3rd tribulation loose immortals.

The most important thing is … these 3 azure dragons are not only at the late Dujie stage but also brothers in a family. Nobody doubts that they have any formations to execute joint attacks. When they got into action just now, the strike they used to badly injure Dame Yan Ji was obviously performed through a certain formation.

Moreover, they even have … Illusion Dragon Balls.

Not only can these balls disguise their identities, they are also offensive weapons. At least, it is easy to deal with a seriously injured 4th tribulation loose devil using them.

At the moment, Dame Yan Ji is pondering extremely fast in her mind. With 3 Illusion Dragon Balls, if these 3 late Dujie-stage azure dragons want to target her, she will really have little power to resist. If she was not injured and the loose immortals were still in good condition, they would definitely be able to defeat the 3 azure

dragons with ease by joining forces.

Too bad, all of them are seriously injured.

“Want to kill me?” There is a tinge of coldness on Dame Yan Ji’s face. If they want to kill her, she will try to take 2 of them to Hell with her.

“Yan Ji, don’t try to threaten us with your self-destruction.” Yan Lanshan says smilingly. “As a 4th tribulation loose devil, if you go all out by exploding yourself to execute the Devil’s Bloody Clouds, you’ll indeed be able to injure us 3 brothers badly. But we got Illusion Dragon Balls in our hands so you absolutely won’t be able to kill us.”

The pupils of Dame Yan Ji contract. This man from the dragon clan before her seems to be able to see through her mind.

“Don’t worry, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Dame Yan Ji, Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou. Our dragon clan won’t kill you. After Yan Lang has personalized the mansion-guarding stele, we’ll immediately send you out of here.” Yan Lanshan says calmly.

His meaning is very clear. After personalizing the mansion-guarding stele, naturally Yan Lang will be able to control this whole immortal mansion so he will be able to send everybody out too.

“Humph, what can we do if you want to kill us using the

restrictive spells of this immortal mansion after personalizing the mansion-guarding stele?" Old Taoist Gan Xu shouts.

Dame Yan Ji and the others also look at Yan Lanshan. At the moment they can still put up a fight by going all out, but when the restrictive spells of the immortal mansion have been controlled, they will have absolutely no chance to strike back.

"Ha-ha ..." Yan Lanshan laughs out loud generously. "Our dragon clan will fool you? Have you ever heard of the dragon clan fooling anyone?"

The people such as Dame Yan Ji relax in their hearts.

The dragon clan is a clan of divine beasts. Divine beasts are haughty so naturally the dragon clan, which can be considered the most powerful clan of divine beasts, is even haughtier. To them, sometimes their beliefs are even more important than their lives. It is indeed difficult to make a member of the dragon clan go back on their word.

"Aren't you afraid they'll cause you trouble in the future if you let them go?" At this moment, Yi Da and Yan Mo come in.

"Causing trouble in the future? Ha-ha ..." The 3 brothers, Yan Lanshan, Yan Lanxu and Yan Lanlei, all burst out laughing.

However, Yan Mo says: "Yi Da, you simply can't imagine the dragon clan's true power. Even if the Yinyue Palace, the Qingxu

Temple, the Lanyang School and the Ziyang School joined forces, perhaps they'd still be no match for a family in the dragon clan, let alone the whole clan."

The dragon clan will fear someone?

That is truly a big joke.

Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the like cannot help feeling a bit embarrassed. Even though this hurts their pride, they have no choice but to admit that the dragon clan is extraordinarily powerful. Even several large schools combined are merely a piece of cake to it.

Causing trouble in the future?

Facing the dragon clan, will the people like them still dare to cause any trouble?

"Perhaps only if the tens of thousands of Xiuxian schools combine can they compare with my dragon clan. And this must include the loose immortal seniors who have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean of theirs." Yan Lanshan says indifferently.

……

In a resting house of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

Qin Yu and Li'er are watching everything happening in the main hall through that mirror.

"The dragon clan is really so formidable?" He is shocked in his heart when he hears what Yan Lanshan says.

Li'er says with a nod: "The dragon clan is indeed formidable. Besides, they have a big advantage because their number is extremely large while most other divine beasts are exceptionally rare. Even the ones which are not rare can't reach the level of the dragon clan in number. The dragon clan alone is indeed superior to all the Xiuxianists on the Teng Long continent put together, unless the loose immortals in the Chaotic Astral Ocean all return."

"Big brother Qin Yu, to my knowledge, the dragon clan is ... in short, very powerful." She sighs, seeming to think of something.

There are only a few members of the dragon clan in the Northern Territory, but there are a large number of its members in the Southern Territory's ocean, and even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. As a huge clan consisting of only divine beasts, they are inevitably powerful when grouping together.

.....

Inside the main hall,

"Yan Lang, what's the matter? Why haven't you succeeded in personalizing it?" Yan Lanshan asks Azure Dragon Yan Lang

frowningly.

Azure Dragon Yan Lang says in frustration: “This mansion-guarding stele is a bit difficult to personalize. Please wait for a while.” After saying so, he continues personalizing the stele with his full concentration. However, when his voice has just faded away —

“What’s going on? What is this?” Azure Dragon Yan Lang exclaims.

Yan Lanshan, Yan Lanxu, Yan Lanlei, Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others all see a shocking scene. That mansion-guarding stele, which is standing on the floor made of elemental holy ore, unexpectedly begins to sink slowly at this moment.

That floor made of elemental holy ore is now like a water surface.

The stele sinks into the floor just like that.

Everybody is dumbfounded.

“Uncles, I haven’t succeeded in personalizing it yet. There’s just such a small part left!” Now Azure Dragon Yan Lang is about to go crazy. His Yan family used so much effort and then discovered such a precious palace in the immortal mansion, but in the end, he himself has failed to personalize the mansion-guarding stele.

It is like there was a pile of gold ingots in front of him but he

dozed off and when he wanted to grab the gold ingots after waking up, they were all already gone.

“This …”

For the moment Yan Lanshan and his 2 brothers basically do not know what to do. Cry? Laugh? They feel deeply wronged, so wronged that they just want to go mad and kill people!

However, at this moment —

Qin Yu, who is watching everything through the mirror, gives a faint, prankish smile.

B10C13: Immortal Emperor Ni Yang

“Big brother Qin Yu, did you control that mansion-guarding stele to sink into the floor?” There is also a smiling expression on Li’er’s face. She is laughing to herself in her heart too. Her big brother Qin Yu was really too mean. He unexpectedly waited until the last moment, when the mansion-guarding stele was about to be personalized by somebody else, to make it sink into the floor.

Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile when he sees through the clean mirror that the 3 experts of the dragon clan and the others all appear to be in a state of stupefaction and disbelief.

“Now this Qingyu Immortal Mansion is under my control. If I want, it won’t be hard for me to kill them.” He can feel clearly every restrictive spell of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Just by feeling the tremendous energy of those restrictive spells, he has absolutely no doubt about their power.

However, at this moment –

A loud and clear voice unexpectedly rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

“You’re not bad, junior. Surprisingly you haven’t used the restrictive spells to kill people. Since you haven’t reached that level of viciousness, the defensive spells and some relatively weak offensive spells among these restrictive spells will be given to you. But I must remove the most powerful offensive spells.”

It is a message left behind by immortal Ni Yang.

Qin Yu's heart trembles.

This immortal Ni Yang's actions are really unpredictable. Qin Yu can be sure that he left behind an activating spell. If he had attacked those in the main hall using restrictive spells, perhaps these defensive spells would have automatically disappeared completely.

If an immortal mansion like this one loses its powerful defensive spells, perhaps once he takes it out for use, it will definitely attract a great number of experts, who will come to plunder it.

Luckily Qin Yu did not attack. He secretly lets out a sigh of relief.

"Then how powerful were the strongest offensive spells?" He suddenly thinks of this. Too bad, these strongest offensive spells were probably too powerful so that immortal Ni Yang has already got rid of them himself.

……

In the main hall of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Old Taoist Gan Xu and Dame Yan Ji all look at the original place of that mansion-guarding stele, which has already sunk into the floor. The 4 of them fought almost to the death and Huo Lan, Gan Ming and Gan Shan were

even killed, but in the end this is the outcome they have achieved.

"Impossible, how is this possible?" Yan Lanshan's and his 2 brothers' faces are full of fury and unwillingness.

They hid their powers until the last moment and eventually were able to seize an opportunity, but when then entire mansion was about to be personalized, the mansion-guarding stele unexpectedly sunk into the floor for no reason then disappeared before their eyes.

"Dragon clan, in the end all that you did is like drawing water with a sieve, isn't it? You see, the elemental holy energy of this immortal mansion is so abundant. I'm afraid practicing here is even better than practicing in some holy places of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Such a precious place can only be obtained by someone predestined to get it. All of this means Heaven doesn't want to give it to you." Dame Yan Ji says sneeringly.

Azure Dragon Yan Lang's heart is also filled with unwillingness, but what can he do?

Yan Lanshan gives Dame Yan Ji an ice-cold look then looks at this main hall, which is made entirely of elemental holy ore. The whole immortal mansion is made of elemental holy ore, no less. There are also various other kinds of treasures such as immortal grasses and herbs. Originally they were about to obtain everything, but in the end ...

Yan Lanshan has no choice but to turn his face upwards and let

out a deep sigh.

Nobody in the main hall knows that the one who caused this scene is Qin Yu, who has already gained control of the entire immortal mansion. He started to personalize the elemental holy essence while they were fighting each other so everything they did was certain to be futile from the beginning.

……

“Awesome, awesome, these loose immortals and loose devils are so strong that I was simply unable to compete with them. At first I thought I had absolutely no chance. Who could have thought the tide would turn and I’d eventually get this immortal mansion?”

Qin Yu feels that life is really unpredictable. Originally he already gave up on contending for the treasure, who would have thought he would obtain it in the end?

However, right at this moment –

He feels the space shake for a while. Then he discovers that he is no longer in the resting house. Now under his feet is not the floor made of elemental holy ore and there is a boundless mist around him instead of a richly ornamented building and lustrous walls.

“What’s happened? Where’s Li’er?” Qin Yu is shocked in his heart. He observes his surroundings carefully but sees no signs of human habitation.

There is only a narrow road leading to the left and to the right under his feet, a long and winding road. At first sight, he cannot see its ends. But there is a vast and obscure mist in front of and behind him. His eyes cannot see through it, nor can his holy sense penetrate it.

……

The experts of the dragon clan such as Yan Lanshan and the other experts, who are still in the main hall, suddenly notice the space turning vertically. All of them then disappear in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. When they wake up, each of them finds himself or herself standing on a narrow road.

This narrow road leads to the left and the right and can accommodate 2 or 3 people going side by side. But there is a strange mist in front of and behind them which is simply impossible to see through.

……

“Shui Rou, Shui Rou, where are you?” Reverend Yue Yan discovers that he is somehow standing on a small road. However, Reverend Shui Rou, who originally was beside him, has already disappeared. He takes a look but sees no one at all.

At the moment, Reverend Yue Yan’s face is full of anxiety. His holy sense simply cannot be expanded so he has no choice but to shout loudly.

Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yan Mo, Azure Dragon Yan Lang, Qin Yu, Li'er, the 3 experts from the dragon clan, Reverend Shui Rou and the one who absconded long ago, Huo Can, have all appeared on their respective lanes too.

After Huo Lan had been killed, Huo Can ran away, but he could not leave the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion so in the end, when that restrictive spell left behind by immortal Ni Yang was automatically activated, he was also included and drawn into this new place.

The narrow roads only allow going left and going right. There are no other choices and, even worse, there is only one individual on a road.

Seeing this scene, Yan Mo reacts calmly but Reverend Yue Yan and Reverend Shui Rou are worried about each other so their hearts are filled with anxiety. In contrast, Old Taoist Gan Xu observes the surroundings carefully and starts to try to figure out what this place is by recalling the ancient secret books of his school.

On Qin Yu's narrow road,

"Li'er has disappeared. The others have also disappeared. Most probably that immortal Ni Yang has used some restrictive spell or secret process that I'm unaware of. Li'er got protective treasures so she should be safer than I am." Qin Yu is very worried in his heart but he can only console himself like that.

He looks around carefully.

“Right, the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.” He is frightened inwardly.

That elemental holy essence was personalized by him so the Qingyu Immortal Mansion should have become his, but in the end he had not taken it into the elemental holy essence. With a thought, Qin Yu immediately makes his holy sense go into the elemental holy essence.

There is a small exquisite immortal mansion within the elemental holy essence.

The moment the restrictive spell was initiated, taking Qin Yu to a new place, that Qingyu Immortal Mansion automatically went into the elemental holy essence.

“Congratulations, everybody, ha-ha … I casually created that mansion-guarding stele just for fun. In fact it’s a fake. Even if you try to personalize it, you won’t succeed. Oh my, don’t tell me that very many of you have died in fighting for that mansion-guarding stele.”

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yan Mo, Yan Lanshan, Yi Da, Huo Can and the others can all hear that voice, which is resounding through the air.

“It’s immortal Ni Yang!” At the moment Qin Yu does not know what he should do, cursing or what.

This immortal Ni Yang has simply been having them in the palm of his hand and toying with them.

When Dame Yan Ji hears this reverberant voice, her entire body gets a shock and her heart is temporarily filled with mixed emotions. She does not know what to say: “Immortal Ni Yang, you’re quite something. It turns out the mansion-guarding stele that caused us to fight each other to the death was phony!”

“It was a fake!”

Yan Lanshan, Yan Lanlei, Yan Lanxu and Yan Lang are all very annoyed. They feel that they have been toyed with. Even though they thought that their plan was very good and infallible, they have still been made fun of by this immortal Ni Yang.

However, Huo Can’s body gets a shock: “Big brother, your death is so unfair!”

Old Taoist Gan Xu even takes a deep breath to try to control his emotions. He is already about to go crazy. At the moment he is so badly injured that he cannot even fly and his 2 junior brothers were already killed when fighting for the mansion-guarding stele, which was believed to be a treasure.

“You’re so wicked, immortal Ni Yang.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says in

a low voice.

This immortal Ni Yang has just talked a bit but everybody's feelings have become very complicated.

His voice continues rising in the air: "Ha-ha ... you're in a lot of pain, you're clenching your teeth and you feel deeply wronged, right? Ha-ha ... I like this the most. But I also left behind the real core of that Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Whether you could get it totally depended on your luck."

These words were all left behind by immortal Ni Yang long ago. He himself has not been here for nobody knows how many years.

Is this small immortal mansion still worthy of immortal Ni Yang staying here to guard it? Given his power, what would he not know after a sweep of his immortal sense?

"I left behind 2 sources of restrictive spells in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, one being the mansion-guarding stele and the other being the elemental holy essence. That elemental holy essence is the real core of the entire immortal mansion. If someone tried to personalize the mansion-guarding stele, at the last moment, it would automatically sink into the floor. Then all of you would be taken to this place."

Only now do Dame Yan Ji, the dragon clan's experts and the loose immortals know that the real core is the elemental holy essence.

“If someone personalized the elemental holy essence, don’t worry, he wouldn’t be able to kill you with the restrictive spells of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion because before the offensive spells are activated, my restrictive spell would automatically start and take all of you to this place. If he controlled and made the mansion-guarding stele sink into the floor, you would still be taken to this place.”

Now everybody finally understands why things happened in this way.

But Dame Yan Ji and the others still do not know if it was because someone personalized that elemental holy essence or not.

They know that only when the mansion-guarding stele sunk into the floor at the last moment were they taken to this place. So, there are 2 possibilities. The first is, the stele automatically sunk into the floor at the last moment because of Azure Dragon Yan Lang’s attempt to personalize it then the restrictive spell was activated and took them here.

The second is, the lucky one who had personalized the elemental holy essence controlled the mansion-guarding stele to sink into the floor when Azure Dragon Yan Lang was about to succeed, bringing about this scene.

Nobody can ascertain which possibility actually happened.

“I see. If I hadn’t made the mansion-guarding stele sink into the floor at that time, it would have probably sunk into the floor by

itself.” Only now does Qin Yu understand the purpose of that restrictive spell set up by immortal Ni Yang. But this is not bad because at least the others still cannot decide if someone personalized the elemental holy essence.

The experts such as Dame Yan Ji all console themselves: “Without doubt that elemental holy essence wasn’t personalized. Nobody knew what it was. Those outside the main hall like Huo Can, Qin Yu and the others didn’t know what it was either, how could they have personalized it?”

“Everybody, first I’ll congratulate you for passing the first obstacle. From now on, you’ll have a chance to obtain the real immortal treasure. That immortal treasure is even over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion!” Immortal Ni Yang’s voice echoes through the air.

Everyone’s body gets a shock.

Even more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? And over 10 times at that?

“The elders guessed wrong. Perhaps this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is the most outstanding immortal mansion in history so far. It unexpectedly even got a treasure over 10 times more precious than that Qingyu Immortal Mansion. What’s that treasure?” Yan Lanshan thinks to himself.

Everybody feels their heart beating faster.

“Ha-ha … you’re very excited, right? As for what this treasure is, don’t worry. Before talking about it, let me introduce myself seriously a bit.” Immortal Ni Yang deliberately pauses for a while.

At first, everybody was waiting for this immortal Ni Yang to tell them what the treasure is, but now he unexpectedly is going to introduce himself. However … they, including Qin Yu, are very curious to know what kind of deity immortal Ni Yang is and where he is from.

“I, Ni Yang, am an immortal emperor in the immortal world. I am called Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.” Immortal Ni Yang says the first sentences of his introduction.

Immortal emperor?

Everybody is astounded.

But they immediately become excited. No wonder he does not care about such a precious immortal mansion. It turns out he is an immortal emperor. After knowing that this immortal Ni Yang is an immortal emperor, everybody present has even higher expectations for the incoming treasure.

“If I only mentioned ‘immortal emperor’, you wouldn’t know how formidable I am. Immortality is divided into 3 stages, each of which is divided into 9 levels. The 3 stages are standard immortal, golden immortal and mystic immortal. The gap between 2 consecutive stages is so great that it’s insurmountable.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang begins to introduce himself carefully. It is

obvious he thinks that, without a clear introduction, these people would not know about his formidability.

"In the immortal world, there are countless standard immortals. The standard immortal stage consists of 9 levels. Only by breaking through level 9 of this stage can you become a level-1 golden immortal. The number of golden immortals is over 100 times smaller than that of standard immortals, but they still can't be considered rare. Only mystic immortals are rare! Mystic immortals are divided into 9 levels, but any mystic immortal, whether they're at level 1 or at the strongest level, level 9, is qualified to be called Immortal Emperor!"

Immortal Ni Yang says very clearly.

"So, there are quite a few mystic immortals called immortal emperors in the immortal world and the power gaps between them can also be very great. A level-1 mystic immortal who occupies several planets is called an immortal emperor, but so is a level-6 or level-7 mystic immortal who occupies several thousand to over 10,000 practice planets. Even though they're both immortal emperors, there's a world of difference between them." Immortal Ni Yang's tone shows that he does not care too much about immortal emperors who are level-1 mystic immortals.

B10C14: Peach Blossom Land; Road Of Death

“Standard immortal, golden immortal, mystic immortal.” Qin Yu remembers firmly in his heart. “Immortality is divided into 3 stages, each of which has 9 levels. Perhaps each level is several times more powerful than the previous. Despite both being immortal emperors, a level-6 or level-7 mystic immortal should be able to kill a level-1 mystic immortal instantly.”

If the mystic immortals in the immortal world knew what he is thinking, they would definitely scoff at it.

Even though it is hard for immortals to become golden immortals, quite a few have succeeded. But to become mystic immortals, not only do golden immortals have to power up, they also need enlightenment. Without mental transformation and intuitive enlightenment, they will not be able to break through the barrier between golden immortals and mystic immortals.

This barrier is simple, but in the whole immortal world, countless level-9 golden immortals have been stuck in this last step for millions or tens of millions of years without being able to make a breakthrough.

Every mystic immortal has a revered status. Except in a certain special situation, immortal emperors seldom fight each other. After all, the number of immortal emperors is very small. Moreover, immortals also have to compete with the experts of the

devil world and the demon world so they cannot afford to lose any mystic immortals easily.

"Everybody, you already understand that there are also gaps between immortal emperors, right?" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words naturally contain the lordliness of an immortal emperor. "Mystic immortals are divided into 9 levels. Only those at the last 3 levels, 7, 8 and 9, are truly top-class experts of the immortal world. And I, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, am a level-8 mystic immortal!"

A level-8 mystic immortal!

What kind of status is that?

"Merely a level-8 mystic immortal." Qin Yu talks to himself in his mind. "Yet he's so arrogant. I even thought he was a level-9 mystic immortal." Everything that just happened coupled with Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's haughtiness really caused him to be totally intimidated by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

Merely at level 8?

"At the mystic immortal stage, it's very hard to go up a level. Among demon emperor experts, devil emperor experts and immortal emperor experts, there are only very few who can defeat me. Alas, don't think that a level-8 mystic immortal isn't considered top-class, juniors. You should know that after becoming a level-9 mystic immortal, one has to prepare to take on the divine tribulation. If they fail, they'll die. And if they succeed, they'll ascend to the divine world. So, level-8 mystic immortals are

the experts with the highest level of safety, stability and formidability!”

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang explains carefully.

Level-9 mystic immortals must be ready to undergo the divine tribulation. A level-8 mystic immortal is already not far from the top and if they have some advantages in weaponry and technique, it is possible for them to fight level-9 mystic immortals.

“A level-8 mystic immortal’s mansion, when the elders know about this, they’ll deeply regret their decision for sure.” Yan Lanshan bemoans.

Those elders thought that it would be very exceptional if this immortal mansion had been left behind by a golden immortal. But it was unexpectedly left behind by an immortal of the highest stage, a mystic immortal. Furthermore, this is even a level-8 mystic immortal, who arguably belongs to the top of mystic immortals!

Level-8 mystic immortals, what kind of beings are they? Perhaps they can be counted on one hand.

Dame Yan Ji, Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan, Huo Can and the experts from the dragon clan all begin to feel reverence for that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang in their hearts. It is also nothing special that an immortal mansion left behind by an expert of his level is made entirely of elemental holy ore.

“I believe you already know some basic information about me. Very well, now I’ll introduce carefully some information related to the treasure of this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion to you. Whether you’ll get it depends on yourself.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice resounds through the space.

“Finally, here we go.” Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

Dame Yan Ji’s eyes also glitter fervently because this is a treasure over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion left behind by a level-8 mystic immortal: “I’ll even risk my life to get it if necessary. Those who entered the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion this time aren’t very powerful so I still got a chance. I’m going to go all out even if it’s slim because later I won’t be able to get a chance like this.”

“Big brother, I’ll definitely get this treasure.” Huo Can has made up his mind too.

……

In their heart, every expert is determined to fight for the treasure.

The path of Xiuzhenists is not only about practice. For the most part, it is also about fighting for treasures. Those who are capable will seize the treasures. This mainly depends on individual abilities. When the time comes, if one shows their skills and obtains a desired treasure, they can be happy. And if they fail, they can only practice even harder for the next chance.

“To protect the benefit of the one who will obtain the treasure, I’ll talk just a little. This treasure … is an immortal item, a unique immortal item in the Treasure Storing Tower inside the inner palace of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. All right, that’s all.”

The excited expression on Qin Yu’s face stiffens.

There is nothing more?

It is an immortal item, a unique immortal item in the Treasure Storing Tower inside the inner palace of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion?

That is all?

Not only Qin Yu, even the faces of the loose immortals and loose devils such as Dame Yan Ji and Old Taoist Gan Xu are also full of astonishment. They even thought that this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang would tell them carefully what this treasure is and what uses it has.

“This is really enough to protect the future owner’s benefit. He talked but it was no different from not talking. Now we only know that this is an immortal item in the Treasure Storing Tower.” Qin Yu gives a laugh inwardly, but he has remembered Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s words.

A unique immortal item,

“Since it’s a unique item in the Treasure Storing Tower, given this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s character, he definitely should have put it at some obscure place instead of an obvious place.” There is a faint smile on the corners of his mouth because he has previous experience of getting the elemental holy essence.

“Ha-ha … everybody, didn’t you obtain the Qingyu Immortal Mansion very easily?” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice continues resounding through the air.

Obtained it easily?

“Bullshit.” Huo Can curses in his mind. Even his own big brother was killed, but he was unable to get anything from it at all.

Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu, the 3 experts from the dragon clan and the other experts are also breathing urgently. Was it really easy to obtain? They made every effort to intrigue against each other but in the end they were messed about by this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

Who knows if someone got that thing called elemental holy essence or not?

“The more precious something is, the harder it is to obtain. You most probably already know how difficult it was to get the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. This treasure is over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so naturally the difficulty of obtaining it is over 10 times greater than that of obtaining the

Qingyu Immortal Mansion too.”

Over 10 times?

“If the difficulty is really so great, very many people will surely die this time.” Qin Yu is shocked in his heart. He was able to luckily obtain that elemental holy essence only thanks to Li’er’s help. But now he is all by himself on this strange long lane without anybody’s help.

Not only Qin Yu, almost everybody else is cursing too.

“10 times, now that I’ve lost more than half of my power, if the difficulty increases by 10 times, perhaps I’ll lose my life here.” Dame Yan Ji also has a bad feeling.

Risk is in direct proportion to return.

“You want to get a treasure of that level without going through dangers and life-or-death situations? Are you dreaming, juniors?” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says coldly. Everybody can feel the disdain contained in his voice.

If they want to obtain that treasure, they will have to risk their lives.

“Since you already entered the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, you won’t be able to leave safely without going through any dangers. Having come to this place, you’ve got no other choices.

Now there are 2 ways for you. One is on your left hand side, leading to the Peach Blossom Land.”

The Peach Blossom Land?

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Yan Mo, Li’er, Huo Can, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yan Lang, Reverend Shui Rou and the other experts are all listening carefully because every sentence Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says now can bear upon their little lives.

The left side of the narrow road leads to the Peach Blossom Land!

“Inside the Peach Blossom Land, there is not only an exceptionally high density of natural holy energy but also an exceptionally high density of elemental holy energy. If you go into the Peach Blossom Land, you’ll be trapped in there all the time until you achieve ascension! You can practice in the Peach Blossom Land without worries because it won’t have any disasters except for heavenly tribulations. Besides, the densities of natural holy energy and elemental holy energy in there are even higher than those in the mortal world and in the common places of the immortal world.”

“You can say that it’s a paradise for practitioners. It’s just that your freedom will be limited. You’ll have no choice but to stay within the boundary of the Peach Blossom Land.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang advises. “I’d advise you to stay in there because at least you’ll be able to protect your little lives.”

Everybody remains silent.

“The 2nd way is to go right along the narrow road. That way leads to the Road of Death, which is full of deadly dangers.”

The Road of Death!

When Qin Yu hears this name, his heart cannot help shaking slightly. Judging by its name alone, he knows that this road must be extremely dangerous. Even though he already obtained Gan Ming’s yuanying, absorbing it requires a lot of time whereas now his time is tight.

In terms of power, he is the weakest here. Even the ones such as Yan Mo and Yi Da are stronger than he is, not to mention those loose immortals and loose devils.

As the weakest, if he chooses the Road of Death, the probability of him dying will be extremely high for sure.

“Humph, Road of Death.” Dame Yan Yi gives a cold laugh in her heart. “I’m the most powerful in here. If even I can’t make it through the Road of Death alive, nobody else can. Staying in the Peach Blossom Land like a turtle? When there’s a chance to obtain such a treasure, of course I’ll grab it.”

However, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang continues talking.

“This long and winding lane only allows going left and going right. You can’t afford to step into the mist no matter what.

Whoever sets foot in the mist will definitely die. Even if you're a 12th tribulation loose immortal, don't even think about surviving it!" He says very firmly.

Looking at the boundless mist on both sides of the long and winding lane, Qin Yu is secretly frightened.

Nobody doubts Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words.

A level-8 mystic immortal is countless time more powerful than golden immortals. A 12th tribulation loose immortal is tough but they are simply not worth mentioning in front of a level-8 mystic immortal. When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang already said so, that means whoever enters the mist will absolutely die.

"There's no danger on this long and winding lane. You can now go to take a look at the Peach Blossom Land, and the Road of Death as well. Not far from you on the left side of the lane, there is a stone stele which reads 'Peach Blossom Land'. Right behind it is the Peach Blossom Land. Likewise, if you go right along the long and winding lane, you'll soon see a stone stele which says 'Road of Death'. Don't go past it. You can stay beside the stone stele to observe the dangers of the Road of Death. Don't rush your decision." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang even gives everybody a chance to look at the 2 places.

"This long and winding lane only exists for 2 hours. After that, it will disappear. So ... within 2 hours, you'll have to choose whether to live peacefully in the Peach Blossom Land or to step into the danger-riddled Road of Death to contend for the treasure."

“Moreover, each of you has a different long and winding lane. Before the lanes disappear, you can only see yourself and not the others.”

……

After hearing these words, everybody immediately starts to run extremely fast.

The long and winding lane will exist for 2 hours, which is the time for them to make their decisions.

Because there is a chance to go and look at both places, Qin Yu certainly runs towards the Peach Blossom Land first. Fusing his golden stellar energy with his body, he runs left at his top speed like a beam of light.

After an amount of time needed to drink a cup of tea, he sees a stone stele which says ‘Peach Blossom Land’.

Behind this stone stele is a vast prairie. There is a lake which is exceptionally clear like a mirror in the prairie. By the side of the lake, there are various pavilions, terraces, towers and corridors … There are also all kinds of animals on the prairie.

“Where’s Li’er? Everybody’s got a different long and winding lane, but the Peach Blossom Land should be unique. Where is she?” He runs to this place hoping to see Li’er. However, his hope seems

to have come to nothing.

“Ha-ha, don’t hope too much. You can’t see each other within these 2 hours. Only after that will you be able to see each other. Either the Peach Blossom Land or the Road of Death, quickly make your decisions.”

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice rises in the air again. It seems he was able to guess everybody’s reaction long ago.

Qin Yu turns around and rushes straight towards the Road of Death.

Extremely fast!

There are only 2 hours so he cannot waste a single minute. This time, only after a period needed to drink 2 cups of tea does Qin Yu see a stone stele which reads ‘Road of Death’ beside the long and winding lane. Now he already knows why the Road of Death has this name.

“Good Heavens, this, this is certain death!” Qin Yu is shocked when he sees this Road of Death.

Behind the stone stele, there is a vast river. The ‘water’ of this river is a liquid similar to lava. Various purple flames are shooting up from inside the river, dyeing the sky red. And various thunderbolts are striking down from the sky.

Thunderbolts, heavenly flames, one leaping into the sky from down below and one striking down from high above, there are thousands upon thousands of them!

Above the river, there is a small road which is half a meter wide and looks like a long bridge. This small road is none other than the Road of Death.

Various heavenly flames are rushing towards the small road and countless thunderbolts are bombarding it.

“Juniors, don’t think you can rely on high speeds to get through. When you set foot in the Road of Death, you’ll find it hard to step as if your bodies are being pressed down by a great mountain. Don’t think that you’re powerful. The more powerful you are, the more pressure you are under. It doesn’t matter if you’re at the Jindan stage or the 12th tribulation stage, your movements will be as slow as a black tortoise on these bridges. These flames are heavenly flames and those thunderbolts are extraordinarily powerful too. Of course, I won’t let all of you die. Perhaps only 9 out of 10 people who enter the Road of Death will die … ha-ha. Whether to go into the Peach Blossom Land or to walk the Road of Death, choose carefully.”

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s complacent voice resounds above the entire river of heavenly flames.

That river is boiling unceasingly and heavenly flames keep spurting from it. Their temperatures are so high that they can even melt people.

However, when Dame Yan Ji, the 3 experts from the dragon clan, Qin Yu and the others hear what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says and see the situation in the Road of Death before them, their hearts freeze.

NOTE:

In Chinese, ‘Peach Blossom Land’ is a figure of speech for a paradise or a promised land.

B10C15: Road Of Death

Thunderbolts are striking down from all over the sky above the Road of Death. Heavenly flames and lava are flowing. Countless heavenly flames are leaping into the air. In addition to the thunderbolts and blazing heavenly flames, there is also the glowing thick red mist caused by the extreme heat above that river.

That Road of Death, which is merely about half a meter wide, is the only thing connecting the 2 shores of this river of heavenly flames and lava.

“The heavenly flame, even standard immortals don’t dare to touch it rashly.” Qin Yu is scared in his heart.

Flames have different colors depending on their strength. Qin Yu’s Stellar Flame is only deep blue approaching purple. The heavenly flame is purple so it is very powerful, to the extent that not even standard immortals dare to resist it with their physical bodies lightly.

Each of the thunderbolts is blue and more powerful than the most terrifying bolt of Qin Yu’s 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, the 6th bolt. He believes that he will lose his life if his body is hit by just one of those thunderbolts.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is unexpectedly putting on such a big show. Could it be he really takes pleasure in massacring?” Qin

Yu's heart is full of anger. "If the heavenly flame is spouted on me, given my power, my body will surely be reduced to ashes. And those thunderbolts, at that time the last bolt of my 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation was so hard to overcome, but judging from their color, those thunderbolts should be even more terrifying than that last bolt ..."

He simply does not know what to say.

He still remembers that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said the Peach Blossom Land is exceptionally safe, however, if he comes into that place, he will only be able to leave it by achieving ascension.

"Can I live my life in the Peach Blossom Land until I overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation and ascend to the immortal world?" Even though Qin Yu fears the dangers of the Road of Death, he also thinks of his relatives, his father Qin De, his 2 elder brothers, grim and constantly hard-working Xiao Hei, carefree Hou Fei and ... that pretty figure at the bottom of his heart.

Can he abandon them?

"Road of Death." The look in his eyes is cold. Suddenly he gives a smile of self-derision. "Perhaps I'm the weakest of those who will take the Road of Death. The only thing I can rely on is the Meteoric Tear."

Right afterwards, he goes past that 'Road of Death' stone stele and sits down with legs crossed on this bank of the river, preparing

to start taking the Road of Death.

……

“Heavenly flames and blue thunderbolts that can only be seen in 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations …” At the moment Dame Yan Ji is also feeling bitter in her heart.

Even if she had not lost any power and was still as strong as she had been in the beginning, she would not dare to resist these heavenly flames and blue thunderbolts lightly. After all, as a 4th tribulation loose devil, she is equal to a level-1 standard devil so she can withstand a couple heavenly flame attacks or several thunderbolts at most.

But Dame Yan Ji is currently badly injured. While fighting Old Taoist Gan Xu, she was hit by joint sneak attacks which Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan performed through formations and even more than half of her physical body was damaged. In the end, she went all out to execute the Devil’s Bloody Clouds. Despite having suffered so much damage, she was then sneakily attacked by 3 late Dujie-stage azure dragons joining forces.

“A treasure over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.” Her eyes flash with a hint of fierceness. “No matter what happens, this is the only hope for me to become a top-class figure among loose devils. Wealth and honor must be sought in dangers. I’d rather die than become a lowly loose devil.”

Dame Yan Ji looks towards the Peach Blossom Land and gives a

cold laugh: “Even if I stayed in this Peach Blossom Land, the loose devil heavenly tribulations will become more and more powerful. If I were alone in there, there’s no telling whether I’d pass all the tribulations to achieve ascension. It’s better to charge forwards fighting for the only chance to rise than to waste time in there.”

Going all out!

She immediately sits down with legs crossed and begins to take pills to regain her power. Her injuries are really too serious. Any bit of power restored can increase her chance of surviving a little.

……

When Yan Mo sees those towering purple heavenly flames and various blue thunderbolts, his pupils cannot help but contract slightly.

Life? Death?

He has experienced nobody knows how many life-or-death situations fighting in the Wilderness so naturally he does not fear death. If he did, how could he have disobeyed the dragon clan’s top echelons and abandoned a life with backing to defect from the dragon clan to the Wilderness to struggle for survival?

“Chance!”

His eyes flashing with a cold light, Yan Mo goes straight past the

‘Road of Death’ stone stele without hesitation. He then immediately sits still with legs crossed firmly on the safe bank of the river, quietly waiting for the time to walk the Road of Death to come.

……

Facing all of these things, everybody makes their own decision. The terrors of the Road of Death cause them to be faced with a life-or-death choice. Some choose to enter the Road of Death while the others choose to live peacefully in the Peach Blossom Land.

Take the 3 late Dujie-stage experts of the dragon clan for example.

Achieving ascension is the only way to leave the Peach Blossom Land, but Yan Lanshan and his 2 brothers are already at the late Dujie stage, only a step away from reaching the Dacheng stage, so they will only have to stay in the Peach Blossom Land for a short time until they reach the Dacheng stage and ascend.

……

“2 hours has passed. Congratulations on choosing the Road of Death, ha-ha …” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice rises in the air.

All those who have chosen to come into the Road of Death open their eyes. By now, the long and winding lanes connecting the

Road of Death with the Peach Blossom Land have already disappeared. There is only a boundless thick mist behind them. Now they cannot even regret their decisions.

"Congratulations?" Dame Yan Ji gives a cold laugh.

"This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's character can't be judged using common sense." Qin Yu gives a frustrated smile. From what has happened since they stepped into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, everybody knows how 'wicked' Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is. They have chosen the Road of Death, yet he congratulates them. It is very obvious he is mocking them.

"Just now I said that only one out of 10 individuals who step into the Road of Death could survive. Actually ... this isn't absolute." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's tone is genial at the moment. "That's merely a general probability. It's possible that 1 or 2 more of you will survive."

"Of course, it's also possible that none of you will survive."

His voice sounds totally unconcerned.

Everybody's heart gets a shock.

"None survives?" Qin Yu's eyes flash with fierceness. "This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is toying with us."

This Road of Death appears to be certain death, but Immortal

Emperor Ni Yang said in the beginning that one out of 10 would probably survive so everybody saw a glimmer of hope because they thought that he would let at least one individual live to obtain the treasure.

However, judging from what he just said, there is probably no hope at all.

“If all of you die and nobody obtains the real treasure of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, my 9 jade swords will fly out of the mansion again and scatter until others later use them to enter the mansion to get my treasure.” When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says these words, there is a tinge of amusement in his voice.

But Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Yan Mo, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the others do not find them funny. Their hearts freeze instead.

It is possible that all of those who set foot in the Road of Death will die.

“The long and winding lanes are already gone. It’s useless to regret your decisions now. Ha-ha … as soon as you enter the Road of Death, your life and death will be under Heaven’s control. Take care of yourselves, juniors. Good luck!” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang laughs out loud complacently. It seems he is very excited because he has succeeded in tricking everybody.

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others have an unsightly expression.

They are all on the bank of the river and have not set foot in the Road of Death yet. After all, those heavenly flames and thunderbolts are a bit too dense.

“As soon as I enter the Road of Death, my life and death will be under Heaven’s control.” Qin Yu shakes his head then immediately set foot in the Road of Death. “There’s already no way back!”

However, right at the moment he steps on the Road of Death —

He feels as if his whole body is pressed down by a great mountain. The gravity is so great that his strong body kneels down on the ground in the blink of an eye. All of his bones immediately give off cracking noises. He props his 2 hands on the ground right away, blue veins popping out of his forehead.

“So heavy!” Now Qin Yu does not even dare to breathe, afraid that as soon as he breathes, his power will decrease, causing his whole body to be pressed flat to the ground.

“That Immortal Emperor Ni Yang unexpectedly wasn’t kidding when saying so.” In his mind, Qin Yu recalls that sentence said by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang — “Juniors, don’t think you can rely on high speeds to get through. When you set foot in the Road of Death, you’ll find it hard to step as if your bodies are being pressed down by a great mountain. Don’t think that you’re powerful. The more powerful you are, the more pressure you are under. It doesn’t matter if you’re at the Jindan stage or the 12th tribulation stage, your movements will be as slow as a black tortoise on these bridges.”

“Moving as slow as a black tortoise? Now I even really want to be able to move like a black tortoise.” He forces a smile inwardly, but his golden stellar energy is immediately channeled into every part of his body. Blasts of energy spurt from all of his muscles. He then stands up with extreme difficulty.

One step, two steps!

Qin Yu’s speed is extremely slow. He begins to sweat all over, not only because the gravity is too strong, but also because the temperature of this place is too high. Down below him is the river of lava and heavenly flames, which occasionally leap up.

Hu!

A purple flame shoots past Qin Yu in the front. The heat generated by it makes he feel as if his whole body is melting.

“Heavenly flames, such powerful heavenly flames? This is too much. That Immortal Emperor Ni Yang isn’t completely fair. With my power, perhaps I can’t even withstand a heavenly flame. A heavenly flame is enough to reduce me to ashes.” Qin Yu is flustered and exasperated.

However, he is moving slowly like a black tortoise.

Luckily, the rushing speed of those heavenly flames is not too fast so Qin Yu still has time to decide, but even so his speed is even

slower. It is no use being able to detect the flames when they are coming at him if he is not fast enough to avoid them.

Boom!

A thunderbolt strikes down right in front of Qin Yu, almost hitting him. He feels his whole back break into a cold sweat in the blink of an eye. But the cold sweat is instantly evaporated by the terrifying temperature above the Road of Death.

This thunderbolt reminds Qin Yu that, not only are the heavenly flames terrifying, even the thunderbolts can kill him with ease too.

This river of heavenly flames and lava is not too wide, being less than 100 m. This means the Road of Death connecting the banks of the river is also less than 100 m long. This apparently sounds very short, but in fact the Road of Death looks both narrow and long.

To someone who can only move as slowly as a black tortoise at the moment like Qin Yu, this distance of less than 100 m is really too long, especially long.

“That’s Huo Can.” While paying attention to the heavenly flames and thunderbolts in his surroundings and moving strenuously and slowly, all of a sudden Qin Yu unexpectedly catches sight of a vague Road of Death in the distance with the corners of his eyes. Because this river of heavenly flames and lava is extremely hot, there is a thick red mist above it.

That red mist is floating above the river at the same height as that of the Road of Death. At the moment, through thin areas of the red mist, Qin Yu sees a similar Road of Death in the distance with Huo Can on it.

Despite being much more powerful than Qin Yu, Huo Can is still moving as slowly as a black tortoise.

“Ah!” Qin Yu’s face changes color. He suddenly sees 3 heavenly flames leap into the sky, rushing towards Huo Can’s location. Even though Huo Can has noticed these 3 heavenly flames and their speed cannot be considered fast, at the moment he can only move like a black tortoise.

The 3 heavenly flames occur simultaneously both in front of and behind Huo Can so he will die if he takes a step forwards. The same goes for taking a step backwards.

A furious roar of unwillingness is heard.

The heavenly flames blaze on Huo Can’s body. In just a while, Huo Can, who has always wanted to seek revenge for his big brother, has been completely reduced to ashes on the Road of Death by the heavenly flames.

“Huo Can is already dead.” Qin Yu’s heart gets a shock.

Despite being much more powerful than Qin Yu is, Huo Can was simply unable to avoid the heavenly flames, and especially so when

3 heavenly flames came at him simultaneously. After all, the gravitational pull on his body was too strong so it was nearly impossible for him to move.

Therefore … he had no choice but to unwillingly watch himself get burnt to death just like that.

When Qin Yu is in a state of shock because of Huo Can's death and is paying attention to his death, dangers are already coming at him simultaneously.

2 flames have spurted into the air obliquely from the river of heavenly flames and lava in an almost parallel fashion. They happen to be shooting at Qin Yu's back. Judging from their paths of travel, it does not matter if Qin Yu takes a step forwards or backwards, he will be hit by the flames.

"Even Huo Can is already dead. Be careful, be careful." Qin Yu is even more nervous in his heart.

Be careful.

He must be careful. Whether when thunderbolts strike down or when heavenly flames attack, he must be careful and try his best to grab any chance. At the moment the heavenly flames are shooting up obliquely. Given Qin Yu's tortoise-like speed, it is already too late for him to dodge them.

Suddenly —

Wind sounds are heard. Qin Yu's face changes color. Almost like a conditioned reflex, he gives up on resisting that terrifying gravity. His whole body is immediately pressed flat to the ground by that extremely frightening gravity. The speed at which he is pressed down is shockingly fast, as if a huge hammer has been smashed down on his body.

Hu!

The 2 heavenly flames fly past above Qin Yu's body with just a clearance of 3 to 4 cun. As he looks at those flames which almost took his life with wide-open eyes, cold sweat comes out from the tip of his nose but is vaporized instantly by the high temperature.

Qin Yu has escaped by a hair's breadth. Luckily his reaction at the last moment was fast. Even though the terrifying gravity restrains his movements, it saved him at that one moment just now. Because the gravity is too strong, as soon as he stopped resisting it, his entire body was pressed flat to the ground frighteningly fast.

"I've gone just 7 or 8 m so far." On the Road of Death, Qin Yu neutralizes the terrifying gravitational pull on his head with difficulty and raises it. He looks at the remainder of the road in front of him, which always feels so long to him. Just when he clenches his teeth and agitates the energy inside his body again —

The corners of his eyes discover that a thunderbolt is striking down at him terrifyingly fast from the sky!

When he was standing, he could rely on the frightening gravity to lie down like a flash, but now that he is lying, can he still dodge extremely fast?

B10C16: Who Dies? Who Survives?

That thunderbolt strikes down straight like a sharp arrow but Qin Yu basically cannot move or dodge because he is subject to the terrifying gravity. Based on his visual estimation at that moment, this thunderbolt is roughly striking down at his head.

Bang!

Qin Yu feels a shock wave. He stares at a place just 3 cm away from his head.

“So dangerous, I was nearly killed.” He is lying prone on the ground of the Road of Death and just now that thunderbolt unexpectedly hit a place between his head and his right arm. The Road of Death is made of some unknown material. Even though its surface has been hit by lightning, it does not seem to be damaged at all.

“I almost forgot that the thunderbolts of this Road of Death aren’t heavenly tribulation thunderbolts. Heavenly tribulation thunderbolts strike down on the tribulation-taker and are unavoidable. But this Road of Death’s thunderbolts strike down aimlessly and don’t have large areas of effect either.” Qin Yu immediately sees where his chance of surviving lies.

The material of the Road of Death is special. When a thunderbolt strikes down, it only leaves a small mark on the Road of Death like a knife. Moreover, the Road of Death is not conductive so when its

surface is hit by lightning, the electricity does not flow in all directions and harm someone on the Road of Death.

Besides, when a thunderbolt strikes down, its area of effect is only several cm in diameter.

But ... even though the area of affect is small, the thunderbolts complement the heavenly flames, one coming down from the sky and one leaping up from down below. Even worse, there are too many of them. An individual on the Road of Death is affected by a terrifying gravity so they can only advance slowly like a black tortoise and it takes them a very long time to go through the Road of Death. If they are hit by the lightning or burnt by the heavenly flame, they will undoubtedly die.

Qin Yu cautiously unleashes his internal energy and physical strength to resist the frightening gravity. His attention is totally focused on the heavenly flames and thunderbolts around him. His ears are also listening carefully to decide if there are any heavenly flames attacking sneakily from behind.

Step by step, Qin Yu slowly goes forwards like a black tortoise with caution on the brink of death under the joint attack of the heavenly flames and thunderbolts.

.....

Not only Qin Yu, even the others who have entered the Road of Death are also feeling very nervous at the moment. None of them dares to split their concentration at all. Among everybody, the one

who is calmest while walking the Road of Death must be Yan Mo.

His expression is ice-cold, his eyes glittering. He is paying attention to everything around him.

“I must get through no matter what.” There is a tinge of a blood-red light at the bottoms of his eyes. As a member of the dragon clan, he naturally knew how powerful his clan was, but he still defected from it. Someone haughty like him was not willing to listen to anybody else’s orders.

Even if he would not succeed, he would mature!

“Because the heavenly flames are powerful and attack suddenly from down below, they are very dangerous, especially the ones coming from behind. But their shooting-up speed is not fast. If they come from behind, I can figure out their locations based on the sounds caused by them alone. The thunderbolts are fast and powerful but their areas of effect are extremely small. As long as I’m careful, I won’t be struck to death by them.”

Yan Mo advances strangely at a totally constant speed.

A thunderbolt strikes down. The face of Yan Mo, who has been moving slowly all along, suddenly reddens. The energy inside his body is instantly activated to the utmost. He concentrates all of his power in his right arm and flings it abruptly. Naturally his body shakes: “The distance should be about 1 cm, which is safe.”

That thunderbolt almost grazes his waist. There is only a distance of around 1 cm between them.

As Yan Mo has often fought life-or-death battles, his calculating ability has already reached a shocking level.

Even though the gravity is strong, it only makes him move exceptionally slow and is not unsupportable. Not only can he resist it, he can even go all out at the most crucial moments to exert a bit more power. Those small amounts of power that he does his utmost to muster can save his life.

It is slightly easy to avoid the heavenly flames but the thunderbolts are a little more difficult.

With absolutely no wavering in his ice-cold eyes, Yan Mo keeps advancing at a constant speed. He is like a slowly moving poisonous snake. By slightly dodging at dangerous moments, he has unexpectedly covered 20 m very safely. If this continues, he will be the one with the best chance of success. However —

“No good.”

Yan Mo’s face changes color. There is a thick red mist above the river of heavenly flames and lava at the same height as that of the Road of Death. At this moment, a large mass of the red mist unexpectedly floats to his position and enfolds his body, which worsens his view of the sky right away.

“This cloud is simply too thick for me to see the thunderbolts in the distance. Though I can see them when they have come close, it’ll be too late for me to avoid them by then.” Yan Mo is still exceedingly cool-headed. What can he do when there is mist floating above his head?

Blame Heaven?

It is better to accept everything and try to think of a good solution for the current situation.

“I can only rely on my luck.” Yan Mo looks around carefully. The look in his eyes seems able to see through the red mist. He then goes forwards cautiously just like that. As time passes, he gradually walks towards the outside of the red mist.

Various thunderbolts strike down, some of which strike in his vicinity and one of which even nearly scrapes a corner of his eye.

“I’ve finally come out.”

When Yan Mo gets out of the red mist, he becomes a bit more relaxed in his heart. But at this moment, he unexpectedly discovers another Road of Death 100 m away from him on his right hand side with the corners of his eyes. There is also someone on that Road of Death — Azure Dragon Yan Lang.

“It’s Yan Lang. He has also managed to go so far.” Yan Mo gives a faint smile then focuses his attention on the heavenly flames and

thunderbolts in his surroundings. He has no spare energy to care about somebody else.

“Ah!”

An anguished cry is heard. Yan Mo’s face changes color. He slightly takes a look towards the right.

Yan Lang, who just now was still on that Road of Death, has already disappeared. That Road of Death is now unexpectedly deserted with not a soul to be seen on it.

“Yan Lang is already dead!” Yan Mo’s heart gets a shock.

He has an indescribable feeling. At that time in the Hallucinatory Magic Land, even though he had become obsessed, he still got into action to help Yan Lang. It was because of his help that Yan Lang survived. But who would have thought Yan Lang would die at this moment on a Road of Death?

Yan Mo’s eyes flash with a cold light. His face seems to be covered in a layer of frost. He continues advancing.

“Heavenly flame on the left.” Yan Mo’s ears slightly move. His body relaxes in the blink of an eye and gives up on resisting the gravity, which immediately presses his body flat to the ground. A heavenly flame then shoots over his body from the left.

When he stands up, he unexpectedly discovers another Road of

Death in the distance on his left hand side with a familiar person on it — Old Taoist Gan Xu.

It looks like Old Taoist Gan Xu has already gone half the distance and is slightly ahead of Yan Mo.

Right at this moment, 6 or 7 thunderbolts unexpectedly strike down towards Yan Mo's immediate vicinity. Some of them shoot down in front of him, some behind him and some even at his position ...

To sum up, this batch of lightning bolts is totally surrounding him at the moment. It can be said that he will surely die!

Several thunderbolts striking down together is not something that has never happened before, but these thunderbolts are striking down towards the only individual on this Road of Death, and even worse, they happen to be surrounding him. Does this mean Heaven wants to destroy him? Now Yan Mo's face changes color greatly.

An explosion is heard. The 6 or 7 thunderbolts have struck down on that area but Yan Mo is nowhere to be seen on that area at the moment.

There is unexpectedly just ... an over 100 m long black dragon totally coiling around the Road of Death. Because the dragon's body is extremely long, it is moving in a spiral like a rope. Naturally, some sections of the body are on the Road of Death and the others are underneath it.

The part of the dragon's body at Yan Mo's original position happens to be under the Road of Death so the 6 or 7 thunderbolts have hit nothing but the surface of the road.

In the blink of an eye, the huge dragon transforms into a human.

Even though Yan Mo is exceptionally calm, now beads of sweat have also stood out on his forehead.

It was too dangerous!

After switching to his dragon form, he can use this move to avoid the attack of the thunderbolts, but the dragon body is too long so naturally it is an extraordinarily large target. Just now Yan Mo's calculation was very accurate. When those 6 or 7 thunderbolts were about to hit him, he immediately transformed into a dragon and after the thunderbolts had struck down, he switched back to his human form without delay.

Moreover, the way he positioned his body while coiling around the Road of Death was decided based on the heavenly flames and thunderbolts around him at that moment.

Even so, the dragon body is too long so it was still highly probable that he would be hit. But in the face of death, Yan Mo could only risk his life to grab a slim chance to survive.

At that moment, he switched to his dragon form then

immediately changed into his human form. He succeeded. The way he positioned his body allowed him to avoid those 6 or 7 thunderbolts. Moreover, the time he was in his dragon form was so short that he was not hit by any heavenly flames or any other thunderbolts. This happened not only because of his calculating ability and self-possession but also because of … his luck!

At the moment Yan Mo is still calm. He continues going forwards slowly step by step.

The probability that a batch of thunderbolts will attack an individual on a Road of Death at the same time is very low. What happened just now was just a freak accident and is almost impossible to happen the second time. But Yan Mo still does not dare to slack off at all because … slacking off equals committing suicide!

……

Dame Yan Ji has been very unlucky.

Her calculation seemed very beautiful at first. Since there are so many thunderbolts and heavenly flames, she thought that she would gain more advantages with a smaller body. So she immediately changed into the form of a child before taking that dangerous Road of Death.

But she was wrong.

Even though her shape-shifting skill is not bad, when an expert takes the form of someone else, they are still most familiar with their own form. Only in their own form can they unleash all of their power. Therefore, Dame Yan Ji could use just 80% of her true power after taking the form of a child.

But the strength of the gravity is decided based on her true power so she can only manage to walk the Road of Death with all her might. And when she had transformed into a child, she could not even walk.

The moment she turned into a child and had to stop because of this, a thunderbolt struck down.

This thunderbolt was comparable to a thunderbolt of the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.

Luckily, Dame Yan Ji is much more powerful than the people like Qin Yu, who cannot even withstand a thunderbolt. She unexpectedly took that thunderbolt head-on while immediately switching back to her true form because only this would allow her to use 100% of her power.

In order to resist the gravity, she needed to use not only her energy but also her physical power.

It is because this trap set by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang gives an individual a gravity corresponding to both their internal energy and physical power. This is the reason why those with very strong bodies such as Qin Yu and Yan Mo still find it so hard to move.

After withstanding a thunderbolt, Dame Yan Ji stayed on the bank of the river of heavenly flames and lava and took holy pills to restore the amount of energy that had just been lost. This time it is even more difficult for her to go forwards and she has been working very hard on the way. After that blunder in the beginning, she has covered nearly half the distance without making any other mistakes.

Even so, this does not mean it has been simple for her to walk because she has encountered very many dangers on the way.

At the moment, Dame Yan Ji has only one arm.

This is because when she had gone 20 to 30 m, 3 or 4 heavenly flames came at her from different directions simultaneously. She went all out but there were too many of them so in the end she was still hit by a heavenly flame despite having avoided two others.

The heavenly flame is exceptionally strange. When it has licked any part of the body, it will expand towards the rest of the body from here.

Not even standard immortals and standard devils dare to resist the heavenly flame lightly. Even though Dame Yan Ji is comparable to a level-1 standard devil, by then she had been badly injured so she was simply not confident of neutralizing that heavenly flame using her own power. At that moment —

She cut off her arm at the shoulder, abandoning that arm which

had been hit by the heavenly flame.

The bodies of loose immortals and loose devils are formed from energy so it was very easy for her to severe that arm.

Since losing that arm, Dame Yan Ji has had no intention of wasting her energy re-materializing it because power is now very important to her, and moreover, she has become a slightly smaller target thanks to the severing of the arm.

……

The experts who entered the Road of Death such as Yan Mo, Yi Da, Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji, Huo Can, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yan Lang and Li'er have encountered their respective dangers. Some have escaped but some have lost their lives.

At this moment, Qin Yu sees a stupefying scene.

In the distance on his right hand side, a Road of Death is vaguely visible amid the floating red mist. He notices at a glance that familiar silhouette. He is totally sure that the person on this Road of Death is Li'er!

However, now several thunderbolts strike down at none other than Li'er's location.

Several thunderbolts are striking down at Li'er?

Qin Yu only feels his mind go blank. But at this moment, the slowly floating thick red mist unexpectedly blocks his view, making it impossible for him to see that Road of Death no matter how hard he tries. Now he is only 5 to 6 m away from the other bank of the river.

“Li’er, is she dead or alive? Right, she’s still got protective magic treasures.” Even though Qin Yu has become impatient, he tries hard to console himself.

“My defense is inferior to Li’er’s. When I’m still living, she’s definitely all right.”

However, at this moment several heavenly flames rush over from the sides. Because of the matter of Li’er, Qin Yu unexpectedly reacts slowly. These several heavenly flames are coming at him very low so it will be totally useless for him to lie down on his stomach. If he had not got distracted and stopped just now, if he had kept advancing slowly, these heavenly flames would not be able to hit him at all.

However, now it is already too late to say anything.

At this moment, a hint of fierceness appears in Qin Yu’s eyes. With a scream, he suddenly leans sideways and stops resisting the gravity at the same time. This Road of Death is very narrow so when he does that, his whole body immediately falls to one side then drops down towards the river of heavenly flames and lava extremely fast.

B10C17: Life Is Death, Death Is Life

If there were someone else here, they would see Qin Yu's whole body fall down extremely fast like a beam of light and almost at the same time the heavenly flames fly past the Road of Death, grazing it. But in the blink of an eye, he rushes obliquely towards the river bank at a speed even faster than his falling-down speed.

A black light beam flashes. Immediately afterwards, he stands on the bank of the river of heavenly flames and lava.

Safe and sound!

A mortal observer perhaps still would not know what just actually happened. Only the experts such as Yan Mo and Dame Yan Ji would understand clearly what happened just now had they been here.

In fact —

In the beginning, Qin Yu's body fell straight down extremely fast from the Road of Death like an aerolite. As he was falling down, several heavenly flames scraped past his original place. Even though he had avoided the attack of the heavenly flames, he was falling down towards the river of heavenly flames and lava.

The river was boiling and various heavenly flames were leaping up into the sky.

Even Dame Yan Ji would surely die once she fell into this river of heavenly flames and lava, let alone Qin Yu.

While falling down, he looked at that boiling river with ice-cold, absolutely fearless eyes. Suddenly — his body, which was dropping extremely fast, stopped. His 2 hands were holding a black rope, which was coiling a good several loops around the other end of the Road of Death.

That black rope shortened at an exceptionally high speed.

In the blink of an eye, Qin Yu, who was holding one end of the rope, came to the bank of the river thanks to the rope shortening extremely fast. Then, taking advantage of the inertia caused by the contraction of the rope, he got on the bank directly with just a push of his hands.

……

That is Qin Yu’s survival process.

He has eventually succeeded in going through the Road of Death. But there is only worry instead of happiness in his heart at the moment.

“Li’er.” He clenches his fists, his heart full of anxiety.

Just when he is worried and terrified, the sky spins and the ground turns all of a sudden. He is standing on the bank of that river of heavenly flames and lava, but at this moment he disappears from the place very abruptly. When he wakes up —

“This, this is …”

Qin Yu looks around. Just now he was still beside the Road of Death, where heavenly flames and thunderbolts can be seen everywhere. But now he finds himself on a prairie. The winds on the prairie blow on his body, making him feel very comfortable. However —

“How, how is this possible?” Qin Yu is dumbfounded at this moment.

Even if he were calmer and more collected, he would still be very shocked to see the person in front of him.

A black-robed man is standing several tens meter ahead of Qin Yu. This man is none other than 3rd tribulation loose devil Huo Can!

“Huo Can should’ve already died. I saw that with my own eyes. On the Road of Death, I saw him burnt to ashes by heavenly flames with my own eyes. How can …” Qin Yu’s face is full of disbelief. At the same time, he feels confused.

Now Huo Can seems to see Qin Yu too. A stupefied expression

also appears on his face at the same time: “Qin Yu, it’s you … Aren’t you already dead?”

“I, I am already dead?” Qin Yu’s face is full of astonishment.

“I personally saw you struck to death by thunderbolts. How can you …” Huo Can is also at sea about what happened.

“Yan Lang, how can you still be living?” Yan Mo’s voice is heard not far from them.

“Of course I’m still living. Why did you ask so?” Yan Lang’s voice rises doubtfully. “Ah, Dame Yan Ji, you, you … I saw you fall into the river of heavenly flames and lava with my own eyes. How … how are you still alive?”

One silhouette after another appears on the prairie.

“Big brother Qin Yu.” A pleasantly surprised voice rises. Qin Yu turns around to take a look.

Li’er, dressed fully in a silvery female suit of armor and a red pair of flat, ankle-high boots, is so excited that her face even reddens. Her eyes swell up and also redden. With just 2 or 3 steps, she runs up to Qin Yu and hugs him tightly at once.

Feeling her body in his bosom, Qin Yu even has a dizzy spell.

The feeling of finding something you lost is the warmest kind of feeling. Qin Yu cannot help embracing Li'er's body even tighter. Li'er raises her head and looks at Qin Yu with her puffy, red eyes. As she is wearing a suit of armor, there is a rare air of heroism about her at the moment.

"Big brother Qin Yu, I saw that heavenly flame turn you ... I even thought, thought ..." Li'er's beautiful eyes, which are looking at Qin Yu, are filled with terror as if she is seeing that scene again. Tears even stream down from her eyes uncontrollably.

Qin Yu feels distressed in his heart.

On impulse, he lowers his head and tenderly kisses away the tears in a corner of her eye.

"Don't cry. I'll never have a problem and I'll never make you worry either. Just set your mind at ease." With his head lowered, he stares into the eyes of Li'er in his bosom and says gently but firmly.

Li'er's face quickly becomes totally red. She immediately buries her head in Qin Yu's chest, not daring to look at him anymore at all.

Only now is Qin Yu startled.

"Just now I ..."

Only now does Qin Yu feel his heart pounding like a drum in his ears. Previously, he only experienced this kind of heart-pounding feeling when he was doing weighted jogging as part of the limit training in his childhood.

But when he sees Li'er in his bosom, he cannot help hugging her a bit tighter with a smile.

"What actually happened, Qin Yu? I saw you burnt to death by heavenly flames with my own eyes. Besides, you even shouted to me to ask for help. I believe ... I absolutely didn't see wrong." Yi Da goes up to Qin Yu, looks at him and says with a face full of doubt.

Seeming to be woken up with a start, Li'er immediately leaves his bosom. It is just that her face is blushing.

Qin Yu curses Yi Da in his mind, but after a while he also has doubts about what actually happened.

Judging from what everybody has said, looks like they all saw someone else die, but ... now all of them are alive and well. What actually happened?

"Could it be all of these were just illusions?" Qin Yu is doubtful in his mind, but he finds it hard to believe that the illusions could be so real that even the smells and temperatures of those heavenly flames and the lava were clearly sensible.

8 individuals have appeared on the prairie, consisting of Qin Yu,

Yan Mo, Li'er, Yi Da, Dame Yan Ji, Huo Can, Azure Dragon Yan Lang and Old Taoist Gan Xu.

But Reverend Shui Rou, Reverend Yue Yan and the 3 experts from the dragon clan are not here.

"That Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said 9 out of 10 who entered the Road of Death would die. Why are so many of us alive and well now? This is really strange." Azure Dragon Yan Lang says doubtfully. 9 out of 10 would die and their number was small but now 8 individuals have come to this place.

At the moment, the atmosphere between Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and Dame Yan Ji is a little sensitive.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan killed Huo Lan so naturally his younger brother Huo Can bears a huge grudge against these 3 people. Because Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan have not appeared, Huo Can certainly considers Old Taoist Gan Xu his target.

However, he is afraid of Dame Yan Ji's presence so he does not dare to fight Old Taoist Gan Xu to the death. If they fought each other to the death, perhaps they would not be able to compete with Dame Yan Ji.

Dame Yan Ji is also feeling frustrated in her heart. She was badly injured in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion then was attacked again on the Road of Death so now she does not even have as much as a third of her original power. But even so, it is still impossible for

Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu to fight her one-on-one.

"Where did Reverend Shui Rou and Reverend Yue Yan go? Could they have died in the Road of Death?" Huo Can says furiously. "Those 2 adulterers, I still haven't looked for them to get revenge. If they died in the Road of Death, that would've been too good for them."

"No, perhaps they went into the Peach Blossom Land." Old Taoist Gan Xu takes a disdainful look at Huo Can and says.

"What about the 3 uncles?" Azure Dragon Yan Lang is feeling doubtful in his mind at the moment too. "Could they have really gone into the Peach Blossom Land?"

When he was listening to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's first explanation of the Peach Blossom Land and the Road of Death, he thought of his 3 uncles. In his opinion, because his uncles had already reached the late Dujie stage, they would eventually choose to enter the Peach Blossom Land.

Now his 3 uncles are really not here, but he feels a bit anxious.

Without his 3 uncles, the dragon clan has become the weakest force among the lucky survivors.

"Congratulations, I didn't expect you to have the guts to choose the Road of Death!" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice resounds powerfully through the prairie. Everybody stops talking right

away and listens to him attentively.

"I know you're very curious about why the people you saw dead are now living again in front of you." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice has a tinge of jeering.

Qin Yu and the others are all listening. Even though they have already guessed in their minds, only when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang tells them the answer can they eventually make sure.

"Let me tell you: The Road of Death is the road of life." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says wickedly.

Everybody's heart gets a shock.

Could it be those who came into the Road of Death are all alive?

"That's right, just like what you think. Whoever chose to enter the Road of Death has come here safely. Those heavenly flames and that lava looked formidable, but it doesn't matter if you were hit by lightning or fell into the river of lava, you would pass through safely then come to this prairie in the end without so much as suffering a scratch."

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is obviously very pleased with himself.

"This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang has unexpectedly, unexpectedly fooled us again. In the beginning he said 9 out of 10

would die then he said all of us might die, but now ...” Huo Can looks very furious at the moment. “He’s really, really gone overboard.”

The others have nothing to say.

The Road of Death, which in the beginning was said with exaggeration to be so dangerous that it would kill anyone who is careless, is unexpectedly the safest place. Moreover, if someone set foot in the Road of Death, they definitely would not die and would arrive in this prairie safely.

Suddenly Qin Yu is struck by a thought.

Because those who chose the Road of Death are living, what about the ones who came into the Peach Blossom Land? Have they really encountered no dangers as Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said?

“The Road of Death is the road of life, but the Peach Blossom Land is the land of death. Whoever chose to enter the Peach Blossom Land ... would discover after their arrival that the place is the real land of death, ha-ha ...” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang laughs out loud.

Everybody is frightened in their heart.

Fooling them, making fun of them and considering their lives a toy.

This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is basically someone without scruple. He seems to be playing a game. The information he told them in the beginning seemed true, but in the end it was discovered to be false. It is really hard to tell whether what he says is true or false.

“My 3 uncles.” Azure Dragon Yan Lang’s face changes color greatly.

If his 3 uncles had come into the Peach Blossom Land to wait until their ascension to leave, he would still be at ease. But Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that whoever entered the Peach Blossom Land would die so he cannot help feeling anger and unwillingness surging inside.

“Life is death, death is life. How can those who don’t even have the guts to face death and dangers and are willing to live an easy comfortable life be qualified to get my treasure? If they were living in this world, it’d also be a waste natural holy energy, so they deserved to die.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says disdainfully.

It is obvious he looks down the most on those who fear death and dangers.

Since these individuals came into the Road of Death, this means they have the courage to face death and dangers. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang approves of this courage so they have all arrived in this prairie safely.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.” Qin Yu secretly lets out a breath of

relief. He does not know if he should consider this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang good or bad.

“Big brother Qin Yu, this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is really powerful, especially when it comes to formations and illusions.” Li’er’s face is still blushing. But at this moment she says in her mind: “Uncle Lan told me so before we started off … Looks like he was right.”

Now the 8 individuals present all think about the treasure.

“Congratulations on coming to this place. Everybody, since you have gone this far, let me officially tell you that … you’re already safe. Of course it will be none of my concern if you kill each other.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice echoes through the prairie’s sky. “What you will have to do is distribute immortal treasures.”

Are Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s words believable?

Some are and some not. Only an idiot would totally believe him.

This is the conclusion everybody has come to after going through so many things in the immortal mansion.

“If you fly south 8000 li from your current place, you’ll see a jade storied building, which is none other than the Treasure Storing Tower of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. The most precious immortal treasures of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion are all in there. Now you can go to seize the treasures. How many you will

get depends on your own abilities.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang finally announces the location of the treasures.

The Treasure Storing Tower of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion is 8000 li to the south?

At this moment, everybody commits that information to memory.

“The 8000 li journey from here to the Treasure Storing Tower has absolutely no dangers so you can fly as you please without worries. Good luck, ha-ha …” Following loud laughs, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice eventually vanishes into the air.

The 8000 li journey has no dangers?

Are these words said by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang totally believable?

Qin Yu, Li’er, Dame Yan Ji, Old Taoist Gan Xu and the other 4 experts look at each other. Right afterwards, they fly south, only their flying speeds are very slow. Clearly they are all going with caution instead of ‘flying as they please without worries’ as Immortal Emperor Ni Yang told them to.

B10C18: Ice-Devouring Lightning Talisman

The 8 individuals are flying on the prairie. Wherever they go, grasses are bent by the winds caused by them. They are very quiet as they fly but in fact they are secretly calculating. Azure Dragon Yan Lang has even started to communicate with Yan Mo using his holy sense.

“Yan Mo, even though you disobeyed the elders’ orders in the past, the dragon clan has never considered you an outsider. You should know that the dragon clan is very united and never abandons any members.” Azure Dragon Yan Lang says via holy sense communication while flying.

His 3 uncles are already dead so the dragon clan is the weakest force among these 8 individuals and now he can only try to rope Yan Mo in.

After all, middle Kongming-stage Yan Mo can match a late Dujie-stage Xiuxianist in power. 3rd tribulation loose devils and loose immortals are comparable to Dacheng-stage experts, but both Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu have suffered severe injuries.

While Huo Can’s condition is not bad, Old Taoist Gan Xu is in such a serious condition that he will only be a little more powerful than Yan Mo if they really fight each other.

“What do you mean by saying so, Yan Lang?” Yan Mo says coldly

using his holy sense.

“Yan Mo, you know the dragon clan is powerful. You also know the dragon clan always shields its members even if they are at fault. If any member of the clan is bullied, the whole clan will avenge them. At that time you were still young so you disobeyed the elders’ orders, but in fact they still consider you a member of the dragon clan.” Yan Lang persuades.

Yan Mo falls silent.

“The elders haven’t cared about you for so many years ... but, even though you’ve been living in the Wilderness, do you know why the Outer Wilderness could let you become its boss and why those demonic beasts of the Inner Wilderness don’t kill you?” Yan Lang asks.

Those experts do not dare to lightly kill even the dragons who have left the dragon clan because the dragon clan is too protective towards dragons.

Yan Mo himself knows that too. On the one hand, the fact that he has been able to make waves in the Wilderness has to do with his power. On the other hand, he cannot help admitting that his identity as a member of the dragon clan has been very useful even though he can forget about it.

The dragon clan!

Demonic beasts are divided into 3 main categories, running beasts, scaled beasts and flying beasts. And the dragon clan is almost synonymous with scaled beasts. Even though there are some relatively formidable clans among scaled beasts, all the other scaled beasts put together are still weaker than the dragon clan. In addition, the dragon clan is united in external affairs.

“What do you want me to do?” Yan Mo says gently.

With so many years of experience of living in the Wilderness, Yan Mo has already become different from that Yan Mo in the past. Now, as a ruler, he cannot be so haughty as he was at that time. After all, something too hard tends to be brittle.

Yan Lang is pleased and says at once: “Yan Mo, this time the 3 uncles are already dead, but you also know, this immortal mansion belongs to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Even those elders of our clan will covet that treasure which is said to be even 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. If we snatch that treasure and turn it over to the clan, the status of both of us will rise exponentially for sure. And the elders definitely won’t mind the fact that you disobeyed their orders when you were still young.”

“Yan Lang, you want me to help those geezers?” Yan Mo is slightly annoyed.

Azure Dragon Yan Lang says indifferently: “Yan Mo, I’ve also been living alone in the Azure Dragon Palace for so long to compete with the Penglai Immortal Region and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon so I can also imagine how you’ve been living in the

Wilderness. Yan Mo, we're brothers. Are you really happy to be the only one of the dragon clan's brothers to live outside?"

Is he happy to be alone?

Yan Mo ponders. Nobody knows what he is thinking. After a long time, he says: "Alright, I'll join forces with you to snatch the treasure. I know Dame Yan Ji, Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu are all badly injured while my power is totally unimpaired at the moment so I can definitely fight them. But ... they all have low-grade immortal weapons."

Both Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu possess low-grade immortal weapons so, despite their serious injuries, Yan Mo will not have much hope of victory if he fights them.

"Don't worry about this. I got a low-grade immortal weapon." Yan Lang sudden says.

It is not difficult for the dragon clan to take out a low-grade immortal weapon at all. This time it could let Yan Lanshan, Yan Lanxu and Yan Lanlei bring 3 Illusion Dragon Balls with them so there is nothing strange about it also giving Azure Dragon Yan Lang a low-grade immortal weapon. After all, the dragon clan is extremely wealthy.

"You don't worry I won't return the immortal weapon to you after catching hold of it?" Yan Mo asks again.

“Why should I?” Yan Lan is totally unconcerned.

……

Not only Yan Mo and Yan Lang, the others are also using holy sense communication. By the time they are about to reach the Treasure Storing Tower, these 8 individuals have already secretly formed alliances. Everybody is flying at relatively low speeds because they are afraid that there will be some danger.

However, in the end the facts tell them that their doubts were wrong.

For once, that wicked Immortal Emperor Ni Yang told them the truth. There were really no dangers on the way at all.

In the boundless prairie, there is a two-storied building which is made entirely of jade, but the tiles on its roof are golden. Right in front of this white jade building’s entrance, there are a sculpture of a man made of black crystal on the left and a huge stone stele as tall as that sculpture on the right.

The man represented by the black crystal sculpture can be considered handsome but the most outstanding thing about him is his air. That air of lordliness and loftiness causes people to uncontrollably have an inferiority complex in front of it.

As soon as Qin Yu and the other 7 take a look at the sculpture, they cannot help feeling oppressed and secretly praising this

sculpture for having been made with such excellent skill that the air of the man is shown completely, causing even 3rd tribulation and 4th tribulation stage experts to feel oppressed.

This is sculpture but it has come close to the natural Way of Heaven.

By coincidence, everybody immediately shifts their look to that stone stele from the sculpture.

At a glance, they can tell that those familiar words were left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

“Don’t let your imagination run wild, juniors. This stone stele isn’t a mansion-guarding stele. Remember to come in through the main entrance. There are immortal treasures waiting for you on the first floor. Afterwards, you follow the passage of the first floor to go up the second floor. There are also immortal treasures left for you on the 2nd floor. What immortal treasures you will get totally depends on your luck.”

Seeing the words on that stone stele, everybody is delighted in their heart.

It looks like there are quite a few treasures here as not only the 1st floor has treasures, but the 2nd floor also does.

Some of them want to rush through the entrance of this white jade building right away, but luckily nobody here is a fool. They all

know that the 1st individual to get into action will probably be surrounded and attacked by the others.

“Everybody, brother Yi Da set an agreement at that time outside the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, but now more than half of the original participants are already dead so naturally it has become difficult to keep the agreement. Therefore, I propose that … we should renegotiate carefully here the matter of distribution.” Yan Lang says in a loud and clear voice.

Yan Mo is standing beside Yan Lang, holding a deep blue long spear. Right after arriving at this white jade building, he received this low-grade immortal weapon from Yan Lang and personalized it by blood.

“Distribution, humph, because of what?” Dame Yan Ji says with a cold humph. “Little azure dragon, your 3 seniors are already dead. Could your dragon clan still vainly want to fight for the treasures?”

Even though she is serious injured, nobody present is a match for her in a one-on-one.

Yan Lang says smilingly: “My 3 uncles are dead but in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion I already used a secret method of the dragon clan to message our clan’s elders. If you guys rely on force to snatch the immortal treasures, even if you can get out of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, you won’t be able to leave with them.”

Dame Yan Ji’s face changes color. The facial expressions of the

people like Old Taoist Gan Xu also become somewhat unsightly.

If experts of the dragon clan are really waiting for everybody outside the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, that will be terrible.

“Don’t stay here bullshitting. I already tested it long ago. Transmitters are totally useless in this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says coldly. “When it’s impossible to send messages out from this place, how could you have told your elders about this business?”

“Ha-ha … Gan Xu, I didn’t say I’d used a transmitter. Dame Yan Ji, given your knowledge, you most probably should know that my dragon clan has secret communication treasures that are even much more effective than transmitters, right?” Yan Lang says very confidently.

The dragon clan has very many treasures.

Transmitters are only used by ordinary Xiuzhenists and Xiuyaoists. The dragon clan even has some high-grade communication treasures.

“Indeed.” Dame Yan Ji is somewhat frustrated inside.

Actually, Yan Lang’s heart is being filled with apprehension. Even though the dragon clan has that kind of secret communication treasure, at that time it was not paying enough attention to this immortal mansion. It allowing 3 late Dujie-stage

azure dragons to go with 3 Illusion Dragon Balls was already very extraordinary, how could it have thought that even transmitters would be useless in this place?

However, despite having succeeded in fooling everyone, Yan Lang knows that he cannot go overboard.

“My dragon clan won’t demand much, only 2 out of every 9 parts. What do you think?” Yan Lang says smilingly. “This also means, if the immortals treasures are a multiple of 9, we’ll distribute them like that, and if there are fewer than 9 of them, we’ll fight for them using our own skills.”

Hearing this demand from the dragon clan, Dame Yan Ji says at once: “Okay, I agree. I won’t want much either, 3 out of every 9 parts.”

3 out of every 9 parts are not much?

But she is the most powerful here so nobody else can say anything.

Before Qin Yu can talk, Li’er says with a smile: “The Stellar Tower won’t want much either. On behalf of big brother Qin Yu, I want 2 parts for us.”

“Even you want 2 parts? Because of what?” Huo Can says coldly while a chilly light shoots out from Old Taoist Gan Xu’s eyes. Because the dragon clan and Dame Yan Ji have taken 5 parts in

total, if Qin Yu takes 2 other parts, how much can Huo Can and Old Taoist Gan Xu get?

"Because of what?" Li'er says smilingly. "Because of my protective magic treasures. You can't hurt me but I can kill either of you with an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman." A lustrous purple talismanic seal appears in her hand.

The tide immediately turns.

Qin Yu also smiles. It turns out Uncle Lan gave Li'er not only protective magic treasures but offensive treasures too.

"Dame Yan Ji, you should know the power of an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman. If you weren't injured, you could still manage to withstand it, but now I think you'll be badly injured even if you can ward it off. As for the others, they can't withstand it." Li'er looks at Dame Yan Ji and says.

Dame Yan Ji finds this both funny and annoying: "Little girl, I really admire that loose immortal senior of yours. Ice-devouring Lightning Talismans, facing one of them, even if I were fully fit, I'd probably still be badly hurt and suffer a loss in power. Now ..."

She has heard of this Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman.

Firstly, those weaker than an 8th tribulation loose immortal can forget about making this kind of talisman. Secondly, it requires extremely precious materials to make so it is even more valuable

than a low-grade immortal weapon. Thirdly ... the method of making it is not known to ordinary loose immortals.

Everybody has been restrained by just an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman.

“Alright, I’ll take one out of every 9 parts.” Old Taoist Gan Xu concedes.

Huo Can says in frustration too: “The last part is for me and Yi Da then.” Even though he said that, if there are actually 9 immortal weapons, how can he possibly give Yi Da the one that will be distributed to him?

But at the moment Yi Da is not discontented in the least.

“Very well, then let’s go inside.” After saying so, Dame Yan Ji takes the lead in going towards the entrance of this building. Others also go towards the inside of the white jade building, but Qin Yu looks at Li’er.

“What’s the matter, Li’er?” He asks doubtfully.

“You come in first, big brother Qin Yu. I still have something to do. And take this Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman with you.” Li’er says with a mysterious smile.

Hearing her say so, Qin Yu smilingly receives the talisman with a nod then goes towards the entrance of the white jade building.

There may be dangers in this storied building, but how can there possibly be dangers outside? Moreover, Li'er is safeguarded by protective magic treasures.

Holding this Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman, Qin Yu will even be able to intimidate those loose immortals and loose devils.

When he reaches the entrance, that is to say, when he is passing that sculpture, he suddenly notices something with the corners of his eyes. There is unexpectedly a ring on the right forefinger of this black jade sculptured man, whose both hands are put behind his back.

Because both of the hands are put behind the back and there is also a robe, it is basically impossible to see the ring from places other than Qin Yu's current place. Moreover, that ring has the same color as the sculptured man so it is also very hard to spot, but Qin Yu has happened to notice it.

"A ring, could it be some treasure?" He reaches out his hand to try taking off the ring and unexpectedly gets it with ease.

However, with a sweep of his holy sense, he cannot see anything special about this ring. He then even wears it on his finger and personalizes it by blood but still sees nothing special about it. Obviously ... this is a mere ornament.

"I was really too suspicious." Qin Yu shakes his head with a smile then immediately steps into the 1st floor of this Treasure Storing Tower.

On the 1st floor, at the moment Dame Yan Ji and the others are encircling and looking at a number of small black necklaces floating in the air. These necklaces look like dog collars used by mortals, only they emit a very strange energy that is different from ordinary immortal elemental energy.

“Holy beast collars, they’re unexpectedly holy beast collars. Besides, there are 18 of them.” Dame Yan Ji exclaims.

The number of them happens to be exactly 18. Is this not a multiple of 9?

“They’re unexpectedly holy beast collars.” Azure Dragon Yan Lang’s eyes flash with a cold light.

Now Dame Yan Ji is afraid of the others so she does not dare to snatch the collars by force. She looks smilingly at Azure Dragon and says: “Everybody, these holy beast collars are used by some immortals to subdue demonic beasts. When these collars are put on the demonic beasts that have been beaten to the brink of death, these demonic beasts will definitely be controlled by the immortals. Of course, the users of these holy beast collars don’t necessarily have to be immortals. A loose devil like me can also use them. It is said that there are plenty of holy beast collars in the immortal world, but in this mortal world, it’s almost impossible to find them.”

No wonder Azure Dragon Yan Lang has become excited. These holy beast collars are used to capture demonic beasts and turn

them into mounts.

B10C19: Ink-Wash Paintings

Holy beast collars are not rare in the immortal world, but in this mortal world, perhaps not even 12th tribulation loose immortals have enough power to forge them so naturally they are precious.

Even if these holy beast collars are only gifted to 8th tribulation or 10th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils, their owners will definitely be treated with special esteem by those loose immortals and loose devils. And if they are not gifted to others, capturing demonic beasts to ride using them is also an extremely fascinating thing to do.

“Looks like Immortal Emperor Ni Yang left behind quite a few treasures for us. These 18 holy beast collars are 9 multiplied by 2 so naturally they’ll be distributed according to that agreement. I’ll take 2 of them.” Huo Can says and prepares to get into action at the same time.

Dame Yan Ji takes a cold look at him and says in an ice-cold voice: “Huo Can, eat hot tofu slowly.”

When Qin Yu sees the holy beast collars, the first thing coming into his mind is — the possibility of controlling demonic beasts.

“Dame Yan Ji, I’m still not very clear about these holy beast collars. How can they totally control demonic beasts?” He asks politely.

Seeing that it is Qin Yu and knowing that the loose immortal behind his Stellar Tower is extraordinarily powerful, Dame Yan Ji immediately says with a smile: “The forging method of these holy beast collars is extremely special. It seems they can link up with souls. If you restrain a demonic beast with one of them, it absolutely won’t be able to betray you.”

Qin Yu is happy in his heart.

He has worried about what will happen to his relatives if one day he achieves ascension or dies the most. Now that problem can be resolved with these holy beast collars.

Having holy beast collars, he can do his utmost to catch a formidable demonic beast and order it to protect his relatives.

“Dame Yan Ji, let’s distribute these holy beast collars now.” Old Taoist Gan Xu’s eyes are somewhat blazing. As soon as he saw the holy beast collars, he got excited inside. He is merely a 3rd tribulation loose immortal whereas these holy beast collars are treasures that even 12th tribulation loose immortals want to obtain very much.

Dame Yan Ji looks at everybody and says at once: “Then we’ll distribute them according to that agreement. I’ll take 3 parts out of 9, that is, 6 holy beast collars. Qin Yu will get 2 parts, that is, 4 of them. The dragon clan will get 4 of them as well. Gan Xu will get 2 while Huo Can and Yi Da will share 2. Am I right?”

Everybody nods.

Dame Yan Ji makes a wave of her hand without delay and gets the 18 holy beast collars directly. Right afterwards, she looks at Qin Yu and says with a smile: “These are the 4 holy beast collars of your Stellar Tower.” While saying so, she gives Qin Yu 4 holy beast collars in a very friendly manner.

That Qin Yu is the first to be given holy beast collars makes it look like Dame Yan Ji is benevolent to him.

In fact, she acts like that not only because Qin Yu is backed by that formidable loose immortal but also because of an important reason — he is holding an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman, the only thing at the scene that can injure her or even take her life.

“Thank you, Dame Yan Ji.” Qin Yu receives the 4 holy beast collars smilingly.

He then takes a look at the gate of the jade tower: “Why hasn’t Li’er come in yet?”

“Yan Lang, Yan Mo, these are for your dragon clan.” Dame Yan Ji gives Yan Lang and Yan Mo 4 other holy beast collars. On behalf of both of them, Yan Lang immediately receives the collars. He then offers Yan Mo on one side 2 collars.

Yan Mo however takes only one of them: “Yan Lang, this holy beast collar is enough for me.”

“Huo Can, these are for you and Yi Da.” Dame Yan Ji takes out 2 holy beast collars and offers Huo Can and Yi Da one of them apiece.

“Yi Da, what do want that holy beast collar for?” Huo Can unexpectedly grabs both holy beast collars with a reach of his hand. Yi Da is reaching his hand out at the moment so he looks somewhat awkward for a short while. Even though Yi Da is dependent on Huo Can, the latter’s meaning is very clear, that is, neither of the 2 holy beast collars will be given to Yi Da.

Yi Da pulls back his hand and says smilingly with seemingly no anger: “Senior Huo Can is a loose devil. As I’m still weak, this holy beast collar isn’t very useful to me. It should be given to you so that you can put it to good use.”

Only now does a hint of satisfaction appear on Huo Can’s face.

After 2 other holy beast collars are given to Old Taoist Gan Xu, these 18 holy beast collars have been distributed completely.

“I remember at that time Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that there’s a unique treasure in the Treasure Storing Tower that is 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. These holy beast collars can be considered precious but they’re even inferior to the Qingyu Immortal mansion, let alone 10 times more precious. Could it be on the 2nd floor?” Yi Da says thoughtfully.

The faces of the others present all change color.

When distributing the holy beast collars, all of them were friendly and did not care about the collars too much because they remembered that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said there would be a treasure 10 times more valuable than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Now that Yi Da has said it out, the atmosphere at the scene becomes tense.

“As we’ve distributed the holy beast collars on the 1st floor, let’s go up the 2nd floor. The entrance to the 2nd floor is over there.” Dame Yan Ji walks smilingly towards that staircase without caring if the others will follow her and becomes the first to go upstairs.

Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the other experts immediately vie with each other in trying to catch up with her.

The holy beast collars are far inferior to the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, let alone compared to that treasure which is 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Who among these experts would not rack their brains over how to content for that kind of treasure?

Furthermore —

This treasure is unique according to what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said, so naturally it cannot be distributed and everybody will have to rely on their own skills to snatch it.

The material of the staircase is like milky white marble. Everybody goes up the staircase.

Dame Yan Ji's heart gets a shock. She has unexpectedly seen a person standing in the spacious hall of the 2nd floor, who is none other than Li'er.

"Miss Li'er, how did you enter the 2nd floor? Just now I was on the 1st floor and I didn't see anyone go up the staircase to the 2nd floor. How did you enter the 2nd floor?" At the moment, she is worried that Li'er has obtained that treasure the most.

By now Qin Yu and the others have also come up successively.

Seeing Dame Yan Ji questioning Li'er with a face full of killing intent, he cannot help feeling angry in his heart. He immediately moves in front of Li'er and shouts directly at Dame Yan Ji: "Dame Yan Ji, what are you doing?"

Boiling with anger, he grips that Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman in his hand.

Dame Yan Ji is also seething with rage. She is the most powerful among the 8 individuals so she is determined to get that treasure said to be 10 times more valuable than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Who could have thought she would discover upon her arrival on the 2nd floor that Li'er has already come in?

However, when she sees the Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman,

she does her best to control her anger, saying: “I want to ask how Li’er entered the 2nd floor.”

“Dame Yan Ji, just now when we were outside the Treasure Storing Tower, instead of going into the 1st floor like you, I went up the 2nd floor directly.” Li’er says naturally.

Even Qin Yu is startled. He looks at Li’er and says doubtfully: “Li’er, just now nobody went up the staircase. Besides, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s stone stele also told us to enter the 2nd floor through the passage of the 1st floor. How did you come in?”

“I flew up directly.” Li’er says honestly.

“Impossible. I observed carefully once before. There are restrictive spells around this Treasure Storing Tower, how could you have come in at will? It’s only safe to come in through the passages left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.” Old Taoist Gan Xu now also says angrily.

“You all believed what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said completely?” Li’er looks at the others as if looking at fools.

They are speechless as if they have choked on a meal.

“Damn, we’ve been toyed with by this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang again.” Azure Dragon Yan Lang shakes his head smilingly and says with a sigh.

The others' hearts are also filled with hatred towards this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. He told them to enter the 2nd floor through the passage on the 1st floor but did they really have to do so? They felt that there were restrictive spells set up around this Treasure Storing Tower so they did not dare to break in recklessly, but Li'er just flew straight up to the 2nd floor.

"Miss Li'er, does this 2nd floor have any treasures? Have you discovered something?" Dame Yan Ji casts a glance at the 2nd floor then asks Li'er.

When everybody was on the 1st floor, those 18 holy beast collars appeared in front of them. Now on the 2nd floor, even though Dame Yan Ji has only taken a glance at this floor, given her power, she can definitely find that immortal treasure if it is not hidden too well.

"Dame Yan Ji." Qin Yu says to answer in place of Li'er while staring Yan Ji: "Is whether my Li'er got something any of your business? The treasure mentioned by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is unique so it doesn't need distributing at all. Whoever gets it gets it. Even if Li'er got it, why does she have to tell you?"

"You ..."

Dame Yan Ji is furious, but she forcefully swallows her fury when she sees the Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman Qin Yu is holding.

Dame Yan Ji is not the only one who is crazy about that treasure.

The other experts on the 2nd floor at present are crazy about it too. Now they also want to know if Li'er already obtained that immortal treasure.

"Everybody, I swear to Heaven that if I obtained that so-called unique immortal treasure, I would be obliterated by lightning."

"Li'er, you ..." Qin Yu cannot help getting greatly frightened when he sees Li'er unexpectedly take such a frank oath.

She winks at him and says laughingly: "Saying so is okay as I haven't got it. Though I was the first to enter the 2nd floor, I really haven't discovered that immortal treasure. It seems to be hidden very well."

The other 6 all let out a breath of relief.

They do not care about talking with Li'er anymore and immediately start to search the 2nd floor carefully.

This 2nd floor is laid out like a relatively large study. There are various pictures hanging on the walls, a huge bookcase against one wall and a writing table right in the center with writing brushes, ink sticks, paper and ink stones on it.

"I dare say that this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang lived in the mortal world for some time."

Qin Yu says after getting and taking a careful look at a writing

brush.

This writing brush looks like a type of writing brush peculiar to when Qin Shi Huang was still living, but Qin Yu finds it very heavy when holding it. Right when he wants to continue talking —

An indistinct beam of sword energy unexpectedly shoots out from the writing brush, pierces into Yi Da's arm directly then passes through it with ease.

"Who sneakily attacks ..." Yi Da, who is searching carefully, sees Qin Yu looking at that writing brush with a face full of amazement. At the moment, the writing brush is still taking in and sending out various streams of sword energy. Yi Da's eyes immediately blaze, his whole body rushing towards the writing brushes on the desk like a beam of light.

The 2nd floor is not very large so naturally that shooting of sword energy has been noticed by the other experts, putting them on alert. But only few react as fast as Yi Da. Yan Lang is one of them, as is Dame Yan Ji.

Bang!

The vase containing the writing brushes explodes because of several experts fighting for it. The 5 writing brushes are scattered.

Yi Da catches hold of a writing brush with a grab. At the same time, a drop of blood from his heart falls on it. Various indistinct

streams of sword energy immediately flicker. The brush then fuses with his body directly. The other experts have also started to fight for the writing brushes.

Yan Lang and Dame Yan Ji reacted fast so they each successfully snatch a brush.

Afterwards, relying on their power, Old Taoist Gan Xu and Huo Can also snatch a brush apiece.

Qin Yu's writing brush included, there are 6 brushes in total. Those experts all personalize the brushes by blood without delay. Upon personalization, Yan Lang exclaims: "This is a middle-grade immortal weapon! It even contains a swift and fierce type of sword energy."

"These 6 writing brushes are unexpectedly 6 middle-grade immortal weapons!" Dame Yan Ji also becomes ecstatic.

"Oh, I thought 6 immortal swords had been transformed into these writing brushes, but when I sucked my brush into my body I unexpectedly discovered that these immortal weapons that can release such astonishing sword energy are in fact writing brushes!" Despite saying this, Old Taoist Gan Xu still has an ecstatic expression.

Among the loose immortals of the 8th tribulation stage to the 10th tribulation one in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, very few have middle-grade immortal weapons. In the immortal world, most golden immortals only use middle-grade immortal weapons too.

Therefore, it is easy to imagine how valuable they are.

Even Yi Da also thought that those writing brushes were immortal swords when his arm was penetrated by sword energy in the beginning.

Only when he sucked his brush into his body did he discover that these immortal weapons are actually writing brushes. However, in terms of offensive power, they are even superior to ordinary middle-grade immortal swords.

“If I guess correctly, in the past Immortal Emperor Ni Yang made 6 writing brushes and often used them for painting and calligraphy. Naturally, the sword energy in his body was channeled into these brushes. Only this could make them surpass ordinary middle-grade immortal swords in power.” Dame Yan Ji conjectures.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says in amazement: “Could it be ... Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is one of those legendary sword immortals, who stopped existing on the Teng Long continent long ago?”

Sword immortals are extremely powerful in offense, but they no longer had any inheritors on the Teng Long continent a million years ago. Now loose immortal and loose devil experts can only learn about them from the sword-immortal-related records in some ancient books of their schools.

“Yan Mo, what are you doing?” Dame Yan Ji suddenly notices Yan Mo taking an ink-wash painting off a wall.

There are several tens ink-wash paintings hanging on the walls of this 2nd floor. Everybody thinks that they are probably used to decorate this room. Not only Yan Mo, even Qin Yu is getting an ink-wash painting on the west wall. At a glance, Dame Yan Ji discovers the similarity between these 2 paintings.

The lower part of each of them has a very small image of an immortal sword.

“There’s another one!”

There are many ink-wash paintings hanging on the walls but Dame Yan Ji has noticed the 3rd painting with the same small image of an immortal sword. She rushes to that painting like a beam of light and takes it in her bosom directly as if she is a robber.

“They …” Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the others are baffled.

After getting the ink-wash paintings, Qin Yu, Yan Mo and Dame Yan Ji all freeze for a short while. They then wake up with unbridled ecstasy on their faces. Even someone with so much self-control like Yan Mo and someone with such a high status like Dame Yan Ji are now so excited that their bodies are trembling all over and their faces are red like blood.

B10C20: *Leaving The Immortal Mansion*

“Ha-ha … congratulations on obtaining a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. These Heaven-Sundering Diagrams consist of 3 pieces and can be considered the top treasures on the 2nd floor of this Treasure-Storing Tower. As for why they are valuable, I, Ni Yang, will give you a careful explanation.”

“These 3 diagrams each contain the secrets of 3 sword moves of my famous consummate skill — the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art. Of course, only when practiced by sword immortals is this sword art most powerful. Ordinary immortals can only achieve ordinary results practicing it.”

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice is echoing in Qin Yu’s mind.

“The Heaven-Sundering Sword Art, but I’m not a sword immortal so even if I practice it, my offensive power won’t improve very clearly. To me, it’s definitely of little value.” Qin Yu is somewhat disappointed in his heart.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang continues saying: “These Heaven-Sundering Diagrams have 4 great benefits. Just now, it was the first benefit.”

Hearing this sentence, a slightly disappointed Qin Yu immediately becomes excited again. Good Heavens, that was just the first benefit and there are still 3 other benefits to come.

“The 2nd benefit is that these Heaven-Sundering Diagrams contain in them the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, which automatically protects the owners. Those weaker than standard immortals or standard devils simply can’t harm you, and even standard immortals and standard devils will be attacked by the sword energy if they try to harm you.”

Qin Yu is happy inside.

This Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy protecting the body is indeed an exceptionally useful effect.

“The 3rd benefit is, if the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are combined, a map will be revealed, which leads to the Ni Yang Realm.”

At this point, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang pauses for a while.

Qin Yu however becomes doubtful in his mind. What place is this Ni Yang Realm?

“I, Ni Yang, roamed the immortal world for hundreds of millions of years. Whether in the demon world, the devil world, or the immortal world, I was definitely ranked in the top few in power. I once controlled almost countless practice planets and the treasures I possessed were at a frightening level …” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang boasts about himself instead of explaining what the Ni Yang Realm is.

“There are a great number of treasures in this Ni Yang Realm. The Qingyu Immortal Mansion is only something I built casually, but … I had to collect countless treasures in tens of thousands of years to build the Ni Yang Realm. It’s over 1000 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion!”

Now Qin Yu understands.

The Qingyu Immortal Mansion was only built casually by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang whereas it took him great effort and countless treasures to construct the Ni Yang Realm.

“In the Ni Yang Realm, there are all kinds of treasures, formidable formations, and rare materials. There are even some formations that have never been shown by me, and … ha-ha, I won’t tell you more. In short, most of the treasure I obtained while roaming the immortal world for hundreds of millions of years are inside the Ni Yang Realm. Moreover … there’s another treasure hidden in there. It’s even more precious than all the other treasures in the Ni Yang Realm put together!” When talking to this point, even Immortal Emperor Ni Yang becomes excited.

Qin Yu now does not even dare to breathe.

He is already in a state of total shock.

As a level-8 mystic immortal, and a sword immortal at that, Ni Yang is a super immortal emperor, a top expert with enormous privileges who can roam the immortal world easily, and yet he keeps most of his treasures in the Ni Yang Realm. Moreover,

according to what he said, one treasure among them is even more precious than all the others put together.

"Ha-ha ... these Heaven-Sundering Diagrams even have the 4th benefit." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang continues.

Now all Qin Yu can do is listen. He is completely shocked already.

The Qingyu Immortal Mansion may be the supreme treasure in the mortal world, but the Ni Yang Realm has treasures that can even drive emperor-class experts of the immortal world and the devil world crazy. It is definitely 10,000 times more valuable than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion!

"Junior, how can the Ni Yang Realm possibly be a place for everyone to enter? Even if you have the map, you can't necessarily come in. If you want to come in, you must be qualified." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang keeps saying.

Holding his breath, Qin Yu is listening attentively.

"Those who have the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are qualified to come in. When the owner of a diagram reaches the outside of the Ni Yang Realm, they can control the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy to cover an area that has enough space for a maximum of 5 people. The owner of the diagram included, these 6 people will automatically be sucked into the Ni Yang Realm. The other people won't be able to get in even if they come to the outside of the Ni Yang Realm, whether ... they're mystic immortal emperors or not!"

Clearly Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is very confident.

The Ni Yang Realm is Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's hideout, given his power, how can someone enter it without his permission?

"The owner of a Heaven-Sundering Diagram is qualified to come in with 5 subordinates so the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams put together can allow 18 people to come in. Junior, here's an advice for you, do your best to practice and improve your power before entering the Ni Yang Realm, otherwise don't blame me when you die, ha-ha ..."

Following the loud laughs, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice vanishes.

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo all wake up and exchange a look, but then they cannot help falling silent.

The existence of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams is really too shocking. They believe that if this information is leaked out, the Wilderness, the Chaotic Astral Ocean and the Teng Long continent will go mad, and with their power, they definitely will not be able to keep these treasures.

"Dame Yan Ji, I wonder what kind of treasure that ink-wash painting is. Can you please tell me a bit?" Old Taoist Gan Xu says smilingly while looking at Dame Yan Ji, but that tinge of expectancy in his eyes betrays his current intent.

Dame Yan Ji says indifferently: “Just another immortal item.”

By contrast, Huo Can looks at Qin Yu and says with a smile: “Little brother Qin Yu, can you tell us what kind of immortal item that ink-wash painting actually is, so that we can broaden our horizons?”

Just now, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can, Yi Da and Yan Lang all saw Dame Yan Ji, Qin Yu and Yan Mo tremble with excitement. It should be known that even when Dame Yan Ji obtained that middle-grade immortal writing brush, she did not forget herself like this.

What treasures are those ink-wash paintings? And how valuable are they?

Nobody believes that they are simple immortal items.

Hearing Huo Can ask him, Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile: “Because senior Huo Can already asked me, of course I’ll tell you about it.” Immediately, Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo both look at him, their eyes flashing with fierceness.

However, the eyes of Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the others brighten.

“This ink-wash painting is in fact a protective immortal item. It also contains an extremely formidable practice technique.” Qin Yu

says smilingly. Hearing him say so, both Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo secretly let out a breath of relief.

“A protective immortal item?” Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others are astonished.

“Yes, the owner of this ink-wash painting simply can’t be harmed by ordinary experts. At the same time, it contains an extremely formidable sword art. This is Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s special skill. Too bad … it’s only powerful when practiced by sword immortals. We won’t achieve great results practicing it.” Qin Yu says in a rather regretful manner.

Yan Mo and Dame Yan Ji both curse Qin Yu for being cunning in their minds, but they also secretly become much more relaxed.

After all, Qin Yu only revealed the first 2 benefits of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams and not the last 2 benefits, which are the things most capable of making people crazy about the diagrams.

One of them is the map to the Ni Yang Realm and the other is the eligibility to enter the Ni Yang Realm.

Without the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, even if someone as strong as an immortal emperor comes to the gate of the Ni Yang Realm, they will have to forget about going inside.

Dame Yan Ji says with sigh: “That’s right. The first benefit of this ink-wash painting is very good. Too bad, the 2nd one is a

different story. It'd be much better if I had been practicing to become a sword immortal, as this is the most powerful sword art of a level-8 mystic immortal!"

On one side, Yan Mo also pretends disappointment by sighing.

Old Taoist Gan Xu and the others feel that there is something wrong, but it is not suitable for them to press with other questions.

"Qin Yu, Yan Mo, after some time, let's join forces and take a trip to the Ni Yang Realm. What do you think?" Dame Yan Ji asks via holy sense communication.

When Yan Mo is still pondering, Qin Yu refuses using his holy sense: "Dame Yan Ji, we've already encountered so many dangers since entering the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. That Ni Yang Realm is Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's hideout so it's definitely 10 to 100 times more dangerous. Given our power, we'd definitely die if we went in there."

He lets both Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo hear his message.

Yan Mo also says through his holy sense: "What brother Qin Yu said makes sense. You must still remember the last sentence Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said, 'here's an advice for you, do your best to practice and improve your power before entering the Ni Yang Realm, otherwise don't blame me when you die'. As this Nine Swords Immortal Mansion already almost killed me, if I rushed in the Ni Yang Realm with my puny power, perhaps I'd die even without knowing why."

Dame Yan Ji also remembers that last sentence said by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Even though he often tricks people, she does not dare to ignore that final advice.

Power!

The owners of the diagrams are qualified to enter the Ni Yang Realm, but if they are not powerful enough, even if they come into the hideout of this super immortal emperor, they will probably lose their lives.

“Qin Yu, Yan Mo, at that time Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said there is a unique treasure over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion in this Treasure-Storing Tower. What do you think it is?” Dame Yan Ji says doubtfully via holy sense communication.

Having obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, she thinks that it is absolutely over 10 times more valuable than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

After all, even immortal emperors in the immortal world would be crazy about such a place as the Ni Yang Realm.

“Unique ...” Yan Mo thinks for a while then says using his holy sense: “Just the map leading to the Ni Yang Realm and the eligibility to come in provided by these Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are already over 10 times more precious than an immortal mansion when combined. But there are 3 of them so they

can’t be considered unique.”

They cannot be considered unique, but what that most valuable treasure mentioned by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang at that time is?

Since it is the most valuable treasure, could it be even more valuable than the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams?

Qin Yu’s mind is struck by a thought. He says through holy sense communication: “I’ve thought of one possibility, that is, these 3 ink-wash paintings make a whole. Firstly, only by combining them can we get the map. Secondly, only by putting them together can we get the complete Heaven-Sundering Sword Art. I think that, in Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s opinion, the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are a whole. Perhaps what he talked about is none other than the diagrams!”

“Possible.” Yan Mo agrees with him.

“There are 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. If someone has only one of them, they won’t be able to know the location of the Ni Yang Realm at all. Therefore these 3 diagrams should be considered a whole. That explanation is correct. The 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams combined are definitely over 10 times more precious than the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.” Dame Yan Ji cannot help having a faint smiling expression on her face.

At this moment, Old Taoist Gan Xu, Yi Da, Azure Dragon Yan Lang and Huo Can resume searching the 2nd floor.

“Yan Mo, why are you still standing there?” Yan Lang looks frowningly at Yan Mo. “Immortal Emperor Ni Yang already said that treasure is unique. But nothing we’ve seen is unique, whether it’s the holy beast collars, the 6 writing brushes or the 3 ink-wash paintings. That final treasure must be hidden at a certain place.”

“All right, I’ll continue searching for it.” Yan Mo says with a smile then pretends to search immediately.

Dame Yan Ji is a smart person too so she knows that the others would definitely suspect her if she did not search. Therefore, she also starts searching again.

Qin Yu, however, walks towards the bookcase and opens some books.

“Oh, looks like some of them don’t belong to the mortal world.” He discovers that jade slips are even placed in some of the books. Obviously this is because the books alone cannot talk about too many things. After all, the capacity of jade slips is much greater than that of books.

These books have quite a lot of knowledge about the immortal world and other worlds. Qin Yu skims through them then sucks the ones he is interested in into his spatial ring.

While he is turning the pages of the books and the others are turning other things over —

“Lucky juniors, you’ve taken all the treasures in the Treasure-Storing Tower so now it’s time for you to leave. Get ready. The restrictive spell inside the tower will be activated right away and you’ll be sent directly from the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion to that island, which is very close to this place and has a teleport formation.”

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice resounds in the 2nd floor of the Treasure-Storing Tower.

Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo are prepared for this to some extent but Old Taoist Gan Xu, Huo Can and the others are all astonished.

“Senior Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, we still haven’t found that unique treasure you mentioned, how can we just leave like this?” Old Taoist Gan Xu says anxiously.

Too bad, this voice is merely a restrictive spell left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang in the past so it will never answer.

Everybody’s eyes are dazzled for a short time.

Qin Yu then sees various golden trees. The ground around him is covered with green grass. The scenery at this place is so familiar. Obviously this is the island with that ancient teleport formation — the Golden Tree Island!

He has finally left the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

“Little brother Qin Yu, please give me your holy sense details. If something arises, we can exchange information through transmitters.” Dame Yan Ji takes out a transmitter and hands it over to Qin Yu in a very friendly manner. Qin Yu also takes out a transmitter.

This journey into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion has resulted in the death of many participants.

From now on, only the Azure Dragon Palace and the Stellar Tower are left in the underwater Xiuyao world, the Penglai Immortal Region no longer has Reverend Yan Xu and the Purple Flame Devilish Dungeon no longer has the 2 experts Situ Xue and Jiao Jiu. Even quite a few loose immortals and loose devils died too.

Everybody bids farewell to each other. Qin Yu and Li’er then immediately fly straight towards the Qian Long continent.

“Though we didn’t stay in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion for a long time, when I see this familiar ocean and breathe this familiar air, I still feel as if I’ve been away from this world for ages.” In the sky, Qin Yu says emotionally to Li’er.

Li’er suddenly turns her hand over. 3 painting brushes appear.

“Li’er, you …” Qin Yu looks at those 3 brushes in shock. He can tell at a glance that they are the same as the writing brushes everybody snatched in the Treasure-Storing Tower at that time.

Li’er says with a playful smile: “As the first to get into the 2nd floor, I wouldn’t return empty-handed, so naturally I seized some things for my convenience.”

“Didn’t you swear …?”

“I only swore that I hadn’t got that unique treasure. I never said that I hadn’t taken some writing brushes.” Li’er says proudly, but there is a note of coquetry in her tone.

Qin Yu now does not know if he should cry or laugh.

Originally there were 9 of these middle-grade immortal writing brushes, which happened to be enough to be distributed among everybody. Who could have thought Li’er would quietly take 3 of them in the beginning, causing a fight over the remaining brushes?

Suddenly, that black ring on Qin Yu’s finger emits various indistinct beams of light.

“Congratulations, lucky junior. You’ve obtained the unique, the most precious treasure of the Treasure-Storing Tower!” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s slightly amused voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind. It is now so pleasant to listen to.

B10C21: *The Lord Of Black Flame's Ring*

"What's the matter, big brother Qin Yu?" Seeing Qin Yu like that, Li'er cannot help asking with anxiety and concern.

Qin Yu raises his hand to stop her because at the moment Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is talking about this so-called unique, most valuable treasure of the Treasure-Storing Tower in his mind.

"Junior, you're really lucky. When I left the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at the bottom of the Chaotic Astral Ocean in the past, I thought about whether I should leave this Lord of Black Flame's Ring behind. After all, the traps I set here still aren't difficult enough to qualify you for obtaining the Lord of Black Flame's Ring." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says slowly.

Qin Yu forces a frustrated smile in his heart. The Hallucinatory Magic Land and the Road of Death are not dangerous enough? Faced with the Road of Death in particular, even someone powerful will die if they make a wrong choice. They are so dangerous, yet Immortal Emperor Ni Yang thinks that this danger level is not enough to justify the acquisition of this Lord of Black Flame's Ring.

However, Qin Yu finally knows that this ring is called the Lord of Black Flame's Ring.

"But later I thought that luck was very important so I put the Lord of Black Flame's Ring on a finger behind the back of that

sculpture of myself. Generally, when people have arrived at the Treasure-Storing Tower, they would want to rush inside right away to snatch immortal treasures, yet you were able to notice this ring. That means you're pretty lucky." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says laughingly.

In his mind, Qin Yu finds it somewhat strange that this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang seems to attach much importance to luck.

"The Lord of Black Flame's Ring is an extremely valuable treasure even in the immortal world. This is the ring I wore when roaming various worlds in the past. It was forged by Lord of Black Flame, my friend and an expert on the same level as me, so it's called the Lord of Black Flame's Ring." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang explains the origin of this ring.

Qin Yu silently memorizes this name Lord of Black Flame.

Because this is an expert of the same level as Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, they are definitely a powerful, influential top-ranking figure.

"Storage immortal items are fairly difficult to forge. This Lord of Black Flame's Ring is a high-grade immortal item, but it's even more precious than ordinary top-grade immortal items. Of course, the ring is a storage immortal item so its offense isn't powerful."

"But ... it's got 2 great supportive functions, both of which are Lord of Black Flame's special skills." Judging from Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's tone, clearly he admires Lord of Black Flame's

consummate skills very much.

"Aside from its storage space, the Lord of Black Flame's Ring also has 2 supportive functions. The first is the Heavenly Flame Field. Lord of Black Flame is good at using flames. If someone powerful wears the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, the flames they can release are even more formidable than the heavenly flame. But a standard immortal or someone weaker in general can only draw forth the heavenly flame stored in the ring. The amount of heavenly flame they can draw forth increases with their power."

Qin Yu is delighted inside.

The heavenly flame is a flame which even standard immortals have to deal with carefully.

"The 2nd function is the Gravitational Field. If Lord of Black Flame uses his gravitational field, he can even cause the yuanyings of level-4 and level-5 mystic immortals to collapse due to the terrifying gravity!" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang says emotionally. "Of course, the gravitational field attached to this Lord of Black Flame's Ring only comes from a formation arranged by Lord of Black Flame. If you channel energy into it, you can generate a gravitational field. The better the energy used, the stronger the gravity."

"Needless to say, the owner of the Lord of Black Flame's Ring isn't affected by the gravitational field."

There are 2 functions, one being the Heavenly Flame Field and

the other being the Gravitational Field.

Qin Yu marvels in his mind.

Good Heavens! What kind of expert is Lord of Black Flame that he or she can weigh level-4 and level-5 mystic immortals down with just a gravitational field and even crush their yuanyings with that terrifying gravity?

“All right, what I talked about just now is some benefits that the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring itself has. But I also left behind in it a map, the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy and a message. This map is the map leading to the Ni Yang Realm. As for the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, when you have reached the Ni Yang Realm, you can use it to cover an area, surrounding your forces. When the time comes, the Ni Yang Realm will suck all of you in automatically. Of course … you can only take a maximum of 8 people with you, which means, including you, there’ll be 9 people at most.”

Qin Yu’s heart gets a shock.

Is this Lord of Black Flame’s Ring not equal to the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams combined?

Only when the diagrams are put together can a map be revealed, and each diagram can only allow 6 people to come in, the owner included.

But this Lord of Black Flame's Ring has not only a complete map leading to the Ni Yang Realm, but also enough Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy to take 9 people in, including the owner. In addition, the ring itself has 2 great fields and is a high-grade storage immortal item.

In terms of preciousness, not even the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams combined can compare with it.

No wonder Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that there was a unique, most valuable immortal item.

At that time Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that this immortal item was at the Treasure-Storing Tower inside the inner palace, but he did not say whether it was inside the tower or at the gate of the tower. In the Treasure-Storing Tower, Qin Yu, Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo even thought that the 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams were exactly the treasure mentioned by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

Qin Yu suddenly becomes curious in his heart.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that he left behind in the Lord of Black Flame's Ring a map, the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy and a message. What is that message?

"As for that message, it's a message I left behind for you. Junior ... I hope that the acquirer of the Lord of Black Flame's Ring will be able to get that treasure in the Ni Yang Realm very much. Of course I won't give you any hints. Everything will depend on your

own effort. All right, do your best, junior. Hopefully later you can do better than I did. Ha-ha … I, Ni Yang, roamed the 3 worlds with the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, who could have thought I'd fall because of that thing? Bad luck, bad luck … ha-ha …"

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice disappears after the loud laughs.

After Qin Yu got out of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, some restrictive spell on this Lord of Black Flame's Ring should have been removed. Now the true features of this ring have emerged completely. With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu discovers that there are only a map and a sheet of paper inside the ring.

The message left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is on that sheet of paper.

"Junior, to reward you for obtaining the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, I'll tell you one thing — any comer less powerful than a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist will definitely die!"

The last sentence makes Qin Yu's back break into a cold sweat.

Any comer less powerful than a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist will definitely die!

Qin Yu believes that even if Immortal Emperor Ni Yang will deceive people again, he was not talking nonsense in this most

important message left behind for him. Moreover, he also feels that the Ni Yang Realm is absolutely not a place for ordinary people to step into.

The power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist is the minimum requirement for setting foot in the Ni Yang Realm.

“Big brother Qin Yu, your face looks filled with joy. What happy thing has happened?” Li’er says smilingly.

Qin Yu returns to normal from the happiness of obtaining the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring and looks at Li’er beside him: “Li’er, do you still remember that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang once said there was a unique, most valuable treasure at that Treasure-Storing Tower?”

“You mean … this ring?” Li’er is astounded.

“Yes, it’s none other than this ring, which is called the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring. It’s a high-grade storage immortal item. Plus, it’s got 2 special functions, one being the Heavenly Flame Field and one being the Gravitational Field. Do you still remember the ink-wash painting I got at that time?”

“Of course I do. Is there something special about it?”

Qin Yu and Li’er talk with each other while flying in the sky. He tells her the fact that the ink-wash painting is a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, the information contained in it, and even everything

about the Lord of Black Flame's Ring.

……

"Ah, this is the Heavenly Flame Field?"

Despite trying his best to use the Heavenly Flame Field, Qin Yu can only create a thin layer of heavenly flame around the upper half of his body. There is an invisible barrier between his body and the heavenly flame. This should be a magic power of the Lord of Black Flame's Ring put to use.

However, the flame is only a thin layer around his upper body.

Is this still called a field?

"Big brother Qin Yu, your power is too weak. If a Dacheng-stage expert used the Heavenly Flame Field of this Lord of Black Flame's Ring, I estimate that it would at least have a range of a zhang or two." Li'er says after pondering for a while.

Qin Yu can only give a frustrated smile: "This time, looks like I'll have to refine that yuanying and train hard after returning."

He obtained the yuanying of a 2nd tribulation loose immortal, and moreover, his soul became even more materialized during this journey into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and has reached the late Kongming stage. Now he can meditate and refine this yuanying completely.

“Try using the Gravitational Field, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er reminds him.

This Gravitational Field is related to the user’s power. The more powerful the energy used, the stronger its gravity.

“All right, I’ll try using it.” In fact, at the bottom of his heart, Qin Yu likes this Gravitational Field even more than he does the Heavenly Flame Field. Although the Heavenly Flame Field is very good, in his opinion, the Gravitational Field is more useful in real combat as it has an element of surprise.

For example, 2 experts fight each other. When Qin Yu is charging at the opponent from behind and the opponent is preparing to counterattack, if he presses the opponent down with a terrifying gravity, even if he cannot kill him with the gravity, its restraining effect alone can slow him down greatly, weakening his fighting capacity extremely fast.

The Gravitational Field will be even more effective if he hides it from the opponent right from the beginning then uses it surprisingly in a life-or-death moment.

Qin Yu channels his energy into the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring. In fact, the ring does not absorb too much energy at all. The strength of the gravity is related to the purity of the energy while the range of the Gravitational Field is related to the amount of energy used.

“Why are you standing still, big brother Qin Yu?” Li’er asks smilingly.

“I’ve already used this Gravitational Field, only … I’m not very clear about how powerful it is either.” Qin Yu says in frustration. After all, he is the user so he cannot feel that gravitational field.

Li’er gives a smile: “That’s rather complicated. Let me come in.”

There is some distance between her and Qin Yu at the moment but she immediately starts to approach him. Qin Yu hurriedly retreats: “How can you do this, Li’er? If your body can’t withstand …”

“No problem.” Li’er cuts him short. “I’ve got protective magic treasures so I absolutely won’t be hurt. Besides, this Gravitational Field can’t kill an expert of the same level as the user. Just now didn’t you say that Lord of Black Flame or something can only kill level-4 and level-5 mystic immortals with it? Lord of Black Flame is on the same level as level-8 mystic immortal emperor Ni Yang. Therefore, this Gravitational Field can’t hurt me because I’ve got protective magic treasures, and it’s not very powerful either.”

After listening to her persuasion, Qin Yu also thinks that it makes sense.

“Then you got to be careful.” After saying so, he lets Li’er approach him.

She smilingly steps into the boundary of the Gravitational Field. The Gravitational Field executed by Qin Yu this time is a spherical area with a radius of 3 m and him being the center. As soon as Li'er enters this area, her body sinks. Right afterwards, a series of ripples appear on the surface of her body.

Qin Yu knows that these ripples are caused by Li'er's protective magic treasures.

He withdraws the Gravitational Field immediately. Li'er however says with a broad smile: "Big brother Qin Yu, this Gravitational Field is pretty powerful. In my estimation, its pressure is at least several million jin. Jindan-stage experts will surely die in it. Even Yuanying-stage experts will nearly die if suddenly attacked by it. And Dongxu-stage experts will probably suffer serious injuries."

Qin Yu nods smilingly.

He is very pleased with the effect of the Gravitational Field. If a pressure of several million jin suddenly appears, it will be enough to badly injure Dongxu-stage experts. Perhaps even Kongming-stage experts will not be able to react in time either.

What Qin Yu wants to see is their inability to react in time.

In a life-or-death battle, this Gravitational Field represents a chance, a chance of victory.

It is just that this Gravitational Field must be kept secret. If the

enemy already knew about it and has made preparations in advance, it will still be effective, but definitely less effective than when the enemy is caught unprepared.

After flying for days, Qin Yu and Li'er eventually reach the Qian Long continent.

He simply does not know that since the Qin clan was protected by the Stellar Tower's experts, the Qin dynasty has had an absolute advantage over the Ming dynasty in terms of Shangxian-class experts and has started to invade and attack the Ming dynasty. The Qin dynasty's military power has also been demonstrated beyond doubt.

"Oh, there are my clan's troops down below. My father and brothers seem to be in the military camp too." With a sweep of his holy sense, Qin Yu discovers Qin De's aura. He certainly finds this strange. Even if a war is being fought, does his father have to personally get into action?

"Let's come down, Li'er."

Qin Yu and Li'er immediately dive down from the 9th level of the sky. As they approach the ground, those 2 fierce cavalry armies, which are training, keep sprinting nonstop. Killing intent is being emitted from the body of every soldier.

The killing intent of a person does not mean anything, but the combined killing intent of a dense crowd of over 10,000 cavalrymen is obviously very fierce.

Qin Yu and Li’er land on the ground like a flash. None of those cavalrymen noticed that there were people flying down from the sky. Qin Yu deliberately chose to land on this place, which is close to the outside of the commander-in-chief tent.

“Prince Yu.”

Wang Song, the general of these armies, is shocked as soon as he sees Qin Yu and immediately gets down on one knee. As a high-ranking figure in the Qin dynasty’s military headquarters, he knows very well how great this prince’s status is. When over 10,000 Shangxian first came to the capital at that time, the high echelons of the military headquarters all knew about this.

“Don’t make this public, General Wang Song. I just want to see my father.” Qin Yu nods smilingly.

“Supreme Emperor and the others went to the front line yesterday to take a look. I will take you to Supreme Emperor’s dwelling place, Prince Yu.” General Wang Song has regained the impressive manner of a general. He leads the way with neither inferiority nor arrogance. Qin Yu and Li’er then follow him towards the place where Qin De is staying.

B10C22: The Qingxu Temple, Heavenly Palace

The troops are being stationed on a plain. Naturally, the shelters at this place are merely tents. Qin De, Fengyuzi and Xu Yuan have been travelling the dynasty leisurely. This time they came to this front line on a whim.

“Xu Yuan, my armies have been garrisoning this place for a half month now without being able to defeat this Tiexu City at all. Tell me. Is there any way to defeat it?” Qin De asks casually while pointing at a city in the distance.

He asked this question ad lib. After all, the matter of attacking the city does not have much to do with him.

Xu Yuan ponders for a short time while stroking his beard then says smilingly: “Supreme Emperor, to conquer Tiexu City … Judging from the fact that General Wang Song hasn’t been able to defeat it in such a long time, I think the only solution aside from launching powerful attacks is to lure the enemies out. And how to lure them out must be based on the enemy general’s character.”

“However, there may still be other solutions. This depends on intelligence. I don’t know the intelligence about this Tiexu City so it’s impossible for me to make any reasonable judgments.”

Fengyuzi suddenly says: “Brother Qin, it seems that senior Uncle Lan said Xiao Yu would return in a few days, right?”

“Yes, he should return in a few days.” Qin De says with a nod then immediately sighs. “Immortal mansion, that’s the mansion of an immortal, how can it be so unsafe? Now I’m really a bit worried about Yu’er.”

But he knows that it is nearly impossible not to encounter any dangers on the path of Xiuzhen.

“Xiao Yu will definitely return safely. Please don’t worry, Supreme Emperor.” Xu Yuan persuades.

Qin De nods his head.

Right afterwards, the 3 of them take out a chessboard from their storage bracelet and begin to play.

“Father, Uncle Feng, Uncle Xu.”

Qin Yu’s voice rises. Qin De, Fengyuzi and Xu Yuan all turn their heads, looking in its direction. They see Qin Yu and Li’er coming side by side excitedly. General Wang Song, however, slightly bows then leaves with a smile.

Qin De says with delight: “Yu’er!”

He has been very worried since Qin Yu and Li’er went to explore the immortal mansion. Now, seeing Qin Yu return safely, he is

very excited inside: “This is very good. You’ve finally come back safely. But … what Miss Li’er’s uncle said is truly accurate.”

Qin De praises highly.

“What did Uncle Lan say?” Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

“Xiao Yu, that Uncle Lan of yours told us your approximate time of return, saying that you’d come back in roughly a few days. Just now we were even talking about you. Who could have thought you’d really appear?” Fengyuzi says smilingly.

Qin De suddenly frowns, saying: “Yu’er, you have 2 sworn brothers, don’t you? One is Hou Fei and the other is Hei Yu.”

“Yes, father.” Qin Yu says doubtfully all of a sudden: “Father, could something have happened to Fei Fei and Xiao Hei?”

“No, nothing happened.” Qin De answers hurriedly then says smilingly at once: “Not long after you’d left the Qian Long continent, that Uncle Lan of yours took your 2 sworn brothers away, saying that they had to go to a mysterious place to undergo special training.”

Qin Yu is startled.

A mysterious place? Special training?

“Uncle Lan took Fei Fei and Xiao Hei away?” Qin Yu asks very carefully.

“Yes, that Uncle Lan of yours told me to tell you that you don’t have to worry about and look for Hou Fei and Hei Yu after returning because they won’t be able to come back in quite some time. Perhaps this training period will last for 2 to 3 years.” Qin De says smilingly.

“A mysterious place? Special training?” Qin Yu looks frowningly at Li’er on one side.

Her face is also full of doubt.

“Big brother Qin Yu, I don’t know where that mysterious place is either.” She really cannot figure out where Uncle Lan took Hou Fei and Hei Yu to.

Qin Yu ponders for a while then smiles: “Forget it. When Uncle Lan already said so, there’s no need for me to worry. Fei Fei and Xiao Hei aren’t weaker than me at the moment. I wonder what level they will have reached by the time they come back from the special training in that mysterious place.”

“Father, I intend to return to Lei Mountain House in my mansion to do closed-door training. Perhaps it will take me about a month this time.” Qin Yu says seriously.

Because of this journey into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion,

Qin Yu has already realized very well how weak he is.

Perhaps those 3rd tribulation and 4th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils are merely the tip of the iceberg that is the Teng Long continent. After all, this time the experts of that place definitely did not pay too much attention to this so-called immortal mansion. Who could have known before coming in that this immortal mansion was so extraordinary?

“It’s a crime to have treasures. Though the others only know that I’ve got 1 middle-grade immortal item and not 4, this middle-grade immortal item alone can probably lead some 6th tribulation and 7th tribulation experts into looking for me to cause me trouble.”

Qin Yu has returned safely, but he is not relaxed in his heart at all.

“However, even if they want to find me to cause me trouble, let’s see if they’ve got that skill.” He is totally confident.

Now he has the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring with its Heavenly Flame Field and Gravitational Field, middle-grade immortal weapons and an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman given to him by Li’er at that time, so as long as he is careful, he can even give a standard immortal a fight.

Of course, it will be even better if he absorbs that yuanying of a 2nd tribulation loose immortal completely.

“All right, do your closed-door training without worries, Yu’er. I definitely won’t let anyone disturb you.” Qin De says at once. He also knows what kind of world Qin Yu lives in and what kinds of experts he is acquainted with. The thing Qin Yu needs to do the most is none other than improve his power.

……

The Qin dynasty’s capital, outside Lei Mountain House in Prince Yu’s Mansion,

“Undergo closed-door training without worries, big brother Qin Yu.” Li’er says with a smile.

But Qin Yu is not at ease inside. He advises: “Li’er, if any formidable experts come here to snatch that middle-grade immortal weapon or that ink-wash painting, you must not get into action to resist them. Just give them this writing brush and ink-wash painting immediately.”

As he is saying so, an ink-wash painting and a writing brush appear in his hand.

“Big brother Qin Yu, this …” Li’er opens her eyes wide.

“Ha-ha, Li’er, don’t you remember the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring has that map inside? This Heaven-Sundering Diagram now isn’t very useful to me at all. Frankly, to me it’s not worth shedding blood fighting those experts for it. As for this writing

brush, even though it can transform into an immortal sword and is pretty powerful … you already gave me 3 other brushes, so the loss of this brush won't mean anything. What are important are my relatives … and you." Qin Yu stares into her eyes. "I don't want any of you to be in danger."

A wave of emotion sweeps through Li'er's heart.

She is so moved that she wants to reveal the secret in her heart. But she stops when the words are about to come out because she knows that it is better not to tell him this secret.

"Thank you, big brother Qin Yu."

Qin Yu reaches out his arms and holds Li'er to his bosom.

……

After parting from Li'er, Qin Yu immediately enters Lei Mountain House's Practice Room and sits down with legs crossed quietly.

"The yuanying of a 2nd tribulation loose immortal is almost comparable to that of a middle or late Dujie-stage expert. Perhaps it's enough for me to reach the late Planet stage." Without delay, he takes out from the Lord of Black Flame's Ring that 2nd tribulation loose immortal yuanying.

Now most of his treasures are kept in the Lord of Black Flame's

Ring.

When Dame Yan Ji and some other participants fought each other in the main hall of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion at that time, they did not discover even in the end why this yuanying had vanished.

Currently, the Stellar Transformations technique is divided into 6 stages consisting of Nebula, Meteor, Core, Planet, Dujie and Star. Each stage is a transformation and improves the user's power rapidly. It has just been a short time now since Qin Yu stepped into the Core stage.

He closes his eyes.

An indistinct glow appears around Qin Yu then whirls about like a cloud. He, who is radiating a golden light, is right in the center of this rotating cloud. That 2nd tribulation loose immortal yuanying is turned into various streams of liquid, which also begin to whirl about Qin Yu's body.

"I'm really looking forward to seeing how powerful I'll be after entering the Planet stage." He cannot help giving a faint smile on the corners of his mouth.

……

On the Teng Long continent, there are countless Xiuzhenists, even over 100 million in number.

However, the first-ranked Xiuxian school of the continent is the Qingxu Temple, which has only several tens of thousands of disciples. The Qingxu Temple deserves to be the no. 1 Xiuxian school because it has really very many experts.

There are various palaces constructed on Mount Qingxu.

At the gate of the Qingxu Temple's outer palace, several disciples are sweeping the ground carefully. These disciples have just been admitted into the Qingxu Temple and belong to the generation with the lowest power, who has not even reached the Jindan stage.

"Hey, senior brother, when will master teach us a Xiuzhen technique?" A 7 or 8-year-old thin boy with delicate features asks a boy about the same size as him on one side.

"Don't worry, junior brother. It was already a great piece of luck that we were able to join the Qingxu Temple. How many days has it been since our admission? To my knowledge, no techniques are taught during the month following the admission. Only after that will we start to be taught simple base-building techniques. You can forget about practicing those high-level techniques within the first 3 years." This 'senior brother' appears to know very well about everything.

The thin boy's shiny black large eyes are filled with disappointment: "Does it have to be 3 years?"

"What do you know? Who among the Qingxu Temple's disciples

isn’t an expert? Even though it has only several tens of thousands of disciples, outnumbered by the Lanyang School and the Ziyang School with their hundreds of thousands, it’s the no. 1 school of the Teng Long continent. Why is this? It’s not only because of the techniques but also because of this system making us build our bases for 3 years to train our dispositions, which are very important to our practice.” The senior brother says with fervor and assurance.

“You’re so formidable, senior brother.” The thin boy’s eyes brighten.

“Of course, but my older cousin is even more formidable. He joined the Qingxu Temple 5 years ago. Now he has reached the Jindan stage and is trained as an elite disciple.” This senior brother raises his head and says.

“Don’t talk. There’s someone coming.” He says immediately.

At the moment, a travel-worn and weary Old Taoist Gan Xu is rushing back, standing on his immortal sword. He has already messaged the elder-class experts of the school about his journey using his transmitter.

“Fellow Taoist, this place is my Qingxu Temple. Outsiders are not allowed to enter.” The senior brother takes a step forwards and says in a daring and energetic manner. He is so proud that he has finally been able to mention the name of the Qingxu Temple.

Old Taoist Gan Xu’s expression stiffens.

He is at the gate of his own school but a junior is obstructing him.

However, at this moment, a series of footsteps is heard as several tens of Xiuxianists walk out quickly. All of them are dressed in Taoist robes, have flowing long beards and look outstanding like real immortals. These several tens of experts are none other than the experts of the Qingxu Temple's 'Gan' and 'Fan' generations.

"Abbot!"

Seeing the leading person, those 2 little boys immediately stand aside in shock.

"Uncle master, this time you went through danger for the sake of our Qingxu Temple and have returned with treasures ..." The leading person is Fan Ming of the Fan generation and is also the current abbot of the Qingxu Temple. He is definitely not a very formidable expert, having just passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.

"That's abbot's uncle master!"

The 2 boys are dumbfounded.

"Don't say that, Fan Ming. This time my 2 junior brothers, Gan Ming and Gan Shan, and that Yan Xu as well were all destroyed. It was thanks to my luck that I was able to come back, otherwise you would never see me again." Now Old Taoist Gan Xu is still

frightened recalling the journey into the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion so Fan Ming's compliment leaves a nasty taste in his mouth.

Those several tens of people's faces all change color.

"Senior brother Gan Xu, both junior brothers Gan Ming and Gan Shan are dead?" A loose immortal with white, flowing hair says in a slight hurry.

"Yes. Everybody, we'd better go back first. Here's not a suitable place to tell the story." Old Taoist Gan Xu says at once. These several tens of people then go straight to the main hall of the Qingxu Temple. 2 loose immortals of the temple have died in quick succession. This is a very serious matter.

In the main hall,

Old Taoist Gan Xu tells the whole story. Those disciples of the same generation as him or of the 1st generation junior to him are all shocked by it, whether when it is about Dame Yan Ji's appearance, the 3 experts from the dragon clan, or the Road of Death.

"Uncle master, I never expected this immortal mansion to belong to an immortal emperor. This is really too shocking. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, if we had known early on that this immortal mansion was left behind by him, I would have requested the seniors of Heavenly Palace to get into action." Abbot Fan Ming says with a sigh.

Listening to the story, all of them are shocked by the fact that the Qingyu Immortal Mansion is made of a frightening amount of elemental holy ore and feel their hearts pounding because of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's mercurial temperament.

Being given half-truths by an immortal emperor after entering his mansion is absolutely deadly. For example, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that the Peach Blossom Land was very safe so Reverend Shui Rou and some others chose it, but it was actually a land of death so they died as soon as they came in and did not have any chance of surviving.

Hu!

Wind blows. Every expert in the main hall looks towards the entrance of the main hall and sees a thin old man with white, flowing long hair standing at the entrance.

"Uncle master Huan Xian."

Old Taoist Gan Xu and the experts of the Gan generation says in astonishment. They know that this uncle master Huan Xian is an expert in Heavenly Palace, the most important place of the Qingxu Temple. Unless something serious happens, the people of Heavenly Palace will never come out.

Not even the abbot can come into Heavenly Palace. According to legend, this palace can even communicate with the immortal world!

“Gan Xu, just now did you say Immortal Emperor Ni Yang?” Loose immortal Huan Xian asks for a confirmation with a face full of eagerness.

“Yes, the master of that immortal mansion is none other than Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. What is the matter?” Old Taoist Gan Xu asks doubtfully.

Huan Xian says in excitement: “Very good, this is truly very good. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, it’s indeed Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. This is great!” Extremely excited, he continues at once: “Gan Xu, follow me to Heavenly Palace right now. My grand uncle master wants to see you.”

Old Taoist Gan Xu feels his heart skip a beat. Huan Xian’s grand uncle master wants to see him?

B10C23: Meteoric Tear's Transformation

Heavenly Palace is at the peak of Mount Qingxu and is shrouded in cloud and mist all year long. There is a legendary formation of the immortal world set up around the palace so even if 12th tribulation loose immortals want to forcibly break in, then they are living in a dream world. Among the Qingxu Temple's disciples, only those who are at least as strong as a 4th tribulation loose immortal can reside in Heavenly Palace.

Outside Heavenly Palace, Huan Xian is walking in the formation like taking a stroll in a courtyard, leading Old Taoist Gan Xu along the safe route of this formation in a relaxed manner. He does not have a high status in Heavenly Palace and is often sent down to relay messages to other members of the Qingxu Temple so naturally he is very familiar with this formation.

"Uncle master Huan Xian, do you know why your grand uncle master looks for me this time?" Old Taoist Gan Xu, very nervous inside at the moment, asks Huan Xian quietly.

Huan Xian's face is totally ruddy: "Ha-ha, Gan Xu, I shouldn't let you know about this matter but you're going to know in a while anyway, so I'll just tell you carefully." He has been very excited all along since knowing that the master of the immortal mansion is Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

Having reached his current level, he can only be excited by few things.

Old Taoist Gan Xu's eyes brighten.

"Gan Xu, what you've done this time is truly great service. You must know that ... a long, long time ago, not only our Qingxu Temple, even the Lanyang School, the Ziyang School and some other ancient schools all received an order from the immortal world." Huan Xian's eyes glitter.

The immortal world, perhaps it is the place that every Xiuxianist dreams about entering the most.

An order from the immortal world?

Old Taoist Gan Xu holds his breath.

"The immortal world's order was that whoever obtains information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang must inform the immortal world of it immediately. The doer of this deed will be rewarded by the immortal world. At the same time, the members of their school in the immortal world will also be rewarded." Huan Xian is so excited that his face reddens.

There are an exceptionally large number of mortal worlds under the immortal world. Not only is this universe where Qin Yu lives is a mortal world, even the universe where Qin Yu's master Lei Wei came from is also one.

Even though this Qingxu Temple is outstanding on the Teng Long continent, it is a very weak and small force in the immortal

world. If they are rewarded by the immortal emperor who gave that order, the entire Qingxu Temple will have a bright future and those senior schoolfellows of theirs in the immortal world will also enjoy improved status.

“Gan Xu, if this time you get the reward, you’ll become the greatest hero in the past 1 million years of our Qingxu Temple!” Huan Xian says while staring at Old Taoist Gan Xu.

At this moment, the latter only feels that his throat is very dry.

He will be the greatest hero of the Qingxu Temple in the past 1 million years?

And he will even benefit those senior schoolmates in the immortal world?

This kind of honor makes Old Taoist Gan Xu feel dizzy.

Xiuzhenists are very loyal to their schools. To them, schools are just like what families are to mortals. Being able to benefit senior schoolmates and to improve the status of the whole Qingxu Temple in the immortal world, who else has had this honor in the past 1 million years?

“All right, don’t be dumbfounded. We’ve already reached Heavenly Palace. Quickly follow me to come in.” Huan Xian says smilingly.

At the moment, he and Old Taoist Gan Xu are standing in front of a 9-storied palace. Mount Qingxu is exceedingly high. Not only is the place where this Heavenly Palace was constructed shrouded in cloud and mist, the palace even sparkles all over.

His heart trembling with excitement and fear, Old Taoist Gan Xu cautiously sets foot in Heavenly Palace.

Every person in this palace is his senior so how can he possibly dare to be incautious?

“Master, Gan Xu has come.” Huan Xian stops when he has walked up to the 3rd floor of Heavenly Palace. A white-robed middle-aged man is standing on the staircase. This man is none other than Huan Xian’s master Du Nan, a 6th tribulation loose immortal.

The status of everyone in Heavenly Palace is clearly defined. Given Huan Xian’s power and status, he can only go up to the 3rd floor at most.

As a mere 3rd tribulation loose immortal, if Gan Xu had come here in the past, he would have had to salute the seniors on every floor. But today is different because he has entered the 3rd floor directly without having to meet any seniors.

“You’re Gan Xu? Good, good, come, follow me.” The white-robed middle-aged man also gets very excited upon seeing Old Taoist Gan Xu. He immediately takes him to continue up the staircase.

This time they reach the 7th floor of Heavenly Palace.

“Uncle masters, Gan Xu has come.” Du Nan bows while standing outside the entrance of the 7th floor and says.

That door opens. A woman with her hair tied up walks out. Seeing Gan Xu, she immediately smiles broadly: “Du Nan, seeing this Gan Xu here, I know that your report is indeed true. Quickly follow me, Gan Xu.”

That woman pulls Gan Xu’s hand, enthusiastically leading him into the 7th floor.

At least in the past 1 million years, there has been nobody else who could go up to the 7th floor of Heavenly Tower as a 3rd tribulation loose immortal. After all, even a 6th tribulation loose immortal like Du Nan still cannot go up to this floor.

Old Taoist Gan Xu is being very well-behaved at the moment, just like a child led by the hand by an adult.

“Junior sister, has Gan Xu arrived?”

3 men walk out, all loose immortals. When they look at Gan Xu, their eyes glitter so brightly.

Gan Xu is very nervous in his heart, as if he is a young girl about to be raped. He knows very well that the people at this place must at least belong to the Shan generation because Du Nan calls them

uncle masters and Du Nan is the master of Huan Xian, who belongs to the generation preceding him.

Seniors of the Shan generation, no less! Gan Xu has never seen them for so many years.

“I am Gan Xu of the Gan generation. I am honored to meet you, grand uncle masters.” Gan Xu kneels down and kowtows without delay.

These 3 men and 1 woman nonchalantly accept Gan Xu’s kowtow. Right afterwards, the leader among them, a man, says smilingly: “Gan Xu, tell us carefully. Do you really know information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang?”

Old Taoist Gan Xu says respectfully: “The Nine Swords Immortal Mansion I went into belongs to none other than Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. He even said that he is a level-8 mystic immortal. Moreover, judging from the middle-grade immortal weapon I obtained in there, he is also a sword immortal.”

“Level-8 mystic immortal! Sword immortal!” The 3 men and the woman immediately hold their breaths.

Even though they know Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s name, they never knew that he is so terrifying.

Their status is high enough for them to know that immortality is divided into 3 stages consisting of standard immortal, golden

immortal and mystic immortal. These 3 stages represent different levels of status. Standard immortals can be seen everywhere and are worthless.

Golden immortals belong to the upper echelons. Some powers consider them talents worth attracting.

As for mystic immortals, all of them are qualified to call themselves immortal emperors. There are 9 levels of mystic immortals in total. Level-8 mystic immortals are all top figures in the immortal world, but Ni Yang is not only a level-8 mystic immortal, he is also a sword immortal, whose offense is extremely powerful and whose kind ceased to exist on the Teng Long continent long ago.

“Senior brother, don’t waste time. Quickly let Gan Xu send this information to the immortal world. If another school does this before we do, it will be too late for us to be regretful.” That woman says hurriedly after waking up from her awe of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s power.

The leading man wakes up and says hurriedly: “Right, quickly follow me to level 9, Gan Xu. If another school sends the information to the immortal world at this time, it’ll really be too late for us to regret this.”

The immortal world wants information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang so naturally the 1st individual to provide the information will be rewarded. But anybody else will not benefit at all from providing the information.

Not daring to disobey, Gan Xu follow this Shan-generation senior upstairs. The other 3 Shan-generation experts also follow him behind Gan Xu.

“Grand uncle masters, except for me, all the Xiuxianists who went to the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion this time are already dead.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says gently, seeming to be afraid of frightening the others.

“What?!”

Shan Qu looks at Gan Xu in shock. But he wakes up in the blink of an eye and smiles broadly: “Ha-ha, so the other Xiuxianists are already dead. Very good, then they absolutely can’t snatch our chance to be the first to give the immortal world information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.”

Immediately, Shan Qu regains the composure of a loose immortal expert and takes Gan Xu up to the 9th floor of Heavenly Palace step by step. The other 3 Shan-generation experts also let out a breath of relief.

Only very few of the many loose immortals in this Heavenly Palace have ever gone up to the 9th floor. This is the first time 3rd tribulation loose immortal Gan Xu has entered the palace but he has gone straight up to the 9th floor. This occurrence alone is enough for him to be proud of himself and for his name to become famous in the history of the Qingxu Temple.

Even though the other 8 floors of Heavenly Palace have various rooms, this 9th floor is nearly empty. Only there is a huge formation in the center of the floor. Those symbols and seal-style characters in the formation look very complex. The formation's energy and aura are even enormous.

"Gan Xu, follow me into this formation." After saying so, Shan Qu steps into the formation.

Blindly following him, Gan Xu also steps into this formation.

Shan Qu's entire body then emits a terrifying aura. Various streams of energy are channeled into the formation, which immediately begins to flash on and off. Only after quite a while, when even cold sweat has appeared on Shan Qu's forehead, does the formation shine constantly.

"The Qingxu Temple's men? Oh, why do you look for me?"

An indifferent voice resounds through the whole 9th floor.

Shan Qu says respectfully at once: "I am Shan Qu of the Qingxu Temple. A disciple of my temple has obtained information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. We also know that the immortal world wants information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, therefore I ..."

"You say Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, do you really mean it?" The voice, which was indifferent a moment ago, now becomes

urgent. “Junior of the Qingxu Temple, this matter is very serious so you can’t lie. If you do, at the very least your Qingxu Temple will be destroyed completely.”

Shan Qu panics and immediately looks at Old Taoist Gan Xu.

The latter says hurriedly: “I am Gan Xu. I had the luck to set foot in Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. In the mansion, I obtained information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.”

“Say, what do you know about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang?” That voice asks.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is a level-8 mystic immortal and a sword immortal.” Gan Xu says hastily.

That voice is clearly full of excitement: “Ha-ha … that’s right. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is a sword immortal and a level-8 mystic immortal as well. This is also the information Sovereign Yu gave me. Ordinary immortal emperors don’t know this. You’re a brat in the mortal world but you know this information so looks like you’re not lying, ha-ha …” Obviously this individual of the immortal world is very excited.

“Very well, but this matter is really too serious so I have to report to Sovereign Yu. This matter must be decided by Sovereign Yu. Both of you just stay there. If Sovereign Yu gives an order, I’ll contact and pass it to you directly.”

That voice vanishes after saying so and the formation dims too.

But in the 9th floor, the faces of Shan Qu and his 3 brothers and sister are filled with joy. Judging from the reaction of that figure in the immortal world, clearly this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is exactly the one the immortal world has been looking for.

“Who is Sovereign Yu?” Shan Qu also feels extremely excited inside.

“Being called sovereign, this immortal must be an outstanding figure in the immortal world.” Shan Qu is very sure about this in his mind.

……

The Qian Long continent, the Qin dynasty’s capital, Prince Yu’s Mansion, inside Lei Mountain House,

After practicing for more than a half month, Qin Yu finally reaches the peak of the late Core stage. Now he is already well prepared to break through the late Core stage to reach the early Planet stage.

In Qin Yu’s dantian,

That formerly golden ball of the Core stage has now turned black. Its heat is not even intense. But Qin Yu knows very well that the energy of the core at the peak the Core stage is almost 10 times

more powerful than that of the golden core in the beginning. Only its energy is now gathered inside the ball.

“Use the core as the center and absorb the countless stars to form the planet at once. The most important thing to practicing the Planet stage is natural holy energy, that is to say, the holy energy in everything in nature. I’ll have to make the planet full of natural holy energy and life force like a planet inhabited by mortals.”

At this moment, Qin Yu’s originally calm dantian changes all of a sudden.

Like in a shaking universe, the countless stars, which have been moving according to the shape of a nebula, instantly gather towards the black core in the center like crazy. The Stellar Flame also rushes into the black core. Everything starts to shudder violently.

When things have calmed down,

In the universe of Qin Yu’s dantian, there is only a planet. That core is located deep inside this planet. The Stellar Flame is at the most central part of the planet. Now the Stellar Flame has already made a breakthrough to become light purple from deep blue.

With a calm expression, Qin Yu makes all necessary hand signs then slowly spreads his hands in the end.

At this moment, his whole mind leaves his body completely and

seems to totally fuse with nature. This feeling of being one with nature makes his entire soul quiver. Even his eyes become moist uncontrollably.

The whole planet in his dantian shakes once. Various green dots are then generated on the planet's surface. Various spots of natural holy energy come into being on the planet in his dantian.

However, right at this moment —

The Meteoric Tear, which Qin Yu has never been able to actively control since it fused with his body long ago, unexpectedly flies out from inside his body. Now it is so dazzling, radiating a green light. The Meteoric Tear flies straight to the area right above the top of his head and floats there.

It begins to rotate slowly right above his head. As it rotates, it sends out various green dots of light, which fall on Qin Yu's body like snowflakes. Those green dots of light then fuse with his muscles, channels, bones and that planet inside his dantian ...

B10C24: Whatever The Cost

The green dots of light fuse with Qin Yu's muscles, whose cells then rupture and regenerate nonstop as if he has taken growth hormone. As the cells transform again and again, his body's sturdiness rises at a terrifyingly fast speed.

Not only the muscles, even Qin Yu's channels and bones also transform drastically.

Just like steelmaking, in which steel is obtained after hundreds of times of tempering, Qin Yu's bones are undergoing one astonishing change after another too. Their sturdiness keeps increasing. This kind of increasing speed has reached a simply shocking level.

As a result of the green dots of light fusing with Qin Yu's body, every place of his whole body is improving at frightening speeds.

Qin Yu's mind has fused with nature completely. He is quietly experiencing the immensity, magnificence and naturalness of nature so he pays absolutely no attention to the transformation of the Meteoric Tear, nor does he notice that his body is undergoing astonishing transformations.

Inside Qin Yu's dantian,

There is only a planet. This planet was formed by the black core absorbing the countless stars and is Qin Yu's energy core. At the

moment, various green dots are being generated on the surface of the planet. But after the green dots of light from the Meteoric Tear have fused with the planet, it starts to undergo drastic transformations.

Previously, the green dots were produced here and there. But now, the greenness spreads over the whole planet at an obviously fast speed. In just a while, a vigorous type of natural holy energy is generated and it is even purer than the natural holy energy outside.

……

The Meteoric Tear is still floating and slowly rotating right above Qin Yu's head.

Various green dots of light keep falling down and fusing with every place of his body. Seeming to have some magic power, they are causing his entire body to undergo miraculous transformations. Perhaps not even 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils could explain this whole thing.

After a long time, Qin Yu's body stops changing.

Now his body is 100 times sturdier than it was in the past. However … green dots of light are still falling down from the Meteoric Tear.

His body cannot absorb them to change anymore. Therefore,

after falling down, the green dots of light fuse with the depths of his muscles' cells and are hidden in every place of his body. Because his body can no longer absorb them, it can only store them this way.

Not only has Qin Yu's body been transformed,

His soul is being transformed extremely fast too. Whether because Qin Yu has fused with nature or because the dots of light from the Meteoric Tear have been fusing with his body, his soul is becoming more concentrated and more materialized fast. The spiritual energy in his whole mind is also becoming even purer.

Qin Yu feels the planet in his dantian shake once. That feeling of being in combination with nature disappears and the Meteoric Tear fuses with the inner part of Qin Yu's body again. Despite having sent out so many green dots of light, it does not seem to have undergone any changes itself.

"What's going on?"

After doing a scan of his body's inside with his holy sense, Qin Yu is astonished.

Now perhaps even Yan Mo's black dragon body is far inferior to his in terms of sturdiness. He feels that his whole body possesses a tremendous power, which is so strong that it even causes his heart to tremble with shock.

“What’s happened to my body? Even though the Stellar Transformations trains the body, it can’t be so amazing. Perhaps now I can even fight a Dujie-stage expert using my body alone.” Qin Yu is shocked inside.

But is it really as he guesses? At the moment he is still not fully aware of the astonishing things about his body.

“I didn’t expect the planet in my dantian to be covered completely in greenness and have such pure natural holy energy.” Qin Yu is now even more shocked.

At the Planet stage, the transformations of the core usually correspond with the changes of the natural holy energy on the surface of the planet. As the practitioner’s power becomes more profound, the core will become increasingly hotter. Likewise, the natural holy energy on the surface of the planet will become increasingly thicker and the greenness increasingly wider. However, now the entire surface of Qin Yu’s planet is already covered with the greenness.

In theory, being covered completely in the greenness represents the late Planet stage.

But the core of his planet only has a dark red tinge. This means his true power is still merely at the early Planet stage. After all, at the late Planet stage, the core will look like a fireball.

“What actually happened? What’s the matter? How did the planet in my dantian instantly become full of natural holy energy

on the surface as if it has reached the late Planet stage? Moreover, this density even exceeds the description of the late Planet stage in the Stellar Transformations. But the core is only at the normal early Planet stage."

Qin Yu cannot figure out the cause of this.

Compared to the energy inside his body, at the moment the strength of his muscles and bones is even more terrifying.

Why is it this way? He just cannot understand.

"When did my soul become so materialized? This materialization level should be at the late Dujie stage." Qin Yu is shocked again when he checks his own soul.

His mind fusing with nature can indeed elevate the materialization level of his soul. However, his soul was already at the late Kongming stage in the beginning thanks to the breakthrough he had made in the Hallucinatory Magic Land of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, therefore, even though he became one with nature, it should have only reached the early Dujie stage.

But judging from the current materialization level of his soul, it is already at the late Dujie stage.

"All of this happened because my mind fused with nature, and ..." Qin Yu looks at his chest. The only other cause of this mystery

he can think of is the Meteoric Tear. Even now he is still puzzled by its secrets.

Right afterwards, he does not think about what happened anymore and continues absorbing the yuanying's energy to practice.

……

After nearly a half month,

The natural holy energy on the surface of the planet in Qin Yu's dantian is extremely pure at the moment. The core deep inside is radiating heat like a fireball. The Stellar Flame in the deepest part of the core is even almost normally purple.

After absorbing that 2nd tribulation loose immortal yuanying, Qin Yu has finally reached the late Planet stage.

He stands up, his face full of an excited smiling expression.

"In the past, master was able to kill a Dacheng-stage expert and so many Dujie-stage experts with ease at the middle Dujie stage. Eventually he even took on the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. Now if I use the energy of the Solar Core, I can defeat Dujie-stage experts easily. And if I rely on the 2 fields of the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, it won't be impossible for me to beat Dacheng-stage experts either."

At the moment, the core of the planet in his dantian looks like a fireball. In the Stellar Transformations, when the planet's core reaches the state where it is like a fireball, it is called the Solar Core. And the Dujie stage of the Stellar Transformations puts emphasis on cultivating the Solar Core.

In the past, it was thanks to the power of the Solar Core that Lei Wei was able to kill so many experts when he was at the middle Dujie stage.

Compared to Lei Wei at that time, Qin Yu even has the Lord of Black Flame's Ring and middle-grade immortal weapons, so if he goes all out, it indeed will not be difficult for him to handle Dacheng-stage experts. But, at the moment he does not know fully that, in addition to the Solar Core, the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, the middle-grade immortal weapons and the Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman, he also has a body with terrifying offensive power!

Without going through a real fight, it is very difficult for him to realize the true formidability of this body after it was transformed by the Meteoric Tear.

.....

The Teng Long continent, Heavenly Palace on Mount Qingxu,

On the 9th floor of this Heavenly Palace, Shan Qu, the 3 other experts of the Shan generation and Gan Xu have never dared to leave this floor. They have been waiting for an order to come from

someone in the immortal world, but waiting for days like this is exceptionally distressing.

Suddenly, various beams of light are sent out from the densely packed and numerous seals of the formation in the center. The 4 Shan-generation experts' and Gan Xu's eyes immediately brighten. Shan Qu and Gan Xu step into the formation without delay. They have been waiting for this moment for a very long time.

"The Qingxu Temple's disciples listen. Be respectful immediately. The lord who is going to question you is Sovereign Yu's close assistant. He is much more powerful than ordinary immortal emperors. If any of you dares to offend him, he won't even need to get into action as I myself will make your Qingxu Temple suffer a fate worse than death."

The voice that conversed with them before is heard.

As soon as Shan Qu hears this, a wave of terror and nervousness sweeps through his heart. He says hurriedly: "Please don't worry. We absolutely won't dare to anger this lord and will tell him everything with clarity and honesty."

Good Heavens! The questioner is unexpectedly going to be an immortal-emperor-class expert.

Moreover, he is much more formidable than ordinary immortal emperors and is Sovereign Yu's close assistant. How powerful is he? What level of mystic immortal is he on?

“Good, you two wait quietly. The lord will arrive at once.” That voice disappears after saying so.

Shan Qu and Gan Xu wait quietly. Both of them do not even dare to breathe heavily in this formation. After all, the formation is still being connected to the immortal world so if they breathe heavily, anyone at the other end can hear them, and if their heavy breathing offends that immortal-emperor-class expert, this will be terrible for them.

Even though they only have to wait for a while, this period of time seems like a year to them.

“The Qingxu Temple’s disciple Gan Xu, I heard you know information about that Ni Yang, is this true?” A lazy voice rises.

He has finally come.

Gan Xu takes a deep breath then says respectfully without delay: “I am Gan Xu. I really know some information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.”

“Oh, tell me carefully.” That voice still sounds lazy as if its owner is totally unconcerned but Old Taoist Gan Xu feels oppressed when listening to it. This is because the owner of the voice is someone of high status so his every word or action naturally gives off an air of lordliness.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says carefully: “Sir, some time ago, I went into

the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion with some other Xiuzhenists. In the mansion, I obtained information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, who claimed to be a level-8 mystic immortal. We also figured out from the immortal items we had obtained in there that he is a sword immortal because the writing brushes he left behind contain an extremely swift and fierce type of sword energy."

"Oh ..." The lazy voice continues saying: "Tell me carefully about you lot's experiences in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion and those treasure you obtained."

"Yes Sir."

"At that time, I and quite a few others entered the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. As soon as we came in, we were trapped in the Hallucinatory Magic Land."

"Oh, the Hallucinatory Magic Land?" That lazy voice exclaims in amazement. "Afterwards, you went into a palace called the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, didn't you?"

Gan Xu says with delight: "Yes, the immortal mansion we went into later was exactly the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. In the beginning we even fought each other for that mansion-guarding stele. Only in the end did we know that the core of that Qingyu Immortal Mansion was a clump of elemental holy essence."

There is a hint of happiness in that lazy voice: "That's right. After forging the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Ni Yang even showed it off to us. Its core is indeed the elemental holy essence." Now this

immortal-emperor-class expert already believes Gan Xu.

“All right, you don’t have to talk about the dangers you went through anymore. Just tell me about the treasures you lot obtained.” The lazy voice is somewhat solemn at the moment.

Feeling the atmosphere become tense, Gan Xu answers right away: “It should have been intended that the Qingyu Immortal Mansion would be granted to us. Unfortunately, we could not find the elemental holy essence. After reaching the Treasure-Storing Tower inside the inner palace, we obtained holy beast collars on the 1st floor. Then we obtained middle-grade immortal writing brushes and ink-wash paintings on the 2nd floor. However, there were only 3 of those paintings and I have none of them.”

“Oh? Let me ask you. Is there any information about the Ni Yang Realm left behind in the writing brushes and holy beast collars?” That voice is no longer lazy, having become totally solemn.

Gan Xu takes a deep breath. He is extremely nervous under the pressure those words carry.

“No, there isn’t. The holy beast collars and writing brushes are just ordinary immortal items. Except for the sword energy left in the writing brushes, there is nothing special about them.” When talking to this point, Old Taoist Gan Xu suddenly remembers how ecstatic Dame Yan Ji, Qin Yu and Yan Mo looked after they had obtained the ink-wash paintings.

“Ah, Sir, there is one thing I want to tell you. It may be related to

the Ni Yang Realm you mentioned.” Gan Xu says respectfully.

“Oh, quickly say it.” That immortal emperor expert says hurriedly. Now he waits for Gan Xu to talk with his full attention.

“Sir, when we were on the 2nd floor of the Treasure-Storing Tower, 3 of us obtained the ink-wash paintings. After getting the paintings, they were all so ecstatic that their bodies trembled all over and their faces were red like blood. I found this very strange at the time because they had seen the Qingyu Immortal Mansion and other treasures before and they had never been so ecstatic. I think these paintings should have something to do with the Ni Yang Realm you mentioned.” Old Taoist Gan Xu says nervously.

That voice falls silent.

In a while —

“Who are those 3?” The immortal emperor expert asks.

Old Taoist Gan Xu says hurriedly: “Of those 3 individuals, 1 is a member of the dragon clan, 1 is an expert of the Yinyue Palace, a large Xiumo school, and 1 is an ordinary expert, only he is backed by a loose immortal, an extremely formidable loose immortal!”

“The dragon clan, the devil world ... perhaps they already reported to the demon world and the devil world as soon as they came back. This is a bit troublesome. The 3rd one is only backed by a loose immortal?” That immortal emperor expert’s tone has a

tinge of disdain: “Here’s my order for you, the Qingxu Temple. You must snatch the 3rd one’s ink-wash painting, whatever the cost. We’ll compensate for all of your losses 100 times as much and even bestow more treasures upon you.”

Their losses will be compensated for 100 times as much? Even more treasures will be bestowed upon them?

Delighted inside, Shan Qu says immediately: “Please be at ease, Sir. My 3 brothers and sister and I will go into action and definitely snatch that ink-wash painting, whatever the cost. Even if he is a 12th tribulation loose immortal, our Qingxu Temple will try every means to snatch it.”

For the sake of its own future, the Qingxu Temple, which has been passed down from generation to generation for a million years, has decided to go all out.

B10C25: Here Comes The 4 Treasure-Robbing Loose Immortals

In the headquarters of the dragon clan,

Yan Mo is sitting in a black wooden chair with a solemn expression.

“Mo’er, you’ve finally come back.” A blonde old man says smilingly while looking at him. This blonde old man is none other than an elder of the Yan family, an 8th tribulation loose demon golden dragon.

When it comes to status in the dragon clan, the golden dragon group is ranked highest, silvery dragons and black dragons second, followed by azure dragons, red dragons, purple dragons and the other types of dragons. An 8th tribulation loose demon golden dragon has an extremely high position in the Yan family.

Of course, the regal five-clawed golden dragons are also included in the golden dragon group. Five-clawed golden dragons are extremely rare so they cannot be considered a group on their own.

Yan Mo takes a look at the blonde elder and suddenly says with a smile: “3rd elder, the place Yan Lang went to right after his return seems to be the holy land in the clan, right?”

“Yes.” 3rd elder strokes his long golden beard and nods smilingly.

“The holy land should be able to communicate with the demon world …” Yan Mo appears to have a well-thought-out plan. “As soon as Yan Lang came back and mentioned Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, all of you got so nervous and immediately let him enter the holy land. After a while, even you, the 3rd elder, personally came to talk with a stubborn junior black dragon like me.”

Yan Mo’s eyes are fixed on 3rd elder: “If you said you don’t have any special goals, do you think I would believe it, 3rd elder?”

“Mo’er.” 3rd elder says in a gratified manner: “It’s very hard to truly mature under the wing of seniors. Whether in terms of calculation or temperament, those youngsters who live in the dragon clan are all far inferior to you. Not bad … I indeed came looking for you with a special goal. I hope you give the entire dragon clan that ink-wash painting.”

“This has to do with the Ni Yang Realm?” Yan Mo guesses.

3rd elder smiles broadly right away: “This is indeed within the expectations of the demon world’s seniors. Sure enough, this ink-wash painting is related to that Ni Yang Realm. Mo’er, I’m not fooling you. This Ni Yang Realm has very serious implications. It’s already not something ordinary loose immortals and loose devils can be involved in. You’d better not get mixed up with it.”

When Yan Mo mentioned the Ni Yang Realm, he already made a decision in his mind.

“2 small conditions.” Yan Mo says calmly.

“Tell me.” 3rd elder says with a smile.

“I’m allowed to read the clan’s secret manuals and to enter the Dragon Pool to practice at any time. I believe these 2 conditions should still be far inferior to the ink-wash painting’s preciousness.” Yan Mo says calmly. He is very clear in his mind that, given his power, even if he has the painting in his body, he will not be able to keep such a treasure, so he should just give it away and get some actual benefits in return.

He wants to be able to read the clan’s secret manuals to his heart’s content and to practice in the Dragon Pool anytime.

Perhaps all dragons, except golden dragons, dream of these 2 privileges. Because golden dragons have hereditary memories, they simply do not need to learn from the secret manuals of the dragon clan. Golden dragons enjoy the highest status in the dragon clan so they are entitled to go into the Dragon Pool to practice too.

Black dragons and silvery dragons, however, do not have this opportunity.

“Okay, I accept.” 3rd elder nods his head without delay.

Yan Mo immediately takes out the ink-wash painting and tosses it to 3rd elder. As soon as 3rd elder receives this painting, he cannot help getting slightly excited inside. In contrast, Yan Mo

stands up and begins to leave the hall, heading for his own dwelling place. However, when he reaches the doorsill of the hall, he turns around all of a sudden —

“3rd elder, let me ask you one thing. What treasures does this Ni Yang Realm actually have?” He asks 3rd elder. This question has always puzzled him in his mind.

Having taken the ink-wash painting, 3rd elder says smilingly: “Mo’er, let me tell you something about the treasures in the Ni Yang Realm. Even the Dragon Sovereign of our clan in the demon world, one of the most powerful experts in the demon world, wants to get them very much. You think they are very precious or not?”

“Oh.”

Yan Mo turns around and leaves right after receiving the answer.

“Mo’er, you don’t regret giving me this ink-wash painting? If you yourself come in for an exploration, maybe you’ll be able to find those treasures. After all, these kinds of top treasures can only be obtained by predestined ones.” 3rd elder says with a vague smile.

“Being predestined to get them doesn’t necessarily mean being predestined to use them. Given my puny power, even if I obtained very formidable treasures, I would still be no match for you, let alone great elder. And our clan’s leader is even more fearsome than great elder. Right, that low-grade immortal weapon Yan Lang gave me to use at the time is now mine.” When Yan Mo’s voice is still

being heard, he himself has already left.

At this moment, 6 or 7 old men walk out from the back of the hall.

The leading one is wearing a gold crown. Even his 2 eyes are golden.

“Leader, this ink-wash painting is truly a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, one part of the map leading to the Ni Yang Realm. At the same time, with this painting, 6 individuals can go into the Ni Yang Realm. Without it, even if we can find the Ni Yang Realm, we won’t be able to come in.” 3rd elder bows and says.

The most powerful family of the dragon clan is the Ao family. The Yan family takes the 2nd place.

However, this leader of the dragon clan is not a member of the Ao family or the Yan family. But he is still respected by the whole clan because … he is a king among golden dragons — a five-clawed golden dragon.

“I remember this kid Yan Lang saying that, of the 3 ink-wash paintings, this one is ours, one is in the Yinyue Palace and one fell into the hands of a young man called Qin Yu, right?” The dragon clan leader says with an indifferent smile.

“Leader, you mean … we’ll go to snatch Qin Yu’s Heaven-Sundering Diagram?” 3rd elder guesses.

The dragon clan leader says with a shake of his head: “There’s no need. Having one diagram is already enough for us. As long as we’ve got a diagram, in the end we’ll be able to reach the Ni Yang Realm and go in no matter what happens. What’s the point of wasting our energy fighting for that diagram? Perhaps those who want to fight for it the most are loose immortals and some loose demon experts.”

“I wonder if obtaining that ink-wash panting is good luck or bad luck to that young man Qin Yu.” The dragon clan leader heaves a sigh. He unexpectedly sighs because of Qin Yu.

……

Not only the dragon clan, even the immortal world, the demon world and the devil world also have tools to communicate with the mortal worlds under them, so naturally, the information about Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is sent to the higher worlds very quickly. Big bosses in the immortal world, the demon world and the devil world also begin to order their subordinates to dispatch experts to fight for the ink-wash paintings.

Storm clouds are raging, but the main character of this affair, Qin Yu, is currently enjoying life to his heart’s content with Li’er.

……

On the Qian Long continent,

The autumn winds are making rustling noises and yellow leaves are falling down.

Qin Yu and Li'er are sitting and playing the game of Go under a large tree that can only be encircled by at least 3 people.

After succeeding in training, Qin Yu came out then started to travel the Qian Long continent with Li'er. The places they have travelled to include pure white snow-covered mountain peaks, the depths of massive pine forests, the shorelines of blue lakes, the sides of mountain streams and waterfalls ...

"Big brother Qin Yu, I've got news about Fei Fei and Xiao Hei." Li'er puts a black piece down and says smilingly.

Qin Yu's hand stops, his face overflowing with happiness: "Really? At that time Uncle Lan said he was taking them to a mysterious place. Where's this place? Also, when will Fei Fei and Xiao Hei return?" At the moment he wants to see his sworn brothers immediately very much.

"I don't know where that place is either, but Fei Fei and Xiao Hei have now become exceptionally formidable. According to Uncle Lan's message, they should be about to reach the early Dujie stage already." Li'er says with a vague smile. "Big brother Qin Yu, you're the big brother so you can't lose to them. You also have to work hard."

"Early Dujie stage?" Qin Yu is astonished.

Unlike outsiders, he knows very well about Hou Fei's and Hei Yu's power. Considering that their soul levels improve much slower than his, how have they progressed even faster than he has during this 2-year period?

In the beginning they were at the early Dongxu stage, but they have nearly reached the early Dujie stage after a short time. This speed is a bit too terrifying because, after all, Hei Yu and Hou Fei do not progress so abnormally fast in soul cultivation as Qin Yu, who has the Meteoric Tear. However, could Uncle Lan have told a lie?

Doubt ...

Qin Yu's heart is full of doubt. He is certainly delighted that his sworn brothers have become more powerful. But how have they improved so fast?

"Li'er, they ..."

"Don't ask me, big brother Qin Yu. I don't know what method Uncle Lan has used either. When you see Uncle Lan, you can ask him yourself, can't you?" Li'er says with a playful wink.

Qin Yu gives a smile.

What is the point of thinking too much? The more powerful his brothers are, the better it is.

“Li’er, our next stop should be in the Ming dynasty. What place of the Ming dynasty do you intend to go to first?” Qin Yu shifts his mind back to the sight-seeing journey that the 2 of them have been going on.

“It’s your call.”

……

During this period of time after Qin Yu had come out from his closed-door training, Azure Dragon Yan Lang once exchanged information with him through transmitters. Since both the Nine Demons Hall and the Blue Water Mansion were already finished, naturally the underwater Xiuyao world would be divided between the Stellar Tower and the Azure Dragon Palace.

After the negotiation, the number of caves under the Stellar Tower increased to 18. This was the result of the Stellar Tower annexing the entire Nine Demons Hall and nearly half of the Blue Water Mansion. Even so, there are still a bit fewer caves under the Stellar Tower than under the Azure Dragon Palace.

Controlling 18 caves, the Stellar Tower is now a much greater power than it was in the past, and naturally it has a lot more forces too.

At the moment, 4 beams of light are shooting north extremely fast in the sky above the ocean. Any Xiuzhenist can tell that these beams of light are actually flying experts. These 4 experts are none

other than the Qingxu Temple's real experts — Shan Qu, his junior brothers and his junior sister.

Shan Qu is an 8th tribulation loose immortal while his 3 brothers and sister are 7th tribulation loose immortals.

These are an 8th tribulation loose immortal and three 7th tribulation ones. Moreover, having been practicing for over 10,000 years, they certainly have formations for executing joint attacks. Because of this, they are not even afraid of running into a 9th tribulation loose immortal.

"Senior brother, what's the background of this loose immortal called 'Uncle Lan'? I already exchanged information with seniors of the Qingxu Temple in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. They seemed to have never heard of a figure with this name among the formidable loose immortals." Shan Nian, one of Shan Qu's junior brothers, says doubtfully.

"Right, senior brother, according to Gan Xu, it's very likely this 'Uncle Lan' loose immortal can forge middle-grade immortal weapons. The protective magic treasure on the body of that girl from the Stellar Tower Gan Xu met was simply invulnerable to the attacks of the 2 brothers Huo Lan and Huo Can. That treasure should be a middle-grade immortal item." His junior sister Shan Ming also says.

It is really too difficult to forge middle-grade immortal items. Even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the owners of middle-grade immortal items can perhaps be counted on a pair of hands.

Of course, this does not mean those without middle-grade immortal items are not capable of forging them. 10th tribulation loose immortals already have the necessary power for forging them. However, only very few 10th tribulation loose immortals have middle-grade immortal weapons because their materials and forging methods are rare.

“It doesn’t matter how formidable he is. Plus, we won’t necessarily encounter this loose immortal expert during this trip. Even if we run into him, he must also know the name of our Qingxu Temple and the reputations of those seniors in our temple. I believe he’ll know how he should act too!” Shan Qu says indifferently.

The Shan-generation experts are definitely not the Qingxu Temple’s most formidable.

After becoming a 4th tribulation loose immortal, a disciple can enter Heavenly Palace on Mount Qingxu. But ... not all the disciples of the 4th tribulation stage or above have entered Heavenly Palace. Many formidable loose immortals have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean instead. After all, this ocean has a lot of treasures and even elemental holy rock.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is exactly a paradise for loose immortal, loose devil and loose demon practitioners.

This was also the reason why Shan Qu dared to say that even if Uncle Lan was a 12th tribulation loose immortal, their Qingxu

Temple would still be able to obtain the ink-wash painting.

……

The Stellar Tower is now a much greater power than it was in the past. Its number of guards has even reached 200,000. Various well-disciplined guard squads are practicing at the bottom of the ocean. Some Xiuyao experts are supervising everything.

When the water rises, the boat goes up too. The Stellar Tower's influence has expanded so naturally now it has more experts than before.

200,000 …

This is such an enormous figure. Even a mere square formation arranged by them will be densely pack and seem endless. The design of this Stellar Tower contains the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. When these 200,000 guards return to their dwelling places, they will also become part of the formation.

Even though most of these 200,000 guards are at the Jindan stage or Yuanying stage, once they come back to their places, combine their power and fuse it with the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, they will be so powerful that perhaps not even loose immortals can defeat them easily. After all, the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation is a long-lost formation of the immortal world.

"The Stellar Tower's Qin Yu, quickly come out!"

A powerful voice resounds through the area within several hundred li of the Stellar Tower. At the same time, it even echoes nonstop at the bottom of the ocean. All of the forces of the Stellar Tower immediately become vigilant, as do its numerous guardians.

“The comer should be a top expert. Every guard immediately returns to their place and gets ready to activate the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation.” The Stellar Tower’s manager Zhuang Zhong gives an order without delay, his face changing color. The energy contained in that voice alone has caused the heart of everybody in the Stellar Tower to tremble with fear.

This Shan Qu originally just wanted to shake up the opponents. Who could have thought Zhuang Zhong would be so frightened that he would immediately prepare to activate the formation?

“Oh, this Stellar Tower is so strange …” Shan Ming, the only woman among the 4 loose immortals, says doubtfully while looking at the Stellar Tower.

At the moment the Stellar Tower is indistinct like an illusion. An ancient, vigorous aura blows on her face. As soon as those 200,000 guards come into their dwelling places, they become part of the formation and are connected to each other. The Great Heavenly Stellar Formation’s power immediately increases a lot.

“Though there are many of you, how can a formation arranged by substandard Xiuyaoists like you compare with an 8th tribulation loose immortal like me?” Shan Qu makes a wave of his

hand. A white sword is then shot straight at the Stellar Tower's main gate. It is none other than Shan Qu's immortal sword.

An explosion is heard. The radiance of the formation around the Stellar Tower unexpectedly fluctuates several times. Obviously the attack is somewhat difficult for the formation to withstand. But in the end it still manages to withstand the sword.

"Who's the comer that he can even shake this great formation?" Manager Zhuang Zhong and the guardians are sitting with legs crossed in the main hall of the Stellar Tower. Their faces all change color greatly when they feel the shaking of the formation.

B10C26: The 3 Worlds Are One

In the main hall of the Stellar Tower, manager Zhuang Zhong and the guardians look at each other, their eyes full of astonishment.

“My guardians, today all the 3 tower masters aren’t here so we can’t let the enemy destroy the formation whatever happens. I’ll message the tower masters immediately. Please hold on until they come back.” Zhuang Zhong glances at the guardians present with a very solemn expression.

Nearly all of the guardians present are at the Dongxu stage. At the moment, their faces are solemn and full of resolution.

However, outside the Stellar Tower, the 4 Shan-generation loose immortals are being shocked by the fact that this formation was able to withstand a strike of Shan Qu’s immortal sword. It should be known that Shan Qu is an 8th tribulation loose immortal so he can kill even a Dacheng-stage expert in just one hit with his power.

In the eyes of the Teng Long continent’s experts, the Xiuzhenists of the Northern Territory are exceptionally weak, which is indeed true as well. But now a formation that can withstand a strike from an 8th tribulation loose immortal has unexpectedly appeared in the Northern Territory.

“How is this possible? This little defensive formation of the Stellar Tower was unexpectedly able to withstand a strike of my

sword?" Shan Qu is astounded, but gives a smile after a while. "I see. Perhaps this is the formation left behind by that 'Uncle Lan' loose immortal."

Shan Ming narrows her eyes and says smilingly: "Senior brother, looks like this loose immortal is really formidable. I never thought he could arrange such a formation. But ... even though this formation is formidable, obviously its controller is too weak. Senior brother, we need not waste time. Let's get into action together and destroy this formation right away first."

Shan Qu nods his head while looking at the Stellar Tower and its illusionary radiance.

Even though this defensive formation of the Stellar Tower is formidable, if he goes all out and performs his special skill, he will almost certainly break the defense of this place. But there are his 3 junior brothers and junior sister with him here at the moment so why should he go all out?

"Junior brothers, junior sister, prepare to get in formation!"

Shan Qu shouts in a low voice. His body then immediately flashes with a light. A low-grade immortal sword flies straight up. The other 3 Shan-generation experts also make their immortal swords fly up under their control without delay. The 4 immortal swords are radiating lights of different colors.

"Furious Lightning — Break!"

Shan Qu slightly opens his mouth and says softly while making a hand sign then pointing with a hand.

The 4 immortal swords fly towards the Stellar Tower at an extraordinarily high speed while spinning like drill bits. In the blink of an eye, they hit their target like an extremely fast thunderbolt. An explosion is heard as the entire formation of the Stellar Tower begins to shake.

Bang!

Like a burst bubble, the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation is broken into pieces by the joint attack of the 4 loose immortals. At this moment, the 200,000 guards all vomit blood and are badly injured.

“Pu!”

In the main hall, all of the guardians vomit a large mouthful of blood, their faces turning pale. Wind sounds rise. A short time later, the 4 loose immortals fly straight into this hall. The leading one has swift and fierce eyes and his aura covers the entire hall like a great mountain.

Shan Qu glances at Zhuang Zhong and the guardians indifferently as if he does not see them at the scene. Indeed, in the eyes of this 8th tribulation loose immortal, these Dongxu-stage experts can be disregarded completely.

“Say, where’s tower master Qin Yu of the Stellar Tower?” Shan Qu asks indifferently.

Although his voice is not fierce at all, it carries an irresistible pressure. This is the domination of someone of high status.

Zhuang Zhong takes a deep breath and slightly bows, saying: “Senior, I am manager Zhuang Zhong of the Stellar Tower. May I ask why you want to find our tower master?”

“I’m asking you or you’re asking me?” Shan Qu asks in reply lightly with a faint cold smile on the corners of his mouth.

Zhuang Zhong is startled. His heart palpitates uncontrollably as he knows that this is someone with ill intentions!

Shan Qu’s junior brother Shan Nian looks coldly at Zhuang Zhong: “We’ve come here to find Qin Yu. You lot only need to answer the questions, and don’t ask much. You better answer honestly, otherwise … I won’t mind killing some Xiuyaoists.”

Xiuxianists are narcissistic, always looking down on Xiumoists and Xiuyaoists. In contrast, Xiumoists are ruthless and cruel. Xiuyaoists are the strongest power and generally do what they please.

“I am but a manager. How can someone like me know where tower master wants to go or where he wants to train? After all, tower master Qin Yu is the leader of our Stellar Tower. Ah,

seniors, there is someone who may know tower master's whereabouts, you should go and ask him." Zhuang Zhong says smilingly.

"Say." Shan Qu says indifferently.

"He is Senior Lan. Tower master always calls him 'Uncle Lan'. He is a loose immortal respected deeply by tower master. I think Senior Lan should know where tower master is." Zhuang Zhong says in detail.

Shan Qu, who had an indifferent expression a moment ago, stares at Zhuang Zhong, his eyes flashing with fierceness.

He does not want to see the unfathomable 'Uncle Lan' the most because, according to his information, the protective magic treasure Li'er was wearing at that time was really too powerful to be a low-grade immortal item. It should at least be a middle-grade immortal item. Extrapolating from this, he can partially figure out Uncle Lan's power.

Facing the look in Shan Qu's eyes, Zhuang Zhong appears to be terrified: "Senior, I am telling the truth. If you want to know tower master's whereabouts, perhaps you can only go and ask Senior Lan. Could I have said something that offended you?"

"Humph, Zhuang Zhong, you're faking it very well. The type I hate the most is ... cunning lowlifes." Shan Qu is greatly annoyed. He can tell that Zhuang Zhong mentioned Uncle Lan to frighten him, which makes him feel very unhappy.

Exceedingly unhappy!

If Shan Qu had enough power to deal with Uncle Lan, he probably would not mind Zhuang Zhong's little trick at all. But … he is not confident of handling Uncle Lan so he is very annoyed.

"Cunning little crab, you think I'm afraid of that Senior Lan or something so you're using him to intimidate me, right?" Shan Qu looks coldly at Zhuang Zhong.

The latter's heart skips a beat: No good.

As soon as Shan Qu recalls the seniors of his own Qingxu Temple in the Chaotic Astral Ocean and what that immortal emperor lord said in the end that day, his face has a faint air of domination: "Senior Lan? You're wrong, little crab. Even if he's a 12th tribulation loose immortal, he won't be able to resist my Qingxu Temple."

"I haven't found that ink-wash painting, but I hate you little crab very much. Demons and devils must be exterminated …" Shan Qu makes a wave of his sleeve indifferently.

Xiuxianists call Xiumoists and Xiuyaoists devils and demons. Killing demons and devils is perfectly justified in the eyes of Xiuxianists. Of course, if demons and devils are too powerful, Xiuxianists will enthusiastically call them 'my fellow Xiuzhenists'.

In the world of Xiuzhenists, the absolutely righteous, kind-hearted type is exceptionally rare.

“Demons and devils must be exterminated … ha-ha, what you said is so insolent, sonny.”

That indistinct voice resounds through the whole main hall. At the same time, everybody present including 8th tribulation loose immortal Shan Qu feels mentally suppressed.

“So strong!” Shan Qu’s face changes color.

Uncle Lan, dressed fully and casually in a blue gown, is standing in front of Zhuang Zhong, looking at the 4 Shan-generation experts with an indifferent smile. There is an indifferent, smiling look in his eyes, but it makes the 4 loose immortals feel cold inside.

“To my knowledge, in the immortal world, which can also be called the demon world’s or the devil world’s universe, your immortal world is only half as strong as the demon world. It is even so in this mortal world as well.” Uncle Lan says smilingly.

The immortal world, the demon world and the devil world do not belong to different universes at all. In fact, these 3 worlds are located within the same universe, only this universe is extraordinarily large.

The immortal world, the demon world and the devil world each occupy a part of this universe. This has resulted in complicated

relations between immortal emperors, devil emperors and demon emperors. This is also the reason why experts of all 3 worlds are so familiar with the Ni Yang Realm.

"You are … that Senior Lan?" Shan Qu is not frightened at all.

"Correct." Uncle Lan nods.

"How did you know that the immortal world, the demon world and the devil world are in the same universe?" At the moment, he is still astonished in his heart. This information is general knowledge to immortals and devils, but it is a secret to loose immortals and loose devils. He knows some secrets only because he often communicates with the immortal world's heralds.

Uncle Lan says with a ha-ha laugh: "How much do you know, junior? The immortal world, the devil world and the demon world are within the same universe. It's just that this universe is in a higher plane than the mortal world. To a certain extent, space isn't divided between immortals and devils. It's only divided into different energy levels. When the energy inside a Xiuzhenist is high enough, they will ascend to a higher plane."

"When the Xiuxianists, Xiumoists and Xiuyaoists of this world achieve ascension, naturally they fly to the nearest universe of the next higher energy level. Xiuxianists call this universe the immortal world, Xiumoists the devil world and Xiuyaoists the demon world. In fact, they are the same place."

The 4 Shan-generation experts all look shocked.

All of a sudden, Uncle Lan smiles: “I suddenly remember one thing. You Xiuxianists often tell your disciples that the devil world and the demon world are places of chaos, fighting, blood and filthiness and only the immortal world is the happy, perfect place. You’re just fooling yourselves and others. How can those disciples possibly know that the immortal world, the devil world and the demon world are actually the same universe?”

This is indeed very laughable and is worth laughing at as well.

Xiuxianists vilify the demon world and the devil world as much as they like according to their own imaginations. Those 2 worlds are so unbearable in their imagination but the demon world, the devil world and the immortal world are actually the same universe.

The immortal world is the devil world, which is the demon world, which is the immortal world!

“Senior, may I ask how many loose immortal tribulations you have passed and if you know Reverend Ming Liang of my Qingxu Temple?” Shan Qu suddenly says.

This Reverend Ming Liang is no ordinary person. He is Shan Qu’s senior and currently the strongest expert of the Qingxu Temple, having already become a 12th tribulation loose immortal.

“You don’t need to care about how many tribulations I have passed. Reverend Ming Liang? I don’t know such a pipsqueak.”

Uncle Lan says indifferently as if he is mentioning an ant.

Shan Qu's face changes color: "Don't be excessive, my fellow Xiuzhenist. Reverend Ming Liang of my Qingxu Temple is already a 12th tribulation loose immortal now. Not even the masters of the 3 main islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean dare to look down on him but you unexpectedly called him 'a pipsqueak'!" He is annoyed.

"Reverend Ming Liang? I don't know him, but I know the little golden Peng of the 3 main islands. I and you have been talking to each other long enough. You can leave now." Uncle Lan says with an indifferent smile.

Shan Qu does not know at all who the 'little golden Peng' Uncle Lan mentioned is. He thinks that this is a certain expert of the 3 main islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Members of the 3 main islands must not be offended lightly.

"My fellow Xiuzhenist, are you a member of the Chaotic Astral Ocean's 3 main islands?" Shan Qu asks carefully.

"Juniors, I already told you to leave, but you're still staying here. Looks like I have to personally expel you." Uncle Lan lets out a sigh.

Hearing him say so, the 4 Shan-generation experts all begin to focus their energy for fear that Uncle Lan is about to get into

action now. Based on the talk and probe a moment ago, they have concluded that this Uncle Lan is very powerful, at least more powerful than they are.

“Could it be you want to use force, my fellow Xiuzhenist?” Shan Qu asks while appearing to be tough outwardly.

“Use force? Why do some people always flatter themselves?” Uncle Lan sighs then makes a wave of his sleeve. These 4 loose immortals immediately vanish into thin air in the main hall.

At this moment, Zhuang Zhong is delighted inside. Those 4 loose immortals are very fearsome but it looks like Senior Lan is even more fearsome than them.

“Senior Lan …” When he has just said those words, Uncle Lan says frowningly: “The formation is indeed a little weak when activated by the energy of the guards. I should improve it a bit.”

……

In the sky above the ocean, the 4 loose immortals appear out of thin air.

“What’s happened, senior brother?” Shan Ming looks around in shock. They have come out of the ocean from inside the Stellar Tower’s main hall in the blink of an eye.

Shan Qu’s face becomes solemn: “Teleportation, he’s teleported

us out. Though this place is not far from the Stellar Tower, we're still 8th tribulation and 7th tribulation loose immortals after all. Teleporting us to this place directly with a wave of his hand, perhaps only 12th tribulation loose immortals can possibly have this kind of power."

Shan Qu only said 'can possibly have' so clearly he is uncertain if 12th tribulation loose immortals have this power. After all, the fact that such a move was executed neatly with just a wave of the hand has caused him to be overcome with fear.

It is obvious that if Uncle Lan had wanted to kill them, he would have only needed to wave his hand!

"Go, let's return. It seems we still underestimated the Uncle Lan behind Qin Yu. This matter must be reported to uncle master Ming Liang first. If he can't do anything, we'll have no choice but to wait for the immortal world's experts to descend." Now Shan Qu feels unsure if the guarantee he gave that immortal emperor of the immortal world at the time can be fulfilled.

Immediately, the 4 loose immortals fly extremely fast towards the Golden Tree Island like 4 beams of light.

……

In the Ming dynasty,

There is a white-robed young man with an indifferent smile on

his face. Anybody who sees his smile cannot help feeling a wave of warmth inside and liking him from the bottom of their heart.

At the moment, this white-robed man is walking on the street as if taking a stroll.

Even so, with just 2 steps, he reaches the east end of the city from the west end. Using just several steps, this white-robed young man then goes from Fengyang City of the Ming dynasty to Xuzhou City.

His technique is even more formidable than ordinary distance-shrinking techniques. If Qin Yu were here, he would immediately feel that the walking method of this white-robed man is very similar to Li'er's. Even though he is taking steps leisurely, his speed is simply shockingly fast.

NOTE:

Peng is the largest bird in Chinese mythology: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peng_%28mythology%29

B10C27: Zhou Xian

In Guishui City of the Ming dynasty,

Guishui City is situated by mountains and water. There is a pretty mountain range to the left of the city. The beautiful sinuous river Li runs between the mountain range and the city.

At the moment, Qin Yu and Li'er are walking on a street of Guishui City. The 2 of them are very affectionate towards each other while laughingly chatting about the buildings, the architecture, the scenery and the tourist attractions of various places.

"Li'er, would you like to taste Tanghulu?" Seeing a seller of Tanghulu in the distance, Qin Yu is struck by a thought and immediately asks Li'er smilingly.

She nods happily.

He then goes forwards with a smile to buy Tanghulu. Now there happens to be only 2 skewers of Tanghulu left. He hands over a piece of silver, saying: "Give me both skewers of Tanghulu. You can keep the change."

The eyes of the granny who sells Tanghulu immediately brighten: silver!

Most people generally use copper coins to buy snacks such as Tanghulu but Qin Yu uses silver and does not even need change. The granny has indeed made a decent profit this time.

“Aye, here you are, sir.” The granny enthusiastically pulls out 2 skewers of Tanghulu.

Qin Yu receives the Tanghulu then turns around to leave, but he suddenly feels his leg hindered at this moment. He lowers his head to take a look — a 4 or 5-year-old little boy is hugging his calf and looking very pitifully at the Tanghulu in his hands with even a lustrous thread of saliva flowing from the mouth.

“Haw …” How can Qin Yu possibly still not know what this little boy wants to do?

“Big brother, I want to eat Tanghulu. I’ve got money. Trade it with me, okay?” The little boy’s glistening large eyes are full of Tanghulu, his little hand holding 2 copper coins.

“Don’t be noisy, Xiao Yu.” A simply-dressed young woman hurriedly pulls the little boy over and immediately apologizes to Qin Yu: “Sir, children are ignorant, please don’t be angry.”

Just now this young woman gave the boy 2 copper coins so that he could go and buy Tanghulu so naturally she saw with her own eyes Qin Yu casually take out a piece of silver to buy Tanghulu. Moreover, judging from his manner, the young woman is certain that this young nobleman’s status is even much higher than that of the city’s governor.

“What’s the matter, big brother Qin Yu?” Li’er also walks up.

Qin Yu turns around and tells her smilingly: “Nothing, it’s just a little boy who wants to eat Tanghulu. At first I wanted a skewer apiece for you and me, but let’s forget it, you’ll eat a skewer and I’ll give this little boy the other one.”

After saying so, he lowers his head, looking smilingly the cute little boy, and offers him a Tanghulu skewer: “You’re called Xiao Yu, right? Come.” The boy’s eyes immediately brighten.

“There’s no need, sir. Children have eyes bigger than their bellies …” That young woman says hastily while even pulling the little boy, who wants to eat Tanghulu. Being pulled by his mother, the boy stops moving right away, only he puffs his mouth up and keeps staring at the Tanghulu with his large eyes. Tears are even welling up in his eyes.

Qin Yu gives a smile: “It’s all right, Xiao Yu. Come.”

The little boy turns around and takes a look at his mother. Seeing that his mother does not hold him back, he receives the Tanghulu skewer excitedly without hesitation, saying: “Thank you, big brother. These 2 copper coins are for you, big brother.”

“There’s no need. The Tanghulu is a gift for you.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

“That won’t do.” The little boy acts as if he is an adult. “My mom said that I can’t take other people’s things at will. That’s not right, big brother. Please take them. These 2 copper coins can buy a lot of things, buy you candies to eat, and buy meat buns too.”

“There’s no need.” In fact, Qin Yu likes this little boy.

“That won’t do.” The boy is very stubborn.

The young woman knows the general temperament of young noblemen, how can they possibly accept 2 copper coins?

“Xiao Yu, big brother said he gifted it to you, so you should just keep the coins.” She says hurriedly.

Hearing his mother say so, the little boy, who just now was still stubborn, cannot help looking doubtfully at his mother with wide-open shiny black eyes. After a while, he nods his head and withdraws the 2 copper coins.

……

At this moment, the white-robed young man walks into Guishui City.

“Situated by mountains and water, the scenery is indeed beautiful.” With just 2 or 3 steps, he arrives in the street where Qin Yu and Li’er are on. The other pedestrians do not notice his sudden appearance at all, as if he has always been here.

As soon as the white-robed man sees Qin Yu and Li'er together, a lightning bolt flashes through his eyes. Right afterwards, he smiles and says: "Biaomei!"

When Li'er, who is playing with the little boy, hears that, her body immediately gets a shock. She turns around at once and cannot help having an astonished expression: "Biaoge!"

Qin Yu also turns around.

Biaomei? Biaoge?

He looks at the white-robed young man before him. This man is Li'er's biaoge? He knows Li'er is a member of a certain special clan. If this white-robed man is really Li'er's biaoge then he should belong to that clan as well.

"Biaomei, how long have you and Uncle Lan been roaming around without returning? Even yifu is about to get angry." The white-robed man says while looking tenderly at Li'er.

"Father gets angry?" She is startled.

"This is the order written by yifu personally. You should take a look." The white-robed man makes a wave of his hand. A golden shaft of light then shoots towards her. Li'er reaches out her hand. An item looking like a golden scroll appears in her hand.

As soon as she opens it and takes a look, her face goes slightly pale.

“Biaoge, do I have to return immediately?” She finds this somewhat hard to accept.

The white-robed young man says with a frown: “Biaomei, yifu personally wrote this order. It’s not a simple verbal message. When he already wrote this order, you should be able to know that he’s really very angry. Could there be anyone who dares to disobey his orders?”

Li’er stands restlessly, her forehead full of worry.

“I’ll go to find Uncle Lan.” She clenches her teeth then says.

The white-robed young man slightly frowns and says with a sigh at once: “All right, don’t be stubborn, biaomei. Uncle Lan doesn’t particularly listen to yifu’s words, but do you want to make them fight each other head-on because of this small matter? Besides, not only is yifu incomparably powerful, he’s also the king of your clan. Who would dare to disobey an order given by him?”

“What’s the matter, Li’er? What’s actually happened?” Listening to the talk between the 2 of them on one side, Qin Yu also feels that there seems to be something wrong with this situation.

The white-robed young man slightly frowns: “Li’er? Who are you? How dare you call her Li’er?!”

“Biaomei, why are you staying with a mortal? Could it be Uncle Lan allowed this?” The white-robed young man’s eyes flash with anger.

Qin Yu is startled inside. If his observation is not wrong, just now a lightning bolt flashed through this young man’s eyes.

A lightning bolt in the eyes, how is this possible?

“If yifu knows that you’re staying with a mortal, you also know what consequences this will bring about. At that time, don’t blame me for not advising you.” The white-robed young man glances coldly at Qin Yu.

That kind of look makes him seem to be a dynasty’s emperor looking down at a beggar on the side of a street.

“No, I only got acquainted with him just now and find him rather funny.” Li’er says hurriedly with a smile.

Funny?

Qin Yu immediately feels his entire heart freeze.

“There’s something wrong.” He is not a fool. It is just that he is someone involved in the matter so he was affected by those words, but he quickly reacts. He and Li’er have known each other for such

a long time, how could she call it ‘just now’?

“Let me give an introduction. This is my biaoge Zhou Xian. He is very formidable, at least much more formidable than you.” Li’er says smilingly to Qin Yu.

“Biaoge, this is Qin Yu, a friend I made here. Though he isn’t powerful, he’s a very nice person.” She suddenly huffs: “Biaoge, you must not bully him, or else I’ll be very angry.”

“Okay, I certainly won’t bully him.” Zhou Xian says with a faint smile then casts an indifferent glance at Qin Yu with his cold eyes. Obviously he is totally contemptuous of someone with so little power like Qin Yu.

“Biaomei, don’t waste time. Yifu has already become very angry. The moment you opened the written order, he knew that you had read it. You’d better return immediately, otherwise he’ll get angrier and you’ll be grounded. At that time, perhaps it’ll be useless even for me to intercede with him on your behalf.” Zhou Xian says in a caring manner.

Li’er nibbles her lips then walks up to Qin Yu without delay.

“Qin Yu, I must go home now. Goodbye.”

She only says aloud a few words.

But at this moment, her voice rises in Qin Yu’s mind.

“Don’t be angry, big brother Qin Yu. Now I can’t let the others know about the relationship between us. If I did, you would definitely die!” Li’er’s tone seems very anxious.

Qin Yu is not a boor so he knows at once that she has her own difficulties.

“Big brother Qin Yu, my father is a king, the king of my clan. I can’t disobey his orders. Besides … not only my father, if some others knew that I like you, even they would probably kill you too.”

Qin Yu is startled inside.

What is actually going on?

He remembers that when Uncle Lan talked with him for the first time, he told him sternly in the beginning not to develop a love for Li’er because loving her would result in his death. Only later did he allow him and Li’er to stay with each other.

Qin Yu has never understood why Uncle Lan said in the beginning that loving Li’er would cause his death. However, now he seems to have gained some understanding of the problem.

“But big brother Qin Yu, I guarantee that I’ll definitely think of ways to set everything straight after returning. I’ll be with you soon no matter what. Nobody will be able to stop us. But now there

are quite a few obstacles so I need to think of ways to remove them. You must wait for me. Listen to me. Don't tell me anything using your holy sense. My biaoge can easily detect it." Li'er says very anxiously.

Qin Yu can only refrain from using holy sense communication.

"If not for Uncle Lan using his magic powers, perhaps the other members of my clan would have already known about our relationship long ago. With Uncle Lan's help, there is hope of being together for us. I'll try my best. You'll have to try your best as well. If you become more powerful, the chance of us being together will be greater!"

"Big brother Qin Yu, remember that I'll never be together with anyone else. Even though I won't be able to change everything after going back to my clan, I'll still be able to not get married. I'll wait for you forever."

At this moment, Zhou Xian's voice rises: "Biaomei, it's time you went back. Yifu is still waiting for you."

"All right, I'm going now." Li'er turns around and says with a smile. She then makes a wave of her hand skywards. A black hole immediately appears in the sky. It seems that area of space has been shattered.

"Li'er." Suddenly feeling pain as if someone has clutched at his heart, Qin Yu cannot help uttering.

Li’er’s body flies up, her eyes looking at him.

He is also looking at her.

“Big brother Qin Yu, I have to go now. During this period of time, I’ve been very happy to be with you — with freedom and joy in my heart. Before leaving, I’ll tell you those words that I’ve always been keeping at the bottom of my heart without saying — I, love, you.” Li’er says very slowly and gently, as if she is whispering in his ear.

Qin Yu opens his mouth several times but says nothing.

He wants to tell her ‘I love you’ so much too, but he cannot do that. He knows that this Zhou Xian before him can easily detect other people’s holy sense communication.

He does not dare to use holy sense communication, nor does he dare to say those words aloud.

Li’er goes straight into that black hole, her body flashing on and off with a pale green light as if she is an angel. After a while, that black hole vanishes and it is as if Li’er never existed.

“Big brother, where’s that big sister?” The little boy, who is eating Tanghulu, asks Qin Yu doubtfully.

The mortals at the scene do not know what has happened. They simply did not see Li’er fly off the ground.

“That big sister has already gone home.” Qin Yu forces a smile with effort and says while looking at the little boy.

At the moment his heart is full of pain, but there is absolute resolution at the deepest part of the bottom of his heart! This is because he knows Li’er loves him. Knowing this is already enough for him.

“You’re Qin Yu, right? How did you and my biaomei know each other?” Zhou Xian asks with an indifferent smile.

Judging from how Li’er broke the space to leave with a lift of her hand, Qin Yu knows that this mysterious clan is really very formidable, so formidable that its members can even detect holy sense communication easily.

“We just happened to become acquainted. Li’er is very good-tempered. Right, brother Zhou Xian, the clan that you and she mentioned, what is it actually?” Qin Yu appears to be doubtful.

However, he is screaming furiously in his heart at the moment. When Li’er left just like that, how can he possibly not be in pain, angry and grieved? But he must restrain himself!!! And he must put on this act too.

Who can know the pain and fury in his heart?

“Li’er, Zhou Xian?” A hint of mockery appears on Zhou Xian’s

face. “Brat, you’re just a mortal. Li’er isn’t a name you can say. Similarly, you can’t say my name, Zhou Xian, either.”

Qin Yu’s heart skips a beat.

“I don’t know why biaomei was willing to stay with you to chat, but … given her status, you should be proud of being with her for the past several days. However … from now on, you’re not allowed to say ‘Li’er’ anymore, nor are you allowed to say my name, understand?” Zhou Xian says smilingly.

Qin Yu feels annoyed inside.

“So you’re angry? Oh dear, mortals are just mortals. That’s right. It’s like talking to an ant. No matter how much you talk to him, he won’t be able to understand the human world. Similarly, you … can’t understand my meaning.” The look in Zhou Xian’s eyes is still so chilly and his tone is still so gentle.

“Li’er, calling biaomei by her name, to tell the truth, I’m a little jealous of you and especially so when you’re just a mortal. But I shouldn’t bother about you. However … given your intelligence, it’s impossible for you to understand my existence. All right, then I’ll do a mortal like you a favor, allowing you to get a taste of the tip of the iceberg that is my power.”

At this moment, a lightning bolt flashes through Zhou Xian’s eyes again!

Qin Yu’s heart skips a beat: This Zhou Xian has already become murderous.

NOTE:

Biaoge: older male cousin with a different surname.

Biaomei: younger female cousin with a different surname.

Tanghulu: candied haws on a skewer: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tanghulu

Yifu: the husband of mother’s sister.

B10C28: I Know Heaven Better Than You Do!

Getting a taste of the tip of the iceberg that is his power?

Qin Yu is not an idiot. The worlds he has lived in, whether the Qian Long continent or the underwater Xiuyao world, are all cruel worlds whose members intrigue against each other all the time. So naturally he can understand one thing, that is, this smiling, apparently very nice, white-robed young man will most likely take this opportunity to kill him.

“Oh, you seem to be scared?” Zhou Xian says with a smile.

What does this Zhou Xian actually want to do?

At the moment Qin Yu is extremely nervous. Since Li’er broke the space to leave after saying so much to him, he has been determined inside, because there is the most resolute conviction at the bottom of his heart.

Therefore … he does not want to die now. And he must not die now either.

Nobody can take away his chance to be together with Li’er, nobody!!!

“Scared? No, I’m just very curious. Didn’t you say a moment ago that I can’t understand your existence at all and I’m like an ant compared to you? Why do you still want to make me understand your power? Could it be you want to try in vain to make an ant understand a human’s power?” Qin Yu asks with a slightly doubtful expression.

“Ha-ha …” Zhou Xian gives several chuckles. “Correctamundo. It’s very difficult for you to understand my existence and my power as well, so I said … I’d display the tip of the iceberg that is my power. That’s right, the tip of the iceberg, just so little, less than a ten thousandth or even a millionth of my power. Don’t worry. I won’t kill you, because biaomei already told me that I can’t kill this good friend of hers, right?”

Zhou Xian looks around. Suddenly his eyes are fixed on the whitewood trees used to beautify the street on both sides of the street. With a movement of his feet, he quickly goes up to a tree that is 100 m away then gently snaps a branch.

Qin Yu looks at Zhou Xian doubtfully, waiting to see what he actually wants to do.

He does not run because he knows that if Zhou Xian wants to kill him, he will simply be unable to escape.

“Ha-ha, let’s use this branch as a weapon.” Zhou Xian gives that little branch a gentle stroke. The leaves immediately float down, leaving behind in his hand only a bare branch that is 1 m long and as wide as a finger.

Qin Yu's nerves are on edge in the blink of an eye.

The weirdest thing is that all the other people on the street do not seem to notice Zhou Xian's terrifying speed which allowed him to travel 100 m in a step. They keep behaving as usual, the buyers still buying things and the peddlers still shouting enthusiastically.

A branch?

Qin Yu slightly narrows his eyes.

"Don't worry, Qin Yu. I won't go too hard. I'm going to try my best to hold back and weaken my offense. After all, this space is too fragile. Alright, now take an energy blade from me." Zhou Xian smilingly gives the branch a flick.

His right hand slightly swings down. Because the branch is elastic, it bends downwards. When it springs back, a blue ripple unexpectedly appears.

The blue ripple is as long as the width of the street. Its flying speed is not fast at all, comparable to the speed of the wind. Of course, it is only not fast in the eyes of Qin Yu. To mortals, that ripple is very fast.

Wherever the blue ripple passes —

Whitewood trees are cut through immediately then fall down with loud noises. The stalls of those peddlers are also cut transversely. Anyway, everything that extends across a plane that is less than 1 m high from the ground is transected.

Naturally, people are included!

The tree from which Zhou Xian snapped that branch is 100 m away from Qin Yu. There are several hundred mortals within this 100 m distance. All of these mortals, including even children, are taller than 1 meter so they are cut in two.

Bodies are split in two, blood spurting. Mortals' stomachs are cut open, internal organs such as intestines falling out. The mortals cannot even react because, after all, the speed of the blue ripple is as fast as the speed of the wind.

Qin Yu's reactions are certainly very quick. He sees this scene clearly.

"Stop!"

He only has enough time to utter a loud shout. Concurrently with this, the energy of the planet's core in his dantian, the Solar Core, is drawn forth completely. The blazing energy forms a protective screen in the blink of an eye.

This blue ripple is shaped like a crescent blade. It seems to be a solid object. Even though the protective screen created by Qin Yu

can only cover half of the width of the street in time and only a part of the ripple is blocked directly, the rest of the ripple, unobstructed, still stops flying.

The blue ripple is indeed a solid object.

“Oh, not bad, you can be considered very okay among mortals.” His eyes brightening, Zhou Xian says smilingly: “It’s a pity that you’re still too weak.”

“Ah!”

“Pu!”

…

Only now does a large crowd behind Qin Yu react fully. Seeing the several hundred human bodies cut transversely in two, the flowing blood and the exposed internal organs, most of these people go blue and begin to vomit.

“Fiend, fiend!” Someone immediately yells in terror.

A scholar is even so frightened that he falls to the ground. Staring at a smiling Zhou Xian, he points at him with his quivering finger: “You, you killed people, you, massacred, massacred … Fiend, Heaven will punish you.”

Miserable shrill cries are heard. Faced with the horrors of death, most of the people at the scene have started to yell.

“Thank you for saving my life, sir.”

The mother of that Tanghulu-eating little boy says gratefully to Qin Yu. Now all the other people have noticed that he is blocking that blue ripple.

“All of you quickly run!” Qin Yu feels that the energy of the Solar Core is rushing out madly like a leakage. That blue ripple is really too strong so his own energy is being drained too fast.

“No, big brother, I won’t run. I want to beat baddies.” The Tanghulu-eating little boy is glaring furiously at Zhou Xian with wide-open eyes.

However, at this moment, a silhouette shoots towards this place extremely fast from the distance.

“Sword energy, so formidable sword energy, should be a peak Xiantian expert.” A grim old man rushes over at a very high speed from the part of the street behind Qin Yu. His body is exceptionally fast and his face is currently full of anger.

“Young man, having reached the peak Xiantian level at such a young age, you’re indeed a genius, but … your actions are a little too brutal. Though I had to spend 100 years practicing to reach the late Xiantian level, I’ll go all out against you.” This grim old man

shouts angrily.

Zhou Xian is startled: “The peak Xiantian level? You’re talking about me?”

“Young man, don’t kill people at will with your martial power. Has your master never taught you that martial morality is the first thing you must learn in martial arts?”

After a while, several wind sounds are heard. A good few Xiantian experts have come rushing.

“Truly laughable.” Zhou Xian looks at those Xiantian experts with an indifferent smile. Right afterwards, he casts his eyes on Qin Yu. An amazed expression suddenly appears on his face: “The level of your physical body is unexpectedly higher than your energy’s. You’ve almost run out of energy, but your body can still resist!”

The strike Zhou Xian executed just now could definitely kill Dacheng-stage experts. The energy of the Solar Core drawn forth by Qin Yu was only able to resist it head-on for a while. Who could have thought his physical body would still be resisting it afterwards?

During Qin Yu’s previous training session in Lei Mountain House, nearly 90% of those mysterious green dots of light from the Meteoric Tear fused with his body so his body was transformed to a terrifying extent.

“All of you quickly run!”

Qin Yu turns his head around and says with effort to those people who are watching in the surroundings, his whole face very red.

Despite having seen so many people killed, many bold people are still watching in the surroundings. They do not believe that a young man like Zhou Xian dares to slaughter everyone on the street.

“Don’t worry, young man. Even if he’s a peak Xiantian expert, how can we be afraid of him? When we, the 3 Gods of Guishui, join forces, it won’t be difficult to beat him.” That grim old man says. There are 2 other old men beside him.

Qin Yu is about to go crazy.

Peak Xiantian expert?

Sword energy?

Is the ripple really sword energy?! Even the energy of the Solar Core he drew forth was easily defeated by it. If not for the fact that his current physical body is strong, he definitely would not still be able to resist it.

Even Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenists would probably be killed by this expert, let alone those at the peak Xiantian level!

“Have no fear, big brother. There are many of us. We’ll beat the baddy for sure.” The Tanghulu-eating little boy has not left yet. His mother is also staring fiercely at Zhou Xian on one side.

“Quickly run!”

Qin Yu feels that it will become impossible for his body to resist very soon. In fact, even though his current physical body is comparable to a Dacheng-stage expert’s, he should not have been able to resist for so long. The real cause of this is — his resilience.

For some reason, Qin Yu’s body now recovers more than 100 times as fast as it did in the past. Even the Solar Core in his body regains its energy rapidly.

He has been persisting for so long only thanks to that resilience.

Eventually, the offensive force contained in the blue ripple is drained away. A bang is heard as the ripple turns into nothingness. Only the explosion when it finally disappears sends Qin Yu’s entire body flying.

“Pu!” He vomits a large mouthful of blood onto the ground. All of his bones and muscles are aching very badly as if they are about to fall apart.

“Your body is very strong, much stronger than that of a divine beast on your level.” Zhou Xian praises.

Qin Yu's body is indeed very strong, not only in terms of toughness, but also in terms of resilience. The Meteoric Tear is not the only cause of this. The most important cause is the green dots of light from the Meteoric Tear that fused with his body after it could no longer absorb them to transform. Those green dots of light could only be stored in the depths of the bones' and muscles' cells.

When Qin Yu's body is injured, these green dots of light will take effect, not only allowing his body to recover rapidly but also replenishing his energy fast.

It is hard to believe that those green dots of light can not only restore the body but also refill the Solar Core with energy. This is truly a strange thing.

"Big brother." The Tanghulu-eating little boy quickly hugs Qin Yu and looks at him with his large eyes. He seems to be very worried and tears are even welling up in his eyes.

"I'm, all right. Xiao Yu, you and your mother quickly run! Be quick!"

Qin Yu is on edge inside. But at this moment, those Xiantian experts all stand in front of him, looking furiously at Zhou Xian.

"Young man, since you're so cruel and merciless, us 3 Gods of Guishui can't sit tight and look on anymore. 2nd brother, 3rd brother, let's join forces to kill this brutal brat." The grim old man

says at once.

“Yes, big brother.” The other 2 old men agree with him right away.

“Seniors, we’ll also give you a hand.” The other 2 or 3 Xiantian experts say.

The grim old man says with a nod: “Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

When these experts are about to get into action, Zhou Xian seems to have become somewhat impatient.

“Really noisy.”

His face turns cold. A lightning bolt flashes through his eyes, which are staring at those several Xiantian experts. Like balloons, the Xiantian experts all explode with a bang.

Blood and flesh are sent flying into the air. Shattered bones cover the ground.

In the blink of an eye, several people are already dead.

“Zhou Xian, don’t attack ordinary people. They’re unworthy of being attacked by you. You shouldn’t lower yourself to kill them either.” Qin Yu seems to have recovered completely after a while.

“What terrifying resilience.” Zhou Xian exclaims.

But then he says with a shake of his head: “Oh dear, you’re really too insatiable. What allows you to care about who I want to kill? Can you care about it?”

“Maybe you think I’ve only got so little power because that move just now didn’t kill you?” Zhou Xian suddenly holds up his forefinger towards the sky.

He then beams at Qin Yu.

“Earnestly have a taste of my power … Apocalypse!”

When he has just finished talking, his forefinger, held up skywards, shines with a point of light which is so dazzling, surpassing even the Sun.

In an instant, the light spreads down all over the place, at the same moment —

Noiselessly, the entire area of space where Guishui City is located shatters into pieces like glass.

Walls, peddlers, trees, panic-stricken mortals, air, birds, sunshine … at this moment, everything in the area of space the size of Guishui City disintegrates completely.

Qin Yu stares at that Tanghulu-eating little boy.

The boy is in the young woman's bosom, his pure large eyes still staring at Qin Yu. He opens his mouth a couple of times, seeming to shout again: "Big brother!"

Bang!

One fragment after another, the space around is turned into various fragments. Even that little boy is in one of the fragments, all of which are immediately swept into a turbulent spatial rift.

"No!!!"

Staring at the little boy, Qin Yu screams desperately in his heart!

At the moment, both he and Zhou Xian are within the turbulent spatial rift. Except for some turbulent currents of energy with dull colors, there is only a vast expanse of darkness in this spatial rift.

Zhou Xian is standing in midair within the dark space. The spatial turbulence does not harm him at all. And Qin Yu is in front of him.

"Don't worry. I already promised biaomei that I definitely wouldn't kill you. With my protection, you won't die in the spatial turbulence. Otherwise, biaomei would blame it on me when she

knows that you're already dead, which would be troublesome to me." Zhou Xian says with a smile.

Qin Yu's expression is extremely ice-cold.

He is still replaying how that little boy was staring at him before dying in his mind.

"Zhou Xian, you've killed so many people, massacring the entire Guishui City. Heaven will settle this blood score with you!" Qin Yu's heart is filled with hatred. As soon as he recalls how the Tanghulu-eating little boy was staring at him with his large eyes before dying, he has an urge to kill Zhou Xian.

"Heaven?"

Zhou Xian bursts out laughing, his eyes flashing with hints of mockery: "Qin Yu, Heaven has its own way. You're just a mortal, how can you possibly know the Way of Heaven? Killing? Even if I wipe out everyone on this continent, Heaven won't punish me one bit. Ha-ha ... Qin Yu, you must remember one thing, I know Heaven better than you do!"

B10C29: Sword Immortal Puppet

The ruptured space is recovering extremely fast. In just a while, that spatial rift the size of Guishui City disappears completely.

Qin Yu is standing in midair. Zhou Xian is also standing in midair before him.

“I know Heaven better than you do!” That sentence gave Qin Yu’s entire body a shock.

Could it be Heaven will not punish such a misdeed as massacring and destroying a city at all? Is that really so?

Zhou Xian is looking at Qin Yu smilingly with his perpetual know-it-all expression.

But at the moment Qin Yu finds his smiling expression so disgusting. When he thinks about that good, honest mother and that innocent, wide-eyed little boy, who drooled over Tanghulu, he loathes Zhou Xian even more.

“Causing the sky to collapse and the earth to rend with a wave of the hand, have you understood my power?” Zhou Xian asks smilingly.

“Enough!”

A powerful voice, indifferent yet having a tinge of anger, resounds through the sky. The face of Zhou Xian, who just now was still smiling, changes color. In an instant, his expression and manner seem to be so friendly.

“It is good to see you, Uncle Lan. This time it has been so long since you left the clan. My father also misses you very much. Before I came here, he had even entrusted me with the task of sending his regards to you.” Zhou Xian appears to be humble and courteous.

Uncle Lan has appeared in the sky out of thin air.

He takes a look at the original place of Guishui City. At the moment, there is only a large body of water and not even a tile can be seen here. The originally exuberant city has already disappeared just like that. The river Li, which ran by Guishui City in the past, has filled the former site of the city with its water.

Guishui City has been destroyed but Uncle Lan is not angry at all.

“Zhou Xian, you should go home now.” He says indifferently.

Zhou Xian bows, saying: “The matter that yifu told me to handle has been settled so I should return now indeed. Biaomei must be very bored after returning too so I had better go and keep her company. Uncle Lan, I take my leave.”

“Um.” Uncle Lan says with a nod.

Zhou Xian bows then soars straight into the sky. A black hole naturally appears in the sky. He immediately goes through it and disappears.

“Xiao Yu.” Uncle Lan goes up to Qin Yu’s face.

Qin Yu raises his head to look at him: “Uncle Lan, could it be killing innocents wantonly isn’t a crime? Zhou Xian massacred the entire population of a city at will, why doesn’t Heaven punish him at all?”

Uncle Lan strokes Qin Yu’s head and says sincerely: “Xiao Yu, Heaven … definitely isn’t something you can imagine. It’s not something a brat like Zhou Xian can describe as he pleases either. But … at least in my current opinion, massacre indeed isn’t a crime.”

Uncle Lan raises his head, looking into the sky. At this moment, Qin Yu feels that Uncle Lan seems to be one with nature.

“What actually is Heaven? I’ve pondered over this for countless years, but I still don’t know the answer … However, the seniors with countless years of experience in my clan concluded that Heaven is the most heartless thing. It doesn’t care at all if you’re a mass murderer or a kind-hearted person, if you’ve helped tens of millions of people or killed tens of millions of them. Perhaps everything is negligible in the eyes of Heaven.”

Uncle Lan seems to be somewhat downhearted.

“The fittest survive in natural selection. Either you’ll kill me or I’ll kill you. Whether it’s everybody uniting to surround and kill one person or one person massacring countless people … whatever happens, Heaven doesn’t care about these petty things.” Uncle Lan is very sure.

At the moment, there is a hint of brutality in his eyes.

“If Heaven cared, would so many things have happened? Would I have ended up in my current situation? Heaven … is the most ruthless thing! Or I should say that it has no feelings at all.” Uncle Lan’s expression is grim.

He suddenly gives a smile of self-derision: “Maybe … Heaven can have feelings. But, it doesn’t care one bit about who you are, how high your status is and how formidable your power is, just like how a human doesn’t care about the death of an ant. Heaven has feelings, only it doesn’t like to use them in dealing with people.”

Uncle Lan looks at Qin Yu: “Xiao Yu, do you still remember that when meeting you for the 1st time I told you … not to love Li’er if you didn’t want to die? Do you still remember?”

“Yes, I do.” Qin Yu says with a nod.

Uncle Lan says with a sigh: “I thought so at the time, but later I thought that … some matters shouldn’t be obstructed forcefully and it was better to follow true feelings. So I helped you by using my magic powers to make it impossible for the other members of

my clan to know about the relationship between you and Li'er."

Qin Yu understands in his heart.

He knows that the clan of Uncle Lan, Li'er and Zhou Xian has some magic powers and Uncle Lan should be exceptionally powerful, enough to make the other members of the clan unable to discover the relationship between Li'er and him.

"But, even though I can hide it temporarily, I can't hide it for life! Because you already fell in love with Li'er, you must face everything. Of course, you can also choose to give up, in which case, you'll be able to live peacefully and happily without having to worry about things." Uncle Lan says smilingly.

"Uncle Lan."

Qin Yu lightly shakes his head. "Live peacefully and happily? I'd rather die than live like a walking corpse. Since Li'er can wait for me, how can I be afraid of troubles?"

"Uncle Lan, you know what, my only goal when I was little was to help my father and obtain his look of approval. When I was stuck at the peak Houtian level without being able to make a breakthrough, I thought ... I would die willingly if I could reach the Xiantian level through practice and help my father."

Qin Yu seems to be recalling those years in the past. At that time, his father was the single most important person in his heart, but

now there is also Li’er aside from his father.

“I already achieved that desire … I even killed Xiang Yang, allowing my Qin clan to unify the Chu dynasty and establish the Qin dynasty.” Qin Yu is high-spirited and vigorous. “It can be said that my life is already good enough.”

“Some people live their lives in ignorance but mine is already glorious enough so I won’t care even if I die. Is there still anything that can stop me now?”

Uncle Lan’s eyes have a tinge of delight.

“My father once said a few words that I’ll never forget — ‘just do whatever you think is right. The Qin clan’s sons flinch from nothing, not even death’. I won’t fear anything. Nothing deserves to be feared by me either. Zhou Xian is formidable but that’s only true for now. I’ll practice and improve. One day, Li’er and I will be together openly. No one will be able to stop me!”

Pa! Pa!

Uncle Lan claps his hands with joy: “Very good. Xiao Yu, looks like I don’t need to say much. I’m very happy that you can think so.”

“Looking at you, I feel as if I’m looking at myself in the past. Only … you’re weaker than I was. But your conviction is more resolute than mine. This is where you’re stronger than I was.”

Uncle Lan is looking at Qin Yu with even more appreciation and approval in his eyes.

“Follow your true feelings. You only need to remember not to do anything that later you’ll regret doing. This is already enough!” Uncle Lan encourages while patting Qin Yu’s shoulders.

At the moment, the things Qin Yu is curious to know the most in his mind are what clan Li’er actually belongs to and what power level he must reach to be together with Li’er.

Both of these things are what he wants to know urgently.

“Uncle Lan, can you tell me why I will die if your clan’s members know that Li’er and I are together?” Qin Yu asks carefully.

Uncle Lan gives a smile.

“Xiao Yu, you should know Zhou Xian’s power, right? Even at your current level, not to mention Zhou Xian’s, you’ve already stopped caring about looks, because … looks can change.”

Qin Yu nods his head in approval.

Uncle Lan continues: “Li’er is a girl adored by my clan’s young men and even by other clans’ young men. This is not only because of her status and aura of elegance. Most importantly, she has a

secret. This is the main reason why young men of so many clans pursue her."

Now Qin Yu understands.

He has too many rivals already.

"Therefore ... once the relationship between you and Li'er is uncovered, Li'er's father won't even need to act because those love rivals will be able to kill you nobody knows how many times over!" Uncle Lan says jokingly.

Qin Yu forces a smile.

Looks like having too many love rivals is not a good thing.

"Is every one of them about on Zhou Xian's level?" He continues asking.

Uncle Lan says smilingly: "There are some differences in power among those love rivals but ... any of them can kill you easily, even with just a finger."

At last Qin Yu fully understands the gap between him and them.

And it is an extra colossal one.

“Are you still confident?” Uncle Lan looks at him with a smile.

Qin Yu does not answer but the look in his eyes says it all.

His expression becoming solemn, Uncle Lan says: “Li’er has already returned to my clan. This time it will be very hard for her to go out. I also have to return to help her. Otherwise, given her father’s temperament, it’s even useless for her to oppose him by threatening him with suicide. I can’t promise you much. I can only promise that … Li’er won’t be betrothed to anyone. She’ll wait for you.”

“Thank you.” Qin Yu says gratefully.

Judging from what he heard Li’er and Zhou Xian talk to each other, clearly Uncle Lan is powerful enough to oppose Li’er’s father head-on. With Uncle Lan’s presence, Li’er will have a much easier time.

“Don’t worry. My clan is eternal. A hundred million years is just like a snap of the fingers to us. But you can’t relax.” Uncle Lan pats Qin Yu’s shoulders and says.

“Rest assured, Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu’s heart is full of confidence. “Uncle Lan, what level in practice do I have to reach to be able to go and look for Li’er in your clan? Golden immortal? Mystic immortal?” Qin Yu asks carefully.

Uncle Lan is startled then says comfortingly at once: “Don’t

worry ... When you reach the Ni Yang Realm, you will know what power level you have to reach to be able to go and look for Li'er."

"The Ni Yang Realm!" Qin Yu is shocked.

Uncle Lan is really a bit too terrifying. He has only talked about the matter of the Ni Yang Realm to Li'er and has never told Uncle Lan about it, how did Uncle Lan possibly know?

"The Ni Yang Realm is also a test for you. If you can't even get through it and obtain that treasure, you'd better give up early on." Uncle Lan says smilingly.

His eyes brightening, Qin Yu says: "I certainly won't give up. I'll rush into that Ni Yang Realm."

"When you've reached the deepest part of the Ni Yang Realm, you'll know what power level you have to reach to be able to go and look for Li'er. Try your best to practice. If you go in there with your current power, your chance of success will be too low." Uncle Lan says with a sigh.

Qin Yu nods.

He certainly knows that. Even Immortal Emperor Ni Yang left behind a message for him, saying that whoever weaker than a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist will definitely die if they go in there. This clearly means that the power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist is only the minimum threshold, which makes it easy to imagine how

dangerous the inside of the Ni Yang Realm is.

“I have to go now, Xiao Yu. Li’er has just returned. Given her father’s temperament, she’d have a hard time during the short period after her return. Before leaving, I have a gift for you.”

Uncle Lan makes a wave of his sleeve.

A light beam flashes through the air. A black-robed grim man then appears in front of them. His imposing manner even makes Qin Yu feel a thrill of terror.

“Who ... is this senior, Uncle Lan?” Qin Yu looks doubtfully at this black-robed man.

Uncle Lan bursts into laughter: “Senior? No, he’s not a living person at all. This is a sword immortal puppet I made from some materials.”

“Sword immortal puppet?” Qin Yu is astonished.

Uncle Lan says with a nod: “That’s right. It’s like an immortal item. You can personalize it by blood as well. Just take this sword immortal puppet. Its maximum offense is comparable to that of a level-9 golden immortal!”

“Level-9 golden immortal!” Qin Yu’s heart gets a shock.

If he has this sword immortal puppet, will he not be without equal?

“Xiao Yu, this sword immortal puppet’s maximum offense is comparable to that of a level-9 golden immortal, but ... it also requires an extremely shocking supply of energy.”

“Energy? I’ve got the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. There’s quite a lot of elemental holy rock in there.” Qin Yu is exceptionally excited inside at the moment.

“You think it’s so easy? Personalize it by blood first then you’ll see.” Uncle Lan does not lay bare the facts.

Qin Yu immediately flies forwards and personalizes that sword immortal puppet by blood. When he lets a drop of blood fall on it, the blood is absorbed quickly like mercury spilling over the ground.

With a thought, he sucks the sword immortal puppet into his body. Its basic usage is not much different from that of an immortal item.

The moment the sword immortal puppet is sucked in, Qin Yu totally understands how to use it. At this moment — his face is filled with a forced smile.

The sword immortal puppet has a Multiplying Elemental Holy Formation in it. This formation provides energy for the sword

immortal puppet but it requires elemental holy rock, and top-grade elemental holy rock at that!

Even though Qin Yu has the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, he does not even have a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock.

“Xiao Yu.” Uncle Lan says smilingly. “The Multiplying Elemental Holy Formation of this sword immortal puppet has 9 positions. When you put a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock in it, the puppet will only have the power of a level-1 golden immortal. If you put 2 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock in it, the puppet will only have the power of a level-2 golden immortal … Only when you put 9 pieces of elemental holy rock in it will the puppet have the power of a level-9 golden immortal!”

Qin Yu understands in his heart.

Even though nobody knows how many hundred times a level-9 golden immortal is more powerful than a level-1 one, the energy of 9 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock seems to be only 9 times as large as that of a piece.

The Multiplying Elemental Holy Formation is the reason why 9 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock can generate the power of a level-9 golden immortal whereas one piece can only generate the power of a level-1 one.

After all, only 9 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock can form the complete formation. It is only because of this reason that the puppet’s offense is most powerful when 9 pieces of top-grade

elemental holy rock are used.

“Uncle Lan, the Qingyu Immortal Mansion is made entirely of a huge chunk of elemental holy ore. Though the places such as the artificial mountains, the storehouse and so on have some pieces of elemental holy rock, most of them are low-grade and middle-grade. Even the high-grade ones are extremely rare. And I don’t have even one piece of top-grade elemental holy rock!” Qin Yu is very frustrated.

Top-grade elemental holy rock is exceedingly precious. It is very rare even in the immortal world and demon world. Generally, even golden immortal experts are unwilling to use it casually.

“You do. That Qingyu Immortal Mansion is made of a very good chunk of elemental holy ore. If you smash it completely, you’ll be able to extract 20 to 30 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock.” Uncle Lan says with a smile.

Qin Yu gives a forced smile.

Can he have the resolve to smash an immortal mansion completely?

The Qingyu Immortal Mansion is valuable not only because of it being made entirely of elemental holy ore but also because of the defensive formations Immortal Emperor Ni Yang left behind. Such a safe immortal mansion is extremely precious.

“There’s another way. Elemental holy essence is even more precious than top-grade elemental holy rock. A piece of elemental holy essence is equal to 100 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock. You have one, don’t you?” Uncle Lan says with a smile.

“Uncle Lan, that elemental holy essence is the core of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. If I used it, what else could I control the mansion with?” Qin Yu is very frustrated inside. “Plus, elemental holy essence is worth 100 times as much as top-grade elemental holy rock, but who would trade with me?!”

In the mortal world, who can take out 100 pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock? Perhaps nobody in this world can take out even one piece, let alone 100!

Moreover, if he used the elemental holy essence, he would have nothing to control the Qingyu Immortal Mansion with.

“Ha-ha … I won’t joke with you anymore.” Uncle Lan says smilingly.

“Of course I know you don’t have top-grade elemental holy rock. I’ve got one piece, only one. This one piece is enough to give the puppet the power of a level-1 golden immortal. Naturally, when its energy is used up, the puppet will be powerless.”

After saying so, Uncle Lan gives Qin Yu a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock.

Qin Yu immediately receives it. There is only one piece, but it is better than nothing after all.

“Uncle Lan, how long can this piece be used?” Qin Yu asks.

Uncle Lan says with a smile: “This sword immortal puppet contains a sword art called the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art, which has 9 moves in total. Each move requires a different amount of energy. If you execute the 9th move, perhaps you’ll have to spend about 80% of the energy of this piece of top-grade elemental holy rock just to do it once.”

Now Qin Yu understands.

A piece of top-grade elemental holy rock probably only has enough energy for a fight. After the fight, without top-grade elemental holy rock, he will not be able to use the sword immortal puppet despite having it.

“Xiao Yu.” Uncle Lan’s expression becomes serious. “Giving you the sword immortal puppet, I only hope that later you will go a bit farther. And giving you just one piece of top-grade elemental holy rock, I hope that you don’t rely completely on external forces. You must depend on yourself in everything. The sword immortal puppet can only be used when you have no other way to protect your life.”

“I have quite a lot of top-grade elemental holy rock indeed, but I can’t give you more of it. If I did … this would do you harm. If I gave it to you now, it could allow you to run amok among golden

immortals. However, what would you rely on to contend against the likes of Zhou Xian later?”

Facing the hopeful look in Uncle Lan’s eyes, Qin Yu fully understands Uncle Lan’s pains.

“Uncle Lan, I won’t let you down.” He says slowly.

Uncle Lan smiles with delight: “All right, I’m leaving now. If I stayed here any longer, Li’er would have a hard time.”

A black door appears behind him, leading to nothingness.

He walks straight towards that black door. The moment he reaches the door, he turns his head around and looks at Qin Yu: “Xiao Yu, don’t fail to match Li’er’s expectations for you, and mine as well.”

“Yes.” Qin Yu nods vigorously.

Delighted, Uncle Lan walks into the black door. Right afterwards, the black passage disappears. Uncle Lan also disappears from this world as if he never existed.

B10C30: Elemental Life Force

The Qin dynasty's capital, inside the Practice Room of Lei Mountain House in Prince Yu's Mansion,

Qin Yu is sitting with legs crossed quietly in the room.

Li'er's dejected departure, Zhou Xian's mighty appearance and everything Uncle Lan said just before leaving, after experiencing all of these things, now Qin Yu's heart is filled with emptiness. There is already no strain in it. At the moment, what he has to do is none other than practice quietly to improve his power as fast as possible.

Since he wants to improve his power, he has to understand his body clearly first!

"When that Zhou Xian attacked with the blue ripple, my body was unexpectedly able to persist for longer than the Solar Core's energy was. It seems at that time every place of the body automatically had a comfortable clear stream that heal the body's injuries." In his heart, Qin Yu is still doubtful about that occurrence.

After being transformed by the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu's body was indeed comparable to that of a Dacheng-stage expert, but even so, it should not have been able to resist the blue ripple for so long. However, Qin Yu managed to persevere for so long and in the end even succeeded in neutralizing the ripple. The cause of all of this

was — his resilience.

Moreover, all of the energy from his Solar Core that had been consumed was restored completely in just a while. Not only can his bodily injuries be healed, even his spent energy can also be replenished. This is truly very miraculous.

Qin Yu knew long ago that the Meteoric Tear performs a function of restoring things.

However, the restoration of his body and energy did not come from the Meteoric Tear itself at all, but came from every corner of his body. It seems that the moment his body was injured, every place of his body generated a clear stream to heal the injuries extremely fast.

Qin Yu mentally observes every place of his body carefully, especially the muscles and bones.

The more he observes with the mind's eye, the finer his observation becomes. Along with this, the secret of his body and energy recovering extremely fast emerges before him gradually.

"What is this?" Qin Yu is astonished inside.

His mind discovers clearly that in the microcosmic world of the muscles and bones, there is some green light in every place of his body and even in every cell.

These green masses of light have totally fused with the depths of his body. Not only the muscles and bones, even the surface of the planet inside his dantian are also containing mysterious green masses of light. These green masses of light are basically different from the greenness on the surface of the celestial body of the Planet stage.

With a thought, Qin Yu unexpectedly intentionally causes the green mass of light in a certain place of his body to fly out through his palm like energy.

“What is this green mass of light actually?” He mumbles in a low voice while looking at the green mass of light in his palm.

“Oh.” When Qin Yu is feeling doubtful, he suddenly notices a green dot of light floating out from the Meteoric Tear in his chest. That green dot of light flies straight to the place from which he gathered a green mass of light just now and replenishes the green energy of that place.

“It’s the Meteoric Tear!”

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten. “Just as I expected, this mysterious green energy is related to the Meteoric Tear. Since I sucked it into my body at that time, it has always been outside my control, but now … at least I can control these green masses of energy.”

He gives the writing brush he personalized by blood and sucked into his body in the past a thought, making it fly out. Only at the moment the brush is in the shape of a short sword. Even though

the true form of this middle-grade immortal weapon left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is a writing brush, its offense is even stronger than that of an ordinary middle-grade immortal sword.

Holding this middle-grade immortal short sword, Qin Yu gives his own arm a fierce hack without hesitation. Even though he is using a middle-grade immortal weapon, he has to spend quite a lot of strength to create a large wound. Blood flows out from it nonstop but this kind of pain can only make him slightly frown once.

“Now let’s see if these green masses of light are the cause of my restoring ability or not.” He immediately controls the green masses of light in his body not to go to heal the wound.

At the same time, he observes the wound attentively.

“Ha-ha, just as I expected.” A hint of delight appears on Qin Yu’s face. “These green masses of energy are the cause of that frightening resilience.”

Without being restored by the green masses of light, his wound does not seem to be healing.

Afterwards, Qin Yu releases his suppression on the green masses of light. They immediately fuse with his wound. In the blink of an eye, that massive wound is healed completely, leaving not even a visible scar.

“Phew, what frightening resilience.” Qin Yu exclaims in his mind.

Even though he already knew earlier that the injury-healing ability of the green energy is astonishing, he is still very shocked to see it with his own eyes.

“I’ve never been able to actively control the Meteoric Tear before. This green energy should be considered the 1st type of energy from it that I can actively control. Since its healing and restoring ability is so amazing, let’s call it … elemental life force.”

Just as Qin Yu anticipated, the testing of this elemental life force shows that it not only can heal injuries rapidly, it can even restore the energy inside his body too.

It can be said that this elemental life force … is superior to all energy-restoring holy pills and precious medicines.

……

At the moment, the 5 people consisting of Qin De, Fengyuzi, Xu Yuan, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng are gathering in a small courtyard house of Prince Yu’s Mansion. There was a heavy snow yesterday so the roof and trees of this courtyard house are being covered completely in countless snowflakes. The world is now a vast expanse of white snow. There are even tinges of chilliness in the air.

“Father, Uncle Feng, Uncle Xu, big brother, 2nd brother, there’s something I have to tell you.” Qin Yu’s face has a faint, calm smile, but his tone appears to be somewhat solemn.

Because he has gathered so many people at once, he must have an important matter to deal with. Qin De and the others can tell quickly.

“Yu’er, tell us everything about it.” Qin De says smilingly. “I’ve been living for so long, seen everything and experienced many life-or-death situations. Don’t worry about us too much.”

He wants to loosen Qin Yu up a bit.

“Father, this matter isn’t so terrible at all. To be exact, when I went to the immortal mansion last time, I obtained a treasure. This treasure is extremely precious.”

“It’s coveted by other people?” Xu Yuan says slowly.

“Yes, I obtained an ink-wash painting. This painting is related to an exceptionally important secret so it can drive all loose immortals, loose devils and loose demons crazy, including 12th tribulation experts.” Qin Yu says with a forced smile.

Now he finds the ink-wash painting to be a kind of burden.

If both Dame Yan Ji and Yan Mo had kept the secret, naturally he would not be in any danger. However ... when he and Yan Mo

exchanged information a few days ago, Yan Mo told him very straightforwardly that he had given his ink-wash painting to the dragon clan!

Thus the situation has become just terrible.

“12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils?” Fengyuzi is shocked. Now he has only reached the Yuanying stage so 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils are unsurpassable legendary beings in his eyes.

Qin Yu nods in frustration: “Yes, the matter is a bit troublesome.”

Xu Yuan frowns.

When the enemies are much more powerful than his side, all of his stratagems are useless. But Xu Yuan does not know at all that Qin Yu has 3 trump cards so he basically does not fear these experts.

“This is troublesome.” Qin De also frowns. At the moment Qin Feng and Qin Zheng are somewhat distressed too.

“Right, Xiao Yu, what’s the level of that senior Uncle Lan of yours?” Xu Yuan suddenly says.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “Uncle Lan is absolutely superior to 12th tribulation loose immortals.”

2nd brother Qin Zheng now smiles: “Xiao Yu, then this matter is simple. With that senior Uncle Lan here … there shouldn’t be any great dangers.”

“It would indeed be so if he were still here. But … he already left. He’s no longer in the mortal world.” Qin Yu says with a shake of his head.

“No longer in the mortal world?” Fengyuzi says in amazement. “Could it be … senior Uncle Lan was a 12th tribulation loose immortal and now he has transcended the last barrier to become a level-1 golden immortal and therefore has ascended?”

Previously, during a chat Qin Yu had with Fengyuzi in Prince Yu’s Mansion, he told Fengyuzi everything he knew about loose immortals, standard immortals and golden immortals. Otherwise, given his status, Fengyuzi would not have been able to know these things.

“Ascended? Well … you can say so. Anyway, Uncle Lan won’t return here.” Qin Yu does not know how to explain so he can only give a vague answer.

“Senior Uncle Lan is no longer here, then …” Qin Zheng mumbles frowningly.

Qin Yu says with a smile: “Don’t worry, father. I asked you all to come here definitely not to make you worry about these things. Previously 4 loose immortals from the Qingxu Temple on the Teng

Long continent once attacked my Stellar Tower. In the end they were stopped by Uncle Lan. Noticing that the Stellar Tower's Great Heavenly Stellar Formation wasn't powerful enough, he changed it a bit. Now the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation can't even be broken by 12th tribulation loose immortals."

Zhuang Zhong informed him of this matter after the formation had been improved.

In the past, the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation could only withstand the attack of an 8th tribulation loose immortal at most. After being altered by Uncle Lan, the formation absorbed natural holy energy to become a frightening defensive, illusionary formation.

Now even 12th tribulation loose immortals can forget about breaking into it.

"Yu'er, you mean that we ..." Qin De has already figured it out.

"Yes, father. I want all of you to go into the Stellar Tower and live there for a period of time first. Anyway, the scenery there is pretty good too. If I guess correctly, storm clouds will rage on the Teng Long continent during this period. When the time comes, even the Qian Long continent will possibly become chaotic as well." Qin Yu says solemnly.

Qin De gives a smile: "I don't mind that. I've already become a Xiuzhenist so my time is unlimited. Naturally I don't care about that period. But ... I'm worried about Zheng'er."

Qin Zheng looks at Qin Yu with a forced smile: “Xiao Yu, you take father, big brother, Uncle Feng and Uncle Xu to the Stellar Tower first, okay? I’m the emperor of the Qin dynasty after all, how can I leave at will?”

Qin Yu also understands this reason. But he already prepared for this.

“2nd brother, that Lei Mountain House of mine is made from extremely rare ores. Its defense is very amazing. And it has defensive formations too.”

Lei Wei forged Lei Mountain House from some top-grade ores he had gathered while roaming universes so naturally its defense is high.

“2nd brother, you immediately build an underground space behind your resting house. I’ll put Lei Mountain House there. If you encounter any dangers, just hide in Lei Mountain House. At least you’ll be somewhat safe in there.” Qin Yu says seriously.

Now he already has the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, which is far superior to Lei Mountain House in defense and in any other respect, so it is suitable for him to leave Lei Mountain House inside the Imperial Palace.

……

“Father, I’ll immediately arrange for someone to take you and the others to the Stellar Tower. But I ... intend to go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean to train. If any matter arises, you can tell me about it through a transmitter.” Qin Yu says seriously.

He decided to enter the Chaotic Astral Ocean to practice long ago.

Now his soul has already reached the late Dujie stage and is even on the verge of reaching the Dacheng stage, but his power is only at the late Planet stage. In order to improve his power quickly, he intends to ... kill ferobeasts and refine their neidans.

Even though the Chaotic Astral Ocean is dangerous, Qin Yu is not afraid of it.

He has the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, an immortal mansion left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Not only does it have an extremely high defense thanks to it being made entirely of elemental holy ore, it is also defended by extremely formidable formations and restrictive spells.

At that time Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that he would remove the formidable offensive formations and offensive spells, leaving behind only the defensive restrictive spells. However, this is already enough to Qin Yu.

Perhaps not even golden immortals can break the defensive restrictive spells set up by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, let alone loose immortals. After all, this is the mansion of an immortal emperor. This Qingyu Immortal Mansion therefore can be

regarded as a life-saving shelter.

Furthermore ... Qin Yu also has the sword immortal puppet. Although he has only one piece of top-grade elemental holy rock, at any rate, he can unleash the power of a level-1 golden immortal. It should be known that this is a sword immortal, whose offense is stronger than that of any other path of practice.

.....

After ordering his subordinates to take the people such as his father to the Stellar Tower and giving Lei Mountain House to his 2nd brother Qin Zheng to use, Qin Yu himself rides his middle-grade immortal weapon, rushing towards the Chaotic Astral Ocean extremely fast alone.

In the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the waves are sky-high and the natural holy energy is exceptionally chaotic.

Standing on the flying sword transformed from his writing brush, Qin Yu pierces the towering billows. Various ferobeasts cross his way at very high speeds in the distance. He basically will not target the ferobeasts that have not reached the Dujie stage.

“Dujie-stage ferobeast!”

Qin Yu has seen a huge silvery crab in the distance. Those blood-red eyes are glaring at him. This crab ferobeast does not seem to have noticed the threat he poses to it.

“Xiuzhenist, prepare, to die!” Having reached the middle Dujie stage, the crab is intelligent enough to talk like an average person.

“I haven’t decided to get into action but you already want to kill me.” Qin Yu cannot help giving a smile. Right afterwards, his whole body shoots at the silvery crab like a beam of light at a speed that is simply shockingly fast.

In the beginning, he is like a black beam of light, but after a while, he turns into a purple flame.

“Ah, the heavenly flame …” That crab ferobeast has no time to flee at all as it is immediately surrounded by the Heavenly Flame Field. In just a short time, it is burnt to ashes. A neidan then falls into Qin Yu’s hand.

At that time, even Dame Yan Ji could only withstand 2 or 3 heavenly flames, so now, how can a middle Dujie-stage ferobeast possibly escape from the Heavenly Flame Field?

“An expert comparable to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang like Lord of Black Flame is indeed formidable. The fire energy inside this Lord of Black Flame’s Ring of his is really powerful. Pity I’m too weak, so I can only draw forth an extremely small part of it, creating a Heavenly Flame Field with a range of 2 to 3 m.” Qin Yu looks at the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring and gives a smile. He then immediately continues going forwards like a beam of light.

B10C31: Rumors

Time goes by. A month after Qin Yu set foot in the Chaotic Astral Ocean,

A black silhouette is going through the sky-high billows of the Chaotic Astral Ocean in a relaxed manner. The billows do not affect him in the least.

“Roar ~~~”

A roar containing extreme lordliness rises. At the same time, an aquatic dragon rushes out from the bottom of the ocean then soars into the sky. All the ferobeasts in the surroundings immediately keep quiet out of fear.

The world of ferobeasts is a world of the strong. Only when ferobeasts reach the Dujie stage can they become a bit more intelligent. And only when they reach the Dacheng stage can they become as smart as ordinary people. Most ferobeasts have very low intelligence so they are even more submissive to the strong. Soon after this aquatic dragon let out that roar, none of the ferobeasts in the surroundings dares to make a sound. All of them are quietly moving about.

“Even I have some difficulty in checking his soul level. This should be a Dacheng-stage ferobeast!” When Qin Yu sees that fierce aquatic dragon ferobeast, he cannot help wearing a happy expression on his face.

This aquatic dragon ferobeast sweeps its blood-red eyes around. Seeing that all the ferobeasts in the surroundings are so frightened that they do not dare to make a noise, it cannot help feeling very proud of itself and comfortable. But in just a while, it becomes angry.

Its blood-red eyes stare at the black silhouette in front of it.

“You’re a Xiuzhenist?” Killing intent appears in the aquatic dragon’s eyes. At the same time, its powerful voice resounds through the sky. The huge waves of the Chaotic Astral Ocean basically cannot drown the aquatic dragon’s voice.

A Xiuzhenist?

So be it. Qin Yu nods smilingly.

To ferobeasts, any creature that is not a ferobeast is their enemy. They do not even identify demonic beasts with themselves. After all, demonic beasts are more intelligent than they are and follow a different practice from theirs.

In the eyes of ferobeasts, non-ferobeast creatures are called uniformly Xiuzhenists. Xiuzhenists … are what all ferobeasts want to kill the most.

“Xiuzhenist, ha-ha … you unexpectedly dared to run into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Oh, not bad, your soul is about at the late

Dujie stage and will reach the Dacheng stage soon. But Xiuzhenist, you should know that we ferobeasts are nearly as strong as divine beasts. As a Dacheng-stage ferobeast, I'm comparable to a Dacheng-stage divine beast, but you … are a Xiuzhenist who hasn't even reached the Dacheng stage. So, you'll die for sure." The aquatic dragon ferobeast says complacently.

Even Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenists are no match for Dacheng-stage divine beasts so it is not unreasonable at all for the aquatic dragon ferobeast to be confident.

A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth: "Interesting, really interesting. I've heard that Dacheng-stage ferobeasts are as smart as average people. That seems to be true. I've run into quite a lot of ferobeasts but you're the first who can talk so much."

"You even dare to say so to me? You're seeking your own death." The aquatic dragon ferobeast becomes furious. It immediately turns into a blur with a swing of its tail and quickly goes up to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's eyes flash.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring — Gravitational Field!

The aquatic dragon ferobeast suddenly feels as if its body is pressed down by a mountain. Because it is caught completely unprepared, its movement is immediately distorted and its body falls down uncontrollably.

Given Qin Yu's current power, the gravitational field he generates is indeed exceptionally formidable, but not irresistible to the Dacheng-stage aquatic dragon ferobeast. This gravitational field definitely cannot harm it.

However —

"I don't want to injure him at all. I only need a chance." The corners of Qin Yu's mouth are raised. His whole body finally moves.

The moment the completely unprepared aquatic dragon ferobeast falls down under the pressure of the Gravitational Field, Qin Yu makes a move.

Like lightning!

As a Dacheng-stage ferobeast, the aquatic dragon naturally has quick reactions. After falling down a short distance, it breaks away from the gravitational field. Seeing Qin Yu coming at it, it immediately looks coldly at him.

"Xiuzhenist, come and give up your life."

The aquatic dragon's voice resounds in Qin Yu's mind. This is none other than holy sense communication. Only there is a meaningful smile on Qin Yu's face at the moment, which sends a chill through the aquatic dragon.

“Humph, how can a Dacheng-stage ferobeast like me fear a Xiuzhenist that hasn’t reached the Dacheng stage like him?” The aquatic dragon ferobeast says, consoling itself. At the same time, it focuses all of its attention to deal with Qin Yu.

Fast.

Qin Yu has arrived.

The moment he gets close to the aquatic dragon ferobeast,

“Ah!” The best combat-ready state it has prepared is spoiled. Its body falls down as if someone has smashed a huge mountain down on it.

The Lord of Black Flame’s Ring — Gravitational Field!

Only at the last moment, when Qin Yu has just come near the aquatic dragon, does he use the Gravitational Field again.

Poof!

Qin Yu’s short sword is swung straight at the aquatic dragon’s stomach. Because the aquatic dragon ferobeast was affected in the beginning by the gravitational field, its movement has been distorted, and so it is hit in a defenseless position by Qin Yu. Blood then flows out from his stomach.

“Roar ~~~” The ferobeast roars furiously. Having gone mad, it disregards everything and takes a claw swipe at Qin Yu directly, aiming to kill him right away. However, he looks at the aquatic dragon’s claw as if it does not exist.

Poof!

Qin Yu’s body is hard like steel and pliable like silk. The dragon claw can only leave a cut on his body. More astonishingly, this 10-cun long wound heals completely in the blink of an eye. Seeing this scene, even the aquatic dragon ferobeast is dumbfounded.

The moment it injures Qin Yu, he also executes a killing move.

“Break!”

With a grim expression, he makes hand signs using both hands and shouts coldly.

The middle-grade immortal short sword turns into a beam of light and penetrates the wound on the aquatic dragon ferobeast’s stomach. Immediately afterwards, the short sword pierces through its head. The Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy contained in the sword then shoots out and strangles its soul.

“Using just the Gravitational Field and my body, I was able to kill a Dacheng-stage ferobeast … Perhaps Dacheng-stage ferobeasts can already match 5th or 6th tribulation loose immortals.” Qin Yu

grabs the neidan and gives an indifferent smile.

3rd tribulation loose immortals are comparable to ordinary Dacheng-stage Xiuxianists.

But the Dacheng-stage aquatic dragon ferobeast was about 10 times more powerful than a common Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist. Therefore, it is correct to say that Dacheng-stage ferobeasts can match 5th or 6th tribulation loose immortals.

Qin Yu's strong body and terrifying resilience played an important part in him being able to kill the aquatic dragon. The Gravitational Field, which suddenly appeared and suddenly disappeared, causing the enemy's attack to always get out of its control, was also very important. In addition ... the amazing offense of the middle-grade immortal weapon was another key factor.

With the combination of these 3 factors, it was normal for this Dacheng-stage aquatic dragon ferobeast to be killed.

"I've obtained this Dacheng-stage ferobeast's neidan. If I refine and absorb it, perhaps I'll be able to reach the middle Dujie stage." Qin Yu calculates in his mind.

"Good, today's mission has been accomplished. Let's start the refinement." He suddenly dives into the Chaotic Astral Ocean with a smile, going straight towards the bottom of the ocean.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is much deeper than ordinary waters.

Now his body is extremely strong so he goes straight to a depth of several tens of km. This is a dark ravine. The sunshine simply cannot reach this place. The only source of light here is some special luminous plants which emit some dull light.

Qin Yu controls the elemental holy essence and gives it a thought. An enormous palace immediately appears on the bottom of the ocean. Naturally he goes into the palace with ease.

In an instant, that radiant huge palace unexpectedly turns into a very ordinary-looking underwater mountain range which is no different from the other underwater mountain ranges.

Inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

In a deck chair in the back garden, Qin Yu drinks a glass of spring water then says to himself: “The Qingyu Immortal Mansion’s defensive formations and spells are really not bad. Even the most basic illusionary spell is already very good … There should be very few who can see through the illusionary spells set up by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.”

Even though the Qingyu Immortal Mansion is large, it means nothing compared to the nearly limitless area of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, so it can be put in any underwater ravine or any crack in a certain underwater mountain range. This coupled with those illusionary spells makes it basically impossible for anybody to discover the mansion.

After drinking the spring water, Qin Yu sits down with legs crossed right in the center of the back garden. He then begins to refine the neidan of the Dacheng-stage ferobeast.

……

In Qin Yu's dantian, there is a mass of flame in the center of the Solar Core, the core of that planet. It is Qin Yu's Stellar Flame. At this moment, the Stellar Flame turns purple completely.

As Qin Yu's power improves, the Solar Core also grows larger gradually and more and more of the inside of that planet in his dantian becomes part of the Solar Core.

The Dujie stage is the process of the Solar Core growing larger and purer.

After a half month, Qin Yu finally finishes refining and absorbing all of the neidan.

"This, this …" He cannot help feeling at a loss when he checks his power.

The Dujie stage mostly cultivates the Solar Core. At the same time, it also tempers the body using the flames of the Solar Core. This stage is exceptionally difficult to practice.

The Solar Core not only needs to absorb more energy to grow larger, it needs refining so that its energy becomes purer too. Now Qin Yu already has enough energy in terms of quantity but he needs a period of time to refine it to the necessary extent.

Originally he thought he would be able to reach the middle Dujie stage, but now he has only reached the peak of the early Dujie stage. Only when all of his energy has become pure enough will he reach the middle Dujie stage.

Reaching the middle Dujie stage will mean … he will take on the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation very shortly after that.

“The Dujie stage of the Stellar Transformations is really too hard to practice. The neidan of that Dacheng-stage ferobeast had so much energy. If a common Xiuzhenist had absorbed it, they probably would have reached the late Dujie stage at once, or even more. There’s really nothing great about the refining efficiency of the Solar Core.” Qin Yu is somewhat frustrated.

Right at this moment —

“Oh.” With a thought, he takes out a transmitter.

“Big brother, I’m Fei Fei. I’ve already left that mysterious place with the mixed hairy bird. But now we still can’t go back because … our 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations are going to come in a short time.”

9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations?

Qin Yu immediately gives a smile. Some time ago he received the news that Fei Fei and Xiao Hei had reached the early Dujie stage so now it is not impossible that they are about to take on their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations.

“I wonder what mysterious place Uncle Lan took them to at that time.” He thinks to himself doubtfully. At the same time he messages: “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, you must be careful with the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. According to the comments my master left behind, this is the hardest tribulation to overcome. The stronger someone is, the more terrifyingly powerful their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation will be.”

In the past, Lei Wei killed so many experts before taking on his tribulation, but he actually did not lose too much energy in his killing spree. However, he was only able to withstand the first 8 thunderbolts of the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.

If those experts had not surrounded and attacked him, allowing him to take on the tribulation in a perfect state, it is in fact still very difficult to tell whether he would have succeeded.

“We know, big brother. Let’s just talk about the divine beasts like us for now. Actually … many divine beasts have failed to pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. We’re well gifted but our 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations are even more extraordinarily powerful.” Hou Fei messages in frustration.

Xiao Hei also messages: “Big brother, I heard Uncle Lan say that the dragon clan leader is a five-clawed golden dragon, a top divine beast. He also failed to pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation and is now a 12th tribulation loose demon.”

The dragon clan leader failed to overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation?

Shocked, Qin Yu immediately messages: “Then both of you must be absolutely careful. If you fail, you’ll have to stay in the mortal world for at least over 10,000 years.”

“Ha-ha, don’t worry, with the directions Uncle Lan gave us, I and the mixed hairy bird are totally confident of passing the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.” Hou Fei says in a message.

“Big brother, we’re pretty sure that we’ll pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. Don’t worry.” Hei Yu also says in a message.

Afterwards, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu chat for quite a while before they stop messaging each other.

Thanks to this chat, Qin Yu also knows that the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation is exceptionally terrifying and that the stronger someone is, the more astronomically their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation will rise in power.

……

The Teng Long continent,

After the 4 Shan-generation loose immortals have got back to the Teng Long continent, they quietly leak out a piece of information, which very quickly spreads through the upper echelons of the continent.

This information is —

“The loose immortal senior behind the Stellar Tower is extremely powerful. The 4 Shan-generation loose immortals combined could not even take a move he executed. A 12th tribulation loose devil of the Chaotic Astral Ocean was also defeated easily by senior Lan. His power is exceptionally strong.”

Having seen the 4 Shan-generation loose immortals return with their tails between their legs, those mysterious experts of the same level as Shan Qu believe this information even more.

The Stellar Tower is backed by a mysterious loose immortal?

Very quickly, the news that the mysterious loose immortal behind the Stellar Tower can forge middle-grade immortal items, which Huo Can and Dame Yan Ji reported to the seniors of their own schools previously, also spreads out.

4 loose immortals were defeated in a single move? A 12th tribulation loose devil was bested? Successfully forging middle-grade immortal items?

These pieces of information immediately frighten the loose devil experts who are ready to get into action. Just like what happened with the Qingxu Temple, when the no. 1 expert of the Yinyue Palace sent the information about the Ni Yang Realm to the devil world's herald, the herald quickly sent this information to their devil emperor, who subsequently gave an order.

The Heaven-Sundering Diagrams! That devil emperor wanted them to do their best to snatch another diagram.

However, after the news about this mysterious loose immortal called 'Uncle Lan' has spread through the Teng Long continent, those loose devil experts no longer dare to rashly go and attack the Stellar Tower.

After all, it is backed by a mysterious super expert who can defeat a 12th tribulation loose devil with ease.

B10C32: The Ink Qilin

The Teng Long continent, inside the Ethereal Hall of the Yinyue Palace,

At the moment, quite a few Xiumo experts are gathering in this Ethereal Hall. The 2 weakest here are 3rd tribulation loose devil Huo Can and 4th tribulation loose devil Dame Yan Ji. The 2 of them are sitting respectfully in the lowest positions in the main hall.

It can be said that Dame Yan Ji and Huo Can have normally roamed the Teng Long continent at will. They have been able to do so because most of the loose demons and loose immortals from the 4th tribulation up have gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Even those who have stayed have all been practicing quietly in the secret places of their respective schools.

In the Ethereal Hall of the Yinyue Palace today, aside from Huo Can and Dame Yan Ji, there are several big loose devils. The weakest among them are already 8th tribulation loose devils and the strongest is even an 11th tribulation loose devil.

Dame Lian Yue, the no. 1 expert of the Yinyue Palace, is wrapped in black soft muslin. Her beautiful, charming body is partially hidden and partially visible under the black muslin. But the experts from various Xiumo schools in the lower positions are all ignoring this.

“Everybody, the devil world’s devil emperor already personally gave the order that we must do our best to protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram we currently have and to fight for the other diagrams. Most probably your schools have already received this order.” Dame Lian Yue says indifferently.

The Yinyue Palace and the Yanmo School can be called the 2 dominant Xiumo powers. Huo Can also informed the devil emperor of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang but he was a bit slower than the Yinyue Palace. In addition to this, the Yinyue Palace had obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, so the devil emperor came to think very highly of the Yinyue Palace, which therefore has suddenly improved in status and surpassed the Yanmo School at one stroke to become the absolute no. 1 Xiumo school.

“Dame Lian Yue, there are 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams in total. One is here with us. One is in the dragon clan and one is the hands of the Stellar Tower’s Qin Yu. The dragon clan has very many experts. That legendary dragon clan leader is even called the no. 1 expert. Perhaps only the legendary master of the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean can rival him. Even though they are both 12th tribulation loose demons, their real power should be comparable to that of a golden immortal. So, we basically can forget about that Heaven-Sundering Diagram of the dragon clan.” A representative of the Yanmo School says.

The Xiumo experts from the other schools also nod in approval.

The dragon clan is really too powerful. Not only are all of its elders exceptionally strong, its leader is even a 12th tribulation five-clawed golden dragon, whose power can be considered

unmatched.

The legendary master of the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is also known as an invincible being. Perhaps only these 2 freaks of nature can fight each other.

“The Heaven-Sundering Diagram we’re going to fight for can only be the one in the possession of the Stellar Tower’s Qin Yu. But he’s also backed by an extremely formidable expert. The 4 big loose immortals of the Qingxu Temple coming back with their tails between their legs like that must have to do with this expert. It’s indeed pretty hard to fight for the diagram in the hands of the Stellar Tower’s Qin Yu.” That representative of the Yanmo School says indifferently.

“Huo Can, you tell everybody about what happened outside the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion at that time.” The expert of the Yanmo School says to Huo Can, a disciple under him in the school.

Huo Can immediately bows to the experts around then says in a loud and clear voice: “Seniors, that day I went into action and attacked those pipsqueaks. Who could have thought I would fail to injure a Jindan-stage young girl? This young girl was from the Stellar Tower. And I failed because … she had a protective magic treasure on her body.”

“Impossible!” A red-faced man is the first to shout angrily.

“I couldn’t believe my eyes either. But that’s a fact. Dame Yan Ji was at the scene at the time as well.” Huo Can looks at Dame Yan

Ji.

“The attack of a 3rd tribulation loose devil couldn’t break the protective magic treasure of a Jindan-stage practitioner. I wouldn’t have believed this before that day either, but I indeed saw this that day. Moreover … in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, that young girl even took out an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman.” What Dame Yan Ji says boggles the loose devils’ minds again.

“Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman!” Even Dame Lian Yue is shocked.

Those loose devils did not believe Huo Can’s words to some extent, suspecting that the Yanmo School was trying to tear down the Yinyue Palace’s platform. But because even Dame Yan Ji said so, they have started to believe him in their hearts.

Now it has emerged that there was also an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman.

The talisman itself is not frightening at all. The frightening thing is … the capability to make it. This Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman is exceptionally difficult to make. Since an Ice-devouring Lightning Talisman can kill or badly injure a 4th tribulation loose devil, if he makes several hundred talismans of this kind in one whack and strike them all down, even an 8th or a 9th tribulation loose immortal or loose devil will die of the serious injuries caused by them.

“Dame Lian Yue, my Yanmo School’s great elder is still in the Chaotic Astral Ocean and hasn’t returned. We’d better not worry about this matter of snatching the treasure for the moment. Let’s wait until our great elder has come back. It won’t be late to discuss this matter then.” The representative of the Yanmo School says smilingly.

Dame Lian Yue says with a frown: “Oh? We’ve got to wait for that mindless Fire Devil?”

Fire Devil is none other than the nickname of the Yanmo School’s great elder, who is extremely powerful and is also an 11th tribulation loose devil. He often opposes Dame Lian Yue. The 2 of them have opposed each other for over 10,000 years, whether when it comes to their personal actions or their schools’ benefit.

“We’d better not wait. It’s not difficult at all to snatch that Heaven-Sundering Diagram. My good friend Wu Hei will come back from the Chaotic Astral Ocean in some time. If he and I join forces, we won’t fear any 12th tribulation loose immortal.” Dame Lian Yue says coldly.

“Wu Hei?” The other loose devils present exclaim.

Most of these Xiumo experts are at the 8th or 9th tribulation stage so they have heard of Wu Hei, a legendary Xiumo titan. The technique this Wu Hei practices is extremely strange. Even now, nobody knows what kind of technique he practices, but his fighting capacity is without doubt exceptionally powerful. Moreover, he is even an 11th tribulation loose devil.

The face of the Yanmo School's representative changes color, but he says smilingly again at once: "Oh, so it's senior Wu Hei, but ... that expert of the Stellar Tower probably isn't afraid of even ordinary 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils. It's still better to wait for some more time... Besides, our great elder said that this time senior Wu Kongxue, the Devil King, also intends to become one of the subordinates who work for the devil world's devil emperor." The Yanmo School's representative says with a smile.

Devil King Wu Kongxue!

Dame Lian Yue suddenly stands up.

The devil world's experts are classified into 3 stages, consisting of standard devil, devil king and devil emperor, each of which is divided into 9 levels. These stages correspond to the standard immortal, golden immortal and mystic immortal stages of the immortal world's experts.

Wu Kongxue is a 12th tribulation loose devil but he is already called Devil King.

This is because his power is superior to that of a common 12th tribulation expert. Perhaps only the dragon clan leader and the master of the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean can defeat him.

"Blotting out the sky with dark clouds, sprinkling the air with

blood … I didn't expect senior Wu Kongxue to come back. Looks like that Heaven-Sundering Diagram of the Stellar Tower is definitely no longer a problem." Dame Lian Yue says smilingly.

What is most important to the technique Wu Kongxue practices is — to kill people.

He needs to kill people nonstop and at the same time absorb the enemies' blood. The more people and blood he kills and absorbs, the more powerful he will become. Walking a bloody path, Wu Kongxue has reached the peak of Xiumo in the mortal world.

In front of him, nobody dares to be arrogant.

He is not a member of the Yinyue Palace or the Yanmo School. Like Wu Hei, he uses a strange practice method that is different from those of ordinary Xiumoists. But both he and Wu Hei are acknowledged as being powerful by all the other Xiumo experts. In addition, Wu Kongxue is even more formidable and terrifying than Wu Hei!

……

Outside Mount Qingxu, a red-robed middle-aged man and a green-clad ethereal woman are riding a beautiful cloud together, flying extremely fast on the 9th level of the sky. Their speed is so high that nobody in the Qingxu Temple notices them.

They are heading straight for Heavenly Palace.

At the moment, the 4 loose immortals including Shan Qu and Shan Nian are already waiting with respect outside that immortal formation of Heavenly Palace. When the red-robed middle-aged man and the green-clad woman land, they say deferentially at once: “It is an honor to see you, uncle master Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing.”

The red-robed middle-aged man waves his sleeve and says smilingly: “All of you stand up. It took me a lot of effort to invite Reverend Lan Bing over to help. You must treat her like a senior of yours in the school, understand?”

“We understand.” The 4 Shan-generation experts say obediently.

The side of Xiumoists has a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, as does the dragon clan, but the side of Xiuxianists has no diagram. Therefore those Xiuxian experts in the Chaotic Astral Ocean now all return to their schools. All of the various legendary Xiuxian experts who have been away from their schools for several thousand years now return to the Teng Long continent from the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Reverend Lan Bing is a loose immortal Ming Shan personally invited over. She is about as powerful as Ming Shan. Both of them are 11th tribulation loose immortals.

Inside Heavenly Palace,

“Shan Qu, my senior brother already messaged me. Now those

Xiumoists only have Lian Yue, but there are only a few days left until my senior brother returns. When the time comes, we'll have to snatch their Heaven-Sundering Diagram like lightning. During this period of time, you must make all the intelligence about the Xiumoists clear." Ming Shan says solemnly.

The real no. 1 expert of the Qingxu Temple is Reverend Ming Liang. When this 12th tribulation loose immortal has come back, the Qingxu Temple will immediately launch its first attack.

Instead of attacking that unfathomable loose immortal of the Stellar Tower, it is better for it to take the initiative and attack the Xiumo experts.

"Please don't worry, uncle master. Based on Gan Xu's information, we were able to conclude that the Yinyue Palace's Yan Ji had obtained an ink-wash painting. We also guessed that many experts would gather in the Yinyue Palace and this has been verified by our intelligence. The fiends who haven't shown up for at least several thousand years have all rushed to the Yinyue Palace." Shan Qu says respectfully.

Ming Shan nods with a smile of satisfaction.

Everything will be accomplished when Reverend Ming Liang comes back. The only 11th tribulation loose devil the enemy has for the moment is Dame Lian Yue. They will take advantage of the fact that the enemy will still be weak due to its other experts being unable to return from the Chaotic Astral Ocean in time to snatch the diagram first.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is over 10 billion li in extent. Those Xiumo experts are in different areas of the ocean so it will take them different amounts of time to come back. But Reverend Ming Liang, a 12th tribulation loose immortal and the spiritual leader of the Xiuxianists, who is rushing back, already decided long ago that he would take advantage of a time difference to snatch the ink-wash painting of the Xiumo experts at one stroke!

.....

In the Chaotic Astral Ocean,

Qin Yu knows absolutely nothing about the powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. He also does not know that some experts belonging to different super large Xiumo and Xiuxian schools are all hurrying back to the Teng Long continent from this ocean.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is divided into 2 major groups of power, one of which is made up of the Xiuzhen seniors who came from the various large schools on the Teng Long continent.

The other group is a mixed bag of all kinds of Xiuzhenists. Many of them are flying-beast loose demons who naturally live in this ocean. There are also scaled-beast loose demons that are not members of the dragon clan and a few running-beast loose demons that came from the Wilderness. At the same time, there are independent loose devils and loose immortals too.

Wu Kongxue, Wu Hei and Reverend Lan Bing are all

independents.

They are not obliged to work for any Xiumo or Xiuxian school. This time they do that mostly for their own benefit. Perhaps they are hopeful that they can be put in an important position after ascending to the immortal world or the devil world.

There is a very tough rule in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, that is, no factional powers from the Teng Long continent are allowed to appear in the Chaotic Astral Ocean!

For example, even though Reverend Ming Liang and Reverend Ming Shan are very powerful, they must not imagine that they can establish a power in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. This rule has been passed down for countless years and was also stated by the 3 main islands.

The masters of the Chaotic Astral Ocean's 3 main islands have always been non-dragon-clan loose demons, independent loose devils or independent loose immortals. In short, the rulers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean are definitely not the senior experts from the schools on the Teng Long continent.

……

While undercurrents are surging on the Teng Long continent, and while those 10th tribulation, 11th tribulation and even 12th tribulation experts are rushing back from the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Qin Yu is still quietly going on his practicing journey.

A silhouette shoots out from the bottom of the ocean amid countless billows then pierces through the billows comfortably.

Despite the ocean water splashing on his body and the ocean winds blasting on him, Qin Yu is moving forwards as if he is taking a stroll, his eyes sweeping around at will. After absorbing the neidan of a Dacheng-stage ferobeast last time, he has already reached the peak of the early Dujie stage. Once all of the Solar Core's energy becomes pure enough, he will step into the middle Dujie stage.

At the moment, he is in no hurry to kill ferobeasts because he intends to capture some.

Why does he want to capture ferobeasts?

"Now I got 4 holy beast collars. If I'm going to capture ferobeasts, naturally I'll have to do my best to capture some powerful ones." There is a faint smile on Qin Yu's face but his eyes are still looking around carefully.

Currently, his soul is still at the peak of the late Dujie stage so if there is a Dacheng-stage ferobeast, he simply will not be able to observe it with his holy sense and will have no choice but to rely on his eyes.

Treading through the billows, searching carefully, Qin Yu has very good luck. After spending a half day, he finally discovers a target. Only this target even exceeds his expectations. It is so good that he gets excited about it.

This area of water is bluish black. There are no ferobeasts within several tens of li of it. After discovering this area, Qin Yu observes it carefully. Because there are no ferobeasts around this place, it is very likely that there is an extremely formidable ferobeast here. Indeed, he sees a black silhouette treading on the water in the distance inside this bluish black area of water.

When he can take a somewhat closer look at this black silhouette, he sees that it is about 4 to 5 m long and 2 to 3 m tall, its head is unexpectedly a dragon head and its body is covered in black scaly armor like a black dragon, only it has 4 hooves.

“Divine beast ink qilin!”

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten. Seeing the ink qilin, he immediately makes a decision in his mind that he will capture it and make it his first holy beast.

NOTE:

The qilin is a Chinese mythical animal, aka the Chinese unicorn: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qilin

B10C33: Loose Devil Lian Chong

“Dujie-stage human, what do you want to do in front of me? A Dujie-stage human challenging the authority of a divine beast with the power of the Dacheng stage, are you seeking your own death?” The ink qilin stares at Qin Yu in the distance with his 2 ice-cold eyes, his voice resounding through the sky.

This ink qilin is definitely not a ferobeast. Ferobeasts’ eyes are blood-red but this ink qilin’s are not. Moreover, this ink qilin is a demon, even a loose demon.

“Ink qilin, as a 3rd tribulation loose demon divine beast, you’d better admit defeat in front of me right away. You’re no match for me.” Qin Yu says with a smile.

The ink qilin is a 3rd tribulation loose demon, only just now he claimed to be ‘a divine beast with the power of the Dacheng stage’. He is indeed a divine beast with the power of the Dacheng stage, but he is just a 3rd tribulation loose demon and definitely not at the Dacheng stage. This shows clearly that this ink qilin is exceptionally prideful.

“Loose demon? You’re seeking your own death.” The ink qilin is furious. With a movement of his body, he turns into a blur and goes up to Qin Yu’s face in an instant. Qin Yu’s reaction to all of this is —

The Lord of Black Flame’s Ring — Heavenly Flame Field.

“Ah!” A painful yell comes out from inside the mouth of the ink qilin. At the same time, he retreats rapidly, his eyes full of shock: “The heavenly flame, you can even use the heavenly flame to attack?”

Not even 4th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils can resist several heavenly flames. The ink qilin is a 3rd tribulation loose demon divine beast so he is more powerful than a 4th tribulation loose devil, but he could not persevere for long either. Seeing that Qin Yu can attack with the heavenly flame, he very intelligently chooses — to run away.

“Running away? A divine beast ink qilin shouldn’t be good at running for his life. Unluckily for you, speed is what I’m best at.” Standing on his middle-grade immortal weapon, Qin Yu executes the Body-Weapon Unification technique.

Because his physical body is extremely strong and is even tougher than a top-grade holy weapon, it does not cause any hindrances when he flies. In addition to that, his flying sword is a middle-grade immortal weapon so his speed is simply shocking.

When the ink qilin has been running for just a while, Qin Yu gets in front of him.

“Don’t run. You can’t escape.” He says with an indifferent smile.

When the ink qilin sees the mysterious black-clad man before him, his heart skips a beat. Speed is definitely not his strongest

point, but he is not bad at using speed at all. Even Dacheng-stage experts cannot necessarily keep up with him.

“You’re only at the Dujie stage, how can you keep up with me? Also … how can you use the heavenly flame? Not even ordinary standard immortals have the ability to use it.” The ink qilin now asks Qin Yu instead of running.

“That’s a secret.”

Qin Yu gives a smile. Right afterwards, his body charges at the ink qilin like a black beam of light.

Hands, legs, elbows, knees …

In an instant, he performs close-quarters attacks extremely fast as if he is a humanoid divine beast. In the beginning, the ink qilin is exceptionally excited. Fighting a divine beast with the physical body? He wonders if the human in front of him has become a fool.

However, as they fight each other, the ink qilin’s mind is somewhat boggled.

His divine beast physical body is strong, but not so strong that he can have the power of the Dacheng stage relying on the physical body alone without using the energy inside his body. After all, to a divine beast, the physical body is only a part of its power and the energy of the yuanying inside its body is the most important thing.

But Qin Yu is fighting a divine beast head-on using only his physical body.

One after another, punches hit the ink qilin's scales squarely, sounding as if Qin Yu is hitting a sandbag nonstop. The qilin's black scales begin to shatter and his blood begins to drip.

"Are you a human? No, you're a divine beast. What's your true form, a five-clawed golden dragon or a legendary golden-eyed rocky monkey?" The ink qilin says angrily via holy sense communication.

The golden-eyed rocky monkey is a divine beast on the same level as the five-clawed golden dragon. Moreover, its body is extremely strong like diamond.

"No, I'm a human."

Qin Yu's body turns into a tornado. His right leg is swung fiercely at the ink qilin's stomach like a divine whip and hits it, sending the ink qilin flying up.

"Roar ~~~~" The ink qilin turns his face upwards and roars furiously. The various water currents in his surroundings go completely mad. They form various flying swords which all shoot at Qin Yu. Judging from the brilliance of those water-current-turned flying swords, Qin Yu has no doubt about their power.

Ink qilins have an innate ability to control water.

They are a relatively powerful group in the qilin clan. Of course, the kings of the qilin clan are the legendary fire qilins, who are carried by and born of flame.

Ink qilins are born from generation to generation. They are not carried by raging flame like fire qilins at all, but their ability to control water is exceptionally strong.

This ink qilin seems to also know that these water-current-turned flying swords cannot do anything to Qin Yu. His body radiates various black beams of light which engulf the water of the ocean within several hundred meters of him. This amount of water then flies up, forming a huge water sphere that is over 1 km in diameter.

The water sphere shrinks rapidly. In just an instant, it turns into a water sphere the size of a fist.

“Human, just now you unexpectedly didn’t stop me from executing this special skill. Yes, you’ve got the heavenly flame, but this life-saving skill of mine, the Pitch-black Heavy Water, definitely isn’t so simple as you think. Now prepare to die.” The ink qilin shouts coldly.

Just as he says, Qin Yu indeed did not stop him from using this move at all. Given Qin Yu’s speed, he had a chance to obstruct him, but he did not take it.

Because Qin Yu wants to tame the ink qilin, turning him into his

holy beast, and not to kill him, he must make the ink qilin understand his strong power. This is the only way to make a proud divine beast surrender.

“Don’t worry. I won’t use the heavenly flame to block you. Even so, I’ll still be able to beat you with ease. Moreover, this special skill of yours won’t be able to affect me at all.” Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

“Then you’re seeking your own death.” Hearing that Qin Yu will not use the heavenly flame to block him, the ink qilin emits various black beams of light from his body. Afterwards, the light beams coil around that small water sphere from all directions.

Like a black shaft of light, the water sphere shoots at Qin Yu extremely fast.

But he only … reaches out his right hand.

Using his right hand, he makes a grab at that black water sphere, which is flying extremely fast, in a very relaxed manner.

The ink qilin’s face is full of madness. It seems he can already see the black water sphere blow Qin Yu’s right hand up, badly injuring or killing him on the spot.

“Pretty powerful, huh?” Qin Yu’s voice rises.

The ink qilin’s face changes color.

Qin Yu, however, is very cautious inside: “This move is really powerful. Even my current body has difficulty resisting it. It’s almost as powerful as the blue ripple attack Zhou Xian used that day.”

When he was resisting Zhou Xian’s attack at the time, the elemental life force in his body automatically healed him. But now … he consciously controls a large amount of the elemental life force in his body to go and heal him together.

Holding the black water sphere, he is draining its energy unceasingly. Whenever his palm is damaged, it heals in an instant. Actively controlling the elemental life force to heal an injury is much faster than letting the elemental life force heal it automatically.

“How is this possible …?” The ink qilin is stupefied.

This is because Qin Yu is reducing his special skill to nothingness one-handed easily just like that.

“Without using the heavenly flame, I can still defeat you easily …” When Qin Yu’s voice stops, his body rushes over right away. Now the ink qilin has already started to be somewhat afraid and worried inside.

He is very clear that even he himself cannot resist that move without suffering any injuries.

“Ah … die.” The ink qilin roars furiously and thrusts his single horn ferociously at Qin Yu. However, at this moment, his body sinks abruptly.

The Lord of Black Flame’s Ring — Gravitational Field.

The sudden high pressure causes the ink qilin to expose a fatal weak point at the most crucial moment.

Poof!

Qin Yu’s short sword penetrates the ink qilin’s scaly armor directly. In just a while, he pulls the ink qilin’s yuanying out of his body with a hand.

The face of the ink qilin’s yuanying is filled with shock: “What’s the grade of your flying sword? Piercing my scaly armor easily in just a sword move, how is this possible?”

“Middle-grade immortal weapon.” Qin Yu says while looking at the ink qilin’s yuanying in his palm.

“You can use the heavenly flame, your body is strong enough to kill me easily, you’re even faster than me … and you’ve got an immortal weapon that can penetrate my scaly armor with ease as well. Why do you want to torture me like this?” Now the ink qilin is exasperated.

He can tell that this mysterious black-clad young man before him is too strong. If he wanted to kill him, perhaps he could have burnt him to ashes using the heavenly flame or killed him directly using the immortal sword right in the beginning. Why has he been stalling until now?

“Nothing, I just want you to become my holy beast.” Qin Yu takes out a holy beast collar.

The ink qilin obviously has heard of holy beast collars. As soon as he sees the holy beast collar, he says proudly: “You definitely want me to become your holy beast? You’re pretty strong, but I’m not willing to let you order and control me as you please. I’d rather die than live without freedom like that.”

Qin Yu secretly breathes a sigh of relief.

In general, divine beasts are haughty and unwilling to become anyone’s holy beasts, but the display of his power just now has totally subdued this ink qilin. Even though the ink qilin said so, actually he has already relaxed inside. If he were really unwilling, he would have a different attitude.

“Don’t worry. You’re a 3rd tribulation loose demon. Now become my holy beast first. After I ascend, you’ll only need to look after my relatives a bit. Nobody will restrict your freedom then. And I won’t tell you to do things as I please either.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

The ink qilin knows Qin Yu’s power so he says with a nod at

once: “Okay, I trust you.”

He has already got a taste of Qin Yu’s power. He believes that such a strong human as Qin Yu can definitely overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. And when Qin Yu achieves ascension, they will naturally separate from each other.

Qin Yu channels his stellar energy into the holy beast collar then immediately puts it around this yuanying.

In an instant … the holy beast collar begins to shrink. Afterwards, it fuses with the inside of the yuanying directly.

Holy beast collars and souls are interrelated. After being fused with the holy beast collar, this ink qilin cannot betray Qin Yu even when he becomes more powerful later.

……

“Bastard, you better not let me know who the funk you are, or else I’ll definitely make you die a horrible death.” A handsome young man is cursing. There is even blood on his body.

This young man is called Lian Chong, a 7th tribulation loose devil. His parents are even more terrifying. His father is an 11th tribulation loose devil and his mother is even a 12th tribulation one. Theoretically, given his status, very few in the Chaotic Astral Ocean dare to offend him.

This time, Lian Chong is about to undergo the 8th loose devil tribulation. His parents are very strict with him. The demands they have placed on him can even be considered merciless.

“Chong’er, as you practice the Devil Path of Asura, if you always rely on father and mother, you can only succeed in your dreams. You must depend on yourself ... in everything!” This is what Lian Chong’s parents usually say.

A practitioner of the Devil Path of Asura is merciless to their enemies and must be equally strict with and merciless to themselves.

Given Lian Chong’s power, he was certainly confident of passing the 8th loose devil tribulation. He himself had prepared quite a lot of treasures for taking on the tribulation. Even though his parents said so and were normally very strict, they had still given their precious son a protective magic treasure.

A flying sword that is a middle-grade devil weapon!

Normally, even 10th tribulation loose devils and some 11th tribulation loose devils do not have middle-grade devil weapons. Lian Chong has one because his mother gave it to him.

Originally, he found a place and prepared to undergo the tribulation with complete confidence.

However, a few days before the arrival of the tribulation, he was

sneakily attacked by a loose devil. Most importantly ... this loose devil was too powerful, being at least a 9th tribulation loose devil or even stronger than that.

This loose devil's face was always indistinct and could not be seen clearly. Perhaps because he wanted to sneakily attack Lian Chong, he had prepared everything to make it impossible for Lian Chong to tell who he was.

Lian Chong was only a 7th tribulation loose devil but he had many treasures and some live-saving items his parents had given him. Obviously, his parents had also thought of the possibility of their son being hunted down.

However ... this time, the hunting enemy was too powerful.

Running, running for 2 to 3 whole days, Lian Chong basically did not care where he was running to. He only knew that he had to run for his life. Even though he could teleport, clearly the enemy had left some marker on his body because no matter where he teleported to, the enemy was able to catch up with him.

That coupled with the fact that teleport range is directly proportional to power made it simply impossible for Lian Chong to run home.

After teleporting just twice, Lian Chong no longer dared to teleport because if he teleported, he would pause for a split second and the enemy could seize this opportunity to catch him.

After teleporting twice, Lian Chong began to run away desperately, using all kinds of fleeing techniques.

In a state of panic, he eventually had no choice but to perform the Blood Escaping Art, which is peculiar to Xiumo experts, while his soul adhered to the middle-grade devil flying sword.

Finally, he ran to this place but, all things considered, he has managed to throw off the enemy.

“Father, mother, I was hunted down.” At the moment, Lian Chong and his parents are messaging each other.

“Why do you ask me where I am? I don’t know. There’s only water and no special island around me, how can I know where I am? Father, mother, you should be able to feel my aura, right?” Lian Chong says with frustration in his message.

“What? You can’t feel my aura? No way! Could I have run too far?” He is somewhat dumbfounded. First he ran desperately for 2 to 3 days then he used the Blood Escaping Art to flee for his life.

Therefore, he himself does not know how far he has gone and where he is either.

“Father, mother, my loose devil tribulation will come very soon. After running for my life for so long and using the Blood Escaping Art, I got 20% of my power left at most. I’ve used up many treasures. There’s only a flying sword left.” Lian Chong is

flustered.

If he takes on the tribulation in his current condition, he will surely die.

Boom ~~~

There are suddenly rolls of thunder in the sky. In an instant, the sky changes color until it looks dark red like a furnace.

“Father, mother, the tribulation has come ...”

Lian Chong can already say nothing more.

“Worried? You’re worried. I’m also worried. What the hell is the use of being worried? Who knows where the hell this place is. It’s over. I already searched the waters within a million li of me with my devil sense and didn’t find even a familiar island.” Lian Chong is so anxious that he wants to go crazy.

Not only he, even his parents are about to go crazy too.

But what can they possibly do? Obviously their son has run away for his life so far that they simply cannot find him with their devil senses. Worse still, they cannot locate him using maps either because there are no familiar islands around him at all.

“Who tried to hunt you down, Chong’er? I’ll avenge you even if I

have to die.” Lian Chong’s mother, a 12th tribulation loose devil, is about to go mad.

“Father, mother, prepare to avenge me. I think that bastard who tried to hunt me down for more than 2 days is at least a 10th tribulation loose devil. Father, mother, don’t say anything. I don’t have a hope of withstanding this loose devil tribulation.” Lian Chong is already about to despair.

“At least a 10th tribulation loose devil? All right, rest assured, Chong’er. I’ll kill all the 10th tribulation loose devils, 11th tribulation loose devils and even 12th tribulation loose devils that have a grudge against me. I started practicing the Devil Path of Asura by killing but it’s been a long time since I killed people.” Now Lian Chong’s mother finally goes crazy.

“Chong’er.”

“Big uncle, it’s you.” A wave of delight sweeps through Lian Chong. If it is his big uncle, maybe he can save him.

“Chong’er, it’s no use. When the tribulation comes down, you can only rely on yourself. Even if somebody went to help you, the tribulation would attack both of you, and with increased power at that. No matter what happens, you must undergo this loose devil tribulation. Given your current state, only a Tribulation Holy Pill of the master of the Lianyun Island can restore your power instantly. If your power can’t be restored, it’ll be useless even to find you.”

“A Tribulation Holy Pill? Could you go to borrow one for me, big uncle? If you go, you can definitely borrow it.” Lian Chong hurriedly messages. He really does not want to die.

But now the tribulation cloud has already formed in the sky. The 1st thunderbolt is about to strike down.

“Tribulation Holy Pills are absolute treasures. I can borrow something else easily, but a Tribulation Holy Pill … it’s really hard to tell whether the Lianyun Island’s master will agree to lend me one. Moreover … I can’t find your place either.”

Obtaining a Tribulation Holy Pill and finding him,

Both of these conditions must be met. Without a Tribulation Holy Pill, it will be no use finding him.

A Tribulation Holy Pill is difficult to borrow, but there is still some hope of borrowing it. However, how can he possibly be found? Furthermore, the tribulation is about to come down. This short amount of time is basically not enough for anything to be done.

“Big uncle, father, mother, prepare to avenge me.” After sending his last message, Lian Chong puts away his transmitter then begins to go all out to take on the tribulation.

“Chong’er.”

At this moment, tears stream down from the eyes of Lian Chong's parents, but monstrous killing intent also surges up in their hearts. The eyes of Lian Chong's big uncle are totally ice-cold too.

With the remaining 20% of his power and a middle-grade devil sword, how long can he resist?

……

"It's been 5 thunderbolts. My power has nearly been used up but there are still 3 even stronger thunderbolts." Now Lian Chong is standing on the water surface with effort. He has already given up all hope.

Relying on just 20% of his power and the devil sword, he has managed to withstand 5 thunderbolts. But how is he going to resist the last 3? A few days ago, he still did not care about this 8th loose devil tribulation. Indeed, if his power was still intact, he could be unconcerned about the tribulation. However, now …

Die,

He is going to die.

In the face of death, Lian Chong recalls his glorious years with his parents behind him. Although they have put strict demands on him, nothing can change the fact that he has 2 formidable parents. This has allowed him to live very freely during these years, when

nobody even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean has dared to be arrogant to him.

"When I die, everything will come to nothing." Lian Chong gives a forced smile.

Only when he is about to die can he realize how happy the days he lived in the past were.

"Brother, I see your power has nearly been used up but this heavenly tribulation hasn't finished yet. I've got a holy pill here. If you take it, your power can be restored."

A voice that seems like the sounds of nature rises in Lian Chong's ears.

He turns his head to take a look and sees a black-clad young man standing before him. This is none other than Qin Yu.

"You've got a Tribulation Holy Pill?" Lian Chong knows that only such a top treasure as a Tribulation Holy Pill can restore his power in the blink of an eye.

"Tribulation Holy Pill? No, this is an Eternal Creation Pill. It can also restore the power of its taker." Qin Yu says smilingly. At the same time, he tosses a pill that is emitting a green light to Lian Chong.

"Eternal Creation Pill? Never heard of it." Lian Chong says with a

shake of his head then curses right away: “Damn it. I’m about to die so I’ll take it no matter what it is.” Seeing that the 6th thunderbolt is about to strike down, he swallows the pill without delay, not caring at all if it is poisoned.

He also knows that nobody would bother poisoning him to death at this point.

As soon as Lian Chong swallows the Eternal Creation Pill, he is delighted in his heart — there is still hope. He feels the pill turn into various clear streams which fuse with his yuanying.

Various green streams of energy then spread through the inside of his body while his yuanying regains its energy extremely fast as if it has taken a great invigorator. The originally dry, exhausted yuanying quickly becomes smooth and full of energy. In just a while … this yuanying is unexpectedly restored to the full.

“It’s true. I, I’ve been saved.” Lian Chong is ecstatic.

Hope suddenly arrived when he was in despair so even he has become ecstatic. He immediately looks at Qin Yu with excitement and says with unprecedented solemnity: “Brother, I am Lian Chong, the son of the 2nd and 3rd masters of the Devil Peng Island, the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. I shall definitely repay you for kindly saving my life.”

Qin Yu is slightly startled. Who could have thought he would be able to casually save someone who is a VIP of the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean or something? Eternal Creation Pill? It was

merely a common pill that was charged with the elemental life force.

Now Lian Chong's power has recovered completely. Holding his middle-grade devil sword in his hand, he is not worried about the 6th thunderbolt in the least.

"The Devil Peng Island, the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean?" With a faint smile on his face, Qin Yu watches Lian Chong undergoing the loose devil tribulation in the distance.

B10C34: Heading For The Devil Peng Island

The sky is dark as black clouds are blotting it out. That purple tribulation cloud is sending out a pressure which makes people's hearts palpitate. It is a pressure that Heaven particularly has. Serpentine electric sparks are zigzagging around. The 8th thunderbolt finally strikes down with a boom.

"This thunderbolt is even more terrifyingly powerful than those thunderbolts I encountered in the Road of Death at the time. Perhaps I can't withstand this 8th thunderbolt even in my current condition." Qin Yu is watching Lian Chong going through his loose devil tribulation in the distance.

The power of the 8th loose devil tribulation is certainly greater than that of the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation.

But Lian Chong raises his sword to resist the pressure of this thunderbolt brazenly. He does not appear to be under the slightest strain. After all, he is a loose devil who practices the Devil Path of Asura and not an ordinary loose devil. And he also has a middle-grade devil weapon.

While looking at Lian Chong, Qin Yu ponders in his mind: "The Devil Peng Island, the no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean? I haven't got a clue about this Chaotic Astral Ocean so I can gather some information about it from this Lian Chong."

All of a sudden —

“Inky, you’ve come back?” Qin Yu turns his head and looks at a black silhouette that is rushing extremely fast towards him in the distance. This is none other than the ink qilin, who is returning from a hunting stroll.

“Master, ah, a loose devil, he’s too powerful, must have passed the 6th tribulation. Master, that man is an expert, an extremely strong expert.” The ink qilin looks at Lian Chong, who is undergoing his tribulation, in shock. “Master, we should run away quickly. If that expert has any ill intentions after passing the tribulation, we’ll be in danger.”

Seeing the ink qilin so flustered, Qin Yu says with a smile: “There’s no need to worry, Inky.”

“You don’t know this, master.” Inky says hastily. “Loose devils are very cruel. Besides, haven’t you felt the ferocious aura he’s giving off?”

On the Teng Long continent, almost no experts can practice the Devil Path of Asura.

What this Lian Chong practices is none other than the Devil Path of Asura so naturally his aura of ferocity is very terrifying. As a divine beast, the ink qilin has exceptionally keen senses so he can feel the powerful air of menace about Lian Chong.

“Don’t worry, Inky. I saved his life. Not long ago he even told me that he would definitely repay me for saving him.” Qin Yu says smilingly with a shake of his head. “Right, let me ask you something, Inky. The no. 1 island in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is called Devil Peng Island, isn’t it?”

The ink qilin has been staying in this Chaotic Astral Ocean for much longer than Qin Yu has so he certainly knows this information.

“You asked me about the Devil Peng Island?” Obviously he is very shocked. “Master, could you have offended the Devil Peng Island?”

“No, I haven’t. Tell me carefully about this Devil Peng Island and the other powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean as well.” Qin Yu says with a smile.

Only upon hearing Qin Yu say that he has never offended the Devil Peng Island does the ink qilin let out a sigh of relief. He explains: “Master, there are an extremely large number of loose practitioners in the Chaotic Astral Ocean and quite a few powers too. The greatest among them are the 3 main islands, consisting of the Devil Peng Island, the Lianyun Island and the Heifeng Island. These 3 big islands have many experts and the most powerful of them is the Devil Peng Island!”

“The 3 main islands.” Qin Yu memorizes this.

“Though the Chaotic Astral Ocean has other powers, they’re simply not on the same level as the 3 main islands. The Devil Peng

Island alone has 3000 loose practitioners and the weakest among them are 6th tribulation ones. Even a divine beast has to pass the 4th tribulation to be able to become a member of the Devil Peng Island." There are hints of hope in the ink qilin's eyes.

Qin Yu is startled.

"3000 loose practitioners? The weakest are at the 6th tribulation stage?" He is somewhat stupefied. "How is this possible? How can there be so many loose practitioners?"

"Why do you think it's impossible, master? The Xiuzhenists of the Teng Long continent alone can be counted by the hundred million. Many experts who have lost their physical bodies have become loose practitioners so naturally there are many loose practitioners ... How can the number of 6th tribulation loose practitioners possibly be a small one?"

"Besides, just now I was only talking about the Teng Long continent. Master, there are loose demons at the bottom of this boundless ocean while the islands on the surface have flying-beast loose demons and a large number of Xiuzhen schools. The population of this place is even greater than the Teng Long continent's!"

Qin Yu is startled.

He originally thought the Teng Long continent had very many Xiuzhenists, but now looks like this ocean has even more.

After thinking carefully, he finds that to be true. It should be known that the power of Xiuyaoists can rival the combined power of Xiuxianists and Xiumoists. Not only the Teng Long continent, even the islands in this ocean also have Xiuxianists and Xiumoists.

There are as many schools on the islands of this ocean as on the Teng Long continent. How many Xiuzhenists do they have in total?

And the number of Xiuyaoists at the bottom of the ocean is even about the same as the total number of Xiuxianists and Xiumoists.

“Master, when the loose practitioners of the Teng Long continent or a calm ocean reach the 4th tribulation stage, most of them go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. This ocean has nearly 80% of the loose practitioners. Plus, almost all the loose practitioners from the 10th tribulation up are in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. So ... there’s nothing strange about the Devil Peng Island having 3000 loose practitioners at all.”

Only now does Qin Yu feel what a great power is like!

“Master, sometimes a super expert practices and becomes so powerful that they can be called invincible! The 2nd master of this Devil Peng Island is a 12th tribulation loose devil. In the past their killing of loose practitioners even shocked the entire Chaotic Astral Ocean. They’re almost invincible now.”

Qin Yu is struck by a thought.

The 2nd master of the Devil Peng Island must be Lian Chong's father or mother.

"Who's the first master of that island?" He asks immediately.

The ink qilin's eyes are filled with veneration: "The first master of the Devil Peng Island is a divine beast. Moreover, he's a tip-top divine beast ... His power is truly invincible, absolutely invincible! Nobody in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is a match for him!"

The ink qilin has no adjectives other than saying 'invincible'.

But Qin Yu can already imagine how powerful that master of the island is.

"If I let the 3 main island of the Chaotic Astral Ocean know about the Ni Yang Realm, then ..." He is struck by a thought, but he shakes his head right away, rejecting this thought.

The Ni Yang Realm is a hideout left behind by a level-8 mystic sword immortal. If this information spreads out, it will excite all the great powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. When the time comes, not only the experts of the Teng Long continent, perhaps even the experts of various other regions will risk their lives to fight for it too.

"The 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams ..." There is a tinge of uneasiness in Qin Yu's heart.

Before leaving the Qin dynasty, he already gave his 2nd brother Qin Zheng his own Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

As he has the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is simply meaningless to him. After all, the Lord of Black Flame's Ring has the complete map and the capacity to bring 8 individuals in with him.

When Qin Yu went into Lei Mountain House to practice in the past, he gave Li'er the Heaven-Sundering Diagram so that she could hand it over if in danger. Now he has given it to Qin Zheng. After all, as the emperor of the Qin dynasty, Qin Zheng cannot enter the Stellar Tower to hide like his father.

If someone grabs Qin Zheng to threaten him, it will be better to hand over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. He believes that the enemy will take the mysterious Uncle Lan into consideration and will not be excessive. Even though Uncle Lan already left, those loose immortals and loose devils still do not know this.

"The Heaven-Sundering Diagram ... I wonder how many loose practitioners will die because of it." Qin Yu sighs in his heart.

But at this moment —

The noise of a massive explosion comes from Lian Chong's place. Within several tens of li of him, the space has started to shake and the air forms various ripples which spread outwards. In this instant, even the water surface drops several tens of meters as if an enormous invisible hand is pressing it down.

“Ha-ha … I’ve finally succeeded, ha-ha …” That extremely excited, loud laughter comes from the center of the explosion. A beam of light then flies towards Qin Yu from the location of that explosion.

Now Lian Chong’s whole face is glowing, his eyes shining brilliantly.

Death,

He was so close to it and even despaired but at the last moment, Qin Yu came from nowhere and gave him that precious Eternal Creation Pill.

“Brother, I’m Lian Chong. I can’t be thankful enough that you gave me such a precious Eternal Creation Pill so nobly without asking for any repayments. Ah, I’m really sorry, savior, but I still don’t know what I should call you.” Lian Chong appears very natural and unrestrained.

Qin Yu says with a nod: “Brother Lian, I’m Qin Yu. This is my mount and holy beast, ink qilin.”

“Holy beast?” Lian Chong is very astonished. “Brother Qin Yu, I’m finding you more and more mysterious. Not only can you tame a holy beast, you even have the Eternal Creation Pill. After I took it, its effectiveness was absolutely comparable to the Tribulation Holy Pill. It was a pill that even the master of the Lianyun Island would have thought highly of, but you gave me so easily … How

can I possibly rest easy until I repay you?”

He frowns worriedly: “The Eternal Creation Pill was too precious and also saved my life. Naturally, my life is as precious as the Eternal Creation Pill. How should I repay you for it?”

Qin Yu gives a smile: “There’s no need to care about it too much, brother Lian Chong.”

When he saw this expert at the time, he also immediately took out an Eternal Creation Pill without thinking much. In fact, this Eternal Creation Pill was merely a pill of the most common type that had been charged with the elemental life force. It means nothing at all to Qin Yu. After all, his elemental life force seems inexhaustible.

“How can that be okay?” Lian Chong’s face hardens.

“When I was being hunted down, damn it, on the way I used up so many treasures, the countless treasures that I had collected in over 10,000 years. In the end I had to use the Blood Escaping Art to manage to run to this place. The only things I had left were a flying sword and 20% of my power.”

Now his face is full of anger: “The damnedest thing was that my loose devil tribulation came. Heaven really wanted to kill me. I messaged my parents and big uncle but it was no use. There’s no island around here so my parents couldn’t find me. Plus, it would have been useless for them to find me because basically nobody can help someone else take on a tribulation.”

Qin Yu understands this too.

While undergoing a tribulation, even if one is helped by somebody else, the heavenly tribulation will only become more powerful and attack even the helper as well. The tribulation taker simply cannot avoid the test of lightning.

“Without a Tribulation Holy Pill, even if my parents had found me, they wouldn’t have been able to save me.”

“I was really in despair at the time. I had been roaming the Chaotic Astral Ocean freely for so many years. Relying on this devil flying sword and various kinds of treasures, I could even kill a 9th tribulation expert. Not even those who were stronger than me dared to offend me. Who could have thought I would fall into this plight?”

Lian Chong’s face has a tinge of desolation.

“Only now do I know that those 10th tribulation and 11th tribulation experts have been deceiving me. They have been very friendly to me on the outside but inwardly …”

Lian Chong recalls that person who attempted to chase and kill him.

“Hiding the aura and changing the appearance to try to hunt me down!” Blue veins pop out of his fists. “Eventually I escaped from

the hunt, but faced with the threat of the tribulation, I despaired even after messaging my parents. At the time I thought ... it would be great if someone could save me."

"I thought I was just dreaming. After the 5th thunderbolt, almost all my power had been spent so I gave up all hope of surviving." Suddenly Lian Chong gives Qin Yu a pat on his shoulder with brightening eyes. "But then you appeared and saved me, brother Qin Yu. I can tell how powerful you are. At your level, you simply couldn't tell how powerful I was and who I was. But you saved me without hesitation by giving me such a precious Eternal Creation Pill."

"Brother Qin Yu, I, Lian Chong, shall never forget this kind act of saving my life."

Lian Chong says very seriously.

This time he was indeed greatly shocked. When he had just escaped from the chase after using a lot of effort and even risking his life to flee, the loose devil tribulation came down on him. He struggled again and again but in the end he still despaired. Thus Lian Chong is extremely grateful for Qin Yu's appearance at the last moment, especially when the Eternal Creation Pill was so precious.

Now Qin Yu can only smile.

"Brother Qin Yu, what is this place? Now I still don't know where we are. If you tell me where we are, I can figure out the way to go

back.” Lian Chong asks immediately.

Qin Yu, however, looks at the ink qilin. Even though he knows his way around here, he does not know the names of some islands.

“Master, there’s an island called Bailan over 3 million li to the south of this place.” The ink qilin knows the area very well.

“The Bailan Island? Good Heavens! I’ve run this far.” Even Lian Chong is astonished.

In panic, he ran without choosing directions, ran desperately and even used the Blood Escaping Art so he has unexpectedly gone into the area around the Bailan Island. This Lian Chong is really rather good at running.

“Brother Lian Chong, have you got a map of the Chaotic Astral Ocean?” Qin Yu hazards a guess. This ocean is vast so he will be much better off with a map.

Lian Chong says with a nod: “Of course I have. Some islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean are marked on this map. Based on the islands, you can know directions and locations. You haven’t got one, brother Qin Yu?”

Qin Yu nods.

Without saying anything, Lian Chong takes out a jade slip and hands it over to Qin Yu directly: “Brother Qin Yu, this is a map of

the Chaotic Astral Ocean. It even has introductions to various big islands. Once you've told them apart, you will know what an island is called."

Qin Yu receives the jade slip and makes a sweep of his holy sense.

This jade slip not only has a map but also detailed pictures of and careful introductions to various big islands. It is truly exceptionally elaborate.

"Brother Qin Yu, seeing that you're still unfamiliar with the Chaotic Astral Ocean, you should have come here from the outside, right? Ha-ha ... let's go, follow me to the Devil Peng Island to have fun. This time you saved me. I'm a native of the Chaotic Astral Ocean at any rate so I must treat you well." Lian Chong is very enthusiastic.

"Master, he's a member of the Devil Peng Island?" The ink qilin asks quietly in amazement.

Qin Yu says with a nod: "Brother Lian Chong is the son of the Devil Peng Island's 2nd and 3rd masters."

"You're the legendary Little Devil Asura?" The ink qilin is dumbstruck.

"Little Devil Asura?" Qin Yu also looks at Lian Chong with surprise. This nickname is fairly special indeed.

Lian Chong gives a slight wink, strokes his nose and says ‘modestly’: “This incompetent is none other than the legendary, unrivaled Little Devil Asura, who has been roaming the Chaotic Astral Ocean freely. Brother Qin Yu, this nickname is very stylish, right?!”

Qin Yu is astounded.

This brother he has just become acquainted with seems to be … very interesting.

B10C35: The Return Of Reverend Ming Liang

In the dusky, boundless ocean, Lian Chong is teleporting in a relaxed manner while taking Qin Yu and the ink qilin with him. After all, he is an 8th tribulation loose devil so it is not difficult for him to teleport 2 individuals with him.

“Father, mother, don’t worry!” He and his parents are messaging each other for the first time after his tribulation. “Now I know clearly where I am and my power has improved. As an 8th tribulation loose devil with a middle-grade devil weapon, I can only be killed by very few experts. Besides, I can message you when I’m in danger.”

After Liang Chong has persuaded his parents for quite a while, they finally agree not to teleport to him at once.

Moments ago, when he sent them the news that he had survived, the 2nd and 3rd masters of the Devil Peng Islands were still thinking that their son was already dead. Now, knowing that he is alive, naturally they are extremely excited and want to teleport to him and bring him back immediately.

Only after talking so much can Lian Chong soothe his parents.

Indeed, at the moment he is in no danger at all. Even if he encounters a danger, he can call his parents in right away because now he knows where he is.

Lian Chong, Qin Yu and the ink qilin use teleportation when they come across empty areas of the ocean. When they come across some special places, they fly through them while Lian Chong introduces them carefully to his 2 companions.

“Brother Qin Yu, this island is called Coiling Snake. It’s the territory of a 10th tribulation loose demon. This old demon is very abnormal but he still has to be polite when running into me.”

Lian Chong says while pointing to a nearby island.

“Brother Lian Chong,” In the distance, a black-clad old man greets them smilingly while flying towards them extremely fast. When Lian Chong had just arrived in his territory, his demon sense already noticed Lian Chong.

The black-clad old man is forcing a smiling expression on his face. The young man in front of him is a little fiend of the Devil Peng Island so he definitely cannot offend him.

“Ha-ha, Old Snake, come, let me introduce you to each other. This is my brother Qin Yu, a friend I can give my life for. Brother Qin Yu, this is big brother Hei Wu.” Lian Chong says ceremoniously.

“Oh, it’s nice to meet you, brother Qin Yu.” This black-clad old man greets Qin Yu hurriedly, thinking it is better to make friends with him because Lian Chong rarely calls someone a brother he can give his life for.

“It’s nice to meet you, big brother Hei Wu.” Qin Yu says at once.

After chatting for some time, Lian Chong becomes impatient, saying immediately: “Old Snake, my brother and I must rush back to the Devil Peng Island right now. See you later.”

“Definitely, definitely, my Coiling Snake Island will welcome you two anytime.” The black-clad old man says smilingly.

Immediately afterwards, riding the ink qilin, Qin Yu heads for the Devil Peng Island with Lian Chong.

……

On the way, they visit various places. With Lian Chong’s guidance, Qin Yu finally becomes acquainted with many loose practitioner experts of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Those experts are very polite to Lian Chong. Qin Yu’s reputation also spreads through the Chaotic Astral Ocean gradually.

The first impression he gives those loose practitioners of the Chaotic Astral Ocean is that he is a brother Lian Chong can give his life for. Now, at least in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, he can be considered a first-rate figure.

Many 4th tribulation, 5th tribulation and even 6th tribulation loose practitioners have been in the Chaotic Astral Ocean for a long time without a reputation. In one respect, someone’s reputation

reflects their status.

……

“Brother Qin Yu, you think this Blue Water Island is formidable? Ha-ha, brother Qin Yu, you can’t have seen the great powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. In terms of experts, this Blue Water Island is not even in the top 10 of the ocean.” Lian Chong says in an unconcerned manner.

Just now, Qin Yu’s group went past the Blue Water Island. Because the master of the island was doing closed-door training, the vice master of the island personally welcomed them.

Qin Yu was also able to experience the power of this Blue Water Island. This island is several tens of thousands of li in length and width. It is absolutely comparable to a country. However, in the boundless Chaotic Astral Ocean, an area of land that is several tens of thousands of li in extent can only be considered an island.

But there are unexpectedly more than 2000 loose practitioners on the Blue Water Island, which naturally shocked Qin Yu.

“With more than 2000 loose practitioners, this is indeed a very strong power.” He says with a shake of his head.

Being high up in the sky, Lian Chong points around: “Brother Qin Yu, there are quite a few powers in this Chaotic Astral Ocean. With 2000 loose practitioners, the Blue Water Island is pretty

strong, but they accept all kinds of loose practitioners, including even 4th tribulation ones, regardless of quality. You see, more than half of their 2000 people are at the 4th tribulation and 5th tribulation stages. And those from the 6th tribulation up are only 300 to 400 in number."

He is totally unconcerned: "Brother Qin Yu, the minimum requirement for the loose practitioners of the 3 main islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is the 6th tribulation. This is called 'quality matters more than quantity'."

Qin Yu's eyes brighten.

"Brother Lian Chong, I'm not very familiar with the other 2 of the 3 main islands. Can you tell me a bit more about the 2nd and the 3rd islands?" Recently he has become familiar with the Devil Peng Island thanks to Lian Chong praising it to the skies.

But he does not know very much about the 2nd and the 3rd islands, Lianyun and Heifeng.

"The 2nd island is called Lianyun. It has 3 masters and about 3000 loose practitioners as well. The first master of the island is a 12th tribulation loose immortal. The 2nd and 3rd masters are a loose devil and a loose demon. Both of them are at the 11th tribulation stage. Hey, brother Qin Yu, don't look down on this Lianyun Island. Its first master is no ordinary loose immortal."

Lian Chong says mysteriously: "In fact, all the masters of the 3 main islands are no ordinary experts. For example, my parents are

loose devils of the Devil Path of Asura, who have the most fearsome offense among loose devils! The Lianyun Island's first master attaches importance to studying formations and pill making. Besides, he has a formation that can allow the 3 masters of the island to join forces even though they follow different practices. It's extremely powerful."

Qin Yu nods.

The Lianyun Island can be called a great power so naturally it has its own tricks.

Some experts may have only overcome the 11th tribulation but it is possible that they have even surpassed ordinary 12th tribulation experts in real offense.

"As for the Heifeng Island, it's a bit weaker. It has 2 island masters. They're both divine beasts, a very rare type of divine beast called petrifying beast. Brother Qin Yu, these 2 island masters are 11th tribulation divine beasts but they're extremely powerful, perhaps even more powerful than ordinary 12th tribulation experts. They're even stronger when joining forces. They certainly deserve to be called the 3rd greatest power of the Chaotic Astral Ocean." Lian Chong introduces carefully.

"The 3 main islands are all outstanding." Qin Yu praises.

"Humph, humph, that's nothing special. Perhaps the Lianyun Island and the Heifeng Island combined can only manage to rival my Devil Peng Island. My big uncle alone is unmatched by anybody

of those 2 islands. My big uncle's got … super strong offense, super strong defense and super high speed … He's absolutely invincible." Lian Chong begins to brag about his big uncle.

Qin Yu gives a little smile.

This is already the 18th time Lian Chong has boasted about his big uncle on the way.

Offense, defense, speed;

His big uncle simply seems to be a perfect being. Compared to the other 12th tribulation experts, he seems to be on a whole different level.

"All right, brother Lian Chong, you've already said that a dozen of times before." Qin Yu interrupts Lian Chong's bragging then changes the subject, saying: "Right, we're not far from the Devil Peng Island now, are we?"

He has a map so naturally he knows the current distance to that island. He is just trying to change the subject.

"Um, less than a hundred million li, ha-ha, we're going to reach the Devil Peng Island very soon. Brother Qin Yu, you've always marveled at the small islands on the way. When you see the Devil Peng Island, you'll know how extraordinary it is and why it is called the no. 1 island of the Chaotic Astral Ocean!" Lian Chong says confidently.

Qin Yu looks doubtfully at him: “Could there still be some secret you haven’t told me?”

“Ha-ha, you’ll know when you arrive in the Devil Peng Island.” Lian Chong puts on an air of mystery.

Riding the ink qilin, Qin Yu flies towards the Devil Peng Island with Lian Chong in a relaxed manner. If they used teleportation, they would arrive in no time, but they want to enjoy the scenery on the way so they are in no hurry at all.

……

The Teng Long continent, in the sky above Mount Qingxu,

He is dressed in a light blue robe. His waist-length long hair is tied together slightly with a straw rope and is fluttering freely in the breeze amid the clouds.

His eyes are like deep ponds. He has red lips and white teeth like a breathtaking beauty.

This is the no. 1 expert of the Qingxu Temple, 12th tribulation loose immortal Reverend Ming Liang.

His lips are very thin, giving him a unique aura. Many female loose immortals adore him a lot but he prefers to be alone.

Even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Reverend Ming Liang ranks among the top 10 figures.

Riding a beautiful cloud, he arrives at the outside of the protective formation around Heavenly Palace of the Qingxu Temple. Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing and the loose immortals such as Shan Qu are all waiting for him respectfully here.

“Senior brother.” Reverend Ming Shan bows and says immediately.

“Taoist brother Ming Liang.” When Reverend Lan Bing sees Reverend Ming Liang, there is a tinge of joy in her eyes.

“Uncle master.” The Shan-generation loose immortals all bow and say.

A radiant smile appears on Reverend Ming Liang’s face: “Reverend Lan Bing, Ming Liang can’t be thankful enough that you’ve come round to help.” He says to Reverend Lan Bing first.

Reverend Lan Bing says smilingly at once: “You don’t have to be that way, Taoist brother Ming Liang. The immortal world already gave the order that we personally get into action.”

Reverend Ming Liang says with a nod: “Junior brother, let’s return to Heavenly Palace first before discussing anything.”

……

After going back into Heavenly Palace, Reverend Ming Liang takes the master seat, Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing take the top seats on the left and the right and the people such as Shan Qu take the seats after them in correct order. Gan Xu is also lucky enough to get the last seat.

“Everybody, I already have a rough understanding of the matter. The 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are related to the legendary Ni Yang Realm. Shan Qu, you recount what that expert of the Stellar Tower said that day carefully again, especially in the part where you asked him if he knew me.” Reverend Ming Liang’s expression is somewhat solemn.

Shan Qu is startled: “Could uncle master be annoyed by the opponent looking down on him? This should not be the case. Uncle master is not that kind of man, right?”

Without thinking much, he says carefully: “Uncle master, that day we were afraid of that senior Lan’s power so we mentioned you with the intention of scaring him a bit.”

“Afterwards … that senior Lan said you were a pipsqueak. Naturally I was furious so I said that you were a 12th tribulation loose immortal who not even the masters of the 3 main islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean dared to look down on then asked him what allowed him to say you were a pipsqueak.”

Reverend Ming Liang says with a frown: “Go on. Say the next sentence carefully.”

Feeling the attention Reverend Ming Liang is paying, Shan Qu immediately ponders for a while. This loose immortal has a really formidable memory. He then imitates Uncle Lan’s tone at the time, saying: “He said: ‘Reverend Ming Liang? I don’t know him, but I know the little golden Peng of the 3 main islands.’”

“Uncle master, it is this sentence.” Shan Qu says respectfully.

Reverend Ming Liang frowns.

“Little golden Peng …”

His pupils, which originally were like deep ponds, now glitter. All of a sudden — his body shakes once and his face even changes color.

“Could it be the little golden Peng is … Impossible! Could it be …?” Reverend Ming Liang murmurs to himself in a low voice with a lack of clarity. On either side of him, Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing both look somewhat doubtful.

He then gives an indifferent smile and regains his former expression, saying: “All right, I already understand this matter. For the time being, we won’t try to get that ink-wash painting of the Stellar Tower’s Qin Yu. Our current target is the ink-wash painting of the Yinyue Palace!”

“Junior brother, how is the investigation?” Reverend Ming Liang asks.

Reverend Ming Shan says with a nod: “Don’t worry, senior brother. Everything is in the palm of my hand. That ink-wash painting is almost certainly on Dame Lian Yue’s body. By now those loose devil experts still haven’t come back …”

“This period is an opportunity we must grab at.” Reverend Ming Liang stands up and says with a sigh.

Grab at this opportunity?

“Junior brother, Reverend Lan Bing, let’s immediately head for the Yinyue Palace tonight. We definitely can’t waste time. If we delayed for just a day, Wu Kongxue would come back in time, and that would be terrible for us.” Reverend Ming Liang says at once.

Night is already falling at the moment. By saying that they would start out in the evening, he meant very obviously that they would start out in just a while.

“Wu Kongxue!”

“Devil King Wu Kongxue!”

…

Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing and the people like Shan Qu all exclaim. This Wu Kongxue's notoriety is very terrifyingly intimidating.

"That's right. This is the news I just received. This time Wu Kongxue is going to return to the Teng Long continent. In the past he once fought the 2nd master of the Devil Peng Island to a draw. There's basically no need to say much about how strong he is. Even if I fight him, I'll only have a 50-50 chance of winning." Reverend Ming Liang is somewhat afraid of this Wu Kongxue too.

After all, Wu Kongxue's exploits are a bit too shocking, regardless of whether it is massacring large numbers of Xiuzhenists to practice his devil technique, or some glorious achievements of his in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, or having a fight with the 2nd master of the Devil Peng Island.

"So I rushed back at my top speed. In my estimation, Wu Kongxue shouldn't have returned yet. Therefore ... we must take full advantage of this period, which is the most beneficial period to us. Although Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School and Reverend Chi Yang of the Ziyang School on our side haven't come back, on the side of Xiumoists, even more loose devils haven't come back either."

Reverend Ming Liang's eyes glitter like the rising sun.

"This time we must succeed at one stroke, snatching the ink-wash painting, allowing our side of Xiuxianists to have the upper

hand.” He says very gently but his words contain absolute resolution.

Reverend Lan Bing and Reverend Ming Shan exchange a look. Clearly both of them have prepared themselves well.

Not long after Reverend Ming Liang’s return to Heavenly Palace, when the sky has just darkened, 3 silhouettes fly towards the Yinyue Palace, the current no. 1 Xiumo school, like 3 beams of light.

NOTE:

Heifeng Island means the Black Wind Island.

Lianyun Island means the island that is connected to the clouds.

B10C36: Treasure Raiders

The Ethereal Hall of the Yinyue Palace on the Teng Long continent occupies an extremely large area. In addition to the main hall right in the center, there are also more than 10 small halls around it. These halls interlock with each other, implicitly containing a mysterious formation.

Since the devil emperor of the devil world gave that order, experts of various large Xiumo schools have gathered in the Yinyue Palace. But some extremely formidable loose devils are still returning from the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Because they are far away, it will take them some time to come back.

At the moment, in Dame Lian Yue's dwelling place,

"Big brother Wu Hei, now that you have come to help us, at least nobody can think of snatching our Heaven-Sundering Diagram away." Dame Lian Yue says to a black-clad man sitting beside her.

His face seems to be carved out of rock while his whole body has near perfect muscles and emits an aura of absolute power.

This is Wu Hei, an independent loose devil and a titan of the devil path!

"Rest absolutely assured, junior sister Lian Yue. Nobody can come and snatch this Heaven-Sundering Diagram away even in their dreams ... Right, didn't you say that in some time, the herald

of the devil world would ...?" Wu Hei appears to care a lot about this matter.

"Yes." Dame Lian Yue says with a nod: "Big brother Wu Hei, I don't even tell my subordinates about this matter. This Ni Yang Realm has serious implications. Not only devil emperor experts, even various emperor-class experts of the immortal world and the demon world are also trying to obtain it. Therefore, relying on us alone won't do. Soon, the devil world herald will pass through the spatial barrier to come to the mortal world."

Wu Hei slightly nods with brightening eyes.

Dame Lian Yue says doubtfully: "Big brother Wu Hei, there's a matter I don't know if I should ask you about."

"Feel free to ask me." Wu Hei says very generously.

Dame Lian Yue says aloud the doubt in her heart: "Big brother Wu Hei, I've noticed that you think a lot of the devil world herald's descent to the mortal world. I wonder what the reason behind this is."

Wu Hei gives a smile.

"Ha-ha ... junior sister Lian Yue, I won't answer this question for the moment. Let me ask you. Didn't that Wu Kongxue also agree to come and help you this time?" He asks in reply.

“Yes, how did you know?” Dame Lian Yue is amazed. Wu Hei arrived in the Ethereal Hall not long ago and she still has not had time to tell him about this matter.

“Ha-ha, I certainly know, because … both I and Wu Kongxue come to help you for one reason.” Wu Hei says laughingly in a mysterious manner.

Dame Lian Yue is surprised.

Both Wu Hei and Wu Kongxue are independent loose devils. Even when the devil world herald gives an order, they do not have to obey it. But they have chosen to come here. Dame Lian Yue has been doubtful about this all the time. Now looks like they have done so for one and the same reason.

“Let’s not talk about this secret for the moment, but … I can tell you another secret to compensate for that.” Wu Hei says seriously to Dame Lian Yue.

Telling her another secret as compensation?

Dame Lian Yue listens attentively without delay.

“Let me tell you something, junior sister Lian Yue. Today, all the techniques of Xiumoists on the Teng Long continent are the most basic ones and belong to the elementary level. There are only 3 real Xiumo techniques.” Wu Hei puts on an air of mystery.

Dame Lian Yue is surprised.

“All the current techniques of Xiumoists are the most basic ones? What do you mean by this, big brother Wu Hei?” She is shocked.

Wu Hei says with an indifferent smile: “Now you’re already an 11th tribulation loose devil. You’ll also know this when you ascend to the devil world. I’m just telling you in advance. In the devil world, there are only 3 truly formidable devil techniques, one being the Black Devil Path, one being the Blood Devil Path and the other being the Devil Path of Asura. I practice the first one, Wu Kongxue the second … and the 2nd and 3rd masters of the Devil Peng Island the third.”

Dame Lian Yue is startled. For a while, she is speechless.

It turns out … all Xiumoists of the Teng Long continent practice the most basic techniques and not the 3 most formidable Xiumo techniques.

“No wonder, no wonder …” Dame Lian Yue mumbles. “Big brother Wu Hei, no wonder you, Wu Kongxue and the 2nd and 3rd masters of the Devil Peng Island are so strong, much stronger than the other experts on your levels.”

Wu Hei, Wu Kongxue and the Devil Peng Island’s 2 Asura Devils are all titans of the devil path.

Many have wondered why the other loose devils on their levels

are not so fearsome and why these few people are so formidable, much more formidable than the other experts on their levels.

Only now does Dame Lian Yue know that it turns out … Wu Hei, Wu Kongxue and their likes practice the 3 most formidable techniques of the devil path.

“Both me and Wu Kongxue choosing to come here has something to do with practicing these techniques too. Ha-ha … it’s time I stopped talking. If I kept talking, I would no longer have any secrets, ha-ha …” Wu Hei says with loud laughter.

Dame Lian Yue stands up and says smilingly: “I already can’t be thankful enough that you’ve told me this much, big brother Wu Hei. How can I possibly keep being greedy? Since this Lian Yue Hall of mine is fairly large, you’ll stay in the west room, okay?”

Wu Hei nods his head.

Dame Lian Yue also has no choice but to ask Wu Hei to stay in this place with her. After all, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is in this Lian Yue Hall so the defense of this place must reach the highest level possible. For the past few days, Dame Lian Yue has always been on edge in her heart, worrying that Xiuxianists or the dragon clan will come to snatch the treasure. Now that Wu Hei has arrived, she has relaxed a bit too because he is extremely strong.

……

3 silhouettes slowly come down from the sky. The area around them is an indistinct haze. Clearly they are using some kind of concealing spell.

“Reverend Lan Bing, junior brother, the situation is somewhat bad for us … That Wu Hei has come.” Reverend Ming Liang slightly frowns and says using his immortal sense at the same time.

As a 12th tribulation loose immortal, with a sweep of his immortal sense, he immediately discovered the appearance of Wu Hei, who is now a variable in the equation.

As soon as Reverend Lan Bing and Reverend Ming Shan hear that, their faces change color.

Wu Hei is only an 11th tribulation loose devil, but he is no ordinary 11th tribulation loose devil. Luckily, Reverend Ming Liang also has special skills.

“I’ve got a 50-50 chance of winning against Wu Kongxue so I’m absolutely confident of beating this Wu Hei … But if he wants to run away, it’ll be very hard for me to stop him too. Um, let’s do it this way. Junior brother, Reverend Lan Bing, I’ll have to count on you 2 to pin this Wu Hei down so that I can kill Lian Yue at one stroke.”

Reverend Ming Liang entrusts the task to his comrades seriously: “I’m not asking you to do something significant to Wu Hei. I only need you to pin him down, just pinning him down so that he can’t come and obstruct me. Are you confident of doing this?” He looks

at the other two, waiting for their answer.

Ming Shan says with a smile: “Don’t worry, senior brother. Though Wu Hei is so formidable that even if Reverend Lan Bing and I join forces, we won’t necessarily be a match for him, we’re still confident of pinning him down.”

Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing have an extremely good relationship with each other. The 2 of them have often joined forces in the Chaotic Astral Ocean so they have developed a set of tricks that they can execute with each other.

“Very good, this fight must be won quickly. That illusionary formation around this Ethereal Hall isn’t formidable. Given our power, we can break into it very easily, but some loose devils are staying in the small halls seen everywhere inside the Ethereal Hall and the weakest among them are 8th tribulation loose devils. Therefore, if we can’t succeed in the beginning, those 8th tribulation and 9th tribulation loose devils will surround us, making it even harder for us to succeed.” Reverend Ming Liang tells the other two the main points.

They must win the fight quickly.

If they are locked in a stalemate, the Xiumoists will have an advantage over them because this is the headquarters of Xiumoists.

Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing nod their heads.

“All right, let’s go.”

Immediately, 3 beams of light penetrate the illusionary formation around the Ethereal Hall in the blink of an eye then float into the Lian Yue Hall gently like blue wisps of smoke.

……

Inside the Lian Yue Hall,

Dame Lian Yue is staying in the east room and Wu Hei the west room. Reverend Ming Liang rushes straight towards the east room while Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing stand outside the door of the west room holding immortal swords in their hands without taking the initiative and attacking at all.

Dame Lian Yue, who is sitting with legs crossed on a bed, suddenly opens her eyes, a purple feather fan appearing in her hand. A purple light then spreads from one side of the fan to the other.

She sees a point of light that is shooting at her extremely fast.

“Ming Liang.” Dame Lian Yue’s face changes color greatly. She has seen not only that terrifying point of light but also the ice-cold look in Reverend Ming Liang’s eyes.

Immediately —

Boom!

The ground trembles and the mountain sways. The Lian Yue Hall is unexpectedly blown up in an instant.

This explosion takes place in none other than the east room, where Dame Lian Yue and Reverend Ming Liang are fighting. From Reverend Ming Liang's entrance into the east room to the explosion, there was only a blink of an eye's time.

"Sod off."

A furious roar rises from the west room. A very muscular large man who is 5 to 6 m tall and whose entire body is surrounded in a black gas soars into the sky. His hand is holding high a black great ax.

This is none other than Wu Hei after fully activating his Black Devil Path.

His strength is irresistible. Reverend Lan Bing and Reverend Ming Shan basically do not dare to fight him head-on.

"Say, where's the ink-wash painting?" Holding a yuanying, Reverend Ming Liang asks through his immortal sense.

This yuanying is Dame Lian Yue's. Now her power has suffered a

huge loss so the yuanying appears somewhat dry. There is also fear in her yuanying's eyes.

"Is the devil world worth dying for? If you say it, I definitely won't kill you. If you don't, you'll surely die. And when you die, everything will be meaningless." Reverend Ming Liang still appears indifferent, but what he says with his immortal sense sounds absolutely ruthless.

He already knows that the ink-wash painting is definitely not on Dame Lian Yue's body because after he caught her, his immortal elemental energy has run through her entire yuanying.

"Not even death ... can make me say it." Dame Lian Yue gives a smile.

How can she possibly be carrying the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on her body? She believes that even if Reverend Ming Liang kills a large number of experts, he will not find the diagram.

Dame Lian Yue cannot say it. If she did, after the devil world herald has descended to the mortal world and learned about the disappearance of the diagram, they would definitely vent their fury on the Yinyue Palace. Moreover, even if she said it and survived now, the devil world herald would kill her afterwards.

If she says nothing and dies now, later the Yinyue Palace will even be rewarded by the devil world herald.

“You don’t want to say it? Very well …” Reverend Ming Liang’s calm eyes, which are like deep ponds, flash with a fierce light.

However, at this moment, an enraged Wu Hei begins to charge straight at him in an indomitable manner. Everything that obstructs him is destroyed without exception. Faced with such a powerful, fierce opponent, Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing cannot even pin him down.

……

The water in this area of the boundless Chaotic Astral Ocean is unexpectedly moving up and down slowly and quietly. That dense holy energy totally boggles Qin Yu’s mind.

“Brother Qin Yu …” High-spirited and vigorous, Lian Chong points to a huge island in the distance: “That’s my home — the Devil Peng Island!”

This island is very large, about as large as the 3 big empires on the Qian Long continent put together. Of course, the Wilderness makes up most of the Qian Long continent’s area.

“The Devil Peng Island, master, I’ve finally arrived in the legendary Devil Peng Island.” The ink qilin appears to be very excited. His original place was really too far from this Devil Peng Island. Given his power, he did not dare to travel such a long distance.

Qin Yu takes a deep breath.

“The Devil Peng Island indeed deserves to be called the no. 1 island.” He exclaims in admiration.

Even though he is standing far away from the island, he can still feel its tremendous aura. To him, that tremendous aura is like what a peerless ferocious beast is to an average mortal.

“The Devil Peng Island is divided into the outer area, the inner area and the central area. The outer area is for the 6th tribulation and 7th tribulation loose devils. The inner area is for the 8th tribulation and 9th tribulation experts. And the central area is for those from the 10th tribulation up.” Lian Chong introduces voluntarily.

Of course he knows the Devil Peng Island very well.

“The central area is divided into 2 sections. One is my big uncle’s dwelling place — Golden Wing Palace — and the other is my parents’ dwelling place — Asura Palace. Brother Qin Yu, my big uncle is aloof and proud by nature. He doesn’t even necessarily think highly of 11th tribulation and 12th tribulation loose immortals. It’s basically very hard to tell if he will find someone agreeable. Therefore, when you’ve arrived in the central area, don’t cross the boundary of Golden Wing Palace.” Lian Chong says seriously.

Knowing that Lian Chong says so with good intentions, Qin Yu says with a nod: “Don’t worry. I definitely won’t do that without

permission.”

But he becomes curious about the first master of this Devil Peng Island in his heart.

“A legendary invincible being, even 12th tribulation experts are far from being a match for him … What kind of figure is he actually?” He thinks to himself.

At this moment —

Several hundred men fly out from inside the Devil Peng Island extremely fast in 2 groups, one on the left and one on the right. They then fly up to Qin Yu and Lian Chong.

“Young master.”

The 2 black-clad middle-aged men at the front of the 2 groups say smilingly. They are both 11th tribulation experts.

“Where are my parents?” Lian Chong looks towards the distance. He does not believe that his parents will not rush over to him, who has narrowly escaped death, at their top speeds.

The 2 leading black-clad middle-aged men on the left and the right look backwards smilingly.

A man and a woman who look like 2 young people in their

twenties fly out towards them extremely fast side by side from the Devil Peng Island. The man is handsome and the woman beautiful. Seeing Lian Chong in the distance, their eyes naturally radiate surprise and happiness.

"Chong'er."

"Father, mother." In an instant, Lian Chong's eyes unexpectedly ... redden. He rushes straight into his parents' bosoms and hugs them tightly.

B10C37: Classes Of Divine Beasts

“This is little brother Qin Yu, who saved my son, right?” That beautiful woman, who has a tinge of heroism, stares at Qin Yu with her beautiful eyes and says smilingly.

Qin Yu knows that this woman in front of him is Lian Chong’s mother Hu Yi, the 2nd master of the Devil Peng Island and a 12th tribulation loose devil.

Before reaching the Devil Peng Island, Lian Chong already told him carefully about his parents. When Qin Yu is about to talk, Lian Chong says: “Mother, this is my good brother Qin Yu. I didn’t tell you clearly about what had happened in my messages so you didn’t know everything at the time. When I was undergoing that loose devil tribulation, I had to use up all my power to manage to withstand the first 5 thunderbolts. I already despaired then, but brother Qin Yu appeared at the last moment and gave me an Eternal Creation Pill. Mother, you don’t know how shockingly effective that Eternal Creation Pill was. After I swallowed it into my stomach, my power was fully restored in one breath.”

The 2nd island master is Hu Yi and the 3rd island master is Lian Xiao.

When this couple communicated with Lian Chong through transmitters, they only found out that a man called Qin Yu had saved their son at the last moment. Further information about the situation was not exchanged in the messages because they wanted to wait until they met their son before talking about what had

happened in detail.

“Chong’er.” Hu Yi and Lian Xiao cannot help feeling a wave of retrospective fear sweep through their hearts after hearing what Lian Chong just said.

Obviously, if Qin Yu had appeared a little while later, that 6th thunderbolt would have killed their son when it struck down.

“Little brother Qin Yu, you saved my son and gave him such a precious thing as an Eternal Creation Pill. It is really difficult for me and my husband to repay this great kindness. Now please go into our Asura Palace to rest first and let Chong’er keep you company. Tomorrow, my husband and I must express our deep gratitude towards you.” Hu Yi says seriously.

Spending an Eternal Creation Pill, which was comparable to a Tribulation Holy Pill, to save her son’s life, how great is this kindness?

The 3rd master Lian Xiao, however, gives his wife a smile.

In fact, the 2 of them already prepared a gift before going out this time with the intention of thanking Qin Yu with it. But now, having listened to the story, they really cannot take it out.

The Eternal Creation Pill was able to restore their son’s power completely in a breath.

Such a pill is equivalent to the second life during a tribulation. How precious is it? Considering that the first master of the Lianyun Island attaches so much importance to the similarly effective Tribulation Holy Pill, this question is easy to answer. The gift the 2 of them prepared is very good but it is still somewhat inferior to an Eternal Creation Pill.

Given their status, they certainly cannot give Qin Yu a present that is not comparable to an Eternal Creation Pill.

“Let’s go, brother Qin Yu. Follow me. I’ll take you on a nice tour around the Devil Peng Island.” Lian leads Qin Yu, wanting to go immediately.

“Hold on, where is this qilin from? How can the Devil Peng Island be a place for everyone to enter?” A leader of the 2 groups of troops who welcomed Lian Chong shouts at the ink qilin.

“That’s the holy beast brother Qin Yu rides, Uncle Ya.” Lian Chong seems to be somewhat angry.

“Holy beast?” Both Hu Yi and Lian Xiao are astonished.

Holy beasts are not rare in the immortal world and the devil world, but they are barely seen in the mortal world because holy beast collars are too rare here.

“Father, mother, in the past brother Qin Yu had a lot of difficulty taming this holy beast. Of course, if he didn’t have a holy beast

collar, he wouldn't have been able to tame it no matter how formidable he was." Lian Chong explains.

"Holy beast collar?" Both Hu Yi and Lian Xiao now see Qin Yu in a different light.

An Eternal Creation Pill? A holy beast collar?

Even in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, very few can take out either of them, but Qin Yu, a young man who has not yet reached the Dacheng stage, has both of them. This really makes it impossible for people to refrain from wondering about his background.

"All right, brother Qin Yu, let's go. I'll take you to look around the Devil Peng Island." After saying so, Lian Chong leads Qin Yu flying straight into the territory of the Devil Peng Island.

Standing side by side in midair, Hu Yi and Lian Xiao watch Qin Yu and their son. Their eyes are both glittering with an indescribable light.

"Darling, looks like ... this little brother Qin Yu has quite a few secrets on his body." Lian Xiao says smilingly.

Hu Yi says thoughtfully with a nod: "Um ... this Qin Yu is indeed mysterious. When he first saw us, he wasn't even scared or surprised in the least."

Who is Hu Yi? She is a 12th tribulation loose devil and the 2nd

master of the Devil Peng Island. Generally, even 5th tribulation and 6th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils will tremble with fear inside when seeing her, but Qin Yu looked at her as if she was an ordinary person.

"Don't think too much, honey. Now we must try to figure out what present we're going to give Qin Yu in the end. The Eternal Creation Pill was a top treasure comparable to the 2nd life and he saved our son's life. What should we give him to express our gratitude?" Hu Yi becomes worried.

Even though they are two masters of the Devil Peng Island, they are worrying over this matter at the moment. After all, Qin Yu saved their son and spent an Eternal Creation Pill in the process.

The 3rd master of the Devil Peng Island, Lian Xiao, also frowns.

What present should they give Qin Yu?

.....

At the moment, Qin Yu and Lian Chong are strolling on the Devil Peng Island. This island is extremely large, comparable to the 3 big empires of the Qian Long continent combined, but its population is only a little more than 3000. Therefore, its population density is extremely low.

There are palaces, confusing formations, illusionary formations, killing formations, destroying formations, small bridges, water

streams, magnificent buildings, pavilions, terraces, and towers everywhere on the island.

This Devil Peng Island's loose practitioners have at least passed the 6th tribulation. Given their power, they can dig up huge chunks of rock and build palaces and mansions with a wave of their hands. There are various mansions and palaces of different styles located in the outer area of the Devil Peng Island, and there are also some peculiar formations here.

This is the outer area of the Devil Peng Island. But the inner area is different. There are no formations here except for a large overall formation, making this place look like a haven of peace.

As Qin Yu sets foot in the central area of the Devil Peng Island, he feels a shocking level of elemental holy energy.

"Ha-ha, you've felt the peculiarity of this place, right? Brother Qin Yu, the central area of the Devil Peng Island has a deposit of elemental holy rock. In the mortal world, only the Chaotic Astral Ocean has this elemental holy rock. This largest deposit is located in the central area of the Devil Peng Island. It was also the reason why my big uncle chose to stay here in the past."

Lian Chong says proudly.

Qin Yu's eyes however brighten. He begins to ponder in his mind.

"A deposit of elemental holy rock? Then ... that means this place

should have top-grade elemental holy rock, right?" His heart starts to heat up. "I've got the Sword Immortal Puppet but it must consume top-grade elemental holy rock and not even high-grade one can be used ... However, the Sword Immortal Puppet is also very powerful. With a piece, it'll be a level-1 golden immortal, and with 2 pieces, it'll be able to unleash the power of a level-2 golden immortal."

At this moment, he congratulates himself for going into the Devil Peng Island.

"Brother Lian Chong, how large is this deposit of elemental holy rock?" He asks.

Lian Chong thinks for a while then says: "You see. The central area of this Devil Peng Island is only several hundred li in radius. And this deposit of elemental holy rock is only several tens of li in radius."

Qin Yu is startled.

"You're very shocked, right?" Lian Chong says proudly. "There are only a few deposits in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. This is the largest one. The smallest one is only several li in extent."

Qin Yu gives a forced smile inside.

This is the largest one?

How large is the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? It is several tens of km in length and width. The Qingyu Immortal Mansion alone is already as large as this deposit. Moreover, originally it was just a huge chunk of elemental holy ore in a certain massive deposit of elemental holy rock.

In the past, Qin Yu obtained quite a lot of books and jade slips on the 2nd floor of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion's Treasure-Storing Tower. They contain some basic knowledge.

There is one thing he has learned of.

In the immortal world, deposits of elemental holy rock are generally several hundred li to 1000 li or even 10,000 li in extent!

In the immortal world, a deposit with a radius of several tens of li can only be considered tiny and is basically not worth mentioning. But a worthless, tiny deposit of elemental holy rock in the immortal world can already be called the no. 1 deposit in the mortal world.

"The smaller a deposit is, the less elemental holy rock can be extracted from it. And the quality of the rock is also lower." Qin Yu understands this principle very well in his heart. He immediately asks Lian Chong: "Brother Lian Chong, has top-grade elemental holy rock ever been extracted from this deposit?"

"Top-grade?" Lian Chong's eyes pop out of his head.

“Brother Qin Yu, don’t you know that even a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock is extremely valuable to loose practitioners? A piece of middle-grade elemental holy rock is equal to 100 pieces of low-grade elemental holy rock. A piece of high-grade elemental holy rock is equal to 100 pieces of middle-grade elemental holy rock. And a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock is equal to 100 pieces of high-grade elemental holy rock. Now, do you know the meaning of a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock?” Lian Chong almost rants at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu certainly knows that top-grade elemental holy rock is precious.

Generally, it may be impossible to extract top-grade elemental holy rock from a deposit that is only several tens of li in extent like this one. Of course, top-grade elemental holy rock may also be extracted from it.

According to the books of the immortal world Qin Yu obtained, in general, a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock can be extracted from a deposit that is 100 li in extent.

Ten something or even several tens of pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock can be extracted from a deposit that is 1000 li in extent.

And only deposits which are 10,000 li in extent can have elemental holy essence.

A piece of elemental holy essence is comparable to 100 pieces of

top-grade elemental holy rock.

Hence, it is easy to imagine how rare a chunk of elemental holy ore as huge as the one from which the Qingyu Immortal Mansion was carved is. Even in the immortal world, such a chunk is extremely precious.

“I know the meaning of top-grade elemental holy rock. I just want to ask if it has ever been extracted here.” Qin Yu asks.

Lian Chong considers for a while: “Um … it has. A good several thousand years ago, my big uncle took out a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock for me to see. But he has never let me see it again ever since and I don’t know where he’s keeping it either.”

Qin Yu’s eyes brighten.

It is good that there is top-grade elemental holy rock here.

Those artificial mountains, fountains and the storehouse of his Qingyu Immortal Mansion have a large amount of elemental holy rock. There is even quite a lot of high-grade elemental holy rock in it, but there is no top-grade one.

He can exchange a large amount of high-grade elemental holy rock, or holy beast collars, or middle-grade immortal weapons, or … Eternal Creation Pills for top-grade elemental holy rock!

……

Inside Asura Palace,

Asura Palace and Golden Wing Palace are opposite each other, separated by a lake. Both palaces are extremely large. Qin Yu has now been arranged to stay in an elegant two-storied building in Asura Palace.

In the hall on the 1st floor of this small building, Lian Chong is rushing over while talking excitedly to Qin Yu.

“Ha-ha, brother Qin Yu, my big uncle is very curious about you. He wants me to take you to Golden Wing Palace to meet him tomorrow.” He says with excitement.

“The first master of the Devil Peng Island?” Qin Yu asks in reply.

Lian Chong nods, but his expression becomes solemn: “Brother Qin Yu, I have to warn you before we go there. My big uncle is very aloof and proud. If you annoy him, not even I will be able to save you.”

Qin Yu knows that every expert generally has some peculiarities.

“Remember that when you see my uncle, don’t call him island master or something. You’ll have to call him senior Zong.” Lian Chong says resonantly.

“Senior Zong?” Qin Yu is doubtful.

“Yes, my big uncle doesn’t like to be called island master by anybody. His name is Zong Jue. If you call him senior Zong, he’ll be very happy. This is the first point.” Lian Chong advises carefully.

Qin Yu forces a smile inwardly: “This is just the first point? This master of the Devil Peng Island really seems rather eccentric.”

“The 2nd point is, don’t be too courteous. My big uncle hates the subservient type the most.” Lian Chong continues.

“Interesting, interesting, your big uncle is indeed interesting.” Qin Yu now bursts out laughing. Suddenly he finds this legendary invincible expert rather special.

Lian Chong says mysteriously: “Hey, brother Qin Yu, do you know why this island is called Devil Peng?”

“Why?”

“Ha, the Devil word in Devil Peng Island has to do with my parents and the Peng word refers to my big uncle’s true form, a super divine beast — golden-winged great Peng.” Lian Chong’s eyes glitter.

“Golden-winged great Peng? Super divine beast? There are even super divine beasts?”

Qin Yu has always been doubtful about the classes of divine beasts. For example, he knows that black dragons are tougher than azure dragons, but he does not know the exact differences between divine beasts.

“Ha, brother Qin Yu, you’re not even clear about the classes of divine beasts. Well … then I’ll tell you carefully about them. Divine beasts are divided into 4 classes in total.” Lian Chong says all he knows without reserve.

Qin Yu is listening to him carefully.

“For example, the azure dragons, red dragons and blue dragons of the dragon clan and most of the rest of the divine beasts are low-class divine beasts. This class of divine beast accounts for 90% of the total.”

“Black dragons, silvery dragons, three-blue-eyed toads, dragon rocky lions, fiery rocky lions, zhe chus, hydras and the likes are all middle-class divine beasts.”

“Golden dragons, trans-Heaven rats and so on are high-class divine beasts, which can already be considered extremely rare and precious. They have hereditary memories and are extremely powerful.”

Lian Chong takes a deep breath.

“The last is the rarest class of divine beast, super divine beast!”

Qin Yu is listening with his entire attention.

“Divine beasts are also divided into flying beasts, running beasts and scaled beasts. The super divine beasts of the flying beast category include golden-winged great Pengs and phoenixes. There are 2 or 3 other types, but my big uncle hasn’t told me about them.”

Having listened to this point, Qin Yu knows that the 1st master of the Devil Peng Island told these pieces of divine-beast-related information to Lian Chong.

“There’s only one type of super divine beast in the scaled beast category. It’s the five-clawed golden dragons of the dragon clan. I’m very sure about this.” Lian Chong says with a smile.

“The last is the running beast category. There are also several types of super divine beasts in this category, but I know only one — fire qilins. Just like phoenixes, they are naturally carried by and born of flame.”

B10C38: What Gift To Give?

“Low-class divine beast, middle-class divine beast, high-class divine beast, super divine beast — the higher a class is, the fewer members it has. And super divine beasts are pitifully rare. It’s already an extraordinary thing when a couple of super divine beasts can appear in this mortal world.”

Lian Chong’s eyes glitter: “Brother Qin Yu, you simply don’t know how formidable super divine beasts are. When they have just started practicing, they can’t be considered tough, but as time passes, their advantages become increasingly greater. Both my big uncle and the dragon clan leader are called invincible beings because they are super divine beasts.”

Super divine beasts;

“My big uncle estimated that there are about 10 high-class divine beasts in the mortal world at most. The dragon clan only has several golden dragons too.” Lian Chong cannot help sighing.

Everyone knows that divine beasts are formidable. When an ordinary divine beast can already be 10 times more powerful than an average human expert of the same level, then what about some middle-class divine beasts, high-class divine beasts or even super divine beasts, which stand at the top and have the best bloodlines?

“Fei Fei and Xiao Hei both have hereditary memories. That means … they’re at least high-class divine beasts?” Qin Yu is

excited inside.

Having listened to what Lian Chong said, he knows that only high-class divine beasts and super divine beasts have hereditary memories, which allow these beasts to systematically learn some special, mysterious techniques that have been passed down for countless years, making them even more formidable.

……

In the morning of the next day, when the lake between Asura Palace and Golden Wing Palace is still shrouded in thick mist, Qin Yu follows Lian Chong to Golden Wing Palace.

The tiles on the roof of this palace are golden but the walls are thick black. Even before entering Golden Wing Palace, when Qin Yu is still on the outside, he can already feel a wave of chilliness engulf his whole body.

At the moment, Lian Chong also seems to have become much more cautious, being discreet in speech and manner.

“Big brother Lian Chong, master is already waiting for you two in the back hall.” A grey-clad young man with swift and fierce eyes walks out from the main hall of Golden Wing Palace. Qin Yu feels that this young man’s eyes seem like … Xiao Hei’s eyes.

Lian Chong nods then immediately says to Qin Yu: “Follow me, brother Qin Yu.”

Following Lian Chong, Qin Yu steps into Golden Wing Palace. The main hall of this palace is entirely black, except for the pillars, which are bronze. It is so serious that, very naturally, it makes the people who go into it feel as if their hearts are pressed down by a mountain.

After passing through the main hall, they arrive in the back hall.

The layout of the back hall is different from that of the main hall. The main colors here are mahogany and gold. The various kinds of chairs in this hall are dark red, decorated with some golden carvings. The atmosphere in this place is still serious but it already seems somewhat more relaxed than in the main hall.

There is a man dressed in a light blue silk robe, his long flowing hair draping over his shoulders pliantly and his eyes very deep.

“Big uncle,” Lian Chong says respectfully.

The person in front of them is Zong Jue?

Qin Yu observes the man before him carefully. Because he had learned from Lian Chong that Zong Jue’s true from is a golden-winged great Peng, which is extremely terrifying and ferocious in nature, originally he thought that Zong Jue should be very swift and fierce in manner and that his eyes should at least be as fierce as Xiao Hei’s.

He never thought that, contrary to his expectations, Zong Jue would have an air somewhat similar to Uncle Lan's about him.

Yes, it is Uncle Lan's.

The feeling Uncle Lan gave Qin Yu was free of pressure and was very comfortable and natural like a spring breeze blowing on the face or a drizzle touching the skin. This Zong Jue, however, still exerts a pressure despite being composed. It is the pressure that an invincible expert possesses.

"Senior Zong," Qin Yu also bows and says.

Zong Jue observes him carefully then nods: "Little brother Qin Yu's practice method is indeed peculiar and mysterious. It seems your school isn't simple. Alright, please sit down first."

His school?

His practice technique is indeed peculiar and mysterious.

Qin Yu calmly sits down with Lian Chong in succession.

"Chong'er, this time little brother Qin Yu saved you, right? I'm very curious about what happened. Given your situation at the time, even if I had come to the scene, I wouldn't have been able to save you, unless I had a Tribulation Holy Pill. I heard from 2nd sister and 3rd brother that little brother Qin Yu seems to have Eternal Creation Pills."

Zong Jue looks at Qin Yu, the look his eyes like water: “The Eternal Creation Pill can fully restore the power of the taker in a breath. Such effectiveness is even quite a lot better than the Tribulation Holy Pill’s. After a taker swallows a Tribulation Holy Pill, their power will gradually recover. So, it should take them a little longer to recover with a Tribulation Holy Pill than with your Eternal Creation Pill.”

“Little brother Qin Yu, I’m very curious about something. Given the relationship between the Lianyun Island’s first master and me, I know how difficult it is to make those Tribulation Holy Pills and how rare the materials are. Besides, you can only make them if the flame in your body is at least the heavenly flame. Since you haven’t reached the Dacheng stage, I’m afraid your internal flame isn’t the heavenly flame, right? Then … this kind of pill should have been made by the seniors in your school. But why has this Eternal Creation Pill never become famous in countless years? I hope you clear up my confusion.” Zong Jue says smilingly.

In general, only those who have reached the level of standard immortals, standard devils or standard demons can have the heavenly flame inside their bodies.

But is that definitely so? It has been ever thus to Xiuxianists, Xiumoists and Xiuyaoists, but Qin Yu is different…

Without saying anything, Qin Yu reaches out a hand. A purple flame is floating in the palm of his hand.

His move says it all.

Zong Jue laughs out loud: “I never thought today I would make a fool of myself. Ha-ha … who could have thought your internal flame would have already reached the heavenly flame’s level? Little brother Qin Yu, could this move of yours mean that … you made this Eternal Creation Pill by yourself?”

Qin Yu is frustrated inside.

The Eternal Creation Pill? To form it, he only needs to casually fuse the miraculous elemental life force in his body with a pill of the most basic types such as the Base-Building Pill or the Bluish Vermillion Pill, which is used to treat injuries.

This means he made it, does this not?

But, generally, it is very difficult to make pills on the level of the Eternal Creation Pill. To experts of Qin Yu’s level, it is nearly impossible to make them. The heavenly flame is naturally the first constraint.

“Senior Zong, I made this pill indeed. Only … its secret recipe and producing method were passed on to me by my uncle.” Now he can only make Uncle Lan responsible for that miraculous producing method.

If he said that he developed it by himself, this would really be too shocking.

“Uncle?” Zong Jue’s eyes brighten.

“Chong’er, you can leave first. I’ve got something to discuss with little brother Qin Yu.” Zong Jue suddenly tells Lian Chong.

The latter’s heart gets a shock.

Could it be his big uncle wants the producing method of the Eternal Creation Pill?

Which is more precious between an Eternal Creation Pill and its producing method? Anyone with some brains knows the answer. When someone has the producing method of the Eternal Creation Pill, they can make many pills of this type.

“Whatever happens, I can’t let him extort the producing method of the pill from brother Qin Yu.” Lian Chong is very grateful to Qin Yu so he does not want to see Qin Yu in a difficult situation.

He looks at Qin Yu then looks at Zong Jue, saying: “Big uncle, please don’t make things difficult for my brother Qin Yu. He saved my life this time.”

“Don’t worry. How can I possibly lower myself to do that?” Zong Jue says indifferently.

Lian Chong is now certain inside.

His big uncle always conducts himself fairly. Given big uncle's status, how can he possibly force someone do something like that? He himself thought too much already.

"Big uncle, I take my leave now." Lian Chong smiles at Qin Yu then leaves the back hall right away. Afterwards, there are only Qin Yu and Zong Jue remaining in this hall.

Qin Yu looks at Zong Jue.

Why does this no. 1 figure of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, an invincible expert, want to talk with him alone?

Zong Jue says smilingly: "Little brother Qin Yu, I want to talk with you alone for absolutely no reason other than to ask you about something ... The uncle you mentioned is called senior Lan, isn't he?"

Zong Jue's eyes become fierce instantly and are fixed on Qin Yu.

"You said Uncle Lan?" Qin Yu is startled. "You also know Uncle Lan?"

"Ha-ha ... just as I expected indeed. Except for senior Lan, I really can't think of anyone who could create such a technique that allows someone at the Dujie stage to have the heavenly flame and could even invent the Eternal Creation Pill. If it is senior Lan, then I don't find you strange at all." Zong Jue says with loud laughs.

Qin Yu suddenly feels that Zong Jue no longer has the pressure he was giving him just now and has become much closer to him instead.

Everything has happened because of Uncle Lan.

“That’s not true, senior Zong. My practice technique was created by my master and not by uncle Lan.” Qin Yu says seriously. Even though master Lei Wei had only reached the middle Dujie stage by the time of his death ... this technique was invented by him after all.

Zong Jue is startled, but then he laughs out loud immediately, saying: “It makes no difference. Your master is certainly related to senior Lan. Both of them are reclusive experts.”

Qin Yu wants to tell him that his master Lei Wei is far below Uncle Lan in power, but he refrains from saying anything.

If Zong Jue thinks so, then so be it.

“This is predestined, this is predestined. I really never expected your uncle to be senior Lan.” Zong Jue smiles broadly.

.....

After Zong Jue knew about the relationship between Qin Yu and

Uncle Lan, his attitude towards Qin Yu has changed greatly. Now he is very friendly to Qin Yu, even to the point where Lian Chong finds it strange that his aloof, proud big uncle is showing such special consideration for Qin Yu.

How can Lian Chong possibly know about the relationship between Uncle Lan and Zong Jue? Not even Qin Yu knows exactly about it.

Zong Jue calls Uncle Lan ‘senior Lan’. What is the relationship between them?

The 2nd master Hu Yi and the 3rd master Lian Xiao originally said that they would gift Qin Yu priceless treasures to thank him on the 2nd day he stayed on the Devil Peng Island, but they have not appeared for a good several days.

Today;

There is a pavilion in the center of the lake between Golden Wing Palace and Asura Palace. This pavilion is all alone in the center of the lake with no pathways leading to it. Flying through the air, Qin Yu arrives in this pavilion directly.

Sitting in this pavilion feeling the energy of the Solar Core in his body being refined nonstop, Qin Yu senses that perhaps he can reach the middle Dujie stage in 10 days or a half month.

Once he reaches the middle Dujie stage, the 9-from-9th Heaven

Tribulations will be visited on him very soon.

“Can I pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation? Even the five-clawed golden dragon of the dragon clan and senior Zong Jue failed. But the dragon clan’s azure dragons and some relatively average Xiuzhenists have succeeded. This tribulation really makes me feel unsure of passing it.” Qin Yu heaves a sigh.

The stronger and better gifted someone is, the more terrifyingly powerful their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation will be.

Both the five-clawed golden dragon and the golden-winged great Peng are super divine beasts, but they were unsuccessful in overcoming their 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations. However … the 3 azure dragons from the dragon clan and quite a few ordinary Xiuzhenists have passed this tribulation.

When Xiuzhenists reach the middle Dujie stage, they all have to undergo their own 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulations.

Even though these tribulations have the same name, they can be poles apart in power.

Who dares say that they can surely overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation? Nobody!

While Qin Yu is pondering and the Solar Core inside his dantian is being refined, the 3 members of the family in Asura Palace are all in distress.

……

“That won’t do, that won’t do. These rare herbs are precious, but they’re nothing compared to the Eternal Creation Pill. Elemental holy rock? It’s still acceptable. But father, mother, you don’t have much elemental holy rock, can you give it up?” Lian Chong says to his parents.

Lian Xiao and Hu Yi have been worrying over this gift for several days. They feel that no gift they can offer is comparable to their son’s life and the Eternal Creation Pill put together.

“Elemental holy rock? Why not give little brother Qin Yu these 2 pieces of high-grade elemental holy rock? If they can please him, your mother and I will at least be able to rest easy.” Lian Xiao says solemnly. All Xiuzhenists do not like to owe someone a debt of gratitude because this can affect their mental cultivation a lot.

Lian Chong shakes his head, saying: “Father, mother, please don’t forget that brother Qin Yu isn’t a loose immortal, loose devil or loose demon. He’s only a Dujie-stage Xiuzhenist. He can’t use elemental holy rock at all. So, what’s the point of giving him elemental holy rock?”

Lian Xiao and Hu Yi are startled then immediately give a forced smile.

That is true. Qin Yu is definitely not a loose practitioner, nor is he a standard immortal, standard devil or standard demon so he

simply cannot absorb the energy of elemental holy rock.

If Qin Yu could absorb the energy of elemental holy rock, he would have started absorbing it long ago instead of taking the trouble to run to the Chaotic Astral Ocean and kill some ferobeasts.

“Honey, what about letting Qin Yu choose whatever he likes in the treasures both of us have collected for 10,000 years? Even if he takes all of them, that will be okay. What do you think?” Lian Xiao has been forced to the point where he has no other alternative. Even though he has some exceptionally precious ores and herbs, they are still inferior to the Eternal Creation Pill.

“All right.” Hu Yi agrees with him.

The 2 of them are an 11th tribulation loose devil and a 12th tribulation one. At their current levels, they do not have a strong demand for external objects so they might as well give Qin Yu all their treasures. Moreover, given their status, as long as the Devil Peng Island still exists, they will be able to obtain whatever materials they need.

Lian Chong considers for a while then also nods: “Well ... there’s only this way.”

The 3 members of Lian Chong’s family then go straight towards Qin Yu’s place. The treasures collected in 10,000 years by 2 masters of the Devil Peng Island are now ready to be chosen by Qin Yu as he pleases.

B10C39: The Wind Rises

In the pavilion in the center of the lake,

Lian Xiao, Hu Yi and Lian Chong soar into the air then fly straight into the pavilion. Qin Yu, who is pondering quietly, raises his head then immediately stands up with a smile.

“Seniors, what’s the matter?” He asks.

Actually he has pretty much figured out in his mind why they are here.

“Little brother Qin Yu, you spent a precious Eternal Creation Pill to save my son. My wife and I can’t be grateful enough to you for that. But even after worrying ourselves for several days, we really still don’t know what we can do to express our appreciation. Therefore …”

A spatial ring flies out from Lian Xiao’s finger: “This is my spatial ring. The treasures I’ve collected for 10,000 years are in it, including elemental holy rock, various precious kinds of medicinal herbs and some ores that can be used to forge items … You can choose whatever you like and as many as you like from these things, little brother Qin Yu.”

“Me too, I’ve already removed the blood bond between me and this spatial ring. You can even take everything if you like.” Hu Yi says smilingly.

This married couple does not care about the treasures they have collected in 10,000 years at all.

“Seniors, this …” Qin Yu simply does not know what to say. He saved their son’s life so it is very normal for them to give him a gift, but they are offering him all their possessions and he does not know what to do in response to this.

Could he really take away everything like a self-interested person?

Lian Chong gives Qin Yu a pat on his shoulder and says smilingly: “Take whatever you like, brother Qin Yu. Don’t restrain yourself too much like that. Your Eternal Creation Pill was comparable to another life, you know.”

Qin Yu gives a smile then receives the 2 spatial rings.

He makes a sweep of his holy sense over their insides.

Herbs for pill making?

There are a large number of rare herbs in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Nobody knows how old those rare herbs are and they are much more precious than the herbs in these spatial rings in terms of medicinal effects.

Ores?

Even though there is not a large amount of ore in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, there is still much more ore in there than in these spatial rings, and of much higher grades too. The Qingyu Immortal Mansion belonged to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang so even some random things in it are already much more valuable than these things.

Qin Yu received these spatial rings only because he wants to see if there is any top-grade elemental holy rock in them.

If he has one more piece of top-grade elemental holy rock, he will be able to improve the power of the Sword Immortal Puppet by one level, giving it the power of a level-2 golden immortal.

A level-2 golden sword immortal puppet will be so powerful that perhaps even Zong Jue will have great difficulty in trying to defeat it.

“Several thousand low-grade pieces of elemental holy rock, several tens of middle-grade pieces and 2 high-grade pieces, these are still called precious?” Qin Yu gives a forced smile inwardly.

“Looks like I was over-optimistic about the deposit of elemental holy rock on the Devil Peng Island.”

The pieces of high-grade elemental holy rock he possesses can be counted by the hundred. If someone has top-grade elemental holy

rock, he is willing to exchange 100 pieces of high-grade elemental holy rock for a piece of it.

Too bad, he has never found anyone who has top-grade elemental holy rock in the mortal world except for perhaps … Zong Jue.

He passes the 2 spatial rings to Lian Xiao and Hu Yi. His hand, however, is holding a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock.

“Seniors, this piece of low-grade elemental holy rock is the present you give me, all right?” Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

“Little brother Qin Yu, this …”

Lian Xiao and Hu Yi are totally astounded for the moment.

They certainly know what things there are in the rings but Qin Yu has unexpectedly chosen just a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock.

In the mortal world, where elemental holy rock is extremely scarce, a low-grade piece can be regarded as precious, but it is basically nothing in comparison with the Eternal Creation Pill. After all, the pill was no less effective than a Tribulation Holy Pill, which is greatly treasured by even the first master of the Lianyun Island.

Hu Yi looks at Qin Yu, a wave of emotion suddenly sweeping

through her heart.

“Little brother Qin Yu, you were afraid that we would feel uneasy about owing you a debt of gratitude so you took a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock, the least valuable type of elemental holy rock, weren’t you?” Hu Yi asks in reply.

To her and her husband, a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock is dispensable.

Qin Yu did so indeed because he wanted to make the 2 of them feel somewhat easier.

If he had not taken anything, he would have made them indebted to him forever. But he already took something, albeit only a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock.

“A low-grade piece is already enough to be the reward. It’s just that I want to ask you something …” Qin Yu says while looking at Hu Yi and Lian Xiao.

Lian Chong gives him a pat on the shoulder, saying: “You’re something, brother, taking just a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock. I admire you. Feel free to ask whatever you want, we’ll definitely answer you.”

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao also nod then look at Qin Yu.

He says with a nod: “Seniors, now I need to handle a matter, but

I'm in dire need of a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock to handle it. I wonder if this place has top-grade elemental holy rock. Of course … I will exchange my Eternal Creation Pills for it. I still have several Eternal Creation Pills here."

Qin Yu did not make a large number of Eternal Creation Pills.

Firstly, even he did not know if those green dots of light in the Meteoric Tear were limitless. If they were limited and were used up, that would be terrible for him.

Secondly, treasures must be rare. Something that is not rare is not regarded as a treasure.

Only a small number can raise the value of Eternal Creation Pills.

"Top-grade elemental holy rock?" Hu Yi frowns and says slowly: "If we had it, you simply wouldn't need to exchange your Eternal Creation Pills for it because we would give it to you directly. But we don't have it at all."

Lian Xiao also says frowningly: "Big brother has it, but … there's little chance of him taking it out."

Lian Chong, however, refutes: "Father, mother, big uncle has even passed the 12th tribulation. Perhaps he will ascend to the demon world sometime soon. There is more elemental holy rock in the demon world than in the mortal world so big uncle won't need to bring that top-grade elemental rock with him. Plus, I see that big

uncle is exceptionally good to brother Qin Yu, so maybe he will take it out."

Qin Yu understands in his mind that obviously Zong Jue is the only one who has top-grade elemental holy rock.

"The first point Chong'er said is correct."

A voice rises in everybody's ears. Zong Jue has appeared in the pavilion out of thin air. There are a stone table and 4 seats in this pavilion.

"I'm indeed a 12th tribulation loose demon so it definitely won't be long before I ascend to the demon world. To me, this piece of top-grade elemental holy rock isn't very important." Zong Jue says.

Lian Chong says at once: "Then let's take it out, big uncle."

"It can't be taken out." Zong Jue says with a shake of his head.

Qin Yu is startled inside, but he says nothing and quietly listens to Zong Jue's explanation.

"You all know that there's a deposit of elemental holy rock in the central area of our Devil Peng Island. This is the largest deposit of elemental holy rock in the entire Chaotic Astral Ocean, and this piece of top-grade elemental holy rock is the core of this deposit!"

Zong Jue sweeps his eyes over the others.

Qin Yu nods inwardly.

A small deposit of elemental holy rock that is only several tens of li in extent may not even have top-grade elemental holy rock. If it has top-grade elemental holy rock then the top-grade elemental holy rock will most probably be its core.

“I once took out that top-grade piece only to discover later that the whole deposit had become exhausted. But after putting the piece of top-grade elemental holy rock back, I noticed that the deposit was slowly generating some elemental holy rock.”

Zong Jue looks at Qin Yu: “Little brother Qin Yu, this deposit of elemental holy rock is just a small one. In the demon world, there are so many deposits so even if you take away the core of a deposit or even hollow out a deposit, that will count for nothing. But there are too few deposits of elemental holy rock in this mortal world. If the core, that is, the top-grade elemental holy rock, is taken away, this deposit will become a dead one. And if elemental holy rock keeps being extracted from it, it will become exhausted.”

Zong Jue looks at Hu Yi: “2nd sister, in so many years, have you ever seen the elemental holy rock deposit of our Devil Peng Island diminish?”

Hu Yi shakes her head, saying: “Never.”

Zong Jue says with a nod: “That’s right. The amount of elemental holy rock I take out every year is equal to the amount of elemental holy rock generated every year. Only this way can we preserve this deposit forever.”

Now Qin Yu understands Zong Jue’s meaning in his heart.

“There are seniors who had occupied this Devil Peng Island before I did. But none of those seniors dug out that piece of top-grade elemental holy rock. It’s been this way in several million years! I definitely don’t want this deposit to end because of me.” Zong Jue’s eyes are being fixed on Qin Yu.

Knowing what Zong Jue means, Qin Yu says smilingly: “There’s no need to say much, senior Zong. I understand your difficulty. This deposit has been able to last for several million years so it should continue to last.”

Right at this moment, his heart leaps. He immediately turns his hand over, his transmitter appearing in it.

“Big brother, I and the monkey already passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. Ha-ha … succeeded, we succeeded! Ha-ha …” Xiao Hei’s words have been sent to his transmitter.

Obviously Xiao Hei is very excited now.

Qin Yu, who a moment ago was still somewhat regretful,

becomes excited instantly: “Succeeded? Both of you already passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation? Very good, this is very good.”

But there is still a tinge of doubt in his heart. Even the five-clawed golden dragon and the golden-winged great Peng failed to pass this tribulation, so Xiao Hei and Hou Fei should not have passed it with ease, considering they are at least high-class divine beasts.

“Kaka, big brother, this time I and the mixed hairy bird were in real danger. Luckily, the directions Uncle Lan had given us before were very effective so we dangerously succeeded in passing the tribulations.” Hou Fei is also very excited at the moment.

Only now does Qin Yu understand that their success in overcoming the tribulations had to do with Uncle Lan’s instructions.

“Big brother, I and the monkey will come over right away. Where are you?” Hei Yu asks impatiently.

……

When Qin Yu and his 2 sworn brothers are messaging each other, the Xiumoists and Xiuxianists on the Teng Long continent already engaged in the most violent clash ever between them.

Back to the point when Reverend Ming Liang was interrogating Dame Lian Yue about her ink-wash painting,

Inside the Ethereal Hall of the Yinyue Palace, by now the Lian Yue Hall had been blown up. Reverend Ming Liang was holding Dame Lian Yue's yuanying while Wu Hei was charging furiously at Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing.

"You don't want to say it? Very well ..." Reverend Ming Liang's eyes, which normally were calm like deep ponds, radiated a frightening light.

"Hold it!"

A loud roar resounded through the entire Ethereal Hall. Wu Hei was rushing over extremely fast like a devil.

"If you take one more step forwards, she'll definitely die."

Reverend Ming Liang only took a glance at Wu Hei. His eyes had regained their calmness. Wu Hei stopped abruptly because just now Reverend Ming Liang's voice had already risen in his mind.

Reverend Ming Liang looked at Dame Lian Yue, saying through his immortal sense: "It seems you're really seeking your own death."

"If you want to kill me then kill me. Don't waste time." Dame Lian Yue's yuanying, however, gave a cold smile.

“Then … die.”

Reverend Ming Liang’s right hand, which was holding Dame Lian Yue, suddenly brightened.

Seeing this scene, Wu Hei was enraged. He charged at Reverend Ming Liang while raising his black great ax. Facing such a frighteningly powerful opponent as Wu Hei, Reverend Ming Liang only made a slight poke with a left-hand finger.

A point of light;

It filled Wu Hei’s entire field of vision in an instant.

At this moment, Wu Hei unexpectedly could feel death. He swung his black great ax at that point of light immediately. As soon as his ax hit, he felt his body get a huge shock. Afterwards, he could not help retreating several hundred meters continuously and ramming into another palace.

“How powerful!”

All the other loose devils at the scene were shocked in their hearts.

Wu Hei’s power was beyond doubt as he had even been able to overwhelm Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing. But, surprisingly, Reverend Ming Liang had just injured him with a gentle poke.

What kind of power was this?

No wonder he was the spiritual leader of the side of Xiuxianists.

“Don’t overestimate yourself. If Wu Kongxue came here, I could still let him save a little face, but you … aren’t qualified.” That mouth with thin lips said indifferently words that made Wu Hei so angry that he vomited blood.

Even though Reverend Ming Liang was being surrounded by the loose devils, his Taoist robe was flowing. His indifferent, calm eyes showed obviously that he looked down upon the people in front of him.

“Ha-ha … Ming Liang, you said if I came here, you would let me save a little face, right? Now I, Wu Kongxue, have arrived. You better release Lian Yue.”

An arrogant, loud kind of laughter rose.

At the same time, blood-red clouds floated over, blotting out the sky.

Dame Yan Ji had had to risk her life to use several clouds of the Devil’s Bloody Clouds in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, but as soon as Wu Kongxue appeared, there were tens of thousands of bloody clouds with him, and his clouds even had a thick smell of blood.

“Wu Kongxue.”

Reverend Ming Liang stopped his right hand, which was about to deliver a killing blow, and stared at that blood-red layer of clouds in the sky.

A red beam of light then came down from the sky. In an instant, a figure appeared in the Ethereal Hall. This person was so handsome that he almost looked like a girl. To be exact, he somewhat resembled Reverend Ming Liang.

Wu Kongxue also had red lips, white teeth and jade-like skin. Only he had terrifying blood-red eyes and was dressed in a blood-red robe which seemed to be dripping with blood.

“Long time no see, Ming Liang.”

“Wu Kongxue, you were really lucky enough to survive a fight with Hu Yi.” Reverend Ming Liang said indifferently.

Wu Kongxue gave a broad smile: “When we were at the 11th tribulation stage, we once fought each other to a draw. Now both of us are already at the 12th tribulation stage but I still don’t know what level your Stellar Ignition Art has reached and if it can resist my Blood Devil Path.”

“Do you want to have a try?” Reverend Ming Liang’s right hand, which was still holding Dame Lian Yue’s yuanying, began to shine

intensely again.

B10C40: Middle Dujie Stage

Seeing Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue facing off against each other, Wu Hei, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing and the other experts all became extremely nervous inside and watched them without blinking.

“If the 2 of you want to fight, release our Dame first.” A voice containing anger rose. It belonged to an elder of the Yinyue Palace.

Not only him, the Yinyue Palace’s other experts were all nervous and worried too.

Dame Lian Yue was the no. 1 expert of the Yinyue Palace, so if she died, it would not be able to contend against its enemies in terms of super experts, which was something it could not accept.

But Dame Lian Yue’s yuanying was currently in Reverend Ming Liang’s hand. Given his power, how could he possibly care about those pipsqueaks of the Yinyue Palace?

Wu Kongxue and Reverend Ming Liang looked at each other.

The others did not even dare to breathe heavily because Reverend Ming Liang was holding Dame Lian Yue’s little life in his hand.

A blood-red mist started to spread out from around Wu

Kongxue's body. The terrifying smell of blood it possessed quickly filled the whole Ethereal Hall. This was the legendary, invincible Devil King Wu Kongxue.

The energy in Reverend Ming Liang's entire body was being concentrated highly. Various points of light seemed to be flickering on the edge of his body.

"Run."

Reverend Ming Liang's voice was heard all of a sudden. Reverend Ming Shan and Reverend Lan Bing could not help being startled. But they woke up very quickly then flew away through the sky after Reverend Ming Liang at once.

Dame Lian Yue's yuanying had been thrown to the ground. With a shake of her yuanying, a wave of natural holy energy came whistling together into her. A human figure then appeared.

A loose practitioner only needed to spend energy to materialize a body.

"Wu Kongxue, that Reverend Ming Liang rushed straight into our headquarters so arrogantly, how can you let him leave so casually?" Wu Hei said coldly.

Wu Kongxue gave him a look, saying coldly: "Oh, could you have wanted Lian Yue to be killed?"

Right after that, he went straight towards the main hall of the Ethereal Hall. Dame Lian Yue's face was pale at the moment. Despite having taken pills, she had still suffered a huge loss in power.

"Big brother Wu Hei," Dame Lian Yue shook her head to Wu Hei, motioning for him not to talk anymore.

At this moment, a mass of firelight shot towards them extremely fast. It landed on the area of the Ethereal Hall after a while. This was a man with red eyebrows, a sphere-like face and exceptionally small eyes. He was none other than the no. 1 expert of the Yanmo School, Fire Devil.

In fact, Fire Devil and Wu Kongxue had started to rush back from the Chaotic Astral Ocean together, but Wu Kongxue had worried that some problem would arise so he had hurried to the Ethereal Hall one step ahead.

In the main hall of the Ethereal Hall,

Surprisingly, Wu Kongxue was only sitting in one of the chairs on the lower part of the hall with eyes closed in repose instead of the master seat. Fire Devil was sitting next to him.

Dame Lian Yue, however, sat down in the master seat directly.

"Everybody," she glanced at those on the lower part of the hall, her eyes stopping on Wu Kongxue a little longer. "That Reverend

Ming Liang broke straight into our Ethereal Hall. Fortunately, senior Wu Kongxue rushed over here at the last moment. Only thanks to this were we able to keep the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Now, with senior Wu Kongxue's presence, I believe those Xiuxianists definitely no longer dare to come to our Ethereal Hall again."

Dame Lian Yue said adamantly. The other loose devil experts also nodded in agreement.

Now that Wu Kongxue had arrived, Reverend Ming Liang would not come here again unless he went crazy.

"Though we were able to keep this Heaven-Sundering Diagram, there are 3 Heaven-Sundering Diagrams in total, one in the dragon clan and one held by the Stellar Tower's Qin Yu. It's very hard to snatch the dragon clan's diagram, but the diagram held by the Stellar Tower's Qin Yu is different. He is backed by a loose immortal expert, but now we also have senior Wu Kongxue here. As long as senior Wu Kongxue gets into action ..."

"Ha-ha ..." Wu Kongxue suddenly burst into laughter. Dame Lian Yue could not help but stop talking. Almost everyone present looked at him, not knowing why he was laughing.

Fire Devil, however, angrily rebuked Dame Lian Yue: "Lian Yue, brother Wu came here only because of my invitation. How can you tell him to do things as you please? Besides, could it be you don't know how formidable that expert behind the Stellar Tower is? When even the side of Xiuxianists was defeated, how can that expert possibly be easy to deal with? ..." Originally, his Yanmo

School and the Yinyue Palace had been equally matched, but because the Yinyue Palace had obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, it had been recognized by the devil world's devil emperor and therefore had immediately surpassed the Yanmo School in status. As the no. 1 expert of the Yanmo School, Fire Devil naturally did not like Dame Lian Yue.

"Fire Devil," Wu Kongxue raised his hand, cutting Fire Devil short.

"Ming Liang hasn't personally got into action to test how formidable that expert of the Stellar Tower is, but he already cowered. Him cowering doesn't mean I'm afraid of that expert. Lian Yue, this time you plan the moves. I want to see what kind of deity that mysterious expert actually is."

Wu Kongxue's eyes glittered. His aura was sent out involuntarily. Everybody else at the scene held their breath for the moment as if they were seeing a bloodbath.

"Great, having these words from senior Wu Kongxue is enough. As experts of the devil path, how can we possibly be timid like those Xiuxianists?" Dame Lian Yue said excitedly.

Without delay, she then started to devise a plan to fight for that Heaven-Sundering Diagram of the Stellar Tower.

……

“Senior brother, just now why did you release Lian Yue? Given our power, even if we had killed her, I believe it wouldn’t have been difficult for us to retreat unharmed.”

On the way back using a light-based escaping art, Reverend Ming Shan asked his senior brother.

Reverend Ming Liang said with an indifferent smile: “There were lots of reasons. Whether Lian Yue is killed or not doesn’t affect us too much. Isn’t she just an 11th tribulation loose devil? Plus … the matter isn’t so simple as you imagined at all. Do you think Wu Kongxue and Wu Hei are really helping the side of Xiumoists this time with such a pure motive?”

“Ha-ha … besides, given Lian Yue’s character, she won’t be satisfied with having just an ink-wash painting. They will definitely covet another painting. With Wu Kongxue’s help, Lian Yue will surely become more daring and may go to the Stellar Tower … I want to let them experience the power of that mysterious expert a bit.”

The smiling expression on Reverend Ming Liang’s face was still so calm.

“Reverend Ming Liang.” Reverend Lan Bing suddenly asked. “Are you sure that the expert behind the Stellar Tower can fend off Wu Kongxue and his underlings? If Wu Kongxue can really snatch that ink-wash painting, we’ll be in a bad situation.”

Reverend Ming Liang exhaled a breath slowly: “If I guess

correctly, it's simply impossible for them to snatch the ink-wash painting from the hands of that mysterious expert of the Stellar Tower."

His guess was correct. It was impossible for those people to snatch the ink-wash painting way from Uncle Lan's hands. But ... he did not know that Uncle Lan had already left and the painting was not in Uncle Lan's hands either.

It was not even in Qin Yu's hands, but in the hands of Qin Zheng, who was the emperor of a dynasty and had not even reached the Jindan stage.

"However ... we can't take any chances. Given the profundity of my technique, if I conceal my aura, Wu Kongxue won't necessarily be able to detect me. So, I'll tail them alone. You two and others will follow my tracks. If they can snatch that ink-wash painting, we'll act like opportunists for once."

Reverend Ming Liang's Stellar Ignition Art was a very mysterious immortal technique. The energy in the whole body of someone who practiced this technique was highly concentrated. Their aura would always be concentrated too, not just when they attacked. Given Reverend Ming Liang's power, if he suppressed his aura, it would be really difficult for other experts of his level to detect him.

Since this first confrontation, the Xiumoist side and the Xiuxianist side have been minding their own business and living in peace with each other. The Xiumoists' headquarters is the Yinyue Palace while the Xiuxianists' headquarters is the Qingxu Temple.

As time passes, more and more legendary loose practitioners of various schools rush back from the Chaotic Astral Ocean and the numbers of experts in both camps also increase. Naturally … the Yinyue Palace's plan also starts to be carried out.

……

On the Devil Peng Island,

After Qin Yu and his 2 sworn brothers messaged each other last time, Hou Fei and Hei Yu have decided to rush to the Chaotic Astral Ocean to meet Qin Yu and he has also decided to leave the Devil Peng Island to go and meet them again.

At the moment, Qin Yu is bidding farewell to the 3 masters of the Devil Peng Island and also Lian Chong.

"Little brother Qin Yu, this is a Devil Peng Card of our Devil Peng Island. This card is fairly prestigious in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. If you come across someone ignorant who wants to make things difficult for you, you'll only need to take this Devil Peng Card out. I believe very few will still dare to hinder you afterwards."

Zong Jue hands a black card to Qin Yu.

Devil Peng Card?

Having this card in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is almost the same as having a protective talisman. Even though Qin Yu is powerful enough to be unafraid of ordinary loose practitioners, it is better for him to have to deal with as few matters as possible.

“Thank you, senior Zong.” Qin Yu receives this Devil Peng Card.

“Little brother Qin Yu, you spent an Eternal Creation Pill to save our son. Even though you already took the reward, it’s merely a piece of low-grade elemental holy rock … My wife and I won’t say much. If you run into any ignorant fellow, you’ll only need to message me. My wife and I will rush over and kill him right away for you. In this mortal world, except for that leader of the dragon clan, very few can resist us.” Lian Xiao tells Qin Yu solemnly.

Hu Yi is a 12th tribulation loose devil and an expert of the Devil Path of Asura so only a few experts such as Wu Kongxue can fight her one-on-one. But she is supported by her husband Lian Xiao.

Even though Lian Xiao is somewhat weaker than she is, when the 2 of them use their formations, they can even complement each other in power. If the 2 of them join forces, they will be so strong that not even the likes of Wu Kongxue will dare to take them on.

This is also the reason why the 2 of them are called the Double Asura Devils.

“Chong’er, you see little brother Qin Yu off on our behalf.” Hu Yi says to her son.

“Yes, mother.” Lian Chong looks at Qin Yu again. “Let’s go, brother Qin Yu.”

Qin Yu and Lian Chong then fly out of the Devil Peng Island.

While flying northeast, they talk with each other. They have not known each other for a long time but a strong bond has been developed between them.

At this moment —

“Hey, brother Lian.”

A voice comes from the distance. Immediately afterwards, a figure dressed in flowing white clothes appears in front of Qin Yu and Lian Chong. This individual has an air of wildness about him.

“Xiao Yao, it’s you?” A hint of happiness appears on Lian Chong’s face.

“Brother Qin Yu, let me introduce you 2 to each other. This is Xiao Yao, the disciple of the Flowing Cloud Island’s master. He gets along with people exceptionally well. Xiao Yao, this is …”

Xiao Yao says smilingly: “No need to tell me. I also know that this is your good brother Qin Yu, who you can give your life for. Even though I live on the Flowing Cloud Island, I’ve heard that you’ve got a good brother who even saved your life.”

“It’s nice to meet you, brother Qin Yu. I am Xiao Yao, who likes roaming about freely and making friends the most. From now on, you’re also considered a good friend of mine.” Xiao Yao says to Qin Yu enthusiastically.

As soon as Qin Yu hears that, he figures out some information about the person in front of him.

Roaming about freely and making friends?

“This Xiao Yao should have lots of friends in the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Judging from his temperament, he shouldn’t be the vicious type.” He also accepts this person’s good intentions.

He then looks at Lian Chong: “Brother Lian Chong, you’ve been seeing me off so far. There’s no need to go further.”

Lian Chong is startled then immediately pats Qin Yu on his shoulder, saying: “Good brother, I also know you’re impatient to meet your 2 brothers so I won’t hinder you. But if you have time later, you must come to the Devil Peng Island to visit me.”

“Definitely.” Qin Yu says with a nod.

“So you have to leave now, brother Qin Yu?” Xiao Yao asks in surprise.

Qin Yu says at once: “Brother Xiao Yao, my 2 brothers just passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation so I want to meet them. Naturally I have to leave now …”

“We’ve just become acquainted but you already have to leave, this …” Xiao Yao seems to be somewhat frustrated. “Forget it, brother Qin Yu. Let’s leave signs of our holy senses in each other’s transmitter. If something happens, we can contact each other through transmitters.”

Qin Yu nods and takes out his transmitter.

……

The billows in the Chaotic Astral Ocean are sky-high. Riding the ink qilin, Qin Yu is going northeast extremely fast. He knows clearly that Hou Fei and Hei Yu are also rushing towards him.

“Fei Fei and Xiao Hei already passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation so now they can transform into humans. I wonder how they look now.” Qin Yu thinks to himself.

He cannot use teleportation so he can only ride the ink qilin to fly like this. After flying for nearly a half month, he reaches a very cold place. Of course, given his power, he does not mind this coldness at all.

“Middle Dujie stage, I’ve finally reached the middle Dujie stage.” There is a faint smile on Qin Yu’s face. The Solar Core in his body

has been refined unceasingly during this period of flying and has eventually reached the middle Dujie stage.

Now his Solar Core has become quite a lot larger in volume, occupying almost a third of the volume of the planet in his dantian.

Qin Yu keeps flying nonstop…

“So cold.” His entire body cannot help shivering.

What level has his body reached? Even Dacheng-stage divine beasts cannot necessarily rival him in terms of physical bodies, but now he is unexpectedly feeling cold. Therefore, it is easy to imagine how intense that coldness is.

“Master, there seems to be some formidable expert at this place.” The ink qilin says to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu’s expression also becomes solemn: “I’ve felt that powerful aura too. It seems there’s even not only one expert.” At the moment, he is observing everything around carefully with a highly concentrated mind. If they do not cause him trouble, he will not want to fight them either.

B10C41: The Extreme Ice Realm

The extreme coldness has caused the ocean water within several li of Qin Yu to start to freeze. Various white masses of cold air are floating around him. In his mind, he knows very well how vast the Chaotic Astral Ocean is. But as it happened, the moment he reached this place, those hidden experts blocked his way with this area of ice.

Clearly those experts, who are hiding in the dark, should be aiming at him.

“Inky, you fly a bit farther away. The enemies should be very strong, but even though they are formidable, I’m still confident of protecting myself. If you stay here, you will make things difficult for me.” Qin Yu immediately tells the ink qilin through holy sense communication.

“Master, only very few in the Chaotic Astral Ocean will dare to disrespect the Devil Peng Island. If you encounter any dangers, you’ll only need to take the Devil Peng Card out. I believe the opponents will no longer dare to provoke you afterwards.” The ink qilin advises with good intentions. Qin Yu gives an indifferent smile.

If he took the Devil Peng Card out upon encountering a small problem, he would be a bit too cowardly.

“You move back to the distance first.” He orders.

The ink qilin also knows that this place is dangerous: “Yes, master. You have to be careful too.” Right afterwards, he flies away several hundred li then watches from the distance.

Boom!

The frozen water surface explodes and a figure appears.

This is a large man with a robust body and a head full of wild silvery hair, which looks like the head of a lion. His white armor makes his perfect muscles stand out even more. But his eyes are staring at Qin Yu with a calm, ice-cold look.

“Oh, a Xiuzhenist who hasn’t even reached the Dacheng stage like you was unexpectedly able to run deep into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Looks like there should be quite a lot of treasures on your body, right?” The large man with the lion-mane-like hair says smilingly.

In the past Qin Yu killed ferobeasts near the border of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, but then he ran to the Devil Peng Island with Lian Chong. Even though he has been flying away from the island for more than a half month, he is still in the central area of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Generally, it is impossible for someone who lacks power to reach such a deep place as this.

Because Qin Yu was able to reach this place safely as a pre-Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenist, it is normal for this large man to conclude that he has treasures.

“Why do you ask me so?” Qin Yu asks in reply with an indifferent smile.

“Us 3 brothers like treasures, so we intend to … rob you of them.” The large man with the lion-mane-like hair opens his mouth into a grin, revealing his snow-white teeth.

3 whizzing noises are then heard as 3 projectiles are shot at Qin Yu extremely fast from different directions. One of them is shot out from a hand of the large man in front of him. The other two should be shot out from his 2 brothers’ hands.

Afterimages;

A body stronger than the body of a Dacheng-stage divine beast and his stellar energy allow Qin Yu to have terrifying speed.

After making dashes and creating several afterimages, Qin Yu stands still. Now there are some blood spills on both his face and chest.

“So fast.” He narrows his eyes.

But for his strong resilience, by now he would have already suffered serious injuries. Those 3 projectiles were much faster than ordinary flying swords and their offenses were terrifying powerful. Qin Yu suspects that … they can be on the same level as his middle-grade immortal weapons.

Middle-grade immortal weapons?

“How is this possible? Generally, perhaps not even 11th tribulation loose immortals have middle-grade immortal weapons. In my estimation, this man is just about at the Dacheng stage.” Qin Yu can feel the aura of the man before him. “But how could his offensive weapon be so strong? Even though my body is so tough, I basically wasn’t able to withstand its frightening penetrative force.”

Strong penetrative force,

Fast speed,

Astonishing sensitivity,

These are the main characteristics of the 3 mysterious men’s weapons.

“You really got some skill. I didn’t expect you to be able to ward off a joint attack by us 3 brothers.” That robust man bursts out laughing. “Too bad, it was merely a warm-up. Now we’ll let you know what is called — an inescapable net!”

Qin Yu’s eyes glitter.

“You haven’t gone all out, but how could I have gone all out?” He

is not scared in the least.

"Ha-ha … it's really gutsy of you to dare to say such big words. Though us 3 brothers are only at the Dacheng stage, when we join forces, even an 8th tribulation loose practitioner will be no match for us, let alone a puny Dujie-stage Xiuzhenist like you." That robust man says confidently.

Qin Yu is struck by a thought: "You're a divine beast?"

"Smart." The robust man says with a nod.

Even a low-class divine beast of the Dacheng stage is comparable to an ordinary 5th tribulation loose practitioner. Because this robust man alone can match a 5th tribulation loose practitioner in power, he and his 2 brothers combined can rival a 7th tribulation loose practitioner. In addition, they have had lucky encounters … and so a common 8th tribulation loose practitioner will be finished if running into them.

This is also the reason why them 3 brothers have been able to roam and live in the Chaotic Astral Ocean comfortably.

"2nd brother, 3rd brother, let's roll." The robust man says indifferently.

This time Qin Yu sees those weapons clearly.

They are 3 awls that look like 3 sword blades, which are attacking

while spinning nonstop. The terrifying penetrative forces of their tips are even mangling the air. No wonder not even Qin Yu's body was able to withstand those 3 projectiles.

Curve, straight line, circle...

The 3 projectiles are not fast at all in the beginning, but they reach frightening speeds in just a while. Even the air seems to be maneuvered. Qin Yu's whole body momentarily turns into ten something afterimages while dodging nonstop.

Even though he is fast, he is not as fast as these 3 special projectiles.

The robust man and his 2 brothers were only able to obtain the projectiles through good luck. They are even faster than Qin Yu's middle-grade immortal sword. Qin Yu's reactions are very quick but he still suffers puncture wounds at times. He can only try his best to keep his vital parts from getting hit.

As long as the vital parts are not damaged, given his recovery ability, his wounds can heal completely in the blink of an eye.

"If not for my recovery ability, perhaps I would've been killed long ago. When these 3 projectiles join forces, even Dacheng-stage divine beast will probably be killed in an instant." For the first time Qin Yu has a bit of a headache, but his body is still dodging extremely fast simultaneously.

He has a headache.

Those 3 Dacheng-stage divine beasts have an even bigger headache.

“Big brother, even though our Sword Blade Awls are just low-grade immortal weapons, when we use them, they should be as powerful as middle-grade immortal weapons. Why haven’t we been able to injure this Dujie-stage brat now?” A voice rises in the robust large man’s mind.

“Big brother, I saw this brat get injured with my own eyes. Why is he still unharmed now?” Another voice rises.

This robust man ponders then says through his holy sense: “In my opinion, this brat’s got a treasure on his body and it allows him to heal his injuries quickly with its powerful life force. Plus … him being so fast should have to do with the profundity of his technique.”

“A treasure that can restore things?”

Both the 2nd and the 3rd brothers are shocked.

They certainly understand the implications of a treasure of this kind. If they have this treasure, their chance of getting killed will be nearly minimized. All of a sudden, the 3 brothers feel tempted by the treasure.

“Get into formation!”

The robust man clenches his teeth and says via holy sense communication.

“The Extreme Ice Realm?” The 2nd and the 3rd brothers ask in reply almost simultaneously.

“Yes, this time we can’t think too much.” The robust man’s eyes flash with a cold light.

“Alright, if we can obtain that treasure, even spending more than half of our power will mean nothing.” The 2nd brother says in agreement.

When the 3 brothers execute their special skill, they will have to use a great amount of energy. But in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, very few will spend more than half of their own energy unless they are in serious danger. After all, it is exceptionally dangerous to do so.

But because Qin Yu has a treasure with such an amazing ability for restoration on his body, the 3 brothers have become ruthless.

……

“What’s going on?” Qin Yu’s body stops.

This is because the 3 projectiles have flown back into the hands of

3 large men. Now the other 2 hidden large men have shown up too. These 2 men look almost the same as the first man, as they also have lion-mane-like silver hair and are clad in white armor.

The 3 brothers start to surround Qin Yu with each of them in a different direction.

“Brat, this is going to be the 2nd time us 3 brothers have used the Extreme Ice Realm formation since reaching the Dacheng stage. Last time our target was an 8th tribulation loose practitioner and he ended up dead while we weren’t hurt in the least.” The eldest of the 3 brothers says with an indifferent smile.

“To show you our respect, we’ll let you know before you die that I’m Shi Xin, my 2nd brother is Shi Bing and my 3rd brother is Shi Zhan.” The big brother Shi Xin introduces themselves to Qin Yu. “Before you die, you should also introduce yourself to us so that we can know the name of such a genius as you.”

A genius;

In the eyes of the 3 divine beasts, Qin Yu certainly deserves to be called a genius.

Not even a 6th tribulation loose immortal can resist the attack of the 3 Sword Blade Awls but Qin Yu has suffered no injuries at all. A pre-Dacheng-stage brat who could hold his own against their weapons naturally can be considered a genius.

“I’m Qin Yu, but I told you my name only because … I’ve decided to capture you 3 and make you holy beasts that my 2 brothers and I will mount.” Qin Yu suddenly bursts out laughing. At the moment he is wondering about the true forms of these 3 divine beasts.

The 3 Shi brothers’ faces harden instantly.

“Holy beasts?” A faint cold smile appears on the corners of Shi Xin’s mouth. “Want to capture us and make us your holy beasts? Looks like you’re dreaming.”

“We’ll know if I’m dreaming or not after fighting each other.” Qin Yu looks as if he has a well-thought-out plan.

Shi Xin’s true form is an extreme ice lion. Extreme ice lions and fiery rocky lions are of the same class but, in general, most fiery rocky lions are innately irascible and combative whereas extreme ice lions are exceptionally calm despite being combative. Seeing Qin Yu so composed, Shi Xin becomes cautious inwardly.

“You said you got 2 brothers. Where are they now?” He asks in reply.

Because Qin Yu is so strong, his 2 brothers should not be much weaker than him. If Qin Yu and his 2 brothers join forces, even though they are 3 divine beasts, will they be able to resist them?

“Don’t worry and don’t be scared. My 2 brothers are still some distance away from here. It’ll probably take them a good while to

arrive.” Qin Yu says smilingly. Xiao Hei and Fei Fei started out before he did. Perhaps there is still some time before they reunite.

Shi Xin feels a bit more assured in his heart.

“Extreme Ice Realm! Set up the formation!”

He shouts coldly and even lets Qin Yu hear his voice on purpose.

Qin Yu immediately becomes careful inside and pays close attention to his surroundings. Other people set up formations in very complex ways but these 3 divine beasts set up their formation in an exceptionally strange and simple manner. The 3 Shi brothers only turn their face upwards and roar.

Their roars resound through the sky. Meanwhile, various bluish white beams of light shoot out from inside their bodies. Those bluish white beams of light then begin to flash around nonstop. In just a while, a huge spherical area is formed and the edge of this area is full of those bluish white cold currents.

Mysteriously complex talismanic seals are moving on the smooth edge, which is giving off a terrifying aura. This large formation seems to have engulfed a whole area, creating an isolated field. The temperature inside this field is frighteningly low.

“So cold.” Qin Yu’s entire body even quivers. With brightening eyes, he observes this so-called Extreme Ice Realm carefully.

Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan are standing in the Extreme Ice Realm, their faces filled with enjoyment. Their true forms are extreme ice lions so they like the conditions in the Extreme Ice Realm the most. This kind of environment coupled with the Mystic Eyeballs inside their bodies can allow them to have an offense twice as good as normal.

"The 3 of you definitely can't set up this formation by yourselves." Qin Yu says firmly while looking at the 3 Shi brothers before him.

The formidability of this Extreme Ice Realm can be noticed with just a simple observation. Such a cold environment, such profound talismanic seals and such an extremely terrifying aura ... Qin Yu simply does not believe that Dacheng-stage divine beasts can set it up.

"You're smart." Shi Xin says with a smile. "This formation comes with the Mystic Eyeballs. In the past, us 3 brothers discovered a precious place in the Chaotic Astral Ocean and obtained the Sword Blade Awls and the Mystic Eyeballs. After swallowing the Mystic Eyeballs, we can form the Extreme Ice Realm formation just by slightly activating them."

The 3 Shi brothers only need to spend their energy to activate this formation because the formation is maintained with the energy of the Mystic Eyeballs.

Even so, Shi Xin and his brothers still have to use quite a lot of energy for the activation.

“I forgot to tell you that the Mystic Eyeballs not only can set up the Extreme Ice Realm, they also give us the Extreme Ice Armor. Given your power, you definitely can’t break our defense. In addition, our offense is greatly improved in this environment while your power is reduced. You … will die for sure.”

Shi Xin says confidently.

At the same time, he makes a swaying movement with his body, turning into a huge lion that is 5 to 6 m long and 2 to 3 m tall. This lion has a single horn and is covered in snow-white hair from head to toe. This is none other than a divine beast — extreme ice lion. A bluish white light then shines on the stomach of the extreme ice lion. In an instant, the bluish white light forms a hard silvery suit of armor on the surface of the lion’s body.

Being completely white, the extreme ice lion looks so majestic.

“The Mystic Eyeballs? One of them seems to be the treasure that sent out the bluish white light from the stomach of this divine beast. Is the white armor formed by this Mystic Eyeball … really very strong?” Qin Yu simply does not believe that he cannot break the opponent’s defense.

At the same time, 2 other extreme ice lions have also appeared in the other 2 directions.

B10C42: A Battle Of Fields

The talismanic seals and markings are moving nonstop on the edge of the Extreme Ice Realm while various white misty masses are floating inside this realm. As soon as Qin Yu's body touches those white misty masses, the touching parts go numb as if they have been frozen stiff.

"Roar ~~" Following a lion roar, Shi Xin alone flies up and rushes towards Qin Yu like lightning. At the same time, the white misty masses around his extreme-ice lion body become exceptionally thick.

Qin Yu dodges away immediately with a movement of his body.

"I didn't expect it to be this cold." He has avoided the extreme-ice lion's strike, but ... the white misty masses sent out by the extreme-ice lion's body have invaded and are attacking his whole body, causing it to tremble uncontrollably.

The energy of the Solar Core in his dantian immediately spreads throughout his body, repelling that numbing sensation right away.

Suddenly, gusts of wind blow on Qin Yu's body. Despite dodging away immediately, he still feels a wave of pain. A wound that is 3 cun long has appeared on his back, but it heals completely in just a while.

To be exact, it has healed in the blink of an eye.

“Ha-ha, brat, you really got a treasure.” The 3 extreme-ice lions’ eyes all glitter.

Such a recovery ability is really too amazing.

The extreme-ice lions do not believe that someone’s natural recovery ability can be so strong. Perhaps not even super divine beasts are so formidable. Therefore, they believe firmly that the Xiuzhenist in front of them has an outstanding treasure.

“The treasure is going to be ours. 2nd brother, 3rd brother, let’s stop hiding our skills.” The eldest extreme-ice lion Shi Xin says loudly.

“Yes, big brother.”

Shi Bing and Shi Zhan are also very excited.

Qin Yu, however, is standing still in the center.

The 3 extreme-ice lions open their mouths simultaneously. The 3 Sword Blade Awls fly out extremely fast while spinning unceasingly. At the same time, the 3 extreme-ice lions increase their speeds to the max too and dash around madly nonstop inside the Extreme Ice Realm like 3 heavy aerolites.

In this way, the 3 Sword Blade Awls and the 3 aerolite-like divine

beasts attack Qin Yu continuously in the Extreme Ice Realm.

“Is your defense really strong?” Qin Yu body turns into a beam of light, charging straight at an extreme-ice lion without dodging at all. But Shi Zhan, that extreme-ice lion, does not dodge in the least either. He is even looking forward to this.

Hardness clashes with hardness.

A small aerolite and a big one collide head-on.

The fierce collision makes Qin Yu feel his internal organs shake violently. His body is sent flying away involuntarily and his blood flows out from the corners of his mouth. But the 3 Sword Blade Awls and the other 2 extreme-ice lions immediately come at him.

Qin Yu’s body does several somersaults, avoiding the 2 extreme-ice lions’ sharp claws and a Sword Blade Awl in quick succession. Of the other 2 Sword Blade Awls, one pierces through his thigh and one scrapes his face, but his wounds all heal fully in just a while.

“I still don’t believe your defense is so strong.”

Turing into a beam of light again, Qin Yu rushes at an extreme-ice lion.

“You’re seeking your death.”

The extreme-ice lion named Shi Bing is not scared at all. He clashes with Qin Yu violently like a heavy aerolite. But at this moment, a furious, painful roar is heard: “Big brother, 3rd brother, this brat has an immortal weapon!”

Bloodstains have appeared on Shi Bing’s body. A part of his white armor has been penetrated and destroyed. But the bluish white light in his body flickers and that white suit of armor is restored at a noticeably fast speed. After a while, it becomes a complete suit of armor again.

Now the 3 extreme-ice lions are looking at Qin Yu with even more blazing eyes.

“Brat, you really got quite a lot of treasures. Not only have you got a treasure with an amazing ability for restoration, you also got an immortal weapon with astonishing offensive power. I never thought you’d be able to break our Extreme Ice Armor and even injure my 2nd brother.” Shi Xin says with a smile.

But Qin Yu frowns.

Shi Xin is smiling even in this situation so obviously he and his brothers still have a backup move.

Moreover, the defense of the opponents’ Extreme Ice Armor is really very strong and may rival that of immortal items. Most importantly, even if he does his best to break the Extreme Ice Armor, the Mystic Eyeballs inside the bodies of those extreme-ice lions will automatically restore it to normal in just a while.

Now Qin Yu finally has a headache.

“Brat, don’t you think that we can’t capture you because you got a treasure with an amazing ability for restoration.” Shi Xin says with an indifferent smile.

Various seal-style markings then begin to float out from the 3 extreme-ice lions’ stomachs. Each marking is radiating a peculiar light. These markings look very similar to the markings on the edge of the Extreme Ice Realm.

Right after the new seal-style markings float into the edge of the Extreme Ice Realm, all markings shine intensely. At the same time, the density of the white misty masses inside the Extreme Ice Realm increases greatly. Now it seems the whole Extreme Ice Realm is filled with them.

Numbness;

Those white misty masses are really too cold. As soon as some of them intrude into Qin Yu’s body, the intruded parts are frozen stiff and go numb. When the stellar energy inside his body has just neutralized the invading white misty masses, he is shrouded in even more white misty masses.

Poof!

A Sword Blade Awl pierces through Qin Yu’s stomach.

Normally he could have evaded it, but because his body was too numb, his speed naturally dropped, making the Sword Blade Awl too fast for him to avoid.

“Ha-ha … time to die, brat.”

Extreme-ice lion Shi Xin takes a claw swipe straight at Qin Yu’s head. Qin Yu has absolutely no doubts about the sharpness of that claw. In general, divine beasts’ claws and teeth become harder as their power improves.

The claws and teeth of these extreme-ice lions may even be approaching immortal weapons.

Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan keep attacking Qin Yu continuously while the blurs of their Sword Blade Awls flash back and forth without cease.

“You’re smug enough already.” Qin Yu’s indifferent voice rises in the minds of the extreme-ice lions.

He has not used a killing blow since the beginning because he considered these 3 extreme-ice lions his own holy beasts long ago and therefore wanted to observe carefully how formidable they actually are.

Now it seems … they are really a pleasant surprise.

Qin Yu is standing in midair.

The 3 extreme-ice lions cannot help getting startled after hearing what he just said.

“Don’t talk big, brat. I don’t believe a midget Xiuzhenist like you, who hasn’t even reached the Dacheng stage, can do something to us.” Shi Xin is totally unconcerned.

“Really?”

Qin Yu gives an indifferent laugh. At the same time, his body turns into a purple mass of flame.

The Lord of Black Flame’s Ring — Heavenly Flame Field.

Qin Yu does not know at all how much flame energy the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring is containing, but he knows that he simply cannot unleash the true power of the ring at his current level.

Under the cover of the Heavenly Flame Field, the white misty masses of the Extreme Ice Realm cannot affect Qin Yu in the slightest.

In terms of speed, he is inferior to the Sword Blade Awls, but he is superior to the extreme-ice lions. Therefore, he and the purple mass of flame around him smash into Shi Zhan’s body.

Enfolded in heavenly flames, Qin Yu is not affected at all by the Extreme Ice Realm.

In contrast, when the heavenly flames come into contact with the extreme-ice lion, he finds it exceedingly unbearable. Even though he is protected by the Extreme Ice Armor, the heavenly flames still cause his offensive power to decrease sharply.

“Aren’t you very strong?” Qin Yu gives a cold smile. The Heavenly Flame Field around him unexpectedly expands quite a lot in an instant, almost enfolding the entire body of the extreme-ice lion.

Not only the extreme-ice lion’s torso, even his head, his eyes and his tail are shielded completely on the outside by a white layer of armor too.

That Mystic Eyeball is indeed marvelous, as it can form the Extreme Ice Armor. In addition, it can form the armor at any place on the extreme-ice lion’s body without even affecting his offense at all.

The heavenly flames and the Extreme Ice Armor come into contact with each other.

One is extremely hot, the other extremely cold.

They cancel each other out.

At this moment, Qin Yu lands a series of fierce punches on the face of the extreme-ice lion, his fists covered in heavenly flames and looking like illusions.

The other 2 extreme-ice lions, Shi Xin and Shi Bing, seem to have been dumbfounded by the heavenly flames around Qin Yu. Only when he starts to pummel Shi Zhan do they wake up. Letting out furious roars, they immediately charge at him.

Thanks to the heavenly flames, Qin Yu is not affected by the Extreme Ice Realm, but Shi Zhan's body is being surrounded by the heavenly flames so the amplification effect of the Extreme Ice Realm is basically useless to him and his offensive power has even dropped because of this instead.

Given Qin Yu's strong physical body, it is not difficult at all for him to handle a Dacheng-stage divine beast.

In the blink of an eye, extreme-ice lion Shi Zhan is knocked out by several hundred heavy punches.

"Good, this is the first." Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. A black rope ties the extreme-ice lion up right away. He immediately throws the lion straight into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion with a thought.

As the owner of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu naturally can put someone else in it. Of course, this can only be done on condition that this someone does not resist. Now extreme-ice lion Shi Zhan has been knocked out by several hundred quick and

fierce punches and has been tied up, how can he possibly resist?

After coming into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, perhaps even golden immortals will have to listen to Qin Yu's orders.

"Where's 3rd brother?!"

Both Shi Bing and Shi Xin roar furiously almost at the same time. They have just seen their 3rd brother disappear suddenly just like that with their own eyes. This is really too unbelievable.

"Your 3rd brother?" Qin Yu looks astounded, but then he bursts into laughter immediately. "He's waiting for you in a very beautiful place."

He charges at another extreme-ice lion. This time his target is Shi Bing.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring — Heavenly Flame Field.

When the heavenly flames touch his body, even though Shi Bing is protected by the Extreme Ice Armor, he still loses his composure because extreme-ice lions hate flame the most.

The same move is used.

A bombardment of heavy punches!

However, Shi Bing already saw his 3rd brother get knocked out by this move and then get tied up so he uses his own sharp claws to attack Qin Yu like crazy.

Answering attacks with attacks? This is most welcome to Qin Yu.

The wounds inflicted on him by the claws heal in the blink of an eye, but Shi Bing's injuries become more and more serious.

"Get lost." The eldest extreme-ice lion Shi Xin rushes over.

But now Qin Yu has already turned the Black Origin into a rope again and is about to tie Shi Bing up. Noticing that Shi Xin is charging at him from behind, he only gives a smile.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring — Gravitational Field.

The entire body of Shi Xin, who a moment ago was rushing over extremely fast, sinks abruptly as if he is being pressed down by a great mountain. Naturally, his attack fails to reach Qin Yu.

Qin Yu leisurely ties Shi Bing up and throws him straight into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

"You're the only one left." He looks at Shi Xin and says with a smile.

B10C43: Hou Fei And Hei Yu

“What did you do to my 2nd and 3rd brothers? You haven’t killed them. If you had killed them, where would their bodies be now? Spit it out, where did you send them to?”

At the moment, Shi Xin appears extremely furious. He has already changed into his human form.

The 3 brothers were born of the same parents and have been practicing and struggling for survival in the Chaotic Astral Ocean together. All of them were lucky enough to pass the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation to reach the Dacheng stage.

They are already no longer far from achieving ascension but this time they have run into a Xiuzhenist who is a wolf in sheep’s clothing.

This is a Xiuzhenist who has not even reached the Dacheng stage but he has defeated the 3 of them completely. Even though they are divine beasts and have the Sword Blade Awls and the Mystic Eyeballs, one being low-grade immortal weapons and the other being natural treasures, they have still been defeated by a mere pre-Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenist.

“Your 2nd and 3rd brothers? Oh, don’t worry. They’re not dead yet.” Qin Yu now says casually.

The Extreme Ice Realm has not been maintained by the Mystic

Eyeballs since he threw Shi Bing and Shi Zhan into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so it has already started to melt gradually and the white misty masses have also started to vanish slowly.

The only one left is Shi Xin so Qin Yu can definitely catch him with ease.

“They’re not dead, then where are they now?” Shi Xin asks anxiously.

“Very simple, if you let me capture you without putting up a fight, I’ll take you to see them.” Qin Yu says with an indifferent smile.

Shi Xin’s face hardens: “Xiuzhenist, do you think I’m an idiot? Letting you capture me without putting up a fight? You say you haven’t killed my 2 brothers, but who knows if that’s true? Who knows if you’re trying to fool me?”

“Shi Xin … do I still need to fool you?” Qin Yu asks in reply.

Shi Xin is startled.

He recalls how formidable Qin Yu was — a Xiuzhenist who has not reached the Dacheng stage and yet can control the heavenly flame, which is feared by even standard immortals. If not for them being 3 divine beasts and having the Mystic Eyeballs, which can form the Extreme Ice Armor, perhaps the heavenly flame alone would have been enough to destroy the 3 of them.

In addition to the heavenly flame, Qin Yu even has a treasure with an astonishing ability for restoration, an immortal weapon which was able to break through the defense of the Extreme Ice Armor and … that pressure, which appeared at the last moment all of a sudden.

All these things cause Shi Xin to find the Xiuzhenist in front of him so mysterious.

Just the combination of Qin Yu's ability to control the heavenly flame, his body, which can almost be called imperishable, and his speed, which is far superior to Shi Xin's, is already enough to make it absolutely impossible for Shi Xin to run away.

Of course, this body can only be called imperishable on condition that Qin Yu's soul is not attacked.

For example, an expert of Zong Jue's caliber will probably blow Qin Yu's head to pieces directly before he can even dodge, destroying his soul. At that time, his recovery ability will be useless no matter how amazing it is.

When the soul is shattered, he will definitely die.

But Shi Xin does not have the ability to destroy Qin Yu's soul in an instant yet.

"Right, you don't need to fool me. The 3 of us joined forces in the

Extreme Ice Realm but you were still able to capture my 2 brothers. Now I don't have the Extreme Ice Realm or my brothers' help so I can't even run away." Shi Xin says with a forced smile. "Okay, I agree to let you capture me without fighting back!"

He looks at Qin Yu: "I hope you aren't fooling me and will let me see my 2 brothers."

"Don't worry. I'm certainly not fooling you."

Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. A black rope automatically lengthens and ties Shi Xin up firmly right away.

This Black Origin is a top-grade holy weapon after all and it can take all kinds of forms so not even Shi Xin can break it by struggling with his current power. Besides, the rope has wound around him in a great many loops so even if he goes all out to break a loop, there will still be many more left. And the Black Origin can even wind more loops around him.

Shi Xin has let Qin Yu tie him up at will using the rope without resisting.

"Now meet your 2 brothers." With a thought, Qin Yu also throws him straight into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

As the 3 divine beasts have been sucked into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, naturally the original area of ice now begins to melt away. Gradually, the frozen water surface is shattered by the

water pressure and this area reverts to being an area with sky-high billows.

There is a faint smile on Qin Yu's face.

He is really very happy at the moment. In the past he obtained 4 holy beast collars in the Treasure-Storing Tower. One of them was used to tame the ink qilin so now there are still 3 unused holy beast collars, which are just enough for the 3 extreme-ice lions.

"Master."

The ink qilin has quickly flown up to Qin Yu: "Master, you have handled those enemies, haven't you?"

"I've handled them." Qin Yu says with a smile. "Let's go into the immortal mansion, Inky."

After subduing the ink qilin, Qin Yu has also taken him into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so he is aware of the existence of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

As the owner of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu can let anyone else enter it.

But if he himself wants to go into the mansion, he will have to take it out and put it on a certain place to be able to do so. When the mansion is still in his body, he cannot go into it.

This Qingyu Immortal Mansion is very wonderful, being able to enlarge or shrink just like holy items or immortal items.

To a certain extent, it indeed can be considered an immortal item, only this immortal item took an exceedingly shocking amount of materials to make.

Qin Yu puts the shrunken Qingyu Immortal Mansion in a corner at the bottom of the ocean. At the same time, he controls the illusionary spells, making the Qingyu Immortal Mansion look like a submerged rock.

His body then goes straight into the mansion like a blue wisp of smoke. The ink qilin was already sent into the mansion even before he took it out.

……

In a garden of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

Qin Yu is sitting in a chair made of elemental holy rock looking at the 3 dumbfounded extreme-ice lions before him. The ink qilin is laughing on one side of him.

The ink qilin certainly knows what the 3 extreme-ice lions are thinking in their minds. When he first came into this immortal mansion, he was also scared stiff by the fact that it is made entirely of elemental holy ore.

Even all the elemental holy rock of the deposit on the Devil Peng Island is a smaller amount than the elemental holy rock of this immortal mansion. Moreover, this whole mansion was carved out of a massive chunk of elemental holy ore.

Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhang look at each other, their eyes full of fright.

The 3 of them have seen elemental holy rock. They even killed an 8th tribulation loose practitioner just because of a piece of elemental holy rock, and a low-grade one at that. Having been living in the Chaotic Astral Ocean for a long time, these 3 extreme-ice lions know very well how valuable elemental holy rock is here.

“Good Heavens! How can this place have so much elemental holy rock?” Shi Xin and his brothers have been shocked completely.

On one side, Qin Yu is in no hurry. He is only drinking spring water.

On the Qian Long continent, when some rustics go into big cities such as capitals, most of them have pretty much the same expression as the 3 Shi brothers. They are all … so shocked and overwhelmed with disbelief.

“Gentlemen.” Qin Yu finally says.

Only now do the Shi brothers wake up. The big brother Shi Xin

says first: “You already amazed the 3 of us a lot in the Extreme Ice Realm. Who could have thought that what you showed wasn’t everything you got? This mansion … Where did you get this much elemental holy rock? No, all parts of this mansion seem to be a whole. This should be … impossible.”

He immediately lies prone on the ground to observe carefully.

“A chunk … could it be this whole mansion is made of a huge chunk of elemental holy rock?” Shi Xin feels a dizzy spell. This is really too shocking.

Shi Bing and Shi Zhan are totally shocked too.

Where did such an enormous chunk of elemental holy rock come from?

“No, how can there be such a huge chunk of elemental holy rock? This is elemental holy ore. Only, it is of such exceptionally high quality that it shows almost no signs of impurities.” Qin Yu says smilingly.

The 3 Shi brothers are Dacheng-stage divine beasts, after all, so they calm down in a while.

“Why did you take us to this place?” Shi Zhan is the first to roar angrily.

Qin Yu is startled. He already told them the reason, did he not?

Shi Xin gives the least calm brother Shi Zhan a stare then says to Qin Yu: “I know what you want to do. But if I become your holy beast, I’ll lose my freedom. And … as a divine beast, I really can’t agree to become a human’s mount.”

“I won’t become your mount even if you kill me.” Shi Zhan roars.

Shi Bing has not said anything but the look in his eyes shows that he thinks the same as his 2 brothers.

Qin Yu gives a forced smile.

“It’s really difficult to make divine beasts agree to become mounts. I already subdued them with my power, but …” He is very frustrated inside.

When he made the ink qilin his holy beast, he had to promise that, after his ascension, the ink qilin would be freed and would only have to protect the Qin clan’s members a bit. Only because of this was the ink qilin willing to become his mount.

So, it is really difficult to tame the 3 divine beasts in front of him.

“You’re really unwilling to yield?” Qin Yu asks again, but this time there is not a smile on his face, making him look ice-cold.

The 3 extreme-ice lions nod their heads resolutely.

“Divine beasts are superior to humans. Don’t even think you can turn us into a human’s mounts.” Shi Zhan says proudly.

In the eyes of divine beasts, they are superior to humans.

Of course, in the eyes of humans, divine beasts are just highly gifted demonic beasts, which, deep in their hearts, still consider humans to be the paragon of all creatures despite being frighteningly powerful.

“That’s impossible, even if you kill us.” Shi Xin also says.

They would rather die than submit.

The ink qilin says to Qin Yu: “Master, it’s really very hard to make these divine beasts your mounts … Only when you can make them sincerely think that you’re superior to them will they be willing to become your mounts. Even though your power already subdued them, it’s very difficult to make them consider you their superior.”

Seeing the looks in the 3 extreme-ice lions’ eyes, Qin Yu knows in his mind that it is pointless to say more too.

“Alright, since you’re unwilling, just stay in a courtyard house of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. But your movements will be limited to that house as well.”

With a thought, he immediately sends the 3 divine beasts into a courtyard house.

The entire Qingyu Immortal Mansion is covered in restrictive spells so everything at a place of the mansion can be teleported to another. Of course … the precondition for this is that the objects of the teleportation cannot resist the restrictive spells.

If there were an immortal emperor here, given Qin Yu's current power level, they probably could remove all the restrictive spells activated by him right away. But it is simply impossible for the 3 extreme-ice lions to remove the spells arranged by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

……

After lodging the 3 extreme-ice lions in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu also lets the ink qilin stay in it. He himself then rides the middle-grade immortal weapon, flying northeast at his top speed.

Time flies. In the blink of an eye, a month has passed.

At the middle Dujie stage, relying on his current body and the middle-grade immortal sword, Qin Yu has reached an extremely astonishing speed when flying. Now he is several tens of times faster than he was at the early Core stage.

"Where are you now, big brother? I and the mixed hairy bird

have just flown past the Black Grass Island." Hou Fei sends Qin Yu a message through his transmitter.

Qin Yu makes a sweep of his holy sense. After recalling the map of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, he feels a wave of delight.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, I'm about to reach the island of the Green-robed Grand Founder now. Perhaps there's only a day left before we meet again." Qin Yu is very excited inside at the moment.

He has not seen Xiao Hei and Fei Fei since leaving for the Chaotic Astral Ocean to explore the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion with Li'er that day.

"Big brother, after passing the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, I and the mixed hairy bird can already take human forms. Do you know how we look in our human forms? Ha-ha, they're not very similar to the appearances we created with illusion techniques in the past." Hou Fei says to Qin Yu via a message.

Qin Yu is also guessing in his mind.

After going through the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, divine beasts can take human forms. These human forms are definitely not illusions but the real thing. After the tribulation, they will automatically change into these human forms. They certainly can alter their appearances, but those original human forms will still be the basics.

After a day,

While flying extremely fast, Qin Yu often gets information about his brothers' route through his transmitter. His holy sense then detects the 2 of them first.

In a while after that, Hou Fei and Hei Yu arrive in front of Qin Yu.

From their auras alone, he can tell who is who between them.

Hou Fei is clad in green armor and often has a smile on his face, his eyes narrowed because of the smile. His whole body is a bit thin and looks like that of a 20-year-old young man.

Hei Yu is dressed fully in a black suit of armor which is covered in various feather-like scales. His body is slightly thin, looking like that of a 15 or 16-year-old juvenile, only it has a tinge of chilliness.

"Ha-ha, big brother, my human form is very handsome, right? The mixed hairy bird unexpectedly looks like an immature boy in his human form. You see, red lips and white teeth, tut-tut." Hou Fei says laughingly.

Hei Yu takes a look at Hou Fei with a frown and says curtly: "Shut up!"

Right afterwards, he looks at Qin Yu with uncontrollable excitement in his eyes. After all, the 2 of them have been separated

from each other for so long.

"Big brother," Hei Yu can only say 2 words.

At the moment Qin Yu is very excited: "Good, this is really very good." He suddenly remembers that his 2 sworn brothers have not seen the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so he says at once: "Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, in the past I got a mansion in the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion. I'll take you to see it now."

After saying so, he pulls his 2 brothers down into the Chaotic Astral Ocean simultaneously.

B10C44: Shaking

Clouds and mists are drifting in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion as usual. At the moment, Qin Yu and his 2 brothers are gathering in the east garden. He is on one side and is talking about where he obtained this Qingyu Immortal Mansion from and about some characteristics of the mansion.

“Big brother, this, this is the immortal mansion you obtained?”

Hou Fei’s eyes pop out of his head. He looks at the perfectly sophisticated Qingyu Immortal Mansion with a face full of disbelief. Beside him, Xiao Hei is also has a completely astonished expression.

“Oh my, big brother, who could have thought that Nine Sword Immortal Mansion would have so many treasures? If I had known this earlier, I would have gone and plundered it.” Hou Fei appears to be somewhat disappointed but Hei Yu still looks grim. Obviously he cares very little about what Hou Fei says.

Hei Yu looks at Qin Yu, saying: “Big brother, can you tell us a bit about what you encountered in the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion?” Hou Fei immediately looks at Qin Yu too.

“All right, then I’ll tell you carefully. That day …”

……

It takes Qin Yu almost an hour to give a thorough account of what he encountered in the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion and how other experts intrigued against and fought each other.

“The Ni Yang Realm? Big brother, when even the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion had so many treasures, the Ni Yang Realm must have a lot more stuff. Humph, you’ve got the map, haven’t you? Let the 3 of us join forces and go to plunder it together and bring everything back. What do you think?” Hou Fei says excitedly.

Hei Yu, however, says coldly: “Go to seek your death?”

“What did you say?” Hou Fei is angered at once.

“Monkey, didn’t you hear what big brother said? Even the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion was so dangerous. The Ni Yang Realm is 10,000 times more precious than the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion so it must be immeasurably more dangerous too. Plus, big brother already said that the power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist is the minimum requirement for going into the Ni Yang Realm.” Hei Yu says in an ice-cold voice.

Hou Fei says confidently: “Mixed hairy bird, now we’re already at the late Dujie stage so we can even handle Dacheng-stage Xiuxianists easily, can’t we?”

“We can, but that’s merely the minimum requirement for entering the Ni Yang Realm. I really don’t think … the comers who barely meet the minimum requirement will be able to get many

treasures. They will be lucky if they can protect their little lives." Hei Yu always criticizes Hou Fei.

"You ..." Hou Fei is so angry that he is speechless.

Qin Yu says smilingly: "Alright, alright, what Xiao Hei said makes a lot of sense. I've also thought it over carefully. The message this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang left behind for me in the Lord of Black Flame's Ring says that ... only those with at least the power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist can go into the Ni Yang Realm. But that's merely the entrance test for the Ni Yang Realm. Most probably there are more tests even more dangerous inside the Ni Yang Realm. I'm afraid the power of a Dacheng-stage Xiuxianist is still insufficient. Besides, I think it's impossible for a hideout of a super immortal emperor not to have some terrifyingly powerful restrictive spells. So, we better go in together with some experts. When those 12th tribulation loose immortals and loose devils hurry on ahead, we'll just follow them."

"If we can obtain any treasures, that will be great, but if we can't, that won't be a problem either. After all, now we still lack power so in fact it's already extraordinary that we've got the Qingyu Immortal Mansion." He knows himself very well.

After all, he has not even reached the level of standard immortals and standard devils.

In the immortal world, generally only experts of the mystic immortal stage can have immortal mansions like the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Even if they cannot compare with Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, they are level-1 mystic immortals at the very

least.

Hou Fei ponders for a while then nods.

“What you said makes sense, big brother. That Ni Yang Realm must be exceptionally dangerous. Let those 12th tribulation loose practitioners rush ahead, ha-ha … we’ll take advantage of them at the back.” He bursts into strange laughter.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, in the past Uncle Lan took you to a mysterious place for you to undergo special training. It’s been just several years since then, but you both have even passed the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation. Tell me, what mysterious place could be so formidable?” Now Qin Yu has always been very curious about this.

In the beginning they were only at the early Dongxu stage, but now they have surpassed the Kongming stage and have even overcome the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation to reach the late Dujie stage. A normal Xiuzhenist will need at least several thousand years to achieve that but they needed only about 2 years.

Their power could be improved rapidly, but how could their soul levels be improved so fast too?

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu frown.

“Big brother, in fact we don’t know where that place is either.” Hei Yu says.

Seeing Hou Fei's and Hei Yu's expressions, Qin Yu knows that his 2 brothers really do not know where that place is.

"At the time, Uncle Lan took us away with him directly using teleportation. After the teleportation, we arrived in a mysterious place that we'd never heard of. The holy energy in that place was even 100 times thicker than the holy energy outside. We trained in there for more than 100 years and reached all the way up to the middle Dujie stage. Uncle Lan then took us to leave that place and put us on an islet within the territory of the Stellar Tower so that we could wait for our tribulations. After the tribulations, we went directly from that islet to look for you." Hou Fei says carefully.

"More than 100 years?"

Qin Yu is in disbelief.

"When I went into the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion, you also left with Uncle Lan. It's been only a short time since then, just about 2 years."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu look at each other, their eyes full of frustration.

"We don't know either. We've been doubtful about that in our minds too. But we haven't seen Uncle Lan again since leaving that mysterious place and Uncle Lan seems to have disappeared into thin air as well. We waited for our tribulations on that islet. After passing the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, we immediately went to look for you."

Listening to what Hou Fei and Hei Yu tell him, Qin Yu becomes doubtful inwardly.

There is a mysterious place where the density of holy energy is 100 times higher than normal, and moreover, others can train in there for over 100 years while only a year of two of his time passes.

In the end, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu cannot figure out where that mysterious place is. They can only conclude that this miraculous place is different from the outside world and its density of holy energy is also different. Perhaps it is a certain special, secret place.

……

“Holy beast mounts? Ha-ha, big brother, so you can’t subdue them? Humph, let me try.” After hearing Qin Yu talk about holy beasts and holy beast collars, Hou Fei volunteers to go and tame those 3 extreme-ice lions.

“That’s fine. Let me see your skills, both of you.” With a thought, Qin Yu moves the 3 extreme-ice lions directly from their courtyard house in front of the 3 brothers.

After seeing the 3 extreme-ice lions, Hou Fei and Hei Yu cannot help exchanging a smile.

“How long have you been practicing?” Hei Yu asks indifferently.

Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan immediately feel a faint air of dominance about Hei Yu's and Hou Fei's bodies. That is the air of dominance which superior divine beasts specially possess. Divine beasts are very haughty. They are haughty to inferior divine beasts but are innately afraid of superior ones.

"More than 30,000 years," Shi Xin answers first.

Qin Yu is slightly shocked. It unexpectedly took them so long to practice to the Dacheng stage.

"Extreme-ice lions, your practice technique should be the most common, most basic one, right? No wonder you've been so slow in practice despite having some natural treasures in your bodies." Hou Fei says in a totally unconcerned manner: "That's right. Extreme-ice lions are middle-class divine beasts so you don't have hereditary memories."

The 3 extreme-ice lions' eyes brighten.

They know very well that high-class divine beasts and super divine beasts all have hereditary memories, which can contain countless techniques and Secret Skills and can be considered a huge treasury. This is also the reason why high-class divine beasts and super divine beasts are far superior to middle-class and low-class divine beasts.

"I and the monkey are divine beasts of a higher class than you. You should be able to feel this too. I'll tell you one thing, if you

become our holy beasts and mounts, I and the monkey can teach you a formidable practice technique. If you don't, then you can imagine your fate easily." Hei Yu says in an ice-cold voice.

Hou Fei also looks at the 3 extreme-ice lions, saying with a sigh: "That's too convenient for these 3 extreme-ice lions."

"We're willing to yield. Of course we're willing to yield." The 3 Shi brothers say hurriedly.

Divine beasts are strictly divided into classes. They can also feel that Hou Fei and Hei Yu are absolutely superior to them in terms of classes, so naturally they have no complaints about becoming their mounts. Moreover, they can even be granted secret techniques by these two later.

A divine beast's hereditary memories are like a large treasury. They have a shockingly large number of secret techniques, including not only the techniques of this divine beast's clan, but also quite a lot of other techniques. Any technique picked at random from them is much better than the technique the extreme-ice lions are currently practicing.

"Um, let it be this way. The eldest among you three will become my big brother's holy beast mount, the 2nd eldest will be my holy beast mount and the 3rd one will be the holy beast mount of the mixed hairy bird." Hou Fei says directly.

"Big brother? You accept a human as your big brother?" Shi Zhan is the first to exclaim.

Divine beasts are haughty and the divine beasts with hereditary memories are even more so. But these 2 divine beasts with hereditary memories consider a human their big brother. Perhaps this is something unheard of in the past 1 million year.

“What? You’ve got any objection?” Hou Fei’s eyes flash with a cold light.

Hei Yu’s eyes also flash with a tinge of killing intent.

To Hei Yu, Qin Yu is the one closest to him. These 3 extreme-ice lions look down on his big brother so how can he possibly not be annoyed by that?

“We have no objection, sirs. Of course we have no objection. It’s just that I didn’t expect him to be the big brother of such exalted divine beasts as you. If we had known this earlier, we wouldn’t have opposed him.” Shi Xin says sincerely. When even 2 divine beasts with hereditary memories consider him their big brother, what is so bad about them becoming his mounts?

There is only a difference of 1 class between middle-class divine beasts and high-class divine beasts, but they are worlds apart in status.

After all, high-class divine beasts have hereditary memories while middle-class ones do not.

.....

Several days later,

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu each are riding an extreme-ice lion flying northeast while braving the winds and the waves cheerfully.

Qin Yu is dressed in a black suit of armor which the Black Origin transformed into. His holy beast mount, extreme-ice lion Shi Xin, is snow-white from head to toe and is even protected by a layer of the Extreme Ice Armor on the outside. His mount is white whereas he is dressed all in black. There is really a sharp distinction between them.

Hou Fei is clad in the Water Element Armor. This Water Element Armor was automatically created by Hou Fei when he reached the Dujie stage and is a type of body armor peculiar to fiery-eyed aquatic monkeys. His mount is extreme-ice lion Shi Bing, who is also covered in the Extreme Ice Armor.

Hei Yu is wearing the Black Scale Armor, which the extremely hard feathers on his whole body naturally transformed into after he reached the Dujie stage. The holy beast he is riding is extreme-ice lion Shi Zhan. Just like Qin Yu, he is dressed all in black and his mount is totally white.

The 3 brothers talk with other cheerfully and humorously on the way while going extremely fast through the winds and the billows.

……

“What’s the matter, big brother?” Seeing Qin Yu frown, Hou Fei asks immediately.

Qin Yu is holding a transmitter. Just now he received a message from manager Zhuang Zhong of the Stellar Tower and learnt of a matter which has made him exceptionally worried.

“Not long ago, Xiumo experts attacked the Stellar Tower. All of the Stellar Tower’s forces had to withdraw inwards and rely on the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation for defense. Luckily, the formation is very powerful after being altered by Uncle Lan so those loose devil experts couldn’t do anything to the Stellar Tower and eventually had to leave.”

Qin Yu says slowly.

“They already left so that’s good, isn’t it? Why are you still unhappy? Ah, that’s wrong!” Hou Fei now also knows that the situation is bad.

Hei Yu knows why Qin Yu is worrying too.

“Most Xiumo experts have no regard for anybody. I’m afraid they will go straight to the Qin empire and seize my relatives to negotiate. Even though my father and some others already went into the Stellar Tower … my 2nd brother, his princes and princesses, and quite a few members of the Qin clan’s branches are

still there.”

Qin Yu’s originally happy and relaxed mood has been spoilt completely.

Without thinking much, he messages his 2nd brother’s guardian right away: “Guardian Yang, immediately inform my 2nd brother that it’s highly probable that some experts will come over to hold him hostage in a while; if they really want to hold my 2nd brother hostage, then he will have to tell them directly that senior Lan wants him to pass the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on to them. Remember to make sure that nobody resists them.”

Losing the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will mean nothing to Qin Yu. But nothing bad is allowed to happen to his 2nd brother’s family, whatever the cost.

Moreover, his 2nd brother is the emperor of the Qin dynasty after all.

“Yes, tower master.” Guardian Yang answers obediently at once.

Qin Zheng is still lacking in power so he cannot use transmitters. Therefore Qin Yu has no choice but to tell Qin Zheng’s guardian to pass this message on to him. This guardian Yang is an expert of the Stellar Tower and is now at the late Dongxu stage.

“Xiumo experts do whatever they want and have absolutely no scruples about killing people. These Xiumo experts have never

tasted defeat at the hands of Uncle Lan so perhaps they won't care about him. He's currently not here but I can't get home immediately either." Qin Yu becomes anxious inside.

"Hopefully nothing bad happens." He can only hope in his heart.

However ... the real situation is even more terrible than he thought. Are loose devils truly the only ones who want to fight for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram? He simple does not know that at the moment, most of the top experts in the mortal world such as Wu Kongxue are already gathering in the capital of the Qin dynasty on the Qian Long continent!

B10C45: Countless Casualties

Wu Kongxue is the leader, taking with him three 11th tribulation loose devils, consisting of Fire Devil, Wu Hei and Dame Lian Yue, and more than 10 other loose devils from the 8th tribulation up to the 10th tribulation. This 20-strong large group flies out from the bottom of the ocean in a majestic manner then goes straight towards the Qian Long continent in the north.

These 20 experts can be considered the top force of the devil path. Any of them can casually bring total destruction to the 3 big empires of mortals.

“Senior Wu Kongxue, that defensive formation of the Stellar Tower …” Dame Lian Yue says to Wu Kongxue frowningly.

Wu Kongxue is also shocked inside. This time they came to the Stellar Tower with the intention of catching that Qin Yu and snatching his treasure. But the defensive formation of the Stellar Tower is really too powerful. Even when Wu Kongxue and some other powerful experts launched a joint attack, they could not even shake the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, which had been modified by Uncle Lan previously.

“Looks like the rumors are most probably true. That loose immortal behind this Stellar Tower is indeed very capable. At least I’ve never known anyone who can rival him in setting up formations.” Wu Kongxue says seriously.

The hearts of Fire Devil, Dame Lian Yue and Wu Hei also sink.

“But ... though he’s formidable at setting up formations, this doesn’t necessarily mean he himself is very powerful. Even in the entire Chaotic Astral Ocean, there are very few who can defeat me. Unless his true form is a super divine beast, how can I possibly be afraid of him?” Wu Kongxue is full of confidence again.

The strained expressions of Dame Lian Yue and the other 2 relax. The 10 something loose devil experts behind them also relax.

If someone can set up formidable formations, does that necessarily mean their power is also formidable?

“According to our intelligence, that Qin Yu’s experiences are really legendary. But there’s one thing ... He values his family a great deal. Now we’ll go to the Qin dynasty on the Qian Long continent, seize his relatives directly and use them to coerce Qin Yu into handing over his Heaven-Sundering Diagram. This will surely succeed, won’t it?” Dame Lian Yue says in a loud and clear voice.

This plan was drawn up by Dame Lian Yue. Given the influence of Xiumo experts, it was relatively easy for her to gather information about Qin Yu.

The Stellar Tower is several million li away from the Qian Long continent but these experts of the devil path need even less than a half day to cover this short distance and go into the territory of the Qian Long continent.

They then fly straight to — the capital of the Qin empire.

……

Not far behind Wu Kongxue, there is an indistinct pale silhouette, which is none other than Reverend Ming Liang.

Reverend Ming Liang's Stellar Ignition Art is a formidable practice technique in the immortal world and is very special. After someone starts to practice it, the energy in their whole body becomes exceptionally refined and internally restrained. When they attack, their energy is also concentrated in one point, making their attacks extraordinarily powerful. Thanks to this technique, Reverend Ming Liang can match Wu Kongxue in fighting capability.

Moreover, because he practices this technique, generally experts of his level cannot detect his presence.

"Just as I expected, that senior Lan is indeed very powerful. In the past this defensive formation couldn't even withstand the attack of the likes of Shan Qu, but now it can easily ward off the joint attack of 4 powerful loose devils including Wu Kongxue. Humph, humph, Wu Kongxue, keep attacking at will with your underlings. When that senior Lan comes out, you won't even have enough time to cry."

Reverend Ming Liang says with a calm, cold smile.

“Can that senior Lan … be an immortal who descended from the immortal world? Is he a golden immortal or a mystic one?” He thinks to himself, guessing in his mind.

At the same time, he takes out a transmitter: “Junior brother, you and the others lead everybody to the Qian Long continent quickly. Those Xiumo experts have already reached the Qian Long continent. In my estimation, they are probably going to the capital of that Qin dynasty to seize Qin Yu’s relatives.”

The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind. Reverend Ming Liang and his subordinates want to be the oriole but can they really be the oriole?

……

The Wilderness is divided into the outer area, the inner area and the central area. The outer area only has some most basic Xiuyaoists. The Xiuyaoists of the inner area can be considered the backbone of the Wilderness, but only the central area is the greatest power on the Qian Long continent. In this place, loose demons are counted by the 10,000.

There is a huge, luxurious city in the central area of the Wilderness with quite a lot of loose demon experts living in it. The loose demon experts who can live in this city have all at least passed the 6th tribulation. The mansion right in the center of the city is the residence of the Wilderness’s central ruler.

The central ruler is a 12th tribulation loose demon called Yu Liang.

The servants in the mansion all know that not long ago Yu Liang left the Wilderness with the 3 big demons under him to handle some affair and that since his return, the temperament of this central ruler, who is also the real king of the whole Wilderness, has changed. Now he has become a silent individual, or … a gloomy one to be exact.

Despite playing with a goblet in his hands, Yu Liang is replaying that frightening scene in his mind.

He and the 3 big demons under him executed a joint attack. This attack was so terrifyingly powerful that he believed even the no. 1 expert of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Zong Jue, would not necessarily be able to take it. But that kind-looking middle-aged man took it with ease and then sent the 4 of them falling face down to the ground with a wave of his hand.

Too strong!

He is simply on a whole different level.

“An all-out joint attack by three 11th tribulation divine beasts and me unexpectedly couldn’t hurt him one bit. Luckily the demon emperor in the demon world is still reasonable enough not to force my hand.” Yu Liang lets out a sigh.

He simply does not know that before he led his subordinates to the Stellar Tower to snatch its ink-wash painting according to an order by the demon emperor last time, Shan Qu and 3 other Shan-generation experts of the Qingxu Temple had just attacked the Stellar Tower, and so when he and his subordinates arrived, Uncle Lan was still in the Stellar Tower.

With a wave of Uncle Lan's hand, the 4 experts immediately fell flat on their faces. Despite being the venerable ruler of the Wilderness, Yu Liang immediately ran back in shame and no longer dared to aim for that ink-wash painting again at all.

"Oh?"

He turns his hand over. A transmitter appears.

"Xiumo experts have arrived in the capital of the Qin dynasty?" His eyes brighten. The sender of the information he just received is one of the 3 big demons under him — divine beast hydra Kong Cao, who is his no. 1 subordinate. Even though Kong Cao is an 11th tribulation expert, his soul level is about the same as that of Yu Liang.

In the past, after failing to snatch the ink-wash painting, Yu Liang drew a lesson from this painful experience and dispatched Kong Cao to the Qin dynasty to keep watch on everything.

He does not dare to go and snatch the ink-wash painting under coercion from Uncle Lan, but if the loose immortals or loose devils can obtain the painting by force, he and the other experts of the

Wilderness will fight them for the painting in their hands, in which case that mysterious senior Lan most probably will not be able to blame the experts of the Wilderness.

“Kong Cao, you must remember not to get into action or hurt anyone of the Qin clan. Even if those fellas from the Teng Long continent kill people, it will be none of our concern. What we have to do is … wait for them to get the ink-wash painting and snatch it from their hands.”

Yu Liang immediately gives his subordinate an order.

They are totally scared of that mysterious senior Lan but they are not afraid of facing the loose practitioners from the Teng Long continent at all. In this world, perhaps only the dragon clan leader and the no. 1 expert of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Zong Jue, can make Yu Liang flinch.

“Yes, my lord.” Kong Cao is keeping watch in the capital.

Given the distance between the central area of the Wilderness and the Qin dynasty’s capital, an expert from the central Wilderness can reach the capital just by teleporting several times. Therefore, Yu Liang simply does not have to worry that his forces will arrive late.

……

Qin Zheng is amending memorials to the throne in the imperial

study. Even though Qin Yu ordered guardian Yang to inform Qin Zheng about matters concerning the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, he is not worried in the least. He thinks that if he gives the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to the enemies and frightens them a bit by mentioning Uncle Lan, they most probably will take the diagram without doing anything to him.

"Phew ..." Qin Zheng gives his sluggish waist a stretch.

All those thick memorials to the throne have finally been amended. Luckily, Qin Yu has Base-Building Pills so even someone with little talent for cultivation like Qin Zheng was able to reach the Xiantian level. As a Xiantian expert, not sleeping for several days and nights is just a small matter to him.

"Big brother already reached the Jindan stage earlier. 3rd brother has even reached an amazing level in power. I'm the only one who had to rely on 3rd brother's Base-Building Pills to reach the Xiantian level. But there'll still be a lot of time later. When Guan'er has matured, I'll pass the imperial throne to him. At that time, I'll be able to focus on practicing too."

Thinking about Qin Guan, his son and also the current crown prince, Qin Zheng feels very happy in his heart.

Qin Guan is very merciful and, unlike rigid people, has an extremely flexible mind. Qin Zheng believes that after the Qin empire has unified the whole Qian Long continent, if he lets his son rule such a big empire, his son will definitely make it reach new heights and even surpass the Qin empire established by Qin Shi Huang 1000 years ago.

“Are you the Qin dynasty’s emperor, Qin Yu’s 2nd brother?”

A voice comes in from outside the door of the imperial study.

Shocked, Qin Zheng raises his head to take a look.

The imperial palace is heavily guarded and the imperial study in it is even much more so. But now nearly 20 people are unexpectedly standing outside the imperial study without waking up any of the guards. They each have an aura which is so terrifying it is suffocating about them.

Cold sweat is coming out nonstop on the foreheads of all the guards at the door of the imperial study.

This is too terrifying.

Those auras alone make these guards feel as if doomsday has come. They feel as if dark clouds have blotted out the sky and enveloped the imperial palace, leaving them no way out, and are terrified by this. None of the guards can utter a sound. Guardian Yang has reached the late Dongxu stage and is the emperor’s secret protector, but even he has been scared stiff too.

“You are …” Qin Zheng says.

Fortunately, these experts are not suppressing him with their

auras. After all, they still have to question him.

Dame Lian Yue says coldly: “Don’t ask. I only want to ask you where your 3rd brother Qin Yu went.”

Wu Kongxue also says: “His Heaven-Sundering Diagram is the only thing we want. Tell me where your 3rd brother is.” He does not care at all about keeping this information secret. Given his status, why should he be afraid of letting this mortal emperor know about the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams?

“Heaven-Sundering Diagram? So it’s them.” Qin Zheng calms down inside.

He was informed of this beforehand by Qin Yu so naturally he already has a well-thought-out plan.

“Seniors, I am Qin Zheng, the emperor of the Qin dynasty. Senior Lan entrusted me …”

Hearing Qin Zheng introduce himself, the impatient people such as Fire Devil want to shout abuse at him, but when they hear the words ‘senior Lan’, they immediately keep listening to him.

“Senior Lan entrusted me with the task of handing this Heaven-Sundering Diagram over to those who come to look for me. You are most probably the people mentioned by senior Lan. He really has wonderful foresight.” Qin Zheng says with a smile, his words containing respect for Uncle Lan.

Wu Kongxue is startled.

Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, Wu Hei and the other 10 something loose devils are all astounded inwardly.

That mysterious senior Lan unexpectedly wants to give them the Heaven-Sundering Diagram submissively?

Not only them, even Reverend Ming Liang, who is already hiding behind a wall of the imperial study, is also astonished.

“What’s going on? Why doesn’t this senior Lan get into action and teach these loose devils a lesson? Why does he give them the Heaven-Sundering Diagram instead?” Reverend Ming Liang simply cannot believe this. From the sentence ‘but I know the little golden Peng’, he has speculated that this Uncle Lan is a super expert.

However, now everything seems to be wrong.

“I don’t care. It doesn’t matter what’s going on. Senior Lan said to give this Heaven-Sundering Diagram to those who came to look for Qin Zheng, but he didn’t say clearly to give it to Wu Kongxue. Looks like anyone can seize it, so why should I keep being timid?” Reverend Ming Liang suppresses his aura completely and prepares to spring into action.

At this moment, Qin Zheng takes the Heaven-Sundering Diagram out from his bosom.

“Ladies and gentlemen, this is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram left behind by senior Lan.”

Wu Kongxue and the other loose devils exchange a look. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram in Qin Zheng’s hands looks very similar to the one obtained by Dame Yan Ji. Perhaps it is the real thing.

Dame Lian Yue says clearly: “Senior Lan is really high-minded. I admire him for that. Since he doesn’t care about the location of that immortal mansion, we’ll take this Heaven-Sundering Diagram with us. When we have a chance later, we’ll definitely return this great debt of gratitude.” Right after saying those superficial words, she wants to go and receive the diagram.

However, at this last moment —

A blur appears beside Qin Zheng.

Teleportation!

After taking hold of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram with a grab, the blur disappears immediately. But when the blur is about to escape, Wu Kongxue is the first to get into action.

Who among the loose devils at the scene is not an expert?

In the blink of an eye following Reverend Ming Liang's appearance, they come to realize that — someone has snatched their treasure. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram was snatched when it was about to fall into their hands. This is unacceptable.

But they are simply not powerful enough to intercept Reverend Ming Liang in time. Wu Kongxue has the quickest reaction. With a deep roar, he immediately makes the space around him shake for a short time. Reverend Ming Liang, who originally wanted to teleport away, no longer dares to use teleportation.

One must not teleport in an unstable area of space or else they will very likely go into a spatial rift and get twisted to pieces.

This deep roar alone spreads out from Wu Kongxue in all directions like a ripple. It has such a large range that it covers most of the imperial palace, whose structures, flowers, grasses, trees, artificial mountains and decorative rocks are immediately reduced to powder. Many people, including ladies-in-waiting, princes, princesses and imperial concubines, are also smashed to pieces right away, dyeing the imperial palace of the Qin dynasty red with their blood.

This being the starting point, a bloodbath has finally begun ...

B10C46: Fighting Between Immortals And Devils

There is a huge secret room built underneath the imperial study. Lei Mountain House, given to Qin Zheng by Qin Yu previously, is in there.

Qin Zheng's first reaction was almost concurrently with Reverend Ming Liang's sudden appearance in front of him. He gave the long, narrow table in the imperial study a slap. His whole body immediately went into a tunnel beside the table as if he was in free fall and the tunnel shut right afterwards.

As an emperor, Qin Zheng naturally has to take precautions against assassins and this tunnel was dug because of that reason.

With this slap, his body fell almost at the same time as Wu Kongxue let out a deep roar. When he had just gone into the tunnel, that shock wave reached the place where he had been at a moment before. It was extremely dangerous.

Qin Zheng is not powerful but he is a Xiantian expert at any rate. Moreover, because he is the emperor a dynasty, his mentality is even much stronger than that of an ordinary loose practitioner. After the Heaven-Sundering Diagram had been snatched, he simply did not care who had obtained it and immediately dodged into Lei Mountain House in the underground secret room.

Qin Zheng has escaped.

But the nearly 20 loose devils at the scene pay no attention to this at all. They are all focusing their attention on Reverend Ming Liang.

“Ming Liang, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram is ours. Put it down and we’ll let you leave.” Wu Kongxue says in a loud and clear voice. But his terrifying energy is shaking nonstop throughout the area within several li of him. The space in his surroundings is shaking unceasingly too.

If a 12th tribulation loose devil attacks with all their might, they can even create spatial rifts in the mortal world. So, it is certainly easy for Wu Kongxue to only shake the space around him as he is doing.

Seeing that teleportation is unusable, Reverend Ming Liang lets out a cold humph without saying anything. His body immediately turns into a beam of light and flies straight south in a rampageous manner.

“Leave the diagram behind.”

Wu Kongxue shouts loudly, his voice resounding through the entire capital. At the same time, he launches an extremely terrifying attack. Various blood-red beams of light shoot out from his hands and bombard the area ahead of Reverend Ming Liang with the intention of preventing Reverend Ming Liang from running away.

Meanwhile, a blood-red mist appears in the sky above the capital. Obviously now Wu Kongxue has unleashed all his power.

“Humph, stop me by yourself? Dream on.”

Having obtained the Heaven-Sundering Diagram by force, how can Reverend Ming Liang possibly give it up submissively? Because Wu Kongxue is going all out to hold him down like that, it is basically impossible for him to escape. But … how can Reverend Ming Liang possibly fear Wu Kongxue? In an instant, a dot of light is shot at Wu Kongxue.

Clashing head-on, dodging, attacking sneakily, bombarding each other with magic weapons, throwing talismanic seals wildly ……

During a very short time, there is a continuous series of explosions. How powerful are Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue? Both of them are 12th tribulation super experts. So, when they fight each other with all their might, how can a mere capital possibly survive? Explosions are heard unceasingly and the sky is overflowing with the blood-red mist.

……

That blood-red mist is very dense and any mortal who smells its stench of blood is completely terrified by this stench. Such a thick bloody mist is covering the airspace of the capital, causing everyone in the capital to feel as if the sky has fallen and that doomsday has come.

“Ah, it’s Judgment Day! It’s Judgment Day!”

A scholar is running frantically in panic. He then becomes careless and, as a result, tumbles to the ground. However, because almost all the people on the streets of the capital are running desperately, the scholar is trampled to death very quickly, his pale white bones broken into pieces by feet and sticking out through his flesh. This scene is too horrible to look at, but nobody seems to pay attention to it.

Because … today is doomsday!

Scenes like this now can be seen almost everywhere.

Boom!

Reverend Ming Liang avoids a strike by Wu Kongxue. This strike hits a street of the capital. Immediately, a shock wave spreads out from the site of the impact in all directions to a radius of several hundred meters like a sun emitting all of its light. Everything within several hundred meters of the site of the impact is turned into powder. In the area between several hundred meters to several li from the center, all the buildings collapse, smashing countless mortals to death, dyeing the capital red with blood.

“Xiao Ying, Xiao Ying, quickly come back.” A married woman is shouting anxiously.

Who can say the wars between empires are the most terrifying

thing? Even in imperial wars, mortals still have chances to run away or have the ability to resist or fight for their lives.

However, when a 12th tribulation loose devil and a 12th tribulation loose immortal are fighting madly like this, it is simply doomsday. Now the mortals can only run away desperately. They have absolutely no ability to resist and have no choice but to hope that such an explosion will not befall them.

2 beams of light are flashing through the air extremely fast.

They fly into the western suburb of the capital from the eastern one in an instant. The air explodes wherever they go. These 2 super experts have got fired up completely. Neither of them is willing to back off. Wu Kongxue wants to snatch that Heaven-Sundering Diagram at any cost whereas Reverend Ming Liang wants to protect it with all his might.

The capital of the Qin dynasty is groaning and wailing under the fighting between the 2 super experts.

City walls are shattered, houses collapse, palaces explode, severed limbs are sent flying, blood splatters all over the ground, wails are heard everywhere ...

It is miserable.

Under this absolute power, poor people and nobles alike are helpless. All of them are praying to Heaven for protection, praying

that none of the attacks by these 2 super experts will land around them.

……

In Lei Mountain House, Qin Zheng's face is full of bewilderment. Now there are 3 guardians under him, one at the middle Dongxu stage and 2 at the early Dongxu stage. That guardian Yang, who was at the late Dongxu stage, was already killed just now by Wu Kongxue's deep roar without being able to resist at all.

If Qin Zheng had been just a bit slower or if his mentality was just a bit lower in quality, perhaps he would have suffered the same fate. As for these 3 guardians, they have been residing in Lei Mountain House all the time.

"Your Majesty, by checking with my holy sense, I have found that nearly 60% of the imperial palace with the imperial study being the center was reduced to powder by that roar. And the other 40% … was blown up while those 2 experts were fighting each other." Liang Shen, the middle Dongxu-stage guardian, says respectfully.

Qin Zheng's face changes color.

"You mean everybody in the imperial palace is dead except for me?" He simply cannot accept this outcome.

Liang Shen says hurriedly: "Your Majesty, not everybody is dead

at all. Except for you, all those who were within the range of that deep roar let out by that super loose devil in the beginning are dead. As for the other 40% of the imperial palace, even though it was devastated by the energy of the fighting between the 2 experts, the remaining princes, princesses and imperial concubines here had already gone into hiding in underground secret rooms after the roar by that loose devil."

Qin Zheng slightly relaxes in his heart.

"But that does not mean anything, Your Majesty. Those 2 super loose practitioners are really too powerful. When one of their attacks lands accidentally, hiding underground or not, those within several tens of meters of it will be killed in an explosion." Liang Shen continues.

Qin Zheng is furious: "Tell me, how many of my princes are still living?"

Liang Shen says respectfully: "Of the 13 princes in that 40% of the imperial palace in the beginning ... 6 are still alive. These 6 princes are all hiding in underground secret rooms. However, because they do not have the protection of Lei Mountain House, if a shock wave caused by the attacks of those 2 super loose practitioners reaches them, they will probably lose their lives."

Two 12th tribulation loose practitioners;

Even if a casual strike by them lands, those within several tens of meters of it below the surface of the ground will definitely die, as

will those within several hundred meters of it above the ground. And the structures within several thousand meters of the site of the impact will collapse.

But Qin Zheng is staying underground and is being protected by Lei Mountain House so he is safe, unless those 2 super loose practitioners wanted to kill him, because their stray attacks cannot blow open Lei Mountain House.

“6 … when this battle is over, how many of them will possibly be alive?” Qin Zheng’s heart is full of frustration and abhorrence.

“What about the empress and the ladies?” He asks for more details.

The empress and imperial concubines all lived in the same area. In Qin Zheng’s estimation, that area should be within the range of the deep roar attack executed by that super loose practitioner in the beginning. So, it is highly probable that … all of them are already dead. Qin Zheng asked Liang Shen about them only because he finds this really hard to accept.

Liang Shen has no choice but to shake his head.

“Lady Wan, Lady Ling …”

Recalling his familiar concubines, Qin Zheng feels a wave of heartache.

“Ah ~~~~~” He yells in a deep voice, his whole body starting to shake. His hands are being clenched in fists of rage and his fingernails have already sunk into his palms, causing his blood to fall drop by drop.

“Your Majesty, a lady is still alive. She is Lady Gong, the mother of the fifth prince. Now both Lady Gong and 5th Prince are hiding in the secret room underneath 5th Prince’s living quarters. They are both still living.” Liang Shen says all of a sudden.

Qin Zheng is startled.

“There’s only one left?”

Qin Zheng quickly remembers that he visited none other than Lady Gong last night. She even told him that she would go to see her son today. Who could have thought she would be able to avoid a disaster thanks to this?

Of course, it is still hard to tell if she will be able to survive.

After all … the 2 super loose practitioners are still fighting like crazy.

After some time,

“Your Majesty, the airspace of the capital has regained its calmness. Those loose practitioner experts seem to be all gone already.” Liang Shen suddenly says. Reverend Ming Liang and Wu

Kongxue are extremely powerful so their speeds are truly astonishing. In just a while, they have already gone away several thousand li towards the south while fighting each other.

To prevent Reverend Ming Liang from using teleportation to escape, on the way Wu Kongxue keeps sending out his terrifying energy to shake the space around him. All structures are turned into powder while mortals and Xiuzhenists alike are smashed to pieces wherever the 2 of them fly past.

A path of blood;

This is definitely the first time Wu Kongxue and Reverend Ming Liang have gone all out to fight each other since they reached their current level.

How can they possibly care about the collateral damage to mortals? They started the fighting in the capital of the Qin dynasty then immediately started moving south at high speeds while continuing to fight each other. They then go through several tens of cities. Even though most of these cities are not damaged so badly as the capital of the Qin empire, their structures are still destroyed almost completely and they each lose at least half of their populations.

From the Qin empire's capital to the Ming empire's Lanshan City;

This several tens of thousands of li fighting path is a path of blood. The mortal casualties along this path amount to tens of

millions, which is even much larger than the number of people dying in a war. Several tens of cities have been destroyed, causing the economic loss to reach a shockingly high level.

“Ha-ha … Wu Kongxue, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram is definitely ours. It’s time you all quit dreaming.” Reverend Chi Yang, an 11th tribulation loose immortal of the Ziyang School, says with arrogant laughter. The hidden forces of Xiuxianists have eventually appeared.

Now Reverend Ming Liang, a 12th tribulation loose immortal, is supported by four 11th tribulation loose immortals, consisting of Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Chi Yang of the Ziyang School and Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School. Among the latter four, Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School is the most powerful.

Reverend Ming Liang fights Wu Kongxue.

Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School fights Wu Hei.

Reverend Chi Yang fights Fire Devil.

Reverend Lan Bing fights Dame Lian Yue.

Reverend Ming Shan leads the other 10 8th tribulation, 9th tribulation and 10th tribulation loose immortals to fight the other 10 something loose devils of the enemy.

This fiercest battle between the devil path and the immortal path in the mortal world is simply world-shaking. They have been fighting from the capital of the Qin empire to the southernmost city of the Ming empire, Lanshan City. Now the forces of both sides are fighting in the sky above the boundless ocean desperately.

A tinge of ruthlessness appears on Reverend Ming Liang's face. He raises his right arm until it is horizontal. An extremely glaring point of light then emerges from the tip of this hand's forefinger. It is dazzling like the Sun. At this moment, even the Sun's luminosity seems to be eclipsed by this one point of light.

Wu Kongxue's face changes color.

"So you want to risk your life?" He knows how formidable this move of Reverend Ming Liang is. But this move also deals to the user an amount of damage 80% as large as what it does to the enemy. Reverend Ming Liang has never used this move except when he has had to risk his life.

However, now if he does not fight off Wu Kongxue, he simply will not be able to escape.

"Stellar Ignition — Space Piercer!"

The point of light shoots at Wu Kongxue nonstop. At the same time, wherever it goes, the space is cut apart completely and a small hole seems to be pierced through the space.

Wu Kongxue's face changes color greatly because the terrifying attraction from that spatial rift reaches him right away and because this point of light is really too fast. He clenches his teeth. In an instant, his face turns very red and his whole body also reddens as if it is boiling. He then goes a long distance away like a beam of light to dodge.

"Run."

Reverend Ming Liang shouts in a deep voice. With a swaying movement of his body, he immediately arrives in a stable area of space, uses teleportation without delay and disappears.

Because Reverend Ming Liang has escaped, the other loose immortals naturally do not want to fight anymore. They all evade their opponents then use teleportation to disappear.

During this battle between the devil path and the immortal path, all the 11th tribulation experts only suffered injuries of different degrees. But quite a few 8th tribulation, 9th tribulation and 10th tribulation experts were killed as both sides were fighting each other desperately.

Wu Kongxue, Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, Wu Hei and the other loose devils all have a grim expression.

"These lowlifes," Fire Devil is extremely furious.

Wu Kongxue says coldly: "Let's return to the Teng Long

continent immediately. Whatever happens, we must settle this score. Humph, Ming Liang!" He has never suffered such a humiliation. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram was unexpectedly snatched by someone else when it was about to fall into his hands. How can he possibly not be furious at this?

"Let's go."

Wu Kongxue gives an order. All the loose devils immediately use teleportation to rush to the Golden Tree Island at their top speeds.

A while after their disappearance,

Several figures appear in the area of sky above ocean where the battle was being fought just now. The leader is none other than the central ruler and also the king of the Wilderness — Yu Liang.

B10C47: Towering fury

His body is very thin but his skin is beautiful like jade. His eyes are not large but there seems to be flashes of lightning gathering in them.

This is Yu Liang, a 12th tribulation loose demon and the no. 1 expert of the Wilderness.

There are 3 individuals standing behind him. One of them is lanky and has chilling eyes like those of a poisonous snake and his whole body is wrapped in a huge black robe, which altogether make him appear to be ice-cold, shady and terrifying. This is an expert second only to Yu Liang and is the head of the 3 big demons under Yu Liang — 11th tribulation loose demon, divine beast hydra Kong Cao.

Another individual is similar to Yu Liang in stature but the muscles of his body are streamlined and his skin is dark, looking like black satin. This is one of the 3 big demons under Yu Liang — 11th tribulation loose demon, divine beast electro-leopard Xing Shou.

The last individual has a doughty expression and is clad in red tight-fitting warrior clothes which look like flames. His whole body's muscles seem to be carved out of rock. This is the last of the 3 big demons under Yu Liang — 11th tribulation loose demon, divine beast fiery rocky lion Wu Shan.

Loose demons are exceptionally powerful. These 3 big loose demons are only 11th tribulation experts but because they are divine beasts, they are clearly stronger than ordinary 11th tribulation loose devils and loose immortals. Any of them is almost equal to Wu Hei in power.

“Sir, that ink-wash painting has already been taken away by Reverend Ming Liang. Now we …” Xing Shou asks quietly.

Wu Shan’s deep strong voice rises: “Xing Shou, those loose immortals and loose devils are much weaker than us. Don’t think too much. Won’t it be better if we just go straight to the Teng Long continent and rob them?”

Kong Cao says nothing and only looks at Yu Liang.

Yu Liang nods slowly and says gently: “Generally there’s nothing great about the individual power of loose immortals and loose devils. But this Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue are exceptions. They are comparable to me. Perhaps there’s little difference between us in power. However … I’m still confident of having the upper hand over them.”

“Remember, after reaching the Teng Long continent, all of you must not be too arrogant. Loose immortals and loose devils are weaker than us when it comes to individual power but they’re good at setting up formations. When several loose immortals join forces and set up a formation, their collective power will double.” Yu Liang says sternly.

Hearing him say so, the 3 big demons under him all understand that he has decided to head for the Teng Long continent.

In the Wilderness, most Xiuyaoists are either running beasts or flying beasts, with the running beasts being the most powerful group among them. Xiuyaoists are divided into 3 main categories, running beasts, flying beasts and scaled beasts. The overall power of the Wilderness is definitely not weaker than that of the dragon clan.

“Make preparations and tell the 18 guardians to get ready to gather. This time the 4 of us and the 18 guardians will go to the Teng Long continent … Phew, it’s already been over 3000 years since I last came to the Teng Long continent. I really look forward to this.” A faint smile appears on the corners of Yu Liang’s mouth. At the same time, his handlebar moustache is also raised.

“Yes.”

The 3 big demons bow and take the order.

They all know that this time they are going to put up a big show. It is very extraordinary that all the top forces of the Wilderness are going to depart.

The loose devils and the loose immortals are fighting each other while the Wilderness’s loose demons are preparing to head for the Teng Long continent to kick up a huge storm. But what about the dragon clan, which has always been hiding in the dark without taking any action despite being powerful?

The Chaotic Astral Ocean is the strongest power thanks to having large numbers of loose demons, loose devils and loose immortals. But it is not part of any side and has no method for communicating with the higher world either. In addition, the Teng Long continent, the dragon clan and the Wilderness have all been concealing the information about the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. Therefore, the Chaotic Astral Ocean still knows absolutely nothing about the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams.

If it knows, it will surely get involved in the situation, which will cause even more chaos.

But no matter how chaotic the situation will be, now the Qin empire and the Ming empire on the Qian Long continent have already suffered unprecedented blows.

Two 12th tribulation loose practitioners attacked each other mercilessly, destroying several tens of cities and countless towns and villages of the 2 empires in the process. Several tens of millions of people were killed. All of a sudden, the Qin and Ming empires were shaken. Now even helping those tens of millions of survivors settle down alone is a big problem to them.

The Qin empire had it the worst.

Of the several tens of cities destroyed, the Qin empire's capital suffered the severest damage with even over 90% of its population being killed and less than 10% surviving. Most of these survivors

had to hide in cellars or underground secret rooms to get through the carnage safely. There are also those who were in certain corners of the capital and were lucky enough not to be smashed by the collapsing structures.

……

At the moment, Qin Zheng is staying in a manor on the outskirts of the capital. Most of the troops who were stationed outside the capital survived and now they are dealing with the problems arising from the disaster.

“Your Majesty, the original population of the capital was several millions. But now, the number of survivors is only about a hundred thousand. And they were able to survive only because those 2 super experts did not intend to destroy the capital.” General Wang Zhi’s face is also full of grief. After all, too many people have died.

Wang Zhi continues: “But the greatest loss is that … most of the important officials of our Qin dynasty who lived in the capital and who were entitled to attend early morning courts are already dead. Only the Minister of Labor Li Yun is still living.”

Qin Zheng feels even unhappier inside.

Most of the various important civil officials and military officials of his dynasty have been killed all at once.

To a dynasty, an incident like this is definitely a shattering blow. Luckily, the governors, commanders and armies of the other cities escaped unharmed. As long as nothing bad happens to the armies, the empire will not be plunged into chaos.

But how can it be so easy to choose a new batch of civil and military officials?

“Among the princes, 5th Prince, 8th Prince and 18th Prince are still alive. Among the princesses, only Princess Mingyang is still alive. Among the imperial concubines, only Lady Gong is still alive. And less than 10% of the members of the imperial clan’s branches survived, with only 6 of the original several hundred members remaining.” Wang Zhi’s voice sounds very bitter.

Qin Zheng’s body even begins to shake.

“Any more news?” Qin Zheng asks in a flat voice.

Wang Zhi shakes his head. He does not dare to say because he can feel Qin Zheng’s grief at the moment.

Qin Zheng takes a deep breath: “General Wang, the task of helping the survivors settle down must be done well. For the moment, I’ll let you take care of the survivors in the capital. I have to calm down first. A day later, I’ll gradually handle these matters.”

Now Qin Zheng needs to calm down and think back to what

happened. In his current state, he simply cannot deal with those matters well.

“Yes, Majesty,” Wang Zhi bows and takes the order.

“All right, you can go now.” Qin Zheng waves his hand then turns around and goes into a room. The 3 princes, princess and imperial concubine who survived are all in the courtyard. None of them dares to enter that room to disturb Qin Zheng.

The door of the room closes with a creak.

The princes, princess and imperial concubine look at each other, their hearts all full of worry.

“5th brother, are the empress, the crown prince brother, 3rd brother and the other brothers all already dead?” Princess Mingyang, who is just 13 years old, still cannot accept such an outcome. Several tens of her brothers and her few sisters have unexpectedly died.

The 5th prince has become the eldest prince alive, but he is also under a lot of pressure in his heart now.

Inside the room,

Qin Zheng is standing still looking at a portrait hanging right in the center.

After an undetermined amount of time, a grieved but suppressed deep voice erupts.

“Father, now there are only several tens of people of the big Qin clan left. Father, I’m really sorry.” Qin Zheng kneels down heavily, his knees ramming into the floor, but he does not notice the pain at all.

His face is covered in tears.

Even if Qin Shi Huang was excluded, the Qin clan would have been passed down from generation to generation for 1000 years. Its main line did not have many members but the members of its branches also amounted to nearly 1000. Those collateral relatives were also called members of the royal clan and most of them lived in the capital.

Within the space of even less than a day, the capital was bombarded to smithereens.

Now, even when its members who live outside the capital are included, the Qin clan only has several tens of people left.

A majestic royal clan has been 95 percent destroyed. As the current leader of the Qin clan and the emperor of the Qin dynasty, Qin Zheng can hardly absolve himself from the blame. Even though he actually cannot be blamed, he cannot forgive himself either.

After a long time,

Following the sound of the door opening, Qin Zheng walks out from the room with a resolute look in his eyes. Outside the room, the princes and princess all look at him. But he says indifferently: “Guardian Liang Shen, quickly message my 3rd brother telling him about everything that happened here.”

“Yes.”

A voice rises out of thin air in the courtyard.

……

Qin Yu has already put the 3 extreme-ice lions in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. At the moment he, Hou Fei and Hei Yu are rushing towards the Qian Long continent extremely fast together.

Qin Yu has a middle-grade immortal sword, Hou Fei has a strange black stick and Hei Yu also has a spear called Cloud Piercer. This spear is made of the same material as Hou Fei’s Black Stick. Qin Yu once used his own immortal sword to test the Black Stick and the Cloud Piercer and found them to be exceptionally strange.

In terms of offensive power, they are even slightly weaker than his immortal sword.

But their hardness is such that not even his immortal sword can leave a mark on them.

Hei Yu is the fastest among the 3 brothers. After passing the 9-from-9th Heaven Tribulation, Hei Yu can also use a new body-maneuvering technique. When he executes it, his whole body will turn into a very sharp back beam of light and will be even much faster than Qin Yu.

Hou Fei also has a new body-maneuvering technique. When he uses it, he is as fast as Qin Yu flying with all his power.

Hou Fei's and Hei Yu's body-maneuvering techniques both came from their hereditary memories.

Qin Yu does not smile at all as the 3 of them fly extremely fast. There is a worried look on his face all the time.

"Don't worry, big brother. Didn't you tell your 2nd brother to give that Heaven-Sundering Diagram to those who come to look for him? I believe they won't attack your 2nd brother after getting the ink-wash painting. After all, he is just a mortal. Those loose practitioners won't lower themselves to do that." Hou Fei advises.

Hei Yu also knows Qin Yu's mood at the moment so he says soothingly: "Don't worry, big brother. The acquisition of the ink-wash painting coupled with Uncle Lan's reputation will definitely prevent them from running wild."

With effort, Qin Yu gives his sworn brothers a forced smile.

“If only one side comes, I will have no worries. But …” He says anxiously. “What I’m worried about the most is that the forces of several sides will come and begin to fight each other on the Qian Long continent. Given the power of those loose practitioners, if they fight on the Qian Long continent, then … the mortals simply won’t be able to resist. My 2nd brother and those sisters-in-law and nephews will be affected if they are careless.”

This is what Qin Yu is worried about the most.

However, it is useless for him to worry. After all, those sisters-in-law are the empress and imperial concubines and those nephews are all princes. Given their status, how can they possibly disappear all of a sudden to hide in the Stellar Tower?

While worrying, Qin Yu has been flying for some time.

Today, he is still flying extremely fast. The 3 brothers have been flying with all their might so they have been consuming energy at a shocking rate. Because Qin Yu has the elemental life force in his body, he can recover rapidly. Hou Fei and Hei Yu also absorb natural holy energy nonstop to regain their power as they fly.

Even so, in just the last few days, Qin Yu’s 2 sworn brothers each have taken an Eternal Creation Pill.

“Oh?” Qin Yu’s heart leaps.

This is because he feels that a message has been sent to his transmitter. He immediately takes out the transmitter.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu look at him right away.

Qin Yu makes sweep of his holy sense.

“Tower master, that day, the emperor did what you had told him by giving the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to those who came to look for him, but when he was handing it over, an expert appeared out of thin air. That person should have used a magic power called teleportation. A loose practitioner who had come earlier was afraid that this person would run away after snatching the diagram so they executed a sonic attack, which immediately reduced 60% of the imperial palace to powder.”

At this point, his expression immediately becomes unsightly.

He can guess the level of those 2 experts. It is very likely that they were 12th tribulation experts.

When 2 12th tribulation experts fought each other, what would be the outcome?

Moreover, just now he even heard a sonic attack mentioned.

Qin Yu’s heart trembles.

A sonic attack spreads out from the user in all directions. At the time, his 2nd brother should not have been far from the user of that attack. Given that his 2nd brother only had the power of the Xiantian level, how could he possibly have withstood a sonic attack by a 12th tribulation loose practitioner?

“What happened to my 2nd brother?” Qin Yu asks hurriedly.

“Tower master, the emperor is all right. He had already set up a mechanism to guard against assassins in the imperial study earlier. His reaction was very quick. As soon as the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was snatched, he went into Lei Mountain House through a tunnel.” Guardian Liang Shen says via a message.

Qin Yu heaves a sigh in his heart.

“But those 2 loose practitioners were really too powerful. They fought each other like crazy for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, destroying the capital and the imperial palace. More than 90% of the capital’s population was killed. Almost all of the imperial concubines and princes died. Now only 5th Prince, 8th Prince, 18th Prince and Princess Mingyang are still living. The branches of the Qin clan in the capital only have 6 members left too. Because of the fierce battle between the 2 loose practitioners, more than 10 million people of the Qin empire were killed.”

Qin Yu’s heart sinks in the blink of an eye.

He knows the Qin clan very well. Except for several tens of

members who live in other cities, the members of the branches all lived in the capital. Now only 6 of his nearly 1000 collateral relatives have survived and the main line of the imperial clan also has only several members left.

At this moment, various figures emerge in his mind.

The merciful crown prince Qin Guan, the lovely little princess Chunxiao, the educated and well-balanced 7th prince Qin Xu, who was good at the game of Go,...

The ladies-in-waiting who attended him in Prince Yu's Mansion, that manager who often dozed off ...

And the most important members of his clan!

"Died, all died ..." Qin Yu can only feel his heart wrenching.

"More than 10 million people died. My Qin clan was almost destroyed. Good, good." His eyes redden. "Since you're so merciless, don't blame me for being cruel. Top-grade elemental holy rock? I've got a piece. If the worst comes to the worst, I'll demolish the Qingyu Immortal Mansion to extract top-grade elemental holy rock carefully. At a minimum, I'll be able to get several top-grade pieces."

His eyes glitter with ferocity.

He is going to go all out. What is the big deal about destroying the

Qingyu Immortal Mansion? After obtaining several pieces of top-grade elemental holy rock, he will be able to sweep away the entire Teng Long continent easily with a level-5 or level-6 golden immortal.

"The Qingyu Immortal Mansion is too large for me to like living in it. The Teng Long continent ..." His eyes are blazing with ferociousness.

"What's happened, big brother? What's actually happened?" Seeing Qin Yu's red eyes, Hou Fei and Hei Yu are also worried inside.

"Dead, they're all dead." Qin Yu says in a deep voice which contains killing intent.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu simply do not know the details, but judging from Qin Yu's expression and that 'dead, they're all dead' sentence alone, they have a rough idea of what happened.

"My Qin clan was almost exterminated. Nearly all its members are already dead. The whole imperial palace was destroyed. Completely, it was destroyed so completely. You got such a thrill out of killing. Since you took such great pleasure in killing, I'll also take great pleasure in killing you." Qin Yu's entire body trembles.

Hou Fei is even more impatient than Qin Yu is.

"Kill, big brother, let's go to the Teng Long continent and kill."

He has become murderous.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let’s speed up and head for the Golden Tree Island. We’ll go straight to the Teng Long continent through that ancient teleport formation.” Qin Yu says coldly. The Qin clan was almost destroyed, nearly all of its members were killed and over 10 million people of the Qin empire died.

How can he possibly let the culprits of all these things get away easily?

With the sword immortal puppet for offense and the Qingyu Immortal Mansion for defense, when he becomes murderous, who on the entire Teng Long continent will be able to stop him?!?!?!

“Go.”

The 3 brothers immediately rush towards the Golden Tree Island extremely fast like 3 beams of light. In the eyes of Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue, mortals are worthless and killing several tens of millions of mortals means nothing. But they simply do not know that because they had no qualms about killing, they have brought about a monster that will terrify the Teng Long continent!

B10C48: *Targets*

In the Discussion Hall of the dragon clan, there are only 4 individuals at the moment, consisting of the clan leader five-clawed golden dragon Fang Tian, the no. 1 expert of the Yan family — 12th tribulation silvery dragon Yan Shan, and 2 elders of the Ao family — 11th tribulation black dragon Ao Xu and 11th tribulation golden dragon Ao Yan. These 4 individuals are the top echelons of the dragon clan.

"Leader, not long ago, Wu Kongxue led some loose devils to attack the Stellar Tower, but they couldn't break the defensive formation of the Stellar Tower at all," says Ao Yan, who is sitting in the first seat on the left hand side.

The dragon clan leader Fang Tian frowns: "Not even Wu Kongxue and this bunch of loose devils could break the Stellar Tower's defensive formation? Are you sure?"

He certainly knows Wu Kongxue's power. In the entire mortal world, except for him and the Devil Peng Island's Zong Jue, there is nobody who can defeat Wu Kongxue for sure, so it is easy to imagine how powerful Wu Kongxue is. But even Wu Kongxue coupled with a group of loose devils failed to break the Stellar Tower's defensive formation. What kind of formation is that?

"I'm sure of that, leader. I was also doubtful at first, but that's a fact. I already told my subordinate to communicate with the Azure Dragon Palace in the Northern Territory through a transmitter. The infiltrator planted in the Stellar Tower by the Azure Dragon

Palace had reported so as well." Ao Yan says with absolute certainty.

Even he was shocked upon receiving this information, but it is true after all.

The no. 2 expert of the dragon clan, Yan Shan, says slowly: "Leader, I think we might have underestimated that loose immortal behind the Stellar Tower. Even if he himself is only an ordinary 12th tribulation loose immortal, he can truly be called the no. 1 expert at setting up formations in the mortal world."

The no. 1 formation expert in the mortal world;

If he really did set up a defensive formation that Wu Kongxue and his group could not break despite joining forces, he deserves to be called the no. 1 formation expert in the mortal world.

"In the whole mortal world, the no. 1 formation must be the Ten Development Illusionary Formation around Heavenly Palace on Mount Qingxu on the Teng Long continent. According to legend, this formation is an esoteric formation from the immortal world. Except for me and Zong Jue, nobody in this world can break through and destroy this formation with force."

Fang Tian says indifferently, his voice naturally containing a note of lordliness.

His saying so positively that nobody aside from him and Zong Jue

can succeed shows his confidence. He also has the power to be confident. A 12th tribulation super divine beast is definitely not something the likes of Wu Kongxue and Reverend Ming Liang can compare with.

"The Ten Development Illusionary Formation is an illusionary formation while the formation of the Stellar Tower belongs to the absolute-defense type. Since the combined effort of Wu Kongxue and other loose devils couldn't break it, even if I get into action … I'm afraid I won't have much chance of breaching it either." Fang Tian says frowningly.

He is powerful and confident of himself, but not to the point of arrogance.

If a defensive formation was able to withstand the joint attack of Wu Kongxue and a bunch of other loose devils, how can it be so easy to break?

"Right, what did Wu Kongxue and his underlings do after failing to destroy the Stellar Tower's defensive formation? I don't believe they would go home." Fang Tian says with a smile.

Ao Yan says smilingly with a nod: "It was exactly as you say, leader. Wu Kongxue and his underlings couldn't breach the defense of the Stellar Tower so they headed for the capital of the Qin empire. In my estimation, they should have wanted to seize Qin Yu's brother, the emperor of the Qin dynasty Qin Zheng, to threaten him."

“They really stop at nothing.” Ao Xu and Yan Shan both say with disdain.

The dragon clan is a clan of divine beasts so naturally they are exceptionally haughty.

If they want to snatch a treasure, they will do it openly. The dragon clan experts are certainly scornful of seizing someone’s relatives to threaten them.

Ao Yan says confidently with a smile: “Ao Xu, Yan Shan, leader, I think you all definitely can’t imagine the outcome …”

“Don’t keep us guessing.” Fang Tian says with an indifferent smile.

“Perhaps Wu Kongxue and his underlings only wanted to seize Qin Zheng to threaten Qin Yu. Who could have thought … that Heaven-Sundering Diagram was on Qin Zheng’s body? So, when Wu Kongxue came, Qin Zheng gave it to him directly. But … at that moment, Reverend Ming Liang sprang into action.”

Everything Ao Yan says is a summing-up of his intelligence information.

He knows that Wu Kongxue and his henchmen arrived in the capital first, that Reverend Ming Liang appeared later, that the experts of both sides even fought a fierce battle and that in the end the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was taken by Reverend Ming

Liang. So, with just a little logical reasoning, he can know the truth about the matter.

"Reverend Ming Liang sprang into action? Ha, that's interesting." Fang Tian bursts into laughter, as do the other three at the same time.

In the eyes of the dragon clan experts, the fighting between loose devils and loose immortals is none of their concern no matter how atrocious it is. They are merely indifferent onlookers.

They are very powerful so neither the side of loose devils nor the side of loose immortals dares to take an interest in their Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

"It's very interesting." Ao Yan continues. "How could Wu Kongxue have been willing to let Reverend Ming Liang escape with the Heaven-Sundering Diagram? So, he and Reverend Ming Liang fought a fierce battle all the way from the capital of the Qin empire to the ocean. Oh my, the Qian Long continent lost countless people and even several tens of cities as well."

Fang Tian and the others can imagine what it was like when the 2 super loose practitioners fought each other desperately.

In that situation, those mortals would be like mere fish on a chopping board, would they not?

"Reverend Ming Liang's subordinates then also appeared in the

sky above the ocean. The forces of both sides fought each other fiercely and lost quite a few formidable loose practitioners. The several top experts were all injured, but eventually Reverend Ming Liang was still able to run back to the Teng Long continent with the Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Ao Yan says smilingly.

The other 3 top experts of the dragon clan listen to him telling them all of this intelligence information as if listening to a play.

Fang Tian considers for a while and says: "There's no hurry. I think Wu Kongxue definitely won't leave the matter at that. Besides ... based on the message from the Dragon Sovereign in the demon world, I can conclude that the loose devils and loose immortals aren't the only sides interested in this Heaven-Sundering Diagram ... The Wilderness's loose demons want it too!"

The Wilderness's loose demons!

The expressions of Ao Xu, Ao Yan and Yan Shan all change.

The Wilderness is a place where a lot of loose demons whose true forms are running beasts gather. In terms of overall power, the Wilderness is definitely comparable to the dragon clan.

"The Wilderness's loose demons have never had a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. They must have received an order from the demon world too. They will surely go and fight for the diagrams, but now that they still haven't got into action, I think ... an extremely interesting play is about to be performed on the Teng Long continent."

A faint smile appears on the corners of Fang Tian's mouth.

"Leader, when the 3 sides of loose devils, loose immortals and the Wilderness's loose demons fight each other, the entire Teng Long continent will definitely be plunged into a bloodbath. What will we do then? Are we going to get involved or not?" Ao Yan asks. Ao Xu and Yan Shan both look at Fang Tian as well.

Fang Tian is not a member of the Ao family or the Yan family, but he is a five-clawed golden dragon so he has an absolutely revered status in the dragon clan.

To dragons, the clan is important but the individual is even more important than the clan.

Five-clawed golden dragons are the most privileged, followed by silvery dragons and black dragons, while azure dragons, blue dragons, red dragons and so on are of the most common class.

"There's no hurry. We won't get into action for the moment. We'll just watch the show. And if a chance presents itself, it won't be late to take action then." Fang Tian's eyes glitter.

The 3 elders all smile.

They are going to be onlookers. If an opportunity arises, they will get into action, but if not, they will just watch other people fight each other.

.....

The Teng Long continent has begun to shake.

Several days ago, the Qingxu Temple gathered the several hundred most elite Xiuxian schools and held a big meeting in the Qingxu Temple. Right after the meeting ... these schools all let their senior members go and stay in the Qingxu Temple. Therefore, the number of loose immortals in the Qingxu Temple has been increasing at a terrifying speed.

In just 3 days, there are already over 5000 loose immortals gathering in the Qingxu Temple.

And they are only a part of the senior members of the several hundred most elite Xiuxian schools on the Teng Long continent.

In the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the Devil Peng Island alone has 3000 loose practitioners from the 6th tribulation up. The total loose immortals of the Xiuxian schools here can definitely be counted by the ten thousand. Perhaps, within a half month, the number of loose immortals gathering in the Qingxu Temple will surpass 10,000.

In comparison,

The Yinyue Palace also gathered the several hundred most elite Xiumo schools. Following a grand meeting, one loose devil after

another began to go and stay in the Yinyue Palace, increasing the number of loose devils in the Yinyue Palace rapidly as well. The whole Teng Long continent now seems to be caught under an unprecedentedly terrifying pressure.

The devil path and the immortal path have finally gone all out.

……

On Mount Qingxu,

There are not many loose immortals in Heavenly Palace at all, but they have all at least passed the 6th tribulation. All those under the 6th tribulation are now staying at the other places of the Qingxu Temple. Even some senior members of the Qingxu Temple who originally lived in Heavenly Palace have had to move out.

In the main hall of Heavenly Palace, several tens of loose immortals from the 10th tribulation up are carousing to their hearts' content. Outside the main hall, over 1000 loose immortals from the 6th tribulation up to the 9th tribulation are also carousing.

"Ladies and gentlemen, this time I, fellow Taoist Xue Yuyang of the Lanyang School, Reverend Chi Yang of the Ziyang School, my junior brother Ming Shan and fellow Taoist Lan Bing led more than 10 other fellow Taoists to head for the Qian Long continent. In the end, our trip was successful and we were able to obtain this Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Sitting in the master seat, Reverend Ming Liang says in loud and clear voice, which resounds through

Heavenly Palace.

The other over 1000 loose immortals are all listening attentively.

“The immortal emperor in the immortal world ordered us to obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams at any cost, and now we have finally obtained one of them. Let us drink a toast to this achievement.” Reverend Ming Liang raises his cup.

Immediately, all the other loose immortals raise their cups.

For a while, congratulations can be heard without end.

Reverend Ming Liang’s expression then becomes solemn: “However … those of the devil path definitely won’t leave the matter at that. From now on, we must protect this Heaven-Sundering Diagram well. When the herald of the immortal world descends, all of those who contribute to this will be rewarded, and the seniors of the Xiuxian schools of our Teng Long continent in the immortal world will also benefit thanks to us.”

Reverend Ming Liang continues with an indifferent smile again: “But there’s no need to worry yourself too much, everybody. Even if Wu Kongxue of the devil path comes here, he won’t be able to break open the Ten Development Illusionary Formation around my Heavenly Palace. So, your task isn’t difficult at all. It’s just that we only have a diagram now. If we can obtain another one, the immortal emperor in the immortal world will definitely be very happy.”

“You are right, Reverend. We have the Ten Development Illusionary Formation for defense, but those fellas of the devil path are far inferior to us when it comes to formations. Let’s grab a chance and snatch that Heaven-Sundering Diagram too. Humph, these diagrams are such valuable treasures, how can those loose devils possibly be entitled to have them?” Reverend Chi Yang of the Ziyang School says loudly.

“That’s right. Only the virtuous ones deserve to have this kind of treasure.”

A lot of echoes are heard one after another for a short time.

One’s greed is very difficult to satisfy. Having obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, they will want another.

These loose immortals now want to snatch another diagram but the loose devils are extremely furious. The diagram which was about to fall into their hands was taken away by Reverend Ming Liang so naturally Wu Kongxue and his subordinates have been enraged. They also want to snatch this diagram from the loose immortals’ hands.

Only, there are a large number of expert loose practitioners gathering in each side’s headquarters at the moment, so once they begin to fight each other, perhaps blood will flow in rivers on the entire Teng Long continent.

……

It takes Qin Yu and his sworn brothers some time to reach the Golden Tree Island from the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

They are currently inside the ancient teleport formation on the Golden Tree Island.

In just a while after they channel their internal energy into this formation, the whole formation starts to shine. At the same time, the space around it starts to shake. A light then flashes and the 3 of them immediately disappear from the Golden Tree Island.

In the Southern Territory, there is a similar island — the Snowfish Island.

This island is covered in snowflakes all year round. There is a lake at the very top of a small mountain on the island. This lake has a special kind of fish which is totally white. Because of this and the fact that the island is covered in snow, it is called Snowfish.

On the Snowfish Island, there is an ancient teleport formation not far from the shore of that Lake Snowfish.

A light suddenly flickers in the formation for a short time. When the light disappears, 3 young men appear in the formation. They are none other than Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

“Big brother, do you know who those killers are?” Hei Yu asks.

Qin Yu forcefully suppresses the grief and fury in his heart,

saying with a shake of his head: “I don’t know at all. But … it’ll only take me a while to find out who they are.” After saying so, he takes out a transmitter.

“Dame Yan Ji, I’m Qin Yu. That day I listened to my Uncle Lan’s order by leaving my Heaven-Sundering Diagram with my 2nd brother. I just found out that the diagram had been taken away by someone. Do you know who took it and where it is now?”

The first target of Qin Yu’s inquiry is none other than Dame Yan Ji.

“Little brother Qin Yu, that day, Lord Wu Kongxue and other experts went to the Qian Long continent. Your 2nd brother knew his place very well so he handed that Heaven-Sundering Diagram over to Lord Wu Kongxue. Who could have thought that Reverend Ming Liang would suddenly appear and snatch the diagram? Even though Lord Wu Kongxue fought a fierce battle with Ming Liang, he still couldn’t take the diagram back. Humph, Lord Wu Kongxue and my school’s Dame Lian Yue both are extremely furious. Now over 10,000 loose devils are already gathering in my Yinyue Palace. Lord Wu Kongxue and the other experts will definitely snatch that diagram back.” Dame Yan Ji keeps no secret at all.

In fact, this information is basically not a secret on the Teng Long continent. Nearly all the loose immortals and loose devils of both sides know it.

Because of this, the side of loose immortals is in a festive mood whereas the side of loose devils is in a towering fury.

Dame Yan Ji does not keep this information a secret from Qin Yu because she thinks that there will be absolutely no problem after she tells it to him.

Now Qin Yu has found out what he wanted to know.

“Wu Kongxue, Ming Liang, so it was the loose devils and loose immortals, just about as I expected.” He already knows his targets.

Book 11 – Pierce Through The Sky

B11C1: The Zhenyang School

“Little brother Qin Yu, it’s said that this time Lord Wu Kongxue seemed to attack your Stellar Tower only to fail to break even the defensive formation of the Stellar Tower. Is that defensive formation really so formidable?” Dame Yan Ji asks.

Now that there are over 10,000 loose devils from the 6th tribulation up in the Yinyue Palace, she is merely a common loose devil, except for having the honor of being the one who obtained a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Therefore, she is very curious about Wu Kongxue failing to break the defensive formation of the Stellar Tower.

Struck by a thought, Qin Yu answers immediately: “Yan Ji, that defensive formation was set up by my Uncle Lan personally. It’s called the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation. Even in my school, it’s one of the relatively formidable formations. This formation is formidable because it doesn’t have high requirements for the controller.”

“Your school?” Dame Yan Ji becomes curious in her heart.

After suffering a defeat at the hands of the Stellar Tower’s defensive formation, the top loose devils such as Wu Kongxue began to pay close attention to the loose immortal behind the Stellar Tower. If Dame Yan Ji can gather some information about Uncle Lan, will this not be a deed of meritorious service?

“Brother Qin Yu, what’s the name of your school?” Dame Yan Ji asks Qin Yu through her transmitter.

An idea springs to Qin Yu’s mind. He casually comes up with a name: “Our school is called the Zhenyang School. Uncle Lan is none other than my uncle master.”

“The Zhenyang School… Who is your master? Have you still got any other uncle masters in the mortal world? Have you got any schoolmates?” Dame Yan Ji asks several questions continuously.

Qin Yu answers through his transmitter: “My master already ascended long ago. In the mortal world, I’ve got several uncle masters and naturally even more schoolmates.”

Dame Yan Ji’s heart skips a beat.

Not only Reverend Ming Liang, even Wu Kongxue is very eager to know the mysteries of Qin Yu, his school and the loose immortal behind the Stellar Tower. But Dame Yan Ji feels that she herself is about to find out the truth.

“The Zhenyang School, brother Qin Yu, I think those protective treasures in the possession of that junior sister of yours are at least middle-grade immortal weapons, right? Having such treasures and … that Great Heavenly Stellar Formation, your Zhenyang School must be a big school. But why has nobody ever heard of it?” Dame Yan Ji asks.

A faint smile appears on the corners of Qin Yu's mouth.

"Yan Ji, this is a big secret of my school. How can I possibly tell it to an outsider at random?"

Dame Yan Ji's heart tightens. She says hurriedly via a message: "Brother Qin Yu, what's the big deal about telling me? Nobody knows where your Zhenyang School is and I won't ask you about your school's power either. It will be okay if you only give me some general information."

Qin Yu ponders for a long time.

"Alright, Yan Ji, I'll tell you some general information ... Actually my Zhenyang School didn't originate from this planet. It was a Xiuzhen school in another space. Only, a senior of my school accidentally went through a spatial rift to arrive in this space then landed on this planet and established the Zhenyang School here. My school has been passed down for over 100,000 years since then ... Yan Ji, as for the location of my school, I really can't tell you. Otherwise, my seniors in the school will definitely put me in confinement."

He is laughing in his mind.

It was only thanks to the knowledge left behind by master Lei Wei did he become aware of the concepts of planets and spaces. And now he has casually fabricated a story with them.

His story only serves to make him appear even more fathomless in the eyes of outsiders.

“Not originating from this planet, coming from another space …”

Yan Ji is totally dumbfounded.

In general, most loose practitioners know that the world where they live is an extremely large planet and that there are ultrawinds and ultrabolts (*) on the highest level of the sky … Any loose practitioner who is relatively powerful can pass through this layer of ultrawinds and ultrabolts to enter the boundless outer space.

However … in the outer space, there is an extremely long distance between 2 planets.

There have been loose practitioners who flew away from their planets, but it is very easy to go astray with teleportation in the outer space because even if 2 planets appear to be not far from each other, the distance between them is in fact frighteningly great. An 11th tribulation loose immortal will need 100 years to fly from the planet of the Teng Long continent to the nearest planet. Even if they use teleportation sporadically, it will still take them an extremely long time.

Moreover, a loose practitioner once reached that nearest planet only to discover that it was simply a desolate place with absolutely no signs of any life forms.

“Brother Qin Yu, that senior of your school was really formidable. The distances between the planets in the universe are frighteningly great. It’s very slow to rely on teleportation alone to fly in the boundless outer space, but your senior was even able to travel through the universe … I once heard Dame Lian Yue of my school say that an expert can only do that starting from the devil king or golden immortal stage.” Dame Yan Ji marvels.

Qin Yu laughs in his mind.

Because he obtained some secret books on the 2nd floor of the Treasure-Storing Tower in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, naturally he knows that … in general, the ranges of teleportation are not very long at all. Teleportation is fairly effective on a planet, but it is not very useful in the boundless outer space.

Only those who have reached the level of devil kings, demon kings or golden immortals can use the magic skill called Grand Teleportation to travel between planets.

“Master Lei Wei didn’t have the Grand Teleportation skill or even the teleportation skill. He had to rely on … science and technology to travel between planets.” Qin Yu certainly knows where his master came from — a planet in a universe where the path of Xiuzhen was secondary to science and technology.

The space leaping technology is definitely comparable to the Grand Teleportation skill.

Of course he is happy that Dame Yan Ji is thinking in a wrong

way.

“I can’t tell you more, Yan Ji. Today I’ve already told you very many secrets.” Qin Yu certainly does not dare to say more because he is afraid that he will lie too much for his own good.

There a hint of coldness in his eyes after he puts the transmitter away.

“The seed of the plan has been planted. That Dame Yan Ji will definitely tell this information to the likes of Wu Kongxue. Zhenyang School … the reputation of this nonexistent school will slowly spread. The first of this plan’s 3 steps has officially begun.”

Qin Yu takes a deep breath.

In addition to the massacre of over 10 million citizens of the Qin empire, his Qin clan was almost destroyed with great numbers of his 2nd brother’s children and wives killed. He will not settle this score easily just by going on a killing spree.

He wants to strike terror into the hearts of the 2 super schools and countless loose practitioners.

He can rely on the Qingyu Immortal Mansion, the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring and … the sword immortal puppet powered by only a single piece of top-grade elemental holy rock. What he has to do is to make use of them effectively to achieve the best result.

.....

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu fly south straight from the Snowfish Island. This ocean is even more massive than the ocean of the Northern Territory. After flying for several whole months, the 3 brothers finally see a continent in the distance. There is a large expanse of greenness on that continent and its natural holy energy is much thicker than the Qian Long continent's.

They have reached the Teng Long continent.

In terms of environment, this continent is indeed much better than the Qian Long continent. Because it has a high density of natural holy energy, it is an exceptionally lush place and the trees here are also tall and imposing. The Teng Long continent has mortals too.

The number of mortals on the Teng Long continent is far greater than that on the Qian Long continent.

Mortals are the basis of Xiuzhenists. Only one in 1000 mortals can successfully become a Xiuzhenist. There are hundreds of millions of Xiuzhenists on the Teng Long continent so it is easy to imagine how terrifyingly large the mortal population of this continent is. But the Teng Long continent is vast, being even much larger than the 3 big empires and the Wilderness put together.

Therefore, despite having a terrifyingly large number of mortals, this continent is still a sparsely populated place.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu are flying on clouds.

Because they have arrived in the Teng Long continent, they do not have to fly desperately anymore. Even though this continent is massive, given the 3 brothers' current power levels, they can reach any location on the continent very quickly just by riding on clouds.

"Big brother, this place has really many mortals as well as very many Xiuzhenists. We've been flying for just a while but I've already seen several tens of thousands of Xiuzhenists. Only, none of them is above the Dongxu stage. It's too weak." Hou Fei sighs while shaking his head.

Qin Yu gives an indifferent smile.

"Not weak at all. It's just that experts don't walk around outside for nothing. Most of them are in their own schools. Besides ... even fewer loose practitioners will come out. At the moment, perhaps most of them are in the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple."

From Dame Yan Ji, he found out that a large number of loose practitioners were gathering in the Yinyue Palace. Most probably the Qingxu Temple would not be willing to fall behind either.

He makes a wave of his sleeve.

The 3 extreme-ice lions and the ink qilin appear out of thin air. In an instant, the 4 divine beasts change into their human forms. Of course, it is not that they themselves want to transform into

humans but just now Qin Yu asked them to do so directly via holy sense communication.

The 3 Shi brothers are all Dacheng-stage divine beasts so they each are comparable to a 6th tribulation loose practitioner. If they use the Mystic Eyeballs and Sword Blade Awls, they can even defeat an 8th tribulation loose immortal by joining forces.

Qin Yu has a frighteningly resilient body, which can be called imperishable. Using his physical body alone, he can defeat an ordinary Dacheng-stage divine beast, which also means that his body alone makes him as strong as a 6th tribulation loose practitioner.

At the same time, he also has the Lord of Black Flame's Ring with 2 fearsome fields — the highly damaging Heavenly Flame Field and the surprising Gravitational Field. He has a middle-grade immortal weapon with astonishing offensive power too. These 3 things were enough for him to defeat the Shi brothers. Therefore, it can be concluded that he is definitely not weaker than an ordinary 8th tribulation loose practitioner.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu, Qin Yu's sworn brothers, both are at least high-class divine beasts. In terms of individual power, they are superior to the 3 extreme-ice lions. In addition, they have the secret techniques in their hereditary memories and ... the Black Stick and the Cloud Piercer Spear, which were given to them by Uncle Lan. Despite having a fairly mediocre enhancing effect, these weapons are even harder than Qin Yu's middle-grade immortal sword.

Even though Hou Fei and Hei Yu are weaker than Qin Yu, the power gaps are not significant.

The ink qilin is a middle-class divine beast so he can match an extreme-ice lion if weapons are not counted, but he does not have a good weapon.

“Inky, this is a middle-grade immortal weapon. Now I give it to you. With this weapon, you should be able to defeat a common 6th tribulation loose practitioner.” Qin Yu smilingly gives an immortal weapon to the ink qilin. It looks like a writing brush but it is taking in and sending out sword energy constantly.

The 3rd tribulation stage is comparable to the Dacheng stage and the ink qilin is a divine beast so even without a weapon he is about as strong as an ordinary 6th tribulation loose practitioner. With this middle-grade immortal weapon, his power has naturally been improved by leaps and bounds and it is no longer difficult at all for him to beat 6th tribulation loose practitioners.

Now,

Qin Yu can single-handedly defeat an 8th tribulation loose practitioner. The 3 Shi brothers can also defeat an 8th tribulation loose practitioner by joining forces. Hou Fei and Hei Yu are close to Qin Yu in power. They at least have the power of a 7th tribulation loose practitioner or maybe even more. The ink qilin was slightly weak, but with the addition of a middle-grade immortal weapon, now he can also defeat a 6th tribulation loose practitioner.

It is most difficult to judge Hou Fei's and Hei Yu's power, mainly because … nobody knows if they are super divine beasts, which are legendary top divine beasts, or not.

High-class divine beasts are already extremely powerful, but super divine beasts, which can be counted on one hand, are even more extraordinarily powerful. Who knows how strong Hou Fei and Hei Yu actually are?

"Everybody, now what we have to do is … incite the enmity between the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple so that they will fight each other. Of course, we'll need to kill some of their members to achieve that. Given our current power, to be safe, our targets will be … 4th tribulation, 5th tribulation and 6th tribulation loose practitioners." Qin Yu says while looking at the 6 individuals in front of him.

Hou Fei says with strange cries: "Too low, you're aiming too low, big brother … 6th tribulation loose practitioners are merely equal to level-3 standard immortals, nothing more. I can smash any of them to death with a blow of my stick. They're not challenging at all."

"Too low." Hei Yu only says a couple of words.

Qin Yu is startled.

But then he immediately laughs out loud: "Ha-ha, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, you're really confident. But this time we can't be careless. Alright, alright, don't look at me like that, Fei Fei. We have the

Qingyu Immortal Mansion for defense, after all, so I agree that our top targets will be 8th tribulation loose practitioners."

Because of his sworn brothers' request, Qin Yu has no choice but to aim higher.

He has the Qingyu Immortal Mansion so he is simply not worried that they will be unable to escape.

All of a sudden —

"Wang Yuan, don't bully me too much. You're more talented than me so you joined the no. 1 school, the Qingxu Temple, while I could only join an unknown small school. But you're a bit much already. When we were still mortals in the countryside, you bullied me. Now you even want to snatch my top-grade ore? Dream on!" An extremely indignant voice comes from the distance.

"Li Xin, how can a puny Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist like you be allowed to have this kind of top-grade ore? Now I'm already a Yuanying-stage expert. Once I've got a top-grade holy weapon, I'll definitely become an elite disciple of the Qingxu Temple." Another voice rises.

These 2 voices are rushing towards Qin Yu at high speeds.

Qin Yu and the other 6 look at each other and exchange a smile. In the eyes of them, a Jindan-stage Xiuzhenist and a Yuanying-stage one are truly very weak.

“Don’t be arrogant, Wang Yuan. In the last half month, a good several hundred loose immortals of your Qingxu Temple have died. Several hundred common disciples of your school have died too. What’s so good about the Qingxu Temple? Though my Lianhua School is small, at least nobody in my school has died.”

“They were killed by those loose devils, but the Yinyue Palace has also lost several hundred loose devils, so we aren’t in deficit. At least my Qingxu Temple has still got dead loose immortals. What about the Lianhua School? Your school hasn’t got any loose immortals at all, dead or alive.”

……

Qin Yu’s eyes glitter.

He has not started the incitement yet, but it seems some big problems have already appeared between the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple.

NOTE:

Lianhua School = Joined Flowers School

Zhenyang School = True Sun School

(*) Ultrawind and ultrabolt are made-up words because I can’t figure out what the heck 豕风 and 龘雷 in the original mean.

B11C2: Doubts

Flowers are all over the ground. Nobody knows how long they have not been stepped on. These flowers of various colors are very beautiful, but at the moment, 2 young men are standing in the middle of this boundless clump of flowers. One of them is dressed in a deep blue gown and there is blood on the corners of his mouth.

The man in front of him is wearing an eye-catching golden robe and is looking at him with a cold smile.

“Master, when I heard them talk to each other just now, I even thought there was a big gap between them. But now … it turns out one is at the late Jindan stage while the other is at the early Yuanying stage. The power gap isn’t big at all.” The ink qilin clicks his tongue a couple of times and says in a totally unconcerned manner.

Extreme-ice lion Shi Xin says smilingly: “You didn’t think carefully, Inky. If there was really a big power gap between the 2 of them, why would that golden-robed man called Wang Yuan have still been unable to snatch the top-grade ore for so long?”

“You’re right.” The ink qilin suddenly understands.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu however are focusing their attention on the conversation between that Li Xin and Wang Yuan.

Li Xin’s eyes are full of fortitude.

“Right, my Lianhua School is small, not even ranked within the top 1000 Xiuxian schools. It’s as small as you can get. Your Qingxu Temple is a big school, the no. 1 Xiuxian school. When we were still in the countryside, you were more gifted than me and I had very little talent.”

Li Xin’s words contain hints of resentment. It seems he is recalling what happened at the time.

“I ran to so many schools but none of them wanted me. In the end only the Lianhua School accepted me! But you were taken in by the Qingxu Temple. You had lots of talent, a good school and good techniques to practice whereas I had little talent, a poor school and poor techniques to practice, but look at you, now you’re just a bit ahead of me. I’ve already reached the peak of the late Jindan stage too. I’m just a step away from the Yuanying stage.”

Li Xin looks coldly at Wang Yuan: “I really don’t know if you’ve been practicing diligently during these years or not. You’ve wasted your time plotting, robbing and killing people, right?”

“You …”

Wang Yuan points at Li Xin furiously but he is too angry to say anything more.

He is exceptionally talented. The Qingxu Temple has only so many disciples while there are so many mortals. The fact that he was able to become a disciple of the Qingxu Temple testifies to his

talent. However, after so many years, he is just a bit ahead of Li Xin, who has very little talent and belongs to a weak school.

"Continue running if you've got skill. Why did you stop running?" Wang Yuan says mockingly all of a sudden.

"I won't run anymore." Li Xin says smilingly. "If I continued running, perhaps I'd use up my energy. At that time, wouldn't I be captured easily by you? Now ... I still have enough power to put up a fight against you and even to explode myself!" His eyes suddenly blaze.

Wang Yuan's face slightly changes color.

He is only a level above Li Xin so if Li Xin self-destructs at the most crucial moment, he will probably lose his life too. After all, the yuanying of a Yuanying-stage disciple still cannot leave their body.

After watching all of this from afar, Qin Yu has a good opinion of Li Xin.

In his view, talent and techniques are important to the path of practice, but ... mentalities are also very important.

Li Xin has experienced all kinds of hardships so his mentality has already become exceptionally doughty. In contrast, it has all been smooth sailing for Wang Yuan so his mentality is not up to much. No wonder he is only a bit ahead of Li Xin.

……

“Li Xin.”

A voice rises very suddenly. Both Li Xin and Wang Yuan, who are in deadlock, get a shock inside. They cannot help looking towards the place where the voice comes from and see … a black-robed cold man fly down from the sky.

Wang Yuan’s heart skips a beat: “Expert! His aura is even stronger than master’s.”

Wang Yuan’s master has merely reached the late Dongxu stage so naturally there is a massive gap between him and Qin Yu.

“Li Xin, I want to ask you something.” Qin Yu looks at Li Xin and says.

The latter is delighted inside. He certainly can tell that this man is far more powerful than him and Wang Yuan so he bows and says at once: “Senior, I am being hunted down by this thief. He is attempting to take my top-grade ore by force. When this thief is still standing here, it is really very difficult for me to calm down and answer your questions.”

Qin Yu only looks at Wang Yuan.

Wang Yuan racks his brains and says: “I am a disciple of the Qingxu Temple. A few days ago, I was lucky enough to obtain a chunk of top-grade ore. Who could have thought it would be snatched by this brat on the way? Senior, I hope you can redress the balance for me. I shall forever be grateful to you for that.”

Wang Yuan takes a bite at Li Xin in return, but he simply does not know that just now Qin Yu heard everything from a distance.

“You’re so shameless.” Li Xin says coldly.

Wang Yuan, however, says sternly: “Li Xin, this top-grade ore was extracted by me personally, wasn’t it? But you even want to frame me. I really have never seen anyone so shameless as you. You even want to call white black …”

“Noisy!”

Qin Yu makes a wave of his hand. A golden beam of energy from the Solar Core immediately enfolds Wang Yuan’s body, reducing it to nothingness.

Li Xin’s heart leaps.

He never thought that Wang Yuan would die in this way after reaching the Yuanying stage.

“Senior, please feel free to ask me about whatever you like. I will tell you everything I know without reserve.” Li Xin bows and says

very respectfully.

Qin Yu suddenly says: “Listen, some time ago, the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple started to muster loose practitioners from every place and let large numbers of loose practitioners gather in their territories. What has happened since then? I seemed to hear you mention the deaths of several hundred loose immortals, what has happened actually?”

“Senior, you should have just come back from overseas, right?” Li Xin says smilingly: “For some reason, the side of loose devils and the side of loose immortals unexpectedly began to gather in the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple, but afterwards … these 2 schools began to kill each other.”

Qin Yu frowns.

“In the beginning, only common disciples died. As time passed, loose immortals started to die too. A lot of 1st tribulation, 2nd tribulation and 3rd tribulation loose immortals have been killed, and even quite a few loose immortals from the 4th tribulation up have been killed as well. Not only the Qingxu Temple’s loose immortals, even many loose devils of the Yinyue Palace have also been killed.” Li Xi suddenly frowns.

“However, the deaths of these loose immortals were very strange. Some just disappeared into thin air while some died while fighting loose devils. Anyway … it looks like a great many of them died because both sides have started to test each other out.”

“Test each other out?” Qin Yu asks another question.

Li Xin explains: “This is very simple. Why have the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple gathered so many loose devils and loose immortals? Could it be so that they can waste time stuffing themselves with food and drink? They are certainly going to attack and fight each other. Now they are merely testing the water.”

“Humph, only several hundred have died, but the Yinyue Palace and the Qingxu Temple each have mustered over 10,000 loose practitioners. Do several hundred really mean anything?” Li Xin says with a cold laugh. “I think blood is going to flow in rivers on this Teng Long continent soon.”

Qin Yu nods his head.

“Do you have a map of the Teng Long continent? Give me one.” He says coldly.

Li Xin looks at the senior before him while wondering in his mind why he does not even have a map. But he says nothing at all and respectfully hands a jade slip over to Qin Yu. Right after receiving it, Qin Yu makes a sweep of his holy sense and finds out clearly the main features of the Teng Long continent.

“Very good.” He turns his hand over, taking out a metallic chunk of top-grade ore. “Consider this your reward.”

After throwing this top-grade ore to Li Xin, he immediately

vanishes into thin air in front of Li Xin with a movement of his body. Actually, he gives Li Xin a chunk of top-grade ore because he has a very good opinion of him. Now that Qin Yu has ores from the immortal world, a chunk of top-grade ore does not mean anything to him at all.

“Top-grade ore!” Li Xin feels a wave of delight while looking at the ore he just received. When he looks up again, Qin Yu has already disappeared.

……

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, the 3 extreme-ice lion brothers and the ink qilin are flying in midair.

“Big brother, I reckon that Jindan-stage brat was right. The side of loose immortals and the side of loose devils should be testing each other. To them, the several hundred loose practitioners that have been killed basically count for nothing.” Hou Fei says.

Qin Yu slowly nods.

“It doesn’t look like they’re testing each other. I’ve always had that kind of feeling.” He says uncertainly.

Right afterwards, he tosses his head, saying with a smile: “Since I can’t make sense of it, I’ll just stop thinking.”

“No need to think too much, big brother. Let’s go on a killing

spree. Anyway, don't we have the Qingyu Immortal Mansion? After the killings, we'll immediately hide into the mansion. When the search for us outside has eased off, we'll go on another killing spree. This is going to be awesome, isn't it?" Hou Fei's eyes glitter.

Hei Yu does not say anything but his eyes also glitter.

"Master, that's not a good idea." Shi Xin says.

"Damn you! Why isn't it a good idea? Not even 12th tribulation loose immortals can break this Qingyu Immortal Mansion. What's there to be afraid of?" Hou Fei says angrily.

"Fei Fei," Qin Yu stops him. "You can continue, Shi Xin."

Shi Xin says with a nod: "Master, in my opinion, the side of loose immortals and the side of loose devils each have lost several hundred troops so they are already like water and fire ... They must have even set all kinds of traps at their headquarters for the enemies who will come to kill them. If we go there, it's highly probable that we'll fall into their traps."

Qin Yu nods in agreement.

He has also thought of this. Now the Qingxu Temple and the Yinyue Palace must be heavily guarded and all kinds of traps must have even been laid.

"All kinds of traps? You're an idiot, Shi Xin. Of course I know

that there are traps, but just think about it, no matter how formidable they are, what can they do to my big brother's Qingyu Immortal Mansion?" Hou Fei appears to be somewhat impatient. What he wants the most is a killing spree.

Qin Yu ponders for a while.

"Alright, let it be this way. First, all of you will go into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion to rest for the moment. I'll pretend to be a normal Xiuzhenist and head for the Qingxu Temple to spy on it alone. Don't worry, Fei Fei. After scouting it out, I'll definitely let you go on a killing spree to your heart's content."

Hou Fei and the others immediately disappear into thin air. They have entered the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

As soon as Qin Yu thinks about his nearly exterminated Qin clan and the lovely ladies-in-waiting and loyal guards of Prince Yu's Mansion, who are all already dead, he cannot help feeling killing intent surging inside him.

"Wu Kongxue, Ming Liang, you caused that disaster and now you'll reap what you sowed."

He flies straight towards the Qingxu Temple like a beam of light.

.....

The Teng Long continent is enormous. It is still in summer in the

northern part of the continent but the southern part of the continent is already in winter.

Mount Qingxu is at a distant place.

At the moment, the world here is a vast expanse of whiteness. Snow is falling heavily from all over the sky like goose feathers. Qin Yu is a black dot amid the countless snowflakes in the sky. When he comes near Mount Qingxu, his flying speed begins to slow down.

Suddenly, his attention is attracted by a dot of firelight down below.

“That old man is an expert.” He feels that this white-haired old man is not simple.

At the foot of Mount Qingxu, there is a bonfire under a densely-leafed large tree with a robust young man and a white-haired old man by its side.

“Grandpa, take this.” That robust young man gives the white-haired old man a roast thigh. “This is a white deer I hunted just now so the meat is still fresh.”

The white-haired ruddy old man receives the deer meat smilingly and takes a bite eagerly: “Um, it tastes very good. Little brother, you live at the foot of Mount Qingxu so you should be a disciple of the Qingxu Temple, right? But why is your power level so low?

You haven't even reached the Jindan stage."

That robust young man says with a forced smile: "How can I be qualified to join the Qingxu Temple? I was able to reach the Xiantian level only thanks to an incomplete practice technique left behind by my father. Besides, I'm already too old to be accepted by any schools."

The white-haired old man nods and looks at the robust young man in approval.

"Little brother, your mentality is very good. I already ate a deer leg of yours so I have no choice but to help you. Take this authority card. Later you can go straight to the Ziyang School, let its members see this card and tell them that you want to become a disciple of the Ziyang School. You'll definitely be accepted."

The robust young man is delighted at once. He certainly can tell that the white-haired old man before him is very likely a senior member of the Ziyang School.

"Um, this authority card can only let you join the Ziyang School. Seeing that you're so happy, today I'll give you a holy weapon that I used in the past." The white-haired old man says with a smile. At the same time, a light flashes in his hand.

This old man is no ordinary person. He is Reverend Chi Yan of the Ziyang School, a 10th tribulation loose practitioner of the same generation as Reverend Chi Yang. There is basically no need to say much about how high his status is.

“Oh, someone is coming?” The white-haired old man glances at Qin Yu. In the sky, Qin Yu’s heart cannot help leaping.

However, right at this moment —

An indistinct beam of light appears all of a sudden.

Poof!

A hand pierces through Reverend Chi Yan’s stomach. Seeing that blood-red hand transfix the senior in front of him through his stomach, the robust young man is scared stiff. That blood-covered hand is holding a yuanying, which is Reverend Chi Yan’s yuanying.

“Wu Hei, you dare to kill me?” Reverend Chi Yan’s yuanying bursts out.

The assailant is none other than Wu Hei. Holding Reverend Chi Yan’s yuanying in his hand, he says with a laugh: “Nonsense, there’s nobody I don’t dare to kill. A 10th tribulation loose immortal’s yuanying should be very nutritious.” After saying so, he throws the yuanying into his mouth and eats it directly, creating a couple of cracks in the process. All of this makes the robust young man’s eyes pop out of his head.

Wu Hei takes a disdainful look at Qin Yu in the distance: “Middle Dujie stage, too weak.” After that, he even says with loud laughs:

“The gutless Qingxu Temple, today I’ve already eaten a 10th tribulation loose immortal’s yuanying. Next time, it’s going to be 11th tribulation, ha-ha…” He then flies away like a beam of light with a movement of his body.

Wu Hei is really arrogant. Even though he has more than enough power to teleport, he is only flying in a normal way instead of using teleportation. Obviously he wants to give the enemy a chance to chase him.

“Wu Hei, don’t even think you can escape!”

A furious voice roars on Mount Qingxu. A crimson beam of light then shoots down. The snow on Mount Qingxu is completely melted wherever it goes. Watching everything from the horizon, Qin Yu frowns: “What’s going on? Why has the situation been developing differently from how I expect it to? It shouldn’t be like this. Wu Kongxue and Ming Liang should know the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams so they won’t act so silly. But what’s going on with this Wu Hei?”

B11C3: Conflict Breaks Out

Mount Qingxu, Heavenly Palace,

In the main hall, there are only Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing and Xue Yuyang. These 4 people are all looking at the entrance of the main hall.

Wave after wave of killing intent coming out from his body, Reverend Chi Yang runs furiously into the main hall of Heavenly Palace while cursing with his mouth: “Wu Hei, one day I’ll definitely kill you with my own hands to avenge junior brother Chi Yan.”

He raises his head to look at Reverend Ming Liang, who is sitting on the higher part of the main hall, saying angrily: “Reverend Ming Liang, I really can’t stand it anymore. In just the last half month, several hundred loose immortals have been killed. Besides, the enemy has specially chosen powerful ones to kill! My junior brother Chi Yan was a 10th tribulation loose immortal, but he was still killed by Wu Hei. This is as intolerable as it gets. Reverend Ming Liang, we must teach those loose devils a lesson.”

“Calm down, Reverend Chi Yang.” Reverend Ming Liang says indifferently.

Hearing Reverend Ming Liang still say so, Reverend Chi Yang finally can no longer control the fury in his heart.

“Calm down? Calm down my arse! Your junior brother wasn’t killed so of course you can stay calm. If I calm down yet again, who knows how many loose immortals my Ziyang School is going to lose? You see … in the last half month, only several of the loose immortals killed were members of your Qingxu Temple, but most of them belonged to our school.” Reverend Chi Yang’s fiery energy surges forth from his whole body.

Reverend Ming Liang frowns, his eyes flashing with coldness.

On one side, Reverend Ming Shan stands up and says: “Reverend Chi Yang, you shouldn’t let hatred cloud your mind. Could it be you don’t know the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams? Only the few of us know this secret. As you already know the secret, you should know what to do.”

No loose immortals other than the few at this place know about the relationship between the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams and the Ni Yang Realm. Those many ordinary loose immortals know that the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are important, but they do not know why the diagrams are important.

The Lanyang School’s Xue Yuyang, whose eyebrows are snow-white, also says: “Just think about it carefully, Reverend Chi Yang. These Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are related to the Ni Yang Realm. To open the Ni Yang Realm, the 3 diagrams must be assembled. As long as we have a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, we’ll absolutely have a share in entering the Ni Yang Realm, so it’s simply not worth risking the lives of countless loose practitioners to get another diagram.”

“Of course I know this.” Reverend Chi Yang says angrily. “But why have those loose devils always sent experts over to kill our loose immortals?”

Reverend Lan Bing says frowningly: “Reverend Chi Yang, not long ago, someone from the Yinyue Palace came and said that you had also gone and killed their people. Did you do that?”

“I didn’t.” Reverend Chi Yang says angrily. “I’m not so ignorant. They slandered me.”

The other people say nothing at all. They know Reverend Chi Yang’s temperament. It is really hard to tell if he did secretly go and kill some loose devils of the Yinyue Palace to vent his anger or not.

“All right, let’s stop talking. From now on, I’ll personally watch Mount Qingxu. In short, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram must be put in Heavenly Palace. With the protection of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, it will basically be impossible for those loose devils to come in.” Reverend Ming Liang says coldly.

He glances at the other people, his eyes specially stopping on Reverend Chi Yang: “I warn you, if any of you comes out and gets killed by the enemy, don’t blame anyone then. Moreover … when the herald of the immortal world descends, perhaps the heralds of different worlds will fight for the treasures of the Ni Yang Realm. If we are lucky, we’ll be able to get some treasures, but if we aren’t, we’ll become their chess pieces. It’s not worth making several tens of thousands of loose practitioners shed blood for this.”

Reverend Chi Yang, Xue Yuyang and the others all fall silent.

They will not let the herald of the immortal world hear these words, but they understand this reason.

The herald of the immortal world will descend, as will the heralds of the demon world and devil world.

Those heralds of different worlds will surely be stronger than the likes of Reverend Ming Liang. When the time comes … fighting for the treasures of the Ni Yang Realm will definitely be their own business while the likes of Reverend Chi Yang will be merely chess pieces.

Is it worth risking the lives of countless loose immortals for the unobtainable treasures in the Ni Yang Realm?

Of course it is not.

These several reverends all understand this reason.

“Wu Kongxue should also understand this reason, but why have his men always come and killed loose immortals, especially that Wu Hei fella. Most of the dead loose immortals were killed by him.” Reverend Chi Yang says indignantly.

Reverend Ming Liang falls silent.

That is true. The likes of Wu Kongxue must understand this reason.

The treasures of the Ni Yang Realms are wanted by all the heralds of different worlds, who will definitely fight for those treasures. Obtaining a Heaven-Sundering Diagram is already good enough, why should they be so ready to risk their lives fighting for another?

“Wu Kongxue, perhaps that fella doesn’t care about the lives of those loose devils at all.” Xue Yuyang suddenly says.

Reverend Ming Liang and the others are startled inside.

Right, Wu Kongxue is definitely not a loose devil of any school on the Teng Long continent. He is only an independent loose devil, as is Wu Hei.

The 2 of them should not care about the lives of the Teng Long continent’s loose devils. The people such as Reverend Ming Liang care about the lives of those several tens of thousands of loose immortals, but do Wu Kongxue and Wu Hei care about the loose devils under them?

“If Wu Hei or Wu Kongxue comes here, I’ll personally get into action. Alright, all of you should leave and have a rest first.” In the end, Reverend Ming Liang only gives this order.

……

Riding on his immortal sword, Qin Yu is piercing through the sky.

Qin Yu knows the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams and that the 3 diagrams must be assembled to be useful. One of the diagrams is in the hands of the dragon clan, which has a 12th tribulation super divine beast five-clawed golden dragon, so it is certain that nobody can snatch this diagram away.

Qin Yu has always thought that the loose devils and loose immortals will not fight each other stupidly unless an abnormal situation arises. But now it looks like everything is totally different from what he has expected.

“What’s actually going on? Also, even quite a few loose devils of the Yinyue Palace have died as well. Could it be … someone else has been stirring things up in the dark?” He guesses in his mind.

Now he can only see one explanation for the current situation, that is, another power has been stirring things up in the dark.

“Could it be the dragon clan?”

Qin Yu considers for some time but has no way to make sure. In the end, he flies extremely fast towards the Yinyue Palace. Having found out the rough position of the Qingxu Temple, he is ready to scout the Yinyue Palace.

Now he is extremely fast so he arrives in the outside of the Yinyue Palace in less than a day.

The Yinyue Palace is also located deep in the mountains. Now it is sending out a terrifying aura that can be felt from afar. That is the combined aura of countless loose devils gathering together.

“The combined aura of the several tens of thousands of loose devils in the Yinyue Palace is even superior to the Devil Peng Island’s.” Qin Yu secretly evaluates the aura.

He is in the outside of the Yinyue Palace at the moment so he can only use his eyes to carry out a rough observation of his surroundings and the directions then memorize them. While he is observing carefully —

All of a sudden —

In the direction of the Yinyue Palace, a blur soars into the sky extremely fast from the Yinyue Palace. When it is in the process of soaring into the sky, that silhouette unexpectedly rushes into the Yinyue Palace again at an even faster speed.

In just the blink of an eye, it soared into the sky then rushed back into the Yinyue Palace. During this very short period of time, it attacked at least about several hundred times.

“It attacked least several hundred times.” Qin Yu is shocked in

his heart. That speed really was too fast. Compared to that blur, now he is not even a tenth as fast.

Qin Yu could not see clearly how many times that blur attacked at all and only managed to count several hundred times. In fact, that blur attacked even more times than that.

“Wu Kongxue, Wu Hei killed Reverend Chi Yan of the Ziyang School so this time I’ve killed 1000 loose devils. Now we’re even with each other. If your side attacks us again, don’t blame me for being cruel and merciless then.”

As soon as the voice stops, that silhouette turns into a blur and disappears from Qin Yu’s field of vision.

“Reverend Ming Liang is so lordly.” Qin Yu is shocked inside.

He saw clearly that from beginning to end, Reverend Ming Liang did not use teleportation at all. He only used that astonishing speed, whether when attacking or when leaving leisurely.

Qin Yu is totally unaware that generally very few loose immortals use teleportation in combat because if the enemy causes the space to shake while they are teleporting, perhaps they will teleport directly into a spatial rift, which will kill them for sure.

Therefore, speed is exceptionally important in combat.

When Reverend Ming Liang has just flown away, a blood-red

silhouette appears in the sky. After just a while, several other silhouettes appear beside the blood-red silhouette.

Wu Kongxue's expression is unsightly: "Ming Liang, you've gone overboard!"

"Wu Hei, did you really kill Reverend Chi Yan of the Ziyang School? Are you so ignorant? It's not worth making tens of thousands of loose practitioners engage in bloody fighting for the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams." Wu Kongxue looks angrily at Wu Hei.

Fire Devil also looks at Wu Hei.

The latter says furiously: "I didn't. I didn't kill Reverend Chi Yan!!! Wu Kongxue, you're stronger than me, but you went a bit too far by concluding that I had killed Reverend Chi Yan based on just a sentence said by that Reverend Ming Liang."

Dame Lian Yue also says: "Wu Kongxue, not long ago, big brother Wu Hei and I were with each other. We chatted all the time. Big brother Wu Hei didn't go to the Qingxu Temple to kill people at all."

"Could it be he was framed?" Fire Devil says with a cold laugh.

Dame Lian Yue's eyes flash with coldness: "Perhaps ... someone has been secretly stirring things up. That Wu Hei was actually an impostor. Plus, this Reverend Ming Liang is very likely an

impostor too.”

Fire Devil bursts out laughing as if he has heard a big joke or something. His laughter sounds so arrogant: “Impostor? Ha-ha … Lian Yue, are you out of your mind? Reverend Ming Liang practices the Stellar Ignition Art so his energy is extremely concentrated and his speed is extremely fast too. In terms of speed alone, even Lord Wu Kongxue is a bit slower than him.”

Wu Kongxue nods: “If I only rely on speed without trying every means to hinder him, I’m a bit slower than Reverend Ming Liang.”

“Lian Yue, did you hear that? Given Reverend Ming Liang’s speed, in the whole mortal world, I can only see 2 individuals who can outpace him, one being the dragon clan leader and the other being Zong Jue of the Devil Peng Island, who is known as the no. 1 speedster!”

Fire Devil looks at Dame Lian Yue while laughing coldly: “Lian Yue, you wouldn’t think such 2 big shots as the dragon clan leader and the master of the Devil Peng Island have been doing such a shady thing as stirring things up in the dark, would you?”

Dame Lian Yue opens her mouth but does not know what to say.

The dragon clan leader and the master of the Devil Peng Island hold revered positions, how can they possibly do such a shady thing?

“Just now you guys already experienced that Reverend Ming Liang’s speed. None of us was able to keep up with him. So, that fella was Reverend Ming Liang for sure.” Fire Devil says positively.

Right at this moment, 7 or 8 loose devils of the 9th tribulation and 10th tribulation stages fly over.

“Lord Wu Kongxue, we can’t keep restraining ourselves. Several hundred loose devils had already died before. But this time that Reverend Ming Liang even personally got into action and killed a thousand more in a short while. If this continues … how can those loose devil brothers feel secure enough to stay and protect the Yinyue Palace?” A 10th tribulation loose devil says hurriedly.

That is true. If this continues, those loose devils will definitely be frightened and may leave the Yinyue Palace directly.

Another 10th tribulation loose devil flies up from down below and says respectfully to Dame Lian Yue: “Milady, just now several tens of loose devils said they wanted to leave the Yinyue Palace. We are trying to persuade them to stay.”

Indeed!

Loose devils have been killed again and again so some who are not powerful have been scared.

After all, the Yinyue Palace does not have a formation as formidable as the Qingxu Temple’s Ten Development Illusionary

Formation.

Her eyes flashing with coldness, Dame Lian Yue says coldly: “Lord Wu Kongxue, I think … we shouldn’t remain silent. That Mount Qingxu has the Ten Development Illusionary Formation so they can defend it. But we don’t have a defensive formation of the same caliber. Therefore, we should just lead several tens of thousands of loose devils to attack Mount Qingxu directly.”

Fire Devil also says with a nod: “That’s right. Don’t think too much. Let’s just occupy Mount Qingxu directly then surround Heavenly Palace. I want to see if those loose immortals will be able to hide in that palace under the protection of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation forever.”

Wu Kongxue ponders for a while then smiles.

He is not a loose devil of any school on the Teng Long continent so even if many more loose devils die, this will mean nothing to him. Will it not be awesome to go on a killing spree?

Wu Kongxue practices the Blood Devil Path so he loves massacres the most. As soon as he envisages the scene where tens of thousands of loose practitioners fight each other and blood flows in rivers, he becomes excited.

“Alright.” Wu Kongxue’s eyes redden. “That Reverend Ming Liang even tried to bully us, so now he can’t blame us for being cruel. They have the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, right? Let them hide in it. We’ll kill the common disciples of the

Qingxu Temple outside the formation first, even all of them. I want to see if Reverend Ming Liang will still be able to sit tight then."

The other big loose devils' eyes all glitter with ferocity.

They already have enough of the suppressed grievance during this period of time. As loose devils, they are very malicious.

……

Qin Yu can see those several big loose devils discussing with each other from a distance but he cannot hear what they are saying at all because Wu Kongxue already set up a small restrictive spell around them right at the beginning of the discussion.

After taking orders from Wu Kongxue, those 10th tribulation loose devils fly down directly.

In just a while, various hoorays and bloodthirsty yells rise on the whole mountain where the Yinyue Palace is located. All of these loose devils are very murderous so the sneak attacks and killings done by loose immortal experts during this period of time have already filled them with rage. Now, knowing that all of them are going to go and attack Mount Qingxu, they become excited.

"It should have been this way long ago."

"Kill, kill, kill them all, ha-ha …"

“Prepare to be massacred, Mount Qingxu.”

…

Various loose devils are yelling excitedly like crazy. Various voices rise in the Yinyue Palace one after another. Hearing these words from the distance, Qin Yu now knows what is about to happen.

“A big war is going to break out? I don’t even need to stirs things up at all. Perhaps someone already did it. Whatever happens, the prelude to the first step of the plan has been successful.”

Qin Yu looks at the Yinyue Palace. In his eyes, the Yinyue Palace seems to be set alight by monstrous flames.

B11C4: Blood Flows In Rivers

Both Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue forget about another power — the loose demons of the Wilderness on the Qian Long continent. Because the forces of the Wilderness seem to have rarely got into action, the loose immortals and loose devils of the Teng Long continent know basically nothing about them.

At a place of mortals on the Teng Long continent,

There are 4 people in a house. One of them looks exactly like Reverend Ming Liang. With a swaying movement of his body, this 'Reverend Ming Liang' turns into the ruler of the Wilderness's demons — Yu Liang.

"Lord Yu Liang, after you killed a thousand loose devils in a breath, now everything is indeed the same as you expected. Those loose devils can't stand it anymore." The leader of the 3 big demons under Yu Liang, Kong Cao, says smilingly.

Yu Liang gives an indifferent smile: "Those loose practitioners of the Teng Long continent have mostly gone into the Chaotic Astral Ocean to train. Very few of them have been to our Wilderness so they're not familiar with us at all. They're not familiar with our powers either. It would be strange if they hadn't suffered losses."

In the mortal world, are the dragon clan leader, Fang Tian, and the master of the Devil Peng Island, Zong Jue, really the only ones who are faster than Reverend Ming Liang? In terms of speed, the

ruler of the Wilderness, Yu Liang, is only a bit slower than Fang Tian.

“Lord Yu Liang has the Omnitravel magic power so when it comes to speed, perhaps Zong Jue of the Devil Peng Island is the only one in the whole mortal world who can surpass him.” One of the 3 big demons, electro-leopard Xing Shou, says smilingly.

Xing Shou is also famous for his speed, but even he feels inferior to Yu Liang.

Rats are a small and weak species.

However, the kings of rats — trans-heaven rats — are high-class divine beasts and have hereditary memories. Trans-heaven rats are called trans-heaven because, firstly, they are extremely fast, and secondly, they have a unique offensive magic power.

Yu Liang is a 12th tribulation high-class divine beast and his true form is a trans-heaven rat!

Despite being formidable, the five-clawed golden dragon does not excel in speed at all and is only a bit faster than him at best. Therefore, when he impersonated Reverend Ming Liang, not even Wu Kongxue could tell who he actually was.

Golden-winged great pengs, super divine beasts, are the best speedsters. Only Zong Jue can make Yu Liang admit that he is inferior in terms of speed.

“Generally, when the loose practitioners of the Teng Long continent have passed the 4th tribulation, they will go into the Chaotic Astral Ocean. They are very familiar with the powers of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, but they seem utterly ignorant of our Wilderness. This time I want to let these loose practitioners know about the power of the Wilderness’s loose demons.” Yu Liang smiles broadly, but his small eyes glitter with coldness.

……

Under Dame Lian Yue’s command, several tens of thousands of loose devils fly towards Mount Qingxu in a majestic manner. This dense crowd of countless loose devils blots out the sky like locusts.

Because they are giving off a monstrous devil aura, it seems no Xiuxianist dares to approach them.

“Lian Yue, Fire Devil, this time we lead most of the loose devil experts out to launch an attack. I believe that Ming Liang fella will definitely receive this information before we arrive and they will have got the defense ready too. So … I’ve decided that I and Wu Hei will get to Mount Qingxu first and go on a killing spree, catching them unprepared.” There is a tinge of red in Wu Kongxue’s eyes.

Both Dame Lian Yue’s and Fire Devil’s eyes brighten.

“This is a good idea. If Lord Wu Kongxue and big brother Wu Hei use teleportation, I believe both of you will be able to reach Mount

Qingxu soon. By that time, they definitely won't have been ready. You can go on a killing spree first. When there's no longer any advantage, Lord Wu Kongxue and big brother Wu Hei will go back and join everybody." Dame Lian Yue approves of this idea a lot.

Wu Hei and Wu Kongxue exchange a look. Their eyes both flash with a hint of ruthlessness.

Immediately, both of them disappear into thin air.

The 3 main devil paths of the devil world — Black Devil Path, Blood Devil Path and Devil Path of Asura — are all extremely murderous practice methods.

.....

At the moment, Qin Yu is on the way to Mount Qingxu.

Right after hearing the cheers of those loose devils, he understood that this large army of loose devils would definitely go and attack Mount Qingxu. And so he acted ahead of them.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, Shi Xin, it's time all of you came out. There's something good to watch." With a thought, Qin Yu takes Hou Fei and the others out of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Hou Fei says with brightening eyes: "Something good to watch? What's that?" Hei Yu also looks at Qin Yu.

“The side of loose immortals and the side of loose devils are going to go to war soon. Do you think it’s good to watch?” Qin Yu says smilingly. “Each side has tens of thousands of loose practitioners so it’s going to be a large scale war.”

Hou Fei’s eyes open wide: “Several tens of thousands of loose immortals are going to fight the same amount of loose devils? Let’s go, big brother. Where’s the battlefield? Let’s go quickly.”

It is thrilling just to think about the battle.

When a number of loose practitioners that can blot out the sky and cover the ground fight each other, that scene will be incalculably more shocking than any tribulation. Even Hei Yu and the Shi brothers become excited inside.

“The battlefield is on Mount Qingxu. Follow me.” After saying so, Qin Yu takes the lead in flying to Mount Qingxu.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, the ink qilin and the others all follow Qin Yu, flying to Mount Qingxu. Qin Yu thinks that because he set off beforehand, he should be able to reach Mount Qingxu before the fighting starts. But —

When they are still very far away from Mount Qingxu —

The snow-covered Mount Qingxu has already lost its usual snow-white color. Now it is blood-red instead. A thick layer of blood

clouds is covering Mount Qingxu and anguished cries are heard unceasingly too.

Wu Kongxue is too powerful. In the Qingxu Temple, the loose immortals inside Heavenly Palace in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation are from the 6th tribulation up but those outside the formation only consist of some common disciples and some loose immortals under the 6th tribulation.

These loose immortals are totally defenseless in front of Wu Kongxue. The disciples who have not reached the Dacheng stage are all turned into liquid blood instantly wherever the countless blood clouds float past. And those from the Dacheng stage up can only withstand them for a short while.

Anguished cries, yells, furious roars —

Wu Hei, who has already transformed into a 5 to 6 m tall giant, is raising a black great ax and running amok like a moving fortress. He rams into everything, whether it is humans or structures. In a short time, countless people have been killed by him.

Palaces collapse, flowers and grasses burned black, severed limbs covering the ground. Blood is even flowing through the entire Qingxu Temple like running water. In just a while, the number of dead people has reached a terrifying figure.

“Wu Kongxue, Wu Hei, you’ve gone too far!”

Reverend Ming Liang, who was calm all the time, has just discovered the miserable situation on the lower part of the Qingxu Temple and is immediately enraged. From Heavenly Palace, he rushes straight towards Wu Kongxue, who is killing wantonly. Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Chi Yang and Xue Yuyang also rush out one by one.

“This is just the welcome gift. The real battle will come later.”

With a dash, Wu Kongxue dodges away. It seems he does not want to fight Reverend Ming Liang at all.

“Wu Hei, let’s go.” Wu Kongxue and Wu Hei immediately fly away from Mount Qingxu.

When Wu Kongxue and Wu Hei join forces, it is almost impossible for the likes of Reverend Ming Liang to pin them down. Moreover, he still remembers what Wu Kongxue just said.

“The intelligence was correct. The loose devils are really going to wage a war.” Reverend Ming Liang is furious inside.

But right at this moment, Shan Nian flies up to him with a solemn expression: “Uncle master, in a short time just now, our Qingxu Temple lost nearly 20,000 disciples and several thousand of those low-level loose immortals died too.”

“20,000?”

Reverend Ming Liang only feels pain in his heart.

The Qingxu Temple has always been strict about admitting disciples so it has always had much fewer disciples than the Ziyang School and the Lanyang School have, only 60,000 to 70,000 in total. Losing 20,000 in a short time just now means it lost a third of its disciples, no less.

These basic disciples are the future of a school.

If the base is damaged, that school will die out soon.

“Listen to my order, Shan Nian. Take the 10,000 elite disciples of our Qingxu Temple into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. Squeeze them into the vacant land in front of Heavenly Palace.”

“Yes.” Shan Nian is delighted.

The range of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation is only so large. Because there are already a large number of loose immortals from the 6th tribulation up in the formation, if 10,000 more people are squeezed into it, it will really become overcrowded.

Reverend Ming Liang has no choice but to do this. Nothing bad is allowed to happen to his Qingxu Temple’s elite disciples at all costs because they are the future of the school. The people such as Reverend Chi Yang say nothing. After all, when the Ten

Development Illusionary Formation belongs to the Qingxu Temple, what gives them the right to criticize the Qingxu Temple's decision to do so?

"Reverend Chi yang, fellow Taoist Xue Yuyang, the army of the loose devils is coming to attack us. How should we deal with them?" Reverend Ming Liang asks Reverend Chi Yang and Xue Yuyang.

In addition to being strong, Reverend Chi Yang and Xue Yuyang are the no. 1 experts of the Ziyang School and the Lanyang School respectively. This is the only reason why Reverend Ming Liang decided to ask them about what to do.

Xue Yuyang says frowningly: "The enemy is coming with a lot of force. If we really fight them, blood will flow in rivers for sure."

"Humph, that already happened." Reverend Chi Yang says coldly. "You see, now so many people of the Qingxu Temple have died and the enemy has already hit our front door. If we keep hiding in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, perhaps the whole Teng Long continent and even the Chaotic Astral Ocean's loose practitioners will laugh at us."

Xue Yuyang's expression stiffens.

Reverend Ming Liang's eyes flash with coldness: "They have already hit our front door. If we keep flinching from them, later we won't have the face to live. All right, since they dare to come here, we'll let them know our true power."

……

Qin Yu and the other 6 are on a small mountain 1000 li away from Mount Qingxu. Given their power, they can certainly observe everything that happens at Mount Qingxu using their holy senses.

At the moment, not only Qin Yu and his group, many other Xiuzhenists, whether weak or strong, and some reclusive experts are also watching the show from the distance, including Yu Liang and his subordinates.

Several tens of thousands of loose immortals facing several tens of thousands of loose devils;

Many loose practitioners have never seen such a thrilling scene in their lives so it is not strange at all that this battle has attracted a large audience of Xiuzhenists.

“The loose immortals seem to be setting up an offensive formation at the foremost part of Mount Qingxu. It’s 10,000 low-level loose immortals joining forces.” The ink qilin is the first to talk.

Qin Yu and the others nod.

At the moment, the loose immortals are no longer hiding at all because Reverend Ming Liang knows that no formations can be hidden from the likes of Wu Kongxue. Moreover, with such an

offensive formation, they simply do not need to hide.

“A large offensive formation of 10,000 loose immortals, that’s such a big move.” Qin Yu cannot help praising inwardly.

At this moment —

Fierce winds blow. The snowflakes on the surface of Mount Qingxu all fly up. At the same time, various piercing sounds rise as a dense group of people comes through the sky, blotting it out in the process like dark clouds. Their monstrous devil aura scares the life out of the Xiuzhenist onlookers below them.

“They’re about to fight.” Qin Yu’s eyes glittering, he mumbles in a low voice: “Warriors, fight as much as you like. After the fight, I’m going to give you a big present.”

Delighted inside and quite in the mood for being an onlooker, he watches the countless loose devils in the sky fly to a place several li away from Mount Qingxu.

The loose immortal camp and the loose devil camp;

Suddenly, the 2 camps each shine with a dazzling light almost simultaneously, one being silvery and one being bluish black. The silvery light is the attack executed by the formation of those 10,000 loose immortals. On the side of the loose devils, there is also an offensive formation of a good several thousand of them.

The 2 lights both turn into 2 extremely thin shafts of light and collide with each other.

There is no sound at all.

At the place of collision, the space immediately disintegrates, creating 7 or 8 spatial rifts as large as a human. Those spatial rifts all send out monstrous attractive forces.

Everything within several hundred meters of the spatial rifts is swallowed by them, whether it is dirt, snowflakes, sand or stones. Afterwards, the spatial rifts disappear and the space returns to normal.

“Kill!”

A battle cry suddenly comes from another direction outside Mount Qingxu. That cry and that monstrous devil aura show that — a group of loose devils is charging at Mount Qingxu from behind. There are also loose immortals on that side of Mount Qingxu and they are facing that group of loose devils.

“Kill! Don’t care about anything. Kill as much as you like for me, everybody.” Wu Kongxue roars like crazy.

Immediately, he rides the huge layer of blood-red clouds within several li of him and charges towards Mount Qingxu. Meanwhile, various other loose devils also charge towards Mount Qingxu while laughing coldly or roaring.

Xiuzhenists are not soldiers. If they are forced to fight like an army, their fighting capacity will be limited. By contrast, if they are allowed to use all the tricks they have, they will be very effective.

……

“Damn it! 3 on 1! Go to hell!” A loose devil yells then self-destructs. The 3 loose immortals of the same level as him who are surrounding and attacking him are also killed on the spot by the explosion.

……

“Wang Lian, today I’ll definitely settle the score of 500 years ago.” A loose devil looks furiously at a loose immortal before him. This loose immortal is also focusing his attention on the loose devil. Both of them have decided to fight to the death.

However —

Poof!

A flying sword shot from nowhere pierces through the loose devil’s yuanying, killing him on the spot. This loose devil has forgotten that this is a battlefield of several tens of thousands of loose practitioners. By wanting a one-on-one fight on this battlefield, he has simply dug his own grave!

.....

Flying swords, flames, the color of blood, fighting into the ground, fighting through the sky, there is fighting everywhere on Mount Qingxu. Sometimes, the space is shattered, creating spatial rifts which swallow the loose practitioners who cannot dodge in time around them directly.

The eyes of the common Xiuzhenists who are watching all of this from the distance pop out of their heads.

The scene of several tens of thousands of loose practitioners fighting each other like crazy is a bit too horrifying.

The likes of Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu all hold their breath. This battle is really too terrifying because those loose practitioners all have special skills and various kinds of secret spells, holy weapons, immortal weapons, devil weapons and mysterious formations ...

In the sky, on the mountain, under the ground, there is fighting everywhere.

The sky, the high mountain and the snow-covered ground have been dyed red by blood ... Explosions seem to be heard unceasingly, as if countless thunderbolts are striking down.

B11C5: A Hot Show In Winter

Several tens of thousands of loose practitioners are fighting each other. Various explosions light up the sky, sometimes red, sometimes purple, sometimes black ... The whole sky seems to have become a huge furnace. Mount Qingxu has been turned into a field littered with corpses. Blood slowly flows, forming streamlets, but they are burned black in an instant by some scorching energies.

“Ha-ha, awesome, awesome!”

There is a mass of astonishingly thick blood clouds within several hundred meters of Wu Kongxue. The loose practitioners at any place this huge mass of blood clouds float to all try their best to avoid and stay far away from it, whether they are loose immortals or loose devils, who are on the same side as Wu Kongxue.

But Wu Kongxue is simply too fast for those loose immortals to escape.

One loose immortal after another is swept into the blood clouds. They are immediately turned into masses of flesh and blood, which fuse with the blood clouds directly, thickening the stench of the blood clouds even more. Wu Kongxue’s self-satisfied arrogant loud laughter also becomes even louder and clearer.

Similarly,

Reverend Ming Liang pierces through every place like a sharp sword. All loose devils are killed without being able to put up any resistance wherever he goes through.

“Ming Liang!”

Wu Kongxue’s voice, which is seething with killing intent, rises. That huge mass of blood clouds stops in front of Reverend Ming Liang. At the same time, it begins to shrink slowly. In the end, it turns into a large blood-red robe wrapping around Wu Kongxue’s body. Wu Kongxue looks at Reverend Ming Liang, his eyes blazing with fighting spirit.

“Wu Kongxue.” Reverend Ming Liang’s eyes turn cold. “What do you actually want by doing this? I asked myself and found that I hadn’t done anything serious to your side of loose devils. Why did you mobilize all the loose devils to come and attack Mount Qingxu? Could it be you want to risk your life like this for that Ni Yang Realm, which basically doesn’t belong to us?”

It would have been better if he had not said anything. As soon as he says so, Wu Kongxue is enraged even more.

“You didn’t do anything? Just a half day ago, you went to the Yinyue Palace and killed a thousand loose devils in a breath. Then you even said we were even with each other because Wu Hei had killed Reverend Chi Yan before.” Wu Kongxue’s anger begins to surge. “You had the guts to do that but now you don’t even dare to admit doing that?”

Reverend Ming Liang has never been accused wrongly so he immediately feels annoyed inside.

All of a sudden, he is struck by a thought.

“Wu Kongxue, can you prove that what you said is true, that a half day ago there was really a Reverend Ming Liang who killed a thousand loose devils of yours?” Reverend Ming Liang questions closely.

Wu Kongxue gives a cold laugh: “Of course. How can I possibly tell a lie? Ask any loose devil of the Yinyue Palace and you’ll know the truth.”

“Ah, I get it now. Someone stirred things up. Someone definitely stirred things up.” Reverend Ming Liang is very clear-headed at this moment. “Wu Kongxue, both our sides didn’t want to fight for the Ni Yang Realm, which doesn’t belong to us, but someone wanted us to fight each other. Now it looks like someone must have stirred things up in the dark.”

Wu Kongxue’s heart leaps.

He remembers Wu Hei denying that he had killed Reverend Chi Yan.

But who killed Reverend Chi Yan?

“Someone secretly stirred things up?” Wu Kongxue also arrives

at this conclusion in his mind.

However, with a glance, he sees that countless people are fighting each other all over the sky and Mount Qingxu. He knows that perhaps the battle has already become unstoppable by now because all the loose devils have probably become bloodthirsty and the enemy has killed quite a lot of their close friends.

It is the same with the side of loose immortals. A large number of loose immortals have been killed too so the living loose immortals have nothing but intense hatred for the loose devils in front of them.

“They are already dead. It’s none of my concern.” Wu Kongxue laughs coldly in his mind.

He still remembers how he practiced in the past. At the time, he was a lone, cruel and bloodthirsty Xiumoist who often robbed and killed people and was chased by everyone. Luckily, he eventually obtained a valuable book of the Blood Devil Path and was able to become a titan of the devil path rapidly only thanks to this.

“There’s nothing I can do about the dead senior loose practitioners of these schools. Perhaps their deaths will cause the large Xiumo schools on the Teng Long continent to suffer big drops in status. Many small schools will possibly rise. The Teng Long continent can’t always be controlled by those large schools either. There should be a change already.”

Reverend Ming Liang looks at Wu Kongxue, hoping that he will

agree to a ceasefire.

Because of the fighting, more than half of the structures on Mount Qingxu have been destroyed. As time passes, more and more disciples of the Qingxu Temple die. The only calm place on the entire Mount Qingxu is the area of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

“Stirring things up? Ming Liang, I never expected you, a 12th tribulation loose immortal and the current no. 1 loose immortal expert, to flinch from admitting to what you did. When you killed those 1000 loose devils and ran away, I saw your speed with my own eyes. In this world, who can keep up with you when it comes to speed? Perhaps only the master of the Devil Peng Island and the dragon clan leader can. But given their status, how could they possibly have impersonated you? Ming Liang, it’s time you stopped resorting to sophistry.”

Wu Kongxue’s words have crushed the only reason for a ceasefire directly.

Kill!

This is the moment Wu Kongxue has been waiting for.

Even if more loose devils die, it will be none of his concern. As long as nothing happens to that Heaven-Sundering Diagram, when the herald of the devil world descends to the mortal world, he will be credited with a deed of great merit by handing it over.

“Wu Kongxue, you’re such an idiot.”

Reverend Ming Liang is extremely furious.

Wu Kongxue says with a cold laugh: “You’re too noisy. If you want to fight then let’s fight. Why talk so much nonsense?” Afterwards, his body begins to radiate a dazzling blood-red light which then gathers in the palm of his right hand.

Reverend Ming Liang utters a cold humph. His whole body also radiates a dazzling silvery white light. At the same time, that light gathers on the index finger of his right hand.

“Blood Devil — Crescent Blade!”

Wu Kongxue waves his hand violently. An extremely thin, small and even indistinct blade looking like a blood-red crescent moon shoots out, cutting through the air. Wherever it passes, the space there begins to shudder then shatters.

“Stellar Ignition — Space Piercer!”

Reverend Ming Liang uses the same special skill with which he forced Wu Kongxue to retreat above the ocean of the Qian Long continent in the past. An extremely small and concentrated point of light shoots straight at Wu Kongxue from his index finger.

In the sky above Mount Qingxu,

That red light and that silvery white light ‘gently’ collide with each other. At the same time, they disappear as if they never existed. But in just a moment, fierce winds start to blow within several hundred meters of the point of impact.

Wu Kongxue’s and Reverend Ming Liang’s faces change color greatly. Without prior consultation, both of them run away in opposite directions like crazy.

Boom!

The space within several hundred meters of the collision shatters like glass, creating a massive black hole which is several hundred meters long and a good several meters wide. The attractive force of such a huge spatial rift is simply extremely great.

“Ah ~~”

Various anguished cries are heard. Over 1000 loose practitioners within several kilometers of the spatial rift are swallowed by it directly without being able to resist at all. Through that black hole, one can even see all chaotic kinds of energy of different colors within the spatial rift.

It is useless to cut a stream with a knife.

Even though the space has been shattered, in just a while, that black hole vanishes extremely fast and the space returns to

normal.

The durability of the mortal world's space is only so strong. Therefore, when 2 12th tribulation super experts fought each other with all their might, it is not strange at all that they created a spatial rift.

"Reverend Ming Liang, nearly 20,000 loose immortals have died by now. Almost 20% of the loose immortals from the 6th tribulation up have died too." Xue Yuyang flies up to Reverend Ming Liang and says. He really cannot bear watching so many loose practitioners die one by one.

Seeing that the loose devils and loose immortals in the surroundings are fighting desperately, Reverend Ming Liang clenches his teeth fiercely and has a rare outburst of anger: "Wu Kongxue is such a bastard. He's not a loose devil of the Teng Long continent so he just doesn't care about the lives of these loose devils."

"He doesn't care, but we do. Order all the living loose immortals to go into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. I'll personally take charge of the formation. But … it'll be a bit difficult for so many loose immortals to come in because the space within the formation is limited. So, each room of Heavenly Palace will have to be shared by several more loose immortals. A room with one loose immortal staying in it originally will now be occupied by 4 or 5 loose immortals. At this crucial moment, we can't take so many things into consideration. If there's still not enough room, let those loose immortals stay on the vacant land or in the sky within the formation." Reverend Ming Liang is very

frustrated at the moment.

The Ten Development Illusionary Formation is only so large so he has no choice but to jam those loose immortals into it.

As the order is spread, the loose immortals all fly straight into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation in an organized manner. The formation is being controlled by Reverend Ming Liang directly so as soon as a loose immortal comes in, they will be teleported to the inner area, but any loose devil that comes in will surely be killed.

“Ha-ha, a bunch of cowards, I want to see if you can hide in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation for life.” Standing in front of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, Fire Devil shouts loudly.

On the side of the loose devils, excited roars begin to resound through the sky.

Having pushed all the loose immortals back into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, these countless loose devils are very excited and happy. On the Teng Long continent, the side of loose immortals and the side of loose devils have always been about the same in power. Since when has the side of loose devils been able to gain the upper hand and force the loose immortals into a formation like this?

The blood clouds around Wu Kongxue have already turned into a blood-red robe which is flowing in the wind. Standing in midair,

he says loudly and clearly: “Ming Liang, you brat, just stay in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation for life if you have enough patience. My loose devil brothers and I have decided to stay on Mount Qingxu. Ha-ha … the arrangement of Mount Qingxu was really good. It has gone through such a battle, but only 40% to 50% of it has been destroyed. Too bad, from now on, Mount Qingxu is going to be our territory.”

Inside the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, Reverend Ming Liang is so angry that his whole face becomes very red, but he forcefully restrains himself.

Mount Qingxu has been the headquarters of the Qingxu Temple for a million years. In all those years, all kinds of restrictive spells and formations have been set up on Mount Qingxu by countless senior experts of his. The mountain is also protected by all kinds of secret processes. Therefore, even though the loose immortals and the loose devils have just fought a fierce battle here, some most important places on Mount Qingxu have not been destroyed.

The Xiuzhenists who have been watching this historic battle from beginning to end in the distance now start to leave stealthily in disappointment. But Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu can no longer be seen at their original place. The 3 brothers already left long ago.

……

“What do you want to do, big brother? Why do you want us to rush to the Yinyue Palace when the battle isn’t over yet?” Hou Fei is very doubtful.

Qin Yu gives a mysterious smile: “It’d be no good if we waited till the end of the battle. We must take advantage of this period of time when they are still fighting to make this show even more thrilling.”

“What do you mean?”

Not only Hou Fei, even Hei Yu, the ink qilin and the 3 Shi brothers also look at Qin Yu doubtfully.

Qin Yu looks at the Yinyue Palace in the distance: “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, my Qin clan has been passed down for a thousand years. Even when the Qin dynasty established by Qin Shi Huang in the past collapsed, my clan was still able to preserve itself very well. But in my generation, my clan was almost exterminated because of its connection with me. Now how can I possibly go and face my father?! So many children and wives of my 2nd brother died. How can I possibly go and face him too?”

“Everything happened because of me. If I hadn’t got that Heaven-Sundering Diagram, none of this would have happened.”

He looks at the mountain range where the Yinyue Palace is located, his eyes blazing with killing intent: “The loose devil side and the loose immortal side fought each other in the Qin dynasty’s imperial palace without giving a damn, almost destroying my Qin clan. Then … I’ll also put them through an experience they’ll never forget.”

Qin Yu flies straight into the airspace of the Yinyue Palace like a beam of light.

In the distance, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the others are all astounded. They still do not know what he wants to do.

“Who’s that?” An angry voice rises down below as a loose devil soars into the sky.

“Who? The destroyer of the Yinyue Palace!”

Qin Yu shouts furiously. At the same time, his body is immediately enfolded in a monstrous heavenly flame, which fills the area within almost 10 m of him. Through the heavenly flame, Qin Yu’s eyes glitter with ruthlessness: “The Yinyue Palace, I’m going to let you have a taste of the heavenly flame’s power!”

The heavenly flame around Qin Yu then unexpectedly turns into various masses of heavenly flame, which move away from his vicinity directly and, at the same time, shoot down at the mountains below him where the Yinyue Palace is located. Each huge mass of heavenly flame is even 1 m in diameter.

Now Qin Yu appears to have become a heavenly-flame-shooter.

With him being the center, several hundred masses of heavenly flames have been shot out in the blink of an eye, yet more and more masses of heavenly flame are still being shot out unceasingly at a terrifying speed. It seems his heavenly flame is limitless.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring contains a fiery energy. Those who are far above Qin Yu in power such as golden immortals will have no problems using it. But Qin Yu is merely controlling the heavenly flame to shoot it out. Even if he risked his life to use the heavenly flame inside the Lord of Black Flame's Ring, perhaps he would only be able to drain a ten thousandth of its amount.

In just a while, countless balls of heavenly flame smash down from the sky. They cover the whole mountain range and the Yinyue Palace. A complete disaster has come when the loose devils that stayed behind to protect the Yinyue Palace have not even reacted.

B11C6: Reverend Heavenly Flame

The Yinyue Palace has a long history, having been passed down from generation to generation for a million years. Now very few are aware of the original name of the mountain range occupied by it, but almost all the Xiuzhenists of the Teng Long continent call this long, continuous mountain range the Yinyue mountain range.

This time, the dispatched army consisted of over 90% of the loose devils and only several thousand loose devils stayed behind to guard the Yinyue Palace. Moreover, most of these loose devils are from the 1st tribulation stage to the 3rd tribulation stage. There are only several hundred loose devils who have passed the 4th tribulation in total and only 2 to 3 of them are 8th tribulation loose devils. The loose devil side thought that nobody would dare to attack the Yinyue Palace after its army left for Mount Qingxu to fight the loose immortal side.

Even though several thousand loose devils is not a large number, not many powers can defeat them, except for the Chaotic Astral Ocean and the dragon clan. But if the Chaotic Astral Ocean or the dragon clan wanted to get into action, the loose devils that stayed behind to defend would definitely be useless, no matter their number.

In the Yinyue Palace, various disciples are practicing and quite a few loose devils are meditating quietly.

However —

“Oh, what’s going on?” A disciple of the Yinyue Palace raises their head and immediately notices an unexpected huge purple fireball coming down from the sky.

As soon as the fireball lands, plants, rock, structures and everything else around it are set ablaze by the purple flame. The disciple of the Yinyue Palace is frightened inwardly: “What kind of flame is this? It’s purple. Could it be … the heavenly flame?!”

This disciple’s face changes color greatly.

But at this moment, the disciple discovers that the sky has already been littered with countless fireballs. At least over 1000 purple fireballs can be seen at a glance and they are densely distributed. The huge purple fireballs then smash down.

“Ah ~~~~”

Anguished cries are heard. Generally, Dujie-stage Xiuzhenists cannot resist the heavenly flame at all, unless they have special treasures. Even Dacheng-stage Xiuzhenists can only withstand it for a while at best. Therefore, if they are enveloped in the heavenly flame, they will definitely die.

The heavenly flame is used to forge immortal objects so naturally it is extremely powerful. It can even melt the ores and the other materials of immortals items, let alone ordinary rock. Burned by the heavenly flame, the structures of the entire Yinyue Palace are reduced to ashes very quickly.

The heavenly flame spreads out in all direction rapidly along the various structures, plants and the rocks on the ground. But more and more purple fireballs keep smashing down unceasingly from the sky. All of a sudden, the sky has been blotted out by purple fireballs and the ground has been covered in purple flames. As soon as a disciple of the Yinyue Palace touches the flames, they are burned to death directly with even their yuanying burned up.

“Heavenly flame, it’s the heavenly flame. Quickly run! Quickly run!”

“There’s no heavenly flame on the west side. Quickly run to the west side.”

…

Various terrified Xiumoists run away in all directions extremely fast like crazy. At the same time, they are very careful because the heavenly flame is simply untouchable. If they touch it, given its power, their bodies will be burned to ashes in the blink of an eye.

Qin Yu is alone but the heavenly flame keeps shooting down from him nonstop like mad. He can shoot out several hundred to 1000 fireballs in the blink of an eye. However, because the Yinyue mountain range is truly very large, a very few of the many disciples of the Yinyue Palace who are staying in certain corners on the mountain range’s border still manage to escape.

But the Xiumoists in the inner area of the mountain range are not so lucky. One after another, they are burned to nothingness by the

heavenly flame in terror. Because the heavenly flame is blotting out the sky and covering the earth, even 4th tribulation loose devils must rely on their luck to escape.

In the past, Dame Yan Ji was only able to withstand several heavenly flames at most. Now heavenly flames are all over the sky and the earth so it is highly improbable that a 4th tribulation loose devil can run away without touching any of them.

Nearly 99% of those weaker than a 4th tribulation loose devil are killed!

At the same time, the main body of the entire Yinyue mountain range is burned down. In just a while, the height of the mountain range has decreased by 3 or 4 whole meters. These 3 or 4 meters of rock have already been reduced to ashes, but the heavenly flames are still burning. Only when they have run out of energy will they stop burning.

However, the Yinyue Palace still has several hundred loose devils from the 4th tribulation up.

“Ah ~~~~ senior brother, our school has been passed down for a million years, but now it’s been totally destroyed, utterly destroyed!” Loose devil Qiao Lian is so angry that he goes mad, his eyes very red. In just a while after these experts noticed the heavenly flame coming down, the whole mountain range started to be burned. Given the heavenly flame’s power, the surface of the Yinyue mountain range had already been burned up even before the loose devils could act.

Trees?

Structures?

Lakes?

Flowers and grasses?

They are already gone, all of them. The entire Yinyue mountain range has become a bare place which is even being covered in a layer of purple flame. That flame is terrifyingly powerful because it is the heavenly flame.

In the blink of an eye,

The base that has been passed down from generation to generation for a million years of a school has been destroyed. There is simply no need to say much about how important a base is to a school. Furthermore, nearly all of the disciples in the base of the Yinyue Palace have been killed. Perhaps only those who were staying on the border of the Yinyue mountain range and those who were handling affairs outside in the beginning were able to protect their lives.

“We’ve always destroyed other schools. Since when has someone dared to come and destroy our Yinyue Palace? The enemy is really too vicious. They took advantage of the fact that Her Ladyship and the other experts had left for Mount Qingxu to come and destroy

our school.” Loose devil Qiao Shan is furious too.

The Yinyue Palace has been a leader of the devil path so destroying Xiuxian schools has been just as normal as having a meal to it.

They never thought that one day their headquarters would also suffer destruction.

“The enemy can emit the heavenly flame so he should at least be able to protect his body with it. Perhaps 4th tribulation and 5th tribulation loose devils won’t even be able to come near him. All the loose devils from the 6th tribulation up follow me to kill that main culprit. The others run for their lives if possible. Apprentice nephew Qiao Shan, quickly send this info to Dame Lian Yue and the other experts.” The current leader at the headquarters of the Yinyue Palace, 9th tribulation loose devil Pei Xue, immediately gives his orders.

Loose devil Qiao Shan is startled, saying: “Uncle master, I don’t have details of Her Ladyship’s devil sense in my transmitter.”

“Why don’t you message my senior brother, your master? Didn’t he follow Her Ladyship and the other experts?” Pei Xue shouts angrily. It is obvious that he is enraged by Qiao Shan’s stupidity. In fact, at the moment Qiao Shan is terrified by the destruction of the Yinyue Palace’s headquarters and the deaths of almost all the disciples here so his mind has been dulled temporarily.

“I get it, I get it. I’ll send a message right now.” Qiao Shan says

hurriedly.

Pei Xue shouts at once: “All those from the 6th tribulation up follow me to kill that Reverend Heavenly Flame together.”

“Reverend Heavenly Flame?” The other loose devils immediately become doubtful.

Pei Xue says with a cold humph: “I’ve never heard of anybody who can emit so much heavenly flame in a breath among the loose immortals of the Teng Long continent. But he already destroyed our Yinyue Palace with the heavenly flame so he’s most probably on the loose immortal side. So, what’s wrong with calling him Reverend Heavenly Flame for the moment?”

It turns out Reverend Heavenly Flame is a name made up casually by him.

“Go.”

Pei Xue shouts coldly. Right afterwards, he takes the lead in soaring into the sky. Various other loose devils soar into the sky closely after him. The 4th tribulation and 5th tribulation loose devils have already started to run for their lives, but whether they will successfully escape still depends on their luck.

Qin Yu is standing in midair above the Yinyue mountain range. His whole body is shrouded in a monstrous purple flame, making him look like a flaming god of war. At the same time, various

purple fireballs keep smashing down on every place of the Yinyue mountain range unceasingly under his control.

Not far behind him, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, the ink qilin and the 3 Shi brothers are watching everything.

“Reverend Heavenly Flame? Ha, turns out it’s just a middle Dujie-stage brat.” A voice containing anger and mockery rises. Concurrently with that, a black silhouette pierces through the fireballs. Despite touching the heavenly flame a couple of times, it is able to remain unharmed.

Seeing this gives Qin Yu’s heart a shock.

There is not only this black silhouette. Various other silhouettes are also charging at him desperately. Without delay, Qin Yu shoots balls of heavenly flame like crazy at these silhouettes who are rushing up. 6th tribulation loose devils can rely on their energy to resist the heavenly flame but this will also drain their energy.

Under the concentrated and nonstop attack of the fireballs, more than 10 of the silhouettes who are rushing up run out of energy and are burned to death by the heavenly flame.

“He must rely on a treasure to be able to emit so much heavenly flame.” The eyes of Pei Xue, the leader of these loose devils, brighten.

As a 9th tribulation loose devil, it is not difficult for him to resist

the heavenly flame with his power. His black silhouette keeps charging straight at Qin Yu, piercing through the fireballs.

Qin Yu's face becomes solemn.

Behind him, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the others are slightly nervous.

"That's already enough, big brother. The ones who are rushing up through the heavenly flame must all be experts. It'll be terrible if you're surrounded and attacked by them." Hei Yu is the first to say via holy sense communication.

"Don't worry."

Qin Yu replies with absolutely no tension using his holy sense.

"Brat, you were lucky to obtain a treasure that can release the heavenly flame. Now prepare to die." Pei Xue's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind. He himself rushes straight into the Heavenly Flame Field around Qin Yu in a rampageous manner.

His body is like a blur or a beam of light. His target is — Qin Yu's dantian.

Qin Yu remains motionless.

Suddenly, his eyes flash without batting an eyelid.

The Lord of Black Flame's Ring — Gravitational Field!

Pei Xue's body sinks abruptly and uncontrollably to a place below Qin Yu as if a great mountain has smashed down on him ruthlessly out of the blue. At this moment, Qin Yu springs into action. With a somersault, he dives down fiercely and attacks at the same time.

Middle-grade immortal weapon!

Poof!

A noise of flesh getting penetrated is heard. Qin Yu's middle-grade immortal sword has already pierced into Pei Xue's stomach. But at this moment, Pei Xue looks at Qin Yu with a cold smirk and opens his mouth. An immortal sword which is being ridden by a yuanying unexpectedly thrusts at Qin Yu.

Struck by a thought, he removes the Gravitational Field instantly.

Pei Xue has used a great amount of energy to cancel out the effect of the Gravitational Field, but because Qin Yu withdraws it in the blink of an eye at the most crucial moment, this killing blow by him quickly slants up and then pierces through Qin Yu's chest.

"Though I didn't penetrate your yuanying, damaging your internal organs alone can mess up your physical body." Pei Xue's voice rises in Qin Yu's mind. The body is very important to a Xiuzhenist. Once it is destroyed, they will have no choice but to

become a loose practitioner.

"Really?"

Qin Yu turns his hand over and catches hold of Pei Xue's yuanying with a grab.

"You ..." Pei Xue is in disbelief when he sees that the wound on Qin Yu's chest has already disappeared without a trace. Just now, there was still a stab wound about the size of a fist. In theory, Qin Yu's physical body should have been finished because of such a large wound coupled with serious internal injuries, but ...

Without wasting any time, Qin Yu creates a shock wave with his energy, shattering Pei Xue's soul. Afterwards, he sucks the yuanying into the Lord of Black Flame's Ring.

It takes long to describe what just happened.

But actually, there was only a breath's time from the start of Pei Xue's attack to the moment he was killed. When experts fight each other, they can attack several times in an exceedingly short period.

Thanks to using the Gravitational Field properly and the superb resilience of his body, Qin Yu has unexpectedly killed a 9th tribulation loose devil.

Seeing Pei Xue killed, the 6th tribulation, 7th tribulation and 8th tribulation loose devils all pause slightly.

“Uncle master said he was at the middle Dujie stage. How can someone who killed uncle master so fast possibly be at the middle Dujie stage? This expert must be exceptionally strong, so strong that not even uncle master could tell his power level. Otherwise, uncle master wouldn’t have said he was at the middle Dujie stage.” 8th tribulation loose devil Qiao Yu thinks to himself.

……

In a hall somewhere on Mount Qingxu, there are the likes of Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil and Wu Kongxue and a 10th tribulation loose devil called Pei Yan. This Pei Yan is none other than Qiao Shan’s master.

“Pei Yan, tell me everything again!” Dame Lian Yue suddenly stands up, her face turning very pale.

Pei Yan says in a trembling voice: “That is true, milady. A loose immortal expert called Reverend Heavenly Flame has set the entire Yinyue mountain range on fire with a limitless amount of heavenly flame. Our Yinyue Palace has been burned up. Except for the disciples who were staying on the border of the mountain range and the disciples who had already gone out, nearly all the disciples in our headquarters have been killed.”

That Qiao Shan has messaged his master the name ‘Reverend Heavenly Flame’, which was originally made up by Pei Xue.

“Milady, we must settle this score. Our headquarters has been

passed down for a million years, but now it has been destroyed. 99% of our disciples have even been killed. Our school has nearly been exterminated!" Pei Yan says bitterly through tears.

Dame Lian Yue's whole body quivers, her face pale like paper.

"Loose immortal expert, Reverend Heavenly Flame ..." In an instant, her whole face reddens and a streak of blood flows out of a corner of her mouth. The grim, cold look in her eyes makes most of the other people tremble inside.

But the face of Wu Kongxue, who has been sitting calmly on one side, suddenly changes color greatly.

"The heavenly flame, you said the heavenly flame had burned up the entire Yinyue mountain range?" Even his breathing becomes rapid.

Pei Yan nods at once: "The heavenly flame covered the entire Yinyue mountain range. Given its power, everything was burned up, whether rocks or plants. It even lowered the mountain range by burning off a layer of rock."

"No good! The Heaven-Sundering Diagram!!!"

Wu Kongxue's expression is very unsightly.

"What's happened, Lord Wu Kongxue? Didn't we give that diagram to you for safekeeping?" Wu Hei and the others all look at

him.

With an extremely unsightly expression, Wu Kongxue says: “I don’t have it on me. I was afraid that the dragon clan leader or the master of the Devil Peng Island Zong Jue would kill me and snatch the diagram so I put it on the body of a common loose devil I trust completely. I thought nobody would pay attention to a common loose devil. This time, for his safety, I let him stay behind in the Yinyue mountain range!”

Immediately, the faces of all the other loose devils in the hall change color.

B11C7: Moments Of Chaos

All of the various loose devil titans in the hall become worried inside. They cannot even help looking at Wu Kongxue with a hint of accusation in their eyes.

The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is very important. They gave it to him for safekeeping because they had confidence in his power. Who could have thought something like this would happen?

Moments ago, the news that the Yinyue mountain range was completely destroyed and 99% of the Yinyue Palace's disciples were killed was already a severe blow to Dame Lian Yue. Now, after she learned of this news, her face cannot help turning even paler. But it appears that she is still a bit calm: "Everybody, Lord Wu Kongxue was not wrong to do so. If he kept the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on his person, the dragon clan leader or the master of the Devil Peng Island Zong Jue could get into action and snatch it with ease. But he put it on the body of a common loose devil so Zong Jue and Fang Tian won't be able to know where it is. Lord Wu Kongxue did so to protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. There's nothing wrong with that."

After hearing Dame Lian Yue help him explain, Wu Kongxue has a slightly better expression.

Lian Yue looks at Wu Kongxue again, asking: "Lord Wu Kongxue, what is the level of the loose devil you gave the diagram to?"

“He’s not on a high level, just a 4th tribulation loose devil.” Wu Kongxue gives a forced smile. “At the time I had to rack my brains, trying to pick someone who could protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Eventually I came across this loose devil while strolling in the Yinyue Palace. I found him reliable so I made him take an oath and put restrictive spells on him before giving him the diagram.”

4th tribulation loose devil;

“Only 4th tribulation? The heavenly flame is extremely powerful. A 4th tribulation loose devil can only withstand 2 or 3 heavenly flames at most. But according to the news we received, the amount of heavenly flame released by that mysterious Reverend Heavenly Flame was able to cover the whole Yinyue mountain range. Big brother Wu Kongxue, perhaps the common loose devil you chose couldn’t resist it.” Fire Devil is worried.

Wu Kongxue is frustrated: “If I had known that someone would set the entire Yinyue mountain range on fire with the heavenly flame, I would never have given the diagram to a 4th tribulation loose devil, no matter what.”

“At the time I thought that there’s little difference between the loose devils from the 4th tribulation to 6th tribulation or even the 8th tribulation in the eyes of the experts such as Reverend Ming Liang, the dragon clan’s Fang Tian and Zong Jue of the Devil Peng Island. Besides, there were a very large number of 4th tribulation loose devils so I gave the diagram to him because this would make it even harder for the likes of Zong Jue to find out who he is.”

The other loose devils all sigh in frustration.

They cannot see anything wrong with Wu Kongxue's reason.

To those super experts, there is indeed no difference between a 4th tribulation practitioner and a 6th tribulation one. Therefore, hiding the diagram on the body of a 4th tribulation loose devil, who is more unnoticeable, would definitely make it even more difficult to find out who he is. But who could have thought that … someone would be able to set the entire Yinyue mountain range ablaze with the heavenly flame?

"Alright," Wu Kongxue's face hardens, "It's already too late no matter what we say now. But there's one thing we must do, that is … to find the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Fire Devil and several 10th tribulation and 9th tribulation loose devils follow me. We'll teleport back to the Yinyue mountain range first."

Dame Lian Yue says with a nod: "Very well, you go back first. I think this matter definitely can't be hidden from Reverend Ming Liang so we'll follow you closely right away."

Wu Kongxue nods his head.

Immediately afterwards, he, Fire Devil, 4 10th tribulation loose devils and 6 9th tribulation ones disappear into thin air in the hall directly. They have started to rush back to the Yinyue mountain range at their fastest speeds with the intention of reclaiming the Heaven-Sundering Diagram at any cost.

……

A layer of purple flames is burning on the surface of the Yinyue mountain range. Only, at the moment the purple flames are already much weaker than they were in the beginning. But the height of the mountain range has decreased by 10 whole meters. The countless flowers, grasses, trees and rocks originally present in these 10 m have all been reduced to ashes. From the way things look at the moment, these residual heavenly flames can still burn off a layer of rock that is at least 2 to 3 m thick.

It is as if a 10-m-thick layer has been shaved off the Yinyue mountain range. All the palaces and the other structures on it have vanished.

However, a fierce battle is being fought in the sky above the mountain range.

“Don’t come near Reverend Heavenly Flame. He’s exceptionally good at close-quarters combat.” Loose devil Qiao Yu shouts loudly.

After paying the price by losing an 8th tribulation loose devil and a 7th tribulation one, these loose devils have finally noticed the strange thing about Qin Yu’s close-quarters combat. And so they begin to use all kinds of spells, talismanic seals and even flying swords to attack him from a distance.

Consequently, the 2 fields of Qin Yu’s Lord of Black Flame’s Ring are now almost useless. After all, both the Heavenly Flame Field and the Gravitation Field are limited in range. All those loose

devils are outside the ranges of the fields so naturally Qin Yu cannot affect them.

In close-quarters combat, relying on the 2 fields and his body's superb recovery ability, he was even able to kill a careless 9th tribulation loose devil. But he has difficulty facing even just an 8th tribulation loose devil if they use long-range attacks.

There are very many loose devils in the surroundings. Hou Fei's and Hei Yu's situations are a bit better than Qin Yu's because they both have strange body-maneuvering skills and their Cloud Piercer Spear and Black Stick are unbelievably hard. Hou Fei can even shatter a low-grade immortal weapon with a smash of his stick.

However, when the 2 of them are surrounded by more than 10 7th tribulation loose devils using formations, their hands are immediately tied.

"No good ..." Qin Yu's expression is somewhat unsightly. "Close-quarters combat is Fei Fei's, Xiao Hei's and my strongest point. We're way faster than the other experts on our levels but we don't have a big advantage over 8th tribulation loose practitioners when it comes to speed. If these loose devils go all out, they can seriously injure us for sure, but they are ..."

"Stalling for time!"

Qin Yu now totally understands in his mind.

Those loose devils started to surround and attack him moments ago only because they want him to focus too much attention on the fighting to think about the situation at the scene carefully. If he guesses correctly, Wu Kongxue must have been messaged about what happened to the Yinyue mountain range.

Fighting Wu Kongxue?

“I’ve got just a piece of top-grade elemental holy rock. If I go all out and use it, I can definitely kill Wu Kongxue, but how can I possibly kill Reverend Ming Liang later? So, I have no choice but to keep restraining myself for some time. Hopefully things will develop as I expect them to.”

With a glance, Qin Yu grasps the situation at the scene in the palm of his hand.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, get ready to go into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion. Shi Xin, you and your brothers must not resist the attraction of the mansion either.” He tells the other via holy sense communication. As for the ink qilin, he already sent him into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion right at the beginning, which even immediately confounded those loose devils.

After hearing what Qin Yu said, Hou Fei knows that he cannot keep fighting like this because if he does, it is probable that he will really be captured by the enemy.

“Damn it! Take a blow of your grandpa’s stick!”

Hou Fei takes advantage of the last moment of the battle to unleash his strongest fighting capacity. His black stick is swung fiercely at a 7th tribulation loose devil with a tremendous force, cutting through the chaotic air. That loose devil flies backwards without even thinking.

All these loose devils now already know that they will not gain any benefit from engaging in close-quarters combat with this group and that only long-range attacks are effective against these opponents.

With a deep shout, Qin Yu suddenly charges at the loose devils that are surrounding and attacking Hou Fei and Hei Yu like a huge fireball. Those loose devils all fly backwards because they know that they must not come near this Reverend Heavenly Flame at all costs. Even now they still do not know Qin Yu's real identity.

"Go."

Qin Yu flies up to his 2 brothers' faces and sends them into the Qingyu Immortal Mansion directly with a thought.

When those loose devils see their 2 big enemies disappear all of a sudden just like that, their faces are full of disbelief. It should be known that the space of the battlefield is currently very unstable because so many loose devils are taking part in the fighting. Using teleportation in this situation is no different from committing suicide.

Seeing Hou Fei and Hei Yu vanish, the loose devils even think

that they have teleported away.

This time, Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan have been fighting very well.

The Mystic Eyeballs in their bodies naturally form the Extreme Ice Armor, which has a frighteningly strong defense. In addition, the Mystic Eyeballs can naturally form the Extreme Ice Realm. Generally, whoever is surrounded by the 3 Shi brothers in the Extreme Ice Realm will suffer a sudden decrease in offensive power because of the peculiarity of the Extreme Ice Realm. But as extreme-ice lions, the 3 brothers become stronger thanks to the environment in the Extreme Ice Realm.

Having the Extreme Ice Armor for defense, the advantageous environment provided for them by the Extreme Ice Realm and the astonishing penetrative power of the low-grade immortal weapons called Sword Blade Awls, the 3 extreme-ice lions have unexpectedly been able to surround 5 or 6 7th tribulation loose devils in the Extreme Ice Realm and slowly harass them to death. But they have also suffered injuries.

Hearing what Qin Yu said, the 3 Shi brothers immediately remove the Extreme Ice Realm.

As soon as they do this, Qin Yu comes rushing extremely fast like a fireball.

“Go.” He shouts in a deep voice. Not resisting the attraction of the Qingyu Immortal Mansion in the least, the 3 Shi brothers

disappear into thin air.

"These 3 also don't want to live anymore?"

Those loose devils are dumbfounded.

Because of the fighting, the space of the battlefield has been so chaotic. Never mind that 2 of their opponents used teleportation moments ago, now 3 others have unexpectedly teleported away. Are they seeking their own deaths?

"That Reverend Heavenly Flame is the only one who isn't a fool among them." Qiao Yu and the other loose devils all think so in their minds.

"Don't let Reverend Heavenly Flame escape. If those seniors don't see a culprit when they return, it will be terrible for us." Qiao Yu tells the others loose devil using his devil sense. Immediately, they start to attack again by launching all kinds of spells and talismanic seals. But Qin Yu naturally does not want to fight them anymore. Without delay, he rushes down with a dive.

Clearly he wants to run away by doing this.

However, all those loose devils know that Qin Yu is good at close-quarters combat so they are unwilling to fight him at close range and only chase him at a distance. But when Qin Yu is running away and the loose devils are chasing him, a massive aura suddenly pushes down from all over the sky.

“Who’s Reverend Heavenly Flame?”

A deep voice containing fury resounds through the heavens. At the same time, the sky above Qin Yu is blotted out by blood clouds. Their bloody stench makes Qin Yu feel rotten when it goes into his nose.

“No good, with so many blood clouds, this should be the legendary no. 1 loose devil Wu Kongxue. If he catches up with me, I’ll have absolutely no chance to run for my life.” Judging from that aura alone, Qin Yu has concluded that he is definitely no match for Wu Kongxue and that the gap between them is too big.

At this moment, loose devil Qiao Yu immediately says through his devil sense: “Lord Wu Kongxue, that man who is running away is Reverend Heavenly Flame.”

It only takes him a thought to do this so Wu Kongxue’s attention is instantly focused on Qin Yu, who is running away.

“Running away? You’re seeking your own death.”

Wu Kongxue makes a wave of his sleeve. A blood-red beam of light is shot at Qin Yu like lightning. It is simply inconceivably fast. Even though Qin Yu’s reaction is quick, he is still shot through by that blood-red light.

In the sky, Wu Kongxue gives a confident smile, his eyes having a

hint of bloodthirstiness. His 10 fingers then shoot out various blood-red beams of light simultaneously. They make the space around Qin Yu begin to shudder. At the same time, 2 of them pierce through his body.

Wu Kongxue believes that Reverend Heavenly Flame has surely died after getting hit by him with this move.

Qin Yu is currently falling down powerlessly like a broken kite. The space around him is still in an extremely shaky state.

“Big brother Wu Kongxue, where is he?” Now Fire Devil and the 10th tribulation and 9th tribulation loose devils all come rushing. They have got back a bit later than Wu Kongxue.

“He’s already dead. He’s over …” Wu Kongxue points confidently to the place where Qin Yu just landed on. But now there is nobody at that place. Wu Kongxue is dumbstruck. How could someone who was already dead for sure vanish?

Qiao Yu says immediately: “Lord Wu Kongxue, just now I saw that Reverend Heavenly Flame fall to the ground after taking a hit from you. But then he disappeared into that mountain forest with a tumble.”

“Disappeared? Now the space is shaking so using teleportation will definitely kill him. He must be hiding in a certain place. But he’s wrong if he thinks he can escape my devil sense.”

Wu Kongxue gives a cold laugh. His devil sense spreads out in all directions rapidly. Because he is a 12th tribulation loose devil, his devil sense has an extraordinarily large range. He does not believe that anyone can fly out of the area covered by his devil sense in such a short time.

“There’s no one!”

Wu Kongxue’s face changes color. He searches again in disbelief, but the result is still the same.

That Reverend Heavenly Flame has unexpectedly disappeared just like that in front of him.

Wu Kongxue simply does not know that not far from the place where Qin Yu landed on, there is a certain broken stone amid countless other broken stones. It looks the same as the other stones, but it is actually the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

……

Inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion,

“Too powerful.” When Qin Yu thinks about what just happened, a wave of fear sweeps through his heart. If he had not tried his best to dodge at that crucial moment, perhaps the last blood-red beam of light would have probably pierced a hole through his dantian. He does not know the consequences of the planet in his dantian being penetrated at all.

As for his serious internal injuries, they have healed completely thanks to his superb resilience.

“Are you okay, big brother?” Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the others rush up to him.

Qin Yu says solemnly with a slight shake of his head: “I’m alright. But now we can’t go out as the experts of the loose devil side have already returned. Wu Kongxue alone can kill us with ease. And there are also 10th tribulation and 11th tribulation experts. We’ll be in great danger if faced with any of them.”

B11C8: Fellow Taoist Heavenly Flame Is Quite Something!

Hou Fei rubs his chin and says thoughtfully with a frown: “Um, you’re right. That Wu Kongxue is really powerful. After all, he’s a 12th tribulation loose devil. A large group of other loose devil experts has also returned. Now we can’t trample on those common loose devils anymore.”

He then says to Qin Yu with a laugh: “No need to think so much, big brother. Let’s relax in the Qingyu Immortal Mansion for some time first. Given the restrictive spells set up by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang in the past, how can a 12th tribulation loose devil possibly find us? I don’t believe that Wu Kongxue fella can search with his devil sense day and night.”

There is a faint smile on Qin Yu’s face: “Relax for some time? No, we should leave late tonight.”

“Late tonight? So urgently?” Hou Fei is doubtful.

“You want to become a fire-raiser again, big brother?” Hei Yu looks at Qin Yu.

“Only Xiao Hei understands me.” Qin Yu says smilingly. When Hei Yu hears that what Qin Yu wants to do is really the same as what he thought, his eyes immediately glitter. On one side, Hou Fei also understands after pondering a bit.

He looks at Qin Yu with blazing eyes: “You’re very ruthless, big brother.”

Qin Yu gives an indifferent smile.

Very ruthless?

This is not ruthlessness. Hou Fei is not a member of the Qin clan so he does not know at all how important the Qin clan is to its members. When he was little, he already knew how heavy his father’s responsibilities were as the leader of the Qin clan. All of this is for the sake of the Qin clan!

Qin Yu is largely to blame for the Qin clan suffering so many losses this time.

“Wu Kongxue, Reverend Ming Liang.” His eyes glitter with coldness. “The younger generation suffered countless casualties. Over 90% of my clan’s members were killed. They didn’t give a damn about their accidental massacre so now I’m going to make them face the dire consequences of it.”

……

The heavenly flames on the surface of the Yinyue mountain range have already dissipated. But now the mountain range is a vast, sterile expanse of charred remains.

In the sky above the Yinyue mountain range,

Wu Kongxue is glancing down with a grim expression. Below him, a large group of loose devils is searching carefully on the surface of the Yinyue mountain range. Of course, the target of their search is none other than that all-important Heaven-Sundering Diagram. But they have already been searching for almost 2 hours without result.

The Heaven-Sundering Diagrams are treasures created by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Their auras are contained inside most of the time so after Qin Yu and some others went into the Treasure-Storing Tower of the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion in the past, they could not discover them in the beginning even though they were hanging on the walls. This is also the reason why Wu Kongxue told everybody else to personally search for the painting.

“Sir, several hundred loose devils have been searching for so long without finding the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Could it have been burned up?” Pei Yan says on one side.

“Use your brains.” Wu Kongxue looks coldly at him. “What kind of treasure do you think the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is? How could it possibly have been burned up by the heavenly flame? You must understand that I got hold of the diagram before so I know it very well. Now what I’m worried about the most is that … Xu Hei, the loose devil who took care of the diagram, was already burned to death and the diagram was snatched by that Reverend Heavenly Flame. It would be terrible if that was the case.”

Pei Yan immediately sees the light: “Ah, it would be terrible if Reverend Heavenly Flame really obtained the diagram after burning that loose devil to death then ran away with it.”

“Don’t worry.” Wu Kongxue says coldly: “Now we don’t even know where that Reverend Heavenly Flame fled to. But before searching for him, there’s one thing we must do.”

“What is that?” Pei Yan asks.

“Find Xu Hei’s close friends or schoolmates and ask them who has his soul jade slip. We’ll only need to take a look at his soul jade slip to know if he’s dead or alive. If he’s alive, most probably the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is still on his body. If he’s already dead and the loose devils down below can’t find the diagram, then … chances are it was already taken away by Reverend Heavenly Flame.”

When Wu Kongxue says the last sentence, his expression becomes even more unsightly.

That mysterious Reverend Heavenly Flame escaped from his hands and, even worse, was able to do so because of his carelessness. If the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was really taken away Reverend Heavenly Flame, he will have to take huge responsibility for this.

“Reverend Heavenly Flame didn’t seem to be powerful at all, but somehow he could release so much heavenly flame in a breath.” Wu Kongxue is exasperated inside.

It took nobody knows how much heavenly flame to shave such a thick layer off the entire Yinyue mountain range.

However, as soon as he thinks about how that mysterious Reverend Heavenly Flame suddenly vanished after taking a hit from him, he become hesitant: “Could this Reverend Heavenly Flame have been a wolf in sheep’s clothing? He pretended to be a weakling but in fact wanted to exploit the fighting between us and Mount Qingxu to gain an unfair advantage?”

At this moment, through a transmitter, Pei Yan is communicating with Dame Lian Yue, who is leading the loose devil army to rush back in the distance.

“Lord Wu Kongxue.”

He says excitedly, his face full of delight: “Lord Wu Kongxue, just now I informed Her Ladyship about what happened here. She already asked a grand uncle master of loose devil Xu Hei and found out from him that Xu Hei is definitely alive!”

“Alive?”

Wu Kongxue cannot help secretly letting out a sigh of relief. He then asks hurriedly: “Then can Xu Hei’s school find out where he is now?”

“They do not know his whereabouts. All the experts of Xu Hei’s

school tried to message him, but they simply could not get through. It seems … he cannot receive any messages.” Pei Yan’s face is full of doubt. “Are there places that can obstruct messaging?”

“Of course there are.”

Wu Kongxue gives a calm smile: “Some special places such as the mansions of immortals are totally isolated from the outside world. Even transmitters are useless in those places.”

“It hasn’t been long since the heavenly flame started to burn, but now I can’t find Xu Hei’s aura at all and I don’t know where he is either.” Wu Kongxue is actually feeling somewhat depressed inside. He cannot help thinking about Reverend Heavenly Flame.

“Reverend Heavenly Flame, this time you’ve really pissed me off.” His eyes glitter with a blood-red light.

After a long time —

A tremor and shattering noises are heard from under the surface of the Yinyue mountain range. Suddenly — the tip of a mountain splits in two and a huge sword shape flies out of it. That sword shape is several tens of meters tall and 2 to 3 m wide. There is even a silhouette of a human within the sword shape.

Seeing this human, who has suddenly appeared, Wu Kongxue’s eyes pop out of his head. He cannot help exclaiming: “Xu Hei.”

The loose devil that has just broken out of the interior of the Yinyue mountain range is none other than Xu Hei, the custodian of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

The huge sword shape begins to disappear slowly, revealing that human inside it. This is a young man who is a little fat like a baby.

“Lord Wu Kongxue.” Xu Hei flies up to Wu Kongxue, his face full of excitement. “I have finally seen you again. Sir, just now those heavenly flames were all over the sky and the earth so I was worried to death.”

“Where’s the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?” Wu Kongxue asks without thinking. What he is worried about the most is the diagram.

Loose devil Xu Hei says immediately: “The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is safe. I knew very well that this diagram was not allowed to fall into the enemy’s hands even if I had to die. In the beginning I wanted to go into the main body of the mountain range with an escaping art, but … there were a great number of restrictive spells set up in the Yinyue Palace so I could not use an escaping art.”

Wu Kongxue does not know if he should cry or laugh.

These restrictive spells protected the Yinyue Palace by making it impossible for the enemy to use escaping arts to come in and launch a sneak attack. But when the heavenly flames raided the

Yinyue Palace, a large number of loose devils were burned to death because at the time they could not flee into the main body of the mountain range. The heavenly flames were all over the sky and the earth so those loose devils and the Yinyue Palace's disciples were basically unable to move. If they could not go into the ground, they would surely die.

"How did you go into the ground?" Wu Kongxue asks smilingly.

A wave of terror appears on loose devil Xu Hei's face. "Senior, in the end I ..."

"In the end you personalized the diagram by blood, right?" Wu Kongxue's face hardens.

Xu Hei suddenly kneels down: "Lord Wu Kongxue, originally I did not intend to personalize this Heaven-Sundering Diagram by blood, but it is too important and the heavenly flames were dropping. I was not allowed to let it fall into the enemy's hands at all costs so I had no choice but to personalize it by blood then use the protective function of the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy."

Wu Kongxue utters a cold humph: "The Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy is the sword energy left behind by an immortal emperor. You were lucky to use it for once."

Xu Hei says respectfully at once: "The Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy is indeed very powerful. Even when touching the heavenly flame, it was still able to protect me from the attack of the heavenly flame. Afterwards ... it easily penetrated the restrictive

spells and I immediately went into the main body of the mountain range."

Wu Kongxue certainly knows what happened later, nothing but Xu Hei hiding inside the main body of the mountain range until coming out just now.

He is actually very shocked inside: "That Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy is really fantastic. This Xu Hei fella isn't strong but after activating the protective sword energy, his whole body seemed to be isolated completely from the outside world. Not even my devil sense could detect his aura at all. Could it be, aside from having a protective function, the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy also performs a function of containing the user's aura to avoid detection?"

He has guessed correctly.

When the user is surrounded by the Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, their aura is totally isolated from the outside world. This is also a great ability of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's Heaven-Sundering Sword Art.

"Alright, give me the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Now your identity has been exposed so you're not fit for keeping it anymore." Wu Kongxue says indifferently.

Although Xu Hei secretly likes this treasure because it has the protective Heaven-Sundering Sword Energy, he fears Wu Kongxue even more. So, despite the unwillingness in his heart, he

immediately removes the blood bond between him and the diagram with a respectful expression then hands it over to Wu Kongxue.

After receiving the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, Wu Kongxue feels much more relaxed inside.

“Oh?” He frowningly turns his hand over. An object similar to a transmitter appears.

“Big brother Wu Kongxue, the loose devil army led by Dame Lian Yue seems to have suffered losses.” Fire Devil flies up to Wu Kongxue from down below. When Wu Kongxue received Dame Lian Yue’s message, he also received it.

The contents of the message are very simple.

After Wu Kongxue, Fire Devil and some other experts had left, Dame Lian Yue gathered the loose devil army. They then withdrew from Mount Qingxu and moved towards the Yinyue mountain range. But Reverend Ming Liang should have also found out what had happened to the Yinyue mountain range so he seized this opportunity to lead the loose immortal army to rush out of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation and pursue them.

During the chase, the loose devil army and the loose immortal army started to fight each other again.

In stark contrast to the previous battle, this time the loose devil

army has been at a disadvantage.

This is because more than half of the 11th tribulation and 12th tribulation experts on the loose devil side already left in a rush for the Yinyue mountain range before. As a result, the super experts on the loose immortal side have been very aggressive, especially Reverend Ming Liang, who has simply been unmatched by anybody.

Forced the point where she has no choice, Dame Lian Yue has asked for help from Wu Kongxue.

“Everybody, we have found the Heaven-Sundering Diagram so our mission has been accomplished. But without us, the fighting capacity of the loose devil army has decreased greatly. Besides, the loose devil army is being surrounded and attacked by loose immortals. So, please rush to the battlefield at your top speed, everybody.”

Wu Kongxue immediately tells the other loose devils through his devil sense. Right afterwards, he, Fire Devil, Pei Yan and the other experts all hurry to the battlefield using teleportation.

The loose immortal side and the loose devil side have been fighting over several hundred thousand li on the way from Mount Qingxu to the Yinyue mountain range. More than 10,000 loose practitioners have been killed or injured. On this path, several tens of thousands of common Xiuzhenists have suffered collateral damage and the number of mortals affected has even surpassed several tens of millions.

On the way, blood has been flowing in rivers and explosions have been heard nonstop like thunder.

“Ha-ha … Lian Yue, today I’m going to make your loose devil side remember how fearsome us Xiuxianists are forever.” Reverend Ming Liang is like a dazzling sun. On this battlefield, he is an invincible being.

His presence greatly boosts the morale of the loose immortal side because he can casually handle almost any tough expert of the devil path here.

Wu Hei is the only one on the loose devil side who has managed to resist him.

“Ming Liang, don’t be too arrogant!”

The shouting of a furious voice drowns Reverend Ming Liang’s loud laughter. It resounds through the entire battlefield, which is several thousand li in extent. At the same time, a terrifying bloody stench quickly spreads throughout the place as a blood-red beam of light shoots over from the horizon in the distance. Its target is none other than Reverend Ming Liang.

Various other beams of light also shoot over, following that blood-red beam of light closely.

“Lord Wu Kongxue has come!”

“It’s Lord Wu Kongxue!”

...

The power of the loose devil side is greatly improved right away.

“Humph!” Reverend Ming Liang utters a cold humph. His whole body turns into a dazzling white beam of light, charging at the blood-red beam of light.

Countless other loose devils and loose immortals can only see the blood-red light and the white light bombard each other, get entangled with each other and cause explosions unceasingly ... In short, nobody dares to come within several tens of li of the place where the 2 beams of light are fighting. But the space has not been shattered yet.

“So strong,” Wu Hei cannot help narrowing his eyes. He can see clearly that Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kongxue do not waste any excessive energy when attacking each other. Their control of their energies in every move is extremely accurate. It is only because of this that the space has not been shattered.

After a while,

The 2 beams of light move apart. The blood-red one turns into the no. 1 expert of the devil path, Wu Kongxue, whose blood-red robe is flapping. The white one turns into the no. 1 expert of the

immortal path, Reverend Ming Liang, who is dressed in a pale blue robe.

……

Qin Yu has quietly appeared in a remote mountain forest on the Yinyue mountain range alone.

“If I guess correctly, when such a big incident occurred in the Yinyue mountain range, Reverend Ming Liang’s intelligence network must have learned of it. He most probably should have also figured out that some experts of the loose devil side had returned in advance. If he hadn’t seized this opportunity to wreak havoc on the loose devil side, he would be a real fool.” Qin Yu glances at the already desolate Yinyue mountain range. There is a faint smile on his face. Right afterwards, riding his middle-grade immortal weapon, he rushes towards Mount Qingxu at his fastest speed.

Everything is in the palm of his hand.

After flying for a while, he sees the loose devil side and the loose immortal side fighting in the distance and immediately takes a detour.

“The fighting is really fierce. I wonder how many loose practitioners have died.”

He has been flying at least 100,000 li and have been surprised to

see countless severed limbs and dried, black pools of blood on the way.

“Most of the dead here were probably common mortals, but quite a few loose devils must have been killed. Reverend Ming Liang is really ruthless. He has been pursuing the loose devils all the way over a distance of several hundred thousand li ... This time he has really been enjoying himself, but ... falling to the bottom of a ravine from the top of a mountain, this is the most agonizing kind of experience.”

Before long, Qin Yu arrives at Mount Qingxu.

Because the loose immortals already left to chase the loose devil side, the Qingxu Temple’s disciples have all come out of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation and started to tidy up their postwar school. The Qingxu Temple is now in a much better situation than the Yinyue Palace. Its elite disciples and very many experts hid in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation so it suffered very few losses.

At the moment, Mount Qingxu is buzzing with activity. Various Xiuzhenists can be seen clearly raising huge rocks one-handed, starting to construct their dwelling places.

“Senior brother, those loose devils were really disgusting. They unexpectedly destroyed most of our school’s structures. That beautiful scenery is all gone. These thieves of the devil path should be exterminated.” A disciple of the Qingxu Temple is chatting with his senior brother.

The senior brother says with a cold humph: “Reverend Ming Liang of our Qingxu Temple already went into action by personally leading several tens of thousands of loose immortals to pursue the loose devils. They will destroy those formidable schools and experts. Afterwards, we’ll get into action and destroy the small schools.”

The Qingxu Temple has always been the no. 1 school of Xiuxianists. Its disciples have often bullied other schools’ disciples, but this time its headquarters was almost reduced to rubble by other people, so all the living disciples are extremely furious.

“What’s that, senior brother? Purple flame ...” The junior brother raises his head looking at a mass of purple flame which is falling down extremely fast from the sky and says doubtfully.

The senior brother also pauses.

“Ah, it’s the heavenly flame!” His face turns very pale in the blink of an eye.

Immediately after the first mass of heavenly flame lands, over 100 huge purple fireballs shoot down at Mount Qingxu. In just a while, the entire airspace of Mount Qingxu has been filled with countless falling purple fireballs. All of a sudden, the mountain is turned into a sea of heavenly flames.

.....

The loose devil side and the loose immortal side have finally agreed to call a truce. But the super experts such as Wu Kongxue and Reverend Ming Liang are still taunting each other.

“Who’s that Reverend Heavenly Flame, Ming Liang? He destroyed my Yinyue Palace’s headquarters and the Yinyue mountain range.” Dame Lian Yue says coldly.

“Ha-ha, of course Reverend Heavenly Flame is an extraordinary expert on our loose immortal side. Destroying evil and upholding justice are what we should do as loose immortals. Fellow Taoist Heavenly Flame really did so to the satisfaction of everyone.” Reverend Ming Liang is very complacent.

When he was still in Heavenly Palace and received the news from common Xiuxianists outside that the Yinyue mountain range had been destroyed by heavenly flames, he was immediately delighted and knew that the chance to strike back had come. At the moment, he is still very grateful to that mysterious Reverend Heavenly Flame in his heart.

“Destroying evil and upholding justice, you said it well. But your Qingxu Temple, I ...”

“It’s bad, senior brother. The situation is bad.” On one side, after Reverend Ming Shan looks at his transmitter, his whole face goes pale to the point of being bloodless.

Meanwhile, Dame Lian Yue has received a message too. After all,

she also planted some spies around Mount Qingxu.

As soon as she looks at this message, her face is full of disbelief. She immediately looks at Reverend Ming Liang and laughs out loud like crazy: “Ha-ha, destroying evil and upholding justice, what a destroyer of evil and an upholder of justice! Fellow Taoist Heavenly Flame is quite something! He’s such a dear friend. Too bad, your Mount Qingxu has also been reduced to a complete mess by heavenly flames!”

B11C9: The Tower In The Sky?

Dame Lian Yue's mockery makes Reverend Ming Liang's face darken greatly.

Moments ago he was still calling Reverend Heavenly Flame affectionately a 'fellow Taoist' and bragging about 'destroying evil and upholding justice', but in the blink of an eye, those heart-stopping heavenly flames have befallen the entire Mount Qingxu. Reverend Ming Liang simply cannot accept that the whole Mount Qingxu is being covered in heavenly flames.

"I'm doubtful, Reverend Ming Liang. Didn't you say that Reverend Heavenly Flame or something was on your loose immortal side? Now why has your Mount Qingxu been reduced to a complete mess by heavenly flames too? Could it be ... there's a loose devil who can also release heavenly flames like Reverend Heavenly Flame?" Wu Kongxue asks while appearing interested.

Reverend Ming Liang has lost face, a lot.

Worse still, he has even lost face in front of countless other loose immortals.

"Reverend Heavenly Flame, humph, from now on, how can that fiend still deserve to be called 'reverend'?" Reverend Ming Liang says with a cold humph. "At first I thought he was a loose immortal. But now looks like he's probably just a loose devil like you. Do you really think loose devils rarely slaughter each other?

It’s perfectly normal that a Devil Lord of the Heavenly Flame destroyed your Yinyue mountain range.”

With just a few words, Reverend Ming Liang has pushed Qin Yu into the camp of the loose devil side.

“Bullshit.” Wu Kongxue says disdainfully. “That fire-raiser even dared to burn down the entire Yinyue mountain range, how can he possibly be a loose devil?”

“Both the loose devil and the loose immortal sides don’t acknowledge him. This person is really evil.” Wu Hei says laughingly on one side. He and Wu Kongxue are independent loose devils and are simply not senior figures in those Xiumo schools of the Teng Long continent so they do not care if the loose immortals and the other loose devils will live or die either.

“It’s wrong to call him Reverend Heavenly Flame or the Devil Lord of the Heavenly Flame, so let’s call him the Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame for the moment. But I want to ask you something, Reverend Ming Liang ... When we were attacking Mount Qingxu, quite a few disciples of your Qingxu Temple hid into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, right? Now have those elite disciples all come out? If they have, then when the heavenly flames of that Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame came down from the sky, those disciples of your Qingxu Temple ...” Wu Hei gives several taunting laughs.

As soon as Reverend Ming Liang thinks about those elite disciples of the Qingxu Temple, he becomes anxious.

Those elite disciples are the future of the school. If they are all burned to death, he himself will probably become the worst sinner in the history of the Qingxu Temple.

“Ming Liang, Mount Qingxu has been burned down, why haven’t you returned yet?” Fire Devil says gloatingly.

Reverend Ming Liang frowns.

Return?

Of course he wants to return and kill that bastard who released the heavenly flames.

But will the loose devils in front of him such as Wu Kongxue, Wu Hei, Fire Devil and Dame Lian Yue be kind enough to let him go back?

“I think ... if I go back, the few of you will start to attack our loose immortal army wantonly, right?” Reverend Ming Liang says with a cold laugh.

Wu Kongxue smiles broadly: “You’re smart. This is indeed what I want to do. Just think about it. When my Yinyue mountain range was burned down by that fella called the Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame, I led some experts to rush back to the Yinyue mountain range. At the time, didn’t you also seize the opportunity to lead an army to pursue my loose devil army over a distance of several

hundred thousand li?”

“This is what is called ‘courtesy demands reciprocity’. You pursued us first, so if you go back, we’ll do the same by pursuing your loose immortal army.” Wu Kongxue explains the matter openly.

He has made it very clear that if Reverend Ming Liang returns, he will pursue the loose immortal army.

But without returning, Reverend Ming Liang will have to watch all the disciples of the Qingxu Temple get burned to -death by that Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame.

“Senior brother.” Reverend Ming Shan communicates with Reverend Ming Liang using his holy sense.

“Senior brother, you have a revered status. Not only are you the no. 1 expert in the loose immortal army, you’re also the leader of all of us loose immortals. If you leave, nobody will be able to match that Wu Kongxue and we will suffer a big drop in morale too. So, you can’t go back, no matter what.”

Reverend Ming Shan is very clear-headed at the moment: “You can’t go back, but I can. I’ll lead several 10th tribulation loose immortals to rush back. I believe this should be enough to protect some disciples.”

He understands very well that by now perhaps most of the

disciples of the Qingxu Temple are already dead.

It is the heavenly flame, no less.

This is a flame feared by even ordinary loose immortals. Despite being elite disciples of the Qingxu Temple, most of those disciples are at the Yuanying and Dongxu stages so they will definitely die once touching the heavenly flame.

According to the message, the whole Mount Qingxu has been covered in heavenly flames. Therefore, very few disciples of the Qingxu Temple will be able to survive.

“I’ll leave everything to you, junior brother.”

Now Reverend Ming Liang also has no choice but to let his junior brother return first to try his best to save some disciples of the Qingxu Temple.

“But junior brother, if you detect that Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame, capture or kill him at any cost. This man has nearly destroyed the entire headquarters of our Qingxu Temple. If he’s not killed, I won’t be able to rest easy for life.” Reverend Ming Liang’s eyes turn grim.

“Don’t worry, senior brother. Even if you didn’t ask me to, I’d still kill this Evil Lord of the Heavenly Flame.” Reverend Ming Shan’s heart is also filled with hatred.

Right afterwards, quietly, he flies into the camp of the loose immortal army then leads 4 or 5 10th tribulation loose immortals to leave using teleportation.

.....

On the top of a small mountain not far from the battlefield of the loose immortal side and the loose devil side, there are currently 4 individuals. They are none other than the 4 experts from the Wilderness on the Qian Long continent, consisting of the ruler of the Wilderness, Yu Liang, and the 3 big demons under him — Kong Cao, Wu Shan and Xing Shou.

With his hands behind his back, Yu Liang is looking in the direction of the “battlefield of the loose immortals and loose devils.

“Sir, by now the loose immortal side and the loose devil side have fought each other several times and lost several tens of thousands of loose practitioners too. When should we get into action?” Xing Shou asks behind him.

Yu Liang shakes his head with an indifferent smile: “There’s no hurry. The time hasn’t come yet. Though 40,000 to 50,000 loose practitioners have died, most of them were low-level loose immortals and loose devils. Only a small part of them were from the 6th tribulation up.”

“In terms of quantity, the loose immortal side and the loose devil side each have lost nearly 40% of their forces, but in fact, they have only lost 20% to 30% of their power.” Yu Liang’s eyes glitter.

“Besides, we’re not the only party that is hiding in the dark.”

“Sir, is someone else also hiding in the dark?” Fiery rocky lion Wu Shan asks doubtfully.

Hydra Kong Cao says: “Wu Shan, have you forgotten that expert who can release heavenly flames? He was able to burn down the Yinyue mountain range using heavenly flames in a short while. You should know that the heavenly flame is both formidable and rare, but this individual can release so much heavenly flame in a breath. Most probably not even our Lord is capable of this.”

Yu Liang says with a nod: “Indeed. I think even Fang Tian and Zong Jue, 2 invincible experts, can’t release so much heavenly flame, let alone I myself. I think … that mysterious individual should have a certain treasure that can release heavenly flames.”

He has guessed very correctly.

Qin Yu indeed has the Lord of Black Flame’s Ring. Without this ring, who can release so much heavenly flame in a breath?

“I don’t believe that fire-raiser is a certain independent expert.” Yu Liang says indifferently and confidently. “If he was an independent expert, why would he have been so crazy that he dared to destroy the whole Yinyue Palace in one whack? I think … there must be a big power behind him.”

Yu Liang’s analysis is commonsensical.

Normally, nobody will dare to do that to the Yinyue Palace. But Qin Yu only wants revenge. Moreover, he also has a life-saving treasure — the Qingyu Immortal Mansion — and the sword immortal puppet, which he has never used.

“Other than this mysterious man, there’s also the dragon clan, which has always been hiding in the dark without taking any action.” When Yu Liang mentions the dragon clan, his eyes flash with coldness. “You must remember that only the dog that has never bitten people is the most frightening one. At the moment, the dragon clan is merely hiding its teeth and sharp claws. I think … when it gets into action, this will be the most horrifying, dangerous moment.”

The 3 big demons nod their heads.

There are many clans of demons but the dragon clan alone is already an extremely great power among demons. Only when the countless divine beasts of the running beast category assemble can they contend against the dragon clan. Thus, it is easy to tell how powerful the dragon clan is.

“The opportunity hasn’t come yet so we can only keep waiting.” Yu Liang says indifferently.

The 3 big demons behind him all nod, their eyes looking towards the battlefield of the loose immortals and loose devils in the distance.

……

Mount Qingxu used to be a vast expanse of white snow.

However, it has now been turned into a massive volcano, and a volcano of blazing heavenly flames at that. Those snowflakes were already vaporized long ago. The structures on the entire Mount Qingxu have been burned to ashes. A thick layer of the whole mountain has been burned away too.

In terms of extent, Mount Qingxu is much smaller than the Yinyue mountain range.

And because of this, it was much simpler for the heavenly flames released by Qin Yu to set the entire Mount Qingxu ablaze.

The most important things to a school are its disciples, followed by its headquarters, especially one that has been in operation for at least a million years. On Mount Qingxu, there were practice places of quite a few senior figures of the Qingxu Temple, quite a few secret places and quite a few defensive restrictive spells.

But —

Burned by the merciless purple flames, everything has been destroyed.

In the airspace of Mount Qingxu,

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu are standing together. By now, Qin Yu's Heavenly Flame Field has shrunk to a radius of just 1 meter because the countless purple fireballs unleashed by him moments ago have already set the entire Mount Qingxu on fire. Once in a while, he casually shoots out a mass of heavenly flame.

Burned by a limitless amount of heavenly flame,

In the beginning, 90% of the Qingxu Temple's disciples were killed. Afterwards, the disciples who were lucky enough to survive and wanted to run away had to face countless heavenly flames, and so most of them were killed too. The only few living disciples are those who were able to escape because they were on the border of Mount Qingxu at the time and those who were able to run into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation because they were just outside it at the time.

What is the safest place on Mount Qingxu? It is none other than the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

At the moment, the formation is sending out various white beams of light. As a formation used by immortals, the Ten Development Illusionary Formation has not only the illusionary effect but also other effects. If it was just an illusionary formation, how could it have possibly obstructed the countless loose devils outside of it?

"I didn't expect this Mount Qingxu to have such a miraculous formation. The 3 loose immortals we killed just now had flown out

from within this formation. I think ... there should still be quite a lot of loose immortals inside." Qin Yu casts his eyes on the Ten Development Illusionary Formation right in the center.

The heavenly flame unexpectedly cannot breach the defense of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

Moments ago, when Qin Yu was releasing the heavenly flame to burn the entire Mount Qingxu, some loose immortals that had stayed behind in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation to guard Heavenly Palace rushed out, wanting to kill him and his companions. These 3 loose immortals were all experts, consisting of an 8th tribulation loose immortal and 2 7th tribulation ones.

However, these loose immortals did not know that Qin Yu's and his sworn brothers' strongest suit was close-quarters combat.

Using the element of surprise and relying on the Gravitational Field and his middle-grade immortal weapon, Qin Yu quickly killed the 8th tribulation loose immortal. This loose immortal was really unlucky to die. He was caught totally unprepared by the sudden appearance of the Gravitational Field and then was immediately killed by Qin Yu with a sword blow.

The other two loose immortals were killed very simply by Hou Fei and Hei Yu with a stick blow and a spear blow respectively.

Since the deaths of these 3, nobody has dared to come out of Heavenly Palace anymore.

Hou Fei says laughingly: “Big brother, looks like all the loose immortal army already went out to pursue the loose devil army. The loose immortals that stayed behind to guard this place are pretty weak. Perhaps those 3 were already relatively strong compared to the others. Now they’re so scared of us that they no longer dare to come out.”

“What you said is possible, monkey.” Hei Yu nods in agreement.

Qin Yu, however, fixes his eyes on that Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

“You’re relying on this formation to hide like a turtle … but how can I possibly allow you to hide in it easily? A tower in the sky, I’ll let you have a taste of it.” His eyes flash with a cold light.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, I’m going to use the Heavenly Flame Field on a large scale so you two stay a bit away from me for the moment.” Qin Yu tells his 2 brothers.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu immediately move back several tens of meters.

Hu!

The countless purple flames around Qin Yu’s body become excited at once, filling the area within 10 meters of him. Just like a god of fire, he controls various masses of flame at will, making them falling down.

Only, this time, all the heavenly flame is concentrated in one place.

“Humph, it’s difficult to burn down the entire Mount Qingxu, but it’s still possible to burn off all the rock around the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.” Qin Yu controls the flame mentally. “This formation should be an important place of the Qingxu Temple. Let’s make it fall into a crack in the main body of the mountain.”

One purple fireball after another comes down from the sky, landing directly around the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

The purple flames sink straight down like a source of corrosion. The rock is simply unable to obstruct the heavenly flames. As the amount of heavenly flame progressively increases, a massive ringed, deep furrow that is several tens of meters wide appears around the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

Inside the formation,

“Master, why is that fiend burning the outside of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation nonstop with the heavenly flame?” A disciple of the Qingxu Temple who has already run into the formation asks their own master.

The master says with a cold humph: “It doesn’t matter what that fiend wants to do, he definitely won’t be able to break the Ten

Development Illusionary Formation.”

Suddenly —

All the loose immortals in Heavenly Palace feel the entire land of the palace sink down quickly.

“No good. The heavenly flames released by that fiend have already burned off the part of the mountain’s main body under the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. Now the formation is falling down without stopping.” A loose immortal says in shock.

Because the part of the mountain’s main body around and under the formation has been burned off, naturally the formation has begun to fall.

The Ten Development Illusionary Formation and Heavenly Palace are the most important place of the Qingxu Temple. Therefore, if they are no longer situated at the top and sink into the main body of the mountain instead, they will surely become a laughing stock of the entire Teng Long continent. But is there anything that the loose immortals within the formation can do in this situation?

B11C10: Prevent Me From Teleporting

The purple flames continued to burn deeper and grow along with the heavenly flames.

One shot of heavenly flames was enough to burn hundreds of meters. Before YinYue Palace was only burned tens of meters because Qin Yu had the heavenly flames spread in all direction, increasing the burned area, naturally the burnt depth would be shallow.

Now the heavenly flames are concentrated at one place, lower the surface area many times, of course the depth would be a lot deeper.

“Let me see if your Ten Development Illusionary Formation is able to become a castle in the sky (ie. Float/levitate) when there’s no more rock below.” Qin Yu willfully fires round purple fireballs at it, in a little while, thousands of purple flame will cover up the area around the Ten Development Illusionary Formation and also the thousands of meters of rock below it and burn it into nothing.

…

Inside the heavenly palace there’s a few hundred loose immortals of average power with a hundred of the lucky Qingxu Temple’s disciples. But at this moment almost all of their faces was filled with panic.

Heavenly Palace begins to sink.

It’s sinking fast.

The Ten Development Illusionary Formation not only protects the Heavenly Palace, but also ten meter below and a hundred meter above the Heavenly Palace. But the few thousand meters of mountain below the Ten Development Illusionary Formation was burning to ash.

Sink!

The whole building of Heavenly palace quickly shakes, every one of the loose immortals and Qingxu Temple disciples begin to fly out. They were only still flying within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation and can clearly see the Heavenly Palace sinking nonstop.

“Do not panic, this heavenly flame fiend can only burn the mountain under the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. That clears the area under the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, causing the Heavenly Palace to sink quickly. No matter how much it sinks, we are still within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. He would not be able to hurt us.”

Shan Qu said from within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

When Reverend Ming Liang led the loose immortal army to chase after the loose devil army, this Ten Development Illusionary Formation was left in the charge of a 8th tribulation loose

immortal. While Reverend Ming Liang wanders in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Shan Qu has always been in the Heavenly Palace, if anyone is most familiar with the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. It's probably Shan Qu.

"Shan Qu, my fellow Taoist, this Heavenly Palace could be called as your Qingxu Temple's "Holy Land", if it keeps sinking, it'll sink into the mountain crevice. We are worry-free here, but what about Qingxu Temple's reputation?" A loose immortal sincerely asked.

Shan Qu was silent.

The Qingxu Temple's holy land, went from the highest point of Qingxu Mountain to the crevice by the enemy. If the Qingxu Temple seniors in the Immortal World finds out, they would cough blood in shock.

Life and Reputation!

Xiuyao, Xiuxian, Xiumo. Most of the respected pays attention to reputation, if you compare the reputation of an individual with the reputation of a school, of course the School's reputation is more important. Because of the school's reputation, many Xiuzhenist are willing to die. That's how important a school's reputation is.

Qingxu Mountain has been burned clean, the gate was totally destroyed, and Qingxu Temple's Holy Land has fallen into the mountain crevice.

“Heavenly Flame Fiend!”

A voice at the peak of anger came from the air atop Qingxu Mountain.

“Uncle Ming Shan!” Shan Qu and all the loose immortals had a burst of joy, they were able to know it was Reverend Ming Shan just from the voice.

Ming Shan led 4 10th tribulation loose immortals and teleported to Qingxu Mountain, however the moment he saw Qingxu Temple, he almost was not able to stop himself from coughing up blood.

Save people?

The whole Qingxu Mountain have been burn down 1 whole layer, at least 20-30 meters, not a single grass left. Left with only purple blaze, how would there still be any Qingxu Temple disciples. Then Ming Shan turn his eyes to the most important thing ….Heavenly Palace.

In his opinion, the Heavenly Palace has the protection of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, so there shouldn’t be any problem.

But…. the Heavenly Palace is gone.

The Heavenly Palace wasn’t at the highest point of Qingxu Mountain, at this sight he was almost scared to death, and luckily

he had absolute confidence in the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. He immediately use his holy sense to search, finally finding it... his Qingxu Temple's holy land, Heavenly Palace, was constantly sinking. The mountain under Heavenly Palace was completely burnt by heavenly flames.

The Holy Land was inside a crevice.

In the moment he found the Heavenly Palace, Reverend Ming Shan already noticed the figure covered with heavenly flames all over flying above Qingxu Mountain, he didn't think much of it at the time.

The Heavenly Flames Fiend that burned both Immortal and Devil Faction's number 1 clan!

Reverend Ming Shan who has the word "Kindness" in his name, at this point has nothing but anger in his chest: "Middle Dujie Stage, very powerful disguise. A middle Dujie stage that can use this much heavenly flames, that disguise is a little too fake."

Reverend Ming Shan didn't take much into consideration and nods his head to the 4 people behind.

"Kill!" said in a low voice then rushed toward Qin Yu leaving an afterimage.

When Reverend Ming Shan appeared, Qin Yu already noticed Reverend Ming Shan, but Qin Yu didn't immediately escape. The

first thing he did was send Hou Fei and Hei Yu into his Qingyu Immortal Mansion, the second thing was... fight with Reverend Ming Shan.

Wukongxue, Qin Yu felt that he would not be able to handle him.

But with Reverend Ming Shan, Qin Yu feels...he has a chance.

Although Reverend Ming Shan is 11th tribulation and Wukongxue is 12th. The difference is only 1 tribulation, but Wukongxue practices《Blood Demon Magic (魔道) 》, this make Wukongxue's strength more than 10 times of Reverend Ming Shan.

"His 2 helpers already ran, but this heavenly flames fiend isn't running away?"

When Reverend Ming Shan saw Qin Yu haven't run away, his face can't help but reveal a hint of coldness. At the same time, Reverend Ming Shan didn't want his mentality to be too careless, because this heavenly flames fiend is too mysteriously suspicious. Reverend Ming Shan can only do his best.

He closes in.

Reverend Ming Shan's protective body aura (护体仙元力) easily blocks the heavenly flames, he sends the sword in his hand toward Qin Yu.

Qin Yu smiles.

Prince of Black Flames Ring (黑焱君之戒)... Gravitational Field

Who knows how many have fallen for this skill, even if one can protect themselves from the force of 10 million Jin, their freedom of movement will be sealed. The Reverend Ming Shan who didn't expect to be attacked by an invisible force, suddenly sinks down.

The sword that was hit by the gravity also sinks. Originally supposed to pierce Qin Yu's chest, now only flew by his thigh.

At this moment!

The distance between Qin Yu and Reverend Ming Shan is only 10 meters, to the two of them the distance of 10 meters can't even be consider distance. Inside the Gravitational Field, Qin Yu isn't affected by it, a swipe of his right hand. A sharp sword pierce into Reverend Ming Shan.

"A unusual magic. (神通)" Reverend Ming Shan was surprised, he was able to defend in time.

Reverend Ming Shan's body glows in a bright light, which is his protective body aura (护体仙元力).

Qin Yu's immortal sword (仙剑) pierce into Reverend Mind Shan's protective aura, but was only able to pierce through several inches with no way to go deeper.

"Middle grade Immortal weapon is great, but the user's strength is also very important." Qin Yu can't help but think if he didn't

have Prince of Black Flames Ring's 2 fields (大领域), a middle grade immortal weapon, and a nearly invincible body, his own strength would only be equal to a 4th tribulation loose immortal.

With an immortal body, 2 great power fields (大领域), a middle grade immortal weapon, Qin Yu is around the strength of 8-9th tribulation loose immortals. Currently in the face of a 11th tribulation loose immortal. With Qin Yu's Star stage only being this strong, even when combined with a middle grade weapon, still has no way to kill 11th tribulation loose immortals.

"Retreat!"

I can't kill him this way, time to run.

A flash of Qin Yu's figure and he's gone. (TL. 秦羽身形一闪便要逃走. I translated wrong, but i don't know what else make sense.)

At this moment, Reverend Ming Shan became scared: "Too unusual, what magic (神通) does this heavenly flames fiend have. How can there suddenly be this heavy of a pressure? If I hadn't use all my powers on the protective body aura, today could've been the day I die."

"But he wasn't able to kill me this way, that mean his attack power isn't that high. Best he could do is break through the defense of a 9th or 10th tribulation, it has no use against me." Reverend Ming Shan felt his confidence took a huge leap.

Seeing Qin Yu run, Reverend Ming Shan immediately used his holy sense (传音道) to tell the 4 10th tribulation loose immortals: "This heavenly flames fiend attacks unusually, if you're not

careful, you'll lose your head. I think... when you attack him, don't engage in close combat."

The 4 10th tribulation loose immortals just watched Reverend Ming Shan fight with Qin Yu, who would still dare to engage close combat.

"Chase!"

Reverend Ming Shan ordered. Immediately, led by Reverend Ming Shan, 5 big loose immortal experts hunted Qin Yu together. While they're on the hunt, Reverend Ming Shan and the others unleashed attacks nonstop, their goal is the disturb the area around Qin Yu to prevent him from teleporting away.

But they didn't know that Qin Yu wasn't able to teleport.

Even if someone told them, they would not believe it. An expert that can fight against Reverend Ming Shan and not die, but is not able to teleport?

Qin Yu's flying is very fast, but in front of 11th or even 10th tribulation loose immortals, Qin Yu's proud speed cannot match Reverend Ming Shan and the others, after all, the difference in strength is rather large, Reverend Ming Shan and the others quickly close in on Qin Yu.

"I'm not gonna rush into Qingyu Immortal Mansion for now. They are obviously unleashing attacks to disturb the space,

worried that I would teleport away.”An amused smile appeared on Qin Yu’s face.

Using my enemy’s own hands to kill my enemy, it’s interesting.

Qin Yu used his holy sense and found a Xiuxianist clan a few thousand li away, for this clan to be so close to the Qingxu Temple, its position within the Xiuxianist clans should probably be high.Qin Yu immediately begins to fly toward that clan.

While Qin Yu flies to there, Reverend Ming Shan and the others’ attacks explode on the forest.

“Heavenly Flames Fiend, accept your death.”

Reverend Ming Shan finally came near Qin Yu, at that moment the Gravitational Field that Reverend Ming Shan experienced before appeared again, even with him being prepared for it, his body still stiffen up. Qin Yu without a slightest effect on his body, easily turned and shaked Reverend Ming Shan off

“Your speed is faster than mine, but catching me within the Gravitational Field, Dream On.”

At that moment, a plan started to form in his mind, Qin Yu can’t help but have a smile on his face.

...

YanFeng School, is high ranked School within the Xiuxianist Faction and near the Qingxu Temple, of course their relationship is

good.

Suddenly…

A shadow swooped down from the sky and flew through YanFeng School like a meteor.

“Reverend Ming Shan, this is YanFeng School’s Gate.” said a 10th tribulation loose immortal beside Reverend Ming Shan via holy sense, they clearly see Qin Yu went into YanFeng School, if they continue to disturb the space, they will obviously cause damages to YanFeng School.

Coldness flashed in Reverend Ming Shan’s eyes: “heavenly flames fiend can’t get away, don’t mind it.”

YanFeng School might be a high ranked School, but compared to the number 1 school, Qingxu Temple, the difference is too big.

Only hearing the roar of constant explosions, as long as it’s a place Qin Yu flew over, attacks from the 5 big loose immortals covered it. But in fact, Reverend Ming Shan and the others’ attacks were not powerful, in no way can they kill Qin Yu.

Reverend Ming Shan only did it to disturb the space.

But to be powerful enough to disturb the space, normal buildings simply can’t withstand and turned to powder.

“Who comes and wreak havoc in my YanFeng School!” shouted an angry voice.

“5th tribulation loose immortal?” Reverend Ming Shan felt with his holy sense,an enormous 仙元力 was just released for a moment and all the experts of YanFeng School was silent, the strongest at YanFeng School doesn’t exceed 5th tribulation loose immortal currently and YanFeng School have several seniors joined the loose immortal army.

But… heavenly flames fiend burned all of Qingxu Temple.

To kill heavenly flames fiend, Reverend Ming Shan don’t care about a few buildings.

“So ruthless, but… I like it.” Qin Yu’s movement was so skillful like a swallow, flying around relaxingly out behind the school and then into it again. “Since you’re not afraid of offending this school, let destroy it a little more thoroughly.”

Qin Yu didn’t do anything himself, it was Ming Shand and the others that can’t stop attacking YanFeng School’s buildings.

The reason being, Reverend Ming Shan didn’t want Qin Yu to teleport away.

But Reverend Ming Shan had no idea that Qin Yu won’t teleport. Qin Yu utilize this point and made Reverend Ming Shan attack regardless of anything.

“Ah…”, Reverend Ming Shan gnash his teeth, heart filled with hatred, destroyed majority of a school’s buildings, this feud is big. “Heavenly flames fiend, don’t let me catch you, cause if I catch you…” Reverend Ming Shan’s body trembles.

And he can’t stop attacking now.

YanFeng School became 50-60% destroyed, Qin Yu was satisfied and turned his body to another direction and continued flying.

“This is the number 1 School, Qingxi Temple’s loose immortals, if I don’t let you destroy a few schools, how would you be happy?” Qin Yu was involuntary moving in a curved way, suddenly turning to fly another direction because he found another school in that direction.

B11C11: Join Hands!

With his dexterous body, Qin Yu weaves in between the corridors of a Pavilion, with continuous attacks coming down near him at the same time, suddenly the Pavilion crumbles, destroying the corridors, disturbing the space. Reverend Ming Shan achieved his goal, under such conditions Qin Yu would not be able to run away.

“Brother Ming Shan, we cannot go on like this. We have already destroyed three schools, I think heavenly flames fiend is doing this intentionally, if this goes on … many schools will become hostile to our Qingxu Temple.” A 10th tribulation loose immortal said worryingly.

How can Reverend Ming Shan want to destroy other schools?

But that tricky heavenly flames fiend is perhaps too scary.

When you get near, your body gets crushed by the weight of a mountain and when your body gets a little used to the weight, the weight suddenly disappears. However, it comes back in the blink of an eye … even if you’re the most powerful master, there’s no way to keep up the accuracy of your movements with the weight suddenly appearing and disappearing.

Want to go near and catch the Heavenly Flames Fiend?

It’s not possible!

Attack from afar? That is one method, but the heavenly flame fiend has already taken many of their attacks, but it seem like there’s no effect. Reverend Ming Shan never would have imagined that Qin Yu possess a body with a recovery rate at the point of terror.

“Hey, are you five tired? But to tell the truth, you call me Heavenly Flames Fiend, I feel this name … is a bit unpleasant. The titles you guys give are too old fashion. ”Qin Yu called from afar.

“How dare you!”

Reverend Ming Shan and the 4 loose immortals are furious, being chased by the 5 of them and he still had the leisure to joke, how could they not be angry?

“Haha. Catch me if you can, Haha … ” Qin Yu’s laughter resounds throughout the mountains. Qin Yu’s body becomes a black light as he flies across the sky, followed by 5 red lights, 1 in front, 4 behind.

Reverend Ming Shan and the other are faster than Qin Yu, but not a single one of them went near Qin Yu to attack.

Going near this unusual heavenly flames fiend, do you think your life’s too long? (TL: meaning one will be hurrying to their death going near QinYu)

“Oh, there is a school 5,000 Li away South-East, this will be the fourth school. You five keep pursuing me. Our goal is to destroy 100 schools this time. You guys already took down three, still a long way off.”

In a graceful curve, Qin Yu flies toward the school.

“Senior (师兄), that school belongs to a buddy I met in the Chaotic Astral Ocean “Reverend LianXu”. Reverend LianXu is an eccentric person. He also did not participate in the gathering this time, if we destroy his school, things may get a bit worse.” Loose immortal MeiJi said worryingly.

Reverence Ming Shan furrowed his brows, but he was already chasing after.

“Reverend LianXu is a 10th tribulation loose immortal, I heard he got a treasure from the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Is it true?” Reverend Ming Shan asked.

Loose immortal MeiJi replies: “It’s true, Reverend LianXu may be a 10th tribulation loose immortal, but he has a peculiar weapon(法宝). It was discovered from a shipwreck in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, his strength is not below yours.”

Reverend Ming Shan became a little frustrated

“Let’s let Reverend Ming Liang decide.” Ming Shan immediately contacts Reverend Ming Liang.

Destroying half of any normal school, Reverend Ming Shan doesn’t care, but this school has the backing of a powerful Reverend LianXu. If offended, Qingxu Temple won’t be scared, but it would still be very problematic.

At the battlefield with loose immortals on one side and loose devils on the other, both sides are taking a break currently, only masters like Reverend Ming Liang and Wukongxue are at the mountain top.

Reverend Ming Liang turned his hand over and took out the transmitter (发射机).

“What?”

He saw the series of messages Reverend Ming Shan sent, Reverend Ming Liang was shocked then grew angry, it was the first time for Reverend Ming Liang to have so much killing intent. Reverend Ming Shan sent him 4 messages in total!

Qingxu Mountain was burned; it became a piece of scorched

earth. Not a single grass left.

The mountain below the holy land “Heavenly Palace” has been all burned, Heavenly Palace has sunken into a mountain crevice.

99% of Qingxu Temple’s disciples are dead, even if you add the regular disciple who luckily escaped into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, there are only about 200.

Now Reverend Ming Shan is forced to destroy schools one after another.

Destroying other schools, that creates a very big enmity. But if Reverend Ming Shan didn’t disrupt the space, what would we do if the heavenly flames fiend escapes?

Can we let him escape?

“Junior (师弟), nothing else matters, just don’t let heavenly flames fiend get away! I’m aware of this Reverend LianXu, if his school gets a bit destroyed then it can’t be helped. Worst case scenario, I’ll personally go and have a small chat with him.” Reverend Ming Liang said.

“Remember; don’t let him get away no matter what, if he doesn’t die, when I reach the Immortal World, I won’t be able to look my Qingxu Temple’s seniors in the face.”

Looking at the whole Mortal World.

Within the loose immortals, there is nobody that Reverend Ming Liang fears. This strange tempered Reverend LianXu may have some power, but in face of Reverend Ming Liang, he shouldn’t be much trouble.

After he sent an order to his juniors, Reverend Ming Liang starts to grow anxious.

His juniors chased the culprit for so long and still have not

caught him, if this goes on, they will be forced to destroy schools one after another. Destroy a few schools; Reverend Ming Liang is not afraid. Destroy dozens, he can still handle.

But destroy hundreds? Even if he's more powerful, he would be completely surrounded.

It's too difficult to fight that number!

"Ming Liang, what happened, you don't look too good, have you caught the Heavenly Flame Fiend?" Wukongxue questioned at Reverend Ming Liang's darkening face.

Reverend Ming Liang didn't say anything but glanced at Wukongxue.

Suddenly...

Reverend Ming Liang's mind clicked: "This Wukongxue doesn't care about the life or death of the TengLong Continent, he might not care but Dame LianYue does, not to mention that Heavenly flame Fiend ruined Dame LianYue's school. Their enmity is also great.

Reverend Ming Liang didn't say anything, just send a message to Dame LianYue using holy sense.

"LianYue, I know your Yinyue Palace was destroyed by Heavenly Flames Fiend, my Qingxu Temple was also burned clean by him." Reverend Ming Liang came out with his own tragedy. He admitted for their common enemy.

Dame LianYue glanced at Reverend Ming Liang and reply via devil sense (魔识): “Oh, why are you bringing this up?”

Reverend Ming Liang felt a bit of hope.

“LianYue, this Heavenly Flames Fiend has some strange powers, not even Wukongxue was able to catch him that day, which shows how capable his ability to escape is. Currently my juniors are currently chasing after him, although they have not caught him, they are following behind him. I think... if both our sides join together, we’ll catch him for sure.” Reverend Ming Liang proposed.

Dame LianYue thought for a moment.

“You’re suggesting for our two sides to cooperate? We both have killed so many, can we still cooperate?” Dame LianYue has a bit of doubt.

Reverend Ming Liang continued: “I know for our two sides to cooperate is unrealistic. But I’ll say it now; we’re only cooperating on the issue of “catching Heavenly Flames Fiend”. After he is caught, then we’ll decide if we still want to fight. How about it?”

Dame LianYue starts to think.

“That Wukongxue isn’t from your Yinyue Palace; he doesn’t care about your vengeance. But you’re the number 1 of Yinyue Palace.

Yinyue Palace has been destroyed and lots of disciples have been killed. If you don't kill Heavenly Flames Fiend for revenge, how would you face your school's seniors when you reach the Devil World.

Dame LianYue's heart flutters.

Heavenly Flames Fiend, how could she not hate him to the core.

"Last time, he burned Yinyue Palace, this time he burned Qingxu temple. Both Devil and Immortal Faction's number 1 schools are burnt; I think he must be satisfied. If he gets away this time, he might not show up again, missed this and there may never be a chance for revenge again." Reverend Ming Liang's last phrase shook Dame LianYue awake.

Right.

The 2 big schools of Immortal and Devil Faction have been burned; this mysterious 'Heavenly Flames Fiend' could be satisfied and go into hiding. When he escapes, how would she face her Yinyue school's seniors?

"Okay, I agree." Dame LianYue said via devil sense, "but we're only cooperating on catching Heavenly Flames Fiend."

"That's only natural."

Reverend Ming Liang smirked; finally... he opens his mouth to talk.

Just then he was using holy sense to communicate secretly, now he can discuss this openly.

“Wukongxue. Isn’t that Heavenly Flames Fiend’s ability to escape is quite formidable?” Reverend Ming Liang asks jokingly.

Wukongxue remembers all of that time and nods, “that Heavenly Flames Fiend took one of my attacks and abruptly disappeared, not even my devil sense was able to find him. Not to mention the space was disturbed at the time, I still have no idea how he was able to escape.” Reverend Ming Liang comments: “Now that Heavenly Flames Fiend burned my Qingxu Temple, he is being hunted by my junior Ming Shan. My junior has not caught him yet, but is following closely behind, I think... our two sides should cooperate and catch him first.”

The corner of Wukongxue‘s mouth raise into a little ironic smile and was about to say something when Dame LianYue interrupted.

“Okay.” Dame LianYue’s eyes flashed with hatred, said in an angry tone “that Heavenly Flames Fiend destroyed my Yinyue Palace and killed 99% of the disciples. I, LianYue, and him are absolutely irreconcilable, unless I catch this Heavenly Flames Fiend, I would not be able to face my school’s seniors.”

Dame LianYue added: “Ming Liang, you listen here, I am only agreeing to cooperate in the issue of catching Heavenly Flames Fiend.”

“Of course, of course.” Reverend Ming Liang smiles and nods.

“Wukongxue Daren (大人), this Heavenly Flames Fiend and my Yinyue Palace have an enmity, I have agreed to cooperate with Ming Liang, Wukongxue Daren won’t mind right?”

Although Wukongxue is a little angry, Dame LianYue’s position within the devil contingent is not below his.

Even though Wukongxue’s strength is powerful, he is one person by himself. While Dame LianYue is the leader of Yinyue Palace and the Devil Emperor also personally ordered Dame LianYue to manage any problems related to the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, so of course her position is high.

And Wukongxue want to kill that Heavenly Flames Fiend too.

“Of course I don’t mind, Reverend Ming Liang, if the two of us join hands, pretty sure that Heavenly Flames Fiend is as good as dead.” Wukongxue smiles at Reverend Ming Liang, “Oh, it seems like… this may be the first time the two of us join hands.”

Reverend Ming Liang nods: “Indeed it’s the first time.”

Now that the top ranks of both sides reached an agreement, they issued a ceasefire for the moment. At the same time, led by the two great masters Reverend Ming Liang and Wukongxue, Dame LianYue, Fire Devil, Reverend LanBing, XueYuYang and supplemented by a camp of masters moved out together.

Both side’s camp sent out their strongest masters, they are putting all they got on one hit.

.....

In a snow covered plain, there is one black light followed five white lights one by one.

Now Qin Yu has already flown millions of Li, destroyed more than 30 schools, within the 30 schools, there was the school of one of the five loose immortals that's after Qin Yu.

Reverend Ming Shan has agreed to offer many kinds of treasure as an apology to that loose immortal.

"Heavenly Flames Fiend, stop running away!" Not only is it Reverend Ming Shan, but the 4 other loose immortals are getting furious.

Chasing all this way, the 4 loose immortals destroyed quite a few schools, even accidentally killing a few Xiuxianists. Even all the schools Qin Yu chose were Xiuxianists schools; they have noticed he was doing it intentionally.

"HaHa. Catch me if you can, what use is yelling?" Qin Yu's laughter sounded, however he stopped laughing halfway through.

"Laugh again, Heavenly Flames Fiend, laugh again."

A familiar evil voice sounded.

A large blood cloud floats in the sky, bloody gases disperse about,

the blood cloud rapidly collapsed together and formed a blood red robe, devil faction's number 1 master Wukongxue stands midair, smiling coldly at Qin Yu. He looks at him like a lamb waiting for slaughter.

"So you're the Heavenly Flames Fiend." another voice coldly sounded.

With a moonlight white robe, a pair of deep peaceful eyes, the imposing manner around him is concentrated to the peak; he and Wukongxue are both extremes of the opposite ends. One is wild, one is calm; one carries a violent and arrogant air, one carries calm and collected air.

This is Immortal Faction's number 1, Reverend Ming Liang, he looked at Qin Yu with a never before seen killing intent.

Almost at the same time, shadows appear one after another.

The seductive noble Dame LianYue, the savage mannered WuHei, and Fire Devil with his blaze-like passion. The elegant Reverend LanBing, the cool looking XueYuYang, and Reverend ChiYang steaming with killing intent,

Loose immortals and loose devils on both sides have gathered at the same place, in this place filled with ice and snow, everyone's attention are all focused on one person. The mysterious person that dared to burn Devil and Immortal faction's number 1 school... Heavenly Flames Fiend.

B11C12: Let The More Violent Come!

With loose immortals on one side and loose devils on the other, many masters all around watched him; Qin Yu was not a single bit worried. Instead, with a calm laugh-like look, he said: “How was I able to make both loose immortals and loose devils to not care about their hatred toward each other and instead gathered together here.”

“Heavenly Flames Fiend, you’re brave.” Wukongxue said with a smile.

“Wait.” Qin Yu raises his hand, “Heavenly Flames Fiend? Who are you referring to?”

Wukongxue can’t help but be startled.

Qin Yu quips: “I really don’t know what’s happening to you loose immortals and loose devils. You don’t know where I come from and you don’t know my name. You just sticked the title of “Heavenly Flames Fiend” to me, truthfully, this title is too old fashioned.”

Seeing Qin Yu be surrounded and is still able to talk naturally. Reverend Ming Liang can’t help but admire Qin Yu’s courage, even though he hates Qin Yu.

“Right, didn’t someone give me the name ‘Reverend Heavenly Flames’?” Qin Yu looked around.

Reverend, generally only loose immortals with a respected position are referred to as Reverend.

Hearing this, Reverend Ming Liang's face changed color. Back then he got too excited when he heard Qin Yu burned down YinYue Palace and made 'Reverend Heavenly Flames' the pride of the Immortal Faction. Who knew his school was also getting burned.

"You stop this nonsense." Reverend Ming Liang shouted, "You destroyed my Qingxu Temple and killed almost all my Qingxu Temple disciples. Today, I will kill you to avenge my fallen disciples."

Dame LianYue's looks sent chills: "Heavenly Flames Fiend. You burned the Yinyue Mountains and destroyed my Yinyue Palace. If I don't kill you, how will I face my seniors?"

"Want to kill me? Come, let's go." Qin Yu said in a relaxed voice, like death is not the slightest threat to him. But then Qin Yu gave a puzzled look, "Reverend Ming Liang, you want to kill me and Dame LianYue also wants to kill me. But I only have one life, so who is going to kill me first? This is the difficult problem." Wukongxue, Reverend Ming Liang, and everyone else felt extremely weird.

This Heavenly Flames Fiend has a mysterious origin, unusual powers, and his speech is also strange.

Like he doesn't mind people killing him.

“Reverend Ming Liang, if you are willing to give Heavenly Flames Fiend to me, my Yinyue Palace will gift you 3 low grade Immortal weapons. Okay?” Dame LianYue said to Reverend Ming Liang, it’s very clear that she wants to kill Qin Yu for revenge.

Low grade Immortal weapons, although valuable, can still be made by masters at Dame LianYue’s level, however they requires a bit of precious materials.

“No.” Reverend Ming Liang didn’t even hesitate.

Dame LianYue’s expression slightly changed.

Reverend Ming Liang continued: “LianYue, this Heavenly Flames Fiend is too mysterious. Even surrounded, he’s not a single bit nervous or worried.

It’s very possible… he has secretly prepared some sort of plan.” Reverend Ming Liang stared at Qin Yu.

“Ah, how did you know?” Qin Yu said with a surprised look.

Reverend Ming Liang smiled: “No need to act, you think I didn’t know you are ready to escape?”

“Think you’re so clever.” Qin Yu disdain.

Now Reverend Ming Liang, Wukongxue, and everyone tightens

around Qin Yu. With top masters from both the loose immortals and loose devils here, they don't believe there's anyone that can stop them and they have Qin Yu in the bag.

Now, their only problem is who should be the one to kill Qin Yu!

Reverend Ming Liang say to Dame LianYue: "LianYue, I know both you and I hate this Heavenly Flames Fiend, but if we continue on like this, who knows when we'll finally kill him. I think...we should attack the Heavenly Flames Fiend together, no matter who kills him first, let us consider everything avenged.

Dame LianYue thought for a moment, with how high Reverend Ming Liang's position is, for him to offer this compromise is quite rare. She also can't desire too much.

"Since Reverend Ming Liang say so, I'll also take a step back. Okay, we'll attack him at the same time, no matter who kills him; we'll consider it avenged." Dame LianYue said, a purple sword came from her hand.

Reverend Ming Liang's eyes shined: "Purple Dawn Sword, even taking out Yinyue Palace's treasure, looks like I can't hold back now."

A sword tip slowly emerged from Reverend Ming Liang's palm; it was a broken sword tip, only 1 Cun long. (about 3.33 cm)

Ever since Reverend Ming Liang practiced《DianXingJue》(点星

决), he mostly uses his extremely concentrated holy power when he battles, rarely using weapons. This time, he brings out his own weapon.

“HaHa…” Qin Yu laughs.

“Moron.” All the loose immortals/devils looked at Qin Yu as if he is dead meat.

Qin Yu laughed: “The valuable weapons Reverend Ming Liang and Dame LianYue brought out leave little to be desired, but… my fighting skills are not great, however my escaping skills are very powerful.”

Even now, Qin Yu still did not care.

“Let me see how you’ll escape, LianYue, let’s go.” Reverend Ming Laing shouts coldly, at the same time, the 1 Cun sword tip in his hand turned into a radiance flying toward Qin Yu.

Even Dame LianYue was angry, without a bit of mercy, the purple sword in her hand turned into a purple light speeding toward Qin Yu.

At the moment Reverend Ming Liang and Dame LianYue attacked, a dark green light came from afar, at an appalling speed, looking at the direction of the dark green light; they judged… the dark green light will collide with Reverend Ming Liang’s 1 Cun sword.

“There’s another master!”

Being aware of possible accidents, a red light flew out of Wukongxue's hand. Flying at an oblique direction, it arrived earlier and collided with the dark green light. Qin Yu escaped from Wukongxue last time; of course he was being careful this time.

"Peng!" (Sounds of sword colliding)

The prepared attack from Wukongxue and the green light was on par with each other, 2 sides collided, the space shooked open, leaving a small rift... this makes Wukongxue surprised of the other's power.

To be on par with him.

How many are there in the Mortal World?

Now Dame LianYue and Reverend Ming Liang's attacks arrived at Qin Yu.

A little smile appeared on Qin Yu's face. To be smiling in the face of death, he caused Wukongxue, Fire Devil, WuHei, Reverend LanBing, Xueyuyang and the other masters to feel very strange.

Prince of Black Flames Ring (黑焱君之戒)... Gravitational Field

More than ten meters around Qin Yu have already been under the effects of the Gravitational Field. When the one Cun sword and the purple dawn sword enter the field, The directions of the attacks can't help but be affected and Qin Yu moved his body up to dodge.

The Purple Dawn Sword pierced Qin Yu's thigh and the one Cun sword pierced his waist.

Originally, Reverend Ming Liang and Dame LianYue were aiming for Qin Yu's Dantian.

"Peng!"

Qin Yu's waist and thigh exploded, showing two gaping holes. Fresh blood stained all over his body,like a broken sandbag, Qin Yu falls powerlessly down into the snowy plains below.

"Look at you die." Dame LianYue and Reverend Ming Liang watched as Qin Yu falls to the top of the snowy plains and prepares to attack again.

However, at that moment...

Dame LianYue, Wukongxue, Reverend Ming Liang and the others noticed that as Qin Yu was falling down, he had a huge grin!

"No!" Wukongxue felt something was not right.

Seeing the moment Qin Yu hits the snowy plains, his whole body was completely gone, only leaving a bit of fresh blood at the spot where he fell. His whole body completely vanished, in front of so many masters, he vanished.

"He escaped."

Wukongxue, Dame LianYue, Fire Devil, Reverend Ming Liang and the other masters searched, using their holy/devil senses.

12th tribulation masters have a incredibly far holy/devil senses.

“He absolutely did not teleport, when I fought that mysterious master back then, the space is still disturbed, he could not have teleported. But where could he have run off to?” Wukongxue looked all around carefully.

Reverend Ming Liang and the other masters could not believe.

From under their eyes, that heavily injured Heavenly Flames Fiend disappeared.

“Wukongxue, what happened? How could that Heavenly Flames Fiend escape, even if I was under these situation, I would not be able to escape so silently. Now the space is still disturbed, leaving no way to teleport, so how could he escape? In this short time, how could he escape out of my holy sense range?” Reverend Ming Liang goes crazy.

Dame LianYue have a killing aura.

“How did this Heavenly Flames Fiend run away?”

Wukongxue gave a wry smile, helplessly said: “You guys don’t know this, but last time that Heavenly Flames Fiend took my attack and fell to the ground, in a blink of an eye, he was gone, just

like now, I was not able to find him."

WuHei was surprised: "He has such magic (神通)? No wonder he said his escaping skills was high."

Suddenly all the loose devils remember Qin Yu's words.

"HaHa... everyone, didn't I say my escaping skills are very powerful." Qin Yu's voice echoed throughout.

"It's the Heavenly Flames Fiend!" Dame LianYue shockingly said.

Wukongxue and Reverend Ming Liang was startled, WuHei, Fire Devil, Xueyuyang and the other masters could not believe it. All the masters again searched with their holy/devil sense, but were unable to find even a breath of Qin Yu.

"No need to search, it's impossible for you to find me. In fact, Reverend Ming Liang, Dame LianYue, I really don't like the sight of you loose immortals and loose devils, so this time I went and burned your schools. Now that I'm satisfied, from today onward, I would not appear anymore." Qin Yu's voice echoed with a sense of laughter.

Wukongxue, Reverend Ming Liang, and the other loose immortals/devils' mind flared with impatience.

They clearly hear the Heavenly Flames Fiend's voice, but can't find him.

“Never coming out?” Dame LianYue became anxious, “does that mean I’ll never be able to have my revenge?”

Reverend Ming Liang is also filled with anger.

“Smart. From today onwards, you would not be able to find me. Naturally… you would never have your revenge.” Qin Yu’s voice once again echoed. “Okay, I don’t have any more time to waste with you all, I have lots of things to do, Everyone, Goodbye.”

Finishing, Qin Yu’s voice disappeared from around them.

From when Qin Yu began speaking, all the loose immortals/devils masters kept searching with their senses, but still not a single breath of Qin Yu.

“He left, there’s no way to find him.” Wukongxue shook his head.

Back then, when Wukongxue was chasing Qin Yu, it was the same situation.

“Heavenly Flames Fiend, run if you can, I, LianYue swears. Even if I can’t have my revenge, my Yinyue palace disciples will forever remember this great shame, there will be a day; my Yinyue Palace will pay you back with interest!” Dame LianYue shouts with hysteria.

“Unless you never come out, like a cowering turtle, otherwise…”

Reverend Ming Liang's face was livid.

"HaHa...okay. Since you guys said such harsh words, if I don't show up, others would say I'm timid." Qin Yu's voice once again sounded.

Reverend Ming Liang and Dame LianYue can't help but smile a bit; their biggest worry was if that Heavenly Flames Fiend disappears like this, how could they exact revenge. Looks like... their force strategy worked.

"Okay, Okay." Qin Yu smiled coldly, "Reverend Ming Liang, Dame Lianyue, you two are fighting for so long because of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. But you haven't announced the secret of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams yet, why are you not announcing it?"

Reverend Ming Liang, Dame LianYue and all the other masters who knew the secret shook a bit.

Can the existence of NiYang Realm be revealed?

Once disclosed. Mortal World's most powerful force, Chaotic Astral Ocean, could join in, once that ill-tempered invincible master ZongJue joins, that would be terrible. Whether it is Wukongxue or Reverend Ming Liang, they both need to step aside for Zongjue.

"Niyang Realm, the home of a Level 8 Mystic Immortal, the

treasures inside should be earth-shattering." Qin Yu's voice sounded again.

"How did he know?" Dame LianYue and the others asked in shock.

"Weren't you guys threating me, okay, I used to think burning the Immortal/Devil Faction's number 1 school was enough, but now it seems, Teng Long Continent is not in chaos enough. Let me add another factor in. Pengmo Island ZongJue and me are friends, I'll tell him this news, I'm sure Teng Long Continent will get a little more rowdy then, it'll only be a bit more violent than a reign of terror, HaHa..." Qin Yu's laughter gradually dissipates.

Dame LianYue, Reverend Ming Liang and the others became quiet.

"The strongest, Chaotic Astral Ocean joining and also that ZongJue... Teng Long Continent will face a never before seen reign of terror." Knowing the strength of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Reverend Ming Liang felt a bit of regret, his and Dame LianYue's force strategy seems to have backfired in the end.

Wukongxue looked solemn: "Remember when we tried to kill Heavenly Flames Fiend and there was a dark green light. The power of the one who attacked is not below mine!"

Suddenly, Reverend Ming Liang thought of the dark green light.

A master with powers not below Wukongxue, Who is it?

“The most powerful Chaotic Astral Ocean and the invincible ZongJue. At the same time, the Dragon Clan that’s hiding in the shadows hasn’t showed their hand, the one referred to as the invincible FangWen. Also that mysterious Heavenly Flames Fiend and the mysterious master who shot that dark green light… Teng Long Continent is entering an unprecedented period of chaos.”

The real reign of terror, the real chaos, have only just begun!

B11C13: Chaotic Astral Ocean Joins!

Over the vast snow, Wukongxue, Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, Wu Hei and the other loose devils as well as Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend LanBing, XueYuYang and the other loose immortals are ready to separate.

“Reverend Ming Liang, that Heavenly Flames Fiend even knew the secret of Ni Yang Realm; this person is very mysterious, maybe he even really knows Devil Peng Island’s Zong Jue.” Dame Lian Yue seemed preoccupied.

Zong Jue.

Devil Peng Island 1st Master, Chaotic Astral Ocean’s veritable number 1.

Zong Jue, this name alone caused all the masters around to feel as if their mind was as heavy as a rock.

Wukongxue nodded: “Looks like that Heavenly Flame Fiend is too mysterious, he even dared to burn Yinyue Palace and Qingxu Temple completely, so what won’t he dare to do. Moreover, he also knows the secret of Ni Yang Realm, if he doesn’t tell Zong Jue, it would be surprising. ”

All loose immortals/devils nod.

Heavenly Flames Fiend gave all of them a feeling of fearlessness, a “dare to do anything” kind of person.

“Also don’t you all forget, at the end the person who sent out the dark green light helping Heavenly Flames Fiend strength is also very strong.” Wukongxue reminded everyone.

Reverend Ming Liang thought for a moment and said, “Wukongxue, LianYue, I have a feeling that Teng Long Continent will no longer be OUR Teng Long Continent later, hidden forces from everywhere will enter Teng Long Continent and if we kill each other again at this time, it will only give an advantage to others. ”

Everyone can’t help but nods in agreement.

They all felt the pressure.

In the future … there will be more bloody battles.

“Now it’s most important to preserve our strength, Ming Liang, while we have fought with each other for a long time, those that died are mostly common practitioner, the total number of powerful practitioners that died were not much. Our total loss of power is only 20-30%. ” Dame LianYue said, “I think, we first temporary stop the war, we must not let the Dragon Clan or the Chaotic Astral Ocean as well as some other hidden forces to catch an opening. ”

Reverend Ming Liang after some contemplation nods: “LianYue is right.”

Wukongxue did not disrupt.

Because Wukongxue is also feeling the pressure at the moment, not only because of the surprise attack just now; but also there about the two invincible existences... Dragon Clan Patriarch Fang Lan, Devil Peng island Zong Jue.

After this incident, both loose immortals and loose devils for the time issued a ceasefire.

XXX

In the hundreds of thousands Li of clouds, Yu Liang looked far at the gathering place of loose immortals/devils just now.

“My Lord, why did you help Heavenly Flames Fiend a moment ago?” Wu Shan frowned with doubt.

Just now the person who gave a hand and help Qin Yu was Yu Liang, if Yu Liang wanted to save Qin Yu in front of so many people saved by himself, the difficulty will be far too large. Yu Liang later saw the mysterious ‘Heavenly Flames Fiend’ escaped himself and did not continue to chase.

Yu Liang’s first of his three big demons Kong Cao nodded: “Heavenly Flames Fiend really can’t be messed with.”

“Why can’t he be messed with?” Wushan asked, within the three big demons he has the lowest intelligence. Xing Shou, another of three big demons answered: “Can’t you notice that although this Heavenly Flames Fiend’s combat capability is not strong, his ability to escape is definitely the best in the world; and he also the unique skill of releasing heavenly flames. If you provoked him, he’ll burn your lair with a bunch of heavenly flames. You would not even be able to catch him. How could he be trifle with? ”

Wushan realizes: “The Heavenly Flames Fiend really can’t be messed with, he can’t be chased and if you anger him, he sends heavenly flames to burn your home. Well, at least his power is nothing, but still is a person who can’t be messed with. ”

Yu Liang nodded: “at first, I wanted to save Heavenly Flames Fiend and use that to make him my subordinate, but with his ability to escape. I think … to recruit that person would be very difficult. ”

…

To appear as intimidating to others, you do not necessarily need a ton of attack power, as long as you have a remarkable ability that others are helpless against.

After YinYue Palace and Qingxu temple was burned to ruins. All of Teng Long Continent’s Xiuzhenists know the ‘Heavenly flames Fiend’ name, regardless of faction, in the list of people one should never offend is now ‘Heavenly Flames Fiend’.

If even Wukongxue, Reverend Ming Liang, and the others can't catch him together, who can?

He can burn your school with one blast of heavenly flames, who would dare to provoke?

Therefore Heavenly Flames Fiend has become a legendary figure of Teng Long Continent, he is best known for his mysterious ability to escape, as well as controlling the heavenly flames.

XXX

In the vast snow, there are countless snowflakes, below the snow there's some moist soil and one of the mud spot was Qingyu Immortal Mansion's changed appearance.

Inside the Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

In a small courtyard, three brothers: Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu are drinking wine, and Shi Bing, Shi Xin, Shi Zhan, and Ink Quilin, the four holy beasts in a nearby courtyard are also feasting.

"Big brother, you really are sinister, you said you have escape ability, in reality, it's just hiding in Qingyu Immortal Mansion, HaHa... But it's also a wonderful way to escape, how was Reverend Ming Liang and Wukongxue supposed to know we were here?"

Hou Fei seems proud.

Qin Yu does not have any injuries at the moment, ultra strong restoring power have created a near immortal body, is really abnormal.

“What I said just now, was just to scare them. They really stopped fighting.” Qin Yu indifferently smiles.

With him being the master of Qingyu Immortal Mansion, outsiders have no way to probe the inside of themansion, but Qin Yu can easily know everything that happened outside. Like the talk between loose immortals and loose devils just now, Qin Yu heard everything clearly.

Hei Yu frowning slightly: “Big brother, are you really going to tell Devil Peng Island about the existence of Niyang Realm?”

Hou Fei also looks at Qin Yu.

“That is, of course, if Chaotic Astral Ocean joined up, wouldn’t that be more interesting?” Qinyu laughed, “what’s more Choatic Astral Ocean Devil Peng Island’s three master and I have a very deep relationship, this Niyang Realm may be dangerous, but it is also a great opportunity, letting friends join is better than enemies enter into Niyang Realm, right?”

In the future, Qin Yu three brothers will also enter Niyang Realm.

When that time comes, the more friends entering Niyang Realm, the safer Qin Yu and they will be.

Three brothers laughing and joking, Qin Yu took out a transmitter and transmit Devil Peng Island's maser Zong Jue.

Although Qingyu Immortal Mansion is endowed with communications-blocking functions, but Qin Yu is the master of Qingyu Immortal Mansion, so of course he is not subjected to this restriction.

...

Chaotic Astral Ocean, a piece of the endless sea. Who knows how many loose practitioners are in there.

Chaotic Astral Ocean, most powerful of the three islands ' Devil Peng Island ', is always quiet, no one would dare to come to Devil Peng Island in arrogance, and not just because the Devil Peng Island has 3,000 loose practitioners strong, nor because of the 2 Asura Devils. The most important factor is ... the Legendary Invincible Zong Jue!

Chaotic Astral Ocean genuine number 1 person!

Inside the Golden Wing Palace.

Zong Jue turns his hand and took out a transmitter.

“Well, it turns out to be Brother Qin Yu, Senior Lan said Brother Qin Yu will bring me good luck, just don’t know when.” Zon Jue with a smile began transmitting to talk with Qin Yu, but only started talking for a moment. Zong Jue’s indifferent expression changed.

“Qin Yu, is what you say really true? Niyang Realm, a Level-8 Mystic Sword Immortal, Emperor Ni Yang’s home?” At the moment Zong Jue seem exactly like a poor man seeing an endless Golden Hill.

Immortals are divided into three classes: Immortal, Golden Immortal, and Mystic Immortal. Each class has 9 levels.

Level 8 Mystic Immortal can already look down upon the entire Immortal World. And this Emperor Ni Yang is also a Sword Immortal! This kind of master is definitely at the top of the Immortal World, Devil World, and Demon World; wonder what kind of treasure he leaved behind.

“Senior Zong rest assures. Junior is hundred percent sure, that is the home of a level 8 Mystic Sword Immortal. And the treasures inside are ranked at an alarming level.” Qin Yu message made Zong Jue heart to move with excitement.

“There could be artifacts.”Zong Jue said, becoming mildly excited.

Being a super divine beast, Golden-Winged Peng, Zong Jue knows many secrets, like Immortal World, Devil World, and the Demon World existing in the same space and that they just each occupy a part of the space. The top existences in the 3 worlds all have artifacts.

“To enter Niyang Realm, one must gather all three Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, these three Heaven-sundering Diagrams; one is in the hand of the Dragon Clan, one in the loose immortals’ hand and the last in the loose devils’ hand. Trying to get them will have a certain degree of difficulty. “Qin Yu carefully explains everything.

“What, three Heaven-Sundering Diagrams?” Zong Jue frowns slightly.

While watching as Qin Yu send all the information about the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, Zong Jue had a bit of thought for a moment, after Zong Jue and Qin Yu carefully discussed many details of the problem.

...

“Senior Lan was right, Qin Yu really did bring me good luck.”Zong Jue with shining eyes suddenly stood up from his seat.

“For so many years I haven’t done anything, my hands are getting itchy.” A glimmer of light flashed in Zong Jue’s eyes.

Golden-winged Peng, is a fierce bird, its fierceness is very scary. Before Zong Jue met Uncle Lan, he was an overbearing man covered with killing intent, but having been together with Uncle Lan, Zong Jue have trained his mind and restrained himself.

But the fierceness is in his bones; he could only put it in the depths and bear with it.

A dog that bites does not bark, this meaning. The usual calm Zong Jue compared with the murdering Zong Jue in the past is even scarier.

“ErMei , Lian Xiao, quickly come over here.”

Zong Jue directly transmitted.

In just a moment, 12th tribulation loose devil Hu Yi and her husband Lian Xiao arrived.

“Big brother, what’s the urgency?” Hu Yi said with a smile, ever since her older brother and Senior Lan got along for a while; her big brother had calm down a lot and is seldom agitated.

“Big, joyous event, haha …” Zong Jue couldn’t help but laughed.

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao looked at each other and began to wonder. Exactly what can make her older brother so happy?

“Do you remember? When people reported to me that many loose practitioners that belonged to the Teng Long Continent went back, and Teng Long Continent’s loose immortals and loose devils are fighting battles with each other for a Heaven-Sundering Diagram? “Zong Jue asked.

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao nods.

“Of course I remember, but it’s just a Diagram, is there anything extraordinarily?” Hu Yi lightly laughs.

Knowing the loose immortals and loose devils are fighting for it, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram appears to be valuable, but because the Chaotic Astral Ocean’s masters did not know what exactly about the Heaven-Sundering is valuable and did not bother to participate.

“The Heaven-Sundering Diagram relates to a treasure, the home of a level-8 Mystic Sword Immortal” Zong Jue smiled.

“Level-8 Mystic Immortal! ”

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao had almost been shocked stiff.

“Big brother, did you say it wrong, Level-8 Golden Immortal is already a marvel, but a Level-8 Mystic Immortal’s home?” Hu Yi and Lian Xiao could not believe it.

“And this Mystic Immortal is the one with the strongest attack,

Sword immortal, a Level-8 Mystic Sword Immortal.” Zong Jue involuntary said, “Hu Yi, Lian Xiao. Those three Heaven-Sundering Diagrams contains the map leading to that Mystic immortal’s home. ”

Hu Yi and Lian Xiao’s eyes couldn’t help but lit up.

They may stand at the top while in the mortal world, but once they rise to the next world, they would hardly be anything.

If they can get some treasure from inside the Level-8 mystic immortal’s home and go to the next world then to become some kind of nobility would not be difficult. No matter where you are, power is the most important.

“Hu Yi, immediately inform the two brothers: Cloud Island’s ‘Fuyunzi ‘ and the Black Wind Island’s ‘Shihua’, and use my order to call all great masters of Chaotic Astral Ocean to my Devil Peng Island. We, the Choatic Astral Ocean do not usually set out, but when we do set out, they must be obtained.” Zong Jue’s eyes shined with light.

“Yes, big brother.” Hu Yi is also thrilled.

Just the strength of the three big islands in the Chaotic Astral Ocean is very strong, while from the three islands will also have lots of experts, once gathered together, they would be a force to be reckon with.

“Haven’t personally handled anything for a long time, probably many people have already forgotten about me…”

Zong Jue took a deep breath and peered over Golden Wing Palace’s doors into the distance.

…

Zong Jue, is the spiritual pillar of Chaotic Astral Ocean and worshiped by many.

With Zong jue’s order, Chaotic Astral Ocean’s three major islands, as well as the top ten most powerful masters gathered one by one at Devil Peng Island. Devil Peng Island’s master Zong Jue’s order, who dare to disrespect? The normally chaotic ocean, because of Zong Jue’s single command, had brought up an unprecedented unity.

In terms of masters.

Teng Long Continent’s loose immortals and loose devils even combined could not be compared with the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

The vast Chaotic Astral Ocean have given birth to many masters, and their leader is the invincible existence of the Mortal World… Zong Jue.

B11C14: The Ascended Realm Emissary

Tens of thousands of loose devil troops flew towards the vast and mighty Yin Yue Palace Mountains, since the loose immortals and loose devils had already stopped fighting, thus the loose devils had no more necessity to keep fighting.

The loose immortal army was being lead by Wu Kong Xue, Dame Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil.

“Wu Kong Xue, now that we have already stopped fighting with the loose immortal army, the time of the Devil Realm emissary’s descent to the Mortal Realm is nearing, are we just going to protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram like this until the emissary’s arrival?” Dame Lian Yue says via holy sense.

Wu Kong Xue is startled.

“A Devil Realm emissary descending to the Mortal Realm, when are they coming, why did I not know?” Wu Kong Xue apparently seems very interested in the descent of the Devil Realm emissary. (TL: Not sure how to translate乌空血似乎对魔界使者下凡很.)

Dame Lian Yue says via holy sense, “Naturally, between the people of the Devil Realm and our Mortal Realm there is a special way to communicate, and in regards to the time of arrival, even I am not sure. I only know a little... the approximate distance for the Devil Realm emissary’s descent to the mortal Realm.

Wu Kong Xue nodded.

“Dame Lian Yue, you must know of how Devil Realm people descend to the Mortal Realm, according to what I know, to pass through the barrier between two realms is extremely difficult.” Wu Kong Xue retorts inquisitively.

Dame Lian Yue contemplates for a moment.

“Wu Kong Xue, I also know that going from one realm to another the difficulty level is absolutely high. However, the Devil Realm Devil Sovereign has guaranteed me that a Devil Realm emissary will be descending to the Mortal Realm, since the Sovereign said so, of course I would not be doubtful. However, the descent is of a very high difficulty level, thus the emissary as of now has yet to arrive in the Mortal Realm.” Dame Lian Yue guesses.

According to what Dame Lian Yue thinks, if descending to the Mortal Realm was easy, the Devil Realm Devil Sovereign would have sent people much earlier based on how highly the Devil Realm Devil Sovereign seems to value Ni Yang Immortal Emperor’s treasure.

“In the previous days, the Devil Realm has ordered me to protect the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. The emissary’s day of arrival is not far.” Dame Lian Yue sighs.

In regards to those who stand at the peak of the Mortal Realm, facing an emissary from the Ascended Realm, in fact is one unbearably difficult task.

“Let’s not bother with the emissary’s descent right now, right now what we must do is rebuild the Yin Yue Mountains. This is not only for the Yin Yue Palace, it is for all the various loose devil residents.” Wu Kong Xue said as his brow wrinkled up.

Overall they should not leave the loose devils to live in the wild, but now Yin Yue Mountains are still undergoing construction.

“Are the Yin Yue Mountains still a suitable place for the school?” Lian Yue is extremely frustrated. (TL: Wasn’t sure how to translate 山门 (gate?) so I have it as school)

To be burned by heavenly flames into the current state, the rocks have been completely scorched and all the soil is no more. In this state, is it still possible plant trees, grow plants, or even build a school?” For millions of years the sect has been here, but to be trashed like this. Who isn’t angry?

“Heavenly Flame Evil King!!!” Lian Yue couldn’t help but grit her teeth as she thought of the culprit.

>>>>>>

In the wake of flying forward, the loose devil army finally arrived at the Yin Yue Mountains.

“Dame. Something really bad has happened.” While examining the situation of the environment one of the Yin Yue Palace loose

devils was shocked and promptly came to report to Dame Lian Yue. “Dame, Yin Yue Mountain’s surviving loose devils and the surviving disciple are all dead, all of them are dead.”

Dame Lian Yue’s Devil Sense had already found this out. Her entire body began to shudder.

The tops of the newly constructed buildings of Yin Yue Mountains were completely splashed with blood, there were corpses splattered everywhere.

Originally, Qin Yu used his Heavenly Flame to scorch the entirety of the Yin Yue Mountains, but there were still quite a few loose devils still alive. At the time after Wu Kong Xue brought powerful helpers back, Yin Yue Mountains still had hundreds of surviving loose devils and hundreds of surviving disciples.

These loose devils and disciples resided here to rebuild the school, who would have thought that when returning today they would find out all of those people had died.

“The last group of students has died.” Dame Lian Yue’s heart trembles as if it were burst.

Wu Kong Xue had a gloomy complexion. With his Devil Sense he carefully surveyed the area and then said, “Dame Lian Yue, few people were involved in launching the attack, I would guess that there were only two to three attackers. Only, the strength these three people was too powerful, strong enough for him to kill everyone, even these hundreds of loose devils and hundreds of

disciples did not have the time to send out a cry for help.

On the way here, no one received a cry for help.

Of course. This group of loose devils and disciples, during the slaughter never even had the chance to call for help.

“Who, who was it, to even kill all of my Yin Yue Palace’s last group of disciples.” Dame Lian Yue’s entire body emanates a terrifying killing intent, now other than the loose devils at Yin Yue Palace it can be estimated that the remainder of disciples were the few disciples that resided in the outer area.

Wu Kong Xue also frowns.

Fire Devil suddenly says, “Brother Wu, about the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, did you place it within one of these ordinary loose devils’ bodies?”

Immediately many of the loose devils’ strongest warriors looked towards Wu Kong Xue.

If Wu Kong Xue really left the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on one of these now dead loose devils then it was very likely that the Heaven-Sundering Diagram had already been snatched away.

“No, of course not.” Wu Kong Xue says with a cold laugh. “One only learns from one’s mistakes (吃一堑长一智), I have already stored the Heaven-Sundering Diagram in a very safe place, no

matter who it is, even if they rack their brains to think of this place, they will not think of this place.” Wu Kong Xue appears very confident.

The loose devils’ strongest warriors let out a long sigh of relief.

Compared to the last disciples of Yin Yue Palace, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is the most important.

Dead disciples are dead disciples, as long as the Yin Yue Palace elders are still around then they can once again accept new disciples. Only for these new disciples it would take a really long period of time to train them.

>>>>>>

“How unlucky, I still thought Wu Kong Xue would have left the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on one of those loose devil disciples, who would have thought that massacring all of them would not yield the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Wu Shan of the three great divine beasts of the Wilderness groans. (TL: Not sure how to translate洪荒三大巨妖之一)

Slaughtering the remaining survivors of the Yin Yue Palace was Wu Shan’s idea.

This was a rare occurrence of Wu Shan trying to use his brain, he thought, maybe that Wu Kong Xue would once again leave the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on one of the ordinary loose devils or

the disciples.

Wu Shan brought the idea up to Yu Liang, Yu Liang surprisingly agreed. Yu Liang actually didn't have much expectations, merely he had a small hope for success and nothing could go wrong even if they tried. Therefore Yu Liang sent his subordinates the three great divine beasts to commit the act, but Yu Liang himself did not do any of the killing.

"Wu Shan, don't mention it, if it were easy to obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram then I would be very surprised." Yu Liang lets out a quick laugh. "Nevertheless, we must prepare to act in accordance with the original plan."

QingXu Mountain's upper level unexpectedly had countless plants and trees growing there.

Half a month earlier, QingXu Mountain was completely bare, but now at QingXu Mountain there was little difference with its former state, it is still that beautiful, even the QingXu Temple's Heavenly Palace was once more at the summit of the QingXu Mountain. (TL: I think I screwed up somewhere.)

In fact this was due to Reverend Ming Liang mobilizing tens of thousands of loose immortals to utilize their magical powers (神通) to directly transplant large lumps of soil onto the top of QingXu Mountain. Such a surplus of dirt that even large trees could be directly planted on top of QingXu Mountain. (TL: Questionably translated)

With the help of tens of thousands of loose immortals, barely one day has passed, QingXu Mountain has been restored to its former state.

Heavenly Palace ninth floor.

Reverend Ming Liang was standing in the center of the ninth floor's central formation.

"Ming Liang, as of now both the Devil Sovereign and the Demon Sovereign are preparing for their subordinates' descent to the Mortal Realm, even Sovereign Yu is inviting powerful allies to prepare to open the barriers between the Ascended Realm and the Mortal Realm, but the difficulty level of opening the barrier is extremely high, furthermore crossing the barrier is also exceedingly difficult, those coming to the Mortal Realm are people of exceptional skill and power. Alas, speaking more of this with you now will be worthless."

"Martial elder, I wonder what instructions you have today since you have contacted the Mortal Realm?" Reverend Ming Liang asks. (TL: Martial Elder… definitely not right. It's something Ancestor.)

The person conversing with Reverend Ming Liang is his martial elder. QingXu Temple's power cannot compare to that of the Immortal Realm, merely an ant and nothing more. However, due to QingXu Temple's acquisition of a Heaven-Sundering Diagram, their standing in the eyes of the elders in the Immortal Realm has risen.

This martial elder was specially arranged to communicate with Reverend Ming Liang.

In the eyes of the Sovereign Yu, Reverend Ming Ling's elders are not as valued as Reverend Ming Liang himself.

"This time I am contacting you because I need to tell you that approximately within a month, an Immortal Realm emissary will descend to the Mortal Realm and the location of arrival should be QingXu Temple, when the time comes your temple must make welcoming arrangements." Reverend Ming Liang's martial elder entrusts him with this task.

"Rest assured martial elder, when have I ever let you down." Reverend Ming Liang chuckles.

It's only welcoming the people coming from the Immortal Realm, a trivial matter.

Reverend Ming Liang's martial elder laughs saying, "Yes, since countless before you are the most outstanding disciple of QingXu Temple, and it is because of you that the countless elders of the temple have been able to bring about massive changes in the Immortal Realm. Ming Liang let me tell you, Sovereign Yu's standing in the Immortal Realm is very high, if you closely follow him, you absolutely can't go wrong."

"Your student understands." Reverend Ming Liang nods.

“Elder, by any chance do you know how powerful the Immortal Realm emissary is?” Reverend Ming Liang inquires.

This elder thinks for a moment and says, “Ming Liang, I have no way of knowing how powerful the emissary is. This is because the strength needed to break through the barrier between two realms to temporarily create a line of communication is already extremely difficult, to create a channel to pass through the barrier, the channel must be even more stable, only then can someone of high skill pass through the barrier.”

“Ming Liang, it seems to me that, to break the barrier between two realms is an incredibly difficult task, but Sovereign Yu who is extremely powerful is there, their powers are not something that someone of my capabilities could ever imagine. Their breaking through the barrier between two realms should be possible, but I think that the channel that they can form still will not be too stable, thus, it will not be possible for experts on the Mystic Immortal level to pass through.” Martial elder says this with uncertainty.

Reverend Ming Liang nods.

He understands that for a powerful practitioner to cross the barrier between two realms, there needs to be a stable channel. But to form an even more stable channel would be even more difficult.

For even a powerful practitioner who wants to cross an unstable channel, that unstable channel would not be able to endure, thus it would collapse! That powerful practitioner would sink into the spatial crevice between the two realms and would be torn to shreds

by the energy within that spatial crevice.

B11C15: Fang Tian And Zong Jue

No matter how chaotic the outside world is, the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion remains awfully quiet.

Filled with spiritual aura, Qin Yu sits cross-legged on a bed quietly meditating.

So suddenly?

Qin Yu blinks as he opens his eyes, during that blink he saw a swirling bright halo. (TL: Not sure if halos are circulating him or if they were only existing in his blink.)

“Five months, the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation will come after five months. When the time comes I simply don’t know just how powerful this 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation’s force will be.” Qin Yu’s eyes can’t help but emit traces of excitement, according to legend the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is the most difficult to survive and it will be coming after five months.

In these days of quiet cultivation, Qin Yu made big improvements.

Originally his soul had achieved the late stage peak of the Dujie stage, now he has reached the Dacheng stage. Additionally, he even sensed the coming of his 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

While slowly walking to the house, he stared at the distant boundless sky of the Immortal Mansion.

“Right now in Teng Long Continent it must be the season of wind and rain, it’s about time I went out. What are the people of the Chaotic Astral Ocean doing right now?” Qin Yu briefly ponders as he turns and walks towards his brothers’ residence.

>>>>>>

Chaotic Astral Ocean Devil Peng Island

JinYu Hall was hosting a banquet, even the weakest members of these guests today were 10th tribulation loose practitioners, there was a total of fifty guests in Jin Yu Hall, simply by seeing that the weakest of these experts were 10th tribulation practitioners, one could see the astonishing strength of the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

To these experts, even if the loose devils and loose immortals combined forces, those combined forces would not be a match for the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Chaotic Astral Ocean’s number one expert is an invincible existence? Zong Jue was sitting at the end of JinYu Hall with a faint smile on his face.

“Ladies and Gentlemen. A while ago on Teng Long Continent armies from the loose immortals and loose devils fought and killed each other, the reason for this is the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams.

Surprisingly this was worth them engaging in bloody combat, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram is quite the treasure, even I, the island master, have interest in the Heaven-Sundering diagram. I believe we should also participate in trying to get the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams."

Zong Jue did not want too many people to know of matters relating to Ni Yang, after all, that type of information could collectively plunge their Chaotic Astral Ocean into chaos.

"Fu Yun Zi, Shi Hua, what do you two island masters think?" Zong Jue did not need to ask anyone else other than the other two island masters of the Chaotic Astral Ocean.

Fu Yun Zi, 12th tribulation loose immortal, master of the Flowing Cloud Island which is one of the three main islands.

Shi Hua, the elder of the two brothers who are Black Wind Island's masters. 11th tribulation divine beast, Shi Hua's name was quite plain because he is a divine beast 'Fossil Beast'. One cannot say this name is the most plain. As for the fossil beast's strength, that fact that the two brothers could become masters of one of the three main islands is a testament to their strength.

"If Brother Zong is asking, how could I not agree?" Fu Yun Zi says with his typical smile. "Besides, in this Chaotic Astral Ocean, it has been a long time since I have genuinely been able to fight. I bet those Teng Long Continent schools think they are so strong, we should go let them understand just how much stronger we are than them."

The inhabitants of the Chaotic Astral Ocean have always thought of themselves as far superior to others in terms of power.

While there are some who are overconfident. It is also the reality that Chaotic Astral Ocean is overall superior.

Chaotic Astral Ocean and its boundless waters hold countless dangers and countless treasures and has also given birth to each and every one of its first-rate experts.

“Brother Shi Hua, what do you say?” Fu Yun Zi looks at Shi Hua.

Shi Hua’s appearance is tanned and straightforward, with a laugh he say, “Here in the Chaotic Astral Ocean, it’s been forever since I last genuinely fought. My hands have begun to itch, so let’s go take a stroll through Teng Long Continent.”

Zong Jue nods.

Even Devil Peng Island’s second master Hu Yi with a smile loudly says, “I typically don’t fight if I don’t want to, but when I do want to fight then for sure I will make sure everyone is shocked by my power. That Heaven-Sundering Diagram is comprised of 3 parts, one part is in the hands of the Dragon clan. To acquire their part will be exceptionally difficult.”

The fifty people in the large hall all nod, the Dragon clan’s head, that’s an unrivaled expert that is on par with Zong Jue. (TL: I

believe that in the original text there is a typo. It says五使 wu shi but I actually think it is 五十 wu shi)

“For the other two parts the difficulty to obtain them is much lower, one is held by the loose devils and the other is held by the loose immortals.” Hu Yi says this, causing some of the loose devils that are present to start talking.

“Teng Long Continent’s loose devils and loose immortals? Haha, couldn’t we just waltz in and take their two parts of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?” Suo Li, who is a 12th tribulation loose devil is the leader of the 8th ranked power of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, says as he laughs out loud.

“Suo Li, you think it would be that easy to take? If the loose devils and loose immortals for some reason did not know of the treasures’ values, I think they would definitely not place these treasures in the hands of their respective experts, that would just be too simple.” A female loose devil seductress (女妖媚子) says while laughing. (TL: Not sure if she is a loose devil or just a seductress)

Hu Yi agreed, “What Little Sister Zhi Qiao said makes a lot of sense, even if we massacre the loose devils, even if we kill Wu Kong Xue, I would guess that even then it would be very hard to find the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. If we were to go deal with the loose immortals, the chance for success would be higher, I would believe that their Heaven-Sundering Diagram would be held within their Ten Development Illusory Formation.

Ten Development Illusory Formation, the once place for the loose immortals that there would be absolutely no chance of

something going wrong, it's only natural for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to be placed within the Ten Development Illusory Formation.

"What second sister said makes sense, our first war must succeed, to go to QingXu Mountain's Heavenly Palace there is the Ten Development Illusory Formation, if we want to break it open that would be quite difficult." This 12th tribulation loose demon is called "Yi Zang" in the entire Chaotic Astral Ocean he is another top ranked individual.

Zong Jue's face turns cold.

"Oh? You think that even I can't destroy that Ten Development Illusory Formation?" Zong Jue retorts inquisitively.

Yi Zang's heart turns cold, he quickly says, "Of course not, Brother Zong who would ever doubt your power. A moment ago I made a silly mistake, only now have I managed to think clear-headedly. To people of my level, this Ten Development Illusory Formation is quite formidable, but in front of Brother Zong it naturally does not amount to much."

Zong Jue faintly nods his head.

Chaotic Astral Ocean has five 12th tribulation loose practitioners: Hu Yi, Fu Yun Zi, Suo Li, Zhi Qiao, and Yi Zang.

Of course, other than Zong Jue, the strongest five are not totally comprised these five 12th tribulation loose practitioners, for example 11th tribulation Divine Beast Shi Hua, in regards to

fighting power. Other than Hu Yi who can barely win over Shi Hua, the other four are not even close to being able to defeat Shi Hua.

Indeed there are very many high caliber generals that serve under Zong Jue.

“Well?” Zong Jue, who is sitting at the end of the large hall, wrinkles his brow.

Suddenly Zong Jue says aloud, “Ladies and gentlemen, please enjoy the meals and eat as much as you like. I have some important matters to deal with that will require me to temporarily take my leave.” After finishing saying this, Zong Jue vanishes as if he was never there.

Hu Yi, Lian Xiao, Fu Yun Zi and the other experts all began to wonder, what in the world could possibly be worthy of Zong Jue so rapidly departing? (TL: Left out 下芳的 because I can’t translate it to fit… the second word means fragrant… I think this word might have been a typo from the source)

>>>>>>

The raging waves crashing against the dark reef had polished it, making its surface incomparably smooth. Right now, there were two people standing atop this giant reef, which measured nearly 100 meters in length.

A noble aura emanates from a faintly smiling, golden robed man.

The other man is wearing a deep blue robe embroidered with a gold color. A faint hint of lone-wolf could be seen in his face. (TL: Last line is questionably translated)

These two individuals are the two unrivaled experts who stand at the pinnacle of the Mortal Realm.

12th tribulation loose practitioners are already extremely powerful, but these two individuals are not only 12th tribulation loose practitioners, they are also Divine Beasts, and amongst Divine beasts they are of the most noble and rare?! Superior Divine Beasts! Even in the Ascended Realm, the amount of superior Divine Beasts was pitiful, not to mention the Mortal Realm.

Why would these two unrivaled experts be standing here having a meeting?

“Fang Tian. Such a rare opportunity, you actually personally came to find me, exactly why have you come?” Zong Jue inquired.

A moment ago at the banquet, Zong Jue received a transmission from Fang Tian, the Dragon Clan’s head, and so, Zong Jue immediately left the banquet specifically to come and have a chat with Fang Tian.

Fang Tian looks at Zong Jue with a smile and says,” Zong Jue, would it not be okay if I say it is because I want to reminisce with

an old friend?”

Zong Jue also laughs and says,” Of course you can say that, but knowing your personality, I am a bit doubtful.”

“You really understand me.” Fang Tian gently laughs. “My meeting with you today is in regards to a really important matter. I have received news that you have called up a large group of the most powerful Chaotic Astral Ocean loose practitioners and those powerful experts have all gathered at Devil Peng Island. What is the motive for this?”

Zong Jue’s complexion turns cold, “Yes, could it be you want to obstruct my convention of expert practitioners?”

“No, no.” Fang Tian says. “Of course not, I only wish to ask you if your current convention of experts is due to your knowledge of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams’ secret.”

“What if I know, what if I don’t know?” Zong Jue looks at Fang Tian.

Fang Tian stares blankly then suddenly bursts out in laughter. “Oh Zong Jue, oh Zong Jue, you’re still as proud and aloof as you were in the past. Looking at your aura from a moment ago, you must have seen that I have made great improvements to my temperament. Now that I look at your temper, there is no change from before, it’s still just as proud and aloof.”

“How can one change what is built into their very body, just like you a five-clawed golden dragon, always a noble looking figure.” Zong Jue curls his lip.

“Alright, let’s not talk about that anymore. I really want to know, do you already know of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram’s secret?” Fang Tian earnestly asks.

Seeing how serious Fang Tian looked, Zong Jue smiles, nods, and then says, “Yes, I do know the Heaven-Sundering Diagram’s secret, it’s something that involves the Ni Yang Realm.”

Fang Tian lets out a bitter smile after hearing the three words “Ni Yang Realm.” He says, “Those loose devils and loose immortals know of this secret, however I didn’t care because I have never thought them worthy of my attention. I only hoped that you did not know this secret because I know that once you know of anything involving the Ni Yang Realm’s secret, knowing your personality you would definitely participate. Fighting with you… that would really give me a headache.”

In the entire Mortal Realm, there is only one person that could rival Fang Tian. That person is Zong Jue.

Zong Jue is extremely difficult to deal with, and Fang Tian understood this quite clearly. Zong Jue’s speed is something that Fang Tian could never keep up with, in terms of defense, Fang Tian is slightly stronger. In theory the two of them are equally matched, but Zong Jue is just way too quick, if the two were to fight to the death, Zong Jue would be counting on his superior speed to fight, Fang Tian would be put at an incredible

disadvantage.

“Fighting with me would be a headache for you, but for me, fighting with you would really excite me.” Zong Jue says while smiling.

Fang Tian sighs and says. “Alright, since you have decided to participate, let me tell you a secret.”

“Oh?” Zong Jue’s eyes lit up.

For this to be a secret coming from Fang Tian, this secret must not be like any ordinary secret.

“The main people searching for Ni Yang Realm may not be us, we’re possibly only being used and nothing more. That is because no matter if it is the Demon Realm, Immortal Realm, or the Devil Realm, they will all be sending emissaries to descend to the Mortal Realm.” Fang Tian gently says.

“Emissaries from the Ascended Realm descending to the Mortal Realm?” Zong Jue frowns.

Fang Tian continues, “Yes, the secret I will tell you is… the level of power these Ascended Realm emissaries will have.”

The matter of the Ascended Realm emissaries descending to the Mortal Realm from a moment ago was not the actual secret Fang Tian wanted to speak of. In Fang Tian’s eyes, that’s not really a

secret. The strength of the Ascended Realm emissaries, now that is a real secret, and it's a big secret.

"You also know that?" Zong Jue is startled.

Fang Tian laughs and says, "Zong Jue, you probably don't know this. Even if the emissary sent by the Dragon Clan is more powerful than me, they must still be respectful to me."

"Why is that so?" Zong Jue inquires.

Fang Tian stares at Zong Jue for a moment, he sees that Zong Jue is quite startled. Fang Tian continues and says, "I really don't know how you are a Superior Divine Beast, you don't have a contact in the Ascended Realm so of course you don't know of the situation in the Ascended Realm. In the Demon Realm, there is only a pitiful amount of Superior Divine Beasts, each and everyone one of the Superior Divine Beasts is extremely well respected. So... even if the Demon Realm Dragon Clan emissary is more powerful than myself, since I am a five-clawed golden dragon, he has to be respectful to me."

Zong Jue's heart clearly understood.

Superior Divine Beasts really are scarce. In the Demon Realm Dragon Clan, the status of any Superior Divine Beast is extremely high.

"I am also the reason why I know the Ascended Realm emissaries'

power levels.” Fang Tian confidently says. (TL: For clarity, when he says he is the reason why he knows, he is most likely referring to his high status)

As a Superior Divine Beast five-clawed golden dragon, once ascended to the Demon Realm, his position in the Dragon Clan would be extremely high. Even those Demon Realm experts that communicate with Fang Tian must answer his every question because those people also know that Fang Tian’s future status will most definitely be quite high.

“What will be the Ascended Realm emissaries’ power levels?” Zong Jue pushes his inquiry.

Fang Tian smiles and says, “Before tell you that, I must let you understand some logic. In order to send an emissary to the Mortal Realm, the first step is to break open the barrier between two realms and create a temporary channel. The ones who will do this will be 8th stage Mystic Immortals and 9th stage Mystic Immortals, even then it will be extremely difficult. But, the Demon Realm, Immortal Realm, and the Devil Realm each have their experts devising a way to break through the barrier between two realms, but it seems that the channel they can create won’t be all too stable.” (TL: You can probably replace channel with portal...)

“The channel won’t be that stable?” Zong Jue wrinkles his brow. “So what you’re telling me is that this channel will not be able to withstand extremely powerful experts coming through?”

This is just like a bridge, a small bridge can only withstand so much weight, if the weight is above the bridge’s capacity, the

bridge will collapse. (TL: They aren't simply talking about weight, they're talking about the weight of cars on top of a bridge... But I removed it because it really doesn't matter that they're talking about cars)

The same logic applies here. A not too stable channel can only support a certain level of experts. If the expert is too powerful, the channel will collapse.

"According to what the Ascended Realm expert estimated, the experts descending to the Mortal Realm will be on the level of 1st or 2nd stage Demon King, Devil King, and Golden Immortal. It's just that on these experts will be terrifying immortal weapons that won't be too different, just different users. Furthermore, these experts descending to the Mortal Realm will be of the utmost elite." Fang Tian says with seriousness.

Even Zong Jue's heart felt a portion of the pressure.

Even though these experts will not be that much more powerful, they were still sent here as emissaries due to the status of the channel. These experts might not be that powerful, but their immortal weapons will be of the highest grade and spirit pills will be the best of the best, and they will have a lot of these treasures. Their cultivation methods will also be the most powerful methods, worthy of being classified as the highest grade elites.

"Don't worry, they aren't coming till later, even more so they have yet to descend to the Mortal Realm. Who actually knows how powerful those Ascended Realm emissaries will be. Oh right, I must ask you, what is the objective of your first attack?" Fang Tian

inquires.

“The target of our first attack?” Zong Jue laughs. “Qing Xu Mountain’s Heavenly Palace!”

Fang Tian’s eyes light up, a faint smile can be seen on his face.

B11C16: Setting Foot On Qing Xu Mountain

“Haha, Zong Jue, I finally understand what they mean by great minds think alike.” Fang Tian seems quite happy.

“Heroes? Looks like you’re quite modest.” Zong Jue faintly laughs. “Based on your words, it looks like your Dragon Clan’s objective is also Qing Xu Mountain’s Heavenly Palace?”

Fang Tian solemnly nods and says, “Correct, my Dragon Clan has yet to take action, not because of fear of the Teng Long Continent Xiuzhenists. In reality, Wu Kong Xue and Reverend Ming Liang aren’t worthy of my attention. The real reason is that… having one piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams, to us that’s already enough.”

“Since it’s already enough, then why does your Dragon Clan want to deal with Qing Xu Mountain’s Heavenly Palace?” Zong Jue asks in response.

Both parties let out a heavy sigh, after Fang Tian muttered to himself for quite a while he says, “Zong Jue, how high do you think the chances are for a Superior Divine Beast to appear in the Mortal Realm?”

Zong Jue hesitates and contemplates for a moment before saying, “Very low, sometimes even in many tens of thousands of years even one may not. Why do you ask this?”

Fang Tian continues and says, “Even in the Dragon Clan of the Demon Realm, five-clawed golden dragons are rare and terrifying individuals. For a Superior Divine Beast to appear in the Mortal Realm is quite the rare occurrence. A 12th tribulation Superior Divine Beast is by far superior to any ordinary 12th tribulation expert in terms of power. Also, it is because of this very reason that in the Mortal Realm there are only us two that are capable of breaking into the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.”

“Ten Development Illusionary Formation is just too powerful, other than myself, even a 12th tribulation high-class Divine Beast can’t expect to be able to break in. Once the two of us ascend, there will be no one capable of destroying the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.” Fang Tian’s face turns serious. “Once that time comes, Qing Xu Temple will still be able to utilize the Ten Development Illusionary Formation as a weapon, then they would have the ability to provoke anyone they want to. Thus, I will definitely not allow an unfair situation to arise.”

Fang Tian is thinking about this for the sake of the Dragon Clan’s future.

Due to the Dragon Clan having Fang Tian, there was no need to worry about the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

“Unfair?” Zong Jue sneers and says, “It is unfair, Fang Tian, let me ask you something. That Stellar Tower’s formation... the Great Heavenly Stellar Formation is even more powerful than the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, what will you do about that?”

“Stellar Tower?” Fang Tian’s face turns stiff.

Looking at Zong Jue’s expression, Fang Tian was able to guess that Zong Jue must have some sort of connection to that Stellar Tower.

“I too have heard of the Stellar Tower’s defensive formation. That formation is the one that very many experts tried their collective hands at destroying, but ultimately ended in failure. Even if I wanted to try and destroy it, I also do not have the ability to. The will is there, but the strength is not.” Fang Tian helplessly says.

“Then that’s good.”

Zong Ju says with a cold snort, “Fang Tian, don’t blame me for not warning you. Stellar Tower’s back, Senior Lan is in my favor. His power is much, much greater than yours or mine. If you provoke him and end up dying, don’t blame me.”

“Much, much greater than you and I? How is that possible!?” Fang Tian’s face expresses how hard it is to believe this.

Zong Jue doesn’t need to say much more and says, “I have already told you the situation, if you believe it or not, that’s up to you. I can only capable of telling you that is it best not to anger Stellar Tower’s people. In these past years, that Stellar Tower has been the number one most mysterious power.”

Fang Tian nods without saying anything because he has already memorized and placed what Zong Jue said deep within his heart.

“Alright, I will be leaving first, after fifteen days, Chaotic Astral Ocean will storm Qing Xu Mountain. I won’t mind if your Dragon Clan wants to join in.” After Zong Jue finishes saying this, he vanishes into thin air.

Fang Tian stood alone atop that dark reef as the raging waves crashed on it, his robes fluttering in the wind. A fluttering sound could be heard.

Stellar Tower... seems like it is even more mysterious than I previously thought. Fifteen days till the attack on Qing Xu Mountain... Well, it’s a good day.” Fang Tian thinks aloud then he vanishes from atop the dark reef, still, the sound of crashing waves does not change at all.

>>>>>>

Boundless snow blanketed the ground. A long while back, the top experts of the loose devils and loose immortals had surrounded the Heavenly Flame Evil King here. Only now, that battlefield has turned into a field of snow. The bloodstains from the battle had already been buried underneath a blanket of snowflakes.

Unexpectedly, on top of this snowy field, three young men suddenly appeared.

Among the three, one appeared to only be a juvenile, and from the looks of it this individual was either sixteen or seventeen years of age. The other two appeared to be either twenty-one or twenty-two years of age.

Those three looked slow but were actually really fast. With two or three steps, they had already moved several miles, after that, the three brothers took to the air and flew at a moderate pace.

“Big brother, in regards to that 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, you better not be careless. For mixed bird and I, if we did not have Uncle Lan’s help and the special powers of both my Black Stick and the Piercing Cloud Spear, I believe that the two of us would’ve had a high chance for failure and would have turned into loose demons.” Hou Fei solemnly says. (TL: I don’t want to call it the Cloud Piercer Spear.)

Ever since learning that Qin Yu would soon undergo the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, Hou Fei and Hei Yu both frequently reminded Qin Yu that he needs to adequately prepare.

“Relax, the Black Stick and the Piercing Cloud Spear in terms of hardness really are amazing, but I am your big brother. I, too, have many powers at my disposal. That 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, even if it is terrifying, if it wants to take me down, I estimate that won’t be very likely.” Qin Yu says as he lightly laughs.

Although saying this with a dull intonation, Qin Yu really was absolutely confident.

If someone with such an extraordinarily rapid recovery ability is unable to pass the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, how could anyone else in history pass the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation?

While this statement is a bit exaggerated, it truly is a fact that Qin Yu's extraordinarily rapid recovery ability is on par with being immortal. Even the largest of energy consumptions are rapidly recovered from. This allows Qin Yu to face each and every one of the Heavenly Tribulations lightning bolts with his body in its best condition.

"Royal brother, have you heard? A mysterious group infiltrated the heart of the Yin Yue Mountains and enacted a tragic massacre which has caused the current Yin Yue Mountains to quake incessantly, and has turned the place into nothing more than foul wind and bloody rain."

The distant voice left Qin Yu momentarily startled.

"Yin Yue Mountains has started to fight again?" Qin Yu says with doubt in his heart. According to what he overheard and what he personally thought, the loose immortals and loose devils should have already stopped fighting. Why would they suddenly start fighting again?

By the time Qin Yu could even have a moment to think, the sound of the distant voice had already faded away.

Hou Fei's flying speed was comparatively much faster than Qin Yu's. By the time Qin Yu began to speed up and catch up, Hou Fei

had already flown ahead to the person who called out.

“Hey, tell me. What is the world has happened at the Yin Yue Mountains?” Hou Fei said a moment ago before Qin Yu and Hei Yu arrived besides the two Xiumoists.

These two Xiumoists weren’t very powerful, one Dongxu middle stage and one Dongxu late stage. In comparison to the current party of Qin Yu and his brother, the gap between their power levels was quite massive.

The Xiumoist holding a black long sword was struck with fear the moment he saw Hou Fei. The pressure given off by Qin Yu’s group was just way too much. Compared to the sect he came from, this pressure was much more terrifying. The terrified Xiumoist says, “Senior, this junior has only heard some hearsay and the reality of the situation is unknown. However, this junior does know that the current Yin Yue Mountain is currently fighting, furthermore, the death count is very, very high.

After finishing what he had to say, the terrified Xiumoist continued to look at Hou Fei.

His greatest worry was that Hou Fei would kill him at once because Hou Fei’s aura appeared to be very brutally murderous.

“Don’t worry kid, I wouldn’t lower myself to the level of killing you.” Hou Fei nonchalantly says and then looks towards Qin Yu.

“Let’s go check out the Yin Yue Mountains.”

The current Qin Yu’s appearance has been altered and he has released his Northern Darkness ability. After becoming the master of Stellar Tower, Qin Yu rarely ever released his Northern Darkness. But… when he was acting as the Heavenly Flame Evil King, Qin Yu leaked out a bit of his aura.

The three brothers turned into three rays of light as they rushed towards Yin Yue Mountain.

On the way to Yin Yue Mountain, while still very far away, they could feel a dense aura reeking of blood.

“Fairly many loose devils have died.” Qin Yu after one sweep of the area using his holy sense felt his heart rapidly beating.

The entirety of Yin Yue Mountain was stained with blood, body parts scattered everywhere. At that time, in the sky, there were two people frantically fighting. One of them was the loose devil’s number one expert Wu Kong Xue. From how the situation looked, Wu Kong Xue unexpectedly looked to be in a vulnerable state.

“To be more terrifying than Wu Kong Xue, what in the world type of person is this?” Qin Yu exclaims.

The loose devils looked like they were in a complete state of vulnerability.

A lean man was fighting Wu Kong Xue. Wu Hei was fighting a tall, thin man, the two were evenly matched. Additionally, Fire Devil and Dame Lian Yue were barely winning over their two opponents. They were only winning due to the support of their loose devil allies. The loose devils as a whole were barely holding their own.

How fast!

Astonishingly fast!

A cold sweat permeated from Wu Kong Xue's forehead. Wu Kong Xue never thought for one moment that this seemingly ordinary man that showed up would be able to pressure him such that he was on the defensive.

The difference in speed between the two was too great, this mysterious person's speed was much faster than Wu Kong Xue's. Even his attacks were not weaker than Wu Kong Xue's. Wu Kong Xue looked completely vulnerable, if it were not for the Devil's Bloody Clouds encompassing his surroundings, if his opponent were to have found a way though, he, Wu Kong Xue would have been killed long ago.

The sound of a tear. A piece of flesh was torn from Wu Kong Xue's body. His body was torn open.

Wu Kong Xue body was completely covered in blood. His body wasn't even entirely intact.

Wu Kong Xue of the Blood Devil's Path, normally his body would be dyed in his enemy's fresh blood, but today, he was in fact dyed in his own fresh blood.

"Haha... Wu Kong Xue, your strength is not bad. In order to kill you I needed to use considerable effort. Today I am in a good mood so I will spare your life and temporarily leave that Heaven-Sundering Diagram with you here. But next time, I will come again to take it. Kong Cao, Wu Shan, Xing Shou, let's go."

Following loud laughter. (TL: For clarity, the four dudes are laughing)

The four mysterious individuals floated away.

Wu Kong Xue's entire body is covered in blood. Even whilst in a difficult situation, he still fiercely stares at Yu Liang who is leaving in the far off distance.

"Wu Kong Xue." Dame Lian Yue flys over. Even Dame Lian Yue is currently heavily injured. With a miserable voice, she says, "I feel that our opponents only came today to toy with us, specifically that man I was fighting with a moment ago. If he really wanted to kill me, I estimate that I really would have died."

Dame Lian Yue's opponent was Xing Shou. Xing Shou's strength is near that of Wu Hei's. Killing Dame Lian Yue would not be difficult at all.

“Regardless of the enemy’s motives, from this day on, we must never be separated.” Wu Kong Xue says with hatred.

Everyone nodded their head.

Everyone at the scene today, each and every one suffered a big loss.

Far away from Yin Yue Mountain, countless Xiuzhenists were observing. In the midst of these observers were Qin Yu and his two brothers.

“Those four people were very terrifying!” Qin Yu exclaims with heartfelt astonishment.

That leader was capable of suppressing Wu Kong Xue, the strength of the one fighting Wu Hei was about equal, and the other two men were also close to Wu Hei’s strength. Much higher than both Fire Devil’s and Dame Lian Yue’s power level. In a fight to the death between the experts, even with very powerful loose devils supporting them from their sides, the results of the bout would still not be obvious.

“Well?” Qin Yu looks at the transmitter in his hands, his eyes light up.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, the real show is about to being. Come with me to Qing Xu Mountain.” Qin Yu says with excitement in his voice.

“What’s the matter?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu say this with disbelief.

Qin Yu hands the transmitter over to them. Hou Fei and Hei Yu listen to it.

“Little Brother Qin Yu, Want to see how Qing Xu Temple’s Ten Development Illusionary Formation gets blown apart? Then hurry over to Qing Xu Mountain within the hour. If you’re late, you’ll never get to see Qing Xu Mountain’s Ten Development Illusionary Formation ever again.”

This is a transmission sent to Qin Yu by Zong Jue.

One hour. Such a short period of time.

“Ming Shan, the Immortal Realm emissary will descend to the Mortal Realm within these few days, they may even arrive today. Go make sure everything around the Heavenly Palace is in order, and go make Qing Xu Mountain a bit more beautiful.” Reverend Ming Liang urges.

Reverend Ming Shan immediately smiles and says, “Don’t worry senior brother, many loose immortals are currently hard at work trying to make Qing Xu Mountain more beautiful. I trust that the Immortal Realm emissary will be pleased.”

Reverend Ming Liang smiles and nods.

Immortal Realm emissary, more importantly, it’s Sovereign Yu’s

emissary who must be an important figure. If he can leave a lasting good impression on this type of expert, then if he ascends to the Immortal Realm, naturally he will have a meteoric rise in status, so much that he may be able to bring the Qing Xu Temple's elders' in the Immortal Realm to higher ranking positions.

But during this time...

"Senior Uncle, something bad is happening! Senior Uncle, dozens of experts have appeared in the sky and they are flying directly towards the Heavenly Palace." Shan Qu directly transmits over.

The Ten Development Illusionary Formation is currently being managed by Shan Qu and he was also the first person to notice the outsiders arriving.

"What?" Reverend Ming Liang activates his Holy Sense, his face immediately, violently changes complexion. "This is bad, there are five 12th tribulation loose practitioners, and the fifty plus people are all 10th tribulation or above. It's Chaotic Astral Ocean, it must be Chaotic Astral Ocean's people." Reverend Ming Liang thinks that they will not be able to hold for even a quarter of an hour.

On the side, even Reverend Ming Shan was scared silly.

12th tribulation loose practitioners. Five of them! Fifty plus 10th tribulation and above loose practitioners, what a terrifying force to behold.

The only loose immortal 12th tribulation is Reverend Ming Liang himself.

“Shan Qu, let me take control of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, you go to the second floor of the Heavenly Palace and stay with Shan Tong and the other loose immortals, go quick!” Reverend Ming Liang directly says. His Holy Sense had detected many experts, however he naturally was unable to detect the monstrous of them all, Zong Jue.

Reverend Ming Liang knew, even if Zong Jue came, he would not be able to sense Zong Jue.

Thus Reverend Ming Liang tried to get a clearer grasp of the situation, asking, “Experts of the Chaotic Astral Ocean who have come to my Qing Xu Mountain, by any chance, has Zong Jue of Devil Peng Island also come?”

“Haha… Ming Liang, sorry to trouble you for I have come.”

That tranquil and calm, absolutely overbearing, and imposing voice that resounded through Heaven and Earth, from hearing Zong Jue’s voice, Reverend Ming Liang’s entirety turned chalk white.

Chaotic Astral Ocean’s number one, the unrivaled is here… Zong Jue really did come.

Could the Ten Development Illusionary Formation still hold?

End of Book 11 Chapter 16

B11C17: Destruction Of The Formation By Two Men

This is what one would call, “if you think something bad will come, then it will come.” Zong Jue is one of the two people that Reverend Ming Liang feared to the very bottom of his heart, and also the person who could shatter Reverend Ming Liang’s previous daydreaming.

Fifty expert practitioners floated outside of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, and within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, there were quite a few powerful loose immortals.

The people within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation were completely pinned down by the aura given off by the party of barely fifty or so people.

Dressed in dark blue robes, Zong Jue and his generals stood outside the Ten Development Illusionary Formation overlooking each and every one of the loose immortals within the formation. Although the Ten Development Illusionary Formation is quite the formidable formation, it was not enough to obstruct the Zong Jue’s high level Devil Sense。

“Ming Liang, do you really want me to take action?” Zong Jue’s voice unceasingly resounded throughout the mountains and the forest between heaven and earth.

Does he really want Zong Jue to take action?

Of course not.

Reverend Ming Liang, in his heart, felt bitter but in any case, not losing the Heaven-Sundering Diagram became even more important. The Immortal Realm Emissary was going to be descending to the Mortal Realm within these two day. If in these last moments, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram were to be taken by enemies, he believed that the Immortal Realm Emissary would definitely be very angry. Thus there would be consequences...

“Brother Zong, don’t waste time with them, it’s merely the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. With us fifty or so people here, I highly doubt that we can fail to destroy it.” Flowing Cloud Island’s Island Master Fu Yun Zi says while smiling. He is also a loose immortal, but he has no connection with the big six of Teng Long Continent.

When speaking of formations, Chaotic Astral Ocean’s number one expert is Fu Yun Zi.

“Although the Ten Development Illusionary Formation has a defensive purpose, what’s truly terrifying about it is its illusions。 As long as everyone doesn’t enter the formation and we only try to destroy it from afar, then we will not be affected by its powers. If the person controlling the formation resists our attacks, then we will eventually destroy the base of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.” Fu Yun Zi says with confidence.

Zong Jue smiles and nods, saying, “Everyone, I temporarily give Fu Yun Zi command of everyone.”

Zong Jue had a grasp of how to break the Ten Development Illusionary Formation but if he really wanted to break it, there are only two methods. One is, Zong Jue has to work very hard and destroy each and every one of the formation’s bases. The second method would be for him to use his most powerful attack with his most powerful secret weapon to outright destroy the formation.

In regards to Zong Jue’s secret weapon, Zong Jue does not want to ever have to take it out unless he is in a really dangerous situation. As for the first approach, it’s just way too tedious. Zong Jue does not want to bother with this method.

Zong Jue wanted to have his subordinates try carrying out the plan, if it doesn’t work, then they would reconsider... But at that moment...

“Senior Zong.” Qin Yu’s voice could be heard. Seeing these three streams of light darting over, the loose practitioners surrounding Zong Jue did not take action to obstruct the lights because for one, the person coming said ‘Senior Zong’, and two, knowing Zong Jue’s power, why would they be afraid of anyone’s attack?

The streams of light stopped in front of Zong Jue. It was Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu.

“Senior Zong, it looks like I’m not exactly late. Let me introduce my two brothers to you. This person is my second brother Hou Fei

and this person is my third brother Hei Yu.” Qin Yu seems quite relaxed as he said this. During those days on Devil Peng Island, Zong Jue treated Qin Yu extremely well.

When Zong Jue looked over at Hou Fei and Hei Yu, his eyes couldn’t help but light up.

“Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey?” Zong Jue seemed very surprised when he saw Hou Fei.

“Senior Zong, you know Fei Fei’s Divine Beast classification?” Qin Yu seemed very surprised, because according to what he knows, it’s estimated that there is only one Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey in the entire Mortal Realm. Even countless experts would have no way of knowing what type of Divine Beast Hou Fei was, who thought that today, Zong Jue would easily recognize this。

Zong Jue lets out a smile and looks at Hei Yu once more.

“Hou Fei, right?” Zong Jue expression when looking at Hou Fei seemed a lot friendlier.

“Hou Fei greets Senior Zong.” Hou Fei, although tyrannical, his brain was very, very intelligent. Qin Yu laughs and says, “Senior Zong, aren’t you going to inquire about Uncle Lan’s matters? Fei Fei is Uncle Lan’s personally taken in disciple.”

“Oh?” Zong Jue seems very surprised and looks even friendlier towards Hou Fei.

“I just happen to know some information about this second brother of yours, but this third brother of yours... To tell you the truth, I don’t have any ideas. It’s not odd that I happen to not know. There are so many different types of Divine Beasts in the world, especially those Divine Beasts who have variations.” Zong Jue says while smiling. Suddenly, he looks at Fu Yun Zi, Zong Jue immediately says, “Enough talk, it is now the time to start destroying the formation.”

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu also look towards Fu Yun Zi. Fu Yun Zi and the fifty or so loose practitioner experts surrounding him began their attack on the formation.

“Everyone, I know just how powerful our combined force is. Naturally, we do not need to actually go through the formation. Everyone only needs to concentrate their attacks on only one point. The Ten Development Illusionary Formation’s defense will certainly be incapable of obstructing us, when that time comes, it will be very easy to completely destroy the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.”

Fu Yun Zi is one hundred percent confident.

“Everyone, I will initiate the attack and then all of you will attack the same location that I attacked. Does everyone understand?” Fu Yun Zi looks at everyone.

The loose practitioners all nodded their heads.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean experts outside the Ten Development Illusionary Formation all had one hundred percent confidence, while the countless loose immortals within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation all felt uneasy. Especially Reverend Ming Liang who was managing the formation, he felt like an ant on top of a snail, it's hard not to feel nervous.

But regardless, Reverend Ming Liang's only option was to persevere.

For the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, a different controller meant a different level of power. With Reverend Ming Liang controlling the formation, its power was far more terrifying than when Shan Qu was controlling the formation.

"Phew!" It was like the space was torn apart.

Within the fifty or so experts, five of them were 12th tribulation practitioners and many were Divine Beasts, The combined power of this many experts was much higher than Zong Jue's individual power. Furthermore, the fifty experts' combined strength was all being directed at the same exact location.

The space at the location on the formation that was being attacked began to tear. The Ten Development Illusionary Formation violently shook.

These fifty or so masters were just too powerful, even a spatial tear appeared and there were spatial quakes as well, a large portion of the combined power was being absorbed by the spatial tear, the

other portion of the attack continued to shoot into the formation.

Reverend Ming Liang appeared quite solemn, his body emitting dazzling rays of light. The sun defending the Ten Development Illusionary Formation said, “The opponents are too strong, Ten Development Illusionary Formation’s strength is its illusions, not its defensive power. Even with me controlling the formation, I have no way to completely resist their attacks. I can’t stop them and thus have to let some through.

The fifty experts spread out around the formation, this time, the Chaotic Astral Ocean experts no longer attacked at the same individual point, their attacks now landed away from one another’s attacks. But even though they did not combine their forces, their achieved a result that was much better.

This is because their attacks no longer created a spatial tear, now the attacks exploded on the formation at the same time but at different areas.

“No good.” Reverend Ming Liang clearly felt, that for a brief moment, the formation was pushed to the very limits of its tolerance, immediately, Reverend Ming Liang let out a burst of power, letting some of the attacks get inside the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

Mud splashed everywhere within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. Outside of Heavenly Palace, there was a bunch of powerful loose immortals. These loose immortals were very distant from one another, thus they were still able to dodge.

There was mud exploding and gravel flying. Each and every one of the loose immortals panicked and ran in all direction to find shelter.

“Ha ha~~~”

Suddenly——

This loud laughter resounded through heaven and earth. At this moment a golden shadow was darting towards the location from far away, and behind him there were dozens of shadows following closely.

“Zong Jue, your speed really is fast enough.”

Having heard this, Reverend Ming Liang’s face turns pale. In the Mortal Realm, only one other person would dare to address Zong Jue by name. The only other unrivaled expert, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Leader – Fang Tian.

“Even though your speed is quick, till now, you have yet to destroy the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. You haven’t destroyed it yet, so let me have a try.” As the golden silhouette was saying this, its entire body instantly transformed into that of an immense golden dragon.

The golden dragon measured a terrifying one kilometer in length, each of the golden dragon’s golden scales left its beholders

feeling a terrible pressure. The immense draconic body gave off an aura of dominance and the two eyes of this dragon gave off an arrogant air, as if looking down on the entire realm.

Divine Dragon Thrashing Tail! (TL: Do you prefer... Divine Dragon Thrashing Tail or Divine Dragon Pendulum Tail)

Merely the thrash of a tail seemed like a movement that could collapse an entire field.

“Crash!”

The entire Ten Development Illusionary Formation instantly violently quaked. At the moment the tail smashed into the formation, Reverend Ming Liang, who was controlling the formation, coughed up a sweet, mouthful of blood. His expression turned ever more pale, the deathly pale that is caused by blood loss from a serious injury.

“Haha, Fang Tian, unexpectedly, even you didn’t break it in one strike! My turn!”

Zong Jue laughed out loud.

At this moment, Zong Jue entirely turned into a shining, golden mirage and let out an extremely crazy roar which resounded through heaven and earth. Merely through sound alone, the entire area began to tremble. The golden light rushed over to the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

Merely one dash.

“Poof!” A sharp and clear sound echoed throughout, the golden mirage had unexpectedly already arrived within the Ten Development Illusionary Formation.

The extreme degree of speed produced an equally terrifying attack.

“Haha, Fang Tian, the formation has already been destroyed by me, looks like you are still not my equal.” Zong Jue heartily laughed. The shining golden mirage reverted back to Zong Jue’s appearance.

“Crash!”

The Divine Golden Dragon once more, hatefully thrashed its tail onto the already damaged Ten Development Illusionary Formation. The entire formation shattered as it were made of glass. Each and every one of the formation’s bases continually exploded, the formation was thoroughly destroyed.

The Divine Golden Dragon disappeared and Fang Tian’s figure appeared.

“Keep boasting.” Fang Tian smiled. “Although this Reverend Ming Liang’s strength is nothing special, with him controlling the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, if I at first did not deal

him a serious injury, do you still believe that you would so easily destroy the formation? You just took advantage of his precarious position."

Zong Jue did not care, "Say that all you want, this formation was broken by me."

Reverend Ming Liang appeared completely pale as he looked at Fang Tian and Zong Jue standing in front of him.

"Fang Tian, Zong Jue, you two, in spite of your statuses, combined forces to destroy my Qing Xu Temple's Ten Development Illusionary Formation!" Reverend Ming Liang heart was full of anger.

In the presence of these two unrivaled experts, if only one were to attack, Reverend Ming Liang would still be incapable of retaliating. But, unexpectedly, these two anomalies combined forces to attack. How could this not cause Reverend Ming Liang to feel extremely indignant?

Even more so, the 'Ten Development Illusionary Formation' is Qing Xu Temple's most important formation. Losing the formation, to the future of Qing Xu Temple was an unprecedented setback.

"Oh?" Zong Jue's face turns cold. With ice cold eyes, he looks towards Ming Liang and says, "Is my name something you are even qualified to casually say?"

Fang Tian's face turned equally as cold.

Although Zong Jue and Fang Tian joke and laugh with one another, the two do not care if they call out one another's name playfully, but, when someone else has the audacity to casually say their names, both of their faces turned ice cold.

Reverend Ming Liang?

To Fang Tian and Zong Jue, only one hand would be needed to kill him.

Even whilst relying on the formation, merely one of Fang Tian's Divine Dragon Thrashing Tail strikes left Reverend Ming Liang seriously injured. If not for the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, Reverend Ming Liang would not be able to withstand even one move from Fang Tian.

Superior Divine Beasts not only hold an extremely respected status, their strength relative to other practitioners of the same level is the utmost highest.

"Senior Zong, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram's location must be known by Reverend Ming Liang. Why not ask him?" Qin Yu says with a smile. At this same moment, Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu all flew over directly to Zong Jue's side.

Fang Tian, when looking at Qin Yu and his two brothers, locked his gaze onto Hou Fei.

“Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey?” Fang Tian looked very surprised and simultaneously looked at Zong Jue.

Zong Jue smiles and says, “Don’t be surprised, this gentleman is Qin Yu, knowing your intelligence, you probably already understand, this Hou Fei is Senior Lan’s disciple and these three are brothers.”

“Stellar Tower, surely is mysterious, that Senior Lan surprisingly accepted a Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey as his disciple. Incredible, truly incredible.” Fang Tian thought to himself. (TL: I believe that he is thinking to himself. I am not sure though)

Zong Jue abruptly says, “Fang Tian, your Dragon Clan already has one piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. The loose immortal’s Heaven-Sundering Diagram belongs to me.” While saying this, Zong Jue reached his hand out towards Reverend Ming Liang.

“What? The Dragon Clan holds a share in destroying the Ten Development Illusionary Formation. Furthermore, for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, isn’t it better to have more pieces of it? I did not come here and help out of charity.” As he was speaking, Fang Tian reached a hand out towards Reverend Ming Liang.

Reverend Ming Liang face momentarily turned crimson red.

“Zoom!” A red stream of light, Reverend Ming Liang immediately appeared several hundreds of meters in the air.

“The loose immortals’ piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is our loose immortals’ piece. Even if I die, no matter how hard you try, you will not get it.” Reverend Ming Liang’s radiated with hatred.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue blankly stared. Soon after one more glance, they both simultaneously began laughing out loud.

“Haha, how funny, how funny, in front of me you’re still thinking of death, if I don’t let you did, how can you die?” Fang Tian’s voice resounded throughout heaven and earth. 而Fang Tian and Zong Jue suddenly disappeared with a mere flash of effort.

Zong Jue already grabbed hold of Reverend Ming Liang’s neck. He laughs while looking at Fang Tian and says, “Fang Tian, in terms of speed, you are not as fast as me. Looks like this piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram belongs to me.”

B11C18: The Location Of The Heaven-Sundering Diagram

The Golden-Winged Great Peng, amongst Divine Beasts, there are extremely few that can compare with its speed which is classified as the fastest in the world, one or two flying type Divine Beasts can compared in speed, but for mammals or lizards, in terms of speed they are far from being as fast as a Golden-Winged Great Peng.

Fang Tian felt troubled. Reverend Ming Liang had already fallen into Zong Jue's hands. There was not even the slightest chance for them to fight over who gets Ming Liang.

He had no qualm with Zong Jue, but there were many Dragon Clan experts present, but even more Chaotic Astral Ocean experts present.

"Haha... Zong Jue, in terms of speed, you still far surpass me." Fang Tian laughs out loud, acting as if he didn't mind, "But still, today, I contributed to the destruction of the Ten Development Illusionary Formation, if you reaped all the benefits, how could my Dragon Clan's disciples ever feel content?"

Zong Jue didn't feel like dragging this out, saying, "What exactly are you trying to say?"

"If you want Reverend Ming Liang, that is absolutely impossible, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram is definitely mine." Zong Jue says once more, with a tone of unconditional aggression, leaving no

leeway for compromise.

Suddenly, Hu Yi, Lian Xiao, Fu Yun Zi and his brother, Shi Bian and his brother, Yi Zang, and each and every Chaotic Astral Ocean expert arrived at Zong Jue's side, coldly staring in the Dragon Clan's direction. In terms of individuals, the Dragon Clan is quite powerful, but in front of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, they are still weaker.

The Chaotic Astral Ocean experts' attitudes says it all. 'The Heaven-Sundering Diagram along with Reverend Ming Liang, was absolutely theirs for the taking.'

"Big brother, it looks like a fight is about to break out." Hou Fei says with excitement radiating from his eyes.

Qin Yu looks curiously at Hei Yu, "Xiao Hei, from the time you saw Zong Jue till now, it seems like you've been quite absent-minded. You're always looking towards Zong Jue, what is the matter?"

"I am not sure." Hei Yu is also muddle-headed, "After seeing Zong Jue, I felt a sense of familiarity towards him. Maybe this is because we are both bird-type Divine Beasts." Hei Yu could finally only let out this excuse.

Qin Yu nodded his head and did not ask any further questions.

At this moment Fang Tian was faced with Zong Jue's power.

Without minding this, Fang Tian smiles and say, “Zong Jue, since Reverend Ming Liang has been captured by you, I will not take action to fight over him. I merely want to say one thing.”

Hearing that Fang Tian wouldn’t fight, Zong Jue nods and says, “What’s the matter? Speak.”

Fang Tian smiles and says, “The exact location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, this Reverend Ming Liang definitely knows. Now that Reverend Ming Liang is in your hands, if you can get the location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram out of him, I will absolutely not obstruct you. But… if you can’t, give Reverend Ming Liang to me for interrogation. If I get the location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram from him, you must definitely not obstruct me.”

Fang Tian makes his wager.

Wagering that Zong Jue would fail his interrogation.

“Zong Jue, Fang Tian, you people should stop dreaming, it’s wishful thinking that you think you can get the location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram from me.” Reverend Ming Liang coldly states. His body violently shook at this moment.

Suddenly, a surge of energy coming from Zong Jue’s palm enters Reverend Ming Liang’s body, Reverend Ming Liang suddenly returns to normal. Zong Jue says coldly, “Wanting to kill yourself? While in my hands, you still think of suicide? Keep dreaming. Without first telling me your secret location for the Heaven-

Sundering Diagram, why would I let you die?”

A moment ago Reverend Ming Liang tried to kill himself, but Zong Jue momentarily rendered Reverend Ming Liang unable to move.

“Fang Tian, I agree to what you have said. If my interrogation fails, I will surely hand him over. Should your interrogation succeed, I will naturally not seize the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Zong Jue says with a smile.

Fang Tian nods his head with satisfaction.

“I won’t seize it, but it’s not certain that others won’t seize it. You should still be careful.” Zong Jue says with a smile. “This is, of course, based off the chance that I fail my interrogation. It’s only Reverend Ming Liang, how could I possibly fail the interrogation?”

Fang Tian calmly says, “As long as you attempt to seize it, other people? They don’t deserve my attention.”

Done. Fang Tian casually glances at his surroundings.

Regardless if it’s Hu Yi or Fu Yun Zi’s level of experts. In Fang Tian’s presence, they have no choice but to be humbled. Just now, Fang Tian transformed into a Five-Clawed Golden Dragon, its power was still fresh in everyone’s minds. At the scene, no one would dare oppose Fang Tian.

“Ming Liang, I’m too lazy to do anything special, tell me the Heaven-Sundering Diagram’s location to me, and I will spare your life.” Zong Jue calmly said.

At this moment, Zong Jue originally never wanted to use any special methods.

“If you want to kill me, then kill me. Keep dreaming if you think you’ll get the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Reverend Ming Liang coldly smiles.

Currently, Reverend Ming Liang’s energy was sealed, thus killing himself would be impossible. But, Reverend Ming Liang was clear on one notion. ‘If he handed over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, the Immortal Realm Emissary descending to the Mortal Realm, would undoubtedly kill him. Not just that, but it would also affect his sect’s elders in the Immortal Realm. He would become a sinner condemned by his sect’s history’.

Handing it over is death, not handing it over is also death. But if he handed it over, this would also harm his sect’s elders.

“You really are a fool.” Zong Jue says with a laugh. At this moment, Zong Jue looked at Reverend Ming Liang, hallucinatory rays of light shot forth from Zong Jue’s eyes.

Hypnosis Technique. (TL: **之法 not sure what that really is... but hypnosis technique should be pretty close.)

Reverend Ming Liang, when seeing Zong Jue's eyes, began feeling sleepy. He also began to feel that the Zong Jue in front of him was much more familiar, much more reliable. Just like his own closest loved ones.

"What is your name?"

"My real name is Yang Shan, the name given to me by my master is 'Ming Liang'."

"How many years have you been practicing?"

>>>>>>

Watching Zong Jue ask a question and Reverend Ming Liang answering them, each and every one of the Chaotic Astral Ocean experts had a smile on their faces. But, within the Heavenly Palace, the loose immortals all appeared anxious. No one dared to come out because there were two unrivaled experts right outside.

During Zong Jue's interrogation, on the side, Fang Tian was furrowing his brow. He did not expect Zong Jue's special technique to be so powerful.

"Where is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?" Zong Jue had finally made enough step by step progress to ask this. At the beginning, he started by asking irrelevant questions, but finally, he now asked about the actual important issue at hand.

“The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is…”

“Ah! Heaven-Sundering Diagram!” Reverend Ming Liang as if he were struck by lightning and split in half, his entire body shook, his eyes momentarily blinking to regain focus, he unexpectedly regained clear-headedness.

Reverend Ming Liang coldly looked at Zong Jue, saying, “Such a powerful technique. I almost fell for it.”

Zong Jue’s smile turned stiff, he says with praise, “Your willpower indeed persevered, but still, I do not believe that I cannot get it out of you.” Zong Jue’s body moved, and appeared again in the same spot as if he had never moved.

Except now, Reverend Ming Shan was now in Zong Jue’s hands.

The loose immortals began a ruckus.

The 10th tribulation, 11th tribulation loose immortals gathered together, the loose immortals within the large hall of the Heavenly Palace once more became cautious and timid. At the same time, there was a feeling of ‘if the rabbit dies, the fox grieves’ (兔死狐悲). Unexpectedly, just a moment ago, right besides everyone, Zong Jue quickly grabbed Ming Shan and dragged him back to where Zong Jue originally was.

“Ming Liang, according to my Devil Sense search, this man is your Qing Xu Temple’s, and is an expert second only to yourself.”

Zong Jue smiles. Immediately, with great seriousness, Zong Jue's eyes fell on Reverend Ming Shan.

Reverend Ming Shan's willpower was much weaker than his senior's, to him, this moment felt like forever.

"Tell me. Where is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?" Zong Jue directly interrogates him about the location of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

Reverend Ming Shan, like a machine, lifelessly says, "The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is protected by my senior brother, as for where the Heaven-Sundering Diagram has been placed, other than my senior brother, nobody knows."

Hearing Reverend Ming Shan's response, Zong Jue's smile disappears.

"Haha, enough wishful thinking, you people will absolutely not obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Reverend Ming Liang proudly smiled. This moment, Reverend Ming Liang appeared to be brimming with confidence. Although he was captured, it seemed like he wasn't showing the slightest awareness of himself being so. Instead he was demonstrating haughtiness.

Zong Jue carefully examined Reverend Ming Liang, looking directly at Reverend Ming Liang's eyes.

Zong Jue threw Reverend Ming Liang over to Fang Tian in one

motion.

“Fang Tian, he is yours. I’d like to see what method you use to interrogate him.” Zong Jue ended his interrogation.

Behind Zong Jue, Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu could only watch.

“Big brother, I have this feeling, that this Dragon Clan Clan Leader is extremely confident. From what I can tell, he will very likely be able to interrogate out the answer.” Hou Fei rubbing his chin as he reached this verdict.

“I agree.” Hei Yu said.

Qin Yu did not say anything, only smiling while looking at Fang Tian.

Fang Tian motioned his hand, the powerless Reverend Ming Liang suddenly appeared in front of him.

Fang Tian smiles as he glances at Zong Jue and says, “Zong Jue, you should not forget the words you said a moment ago if I am successful. You better not fight with me.”

“I, Zong Jue, say something and it shall be so. I said I won’t fight, so I absolutely will not fight with you over it. If you have the skill, then do not hesitate to interrogate him.” Zong Jue coldly says. “Just be careful. Even though I won’t fight, that does not mean others will not.

Fang Tian faintly laughs, he has absolute confidence in himself.

Only seeing Fang Tian's hand flip over, a small golden pearl appeared in Fang Tian's palm, an enormous aura radiated from the golden pearl. That aura was so enormous that everyone at the scene could not help but feel their hearts tremble.

Zong Jue eyes gleamed, "A Heritage Pearl?"

"Yes." Fang Tian smiled and nodded.

A Heritage Pearl, a Dragon Clan treasure. Not many people knew exactly what function the pearls served.

"The Heritage Pearl has many different uses, one of them is... hypnosis!" Fang Tian said with confidence. The Heritage Pearl in Fang Tian's palm radiated rainbow rays of light. That radiance looked as if it were from a dream, so much that Qin Yu, who was far off, also felt a sense of dizziness in his head, rendering him completely unable to comprehend anything.

This was not the pearls' main effect, rather it was only a side effect that scattered around.

All 8th tribulation loose immortals and below were completely consumed by the effect, not only Qin Yu, even Hou Fei and Xiao Hei were currently affected.

But, Zong Jue, Hu Yi, and Lian Xiao's level of experts were not affected.

Reverend Ming Liang was the true target of the Heritage Pearl, an overwhelming amount of the pearl's effect affected his body. A spinning light that was the exact same as the Heritage Pearl's was in Reverend Ming Liang's eyes, he had now completely fallen under Fang Tian's control.

Qin Yu was only under the effect for a short period of time, a meteoric light scattered throughout his mind, and his soul absorbed the light.

"How amazing!"

Qin Yu regained level-headedness, even under hypnosis, the Meteoric Tear helped him recover, but Qin Yu knew very clearly, a moment ago, he had fallen under the pearl's control, even his brothers Fei Fei and Xiao Hei were also hypnotized

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei." Qin Yu extended his hands and pulled on Hou Fei and Xiao Hei.

Hou Fei and Xiao Hei still had no response. The hypnosis technique would not be broken so easily.

"What to do...? I have the Meteoric Tear, however Fei Fei and Xiao Hei both do not." Qin Yu carefully thought, even though only time was really necessary, when Fang Tian puts away the Heritage

Pearl, everything should return to normal. However, just the thought that his brothers were under someone else's control was a terrible thought.

"If he could control the Meteoric Tear that would be optimal."

Meteoric Tear's light automatically appears by itself, Qin Yu did not have any control over it. However, at this moment, meteoric light flowed from Qin Yu into the Xiao Hei's hand that he was holding, Xiao Hei's body recovered back to normal at this moment.

"Big brother." Hei Yu was very surprised.

Qin Yu felt quite surprised.

"I can control the Meteoric Tear now?" Qin Yu felt very surprised. Qin Yu grabbed Hou Fei's arm, at this moment, he consciously tried to control the Meteoric Tear in order to release its meteoric light, after a long while, the Meteoric Tear slowly released its meteoric light.

Hou Fei suddenly returned to normal.

Qin Yu was feeling really joyful, his efforts had affected the Meteoric Tear. However, further attempts to use the Meteoric Tear's power were fruitless. This Meteoric Tear works at times and at others, does not. But still, Qin Yu had heartfelt excitement, no matter what, it's now clear... he had gained the ability to intentionally use the Meteoric Tear's power.

Now, Reverend Ming Liang was already completely hypnotized.

“Ming Liang, speak. Where is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?

Fang Tian spoke in a cold and direct tone, obviously, Fang Tian’s first question would be the most important question. He certainly didn’t need to take this step by step. This is the result of the Dragon Clan’s treasure. The Heritage Pearl’s effect truly is ridiculously fearsome.

Reverend Ming Liang was now like a puppet, like a zombie, he said, “I left the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on Qing Xu Temple’s disciple name Shan’s body.

A disciple named Shan?

Suddenly the Heavenly Palace’s loose immortals group was in a ruckus, there were not many loose immortals with the name Shan, only a few.

“Who is it?” Fang Tian continued to ask.

“Shan Qu.” Reverend Ming Liang responded.

“Who is Shan Qu?” Fang Tian did not know who Shan Qu is, what use is throwing around names.

At this moment, Qin Yu was paying attention up to this point, once Reverend Ming Liang blurted out ‘Shan Qu’, within the Heavenly Palace’s large hall, a group of loose immortals all looked towards one person. That person’s face suddenly changed colors, he suddenly thought about escaping.

“He is Shan Qu.” Qin Yu’s heart thumped.

Then, Reverend Ming Liang turned around, lifelessly looked towards the loose immortals within the large hall of the Heavenly Palace and pointed at Shan Qu, saying, “That is Shan Qu.”

Fang Tian was overjoyed.

The Dragon Clan’s experts were all smiles. Zong Jue was frowning, the Chaotic Astral Ocean’s experts also shared the same sentiment.

However, at this moment…

An extremely astonishing, seemingly out of this world sword aura shot directly towards Heavenly Palace, that sword aura was tyrannical, tearing a rift in space. Even Fang Tian and Zong Jue’s colors changed. Both of them were afraid and simultaneously dodged. The sword aura directly killed three loose immortals and finally pierced Shan Qu’s yuanying.

Shan Qu died and a painting dropped.

A callous man wielding a long sword appeared besides Shan Qu and grabbed the painting.

B11C19: The Immortal Realm Emissary Descends

Shocked and stupefied.

The loose immortals of Heavenly Palace, the top experts from the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the group of experts from the dragon clan, and all the top experts of the Mortal Realm are horrified at this moment. No words, only a simple, random sword aura was enough to terrify everyone present.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue look with disbelief in their eyes.

“Fang Tian, since when does the Mortal Realm have such an expert? Just take look at his sword, it’s at least a high-grade immortal weapon. Maybe even a top-grade immortal weapon!”

Zong Jue just can’t fathom that the Mortal Realm would have an expert who can threaten him and Fang Tian. Fang Tian can also not stop his surprise. Immediately, Fang Tian keeps silent and asks with his demon sense: “Zong Jue, do you think it might be the Immortal Realm Emissary?”

“Immortal Realm Emissary?” Zong Jue is startled in his heart.

The aura radiating from that mysterious, callous man is definitely an immortal aura. Furthermore, that utmost and profound sword aura was even able to force Fang Tian and Zong

Jue to evade. Fang Tian in his shock stows away the Hereditary Dragon Pearl. Currently, using the Hereditary Dragon Pearl does not have an ounce of effect. Reverend Ming Liang who was controlled by the Hereditary Dragon Pearl also recovers. Reverend Ming Liang suddenly remembers what just happened a moment ago.

“Not good.”

Reverend Ming Liang is horrified. He knows he was being controlled and has definitely spilled the secret.

Reverend Ming Liang notices the mysterious and callous man inside the main hall of the Heavenly Palace, who was still emitting a profound sword aura. He was both terrified but also overjoyed.

“I am Ming Liang of the Qing Xu Sect. Please allow me to extend my greetings to the Immortal Realm Emissary.” Reverend Ming Liang seems very humbled.

The loose immortals look at reverend Ming Liang and immediately, turn to the mysterious man while saying respectfully: “We’re honored to meet the Immortal Realm Emissary.”

The Chaotic Astral Ocean and the Dragon clan are both surprised.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue look at each other without saying a word.

With only that one sword aura, Fang Tian and Zong Jue knew one thing. In their human form, they have to reveal all their secret techniques to even stand a chance of fighting. If they want to win, they have to use all their secret techniques while in their original form.

Only, Fang Tian and Zong jue feel that the mysterious man before them is too unfathomable. Even using all their secret techniques in original form, they are not sure of victory.

“I’m not the Immortal Realm Emissary”

The callous man looks at everyone and said coldly.

But Qin Yu behind Zong Jue actually shows some amusement in his eyes.

Immortal Realm Emissary?

That’s just his Sword Immortal Puppet.

The Sword Immortal Puppet was forged by Uncle Lan. Its whole body was created using a distinct material, which is very hard yet flexible. That sword is also comparable to a top-grade immortal weapon. One can say... the whole Sword Immortal Puppet is comparable to a top-grade immortal weapon. In a clash of power, nothing can harm its body.

But attacking would require the energy from ‘top grade holy elemental rock’.

Currently, a thread of Qin Yu's holy sense has merged within the Sword Immortal Puppet, the Puppet's voice is controlled by Qin Yu.

"Lord Immortal Emissary, the elder from the Immortal Realm already told me, the emissary is a Sword Immortal. My capability may be limited, but I clearly see that you are a sword immortal. Moreover, you were able to force back Fang Tian and Zong Jue with a single sword move. I believe there is no person of this level in the entire Mortal Realm." Reverend Ming Liang said worryingly.

He just can't understand why 'Lord Immortal Emissary' does not admit to be the emissary.

"I am the Sword Immortal Lan Feng. Comrades Fang Tian and Zong Jue are indeed not at my level in their human form. But in their true form, even I would find it very difficult to prevail over them." The Sword Immortal Puppet said casually, his words coming from Qin Yu.

Looking from another angle, the Puppet can be thought of as Qin Yu's double.

There is a great change in Fang Tian and Zong Jue's mind.

This mysterious Sword Immortal is just too strong, they both feel that winning against him in their human form is not possible and only their true form might have a chance. Coincidentally, both of

them had a good impression of this mysterious Sword Immortal.

That person called them comrades, of course they do not wish to have him as their enemy.

“Brother Lan Feng, I, Zong Jue can’t imagine an expert such as yourself existing in the Mortal Realm. But it is strange. I assume you should be at least a Sword Immortal, but I still have confidence against this level of power. If it’s only 12-tribulation sword immortal, I am certain it would be my victory.” Zong Jue smiles lightly.

Lan Feng nods his head.

“Correct, I am a level 1 Golden Immortal. My breakthrough to level 2 is also not far away. “

Zong Jue and Fang Tian understood immediately.

“Oh” Fang Tian said smilingly: “Brother Lan Feng, I am Fang Tian. No wonder Zong Jue and I could not detect your strength with our demon senses. Sword Immortals possess the highest attack power in the Immortal Realm. A normal Immortal on that level cannot stop me. But brother Lan Feng is a level 1 Golden Sword immortal, your power is probably close to mine.”

Zong Jue also nods. Sword Immortals have the highest attack power out of all Immortals.

A 12-tribulation divine beast or a Level 9 Immortal superior divine beast is only behind a Level 1 Golden Sword Immortal by

one level.

Sword Immortals have the highest attacking power but superior divine beasts are even stronger. By power alone, a Level 9 Immortal superior divine beast is close to a level 1 Golden Immortal.

But....

Lan Feng's weapon is just too good. His sword is probably a top grade immortal weapon. As his weapon is superior, Fang Tian and Zong Jue do not dare to offend Lan Feng.

"Golden Immortal!"

All loose immortals are shocked. According to the law, if a 12-tribulation loose immortal made his final breakthrough, he will immediately ascend and become a Golden Immortal in the Immortal Realm.

"Brother Lan Feng, I have a few questions and I wonder if you can help me answer them." Fang Tian asks smilingly.

"Please speak." Lan Feng nods his head.

"As far as I know, all Golden Immortals reside in the Immortal Realm. Why are you still here? I just can't find an explanation." Fang Tian takes a questioning glance. He is really suspicious of this.

Zong Jue, the top experts of Chaotic Astral Ocean, the Dragon

Clan experts, and all loose immortal experts are looking at Lan Feng.

They also find it weird, how can a Golden Immortal be in the Mortal Realm?

If he is not the Immortal Realm Emissary, how can he exist in the Mortal Realm?

Behind Zong Jue, Qin Yu also thinks carefully about this matter, Sword Immortal Lan Feng also takes a brooding expression. After a moment, Lan Feng sighs and looks at Ming Liang.

“Ming Liang” Lan Feng raises his voice.

After knowing Lan Feng is not the Emissary, Ming Liang can’t help but be disappointed. Still, the other side is a Golden Immortal. Ming Liang asks while bowing. “What is the matter, senior?”

“Ming Liang, you thought I was the Immortal Realm Emissary because I could force back brother Fang Tian and brother Zong Jue. But I want to tell you...Mortal Realm experts are not as few as you may think. As far as I know, there are 2 or 3 people stronger than me. One of them can even defeat me in one move.”

Fang Tian and Zong Jue are greatly shocked.

The top experts of Chaotic Astral Ocean, the Dragon clan experts, and all loose immortal experts are also shocked.

That one sentence is just too shocking.

According to Lan Feng, there are even stronger experts in the mortal realm. Fang Tian and Zong Jue who thought of themselves as unrivaled were just foolishly conceited.

Qin Yu smirks in secret.

“Fooling them is so easy. Making up a few non-existent experts is already enough to make them all shake in their boots. Let’s see if you all dare to be so pompous next time.” After thinking that, Qin Yu has already formulated a complete plan.

Especially after Reverend Ming Liang talked about the Immortal Realm Emissary, Qin Yu is even more determined to carry out this plan. At the same time, he feels very happy and lucky with his decision to use the Sword Immortal Puppet.

“But everyone can be at ease, all Golden Immortal level experts are staying in one area of the Mortal Realm. It is extremely difficult to leave that area. I was only able to leave due to my elder martial brother’s talent in formation techniques and his terrifying strength.” Lan Feng said with a great smile.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue are relieved.

All experts are inside one mysterious place and it seems they are imprisoned there. For now, the only experts who managed to escape are Lan Feng and his elder martial brother.

‘Brother Fang Tian, Brother Zong Jue. I will take this Heaven Sundering diagram for now as I have some use for it. Please continue what you were doing, I shall take my leave.” After saying that, Sword Immortal Lan Feng disappears in midair.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue smile at each other awkwardly.

What is there to do? Continue?

What is there left to continue?

“Zong Jue, the mysterious Lan Feng appeared before us today. This shows that the Mortal Realm has a mysterious place with some very formidable experts. But they are unable to leave due to a restrictive formation.” Fang Tian said with his demon sense.

Zong Jue nods his head and answers. “It would seem so.”

Fang Tian is suddenly shaken and says immediately: “Zong Jue, did you not say that Senior Lan from Stellar Tower is very formidable? Also, they have that formidable Heavenly Stellar Formation as well, moreover... that Lan Feng said his brother is both extremely formidable in power and formation techniques. You tell me, can his brother actually be the one you call Senior Lan? Both of them have the name of Lan after all.”

Zong Jue is also shaken.

This makes a lot of sense.

Lan Feng said he could only get out due to the ‘talent in formation techniques and the terrifying strength of my elder martial brother’. Astonishing power… Zong Jue definitely feels that Senior Lan possessed such power. If Senior Lan wants to kill him, it would be impossible to resist.

About his formation skills, Zong Jue has never seen them personally. But the great defensive formation of Stellar Tower is more than enough to prove his skill.

“It’s quite possible.” Zong Jue answers.

Suddenly — —

Both Fang Tian and Zong Jue are looking at Qin Yu.

If that Lan Feng is Stellar Tower Senior Lan’s younger martial brother, Qin Yu and Hou Fei might actually know him.

“Why are the two seniors looking at me like that?” Qin Yu feels suspicion in his heart.

Did they find something out? Or maybe… I let something slip just now. Qin Yu called the Sword Immortal Puppet Lan Feng on purpose and talked about many things. What talent in formation skills, what terrifying power? All of it is just a part of his scheme.

“Qin Yu, is Lan Feng not your martial uncle as well?” Zong Jue asks.

Qin Yu is ecstatic, success!

Qin Yu makes a face filled with suspicion. “Martial uncle? I don’t know. I actually don’t know that much about my school. As for the Grand Master, I only met him once. I only spend a lot of time with Uncle Lan.”

“Hou Fei?” Zong Jue looks at Hou Fei.

Hou Fei also shakes his head. “Don’t know. I only know my master, Uncle Lan. Otherwise, I don’t know anyone from the school.”

Fang Tian and Zong Jue look at each other, both are getting more confident in their assumption.

A school where disciples have never seen their seniors or elders and don’t even know anything about them.

Lan Feng said before, most are imprisoned inside that mysterious place, not many could get out. It would also make sense if Lan Feng just got out of that place as well. That’s why Qin Yu and Hou Fei do not know Lan Feng.

“Why is Senior Zong asking this, is Lan Feng really my martial uncle?” Qin Yu turns the question around.

Zong Jue smiles lightly. “I’m only guessing. This is not worth talking about.”

Fang Tian takes a look around and says to Zong Jue. “Zong Jue, the Heaven Sundering Diagram was taken by Brother Lan Feng. There is no point in staying here anymore. Should we leave?”

“What you’ve said makes sense.” Zong Jue nods.

Then Zong Jue waves his arm and releases the restrictive spell inside Reverend Ming Liang’s body. He does not even care about killing Ming Liang.

Immediately, Fang Tian and Zong Jue are telling their followers to depart, however... The space between heaven and earth began shaking. A tremor comes down from the sky, breaking all trees within an area of ten thousand miles, creating sonic booms and explosions.

In midair, a space like a tornado appears.

“This space tremor is so strong.” Fang Tian is shocked. Even if he and Zong Jue are fighting, space can break apart but there would be no such tremor. This is just too horrifying.

Reverend Ming Liang is immediately ecstatic.

Just now, he wanted to die as he was being tossed around by Fang Tian and Zong Jue, his life was in the palm of their hands. Now that the Immortal Realm Emissary has finally arrived, there is no need for him and the other loose immortals to fear the Dragon clan and Chaotic Astral Ocean anymore. Now they can raise their heads

high.

“Everyone, follow me so we can welcome the Immortal Realm Emissary.” Reverend Ming Liang’s voice resounds throughout the Heavenly Palace.

Immediately, all the 6-tribulation immortals and above fly over happily. The Immortal Realm Emissary is definitely a formidable expert. With his protection, they don’t have to hide and cower anymore. All of them stand in two lines on the sky to wait for the Immortal Realm Emissary’s descent.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue turned pale at Ming Liang’s words.

Immortal Realm Emissary?

Who would have thought that the emissary from the Immortal Realm would be the first to descend?

B11C20: Rich And Overbearing

The spiraling vortex in the sky ceaselessly spun as the surrounding area occasionally changed colors between blue, violet, black, and white... The area surrounding the spiral changed into all kinds of colors, at the same time, the space unceasingly released violent quaking motions.

The spatial quakes were strong, causing a terrifying state.

Led by Reverend Ming Liang, thousands of 6th tribulation loose immortals lined up in two rows to greet him. Below, Fang Que and Zong Jue appeared unwell, only coldly staring at the channel in the sky.

The quakes became more and more powerful—

Tsss (嘶吕) A deep sound began resonating throughout heaven and earth, the spiraling vortex began to disintegrate. A white channel appeared. One could only see a radiating light coming from the white channel as fire and earth poured out, the speed was indeed rapid, to the extent that the friction caused sparks to fly.

After a moment, that radiating light diminished becoming the image of a person.

“Phew, that space channel really was quite dangerous.” The figure let out a sigh until he looked below himself.

“This junior is Qing Xu Temple’s Ming Liang, I am honored to greet the Immortal Realm Emissary.” Reverend Ming Liang was the first to speak.

That dense Immortal aura, the arrival via passing through a spatial channel, and the new from the 9th floor of the Heavenly Palace. All of this pointed towards the fact that the man in front of them was in fact the emissary sent by the Immortal Realm.

“Oh, you are Ming Liang.” The Immortal Realm Emissary looked handsome, he had two long locks of hair coming from his temples, and carried an Immortal sword.

Qin Yu who was watching this from below was absolutely unconvinced.

Why would the Immortal not store the sword within his body? Instead he carries it on his body.

Qin Yu simply did not know that this was the difference between Sword Immortals and a typical Immortal. A typical Immortal has a flying sword, and Sword Immortals have their Immortal sword. A typical Immortal would store their flying sword within their body and a sword Immortal would carry theirs. But, Sword Immortals not only have an Immortal sword, at the same time they also have a jianying (which is equivalent an Immortal’s yuanying).

“This junior is in fact Ming Liang.” Reverend Ming Liang respectfully said.

The Immortal Realm Emissary nodded his head and smiled, saying, “I am the Sword Immortal Hua Yan. You may call me Senior Hua Yan. When you acquired the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, his majesty Sovereign Yu was extremely happy, and even allowed me to heavily reward you. Right, about the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, can you hand it over to me?”

Reverend Ming Liang looked bitter, “Senior Hua Yan, half a day ago, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was still in my hands.”

After hearing this sentence, Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s colors completely changed, but he still did not interrupt.

“It was only a little while ago, Zong Jue of the Chaotic Astral Ocean and the Dragon Clan’s Clan Leader Fang Tian combined forces to destroy my Qing Xu Temple’s Ten Development Illusionary Formation. After that, a mysterious Sword Immortal Lan Feng appeared and directly took away the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. I, Ming Liang, am just too weak. I never even had a chance to fight back and could only be manipulated by them no matter what.”

Once Ming Liang said ‘could only be manipulated by them no matter what’. His heart was filled with bitterness.

Leading the loose immortals as their number one expert, Reverend Ming Liang’s status was something to be respected. However, in the face of two unrivaled experts, even he, Ming Liang, could not resist in the slightest.

“The Sword Immortal Lan Feng?” Hua Yan faintly furrowed his brow. At the same moment, he used his Holy Sense to sweep the entire area below him.

“Ah... you really can’t be blamed, the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon and the Golden-Winged Great Peng are both Superior Divine Beasts. In the Demon Realm, both of them are extremely noble existences. Even though you are all of the 12th tribulation level, their power is far stronger than yours. As for Sword Immortal Lan Feng, where is he?”

For Hua Yan, seeing Zong Jue and Fang Tian was only slightly intriguing and nothing more. He really did not care too much.

“Sword Immortal Lan Feng only just now snatched the Heaven-Sundering Diagram and left.” Reverend Ming Liang respectfully said.

“He was capable of snatching the Heaven-Sundering Diagram in the presence of two Superior Divine Beasts?” Hua Yan felt a bit of disbelief.

Reverend Ming Liang responds, “Senior Hua Yan. That Sword Immortal Lan Feng was not like any ordinary expert, he is already a level 1 Golden Immortal. His strength was something that the combined efforts of both Zong Jue and Fang Tian may not be able to overcome.” Reverend Ming Liang clearly remembered the conversation that Qin Yu’s Sword Immortal puppet was having with Fang Tian and Zong Jue.

“Impossible!” Hua Yan’s color changes.

“Golden Immortal absolutely could not be in the Mortal Realm!” Hua Yan’s appeared extremely distressed.

Reverend Ming Liang continues, “But his strength really was excessively powerful, even those two powerful experts Zong Jue and Fang Tian had to defer to him. Furthermore, that Sword Immortal Lan Feng also said that he has a martial brother.”

Hua Yan did not speak and only pondered.

Hua Yan, himself, is only a level 1 Golden Immortal.

To break through the barrier between two realms, a temporary channel must first be formed, which is normally an impossible task. However, Sovereign Yu invited his allies, together, they created the channel. This channel’s maximum capacity only allowed one level one Golden Immortal to pass through. Hua Yan is an elite disciple amongst Sovereign Yu’s subordinates who was sent to descend to the Mortal Realm.

Although Hua Yan is considered weak in the Immortal Realm, he was classified as someone who is important to be cultivated.

Just like if Fang Tian ascended to the Demon Realm, his power would only be that of a level 1 Demon Lord, but still, he would be one of the important cultivation prospects of the Dragon Clan. His

status would be above the typical Mystic Immortal's. Although Hua Yan was not exactly powerful, he was still a person of high status.

"That is a Sword Immortal, even more so, a level 1 Golden Immortal! Could it possibly be... another Immortal Realm power's expert or is it Emperor Qing's 'Ten Thousand Ancient Eternal Sceneries' (万古长景) expert?" Hua Yan thought to himself.

There are many Immortal Realm Immortal Emperor level experts, many level 8 Mystic Immortals, and a few level 9 Mystic Immortals. In his time, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was a highest level Immortal Emperor. Although Sovereign Yu is also one of the Immortal Emperors from the past, at the same time, there are still Immortal Emperors who are more powerful than Sovereign Yu.

After a moment of thought, Hua Yan did not continue to give it more thought.

"Ming Liang, you really can't be blamed. However, you have worked hard for Sovereign Yu, we have all seen that. I bestow upon you the 'Star Point' top-grade Immortal sword. This top-grade Immortal sword 'Star Point' used to be the weapon of the Immortal Realm senior who created the 'Star Point Technique', it should be utmost fitting for you."

A gorgeous Immortal sword floated over Hua Yan's palm, at this moment, Hua Yan removed his blood contract with the sword.

Storage of a top-grade Immortal sword requires a top grade

Immortal grade spatial ring, these types of rings were just too precious. Even Sovereign Yu only possesses one of those rings. Hua Yan only had a high grade spatial ring. He could only use a blood contract in order to safeguard the Immortal sword.

Storage types were very rare. Even if it was a high grade Immortal grade spatial ring, it should still be able to store a typical top grade Immortal sword. (TL: Questionable first sentence)

“Ah.” Reverend Ming Liang shivered.

Top grade Immortal sword!

Right from the get-go, it was a top grade Immortal sword!

“Junior thanks Sovereign Yu and Senior Hua Yan for the gift.” Says Reverend Ming Liang as his trembling hands receive the top grade Immortal sword.

From below, Qin Yu let out a cold breath.

“Such a large expenditure, a top grade Immortal sword right from the very beginning!” Qin Yu ultimately only gained a middle grade Immortal item after a life and death struggle to get to the Treasure-Storing Tower, of course his Lord of Black Flame Ring was a high grade Immortal item. Its 2 supportive functions and its rarity as a spatial ring made it much more precious than a top grade Immortal item. (TL: If there’s ever a chunk that is near impossible for me to translate, this chunk is that chunk. I literally

need help on this chunk)

Both Zong Jue and Fang Tian were left dumbstruck.

Top grade Immortal weapon?

The Mortal Realm naturally did not have any of the necessary means to manufacture a treasure on the level of a top grade Immortal weapon.

The Dragon Clan's Leader Fang Tian's personal weapon was only a middle grade Devil weapon. If he used the Dragon Clan's treasure the Heritage Pearl, he estimates that he would barely be able to compare with a top grade Immortal weapon. However, usage of the Heritage Pearl would only be an option in a life or death situation.

Zong Jue's weapon was also a middle grade Immortal weapon. Luckily he had obtained a treasure from Senior Lan. That treasure was also Zong Jue's last resort.

"Zong Jue, this Immortal Realm Emissary, from what they have said, he must be the Immortal Realm Sovereign Yu's subordinate. An expert of the level of Sovereign Yu would naturally not care too much about a top grade Immortal weapon. Although this Immortal Realm Emissary's personal strength is not that high, he must have plenty of treasures." Fang Tian exclaimed.

Hua Yan's personal strength is that of a level 1 Golden Immortal.

However, there are so many treasures on Hua Yan's body, to the point that it is truly astonishing.

Even in the Immortal Realm, a typical Mystic Immortal's treasures could not compare to the current Hua Yan. This is because for Hua Yan's descent, that Immortal Realm Sovereign Yu spent a large amount of resources (下了大手笔).

Zong Jue's eyes glistened gold, "Fang Que, look at the armor that Sword Immortal is wearing."

Fang Tian also carefully looked. For a brief moment, Fang Tian's eyes widened, "High grade Immortal item? Or is it a top grade Immortal item?"

The Immortal Realm Emissary truly had many treasures.

Not only did he have a good weapon, he also wore the best possible armor.

Defensive Immortal items were relatively harder to refine compared to offensive Immortal items. Storage type Immortal items, however, were much harder to refine than defensive Immortal items. And for those Immortal items that have special functions, those are even rarer.

As for the Lord of Black Flame Ring, it inherently was a high grade Immortal storage item, which is already quite incredible.

However, it also has two special function which makes it even more precious.

“Senior Hua Yan, this is my martial Junior Ming Shan, this is Xue Yu Yang, this person is Reverend Chi Yang, and this individual is Reverend Lan Bing. They are all 11th tribulation loose immortals.” Reverend Ming Liang was currently reporting some information to Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

Hua Yan looked at the four 11th tribulation loose immortals in front of him.

Although to him, 11th tribulation loose immortals mean nothing, he was currently the only one to descend to the Mortal Realm. At this time, he could only utilize these people.

“Great. Your loyalty to Sovereign Yu will be rewarded. Here are four high grade Immortal swords for you gentlemen.” Hua Yan takes out four high grade Immortal words from out of thin air. These four swords were taken directly from Hua Yan’s spatial ring.

Reverend Ming Shan, Xue Yu Yang, Reverend Chi Yang, and Reverend Lan Bing were all immensely surprised.

High grade Immortal weapons?

Finally the four calmed down a bit, each one was trembling as they received the Immortal sword.

“Gentlemen, you are all loyal to his majesty Sovereign Yu and have performed great services to him. His majesty Sovereign Yu is absolutely not stingy with his rewards. I, Hua Yan, declare, if anyone is capable of obtaining the Heaven-Sundering Diagram and hands it to me, I will, on behalf of his majesty Sovereign Yu, bestow upon you a set of top grade Immortal armor.

Hua Yan’s loud voice resonated throughout heaven and earth.

A set of top grade Immortal armor?

“Truly rich and overbearing.” Zong Jue furrowed his brow. Fang Tian also bitterly smiled.

No matter how powerful they were, they were only inhabitants of the Mortal Realm, they had no way of comparing with Hua Yan. Hua Yan’s backer was none other than the Immortal Realm’s Sovereign Yu. Ten or so top grade Immortal weapons were nothing to and expert of Sovereign Yu’s level.

A person’s inherent power was very important, however a person’s weapon was also extremely important.

For example, Hua Yan.

Having a top grade Immortal sword, top grade Immortal battle armor, various Immortal elixirs, and a set of powerful protective seals, simply relying on external peripherals, one could exponentially increase their fighting strength.

“If he is capable of offering a top grade Immortal battle armor as a reward, he definitely must have one of his own.” Fang Tian bitterly smiled. “Zong Jue, a level one Golden Immortal with a top grade Immortal sword for offense and a top grade Immortal battle armor for defense, not to mention his other treasures, do you have any plans to deal with him?”

Zong Jue was silent for a moment, then said, “If, I had the same weapon as him, the same armor as him, I would be able to compare with him.”

Hearing what Zong Jue said, Fang Tian also felt helpless.

In terms of personal strength, they were not weaker than this opponent, however this opponent’s equipment was just too powerful.

>>>>>>

Hua Yan cast his eyes on Fang Tian and Zong Jue, in an instant, he had arrived in front of the two.

“Fang Tian? Zong Jue?” Hua Yan smiled.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue both nodded their heads. Fang Que says, “I wonder what matter Sword Immortal Hua Yan wishes to discuss.”

Superior Divine Beast?

Others would not dare offend them. But who is Hua Yan exactly? He is Sovereign Yu's subordinate, an individual valued for cultivation. To be able to be sent to attend to such important matters is a testament to how much value Sovereign Yu has in Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

"What matters? Qing Xu Temple is on the side of the Immortals. Why did you two destroy the Ten Development Illusionary Formation?" Hua Yan's smile fades into a cold appearance.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue both faintly closed their eyes, releasing a cold light.

>>>>>>

Standing behind Fang Tian, Qin Yu was observing the situation the entire time. From time to time, he would communicate with his brothers using holy sense. Regardless of what happens, Zong Jue and Fang Tian were there to be used as shields. The three brothers did not worry one bit.

Hou Fei says through holy sense, "Big brother, that Hua Yan really is rich and overbearing. An offensive Immortal weapon, a defense Immortal armor, and a spatial ring. He's basically like a mobile treasure trove. From the looks of it, he must also have various Immortal elixirs from the Immortal Realm."

Qin Yu laughed. Now, Hua Yan had already arrived in front of Zong Jue and Fang Tian and had begun to ask questions.

“Big brother, I have a feeling that that Hua Yan is about to make his move.” Hei Yu’s voice arises in Qin Yu and Hou Fei’s minds.

Qin Yu agreed, “That Hua Yan already knows Fang Tian and Zong Jue’s identities, knowing that those two are the Mortal Realm’s unrivaled experts, as he had just arrived in the Mortal Realm, he needs to first establish his power. The best way to do this would be to defeat both Fang Tian and Zong Jue.”

To establish one’s power, finding and defeating the strongest is the best way.

However, the situation did not play out as Qin Yu and his brothers expected.

“Sword Immortal Hua Yan, what is the meaning of this? Does the affairs and fights of the Mortal Realm need to be managed by you? I do not see eye to eye with the Qing Xu Temple so I destroyed their Ten Development Illusionary Formation, and what? Could it be that Sword Immortal Hua Yan right after descending to our realm wants to use me to demonstrate your power?” Zong Jue coldly said.

At this moment, Zong Jue showed no signs of weakness.

“However, Sword Immortal Hua Yan, people must know their

own limits. Demonstrating your power is not wrong, however, it's a pity you've picked the wrong target." Zong Jue's pupils turned gold in an instant, his imposing manner became berserk, and the trace of a condescending, proud smile could be seen at the corner of his mouth.

B11C21: 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman

Hua Yan is not a simple brute, or else Sovereign Yu would not have sent him on such an important mission.

Looking at Zong Jue's arrogance and facial expression, Hua Yan suddenly thinks:

"Can it be that Zong Jue still has a secret treasure he keeps hidden?"

Hua Yan starts to quicken his thoughts.

"In terms of personal power, there are not a lot of differences between Zong Jue and I. I can only count on my top grade Immortal weapon, top grade armor, elixirs, and talismans. If Zong Jue truly possesses a powerful treasure, I am not certain that I will be victorious."

Now, Hua Yan has come to a halt.

If he wants to solidify his position, then he must win.

But if he tries to make an example out of Zong Jue and gets beaten instead, he will immediately lose face and all his reputation.

"There is always a reason for arrogance, especially from someone

in a high position. He has already seen some of my power but can still keep being arrogant. Without a treasure, he wouldn't dare."

Hua Yan is 100% sure. At this moment, the target for him to display his power changed.

Hua Yan is not wrong.

Zong Jue does have a treasure he has never used before. That was the treasure given to him by Senior Lan. It is also the reason why Zong Jue shows so much friendliness towards Qin Yu and is respectful to Senior Lan. Zong Jue does not want to use his final trump card, but if his hand is forced, of course he will use it.

That's the reason why Zong Jue can be arrogant.

Showing arrogance without power will only result in more shame after defeat.

That is why...

Fang Tian is not conceited, because the Heritage Pearl belongs to the Dragon clan and not himself. Furthermore, even if he uses it, he is not sure he can win against Hua Yan.

Now the target for Hua Yan to display his power has turned into 'Fang Tian'.

“Ha ha…”

Sword Immortal Hua Yan suddenly looks at the sky and laughs out loud. The sound gets louder and louder, even giving the weaker people presents a headache. Then Hua Yan stops laughing and looks at Fang Tian and Zong Jue coldly:

“Showing off… Hmmpf. I am the one and only Immortal Realm Emissary, and I still have to show off?”

The one and only Immortal Realm Emissary, and still has to show off?

An utterly arrogant sentence, but the loose Immortals present can’t help but feel uncontrollably respectful towards Hua Yan.

“I’m looking for you two not to show off my power, but to ask why you feel the need to destroy the Ten Development Illusionary Formation of Qing Xu Mountain. All the Xiuxianist on the Teng Long continent are practitioners of the Immortal way. I am the Immortal Realm Emissary, of course I have to defend the interests of my fellow practitioners. I say this here and now, opposing the Xiuxianists means opposing me and also the sword in my hand.”

Hua Yan’s voice echoes faraway, everyone on Qing Xu Mountain heard it clearly.

Instantly, the loose Immortals all make a face of glee and delight, a few ten thousands even start to cheer wildly.

“But Fang Tian and Zong Jue, you two selfishly rely on your powerful strength and destroyed the Ten Development Illusionary Formation of Qing Xu Mountain. I just want to reason with you, how is that not allowed?”

Hua Yan raises his voice, stating everything openly.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue’s faces are as cold as ice.

Qin Yu and his brothers behind Zong Jue however, thought differently.

“Big bro, this Hua Yan really knows how to babble his mouth, he can even turn black into white. He just wants to show off but is putting on such big show.” Hou Fei said with his demon sense in irritation.

Qin Yu answers: “Don’t worry, Fang Tian and Zong Jue are the two top experts of the Mortal Realm. How can they be troubled by this?”

Precisely…

Fang Tian starts talking.

“Hua Yan.”

Fang Tian shows seriousness in his face.

“No matter Mortal or Ascended realm, I think experts reign supreme. Because experts are reigning supreme, your master—Sovereign Yu was able to become one of the top powers of the Immortal Realm.

Experts reign supreme and for me and Zong Jue, Qing Xu sect is only a minor school. We can step on it if we want. Now we already did, what is the big problem? Hua Yan, you are unhappy. But you are a Golden Immortal and no longer a hot blooded young man just embarking on the path of training. You are not stupid enough to spout some nonsense about justice right? That only serves to fool little kids.”

Fang Tian says while smiling coldly.

“If you wish to display your powers then just say it, no need to beat around the bush. You talking sophistry is just giving me goose bumps and makes me look down on you even more.”

The experts from the Dragon clan also follow.

“Clan leader is right, if you want to attack then just do it openly, why talk so much. Hmpf, is this a joke or what.”

Black Dragon Ao Xu said coldly.

The Dragon Clan gets haughtier.

Facing the ridicule from the Dragon Clan, Hua Yan just laughs lightly, not showing anger.

“I’m not talking about justice, I’m just saying... I am the Immortal Realm Emissary, they are my fellow Immortal practitioners. They are on my side so of course I have to protect them. If someone touches them I will cut off his hand.”

Hua Yan’s voice turns vehemently cold again.

“Dragon Clan leader, you understand now?”

Fang Tian lets out a small laugh.

“If you want to attack then do it quickly.”

Hua Yan smiles brightly in respond.

“If you have lost your patience then I also want to see, based on what did you dare to humiliate all the Xiuxianist here.”

Suddenly___

Like a blooming lotus, Hua Yan’s body is surrounded by sword auras while his figure transforms into a gigantic sword. Hua Yan’s right hand grabs at the sword handle behind his back and slowly draws it out of its sheath. While the sword is drawn, a terrific

sword aura rises rapidly.

Fang Tian holds his head high, a dragon's roar coming out of his mouth. At the same time, Fang Tian disappears and a one thousand meters long gigantic golden dragon materializes on Qing Xu Mountain. The immense regal aura and respire of the gigantic golden dragon fills up space and except for some, most people present would feel a terrifying pressure.

"7-Star Sword Art, Opening Move!"

A low voice resounds. The right arm drawing the sword disappears and simultaneously, a shining light flies towards the golden dragon.

Poof!

With only a light touch from the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon's claw, the attack was dissipated.

"Hua Yan, only using the opening sword move against me... aren't you a bit too arrogant?"

Fang Tian's voice comes out from inside the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon's mouth.

"Good, if you really want to taste my power then I shall no longer hold back."

Hua Yan shows a frivolous smile.

Then Hua Yan straighten himself, his whole body moves around like a flexible sword and the Immortal sword in his hand transforms into thousands upon ten thousand of sword images.

“7-Star Sword Art, Sabre of Light-form!”

Like a dreamy illusion, countless sword images quickly fill up the air space, layer upon layer, stretching until infinity. The loose Immortals below can’t help feeling anxious. Any of these swords could kill them easily.

Five-Clawed Golden Dragon Fang Tian also feels that this attack from Hua Yan is very formidable, and this was only the beginning. Instantly, the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon’s body emits a pure golden light. With that concentration of golden light, its whole figure is like a glowing sun.

‘7-Star Sword Art, Black Sky-Absorption!”

Hua Yan says calmly.

The Immortal sword in Hua Yan’s hand flies forward while piercing the sky. The countless sword images in the airspace suddenly start spinning while growing to twice their size. After it seems like they have reached their maximum sizes, they shrink back again just as swiftly and are completely swallowed by the

Immortal sword.

The Immortal sword glows inwardly. Its aura is terrifying and gives off an intimidating pressure.

“Fang Tian, this bastard is using his secret technique.”

Zong Jue says quietly from down below.

Facing this technique, the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon’s body starts to shine even brighter, eclipsing the sun. At the same time, the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon’s figure shrinks rapidly, from over a thousand meters to ten meters.

Zong Jue’s eyes shines: “The 5th Claw of the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon!”

As of now, the ten meters long little golden dragon actually has 5 dragon claws, with the 5th claw positioned on his stomach. That dragon claw turns bigger and longer while emitting a blinding light.

The Immortal sword of Hua Yan and the 5th claw of the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon clashes directly.

Both of them have absolute confidence in their secret technique, the result is however…

The Immortal sword is shaken while the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon flies back. A light shines and in only a moment, the little golden dragon turns back into a thousand meter long, gigantic golden dragon.

“Even with a top grade Immortal weapon, you are only this strong.”

Fang Tian’s nonchalant voice resounds from the mouth of the gigantic dragon.

Hua Yan is also greatly shocked.

Super divine beast truly lives up to their names. He is only at the 12th tribulation but actually dares to use his own claw against my top grade Immortal weapon. He lost in the end but it is fact he was able to stop my top grade Immortal weapon. The might of a super divine beast’s body is truly fearsome.

“I might be at an advantage, but it would take too long to defeat him.”

Hua Yan keeps considering in his mind.

“In order to solidify my position, I must decide the battle in a quick and resolute manner. If I take too long, the effect of my power display will be lost.”

A devious thought rises in Hua Yan’s heart.

With a flick of his finger, a purple talisman appears in his hand.

“Fang Tian, do you think a Five-Clawed Golden Dragon is so special? Have a taste of my 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.”

Hua Yan’s energy flows from his hand into the purple talisman. Instantly, an electrifying light shoots towards Fang Tian.

Fang Tian’s face paled greatly.

“100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman”

Regarding the restrictive spell inside that talisman, the stronger the user, the more power can be unleashed. That 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman was made by Sovereign Yu himself. If used by Sovereign Yu, he can even kill any Level 9 Golden Immortal with a 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.

But Hua Yan is much weaker. At best, he can only kill ordinary Level 3 or 4 Golden Immortal with the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.

An ordinary Level 3 or 4 Golden Immortal is comparable to a Level 1 Golden Sword Immortal, Fang Tian should be on the same level.

Facing deathly peril, Fang Tian swallows the Heritage Pearl down his throat. A dragon’s roar is heard and the gigantic golden dragon shrinks into a ten meter long little dragon. However, Fang Tian’s

defense was raised by an immeasurable amount.

“BOOOM”

The 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman breaks apart and malicious thunderbolts hit Fang Tian’s body. No matter how Fang Tian tries to dodge, the seemingly conscious thunderbolts would change direction and hit him square in the body. A hundred thunderbolts have struck in the blink of an eye.

“100-Paralyzing Thunder”

Dragon scales broke apart and blood flowed. Fang Tian quickly turns back into his human form. The Heritage Pearl inside his body releases a great energy and rapidly heals his injuries.

“Luckily it’s only the 100-Paralyzing Thunder. If it was the Heaven-Paralyzing Thunder, I would have been done for.”

Fang Tian lets out a long breath.

The Paralyzing Thunder technique is a very powerful attack technique from the Immortal realm.

There are 4 levels: Paralyzing Thunder, 10-Paralyzing Thunder, 100-Paralyzing Thunder and Heaven-Paralyzing Thunder. Even

Sovereign Yu would only use the rare ‘Heaven-Paralyzing Thunder’ against a foe of his own caliber.

The 100-Paralyzing Thunder is already quite formidable. If an expert can directly use the 100-Paralyzing Thunder, he can contest with ordinary Level 3 or 4 Mystic Immortal.

A 100-Paralyzing Thunder inside a talisman only has a fraction of its power.

This fraction of power is enough to battle Level 8 or 9 Golden Immortal. But the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman depends on its user. The stronger the user, the more power can be unleashed. Hua Yan is only a Level 1 Golden Immortal and can only unleash a fraction of that fraction of power.

That is why he can only give a major wound to Fang Tian.

“Hua Yan”

A cold voice resounds. Zong Jue moves to stand beside Fang Tian while giving Hua Yan a frosty look.

“Hua Yan, you are still the Immortal Realm Emissary, yet you can only resort to that 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman to hurt people. This is just too hilarious.”

Zong Jue can no longer keep watching. After all, Fang Tian is already gravely wounded.

Fang Tian may be gravely wounded but he still raises his head high and gives Hua Yan a similar cold look.

“Hua Yan, this 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman is exceedingly powerful. An expert can definitely use it to defeat Level 8 or 9 Golden Immortal. But you are just too weak and cannot utilize all of the power inside it. You can wound me but you can’t kill me.”

“Really now?”

Hua Yan just laughs heartily.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue’s expression change greatly.

Because… now, there is another five or six 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman in Hua Yan’s hand.

One was able to majorly wound Fang Tian. If there are five or six, they definitely cannot resist.

“I am the Immortal Realm Emissary, how can I possibly only have one 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman? 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talismans are indeed valuable but they are nothing to me. If you two want to keep going then I will respond in kind. I might have to spend a few 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talismans but I don’t care. I have a bunch of them.”

Hua Yan says casually.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue smile painfully at each other.

Truly, rich and overbearing.

100-Thunder Paralyzing Talismans are still valuable in the Immortal realm. Not even ordinary Mystic Immortals have many of them. But behind Hua Yan is Sovereign Yu, who is one of the top powers and can create 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman easily. Sovereign Yu may care about Heavenly-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman but not 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.

“Nice chance.”

Behind Zong Jue, Qin Yu’s eyes shine brightly.

“If Uncle Lan’s information about the Sword Immortal Puppet is not wrong then… now is the best chance to make my appearance. Moreover, this Hua Yan is so rich, he probably has a lot of top grade elemental holy rock.”

All of the loose Immortals are joyful and look at Hua Yan with admiration. The Chaotic Astral Ocean and Dragon Clan members are feeling helpless. Suddenly, a voice can be heard…

“Oh, Sword Immortal Hua Yan? Ha ha… my friend Hua Yan, I am Lan Feng.”

A great laugh echoes, a callous man with an Immortal sword behind his back appears above the Qing Xu Mountain. It is Lan Feng.

B11C22: Two Sword Immortals Meet!

“Sword Immortal Lan Feng!”

Ming Liang and the other loose immortals are shocked. They did not think that the mysterious Sword Immortal, at the moment of the Immortal Realm Emissary’s arrival, would unexpectedly return.

“Sword Immortal Lan Feng!”

Fang Tian and Zong Jue both felt shocked in their hearts. The Chaotic Astral Ocean’s Hu Yi and Fu Yun Zi and the Dragon Clan’s Ao Xu and Yan Shan, all of them were shocked.

Only, Qin Yu secretly laughed.

“Big brother, what’s the matter with that Sword Immortal Lan Feng? Does he possibly have the means to deal with Hua Yan? But that 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman thing even left the Dragon Clan Leader Fang Tian injured, even more so, Sword Immortal Hua Yan definitely has quite a few of those 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.” Hou Fei says through his holy sense.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu knew that Qin Yu had the Sword Immortal puppet, but they did not know that this Lan Feng was in fact that puppet.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, do you still remember that Uncle Lan once gave me a Sword Immortal puppet?” Qin Yu speaks using his holy sense.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu stared at the Sword Immortal puppet. Mysteriously, the puppet glances back at Hou Fei and Hei Yu, its expression was almost exactly the same as Qin Yu’s.

“Big brother, he couldn’t possibly be…” If Hou Fei and Hei Yu did not understand by now, then they are truly idiots.

Qin Yu showed a faint smile, even without replying, Hou Fei and Hei Yu completely understood what was going on right now.

“Lan Feng, Sword Immortal Lan Feng? You are that Lan Feng who took the Heaven-Sundering Diagram that belonged to Sovereign Yu?” Hua Yan says as he looks towards Lan Feng.

After stealing your treasure, no enemy would ever come back to happily flaunt it in front of you.

“Sovereign Yu’s?” Lan Feng smiles lightly and continues speaking, “My friend Hua Yan, you should be careful about what you say. As far as I know this Heaven-Sundering Diagram originally belonged to Ni Yang Immortal Emperor, and then in the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, the three pieces of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram were split between Yin Yue Palace’s Yan Ji, the Dragon Clan’s Yan Mo, and Stellar Tower’s Qin Yu. And the Heaven-Sundering Diagram piece that I have obtained today originally belonged to Qin Yu. It was Ming Liang who went to Qian

Long continent and forcefully took it, and in doing so, tens of thousands of mortals perished. You guys took it away, so I come to take it from you. Based on what reasoning do you say this Heaven-Sundering Diagram belongs to Sovereign Yu?”

Zong Jue guesses that Lan Feng is from Uncle Lan’s sect. It is only natural his heart sides with Lan Feng.

“What Brother Feng says is reasonable, they stole from junior brother Qin Yu. Now that Lan Feng has taken it, in this counts as being returned to its rightful owner.” Zong Jue says with a smile.

“Returning it to its rightful owner?”

Hua Yan, Reverend Ming Liang, as well as the other loose immortals all have doubts in their minds. How is Lan Feng the rightful owner of the Heavenly Sundering Diagram.

Lan Feng turns his hand and from it emerges an ink wash painting, smiling he says, “Qin Yu’s master and I have some past connections. Saying that this is being returned to the rightful owner is acceptable.” After saying this Lan Feng smiles and looks towards Qin Yu, Qin Yu expresses a very “timely” expression of astonishment.

Qin Yu and Lan Feng’s eyes meet.

“Bro, is that is your sword immortal puppet? How come it acts like real person?” said Hou Fei with extreme surprise. He knows

that the sword immortal puppet does not have a soul. How can it act so life like?

Qin Yu says through his holy sense, “The mysteries behind the sword immortal puppet from Uncle Lan are not things that someone of my capabilities can fathom. Not only can I divide my attention between myself and the puppet, I even feel that the Sword Immortal puppet is a part of my body.” Qin Yu’s heart laments

The Sword Immortal puppet is truly mystical, much like an additional corporeal body.

“Returning it to its rightful owner, ha. If you speak of returning it to its rightful owner, then shouldn’t it be delivered to me? The Ni Yang Immortal Emperor is one of our Immortal Realm’s powerful emperors. This Heaven-Sundering Diagram was left behind by Ni Yang Immortal Emperor, ultimately, it should be left to the Immortal Realm. I serve as the Immortal Realm Emissary, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram should go to me!” Hua Yan calmly smiled.

On the surface Hua Yan had a smile on his face, but in reality, he was slightly worried.

“Really, Ming Liang was correct. This Sword Immortal Lan Feng should be a level 1 Golden Immortal or even higher.” Hua Yan could not sense how powerful Lan Feng was with his holy sense. This indicated that Lan Feng’s strength was not lower than his.

An enemy sword immortal whose strength was not lower than his.

Hua Yan believed that the Mortal Realm absolutely did not have any Golden Immortals... that is unless he descended from the Immortal Realm.

“Which Immortal Emperor’s Emissary is he? There are few who dare contest with Sovereign Yu.” Hua Yan quickly pondered.

“You are a person from the Immortal Realm. Do you believe I am not?” Lan Feng says while smiling.

Hua Yan stared blankly at Lan Feng. Lan Feng was certainly someone who had descended from the Immortal Realm to the Mortal Realm. He could not waste his time thinking about whether or not that was true. He should first look at his strength, and if Lan Feng’s was indeed strong, then he would have to take more time to consider how he would proceed into the future.

Hua Yan emitted his viciousness.

“You are from the Immortal Realm? Haha, I came out from the channel between two realms, everyone here saw it. No matter where you are from, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram was obtained by Ming Liang and offered to Sovereign Yu. You still dare steal a treasure offered to Sovereign Yu, no matter who your backer is, they will not be able to protect you.” Hua Yan slowly reached his right hand towards his back.

Qin Yu, who watching this from below, had a faint smile on his face.

However, Sword Immortal Lan Feng's complexion is cold. "Hmph. Hua Yan, do you wish to court disaster and humiliate yourself?"

"Court disaster and humiliate myself?" Hua Yan also coldly smiles, "It is too early to say who will be defeated."

But at this time—

Energy surged forth from Zong Jue covering the Astral Chaotic Ocean's fifty experts as well as Qin Yu and his brothers. Fang Tian also released a wave of energy to protect the Dragon Clan experts and the troops from the Loose Immortals rapidly retreated back into the Heavenly Palace.

A sword immortal condenses energy into his strike.

Once a sword immortal's sword comes into contact with a typical loose practitioner expert, even a ten or eleventh tribulation loose immortal would be vaporized.

A confrontation between two powerful sword immortals.

Heavenly Emissary Hua Yan and the Mysterious Sword Immortal Lan Feng.

“Since you dare not back down, it would be rude of me not to keep you company.” The right hand of Lan Feng lazily extends to the back of his sword hilt.

The two sword immortals manners are swift and fierce!

At the same time they draw their swords!

Two sword auras shot through the sky. Apart from Fang Tian, Zong Jue, and Qin Yu nobody else at the scene could clearly see what just happened. Fang Tian and Zong Jue were able to follow because of their individual strengths had reached a high enough level. Qin Yu was able to follow because Lan Feng could be considered his external avatar.

The two sword auras clashed.

The two silhouettes barely clashed once causing a horizontal slash and a vertical slash to land onto Qing Xu Mountain creating a two immense chasms. The chasm was so deep to the extent that it reached deep into the underground area that lie beneath Qing Xu Mountain.

One exchange and more than half of Qing Xu Mountain was already destroyed.

At this moment, the Sword Immortals Hua Yan and Lan Feng both stood in the sky, a strong wind blows, both of their Immortal

Swords were returned to their scabbards. At the moment, Hua Yan is filled with astonishment and also finds it difficult to believe what just happened.

“Heaven-Sundering Sword. You practice the Heaven-Sundering Sword?” Hua Yan simply could not believe it.

Lan Feng faintly smiles: “The Heaven-Sundering Sword altogether has nine moves. Just now, that was the fourth move. We will have many opportunities to experience the might of the five moves that follow. Next, I will really let you feel the might of the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art.”

Hua Yan’s heart felt extreme astonishment, “Heaven-Sundering Sword Art? Ever since the time Ni Yang Immortal Emperor perished, it has been thought that the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art was lost. Reputed as the strongest offensive Sword Immortal Art, could it possibly be that it was imparted to someone? That can’t be. That absolutely can’t be.

Hua Yan’s Big Dipper Sword Art was also considered an upper-level Sword Immortal technique, but nevertheless it was far inferior when compared to the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art.

From below, Qin Yu secretly sighed to himself, “The fourth move… merely the fourth move and 10% of the energy of his top grade elemental holy ore was consumed, truly a large loss. But still, it’s a manageable loss because the remaining energy was still enough to use the ninth move. Today was a deep investment, after a period of time, I must recuperate my expenses.”

He personally only had one piece of top grade elemental holy ore.

“Heaven-Sundering Sword,” altogether has nine moves. The last move required 80% of the energy from a top grade elemental holy ore. The fourth move was definitely not weak, but the gap in power between it and the ninth move was large, as it only used 10% of the ore energy. After adding the energy he spent seizing the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, he had only 80% of the energy left.

“It’s now time to let this Hua Yan understand that even though he has high grade immortal items. He will still not be able to match my Sword Immortal Puppet.” Qin Yu says with a smile on his face.

Qin Yu still remembered Uncle Lan’s instructions for using the Sword Immortal puppet.

The Sword Immortal is manufactured from special materials.

In Uncle Lan’s words, the Sword Immortal puppet could be called indestructible, even if a Mystic Immortal were to descend and try to destroy it, it’s estimated that this Mystic Immortal will still be unable to destroy the Sword Immortal puppet.

Of course, all of this must have its energy supplied by a top grade elemental holy ore. If there is no top grade elemental holy ore to power it, no matter how tough the Sword Immortal puppet is, it would be nothing more than a piece of scrap iron.

“Ahem, Lan Feng. So what if you practice the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art? The offense is terrifying, but how is your defense?” Hua Yan sneers.

Meanwhile, in Hua Yan palm is the terrifying 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.

Fang Tian and Zong Jue’s complexion changes. Just a moment ago, the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman severely wounded Fang Tian. It did not need to be said that the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman had considerable might. For the experts on the loose immortal side this is a welcomed sight.

“The 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman is nothing special.” Lan Feng said with a pale smile.

Hua Yan’s complexion changes.

A bright ray of light illuminates Hua Yan palm as he sends the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman flying towards Lan Feng.

At this moment —

From below, the unrivaled experts, Chaotic Astral Ocean, Dragon Clan, loose immortal, and other Xiuzhenists at the Qing Xu mountain stood and turned towards the sky to watch the confrontation between the two Sword Immortals. Naturally, they kept their eyes on the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman.

Crack! The 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman broke apart. From within the talisman, thunder and lightning shot forth and saturated the air.

The target – Lan Feng.

Each lighting bolt shoots towards Lan Feng, but Lan Feng does not even attempt to dodge.

Lightning splashed over Lan Feng's body, bathing him in cloud of purple sparks, immersed in this cloud of electrical sparks, Lan Feng was still smiling. Though some lightning flew towards Lan Feng's head, his robe would fly up and obstruct the bolts of malicious lightning, blocking each one.

A hundred lightning bolts have struck, but Lan Feng remained unharmed.

Hua Yan's face turned pale.

It wasn't because Lan Feng was strong, but because Hua Yan discovered Lan Feng also had high grade immortal items.

"Is your immortal sword a top grade immortal item?" Hua Yan said, astonishly.

Qin Yu, who was listening to this from below, couldn't help but smile when he heard this. In reality, even he did not know what materials were used to manufacture the Sword Immortal puppet,

he only knew that even he had never seen those materials before, yet they were still extremely tough and durable

“Top grade immortal item? You could say that.” Lan Feng said with a smile.

Hua Yan also inquired. “Is your robe also a high grade defensive immortal item?”

“You could also say that,” Lan Feng nodded.

The words that Lan Feng spoke were in fact the words of which Qin Yu spoke. The robes made from special materials passes as a top grade immortal item.

“Who taught you the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art?” Hua Yan says while furrowing his brows.

“Who taught me?” Lan Feng pondered for a moment, “To speak the truth, I have never met my master before. This Heaven-Sundering Sword Art was taught to me by my martial brother. On behalf of his master, he accepted disciples. Martial brother Lan is in fact my martial brother, in reality he could actually be called my master.”

Hua Yan’s complexion changes. “You have a martial brother?”

To Hua Yan, a Sword Immortal practitioner of the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art is already a big threat to him, for there to be

one of these Heaven-Sundering Sword Art practicing Sword Immortals was already hard enough to accept. Now he says he also has a martial brother, how could Hua Yan not feel enraged?

“Correct. Furthermore, my martial brother Lan is also in the Mortal Realm.” Lan Feng’s smiles brightly.

“He is also in the Mortal Realm!?” Hua Yan’s heart trembles.

Just this Lan Feng was already enough to leave him with no idea of what was going on.

Lan Feng’s offensive weapons, defensive weapons, and personal strength were all not weaker that his. Moreover, Lan Feng’s Sword Art is better than his. Hua Yan had no understanding of this Lan Feng. But all of a sudden there is now Lan Feng’s martial brother, who is in fact also his master.

“You must be deceiving me right?” Hua Yan smiles, “Allowing a level 1 Golden Immortal to pass the barrier between realms is already extremely difficult. Other than the Demon Realm, Devil Realm, and Immortal Realm, I can’t imagine anyone who is capable of letting an even more powerful expert through the barrier between two realms to come to this realm.”

Lan Feng calmly smile: “Believe what you like.”

But below Zong Jue is pondering with Fang Tian.

This Lan Feng calls his own martial brother ‘martial brother Lan’, could it possibly be that Senior Lan is this Lan Feng’s martial brother?

Qin Yu cannot help but smile.

What Lan Feng, Zong Jue, and Qin Yu have said all helped construct a false background story.

A sect with a strong backing, this sect’s young generation is comprised of Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu. The older generation is comprised of the experts Uncle Lan and Lan Feng. Fang Tian and Zong Jue began to believe that this false sect existed.

“Hua Yan, just now you used the 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman to attack. Is it my turn to attack now?” Lan Feng suddenly says.

In one moment, Hua Yan suddenly mustered his strength to the maximum.

Lan Feng saw Hua Yan’s expression of ‘just about to fight a powerful enemy’, and began laughing out loud: “I’m just playing with you, no need to be so tense.” Lan Feng looking immediately to Qin Yu, “Qin Yu, my little friend, I must depart for now, but after a period of time I may have a matter I need you to help me handle.”

“What matter?” Qin Yu said, putting the appearance of doubt.

Fang Tian, Zong Jue, and Hua Yan also looked towards Qin Yu. What matter did the Sword Immortal possibly need Qin Yu's help in order to handle?

"Haha, when the time comes, you'll know." Lan Feng suddenly moves and vanishes.

"Little brother Qin Yu what matter do you think that Lan Feng wants you to handle?" Fang Tian says aloud. Simultaneously, Zong Jue, Sword Immortal Hua Yan, the innumerable loose immortals, the Chaotic Astral Ocean experts, and the Dragon Clan experts all looked towards Qin Yu.

Everyone wants to know exactly what Lan Feng wants Qin Yu to do.

Qin Yu says with an innocent face. "I also do not know."

But from the bottom of his heart, Qin Yu was bursting with laughter.

B11C23: Blood Devil

In the flower garden, behind the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion, red autumn leaves are falling. Qin Yu sits with his bent back on the grass under a great tree. His eyes seems dazed, making it hard to tell what is going on inside his mind. After parting with Zong Jue at Qing Xu Mountain, Qin Yu and his brothers have quickly entered Qing Yu Immortal Mansion.

While Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the 3 Ice Lion brothers are talking loudly, Qin Yu thinks in silence:

“In the current situation, Fang Tian and Zong Jue definitely thought that a mysterious new sect has appeared. The experts of this sect include Sword Immortal Lan Feng and the mysterious Uncle Lan while in the younger generation, there are me and the likes of Fei Fei. Moreover, with Lan Feng putting such pressure on the Immortal Realm Emissary, future development will be favorable.”

The corner of Qin Yu’s mouth can’t help but smiles in amusement.

If you want an advantage, first you must invest.

Using almost 20% of the top grade elemental holy ore was Qin Yu’s investment this time.

Of course, the profits will be gained soon and Qin Yu’s target is

top grade elemental holy ore.

There is a shining light in Qin Yu's eyes: "The Immortal Realm Emissary has so much treasure, he will definitely have top grade elemental holy ore. If anything, top grade elemental holy ore from one Immortal Realm Emissary is not enough for me. is also the Devil Realm Emissary, Demon Realm Emissary, Dragon Clan Emissary...their treasures are definitely not few in number and they might have even more top grade elemental holy ores than the Immortal Realm Emissary."

With a face full of awe but also joy, Hou Fei comes running and shouts after seeing Qin Yu from afar. "Big bro, why are you just sitting here? Come, the 3 Ice Lions are challenging the hairy mixed bird to a duel at the arena in the western corridor. Hahaha, they think they are pretty strong because they are 3 people. However, the hairy mixed bird is very strong as well, even though he is still weaker than me." After saying that, Hou Fei grabs Qin Yu and pulls him away.

Qin Yu is laughing: "Oh, the 3 Lion brothers versus Xiao Hei! Interesting, this should be very interesting indeed!"

In the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion, everyone will fight whenever they are bored. This idea came from Hou Fei, who cannot stand calmness due to his violent nature.

Qin Yu is thinking about something else. "As the Immortal Realm Emissary is already here, the other emissaries should also descend quickly."

Immortal Realm Emissary Hua Yan and Reverend Ming Liang are flying side by side, with a few dozen loose immortals in tow.

A short time after his descent to the Mortal Realm, Hua Yan has already decided to rob the loose devils of their Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

“According to Ming Liang, except for that mysterious Lan Feng, I should be the first Ascended Realm emissary to descend.” His face looking a bit more cheerful, Hua Yan keeps talking: “Firstly, we must use this chance for a raid. Fang Tian was defeated by me, but only because he didn’t use his Hereditary Dragon Pearl.”

After talking with Ming Liang, Hua Yan now knows that the Dragon Clan still has their Hereditary Dragon Pearl.

Fang Tian is already so formidable without the Hereditary Dragon Pearl. If he uses it, Hua Yan will have even more difficulty winning. The other side holding a Heaven-Sundering Diagram is the loose devils and they are weak on top of that. Of course, this is only in compare to Hua Yan.

Hua Yan keeps thinking in his mind:” Who will be the Emissary for the Devil Realm? A follower of the Blood Devil Emperor, Black Devil Emperor, or Asura Devil Emperor? Actually, any of them would cause Hua Yan a headache. These three Devil Emperors are using the 3 greatest devil paths as their titles, one can only imagine their power. Even though he can see the difficulty, Hua Yan is not too afraid. The fame of Sword Immortals is also not without

reason.

Hua Yan laughs casually and says: “Hmpf, Devil Realm Emissary, I shall get that Heaven-Sundering Diagram before you descend. After it is in my hands, let’s see how you can get it back.”

Reverend Ming Liang says humbly: “Senior Hua Yan, Yin Yue mountain range is already before us.”

“Alright.” Hua Yan nods his head while using his holy sense to cover the whole Yin Yue Mountain range.

Yin Yue Mountain range.

Wu Kong Xue is commandeering tens of thousands loose devils to move around wood and rocks to recover the Yin Yue mountain range to its former appearance. Yin Yue Palace was also rebuilt by the loose devils. They are trying their best because the Devil Realm Emissary will soon descend.

After the Immortal Realm Emissary descends, the others will soon follow.

Dame Lian Yue is currently depressed. After so many repeated losses, her face shows signs of fatigue.

Countless injured Yin Yue Palace disciples, the Yin Yue Mountain range was destroyed, the loose devils were even attacked by four mysterious experts and even Wu Kong Xue was suppressed by one

of them. The loose devils' normal cocky behavior is all but gone.

On a small mountain within the Yin Yue Mountain range, Wu Kong Xue is standing at the top of the mountain while strong winds are brushing against his blood red cloud.

Dame Lian Yue stands beside Wu Kong Xue.

"Wu Kong Xue, the Devil Realm Emissary will soon descend. According to my latest information, the Emissary is a follower of the Blood Devil Emperor, one of the 3 strongest Devil Emperors."

Wu Kong Xue speaks with his eyes shining: "Blood Devil Emperor?"

Wu Kong Xue doesn't know much regarding the affairs of the Devil Realm. Only Dame Lian Yue has some information because she often exchanges messages with the Ascended Realm. Lately, Dame Lian Yue has been talking to Wu Kong Xue about the affairs of the Devil Realm, which is the only reason why he knows about the Blood Devil Emperor.

The 3 strongest Devil Emperors are the Blood Devil Emperor, the Black devil Emperor and the Asura Devil Emperor, with the Blood Devil Emperor, a practitioner of the Blood devil path being the strongest of them. Wu Kong Xue also practices the Blood Devil path. After ascending, he will surely join the faction of the Blood Devil Emperor.

“Lian Yue, you are talking about…”

Wu Kong Xue suddenly furrows his brow. A tremendous holy sense is currently expanding over the Yin Yue Mountain range. That holy sense is so thick it is terrifying.

“I am the Immortal Realm Emissary, Sword Immortal Hua Yan. You people better give me the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. If you take more than the time for me to drink a cup of tea, I will kill all 10th tribulation loose devils and above inside Yin Yue Mountain range, no exception.”

Hua Yan’s cold voice resounded.

No surrender equals death, not even a shred of mercy.

Killing all 10th tribulation loose devils and above? Does that not mean killing off all the top experts from the Xiumoist side? If all of those top experts die, the Xiumoist will officially become the weakest faction.

With blood shot eyes, Wu Kong Xue stands perfectly still and looks at Sword Immortal Hua Yan from afar.

“The Immortal Realm Emissary?” Wu Kong Xue’s eyes are twitching as he saw reverend Ming Liang standing in a respectful pose behind Hua Yan. An Immortal who can cause to him to act so humbled is definitely the Immortal Realm Emissary.

Furthermore, the holy sense purposely emitted by Hua Yan is enough to put a great pressure on Wu Kong Xue.

Hua Yan says coldly: “Half the time is over but I still have not seen the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Alright, if nothing changes after the deadline, all experts starting at the 10th tribulation will end up like this mountain.”

Finished talking, Hua Yan’s right hand grabs the sword handle behind his back slowly.

The sword is drawn.

Instantly, a sword wave fills the heaven, shining brightly.

Unbelievably, just like cutting a tofu, that shining sword wave easily cut through the tallest mountain of the Yin Yue Mountain range. With a loud ‘BAM’, the mountain top falls down, causing countless loose devils to jump around dodging wildly.

Feeling cold sweat, Wu Kong Xue, Dame Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil all turned pale.

Too strong.

Even Wu Kong Xue instinctively feels that he cannot take that one hit.

How could the 6th move of the 7-Star Sword Art be trifled with? Hua Yan has used a high level technique as his opening move in order to intimidate the enemy.

Hua Yan knows all too well that if the opponent does not want to surrender the Heaven-Sundering Diagram then even if he kills off all of their experts, he will not find the treasure. This time he did not come to kill but to acquire the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. That is why he used up his power to unleash a high level technique.

Wu Kong Xue and Dame Lian Yue are looking at each other.

“Lian Yue, this Immortal Realm Emissary is just too strong and we stand no chance against him. What should we do?” Fire Devil is very worried.

Dame Lian Yue in turn looks at Wu Kong Xue. “Wu Kong Xue, what do you think we should do?”

Wu Kong Xue also stays silent.

He doesn’t even think about surrendering the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, but the enemy this time is just too strong.

Suddenly, at that moment…

“BANG! BOOM….” A sound that shakes the heaven and the earth comes along with a space tremor that twists the air like ocean

waves. It pours out in all directions, breaking trees and turns rocks to dust. With that one space tremor, the enormous Yin Yue Mountain range was already 30-40% destroyed.

The air above Yin Yue Mountain range is spinning. Colorful and blinding lights are shining nonstop.

Finally…

“Haha! Finally arrived, haha!” Together with a maddening laugh, a gigantic blood cloud smelling like fresh blood suddenly covers the sky. Comparing to Wu Kong Xue’s cloud, this one is much bigger and the smell is even more rustic.

The one arrived has long red hair, wearing violet armor. On the surface of his armor there is a red stream flowing. His whole body seems like a violent lion.

“Du Zhong Jun!” Hua Yan looks at the newcomer from far away and can’t help mumbling. “The Blood Devil Emperor actually sent this lunatic, this is going to be troublesome.”

Wu Kong Xue, Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, and Wu Hei are all delighted because this stranger is definitely the Devil Realm Emissary. At their most perilous moment, the Devil Realm Emissary has descended, how could they not be overjoyed?

Wu Kong Xue and the other three fly towards the sky while the loose devils behind them are dividing in two lines. They all stand

in a humble pose for the welcoming.

"Lian Yue of Yin Yue Palace welcomes the Devil Realm Emissary. This gentleman here is Wu Kong Xue." Dame Lian Yue starts off.

Wu Kong Xue also bows slightly. "I am Wu Kong Xue, paying my respect to senior."

Looking at Wu Kong Xue, the Devil Realm Emissary's eyes are flashing and he says: "Good, good. A practitioner of the Path of the Blood Devil. Very good. Our Path of the Blood Devil is the strongest Devil Path of all, you should feel yourself lucky for practicing it.

Opening his wide mouth, looking like a bowl of blood, the Emissary says in a boastful manner: "Lian Yue and Wu Kong Xue, you have done a great deed. Lord Blood Devil Emperor rewards each of you with a top grade Devil weapon, take them."

In the hand of the Devil Realm Emissary appear a blood red colored sword and a blood red colored disk. At that moment, he releases the blood pact from them.

"Lian Yue, you don't practice the Path of the Blood Devil and cannot use the 'Blood Moon' so take this sword. Wu Kong Xue, as you practice the Path of the Blood Devil, your power will rise several times after refining this 'Blood Moon'."

The Devil Realm Emissary laughs loudly.

Dame Lian Yue and Wu Kong Xue's eyes are sparkling.

Top grade Devil weapon!

"We are very grateful toward Lord Blood Devil Emperor and Lord Emissary." Dame Lan Yue and Wu Kong Xue are very respectful.

"Emissary? Hm, you don't have to call me Emissary or anything, just call me... hm, call me Lord Blood Devil. Haha, Blood Devil." The Devil Realm Emissary seems very happy.

"Hmpf, Du Zhong Jun. The skin on your face is thick indeed."

An uncaring voice resounds.

"What?" Blood Devil snorts coldly, then looks toward the distance and starts laughing. "Oh, so it was actually Hua Yan. Hua Yan, you are a lackey of Sovereign Yu isn't it? After meeting last time, I didn't think you would become the Immortal Realm Emissary."

Hua Yan laughs in an aloof manner. "And I didn't think there is someone with such thick skin who dares call himself Blood Devil."

In the Devil Realm, being called Blood Devil is the greatest honor for a Blood Devil Path practitioner.

From all expert of the Devil Lord level (=Golden Immortal), only

one is called Blood Devil Lord. Likewise, from all expert of the Devil Emperor level (=Mystic Immortal), only one is titled Blood Devil Emperor.

This Du Zhong Jun may be a bit talented but he has only reached the Level 1 Devil Lord stage. Of course he cannot be called Blood Devil Lord.

“Haha… in this Mortal Realm, who can compare to me when it comes to practicing the Path of the Blood Devil? You white faced brat, I can call myself Blood Devil in the Mortal Realm if I want. It is none of your business.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun says nonchalantly.

Devil Realm Emissary Du Zhong Jun is only calling himself ‘Blood Devil’ for some personal satisfaction.

“We pay our respect to senior Blood Devil.” Wu Kong Xue and Dame Lian Yue are quick on their feet and speak respectfully.

The other loose devils also say hastily: “We pay our respect to senior Blood Devil”

“Haha…” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun laughs loudly in satisfaction.

“Hua Yan, you are the Immortal Realm Emissary. Why have you come to my place?” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s face suddenly hardens. Wu Kong Xue beside him says hurriedly: “Senior Blood Devil, this Hua Yan has come to rob us of our Heaven-Sundering Diagram. He said if we do not surrender the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, he will kill all 10th tribulation loose devils and above

present.”

The colors on Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s face changes.

“Not bad, Hua Yan. I didn’t actually want to kill any loose immortal but unexpectedly, you’ve come here to me.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s face turns savage with a hint of killing intent.

Hua Yan furrows his brow.

He knows Du Zhong Jun’s character well, dealing with this one is problematic.

“We are going.” Hua Yan speaks to the loose immortals and turns to leave.

“Wait! Hua Yan, don’t leave so quickly.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun shouts loudly while using his devil sense at the same time. “Wu Kong Xue, where is the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?”

If the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was already stolen by Hua Yan, of course he must get it back.

Wu Kong Xue answers immediately: “You can be at ease senior. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is still with us.”

“Blood Devil, why do I have to stay here?” Hua Yan looks at Blood Devil coldly.

Du Zhong Jun smiles with his teeth shining: “Nothing at all, I

just wanted to warn you. The most pleasurable thing for a practitioner of the Path of the Blood Devil is killing people. I'm a genius of the Path of the Blood Devil so I am even more... Soon, I might want to go on a killing spree, you better take care of your subordinates then." While talking, he glances over the loose immortals with a greedy look.

"Hmm, if you have the skill, then come." Sword Immortal Hua Yan snorts coldly, then takes his followers and quickly departs.

B11C24: A Single Piece Of News

“Senior Zong, are you certain that even the Dragon Clan’s Emissary arrived at the Mortal Realm?”

In the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu is communicating with Zong Jue with a transmitter. The news of the arrival of the Devil Emissary “Blood Devil” Du Zhong Jun was so shocking; it soon traveled throughout the whole Teng Long continent. Of course, it has also reached Qin Yu. Who would’ve thought that in just a couple days even the Dragon Clan’s emissary has arrived in the Mortal Realm.

“Rest assured; this is something that Fang Tian personally told me. Now that Fang Tian has also received a top grade Demon weapon and a top grade Demon armor, he is itching for a rematch against Hua Yan.” Zong Jue said without a bit of envy.

Fang Tian has received treasures from the Dragon Emissary.

However, Zong Jue still believes that the treasure he received from Uncle Lan is just as good.

“Qin Yu, what’s the exact reason that you message me? I highly doubt that you’d message me without something in mind.” Zong Jue messages.

A smile appeared on Qin Yu’s mouth; he immediately replied back. “It’s an important thing. Remember that Sword Immortal

Lan Feng said he wanted to have me handle an important thing when he left?”

“What happened, did he go to find you?” It has Zong Jue’s attention.

Qin Yu chuckled inside. Find? That Sword Immortal Lan Feng is essentially his own avatar.

“Yes, he came to find me. I also found out a surprising secret. No wonder he said he knows my master.”

“Stop, let me guess first. See if my guess is correct.” Zong Jue was already certain.

Qin Yu continuously pretended. “Please go ahead, senior Zong.”

“Is this Sword Immortal Lan Feng your martial uncle and Senior Lan’s martial brother?” Zong Jue finally says his speculations.

Qin Yu replies. “Yes.”

“Haha, I guessed right didn’t I. But for a kid of your wisdom, I bet you already deduced something from what Lan Feng had said. Stop pretending to be shocked to coax me into being happy. Say, what did your martial uncle find you for?” Zong Jue immediately inquired.

Qin Yu started speaking of the plan that he had in mind.

“It’s my first time knowing of my martial uncle too. He asked me to help him handle something. However, it’s a bit difficult for me to do so I’m asking senior Zong for assistance.”

“What is it?” Zong Jue asks.

Qin Yu smiles and immediately transmits, “An auction!”

“An auction to auction what?... Could it be the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?” Zong Jue has a sudden thought and immediately continues to inquire.

“Yes. Senior Zong, my martial uncle happened to need top grade elemental holy ore so he’s auctioning off the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to whoever offers the most top grade elemental holy ore. Only top grade elemental holy ore; he doesn’t want anything else.” Qin Yu messages quickly. “In other words, the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will be the property of whoever offers the most top grade elemental holy ore.

Top grade elemental holy ore!

What Qin Yu needs the most is top grade elemental holy ore. Qin Yu already thought that even though the Immortal Emissary will have a lot of treasures with him; he might not have many top grade elemental holy ore. After all, in the views of the Immortals, top grade elemental holy ore isn’t of much use for going to Ni Yang Realm.

Even if it's not a lot, certainly they would have a couple.

After all, the strength of the Sword Immortal puppet increases with the amount of top grade elemental holy ore. This Sword Immortal puppet, in entering the Ni Yang Realm, is thing Qin Yu can rely on.

Zong Jue begins to doubt.

"Little brother Qin Yu, this Heaven-Sundering Diagram is related to Ni Yang Realm. Even all the Immortal Realm powers have sent messengers for the sake of the Ni Yang Realm. One could conceive that there are extremely important treasures there. How would your martial uncle be willing to auction it off?"

Qin Yu smiles and responds. "Senior Zong, do not worry. Even without the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, my sect still has a method of entering it."

"How could that be?" Zong Jue could not believe it.

Qin Yu immediately replies. "This method is one that my Uncle Lan personally obtained. However, the amount of people that can enter with this method is limited. If Senior Zong really wants to enter, I most certainly could reserve a spot or two for you... what do you say?"

Qin Yu looked at the transmitter in his hand. Zong Jue still hasn't sent a response yet.

“Little brother Qin Yu, you really did bring me fortune as Senior Lan said you would. Haha… originally I thought that without having the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, one cannot go into Ni Yang Realm. Who would’ve thought that there really is light at the end of the tunnel!” Zong Jue exclaims.

Qin Yu was startled.

Uncle Lan said he would bring fortune to Zong Jue?

That was too frightening. (TL: It means that Qin Yu finds the fact that Uncle Lan could predict the future to be frightening.)

Qin Yu still remembers what Uncle Lan said when he left. Ni Yang Realm is the first test; only by passing Ni Yang Realm would he know how strong he has to be to see Li’er again.

“Ni Yang Realm.”

In Qin Yu’s mind, he must certainly pass the Ni Yang Realm.

“My Qin clan suffered so many casualties, having burnt down Qing Xu Temple and Yin Yue Palace could be considered as part of the retaliation. Regarding Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kong Xue, I’ll kill them after getting enough top grade elemental holy ore.”

Qin Yu sentenced the two to death.

“The most important thing for me now is how to successfully pass the Ni Yang Realm. The most important thing is to obtain strong individuals in my party. I managed to get Senior Zong Jue to my side and I also have the Sword Immortal puppet as the trump card. The Lord of Black Flame’s Ring allows me to bring a total of eight individuals. With Fei Fei and Xiao Hei and the two or three people from Senior Zong’s group, I can still get three or four people inside with me.”

Qin Yu quickly calculates.

How to effectively use the quota and obtain some strong, friendly forces.

Ni Yang Realm is most certainly very dangerous, so naturally the more friendly forces the better. Not to mention that he cannot lightly use his trump card. After all, the Immortal Emissary, the Devil Emissary, and the Dragon Emissary are sure to have their own trump cards.

While the Immortal Emissary Hua Yan’s 100-Thunder Paralyzing Talismans are certainly powerful, Qin Yu doubts that this is his final trump card. Seeing as how that Sovereign Yu spent all that strength to get him through the barrier between two realms, Hua Yan most certainly still has some more powerful trump cards.

Suddenly, Qin Yu smiles. “Perhaps, in all of the Emissaries’ eyes, only other Emissaries are their main competitors in obtaining the treasures in the Ni Yang Realm. A regular Xiuzhenist like me, they most likely won’t take me into consideration.” Qin Yu is instead very happy. He wants others to ignore him.

Let those Emissaries battle against each other in the Ni Yang Realm. It's not too late for him, the 'weak', to join the fight at the last moment.

"Qin Yu."

The message startles Qin Yu. Turned out it was the second message Zong Jue sent.

"Oh, Senior Zong Jue, I was a bit distracted earlier." Qin Yu immediately replies. "I never could've imagined that my Uncle Lan was so powerful; to even say that I will bring Senior fortune. It really is a bit unbelievable."

"Senior Lan is really amazing. Seeing that you have told me a secret, let me tell you a secret as well." Zong Jue laughs.

"Oh?" Qin Yu is surprised.

"Senior Lan gave me a weapon a couple years ago. This weapon is very suitable for me. With it, I even have the confidence of fighting against Hua Yan. It's just that back at Qing Xu Mountain, I didn't want to bring this weapon out so early." Zong Jue says confidently.

Qin Yu saw this message right away and was surprised.

Even now, Qin Yu still cannot discern the weapons that Uncle Lan gave Fei Fei and Xiao Hei.

Cloud Piercing Spear and the black stick. Strange materials. Comparing the toughness, even Qin Yu's mid-level Immortal sword cannot leave a mark on them.

There's also the Sword Immortal Puppet. The materials are even stranger. Uncle Lan, during the introduction of the Sword Immortal Puppet, seemed to indicate that it's indestructible.

Zong Jue continuously messages. "Well, I won't use the weapon right away. When I enter the Ni Yang Realm, with this weapon and my speed, who am I to fear?"

Qin Yu nodds slightly.

Indeed, with the speed of the Superior Divine Beast Golden-Winged Great Peng's terrifying speed even the level 1 Golden Immortal Sword Immortal or the Blood Devil cannot compare. Once Zong Jue evades with his speed and attacks with his mysterious weapon, he is most certainly a terrifying opponent.

"The stronger Zong Jue is, the better it is for me." Qin Yu secretly delights. He messages instantly. "Senior Zong, regarding the reason why I messaged you this time, I suspect you already know that it's about the auction. Regarding top grade elemental holy ore, there's not enough in the Mortal Realm. Martial uncle's goal is most certainly the Emissaries."

"Emissaries. Right, they most likely have some top grade elemental holy ores." Zong Jue agrees.

Qin Yu adds. "Senior Zong, I just don't know how to spread this

news…”

“That’s where I come in, right?”

“Qin Yu, you may rest assured. With one word from me, your news will spread across the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Those numerous loose practitioners will naturally know. Those numerous loose practitioners in the Teng Long continent will naturally know too. As long as they’re a expert in the Mortal Realm, they’ll know.” Zong Jue says confidently.

He is very confident.

With his position, making a single piece of news spread across the whole Chaotic Astral Ocean is a simple task. And with the loose immortals, loose devils, and loose demons of the Chaotic Astral Ocean, the news will most certainly reach all the parties.

“Then I must thank Senior Zong. I think… the auction would be held at the last day of the year at Xue Yue (Snow fish) Island located south of the Chaotic Astral Ocean. Qin Yu would be very grateful if Senior Zong sends this news out.” Qin Yu immediately messages.

“The last day of the year? Isn’t there another six or seven months till then?” Zong Jue is puzzled.

“Indeed there are six or seven months. It’s just that I have a certain things I must do during the next couple months.” Qin Yu laughs.

In four months or so, it'll be time for Qin Yu's 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation.

9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is such an important matter that even the auction of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram must wait till afterwards.

With the arrival of the Immortal Emissary, Devil Emissary, Dragon Emissary, and even the Demon Emissary from the Mammal Beasts...the whole Mortal Realm is in a period of calmness. This is because all the Emissaries knew that every one of them is in possession of powerful trump cards.

Until the last moment, none of the Emissaries are willing to fight another till the death. After all, their fight will only benefit the other Emissaries.

And so... the Mortal Realm was very peaceful.

However, the conversation between Qin Yu and Zong Jue brought forth a wave of hurricanes in the Mortal Realm.

With a single order from Zong Jue, countless loose practitioners began to spread a single piece of news.

"At the last day of this year, there is an auction for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram at Xue Yue Island. To participate, one must bring top grade elemental holy ore. No other items accepted. This Heaven-Sundering Diagram will be sold to whoever offers the most top grade elemental holy ore." This message spread like a wildfire throughout the Mortal Realm. (TL: It says whirlwind but I don't

think whirlwind spreads...)

All the Emissaries were informed.

Three Heaven-Sundering Diagrams. One is in the hands of the Dragon Clan. With the arrival of the Dragon Emissary and the strength of the Clan Leader Fang Tian, no one could expect to obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram from them.

The second Heaven-Sundering Diagram piece is in the hands of the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. A Blood Devil is already very tough, who knows what terrible trump cards he has.

The last one is taken by the Sword Immortal Lan Feng who's skills are no less stronger than Sword Immortal Hua Yan. This Sword Immortal Lan Feng seemed to appear and disappear like the wind. No one knows where he comes from and where he disappeared to. Even if they wanted to take this one, they don't know where to get it.

It is suspected that the one being auctioned is the one from the Sword Immortal Lan Feng.

>>>>>>

"Last chance. Regardless of how, we must obtain this Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Within the Heavenly Palace, Hua Yan's eyes shined. "But this guy only wants top grade elemental holy ores."

Hua Yan deeply regrets.

If he had known that top grade elemental holy ore is so useful, he would've even take with him hundreds of them back when he was in the Immortal Realm. Although valuable, for the powers of the Immortal Realms like Sovereign Yu, not to mention one top grade elemental holy ore, even elemental holy essence could be brought out freely.

Who would've thought that Hua Yan had only casually brought with him a couple top grade elemental holy ores.

"With just these few... so little. Would I be able to win the Heaven-Sundering Diagram? No, no, no matter what I must obtain that diagram." Hua Yan bites his teeth and disappeared onto the air.

>>>>>>

In the wilderness.

The ruler of the wilderness Yu Liang and his three subordinates Kong Cao, Xing Shou, and Wu Shan have rushed back to the wilderness.

"Your honor, although we went to Teng Long continent this time, we didn't really go all out." Wu Shan mutters.

Yu Liang laughs. "This is the order from the Demon Realm.

Regardless if we managed to get the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, it won't be a problem since the Demon Emissary is most certainly the strongest amongst all emissaries. Once our Demon Emissary descends, we can just snatch the Heaven-Sundering Diagram."

Yu Liang still remembers the confident tone from the Demon message dispatcher.

In actuality, even Yu Liang ponders. "How could they be so confident that the Demon Emissary is the strongest? No matter what, that strongest Demon Emissary should be arriving in a couple of days."

B11C25: Man Qian

The three brothers, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, flew across the ocean wearing black robes. Behind them are the four divine beasts, Ink Qilin, Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan, in human form.

Ahead, the Qian Long continent is already in sight.

In a moment, Qin Yu and his company will be arriving in the mainland of Qian Long continent. (TL: It says three brothers but I felt that company would be better)

Since the auctioning of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram was taken care of, Qin Yu decided to return to Qian Long continent to visit his relatives before his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation. As his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation date closes in, even Qin Yu began to feel the pressure.

A smile appeared on Qin Yu's face as the wind blew by.

Ahead is the capital of the Qin dynasty.

Since the previous capital had been destroyed, the capital of the Qin dynasty was moved directly east to its biggest city, Flame City. In regards to prosperity, Flame City was comparable to the previous capital and it was also renamed the capital of Qin.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the four human form divine beasts

arrived at the capital. (TL: I am so tempted to just write Qin Yu and co.)

Walking on the streets of the capital were people of all occupations and status. There were beautiful women, sons of wealthy families, sophisticated men, peddlers and lovely kids. Qin Yu enjoys this peaceful and serene scene. He enjoys this feeling." (TL: This just sounds like bad English to me.)

(TL: This paragraph took me forever since it was so hard to try to keep the original feeling of describing people Qin Yu sees or changing it to just summarizing that there are tons of different people he saw and he was happy about that)

Seeing Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu in black robes paired with the aura they gave off was causing people around to feel that the trio must be high status. Even the four divine beast servants were giving off auras. One can only imagine the how high the owner's status must be.

"Big bro, there's still about 2 months till your 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation. Where exactly would you be taking it?" Hou Fei inquires via holy sense after scanning the surrounding scenery.

Qin Yu thought for a moment and replies via holy sense "Worry not, when the time comes finding a random island south of Qianlong continent would do the job."

Qin Yu didn't really care about where he'll be taking the tribulation.

Currently free of worry, Qin Yu gave thought of walking the streets checking out the lives of regular people.

“Big bro, are we going to the palace now?” Hei Yu inquires softly.

Qin Yu shakes his head while smiling. “No need to rush, news of my return have only been passed to the Stellar Tower. Father and big brother are only getting ready to leave Stellar Tower. I suspect they are still not used to being in Stellar Tower. Fortunately, it should be fine for them to leave now seeing as the Immortal Emissary arrived at the Mortal Realm; I highly doubt anyone would dare come to Qian Long continent to cause trouble.” Says Qin Yu via holy sense.

There was one thing Qin Yu did not mention.

Who, without anything to do, would come to Qianlong continent for his relatives and cause trouble? Not to mention Qin Yu himself is here. With his Qing Yu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu can guarantee that no one can hurt his loved ones. Whoever dares come Qin Yu would most certainly not be merciful.

“Let’s stop talking about other things. My father and brothers have yet to return. There’s a restaurant in front of us. Let’s go have a drink and then talk. While the wines of Qing Yu Immortal Mansion are great, they are still incomparable to the Mortal wines.”

Throughout, the three brothers have been conversing via holy

sense since some things aren't suitable for Mortals to hear.

The three began to head toward the restaurant. Immediately following, the four divine beasts also entered the restaurant.

"Brother Yang, who is the wine-god that you spoke of?"

"It's that dark burly man sitting on the southeast corner table. He have been drinking for three hours since this morning. During this time, he drank 10 whole jars of fire knife wine with tens of dishes of beef."

"What a burly man, he must be more than two heads taller than me. What did you just say? By 10 big jars, you mean those big jars? Is his stomach a bottomless pit?"

>>>>>>

Upon entering the restaurant, Qin Yu have heard a funny thing.

It seems that there is a man who can really drink in this restaurant. In addition to that, he has drank 10 big jars of fire knife wine, a sort of wine that causes regular burly men to faint after 3 bowls. But this dark, burly man actually drank ten big jars!

Not regular jars, but big jars that restaurants use to keep wine in. One such jar is 20 jin and ten such jars is 200 jin. For common folks, this most certainly is horrifying.

Qin Yu and his brothers randomly picked a table and sat down. The four divine beasts also picked a table and sat.

10 jars of fire knife wine?

For people like Qin Yu, not to mention 10 jars, even 100 jars is nothing.

“Manager, bring us three brothers 10 big jars of fire knife wine.” Hou Fei said while laughing loudly.

All the people on the first floor of the restaurant all looked over at Hou Fei and his brothers.

At this moment, a smiling, middle-aged fat man came by and said: “Customers, I suspect that this is the first time you three will drink fire knife wine. Not to mention a big jar, even a small jar could knock a man out.”

“Skip the bullshit. Are you afraid that we don’t have the money? When I said bring it, you bring it.” A gold ingot appears on Hou Fei’s hand.

A gold ingot worth 10 liang. (TL: liang = currency)

While fire knife wine is very strong, it is not a high end wine. ‘White Jade Springs’ and ‘Bamboo Fragrance’ and other wines are

much more expensive. For just 10 big jars of fire knife wine, 10 liang is enough.

10 liang worth of gold is enough to buy all the fire knife wine in the whole restaurant.

The fat manager's eyes shined and said while happily laughing: "Customers must be rich; the money is of course enough."

"The money is enough, yet you are still not bringing the wine?!" Hou Fei is now impatient.

"Right, right. Waiter go get the wine." The fat manager said with his face fat trembling. He thinks "Drink, drink till you pass out. Acting high and mighty. Do you think 10 big jars of fire knife wine is something that people can just drink?"

Upon thinking of this, the fat manager sneaked a glanced at the dark, burly man.

This dark, burly man has started drinking the 11th big jar of wine. Drinking for so long, this guy has yet to even leave the table.

"Is this even human?" The fat manager ponders in his heart but his face is full of smile as he returns to the counter.

"Manager, bring us four brothers 10 big jars of fire knife wine too." Shi Zhan shouted.

Currently, the four divine beasts also want to indulge on some wine.

But this one shout have stunned the whole restaurant.

All the guests focused their eyes towards Shi Zhan's table.

"What the heck is with it today? So many people coming asking for 10 big jars of fire knife wine right away. What, can they really drink that?!"

"That black burly man have real skills. As for the two groups that came afterward, they must be impulsive."

>>>>>>

The whole restaurant started getting rowdy.

The fat manager ran over unsteadily: "Dear customers, we must apologize we did not expect that so many people would want fire knife wine today. We have only 9 big jars of fire knife wine left in stock. "

Even the fat manager can't do anything about that.

Usually, being able to sell 10 big jars of wine in a day was already good. But today, these three tables each wanted 10 big jars of wine.

“No more?” Shi Zhan is startled.

“Only nine big jars are left. Dear customers, please enjoy the nine jars first. I will have the waiter go get 10 more big jars worth. I believe nine jars would give him enough time to purchase more wine.” The manager is also rather pitiful.

Shi Zhan looked at his brothers and gave a nod.

Hou Fei just laughed without saying anything.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, drink.” Qin Yu raised his bowl.

The three brothers toasted and easily drank their wine in one gulp.

As the bowl of fire knife wine entered the body, the three felt very comfortable.

>>>>>>

Currently, the first floor of the restaurant is fully packed. Most of the tables are filled with people who paid attention to the tables of Qin Yu, Shi Xin, and the dark, burly dude. (TL: raw mentioned that the people are eating slowly while paying attention to the 3 tables)

They really wanted to know if there really are so many strong

drinkers.

As time went by…

All the people in the restaurant are surprised.

“Those three brothers are too awesome. They are just sitting there drinking, chatting, and laughing. They’re drinking those wine like water. Not long, eight jars of wine was already gone and the three seemed completely fine.”

“Those four are also very awesome. Nine big jars of wine; almost all gone.”

>>>>>>

All the people in the restaurant are gossiping. They know that it is rude to gossip loudly so they are doing it softly. Everyone was gossiping because they all know that having so many drinking experts appear at once is amazing.

Even if they aren’t drunk, how could their stomachs handle it?

Even sweats appeared on the forehead of the manager.

Those four people have almost finished with their 9 jars of wine but the waiter still hasn’t come back yet.

“Manager, where’s the wine? Didn’t you said that when we finish, the waiter would be back with more wine?” Shi Zhan asks with a frown.

The fat manager busily replied: “Please wait a while, the waiter will be back right away.”

This fat manager has encountered various people and just by the aura of these people, he knew that he could not afford to displease them. Not to mention their drinking ability. None of them are ordinary. He dared not displease any of them.

A while later....

“Manager, give me 10 more big jars. This wine is pretty good.” Hou Fei shouted.

“Customer, please wait a moment.” The fat manager greeted smilingly but in his heart: “Curses, this damn waiter still hasn’t come back after such a long time. If I anger these people, they might even destroy my restaurant.”

His guess was very accurate. Any of these eight people that are drinking could totally destroy his restaurant with the wave of a hand.

Suddenly...

The fat manager’s eyes shined and heart relieved as he noticed

the figure of the waiter in the distance: “Customers, the waiter has returned. The wine will be arriving immediately.” The fat manager immediately orders the servants within the restaurant to get the wine.

The drinking session from noon till night and then from night till the next morning.

Qin Yu and his brothers at a table, the four divine beasts at a table, and the dark, burly man at a table.

These three tables continued drinking. Even at night, the manager could only close the door of the restaurant and allow the three tables to continue their drinking session.

Qin Yu and his brothers and the four divine beasts could chat with each another. But the dark, burly man was alone. From the beginning till the end, he didn’t speak a word.

Morning, the sun’s rays shone through the door of the restaurant.

“Great, who would’ve expected that one could drink such good wine in the Mortal Realm.” That dark burly dude stood up, fully satiated.

There was already many customers in the restaurant, most of them knowing how much wine this dark burly dude drank.

A whole 40 big jars worth!

As for the other two tables, one drank 60 jars and the other drank 70 jars.

What terrifying people!

“Sure enough, he wasn’t a Mortal.” Qin Yu flashed a smile and proceeded to check the dark, burly dude with his holy sense. Qin Yu’s eyes lit up: “Is he a loose devil, loose demon or a loose immortal?”

In the Qian Long continent, Qin Yu rarely used his holy sense. Just now he used it. Qin Yu realized that he could not detect the dark, burly man’s power level.

The dark, burly man walked toward Qin Yu’s table.

Qin Yu didn’t notice it before but when the burly man is right in front of him, he noticed that the burly dude is terrifying: “Like being crushed by a mountain, such a thick aura. Must be an expert as strong as Zong Jue.”

“Kid, you’re very pleasing to my eyes.” The dark, burly man looks at Hou Fei with a smile.

“Me?” Hou Fei shockingly points at himself.

The dark burly dude smilingly nodded. “I’m Man Qian, you can call me big brother Man Qian.”

Qin Yu noticed something at the moment – this Man Qian’s pupils turned out to be purple.

“Brother, hell, I only have one brother. What makes you think you could be my big brother?” Hou Fei clearly didn’t care.

A light flashed across Man Qian’s purple pupils. His smile completely disappeared. His face turned cold right away.

B11C26: The Superior Divine Beast With The Strongest Combat Strength

Qin Yu felt a bit of a headache because Fei Fei still acted in an unruly temperament. This expert in front of them is extremely powerful. Even if the three brothers faced him together, they may still not have a chance. Despite this, Hou Fei still acted proudly, and Qin Yu did not say anything about this.

After all, he still had the Qing Yu Immortal Mansion. Man Qian coldly stared at Hou Fei and Hou Fei stared back at Man Qian, both of them are unwilling to back down.

“Alright, alright. As expected, your arrogance makes you worthy of being a Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey.” Man Qian suddenly bursts out in laughter.

Hou Fei, Qin Yu, and Hei Yu all felt very surprised. In this Mortal Realm, there are very few people who are capable of recognizing Hou Fei’s identity, but this Man Qian readily said it. Furthermore, at this moment, a barrier was erected to prevent ordinary people who are outside of the barrier from hearing their conversation.

Qin Yu stands up, with a smile he says, “Brother Man Qian, let me give you an introduction. This is my second brother Hou Fei, he is quite unruly. Brother Man Qian, please don’t mind too much. This is my third brother Hei Yu, his temperament is much colder than my second brother.”

“Oh?”

Man Qian’s eyes lit up with surprise as he looked at Hei Yu. Man Qian looked at Hei Yu for quite a while, feeling puzzled, he says, “A Divine Beast? When did the bird species of Divine Beasts ever have a species like yours? Could it possibly be that you are a variant from the bird species?”

“I don’t know.” Hei Yu only lets these three words out of his mouth.

Man Qian laughs, “That’s quite interesting.”

Man Qian suddenly looks at Qin Yu and laughs, saying, “You’re a human. A human that is capable of being the big brother to a Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey and a Divine Beast that even I cannot recognize makes me really surprised.”

“I humbly am Qin Yu, a simple Xiuzhenist.” Qin Yu says with a smile.

Man Qian nods his head. After taking a look at the other four Divine Beasts, Man Qian says to Qin Yu, “Brother Qin Yu, I really admire you for being actually able to tame these four middle-class Divine Beasts. But for these four middle-class Divine Beasts, being with Hou Fei, I presume that they have gained a pretty good training technique which can be considered their good fortune.”

Of course Man Qian knows Hou Fei’s Divine Beast class.

“You all are using transmitters right? Give me your transmitter for a second. If, in the future, you have some troubles, you can find me. I believe... I can resolve any ordinary issue in the Mortal Realm.” Man Qian sincerely smiles.

Qin Yu experienced heartfelt surprise.

To be honest, the dark, burly man in front of them gives of a thick aura, and when his face turns cold, it is extremely terrifying. But when this Man Qian smiles, it gives off the feeling of being trustworthy.

“A natural born leader.” Qin Yu asserts to himself.

A coldness that makes people fearful and a smile that causes people to trust in him.

For Qin Yu, it was his first time ever meeting a person like this.

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu could be classified as being the more proud and aloof type.

Of course Qin Yu was happy to make a new friend. In a matter of moments, Man Qian would be leaving his holy sense’s imprint.

“Brother Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu. I currently have some important business to attend to on Teng Long Continent, so now,

we will be separated from each other for the time being. If something happens, you can find me with the transmitter." Man Qian says while looking at Qin Yu and his brothers. At this moment, Man Qian also released the surrounding barrier.

Qin Yu stands up and says, "If we have the opportunity, we will definitely meet with brother Man Qian again." Even Hou Fei and Hei Yu both stood up, they felt that the dark, burly man in front of them was someone worth getting along with.

"I shall take my leave."

Man Qian makes the respectful gesture of cupping his hands together towards Qin Yu before leaving. In two, three steps, Man Qian left the restaurant. He vanishes from everyone's sight. They did not know if it was teleportation or some special ability.

"I never thought that I could run into such an incomprehensible (深不可测) expert on Qian Long Continent." Qin Yu sighed to himself.

"Master, just now, what did that burly man talk to you guys about?" Ink Qilin transmits. Even Shi Xin and his brothers look over with a puzzled expression.

A moment ago, Man Qian put up a barrier so that only he and Qin Yu's brothers could engage in the conversation. Shi Xin and the other Divine Beasts simply could not hear the conversation.

“Nothing much. Alright, prepare to return to the royal palace.” Qin Yu says indifferently. Immediately, the four Divine Beasts halted their inquiry.

Immediately, they all returned to the royal palace.

“Is this the fathering place for loose devils? There are three pieces to the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. The Dragon Clan has one piece, the loose devils have one, and there is another piece that even I cannot find. The Dragon Clan Emissary along with the Dragon Clan Leader having a top grade Immortal weapon would not be too difficult to deal with, but it would be quite troublesome. The loose devil side would be a bit easier to deal with.”

As Man Qian was looking at the vast and enormous mountains of the Yin Yue Mountains, he was scheming in his thoughts.

Yin Yue Mountain, the place the where loose devils number in the tens of thousands and ordinary Xiumoists number in the hundreds of thousands. They all come from various Xiumo sects. Now, with Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun in command, the loose devil side has been able to stand tall once more.

With two, three steps, Man Qian has already arrived at Yin Yue Palace.

“Who goes there?” A Yin Yue Palace loose devil guard says.

Man Qian casually looks the loose devil in the eyes. A purple light

radiates from Man Qian's pupils and immediately that loose devils expression becomes motionless.

That loose devil guard only regained consciousness after a good while, "What was that just now, I dozed off? I, a loose devil, can still doze off?" After thinking about it, that loose devil, no matter what, was unable to recall what exactly transpired a moment ago.

As for Man Qian, he has already relaxingly gone ahead.

On the road, many loose devils greeted Man Qian. These loose devils assumed that Man Qian was some sort of Devil Path expert.

Only a few loose devil guards approached Man Qian to question him, but once Man Qian casually looked them in the eyes, each and every one of those loose devils seemed as if they had lost their souls. All of them obediently let him pass through. Through this method... Man Qian directly arrived at the heart of Yin Yue Palace – Blood Devil Hall.

"Blood Devil Hall? A level one Devil King known as 'Blood Devil' is nothing more than someone who wants to flaunt their powers in the Mortal Realm." Man Qian says with a smile while standing outside of Blood Devil Hall.

Man Qian's voice was not loud, but out of those who are in the area surrounding Blood Devil Hall and those within, who is not an expert? Thus, all the experts heard this voice, including Blood Devil Hall's Devil Realm's Emissary – Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun.

“How dare you act so presumptuously outside Blood Devil Hall!”

Along with this angry shout, a blood red ray of light shot towards Man Qian.

“A 12th tribulation loose devil.” Man Qian shakes his head and smiles, “Go away.”

He waves his hand.

With the wave of his hand, the now stronger Wu Kong Xue with a top grade Devil weapon coughs up a mouthful of fresh blood. He helplessly crashes on top of Blood Devil Hall and then drops to the ground. Afterwards, Dame Lian Yue who was preparing to fight is now completely scared stiff.

My god, even though Wu Kong Xue’s strength was multiplicatively improved, he was not a match for one move. The man in front of them was just too excessively powerful.

“Who is making a ruckus outside? Are they asking to die?”

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun speaks with a tyrannical voice. A blood red ray of light suddenly appears out of thin air outside of the Blood Devil Hall’s main hall.

During these days, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun has been living like a prince, as he received the praises of countless loose devils. As this was the case, he gained an aura of someone who is in power. Blood

Devil Du Zhong Jun radiated a terrifying red light. He looks towards the dark, burly man who was being so audacious right outside Blood Devil Hall.

“You are… Man Qian? Man Qian, it really is you.” Du Zhong Jun felt very shocked.

“Oh, I was wondering who the Devil Realm would send out. Turns out it is you. No wonder. There are very few level 1 Devil King elites in the Devil Realm, you can be considered as being not bad.” Man Qian says with a faint smile on his face.

Du Zhong Jun squints, “Who would have thought. The Demon Realm’s Beast Clan is actually willing to send you out. Aren’t you guys afraid of the possibility of dying within the Ni Yang Realm? If you die, it would be a huge blow to the Beast Clan.”

“Dying due to a lack of strength cannot be blamed on anyone else.” Man Qian says indifferently.

“Truly worthy of being called the most powerful Superior Divine Beast, Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King. Within the Beast Clan’s Superior Divine Beast ranks, I believe only your Purple-Eyed Cow Devil Kings possess the natural strength of being a leader. To actually be willing to let you descend to the Mortal Realm… that’s truly a huge willingness to use resources.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun could not help but sigh.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun is one of the Blood Devil Emperor’s valued elites. A few elites in the Demon Realm would know of this.

Each and every one of the Demon Realm's Superior Divine Beasts were all of the utmost important figures. To send a Superior Divine Beast to descend to the Mortal Realm is truly terrifying. And even amongst the major Superior Divine Beasts, the Purple-Eyed Cow Devil Kings are known to be the strongest in terms of military prowess!

"Lian Yue, immediately prepare a feast. I want to have a nice drink with brother Man Qian." Du Zhong Jun says to Dame Lian Yue who was at his side.

"Yes, Senior Blood Devil."

Dame Lian Yue understood. This Man Qian must be the Demon Realm's Emissary and also happens to be especially strong, so much that Du Zhong Jun unconsciously put himself in a vulnerable state.

"I don't know whether or not brother Man Qian is willing to give me face." Du Zhong Jun smiles. (TL: "Giving face" is the concept of not letting another person disgrace themselves)

"Of course I will give you face." Man Qian faintly smiles.

If Man Qian does not need to take action, he would not bother. As Man Qian is a Superior Divine Beast that descended to the Mortal Realm, the Demon Emperor naturally gave him exceptional treasures. After all, even if he is the Demon Emperor, he would not dare to casually let a Superior Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Cow Devil

King die.

Furthermore, Man Qian was one hundred percent confident in himself. Whether it is individual strength or various types of weapons and armors, he was absolutely superior to the other Emissaries.

Of course, Man Qian also knew that each Emissary had their own special techniques. If it really comes down to a life and death battle, even if he were to kill his opponent, he would definitely be injured. Thus, not needing to take action to achieve his goals would naturally mean that he didn't need to fight.

During the feast.

"Come, brother Man Qian. Drink this cup." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun gently laughs as he makes a toast.

"Drink."

Man Qian did not refuse and drank more than three rounds of alcohol. Man Qian puts down his wine cup and says, "Du Zhong Jun, you must already know the reason as to why I have come here. I ask you, how many people can that that Heaven-Sundering Diagram bring into the Ni Yang Realm. Don't lie to me, I can also get information from other people."

Tell lies?

Superior Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King, a Superior Divine Beast that is most capable of causing the Immortal Realm and Devil Realm to feel uneasy. Their temperament was very extreme. If they treat you well, that is your good fortune. If you dare deceive them, the wrathful, crazy Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King will let you truly understand what is called a 'Mad Cow'.

"Other than the one wielding the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, it can also take five others with it." Du Zhong Jun says because he does not have the slightest reason to conceal the truth.

"This means that your piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will let a group of six people in. Hm... I want the other three spots. What do you say?" Man Qian directly says this without beating around the bush.

Du Zhong Jun stares blankly.

What a big appetite. In one breath he asked for the three spots.

"Well? Du Zhong Jun, could it be that you feel that there is something wrong with my proposal?" Man Qian asks.

Du Zhong Jun's heart thumped. A Superior Divine Beast descending to the Mortal Realm would definitely have a top grade Demon weapon. Not to mention the special status of Superior Divine Beasts, the Beast Clan might have feared the possibility of Man Qian's death, and provided him with a precious low grade God weapon. This was hard to say.

Du Zhong Jun clearly understood the situation.

Even if Man Qian did not have a low grade God weapon and merely used a top grade Demon weapon, Du Zhong Jun would still not be capable of being hostile towards him.

The Superior Divine Beast with the most powerful combative force known amongst Superior Divine Beasts. How could Du Zhong Jun compare to this level 1 Demon Lord Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King's strength.

"No objections, of course I have no objections." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun smiles, "Entering the Ni Yang Realm isn't about numbers, what's important are experts. My loose devil side has Wu Kong Xue and some other support. If others went, they would only be going to die. These three spots will be given to brother Man Qian. I happily perform this favor for you.

Man Qian makes a toast with a smile, saying, "Then I shall thank brother Du. Come. Drink."

Within a brief conversation, the originally, insufferably arrogant Du Zhong Jun had given the three spots of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to Man Qian.

>>>>>>

At this moment, Qin De and Qin Feng returned from Stellar Tower and met up with Qin Yu.

Originally, when the loose immortal side and the loose devil side came to Qian Long Continent to fight the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, over ten million citizens of the Qin Dynasty had been killed. But fortunately, the army did not suffer any losses whatsoever. Thus, the Qin Dynasty only needed to move its capital city and make arrangements for victims of the incident. Overall, there was not a huge loss.

These days, Qin Yu is living in his childhood residence, the Misty Villa.

Looking at the mountain road of Mount Dong Lan, Qin Yu still remembered the time that he engaged in limit training, constantly running on that mountain road. He also remembered every day resting in the hot springs. Seeing the sand bags on the training field, bronze training dummies, and a block of bluestone, the feeling of recalling his childhood memories was quite wonderful.

“Father, eldest brother, second brother, be at ease. Although this 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is dangerous, I have a lot of treasures, so passing this 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is not impossible. Furthermore, even if I fail and become a loose practitioner, that doesn’t really count for anything.

At the Misty Villa, Qin Yu is currently bidding farewell to his loved ones.

“Yu’er, remember. When engaging in the tribulation, if you can no longer withstand it, then become a loose practitioner. Do not

try to be brave. Do you understand?" Qin De strongly urges once more.

Even if Qin De's thoughts were better, he knew that his own son was about to face the most dangerous 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, and could not help but feel worry.

"Alright, father, eldest brother, second brother, Uncle Feng, Uncle Yu... I must take my leave. You all do not need to see me off." Qin Yu turns around and looks at Ink Qilin, "Little Ink, you are a 3rd tribulation loose demon, from now on, practice in peace and protect my Qin Clan's family. If my father sends you a transmission, I hope that you will go and lend a helping hand."

Ink Qilin nods, "Don't worry, simply because master passed a training technique to me, it was already worth it for me to you all. If not for a millennium, as long as I am around, no one will dare hurt your relatives.

Qin Yu nods.

Immediately, Qin Yu turned to look towards his loved ones.

"All of you, don't have that sort of expression... It's not like I am going off to die, nor am I going away and not returning. Alright. Enough talk, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let's leave." Qin Yu truly could not bear with the feelings of departure. At once, with one movement, his figure directly flew into the sky to leave.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, and the three Extreme-Ice Lion beasts followed and flew away from the Misty Villa.

Qin De, Qin Feng, Qin Zheng, and Feng Yu Zi all looked at Qin Yu as he flew into the horizon, each of them silently wished Qin Yu well in their hearts.

B11C27: Arrival of the Heavenly Tribulation

In the sky above the endless ocean, Qin Yu, his two brothers, and the three Extreme-Ice Lion Divine Beasts are flying at their top speed.

“This place will make do.”

Qin Yu randomly chooses an uninhabited little island. Hou Fei and the others do not mind. The six of them fliy directly towards that nameless island.

Hei Yu stands before Qin Yu and speaks in a stern manner: “Big brother, there are 4 days left until the tribulation. You have to stay calm and train the best you can during this time. This 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is extremely dangerous, you might fail if you are not careful.”

Looking at Hei Yu’s serious manner, Qin Yu smiles lightly: “Xiao Yu, don’t worry. I have confidence in passing this 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation.”

“It is not about confidence. This 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation does not only evaluate your power and spiritual level, it will also test your mind as well.” Hei Yu seems a bit worried.

“Mind?” Qin Yu is startled.

Beside him, Hou Fei starts talking, “That’s right, mind. We didn’t want to tell you a few days ago so you wouldn’t feel too anxious. Anyway, even if we did tell you, there is nothing you can do to prepare. At best you can only be a bit more alert than usual.”

“Master, what about the mind? How can it be tested?”

Extreme-Ice Lion 2nd brother Shi Bing asks skeptically, “We also passed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation before, why was our mind not tested?”

Hou Fei looks at Shi Bing, and then looks at Hei Yu doubtfully.

Hou Fei’s face went pale. “Not good. Hairy-mixed bird, I have a bad hunch about this.”

“Me too.” Hei Yu also seems visibly depressed.

Looking at his two brothers speaking so dubiously, Qin Yu also feels some doubt.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Yu, so what the hell is going on? Stop talking around the bush and speak clearly.”

“Big bro, lets first listen to how the Shi Bing and his brothers faced their tribulation, then we will know if my hunch is correct or not.” Hou Fei finishes speaking and turns to look at Shi Bing. “Shi Bing, tell us the whole process of how you guys faced the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation in detail.”

The three Lion brothers are freaking out at Hou Fei's seriousness and start explaining earnestly.

"Master, back then at our 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation we had to endure 9 lightning bolts in total. From the 1st to 8th lightning bolts, the power only increased gradually and there is some time between each strike. The first 8 get stronger and stronger but I could still bear it, but... the 9th lightning bolt actually had hidden Heavenly Flame inside. The lightning and Heavenly Flame together has very high destructive power. Only with my treasure armor was I able to narrowly pass the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation." Shi Bing talks about the process in detail.

Qin Yu laughs: "It better not be the Heavenly Flame. That is just nourishment to me."

Qin Yu can only say that because he possesses the Lord of Black Flame's ring. This ring can not only emits the Heavenly Flame but also absorb it. Even though the capacity of the Lord of Black Flame's ring is exceedingly high, it cannot emit the Heavenly Flame indefinitely. There is still a need to absorb flames from the outside as well.

But...

Hou Fei and Hei Yu are listening but they start to grimace.

"Just like I thought! Big bro, I also know that the power of the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is different according to the power of the one undergoing the tribulation. I thought that the lightning's

power level will vary according to the practitioner's power level, but now it doesn't seem so simple."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu look at Qin Yu worriedly.

"Speak clearly." Qin Yu furrows his bow.

Hou Fei nods his head and says: "I just found out something, Hei Yu and I faced a totally different 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation than the Lions. If we were to face their tribulation, I and Hei Yu would have no problem passing at all. However, we almost failed our own tribulation."

Hei Yu also nods. "Big brother, I just heard clearly, the Lions are divine beast but their 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is fairly easy, the first 8 strikes were only Tribulation Lightning and only the final 9th strike was a combination of Tribulation Lightning and Heavenly Flame. Might be a bit dangerous but the monkey and I both have treasure armors and can easily deal with it. If it was only at that level then the monkey and I could have passed with no difficulty. But the truth is that we almost failed. If not for the advice and help from Grand Master, we might have had to practice as loose demons."

"Uncle Lan?" Qin Yu is shaken in his heart.

"Help from Uncle Lan? I think the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation of the Lions is already dangerous. As far as I know, generally, the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation for Xiuxianists and Xiumoist only consists of 9 ordinary Tribulation Lightning bolts."

Hou Fei speaks seriously, “That is the difference. For normal Xiuxianists and Xiumoists, the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation only has 9 Tribulation Lightning bolts. But the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation of the Extreme-Ice Lions consists of 8 Tribulation Lightning bolts and one last strike of Tribulation Lightning and Heavenly Flame in combination. Mine and Hei Yu’s were even more bizarre.”

Qin Yu is quite shaken.

He finally understands what Hou Fei and Hei Yu were trying to say.

People on different levels will face the heavenly tribulation on different levels.

The difference is great. Not only will the power of the Tribulation Lightning increase but the form of the tribulation will also change.

Hei Yu’s face also looks completely serious, “Big brother, for Hou Fei and I, the first six were Tribulation Lightning bolts, number seven was a combination of Tribulation Lightning and Heavenly Flame, number eight was Tribulation Lightning and a Trance-inducing Hypnosis which was invisible.”

“Trance-inducing Hypnosis?”

Qin Yu asks doubtfully.

“Yes, a Trance-inducing Hypnosis.” Hei Yu seems worried and keeps talking, “Big bro, that Trance-inducing Hypnosis does not check how high your spiritual level is, but instead, tests your mind. It will lead you astray and distract your mind. When the 8th Tribulation Lightning strikes, getting distracted can result in death.”

Hou Fei also says, “This Trance-inducing Hypnosis is just some kind of illusion in your head but it is too real. Even if you know it is just an illusion, you will still get distracted. And once you are distracted...”

Qin Yu starts to get a headache.

This kind of intangible attack actually poses a big threat.

Under the influence of the Trance-inducing Hypnosis, how would it be possible to guard against that frightening 8th Tribulation Lightning bolt?

Qin Yu suddenly comes to a realization: “The 8th Tribulation strike is already so formidable, how will the 9th Tribulation strike be?”

“That is nothing, the most dangerous is the 9th strike of the Tribulation. Honestly, the hairy-mixed bird and I were only able to pass the last tribulation due to the help of Uncle Lan. Depending on our own powers, it would have been impossible.” Hou Fei seems a bit disappointed.

Qin Yu is flustered.

Hei Yu nods his head, “At the most important moment, an energy stream from the Cloud Piercing Spear, Uncle Lan gave me, flowed into my body. My power was raised several levels in an instant. Without it, how could I endure the 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt?”

Qin Yu finally gets it.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu always talk about getting helped by Uncle Lan. So it is because Uncle Lan left a stream of energy inside their weapons.

“How could Uncle Lan leave behind such a magical stream of energy which only activates when you faced the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation? Is that not too far-fetched?” Qin Yu simply cannot believe it.

Hei Yu and Hou Fei smiles at each other.

Hou Fei says confidently: “Big bro, Master’s capability is already beyond the understanding of mere mortals and has reached the realm of gods.”

Hei Yu also nods repeatedly, “Big brother, the monkey and I were training inside a mysterious place for over a hundred years, but the time in the Mortal Realm only advanced for over a year. Uncle Lan was able to bring us there, what can’t he do?”

Qin Yu starts laughing. There is no need to think too much about Uncle Lan's capabilities. There is no way they can understand before reaching that level.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Yu. So how was your 9th Tribulation Lightning actually? Tell me in detail." Qin Yu is still preoccupied with the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation.

Letting out a long sigh, Hou Fei speaks, "The 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt for Xiao Yu and I was almost the same. Honestly, we actually don't know the whole attack array of that 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt. We only know that at least, there are: Tribulation Lightning, Hypnosis, Heavenly Flame, and a few more. However, in that moment our mind was all over the place and we couldn't recognize them. If not for Master's energy stream, we would have failed."

The three Lion brothers are stupefied.

Tribulation Lightning, Hypnosis, Heavenly Flame and more, this 9th Tribulation strike was truly frightening.

"Big bro, not even mentioning the others, that Tribulation Lightning alone was so powerful we almost died. There was also Hypnosis, Heavenly Flame, and other stuff... In short, Xiao Hei and I felt all sorts of things while muddled and dazed. There was only darkness inside our heads." Hou Fei laughs bitterly.

Qin Yu's expression turns serious.

He imagines the scene in his head.

“I think that inside the 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt, there was something like a Soul Hypnosis attack that put you in that state.” Qin Yu says.

Xiao Yu and Fei Fei could not have passed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation with their own power. The 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt is 100% dangerous, not only due to the frightening power of the lightning itself, but there are also all kinds of bizarre attacks.

Hou Fei speaks: “Big bro, that was only our 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation. Who knows how your 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is going to be?”

Now Qin Yu remembers what Uncle Lan and Li’er had said.

Both of them had said that his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation would be abnormally dangerous.

“How will my 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation plays out?” Qin Yu looks up to the heaven, there is no longer confidence in his heart.

The power of the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation depends on the practitioner. Qin Yu is definitely not weaker than Hou Fei and Hei Yu so the power of his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation will also not be weaker. Before, Hou Fei and Hei Yu got Uncle Lan’s help through the energy stream inside their weapons. But now, Uncle Lan is gone and Qin Yu can only depend on himself.

“Hey, you two don’t have to make such a ruckus. I will not be over confident so don’t be worried. If I think the danger is too great, I will immediately take out the Sword Immortal Puppet. The Puppet can be seen as a part of me, just like an Immortal weapon. There should be no problem in using it.”

In that dangerous moment, even Qin Yu does not dare to play hero. Normally, if someone receives help during the tribulation, the tribulation will multiply in power and strike both of them. But that will not happen if he were to use the Sword Immortal puppet. Qin Yu has bound the Puppet with his blood so it’s like a very special Immortal weapon or a clone of him.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu both say: “Uhm, there should be no problem if you have the puppet.”

Saying that, both of them are still worried inside.

They know that the 9th Tribulation Lightning bolt will cause a trance. In that kind of state, how could one use the Sword Immortal puppet to defend themself? They fear that Qin Yu may even forget he is undergoing the tribulation in the first place.

Qin Yu is also clear about that point.

It’s just that if one were to fall completely into a trance then their mental level is just too weak. Qin Yu is very confident in the stability of his mind.

Furthermore, his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation will definitely be different than the one of Hou Fei and Hei Yu. He will only know how his 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is when the time comes.

During the next few days, Qin Yu does his best to rest. Sometimes he watches the seagulls flying above the ocean and sometimes he looks at the waves striking the shore. Quickly, the day of the tribulation arrives.

Faraway, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, and the three Extreme-Ice Lion Divine Beasts are looking anxiously. Facing the tribulation, no one is allowed to help. Only someone on the level of defying the heavens may do so.

“Finally, it’s here!”

Qin Yu suddenly stands up and looks towards the sky.

The airspace instantly turns heavier. The originally blue sky has turned into a dark crimson oven. The sky seems to crash down while the earth seems to rise up. An intense pressure radiates and at the same time, in the crimson red sky appears a gigantic tornado.

“The Heavenly Tribulation is here!” Hou Fei and Hei Yu both tense up.

Like a tornado, the dark crimson airspace suddenly emits countless lightning bolts, the number of bolts reaching a

horrifying level. Countless lightning bolts flow like water towards the tornado and concentrate in the core. Because of so much lightning, a thousand miles of airspace seems charged with electricity and the air flashes with light.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu look at each other while turning pale.

Going by the amount and speed of the lightning bolts alone, it is already much more terrifying than their own tribulations.

They are worried for Qin Yu but Qin Yu himself is without fear, looking defiantly at the sky.

B11C28: 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation

No one knows what Qin Yu is thinking about right now. However, Hou Fei and Hei Yu's thoughts are completely visible on their faces.

"Masters can rest assured, although this 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is powerful, based on what masters have said before and our own experiences; I suspect... regardless of anything, the first six tribulation lightning bolts aren't going to be too powerful and will have a long delay in between them. They should be pretty safe." Shi Bing says in a low voice.

Hearing that, Hou Fei and Hei Yu couldn't help but smile.

"We are a bit too worried. Having experienced the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation and knowing how powerful it is, we naturally worried for big brother. However, we totally forgot that the first six tribulation lightning bolts aren't that powerful." Hou Fei slightly relaxes.

Nine heavenly bolts. They all require a bit of time to prepare. As the strength of the tribulation lightning bolts increases, naturally, so does the time to prepare them increases too.

"Boom...."

A sound as if the world is collapsing resounds. A strong aura comes crashing down from the sky. All the seawater within an area

of a couple thousand li around sinks down by tens of meters. At this moment, the surrounding space seems to have solidified.

In the sky, there is a cloud that has finally stopped spinning after having absorbed all the lightning and all kinds of light rays. It is the heavenly tribulation cloud.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Shi Xin, Shi Bing and Shi Zhan are all standing far away, holding their breaths.

“The first tribulation lightning bolt should be coming right?” Qin Yu frowns while standing.

For this 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation how come even the first tribulation lightning bolt is taking so long? Logically, as it is the first tribulation lightning bolt, it should strike quickly.

However, contrary to expectations, Qin Yu stands beneath the tribulation cloud for a long time but the first lightning bolt, still, has yet to strike.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the others also start getting anxious.

“Why hasn’t the first lightning bolt struck yet?! Back when I was taking my 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation the time it took for the cloud to form the first lightning bolt strike was only ten breaths worth. But it has already been almost fifty breaths worth of time now.” Hou Fei begins to worry.

The whole space in an area of thousands of li is completely

soundless like a deathly domain. Even the water in the area seems to be silenced; not a single wave is seen.

Abruptly –

Very abruptly, a blue lightning flashes from tribulation cloud striking Qin Yu's head. There isn't even a sign signaling the arrival of the tribulation lightning bolt. Even Qin Yu is surprised. Fortunately, he was prepared to take on the first tribulation lightning bolt with his body to begin with.

Being able to use his body to take on Dacheng level divine beasts, one could imagine just how tough Qin Yu's body is.

Qin Yu feels only a little shock and a tingling sensation from the first lightning strike.

At the same time as the first lightning strikes, the repression in the thousand li worth of area disappears. The ocean that wasn't even giving off a single wave earlier starts giving off waves measuring tens of meters. The waves are crashing on the nameless island. Along with the waves are heavy winds. Some trees on the nameless island are blown and bent by the wind. Instantly, sand and rocks are being thrown around.

"This first tribulation lightning bolt is about as strong as I expected it to be. The second tribulation lightning bolt should take a while." Qin Yu knows that there's a delay between every lightning bolt.

Additionally, the first tribulation lightning bolt took quite a while to appear. Thus, he didn't know how long it would take for the second tribulation lightning bolt to come.

Right after Qin Yu finished thinking about it...

"Boom!"

Another lightning bolt strikes him. Like the last lightning bolt, this one also came without a sign. Qin Yu's whole body trembles. His meridians and muscles even turn numb.

"So fast!" Qin Yu is surprised.

The second tribulation lightning and the first tribulation lightning arrived within a breath's time! They also gave off no signs before they struck, leaving no time for preparation.

Shortly after the second tribulation lightning struck –

A flash of light appears in the sky, a tribulation lightning possessing a much greater power than the last strikes Qin Yu. Only after striking did the rumbling noise come. This is the third tribulation lightning bolt.

However, in just a breath's time, a tribulation lightning bolt that looked like a purple dragon strikes down from the tribulation cloud.

>>>>>>

Once the heavenly tribulation lightning bolts started striking, they strike down continuously like a hurricane.

“How did this happen?! Why is this Heavenly Tribulation acting like this?!” Hou Fei is getting mad. “When did the Heavenly Tribulation start becoming like this?! For it to initially not strike for so long and then once it starts striking, it strikes continuously, not even allowing one to have time to recover.”

Hei Yu is also angry. However, they can’t do anything about it.

This 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is really too strange.

Logically, one lightning bolt should strike and then, after a period of time, the next lightning bolt would strike. However, with Qin Yu’s tribulation, there aren’t any lightning bolts for a long time and then multiple lightning bolts strike down continuously.

The oldest Extreme-Ice Lion Shi Xin is also frowning. “Very strange indeed. Generally, before a tribulation lightning bolt strikes, there will always be a sign. It usually will consolidate in the middle of the tribulation cloud before striking, allowing for the person taking the tribulation to prepare. But... master’s heavenly tribulation is without signs, one strike following the other.”

To be treated differently...

Why did heaven increase the difficulty for Qin Yu?

Hei Yu face also appears very cold. “A series of heavenly tribulation bolts striking not even allowing one to recover... regardless of everything else, just the six consecutive tribulation lightning bolts will be as powerful as the ninth tribulation lightning bolts.”

Hou Fei and company are very aggrieved and worried.

However, Qin Yu didn’t mind at all. Instead, he is nonchalantly pondering why heaven is treating him this way.

Being struck by six consecutive tribulation lightning bolts within, at most, a breath’s time between each of them. While it might be a disaster for other people who undergo the tribulation, but for Qin Yu, right after taking a tribulation lightning bolt, all his injuries would be recovered by his elemental life force right away.

“To strike continuously like this... Indeed, it has a lot of destructive power. If I didn’t have this elemental life force, taking on these six tribulation strikes, even if I survive I’ll be heavily injured. But... why does this 9-in-9 tribulation act like this? I have never heard of such a tribulation before.”

Qin Yu ponders.

Although the tribulation lightning bolts are very powerful, Qin Yu's resistance is much more terrifying.

Having been changed by the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu's resistance has already reached alarming new heights. Along with his elemental life force, the six tribulation lightning bolts didn't damage him at all.

Finally...

The tribulation stopped for a moment. After the sixth lightning bolt struck, the tribulation clouds started swirling again. Gradually, the cloud became smaller.

"Seems that although my 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is very powerful, compared to Fei Fei and Xiao Hei's it might only be slightly more powerful. The six tribulation lightning strikes earlier aren't that powerful, it's just that they struck down continuously. This seventh tribulation lightning, if I'm not mistaken, should contain heavenly fires."

Qin Yu ponders.

Lord of Black Flame's Ring – Heavenly Flame Field!

Right away, Qin Yu uses the Heavenly Flame Field from the Lord of Black Flame's Ring.

"The earlier six tribulation lightning bolts struck me without any

warning. If this seventh tribulation lightning is like that too, I might not make it even if I try to use the Heavenly Flame Field at the last moment. Better use it right away."

After Qin Yu used the Heavenly Flame Field, he quietly waited for the seventh tribulation lightning bolt to arrive.

>>>>>>

"Monkey." Hei Yu frowns. "I have a very bad feeling after seeing the six consecutive tribulation lightning bolts. With the first six tribulation lightning bolts being like this, how would the last three be easy?"

Hou Fei also sullenly nods.

That's right. Could it be simple?

However, when taking a tribulation, others cannot help. Qin Yu can only rely on himself.

"Hairy-mixed bird. What I thought to be the worst situation didn't appear. What I was afraid of the most is that the sixth tribulation lightning bolt would already contain some special attack. It seems that big brother's tribulation is quite similar to ours. The first six tribulation is all just regular ones, only the ones afterward will contain special attacks." Hou Fei comforts.

Although Qin Yu's 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation is more

dangerous than theirs, it isn't by a huge margin.

>>>>>>

"Boom....."

This time, the whole tribulation cloud shakes. Purple flames swirling within the clouds. Soon a purple fire dragon comes down from the sky rushing towards Qin Yu.

This is the seventh heavenly tribulation lightning bolt.

Qin Yu's eyes flash. This purple fire dragon; its exterior is purple flames but the interior is a tribulation lightning bolt.

"Absorb."

Appearing in Qin Yu's hands is the medium grade Immortal sword. At the same time, the purple fire dragon comes within the Heavenly Flame Field and had its Heavenly Flame absorbed by the field. Only the tribulation lightning bolt manages to pass through the Heavenly Flame Field and strikes Qin Yu.

The weakened tribulation lightning bolt strikes Qin Yu's body like an electric snake. Soon, all the blue lightning dissipates.

"Oh? This seventh tribulation lightning bolt is so weak?" Qin Yu starts to doubt.

Although its power was reduced by the Heavenly Flame Field, this is still the seventh tribulation lightning bolt. Even if it is weakened, it should still be as strong as the sixth tribulation lightning bolt. However, Qin Yu felt that this weakened tribulation lightning bolt is much weaker than the sixth.

Qin Yu starts wondering.

He thinks back on his 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation.

That time, his first five tribulation lightning bolts were so very weak. All the power was gathered in the last lightning bolt. That tribulation lightning bolt almost burned Qin Yu directly into ash. Had he not had his Meteoric Tear, he might even be a loose practitioner now.

“Don’t tell me… that it’s going to be like that again. The seventh tribulation lightning bolt wasn’t powerful. The eighth tribulation lightning bolt might be weak too, saving all the energy for the ninth tribulation lightning bolt.” Qin Yu is startled.

Even under normal circumstances the ninth tribulation lightning bolt is ridiculously powerful. If heaven is playing such a trick on him, Qin Yu could only place his life on the line and use the Sword Immortal puppet. After all, if he tries to take the tribulation lightning on himself, he most likely will die.

At this time, the eighth tribulation lightning bolt is being accumulated in the sky.

“Weng…” tribulation lightning swirls around in the tribulation cloud.

Qin Yu feels dizzy for a moment. In front of him is no longer an island or an ocean. Instead, he finds himself inside the Misty Villa. In the main halls of the Misty Villa, Qin Yu sees his father Qin De.

“Yu’er, your big brother offended a loose immortal and was killed.” Qin De’s says with a bleak face.

“Big brother died?” Qin Yu’s face changes color right away.

Suddenly –

At this moment, Qin Yu’s mind can’t help but be startled. He remembers everything.

“Wrong, I’m currently undergoing the heavenly tribulation!” Qin Yu shakes his head powerfully. Qin Yu finally manages to regain consciousness, dissipating the illusion. However, what he sees in his eyes is the lightning bolt that has already struck his body. Unprepared, Qin Yu is struck directly on his head by the eighth tribulation lightning bolt.

Even when taking on the tribulation lightning bolt head on, Qin Yu never dared to do that with his head.

Dizziness.

Qin Yu starts feeling dizzy. During the moment when he was about to be struck on the head, what Qin Yu thought is that the soul is located in the head. If his soul is to be struck by the tribulation lightning bolt, Qin Yu could not imagine the outcome.

The eighth tribulation struck Qin Yu's head hard, causing his skull to crack. However –

The skull just started cracking but right away it was healed by his elemental life force only to be cracked again by the lightning and repaired again...

"Soul!"

Using the elemental force to defend against the eight tribulation is enough! Qin Yu immediately moved his soul into his dantian.

Soon, the eighth tribulation lightning bolt dissipates. This eighth tribulation lightning bolt wasn't that strong. It is just a bit stronger than the sixth. However, after defending against the eighth tribulation lightning bolt, Qin Yu isn't happy. Instead, he is very worried.

"Sure enough, the eighth tribulation lightning bolt wasn't very powerful."

Qin Yu looks at the tribulation cloud in the sky.

“What exactly is happening? Why would the tribulation cloud be so strange? The seventh and eighth tribulation lightning strikes weren’t powerful. Is the tribulation cloud going to accumulate all its energy in a single tribulation lightning strike, giving the person undergoing the tribulation its most powerful strike?” Qin Yu really didn’t understand. He had never heard such a thing before.

It was like this back when he is taking the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation. And now, when he is taking on the 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, it happens again.

When he took on the 6-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation, he had the help of Li’er. However, Qin Yu was still broken apart by the tribulation lightning bolt. He only managed to recover with the help from the Meteoric Tear. But now... how is he going to take on this 9-in-9 Heavenly Tribulation?

“Mind attacks. Even when I knew it is an illusion, I was still affected. This ninth tribulation lightning... Heavenly Flame, mind attacks, lightning bolts and other special attacks...” Qin Yu looks at the tribulation cloud. His heart feeling heavy.

Suddenly, Qin Yu’s face has a hint of cool. “Saving energy to accumulate for the last heavenly lightning bolt... You want me to die, but will I really die that easily?”

“Sword Immortal puppet!”

With that thought from Qin Yu, a cold man with an Immortal

sword appears on top of Qin Yu.

B11C29: Life After The Tribulation

On a nameless island in the boundless seas, there is in fact someone undergoing the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation.

Crashing waves have ground the reef into a spherical shape.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Shi Xin, Shi Bing, and Shi Zhan are standing together, looking at Qin Yu from a distance, their faces appear to be full of worry.

Seeing Qin Yu take out the Sword Immortal puppet, Hei Yu and Hou Fei's worried appearances seem to slightly relax.

Gradually, the strong winds became calm once more. Originally, large waves were roaring, but now, they too became calm once more. An invisible pressure descended on to the entire sea. In this moment, Hou Fei and the others could only feel that the entire world seemed to have become silent. There is only an extreme silence along with an extreme pressure.

The pressure appeared to be constantly increasing, the tribulation cloud unceasingly whirled in the sky, and simultaneously, it gradually decreased in size.

After a long time...

"Why has the final heavenly tribulation lightning bolt not come

down yet?” Hou Fei says while looking at the unceasingly storming core of the tribulation cloud with hatred.

Hei Yu is completely silent, his eyes are filled with worry.

“Monkey, the power of this final tribulation lightning bolt is something never before seen in history.” Hei Yu says slowly.

>>>>>>

Qin Yu’s eyes glisten with radiance, his body has completely recovered to the point that he is now at his absolute tip-top shape. Furthermore, the Sword Immortal puppet was covering the top if his head. Even if the heavenly tribulation lightning were to strike down, no matter what, the first to suffer the strike would be the Sword Immortal puppet. Even if all of the Sword Immortal puppet’s energy is consumed, Qin Yu wouldn’t think too much about it.

“Hmph, it’s still storming in the core? I actually just want to see exactly how powerful this final heavenly tribulation lightning bolt is.” Qin Yu’s gaze is like ice cold blades, shooting directly into the tribulation cloud in the sky.

All of a sudden–

In this split second, in Qin Yu’s eyes, it seemed as if the world had become distorted and time had flown by.

“Big Brother Qin Yu.”

A nonchalantly smiling Li’er is standing in front of Qin Yu and looking at him, “Big Brother Qin Yu, I have returned. With Uncle Lan’s help, I have finally convinced my father. He finally agreed with me. He has agreed to let us be together and for me to marry you.”

Seeing this act… Hearing this voice…

His ice cold spirit shatters with a “Peng” sound.

“Was that the land of fantasies?” Qin Yu’s heart is filled with hope that it wasn’t the land of fantasies. “There’s a possibility that it isn’t the land of fantasies… even if it is… seeing Li’er again is truly an extravagant and pleasurable experience.”

All of a sudden–

A feeling of dizziness completely engulfs Qin Yu’s mind.

“The 9th heavenly tribulation lightning bolt. It might have an attack that is similar to a bewitching…” Qin Yu only just now thought of this possibility. At first, he was in a completely muddleheaded state.

“Boom!”

This ferocious strike was similar to the heavens falling and the earth churning. That tribulation cloud has now transformed into a powerful lightning snake, ferociously striking down. Moving up and then down, it directly strikes the body of the Sword Immortal puppet that is in the space above Qin Yu. Like a piece of scrap metal, the Sword Immortal puppet is struck down and smashes into Qin Yu's head.

The Sword Immortal puppet is much like an Immortal weapon. By itself, it naturally is incapable of doing anything, only with Qin Yu's control could it do anything.

But currently, Qin Yu is in a muddleheaded state. Inside of the Sword Immortal puppet's Multiplying Elemental Holy Formation, there is one piece of top grade elemental holy ore. Without Qin Yu's control, the Sword Immortal puppet naturally could not put up any resistance.

>>>>>>

Seeing the Sword Immortal puppet smash into Qin Yu's head like a piece of scrap metal, Hou Fei and Hei Yu's facial colors change.

"Crap!" Hou Fei's facial color has drastically changed. "Big brother is currently in some sort of muddleheaded state, naturally he cannot control the Sword Immortal puppet."

"Big Brother!"

Hei Yu's first reaction was to try and contact Qin Yu with his holy sense. Even though he tries to contact Qin Yu with his holy sense, it is unsuccessful as he is unable to illicit even the slightest reaction from Qin Yu.

Seeing the Sword Immortal puppet smash into Qin Yu's head, Hei Yu, Hou Fei, and the others continue to reach out to Qin Yu with their holy sense, but they are still incapable of waking Qin Yu. Still, the 9th tribulation lightning bolt struck the body of the Sword Immortal puppet. Even though none of the Sword Immortal puppet's energy is consumed, it is still as incomparably durable as always.

The tribulation lightning bolt scatters, and in a flash, it strikes onto Qin Yu's body.

Simultaneously, the purple fire dragon and a dark, black whirlwind closely follow the tribulation lightning bolt flying downwards. Lightning engulfs Qin Yu.

In this moment, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, and the others all could no longer see Qin Yu as he has already been entirely engulfed by the purple fire dragon, dark, black whirlwind, and the tribulation lightning. He has become a cocoon radiating all kinds of different colored lights.

"Big Brother!"

Hou Fei and Hei Yu in that split second begin to shiver all over. Their eyes are filled with fear.

>>>>>>

“What’s happened to me? What exactly happened!?”

In this muddleheaded state, Qin Yu’s mental processing capabilities have drastically slowed. It’s as if he’s lost his memories, struggling to recall anything. It is in this moment that an ice-cold, clear stream wraps around Qin Yu’s spirit.

Qin Yu wakes up in this moment!

“I’m still undergoing the tribulation!”

Qin Yu’s first reaction is to try and open his eyes, however he discovers that he is simply incapable of controlling his own eyes. Moreover, his eyes have long ago been turned into nothing but ashes.

“Holy sense!

Qin Yu’s holy sense immediately sweeps the surroundings.

Even though he has been prepared for this situation, in his current state, in this very moment, he is nonetheless, extremely alarmed.

The skin on his body had already been turned to ashes by the

tribulation lightning at an earlier time. Even his flesh and muscle have been become a charred black color. At the same time, within his body, his elemental life force is still unceasingly growing new, blood-red muscle and flesh. However, the instant it is formed, thunder, lightning, and purple Heavenly Flame burn it into a charred black color, much like how coal looks.

Simultaneously, a terrifying dark, black whirlwind is currently unceasingly eating away at parts of his body.

Even though he has the lightning fast recovery of his elemental life force, almost half of his body has already been eaten away. Currently Qin Yu's soul is fused with the nucleus of the sun that is in his Dantian. Additionally, the Meteoric Tear is currently continuously circulating, emitting many green dots of light that increase the recovery speed of the body.

Tribulation lightning, Heavenly Flame, and a dark, black whirlwind are all continually causing destruction.

Additionally, the elemental life force is currently persistently recovering the body and the Meteoric Tear is also working its hardest to radiate the green radiance.

Even with all this, the speed of recovery could not keep up with the speed of destruction.

Based on logic, tribulation lightning, Heavenly Flame, and the dark, black whirlwind could destroy a body with effort equivalent to the effort needed to blink. However, Qin Yu also relies on his

elemental life force and the Meteoric Tear endlessly contending against the destructive force, his body is currently only slowly being destroyed. And now, it has already been destroyed by over half.

And for the Sword Immortal puppet that lacks a controller, it falls to the side like a piece of scrap metal without the slightest degree of usefulness.

“Sword Immortal puppet!”

Qin Yu exerts his mental control.

At once, the Sword Immortal puppet’s eyes are filled with color, and in a flash, its right hand grabs the sword hilt on its back–

At this moment, a terrifying sword aura appears.

“Lord of Black Flame’s Ring!”

>>>>>>

A terrifying sword aura encases every inch of Qin Yu’s skin, protecting him from the tribulation lightning, the Heavenly Flame, and the tribulation wind. And for the tribulation lightning, the Heavenly Flame, and the tribulation wind that had already entered Qin Yu’s body, without any replenishment from the external forces, after a brief period of time, they are completely exhausted.

“Hu~~~”

Within the time that it takes for one breath, the originally dilapidated body is now completely recovered to its original form, as if it was never damaged in the first place.

Being worn down by the Heaven-Sundering sword aura, the energies of the tribulation lightning, the Heavenly Flame, and the tribulation wind eventually are eventually completely exhausted and no longer dangerous.

The protective sword aura dissipates. Qin Yu returns the Sword Immortal puppet to his body.

“Is it over?”

Qin Yu quietly mutters to himself.

Smelling the faintly fishy smelling atmosphere, feeling the splendor of the wind brushing his skin, and hearing the sound of waves gently beating on the reef, Qin Yu raises his head towards the sky.

The sky is a rich blue color. The clouds drift on the horizon towards the east in accordance to the wind which is gently blowing in that direction.

“I’ve succeeded.” Qin Yu takes a deep breath. His heart is full of excitement.

For Qin Yu, when he remembers the final attack from just a moment ago, there is still a lingering fear.

“If I woke up even just a little bit later, it’s very likely that in that amount of time, my entire body would have been destroyed, including the planet within my Dantian.”

If the recovery speed of my elemental life force and Meteoric Tear were any slower, I would also have died.

“Haha, I already knew that big brother would succeed!” Hou Fei says this while happily laughing out. In a flash, Hou Fei’s figure appears in front of Qin Yu. In Hou Fei’s eyes, there is in fact an incomparable sense of excitement.

Hei Yu is looking at Qin Yu. His eyes possess a sense of excitement that is hard to withhold.

“Hairy-mixed bird, just look at yourself. Haha, I’ve said it before. To big brother, this 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is nothing more than a fart. It did not even manage to damage big brother’s hair.” Hou Fei says while happily laughing.

Hei Yu calms down a bit, looks at Hou Fei, and then coldly says, “Oh? Just a moment ago, right after the 9th tribulation lightning struck down, it looked as if a certain monkey was about to cry.”

“Who, who, who was about to cry?” Hou Fei says hurriedly.

Hei Yu, instead of replying, says no more. The faint raising of the corners of his mouth indicates that Hei Yu is currently silently laughing to himself. This makes Hou Fei even angrier.

“Alright, enough messing around.” Qin Yu smiles and puts his hands on the shoulders of his two brothers, “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, to speak the truth, just a moment ago, I just almost met my end. During my 9th tribulation, besides the attacks from the Heavenly Flame and the Trance-inducing Hypnosis, that tribulation lightning’s power was extraordinarily terrifying. Also... This heavenly tribulation of mine also had that strange tribulation wind. That dark, black whirlwind’s power was relatively more powerful than the Heavenly Flame.”

As soon as Qin Yu recalls the dark, black whirlwind, his heart trembles.

That whirlwind possessed astonishing destructive capabilities. Even with the toughness of his body, it was quickly eaten away. Luckily for him, he had his elemental life force unceasingly recovering his body.

“Dark, Black Whirlwind?” Hou Fei furrows his brow.

After a brief silence, he says, “Could it be...? Black Besieging Wind?”

“Black Besieging Wind?” Qin Yu is puzzled.

Hei Yu nods and says, “Amongst my hereditary memories, there are many different types of this wind. The Black Besieging Wind is one of the relatively more powerful types of wind. Within suitable places in the Demon Realm and Devil Realm, this type of wind exists as a solid ore. In general, people who confront the Black Besieging Wind are all reduced to ashes.

Qin Yu nods to himself.

In terms of toughness and durability, his body was absolutely not inferior to a top grade holy weapon. However, his body was still so easily destroyed. Maybe even low grade Immortal weapons would be unable to resist against this type of Black Besieging Wind.

Hou Fei happily laughs and says, “Big brother, this Black Besieging Wind is in fact considered a treasure by inhabitants of the Ascended Realm.”

“Treasure?” Qin Yu is puzzled, “Could it be that this Black Besieging Wind can also be gathered for one’s personal use?”

Hou Fei shakes his head, smiles, and says, “No, Black Besieging Wind is really hard to procure for one’s own use. However, in general, if a place has Black Besieging Wind, it will also have extremely good ores. Those ores can all be used in the forging of Demon weapons.

Qin Yu now understands.

“Haha, correct, under the constant attacks of Black Besieging Wind, ordinary rocks will have already been reduced to dust. The ores that are capable of existing in that environment, which one could possibly be inferior? Even without refinement and forging, the hardness of those ores is not inferior to that of low grade Immortal weapons. If they were to be forged, their power would become even greater.”

Hei Yu nods and says, “Indeed, that is how it is. It is very easy to extract many of those ores in places that are under the constant attacks from Black Besieging Wind. Naturally, there is no need for selectivity because those are capable of existing alongside the Black Besieging Wind, none of them are inferior ores.”

Both Hei Yu and Hou Fei possess hereditary memories. These hereditary memories aren’t just simple mystical powers, they also contain information from all walks of life and more.

For the Black Besieging Wind to unexpectedly appear during my 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, heaven truly thinks highly of me.” Qin Yu shakes head and forces a smiles, “But still, just now, to directly emit so much sword aura to create a protective cover, a lot of my top grade elemental holy ore’s energy was consumed. That really sucks.”

Qin Yu makes a sweep with his holy sense

After the incident on Qing Xu Mountain, the Sword Immortal puppet's top grade elemental holy ore only had 80% of its energy remaining. Just now, to protect Qin Yu, another 20% of its energy was consumed. Now, only 60% of the energy remains. This 60% is only enough to fully use the Heaven-Sundering Sword Art's 8th move and nothing more.

"60% energy remaining, in addition to Zong Jue and Uncle Lan's fame for his fighting prowess should more or less be capable of firmly shocking those Ascended Realm Emissaries."

Qin Yu ponders to himself.

Having passed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, Qin Yu's thoughts are now fully focused on the auction being held after two months.

To Qin Yu, this auction is of the utmost importance. After all, top grade elemental ore is what Qin Yu currently desires the most. For every top grade elemental ore obtained, Qin Yu's hand would become much more powerful. (TL Note: "Hand," like in card games.)

"Big brother, you must have also entered late stage Dujie, right? After becoming late stage Dujie, what is the training technique for the Stellar Transformations like?" Hou Fei's voice rouses Qin Yu who was in the midst of thinking.

"Late stage Dujie?"

Qin Yu pauses and immediately uses his holy sense to carefully inspect his internal state. After succeeding in passing the tribulation, he has yet to carefully inspect what his current condition is.

Within his Dantian, the volume of the nucleus of the sun within the green planet has already largely increased. Precisely speaking, the volume of the nucleus of the sun is now occupying nearly half of the green planet's volume.

Qin Yu clearly understands, once the entirety of the green planet becomes the sun's nucleus, he would then enter the star stage.

Having passed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, Qin Yu's body, through the closely fought battle between the "tribulation lightning, tribulation wind, and Heavenly Flame tribulation" and his "elemental life force and Meteoric tear", every time his body was being destroyed, it would be born anew. This experience was the same as undergoing innumerable amounts of training. His physical body's degree of toughness and durability have greatly improved.

"Are there any significant changes?" Hou Fei also inquires.

"There aren't any significant changes, but my body's degree of toughness and durability have increased by a significant amount." Qin Yu smiles and says, "Alright, Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, let's hurry over to Golden Wood Island and use the Ancient Teleportation Formation to get to Snow Fish Island. The day of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram's auction is not far."

“Auctioning the Heaven-Sundering Diagram?” Hou Fei evilly laughs and says, “Good, let each and every one of those Ascended Realm Emissaries compete with each other. Whoever has the most top grade elemental holy ore, we will give the diagram to that person.”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu both know the secret of the Sword Immortal puppet and they also know that it uses top grade elemental holy ore to supply its energy. As long as there is more top grade elemental holy ore, the Sword Immortal puppet’s attack power will increase.

“Correct, once we secure the top grade elemental holy ores, we’ll deal with them using the strengthened Sword Immortal puppet.” Qin Yu smiles, “Alright, let’s depart.”

Qin Yu is the first to transform into a stream of light, flying towards the south. After, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, and the others followed Qin Yu, flying south at an extremely fast speed.

B11C30: Assembly At Snow Fish Island

Snow Fish Island, a few thousand miles long and covered with ice and snow throughout the year. In the middle of the island, there is a small mountain that is a few miles long and a few hundred meters tall. On top of that mountain is a curved lake. Inside the lake there are many snow white little fish called ‘Snow Fish’. And beside the lake, there is an Ancient Teleportation Formation.

A light shines and Qin Yu appears inside the Ancient Teleportation Formation.

“Master, the scenery on this Snow Fish Island does not look bad at all.” Shi Xin behind Qin Yu says laughingly. “Letting those Ascended Realm Emissaries fight over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram here is already too good for them.”

Since becoming Qin Yu’s holy beast, Shi Xin is always by his master’s side.

Holy beasts can be said to be the most loyal creatures. Firstly, it is not possible to become a holy beast if one does not accept it from the bottom of their heart. Secondly, after the holy beast collar has fused with their soul, any treacherous thoughts will be known to their master, even if the holy beast is on a higher power level.

Hou Fei also laughs evilly, “Even though we don’t know how much top grade elemental ore they have, it shouldn’t be a small sum considering all the top grade Immortal and Demon weapons

they showed us."

"Big brother, with 9 pieces of top grade elemental ore, the Sword Immortal Puppet will reach its peak power right?" Hei Yu starts speaking.

"Yes, 9 pieces." Qin Yu nods and begins to laugh. "Defeating those Emissaries should not take too many top grade elemental ores. Of course, that is only the case when they do not use any Secret Skills."

Qin Yu is not an idiot, simply by using his brain a little, he would know. How could the powerful leaders of the factions behind those Emissaries not have given them any super formidable secret weapons?

Like a 1000-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman for example.

With the power of a 1000-Thunder Paralyzing Talisman, even if the user is only Hua Yan, the effects will be terrifying.

"Senior Zong, It's me, Qin Yu."

Qin Yu starts to speak with Zong Jue via his communicator. In preparation for the auction, at least a few buildings must be constructed. They definitely cannot let so many experts sit on the cold, snow covered ground. There must also be people to serve the many subordinates from the great factions.

This requires manpower. The servants from the Stellar Tower are too weak to be of use. Furthermore, they can't even pass through the Ancient Teleportation Formation.

That's why Qin Yu is asking Zong Jue for manpower.

"So it's little brother Qin Yu. Last time you mentioned some personal business. It wasn't the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, was it?"

Last time, Zong Jue was able to find out that Qin Yu was at the middle stage of Dujie so this is only a simple deduction.

"Yes, it was indeed the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation, its power was just way too unreasonably high." Qin Yu laments in his transmission.

This causes Zong Jue to remember his own situation when he was facing the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation in the past. "Yes, the power of the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation is really exceedingly high. When I was hit by a lightning strike in the past, my whole mind was in a dazed state. Fortunately, I was able to regain my senses and left my body. Only my Yuanying remained and I had to practice as a loose demon."

"Right, Qin Yu, so you actually passed the tribulation?" Zong Jue asks.

Listening to Zong Jue, Qin Yu knows that Zong Jue also faced an

attack similar to the Soul Hypnosis Art in his own tribulation.

“I did, but only due to luck.” Qin Yu transmits.

“You are a human. Your 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation shouldn’t have been too powerful. Fang Tian and I are both Superior Divine Beasts. The power of our 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation was really astonishing. If you could have seen it...” Zong Jue stops talking there.

However, Zong Jue couldn’t imagine that the 9-in-9 heavenly tribulation of a human was many times more terrifying than that of a Superior Divine Beast.

Qin Yu also does not explain himself. “Yes, I was very lucky. If not due to luck I might have become a loose practitioner as well.”

Exactly, without the elemental life force and the Meteoric Tear, Qin Yu would have no choice but to live on as a loose practitioner if his body was destroyed. Fortunately, Qin Yu possesses the Meteoric Tear and has his elemental life force for restoring his body.

“Senior Zong, this time I want to talk about the auction of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. My Junior Martial Uncle Lan Feng is in need of top grade elemental ore. He will be at Snow Fish Island shortly.” Qin Yu quickly moves on to the main topic.

“Your Junior Martial Uncle will come as well? True, he should

come to such an important occasion.” Zong Jue transmits. “That’s right, where is Senior Lan? Will he come this time?”

In Zong Jue’s heart, there is only utmost respect for Senior Lan.

“Uncle Lan is currently doing closed door training. You also know his level, who knows how long it will take this time? Only my Junior Martial Uncle knows the location. We cannot distract his training without reason. But if something happens, I can ask Junior Martial Uncle to go inform him.” Qin Yu speaks of a false, hypothetical situation.

Uncle Lan?

He is already no longer in the Mortal Realm. However, outsiders still do not know this. Due to this, Qin Yu can use his reputation to intimidate the experts.

“Oh, closed door training.... At the level of Senior Lan, it’s normal for a training session to take a hundred or a thousand years. Qin Yu, no matter what happens you cannot disturb him. Come to me if you have a problem. If even I am unable to solve it then it’s still not too late to ask Senior Lan.” Zong Jue transmits.

Zong Jue respectfully addresses ‘Uncle Lan’ as though he was his own senior.

“Thank you very much, Senior Zong.” Qin Yu is very glad, it seems that... Uncle Lan’s position in Zong Jue’s mind is

extraordinarily high.

“Senior Zong, we will soon hold the auction of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram on Snow Fish Island. When the time comes, the Ascended Realm Emissaries will be here. Junior Martial Uncle is letting me organizing this matter but I don’t have many subordinates. Acting as an organizer will be difficult.”

Zong Jue fully understands Qin Yu’s intention here. “Haha, alright, I understand. Tomorrow, I shall take a few hundreds experts of the Chaotic Astral Ocean with me to Snow Fish Island. All the welcoming and servicing will be done by my people, you only have to concentrate on the auction.”

Qin Yu is immediately cheerful. “If so I can feel a lot more relaxed now. I’m truly thankful to Senior Zong.”

“What do you mean thankful? You gave me a chance to enter Ni Yang Realm. I should be thankful to you.” Zong Jue says laughingly.

Now Qin Yu is thinking about his Lord of Black Flame’s Ring.

His Lord of Black Flame’s Ring can bring 9 people, including the user, into Ni Yang Realm. His side has 3 people, Zong Jue’s has 2-3 people. How should he use the rest of the spots? They must not be wasted.

>>>>>>

Time passes by quickly. Not long after Qin Yu arrived at Snow Fish Island, a few hundred loose practitioners appeared at Snow Fish Island. All these experts are formidable, even the weakest ones have the power of a 6th tribulation loose immortal. There are a few 12th tribulation experts as well, and the leader is the master of the Chaotic Astral Ocean — Zong Jue.

“Senior Zong” Qin Yu leads six people to welcome them.

“Ha ha, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and... Hei Yu, right?” Zong Jue actually shows the face of a friendly elder. He has a very good impression of Qin Yu and his brothers. There is no need to talk about Qin Yu while Hou Fei is a Fiery-Eyed Aquatic Monkey, which Zong Jue regards highly. In regards to Hei Yu, he actually feels some mysterious connection to him.

Zong Jue with his friendly manners greatly shock the loose practitioners behind him. The cold and violent Zong Jue is actually capable of showing such a demeanor.

“Senior Zong” Hei Yu says respectfully.

“Good...” Zong Jue smiles lightly while nodding. “Lian Xiao, you go and organize everything. We just need to build a few simple manors beside Mount Snow Fish, no need to be extravagant.”

“Yes, big brother.” Lian Xiao bows lightly.

At the same time, Lian Xiao looks at Qin Yu and winks with a smile. Qin Yu and this Lian Xiao's family really do have a friendly relationship after all.

"Brother Qin Yu." Lian Chong also ran forward.

"It's you, Lian Chong." Qin Yu shows a cheerful face, just now he didn't notice Lian Chong amongst the few hundred people.

"Great uncle, let them prepare for the welcoming. Brother Qin Yu and I will go to have some fun." Lian Chong says loudly while Zong Jue also nods, having no objections.

>>>>>>

During the days after Zong Jue's people arrived, the whole Snow Fish Island became bustling with activity. As expected of the manpower, in only a few days, they have managed to build five gigantic mansions, four in each direction and one in the center.

The mansion in the center is the biggest.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Zong Jue, Lian Xiao, Hu Yi, Fu Yun Zi and his two brothers, and Shi Bian and his brother are all inside the main hall of the central mansion.

"Of the four North, South, East, West mansions, we have our own people living in the North, East, and West mansions. Only the South mansion is left empty. The South mansion can only fit two

to three hundred people at max. When the Dragon Clan, Immortal, Demon and Devil factions come, we will have them live there." Lian Xiao presents.

Qin Yu furrows his brow. "Two to three hundred people? There's only the South mansion and we will need to provide each side's subordinates with housing. Will it be enough?"

The second master of one of the three great islands inside the Chaotic Astral Ocean, Shi Bian of Black Wind Island speaks uncaringly. "Little brother Qin Yu, why should we care about that? It is a big mansion. If only a few of them come, it will suffice. If too many come then it is not our problem."

"Yes, we have already divided it like this. If there is a problem then they can sort it out amongst themselves." Black Wind Island's master Shi Hua also agrees.

Qin Yu smiles and no longer says anything.

Zong Jue begins to speak with a great smile. "The central mansion is also very big. We can let the leaders of the factions stay here and their subordinates can stay in the South Mansion. If that is not enough then they can sleep outside."

They must treat the leaders well, but why should they care about the followers?

"Senior Zong, there is only half a month until the end of the year.

Some people may come a few days earlier. I have to trouble your people with the welcoming then." Qin Yu smiles lightly.

"Don't worry, I have brought a hundred people for the welcoming ceremonies." Zong Jue smiles. "Oh yes, Qin Yu, where is your Junior Martial Uncle? Didn't you say he will come for the auction?"

Qin Yu nods and says: "Yes, my Junior Martial Uncle should come in two to three days. But Senior Zong, my Junior Martial Uncle has a very strange personality. Normally, he is always undergoing closed door training. Except for important occasions, he never talks to other people at all."

Sword Immortal Lan Feng is in fact Qin Yu's own Sword Immortal puppet. If people constantly find him for the sake of talking, would Qin Yu ever have a piece of mind?

Someone talking to Lan Feng means that Qin Yu has to seriously think about his responses.

"Oh, high level experts generally have a temper. No worries, I will not let people disturb him." Zong Jue nods his head.

Mount Qing Xu, inside the Heavenly Palace.

"This time, I must obtain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram no matter what." Hua Yan suddenly stands up.

“Ming Liang, prepare the followers, we go immediately.”

Hua Yan’s order was sent out from within the Heavenly Palace.

In only a moment, over six hundred loose immortals depart from Mount Qing Xu. Sword Immortal Hua Yan, Reverend Ming Liang and their subordinates fly towards Snow Fish Island at top speed.

>>>>>>

Besides Hua Yan, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also brings a similar amount of subordinates to Snow Fish Island. They know that before the auction even begins, it is more important to make a show of force first.

That is why all the Emissaries brought a great amount of followers.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King ‘Man Qian’, the mysterious Dragon Clan Emissary, and the Dragon Clan Leader... all the super experts and their subordinates are heading from all directions towards Snow Fish Island.

The once tranquil Snow Fish Island has become bustling with activities.

At Snow Fish Island.

Standing in the sky, Lan Feng and Zong Jue are at the front, Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Lian Xiao, Hu Yi, and the others are standing behind them. They sensed someone was coming and went out to greet them.

“The Immortal Realm Emissary has arrived!” The voice of a 10th tribulation loose demon resounds.

Lan Feng and Zong Jue immediately look at that direction.

Leading a crowd of loose immortals, a brightly smiling Hua Yan and Reverend Ming Liang, who is behind Hua Yan, are seen flying towards them.

“Haha, it is brother Lan Feng. I did not expect you to auction off the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. This truly surprises me.” Hua Yan can be seen smiling from afar. In Hua Yan’s eyes, Zong Jue may be an expert, but not someone who can be his opponent.

But this mysterious Sword Immortal Lan Feng is someone he recognizes as a great nemesis.

“Brother Hua Yan, please stop talking. I’m also very hesitant in auctioning off the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Lan Feng seems very regretful.

Just after they finished speaking, Lan Feng, Zong Jue and Hua Yan all look at the Ancient Teleportation Formation on Snow Fish

Island.

The formation shines nonstop with a brilliant light and a stream of people boldly come out.

“The Demon Emissary has arrived!” The voice of the announcer resounds throughout Snow Fish Island.

“Just like Du Zhong Jun said, the Demon Realm actually sent this guy.” There is a light in Hua Yan’s eyes.

“Haha, brother Man Qian. I never actually thought that you would unexpectedly descend as well.” Hua Yan greets him as if he is meeting an old friend.

“Man Qian?” Qin Yu is shaken in his heart while looking at Hou Fei and Hei Yu. The three brothers look in the direction of the Demon Emissary doubtfully.

B11C31: Contending In Secret

He wore violet battle-armor covered with complicated patterns which emanated an awe-inspiring aura. Clearly, this was a very powerful set of battle-armor. He had a pair of deep, energetic, tiger-like eyes which seemed to flash with lightning. His massive, broad chest gave a sturdy, indomitable feeling.

That familiar aura. That familiar appearance. That familiar laugh.

Man Qian!

It was the Man Qian whom Qin Yu and his two brothers had met at that restaurant!

“I had the feeling back then that this Man Qian was an expert. I thought he was perhaps one of the Demon experts from the Wilderness. Who would’ve thought that he was actually the Emissary of the Demon Realm?” Qin Yu inwardly let out a sigh of praise. “The ancients said that a man can be judged by his clothes. Now that Man Qian is dressed in such a dominating set of battle-armor, he clearly radiates a totally different aura.

Qin Yu stood behind the Sword Immortal Lan Feng and Zong Jue, looking at the distant Man Qian.

Behind Man Qian was a thin man dressed in black battle-armor. This was the Ruler of the Wilderness – Yu Liang. By Yu Liang’s

side, there were the three other great Demons of the Wilderness: Kong Cao, Xing Shou, and Wu Shan. By now, all four of these major experts possessed the exquisite treasures that had come from the Demon Realm.

"Hua Yan, since Sovereign Yu of the Immortal Realm has sent you here, it seems you are currently enjoy Sovereign Yu's favor." Man Qian smiled as he spoke.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan laughed. "For Sovereign Yu to select me out of the other Golden Immortals of the first level and send me here alone is a symbol of his recognition of my ability. I naturally can't make Sovereign Yu appear weak, nor will I make Sovereign Yu disappointed."

Hua Yan didn't back down one bit in terms of attitude.

"But I am I quite surprised. I don't know what that the Emperor of the Demon Realm who sent you was thinking. I really don't know what would happen if you were to lose your little life in the Ni Yang Realm. What a huge upheaval there would be in the Beast clan!" Hua Yan sighed.

Man Qian pursed his lips slightly. "That's not for you to worry about."

"I'm not worried." Hua Yan continued. "I imagine, Man Qian, that you also know that Ni Yang Realm was the old lair of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang! I imagine that you should know about the past legends of Immortal Emperor

Ni Yang, right? If one aren't careful while in his old lair, one would definitely die, even if one was a Mystic Immortal.

Behind, Qin Yu's eyelids twitched.

Even Mystic Immortals would definitely die?

This Ni Yang Realm was indeed a placed filled with countless dangers. It seems the decision I made in the past was correct.

Although Qin Yu had the map for heading towards the Ni Yang Realm, he had never gone inside. The reason was...if he and his two brothers headed there alone, Qin Yu simply didn't have the confidence to deal with the many dangers hidden within the Ni Yang Realm. He might even harm his brothers by accident.

If he headed there alongside the various Emissaries...most likely those Emissaries had prepared various secret treasures to deal with all sorts of contingencies. It would be much safer following them in.

"Of course I know how dangerous the Ni Yang Realm is. But haven't you heard the saying that danger and opportunity are present at the same time?" In Man Qian's eyes flashed a hint of wisdom and intelligence. "You should know about the treasures within the Ni Yang Realm. If it weren't for the fact that these treasures made even Sovereign Yu go wild with desire, why would he have spent so much effort to open a corridor between the two universes?"

Hua Yan smiled. “Likewise, likewise.”

Hua Yan’s meaning was quite obvious. Doesn’t the Demon Emperor of your Demon Realm also covet those treasures?

Qin Yu was carefully listening to these two people talk to each other.

“The legends of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang? A treasure which would make Sovereign Yu and the other major figures of three different Realms go wild?” Qin Yu, hearing these things, had his own hypotheses. “In the higher Realms, this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang must have had an incredibly good stroke of fortune, resulting in him obtaining an ultimate treasure which even the Immortal Emperors, Demon Emperors, and Devil Emperors are willing to go wild over.”

Although Immortal Emperor Ni Yang himself had died, how could he have been willing to hand his treasures so casually over to others?

Even those three ‘Heaven-Sundering Diagrams’ had been hidden within the Nine Immortals Sword Mansion, and had been guarded by many dangers.

Then…what of the Ni Yang Realm?

“Who is this?” Man Qian suddenly saw the Sword Immortal Lan Feng. He had a puzzled look on his face.

Although Man Qian seemed confused, in his heart, he was deeply astonished, because…he couldn't sense the power of this mysterious Sword Immortal in front of him at all. It must be understood that Man Qian was a super divine beast, and he had some particular techniques for investigating a person's power.

The Sword Immortal Hua Yan made the introductions. "Man Qian, this person is the seller in this auction: Sword Immortal Lan Feng. The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is his. Brother Lan Feng's power is simply incredible; even I don't have any confidence in dealing with Brother Lan Feng. But Brother Man Qian, your own power is surpassingly great as well. Do you think you would be confident in overcoming Brother Lan Feng?"

From behind, Qin Yu frowned.

Wasn't Hua Yan deliberately trying to instigate something between Lan Feng and Man Qian?

Lan Feng glanced at Hua Yan, then laughed. "Although I have some interest in the Ni Yang Realm, my interest isn't too great, otherwise…I wouldn't sell off the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. After entering the Ni Yang Realm, it will be up to all of you to fight over the treasures within. As for Brother Man Qian, Brother Man Qian's power is surpassingly great. I admit that I am inferior to him."

"Brother Lan Feng, you are being modest." Man Qian smiled.

Although Man Qian, relying on the fact that he was a super divine beast, was even able to defeat a Golden Sword Immortal of the second level, he didn't have any confidence in dealing with this Lan Feng, whom he couldn't sense anything about at all.

"Everyone let's go inside the rooms first, then continue our conversation within." Zong Jue spoke.

Man Qian glanced at Zong Jue, and his eyes couldn't help but light up. "Oh. You must be Zong Jue. So your surname is Zong as well."

"Brother Qin Yu."

Man Qian suddenly saw Qin Yu and the other two who were standing behind Zong Jue. He immediately began to laugh. "Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu. Haha...I didn't expect that after saying our farewells at the restaurant in the Qianlong continent, we would meet again here. Back then, I had the sense that you three weren't ordinary people. Who would've thought we'd meet here today?"

Qin Yu and the other two laughed, nodded, and greeted him as well.

"Brother Man Qian, you know my martial-nephew? Haha... Brother Man Qian, you need to build a good relationship with my martial-nephew. The auction for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram which is about to occur will be officiated over by my martial-nephew. He can sell the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to whoever he

wants. I've already given all the authority on this matter to my martial-nephew." Sword Immortal Lan Feng laughed.

Man Qian's eyes lit up.

"Oh, Brother Lan Feng, are you saying...that if Qin Yu so chooses, he can even sell the Heaven-Sundering Diagram to someone whose bid of top grade elemental holy ore isn't the highest?" Man Qian asked.

"Right." Lan Feng nodded.

The faces of Hua Yan and the others instantly changed.

Qin Yu laughed, "Martial-uncle Lan Feng, you've given me the responsibility of managing this auction to me. How can I be so casual about it? Since it is an auction, I'll give the diagram to be the person who offers the greatest number of top grade elemental holy ores. No matter what, I can't so casually abuse my power."

"Good." Man Qian slapped Qin Yu on the shoulders. "Well spoken. Later on, whoever offers the greatest amount of top grade elemental holy ore will be the person who gets the Heaven-Sundering Diagram."

Hua Yan let out a secret sigh of relief.

In the coming days, the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also led his forces to Snow Fish Island. The Dragon Clan's forces were the last

to arrive.

In the southern residences.

“Scram! This place is for the Dragon Clan to stay him. How dare you loose devils occupy our turf? Do you want to die?”

A furious roar, followed by several bodies being thrown out like sandbags.

A massive, powerful man strode out, staring coldly at the dozens of people on the loose devil’s side.

The southern residences were divided into four lesser districts which belonged to the loose immortals, the loose devils, the demons of the Wilderness, and the Dragon Clan. Every district had enough space for fifty or sixty people to live in, but the problem was, each of the major powers had brought at least several hundred people.

There was only so much space. How could they all fit?

The loose immortals abided by the rules, at least, and they only lived in their designated district. The loose immortals who had no place to stay had to erect their own little residences.

As for the demons of the Wilderness, they were extremely arrogant, and they took over two of the four districts.

What's more, this action was met with Man Qian's approval. The domineering, overbearing Man Qian. As soon as the Blood Devil arrived and saw him, he felt a headache coming. He didn't want to fight against Man Qian head on, and so he had the experts under his control live in the last district.

There were four districts in the southern residences. One belonged to the loose immortals. Two belonged to the demons of the Wilderness. The last one was the Blood Devil's.

Once the Dragon Clan had arrived, they didn't have a place to stay!

How could the Dragon Clan not be angered?

The super experts of the Dragon Clan of the 10th and 11th tribulations immediately joined forces and threw out the experts of the loose devils. It must be understood that the super experts of the loose devils' side were staying along with the Blood Devil in the central residences. The strongest of those who stayed in the southern residences were only of the 10th tribulation.

Naturally, the loose devils were easily trampled.

.....

In the central residences. Everyone here was a super expert, and the leaders of their respective sides.

The loose devils had the Blood Devil and the others. The loose immortals had Hua Yan and the others. The demons of the Wilderness has Man Qian and the others. The Dragon Clan had their numerous experts. And then of course, there was the host, Zong Jue, Lan Feng, Qin Yu, and the others. The most spacious area, the central residences, was actually the least populated one.

In the courtyard where Lan Feng was residing.

“Brother Lan Feng. They are fighting over there, they are fighting, haha...” Zong Jue walked in. “My young friend Qin Yu, haha, I have to tell you this joke.”

Qin Yu and Lan Feng glanced at each other, then Lan Feng spoke. “Brother Zong, go on, tell us this joke.”

Zong Jue nodded. “Do you still remember? At first, we had only arranged for the forces of the various sides to stay in the southern residences, while dividing it into four districts. Right now, the loose immortals have one district, the demons of the Wilderness have two districts, and the loose devils took over one district. But when the forces of the Dragon Clan came, then physically threw out the loose devils.”

“Threw them out?” Qin Yu stared.

Zong Jue began to laugh. “Right. Right now, the Emissary of the Dragon Clan, and the leader of the Dragon Clan, Fang Tian, along with the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun are all in the central courtyard.

It seems they are fighting over the matter of who gets to stay where. Nobody is willing to back down."

"The auction hasn't even begun, but they've already started to fight." Qin Yu laughed.

Zong Jue nodded. "Actually, none of them really care about who lives where, but...they want to make a display of power to cow the other party. Otherwise, Man Qian wouldn't have been so overbearing as to allow the demons of the Wilderness to take over two districts."

They were fighting over face.

All of the Emissaries represented major figures within their respective Realms. If they were soft and weak, wouldn't that mean they were losing face for their powerful backers?

"Man Qian really is overbearing, for his one side to take over two districts. However, he has the power to be overbearing." Lan Feng laughed calmly. "Brother Zong, as the host, I can't just watch as they continue to cause a ruckus like this. If they truly begin to fight, that would be terrible."

"BANG!"

A heaven-shaking explosion!

Qin Yu, Lan Feng, and Zong Jue were all startled.

“Haha, too late. They are already fighting.” Zong Jue began to roar in laughter.

Qin Yu made a sweep with his holy sense, then began to laugh. “What a good fight. Virtually half of the southern residences have been destroyed and are now unlivable. Maybe it’s for the better. Nobody has a place to stay now. They can all just go build their own houses on the snowy ground outside.”

.....

“Haha, wonderful, now nobody has a place to stay. Wu Kong Xue, arrange for those people to build a new residence in the southern area.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun laughed loudly as he spoke.

Half of the southern residences had been destroyed by now, and that disaster area was no longer suitable for anyone to live in. Although this was the result of the battle between the Emissary of the Dragon Clan and the Emissary of the Devil Realm, it must be said that these two Emissaries actually did this on purpose.

After all, if they kept on arguing, it would be to nobody’s benefit.

The Emissary of the Dragon Clan, Ao Feng, and the leader of the Dragon Clan, Fang Tian, glanced at each other. They let out a calm laugh, then moved away.

....

Even before the auction began, nonstop friction had begun to occur between the four powers at Snow Fish Island. At the same time, the Emissaries of the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm, Demon Realm, and Dragon Clan were all engaging in constant, secret discussions. After all, the four of them had the most top grade elemental holy ore.

The central residences. The Dragon Clan's district.

"Brother Ao Feng, can we have a chat?"

Sword Immortal Hua Yan stood outside the residence of Ao Feng, smiling calmly. Ao Feng was the Emissary of the Dragon Clan.

Just at this time, Ao Feng's gate opened, and the gold dragon elder, Ao Yan, walked out with a smile. "Senior Hua Yan, our lord has instructed us early on that he is not seeing guests."

Hua Yan frowned.

"Brother Ao Feng, your Dragon Clan already has a piece of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. You wouldn't be desirous of the one being auctioned off as well, would you?" Hua Yan asked rebukingly.

There was still no sound from Ao Feng's residence.

But the gold dragon elder, Ao Yan, smiled. “Senior Hua Yan, our lord has once said, isn’t it better to have more pieces of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram? If we have an extra copy, that means others will be unable to enter. The fewer people that enter, the fewer people who will be able to compete for the treasures.”

“Haha, Senior Hua Yan, take care! This junior won’t send you off.” Ao Yan put on a very polite appearance, and as he spoke, the gold dragon elder actually shut the door.

Staring at the closed door, a cold aura appeared on Hua Yan’s face.

“Hmph.” A cold snort, and then Hua Yan turned and left.

But at that moment, within the main hall in Ao Feng’s residence...

Ao Feng and Man Qian were seated facing each other.

“Brother Man Qian, come, cheers!” Ao Feng raised his cup.

Man Qian smiled as he raised his own cup. “Brother Ao Feng, you really are a good fellow. Now that Hua Yan has already left, Brother Ao Feng, why don’t you go ahead and tell me how many of those top grade elemental holy ores you would be able to lend me? Or perhaps we can say, how many I can trade for?”

“Oh, that’s easy, that’s easy. Let’s drink first.” Ao Feng was all

smiles.

……

No matter what agreements each side secretly made before the auction, on the day of the auction itself, each side still had to actually be able to produce the top grade elemental holy ores.

After all, the overseer of this event, Qin Yu, had said early on: “No matter what, I will definitely be impartial. Whoever offers the most top grade elemental holy ores is the person who will gain the Heaven-Sundering Diagram!”

The very last day of this year would be the day that the Heaven-Sundering Diagram would be auctioned off. The day which each of the sides had been eagerly awaiting was finally arriving.

B11C32: Auctioning The Heaven-Sundering Diagram

Today, the atmosphere on Snow Fish Island is clearly different. All parties' troops were now settled and no one initiated anymore conflicts. At this time, the interior of Snow Fish Island's interior is being decorated. Each and every one of the Chaotic Astral Ocean's loose practitioners could be found somewhere within the central mansion.

"Depart."

With Sword Immortal Hua Yan in the lead, Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Chi Yang, and Xue Yu Yang closely follow behind him. They are directly heading towards the 'Four-sided Courtyard' where the gathering for the auction will be held.

At this same moment.

The Dragon Clan Emissary Ao Feng and Fang Tian walk forth side by side, behind them are the three elders Ao Yan, Ao Xu, and Yan Shan.

The Demon Realm Emissary – Purple-Eyed Cow Devil King 'Man Qian' is leading the four individuals Yu Liang, Kong Cao, Xing Shou, and Wu Shan.

Blood Devil ‘Du Zhong Jun’ is leading Wu Kong Xue, Dame Lian Yue, Fire Devil, and Wu Hei.

The troops of the four parties march from their respective residences towards the courtyard where the auction will be held – the Four-sided Courtyard. Regardless of what happened in the past few days, whether they were trying to subtly demonstrate their power, glaring at each other, or maybe raging due to humiliation, today, all of them have smiles on their faces.

Within the Four-sided Courtyard.

The arrangements in the Four-sided Courtyard are quite simple. There are four round stone tables which form a straight line on one side and on the other side, there is a rectangular stone table and beside it are three chairs placed side by side

As for each of the four tables, each of them are surrounded by eight chairs.

Additionally, within the courtyard, there are two rows of servants from the Chaotic Astral Ocean standing.

Currently, there are three people sitting on the chairs of the rectangular stone table – Zong Jue, Lan Fend, and Qin Yu.

Qin Yu is sitting in the center with Zong Jue and Lan Feng sitting at his sides. Qin Yu is the host of the Heaven-Sundering Diagram’s auction assembly, so it is only natural that he sits in the very

center.

“Brother Lan Feng, these past few days, each party caused a mess with one another. But now that we have reached this final moment, even I do not know who will obtain this Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” A faint smile can be seen on Zong Jue’s face. Earlier, he had already obtained Qin Yu’s guarantee that the Chaotic Astral Ocean would be given spots to enter the Ni Yang Realm.

Heaven-Sundering Diagram?

Thus, right now, Zong Jue is only here to watch the show and nothing more.

And of course, Qin Yu and Lan Feng are also just watching the show.

“I just don’t know how many top grade elemental holy ores the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will be auctioned off for.” Lan Feng says with a smile. Looking at Qin Yu, “Qin Yu, take a guess, this time, who will get the Heaven-Sundering Diagram in the end?”

“It will be mine!”

A gentle, drifting voice sounds out. Shortly after, Sword Immortal Hua Yan and his five experts enter the courtyard from the west door. Sword Immortal Hua Yan, with a face brimming with confidence, says, “Since you don’t want this Heaven-

Sundering Diagram, then it is only natural I will obtain it. You are a Sword Immortal, I, too, am a Sword Immortal. It is only proper that I will be the one to acquire it."

After saying that, Sword Immortal Hua Yan leads his men to take their seats.

"Boasting is something every person is capable of, however, the reality usually tends to be the opposite."

A tranquil and calm voice containing an absolutely domineering weight resounds throughout the Four-sided Courtyard. Man Qian and his group enter from the east door. Man Qian indifferently glances over at Hua Yan with his cold purple eyes, his gaze also contains a trace of a domineering aura.

Hua Yan only turns and smiles towards Man Qian and nods, with no sign of taking offense.

This Four-sided Courtyard is called the Four-sided Courtyard because it was built specifically for the current auction. Thus, in total, there are four doors, the east door, west door, south door, and north door.

Shortly after, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's group and the Dragon Clan's Ao Feng's group enter from the south and north doors and proceed to their respective seats.

Four round tables. Each group sat at one of the round tables,

naturally dispersing their auras. None of the four groups are willing to seem weaker than the others.

All of a sudden–

“Gentlemen, today I will be auctioning this Heaven-Sundering Diagram. The host of this Heaven-Sundering Diagram’s auction is none other than my Martial Nephew Qin Yu. In regards to the processes and the demands for this auction, everyone please listen to my Martial Nephew. If you do not wish to abide by this, then you may leave.”

Sword Immortal Lan Feng’s voice resounds as he gazes towards the people who are present.

Zong Jue also gazes at everyone with a smile.

Seeing those two sitting at Qin Yu’s sides, it is clear that they are there to support Qin Yu.

“Correct. In order to participate in auction for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram, one must naturally abide by the rules. Whoever does not wish to comply, I will be the first person that you will wrong.” Man Qian’s tiger eyes sweep across the room, looking at each of the other three emissaries. Then, he immediately looks at Qin Yu with a humble smile and says, “Brother Qin Yu, without further ado, please conduct this auction the way you want to.”

Sword Immortal Hua Yan, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, and the Dragon Clan's Ao Feng and Fang Tian all understood. That Man Qian seems to have some sort of special relation with Qin Yu.

Qin Yu stands with a smile, "Gentlemen, this junior has received his Martial Uncle's order to host the Heaven-Sundering Diagram's auction. Naturally, I will make this auction transparent and fair. I will now give you a simple rundown of the rules. Bids for this auction will be made in the form of top grade elemental holy ores. We will not accept any other sorts of treasures. In other terms, the person who has the most top grade elemental holy ore will be the victor. Additionally, after the auction is over, the transaction of the top grade elemental holy ores and the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will be done on the spot. If anyone does not have the number of top grade elemental holy ore that they bid and gave a fraudulent bid, then……"

"Whoever gives a fraudulent bid, we will surround and kill!" Man Qian says in a cold snorting manner.

"Right. Whoever gives a fraudulent bid will be surrounded by everyone and killed." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also says with a face brimming with killing intent.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan faintly laughs and says, "Words will not suffice. It'll be better if we make an oath. I will be the first to. In the event that someone gives a fraudulent bid amount of top grade elemental holy ores during the course of this auction, this person will be subjected to being surrounded and killed by everyone else. At the same time, let their soul be scattered, never letting them reincarnate. Everyone, do you dare?"

After finishing speaking, Hua Yan's gaze sweeps across everyone else.

"Who wouldn't dare?" Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun coldly laughs and says. Simultaneously, he also makes the oath.

Under Qin Yu, Lan Feng, and Zong Jue's smiling expressions, the four groups' powers all establish the oath.

"Great. Since every senior has shown such good faith, let me also display a little bit of good faith." Qin Yu waves his hand and a painting appears in front of everyone. Immediately, the eyes of the members in the four groups light up.

Qin Yu slowly unfolds the painting.

"Here today, senior Blood Devil and the Dragon Clan's senior Ao Feng and senior Fang Tian have all seen the Heaven-Sundering Diagram before. I presume they also know how the Heaven-Sundering Diagram looks and the aura that it has. Gentlemen, you may examine it for a moment." Qin Yu smiles while saying this to everyone.

"Heaven-Sundering Diagram." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's eyes light up.

The Dragon Clan Emissary 'Ao Feng' speaks out, "Correct, this is indeed a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. I definitely would not

mistake it.”

Hua Yan also looks towards Reverend Ming Liang at his side.

Originally, Reverend Ming Liang was able to seize the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Naturally he would know what that specific Heaven-Sundering Diagram would look like and what its aura would be like. After attentively examining it, Reverend Ming Liang looks at Hua Yan and nods his head. Immediately, a hint of a gentle smile appears on Hua Yan’s face.

“Alright. Does anyone have any doubts?” Qin Yu says with a smile.

Everyone shakes their heads, demonstrating that they have no doubts.

“Start the auction, stop wasting time.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun says.

“Alright. Since everyone can wait no longer, let us begin the auction.” Qin Yu’s voice resounds. “The Heaven-Sundering Diagram is the key to entering the Ni Yang Realm and is thus, incomparably valuable. The starting bid for the Heaven-Sundering Diagram will be one piece of top grade elemental holy ore. Whoever can put forth the most top grade elemental holy ore will be the one to receive the Heaven-Sundering Diagram. Now, I ask that everyone place their bids.”

Qin Yu says in a loud voice while standing.

While speaking, Qin Yu was actually paying close attention to the four great Emissaries.

“From the looks of it, Man Qian and Hua Yan are dead set on winning this Heaven-Sundering Diagram.” Qin Yu could figure this out just by looking at their expressions, “But still, that Dragon Clan Emissary Ao Feng is always looking like he is just smiling. No one knows what he is thinking at the bottom of his heart. This is a variable.”

Qin Yu makes a judgment in his mind.

In reality, currently, both the Dragon Clan and the Blood Devil’s groups have a Heaven-Sundering Diagram. If there would be any sort of competition, then it would be between the other two groups. Without a doubt, it’s also possible that the Dragon Clan and Blood Devil’s groups do not wish for anyone else to interfere, and thus, they would also enter the bidding war over the Heaven-Sundering Diagram.

“I bid two pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.”

The voice of the first bidder resounds.

Qin Yu looks over in the direction that the voice came from. It is the Blood Devil ‘Du Zhong Jun’.

Hearing the Blood Devil ‘Du Zhong Jun’s voice, Sword Immortal Hua Yan simply laughs and says, “Du Zhong Jun, you actually dare to place a bid. You must not be afraid of the oath that was made just a moment ago. I bid three pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.”

“Hua Yan, I know you are determined to win. I am just livening things up and nothing more.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun says while smiling.

No one else know, but Sword Immortal Hua Yan clearly knows, when speaking of who of those in the courtyard has the least top grade elemental holy ores, it would very likely be that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. If Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s guess is right, then this Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun most likely does not even have two pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.

This is because Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s top grade elemental holy ore had all been obtained by Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

Naturally, Sword Immortal Hua Yan paid a considerable price.

“I bid four pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.” Man Qian smiles and says. “Alright, Hua Yan, don’t waste any time, this auction is really just a competition between us two. Don’t hesitate and just say how many top grade elemental holy ores you have.”

On stage, Qin Yu is actually inwardly joyous.

“Keep fighting, take out all of your top grade elemental holy ores, the more the merrier..... In any case, I will not dislike getting more.”

Qin Yu smiles as he looks at the bidding war that is going on below him.

The more top grade elemental holy ores he has, the stronger his Sword Immortal puppet would become.

“Why should I say how many top grade elemental holy ores I have?” Sword Immortal Hua Yan faintly smiles.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan is very smart, if his amount of top grade elemental holy ores is far more than that of Man Qian’s, then if he bid it all in one go and Man Qian was unable to contend, He, Hua Yan, would have given Qin Yu many more top grade elemental holy ores for no reason.

Thus, every bid, Sword Immortal Hua Yan would only increase by one piece of top grade elemental holy ore.

“5 pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.” Hua Yan bids once more.

“Hmph! I bid seven pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.” Man Qian once more increases the bid, and then he looks over at Hua Yan while smiling, “Hua Yan, I just want to see exactly how many top grade elemental holy ores you have.”

Hua Yan suddenly looks towards the Dragon Clan Emissary ‘Ao Feng’ and says, “I heard that the Dragon Clan is rich and overbearing, I presume that brother Ao Feng must have a lot of top grade elemental holy ores. So what’s going on? Brother Ao Feng you’ve yet to place a bid. Are you waiting till the very end to launch a surprise attack?”

“Rich and overbearing? Hehe..... My amount of top grade elemental holy ores is not more than yours Hua Yan.” Ao Feng says with an always smiling face.

“Hua Yan, stop wasting time. Ao Feng won’t compete.” Man Qian says calmly.

“Oh..... It seems that the Dragon Clan’s top grade elemental holy ore has all fallen to your hands?” Hua Yan’s furrows his brow.

“Smart. Say it. Just a moment ago, I bid seven top grade elemental holy ores, do you have much more than that?” Man Qian’s eyes radiate a blazing radiance, sending a feeling of pressure towards Hua Yan.

On stage, Qin Yu has been listening to each group’s bids.

“Seven?” Including my original piece, after this auction is over, my Sword Immortal puppet will at least be able to exhibit the strength of a level 8 Golden Immortal. A level 8 Golden Immortal!” Thinking about this, Qin Yu feels excited, however he only understands a little bit.

There is a limit to this level 8 Golden Immortal.

In case all eight of the top grade elemental holy ores' energy is consumed, the Sword Immortal puppet would revert to being a piece of scrap metal. Thus he requires even more top grade elemental holy ore.

"Top grade elemental holy ore. Even in the Immortal Realm or Devil Realm, it is extremely precious. The price to use this Sword Immortal puppet truly is high." Qin Yu's heart is quite pained.

However, the Sword Immortal puppet is after all, extremely powerful, regardless of how much energy consumption, Qin Yu will still use it.

And now, the bidding war between the wilderness Demon clan and the loose immortals has reached its final stage.

"10 pieces of top grade elemental holy ore, I don't believe that you have much more than this!" Man Qian says in a cold voice.

The four great Emissaries, none of them during their descents asked their backer for top grade elemental holy ore because none of them thought that there would be any need for top grade elemental holy ore in the Mortal Realm. Even if they need to replenish their power, they also have their own holy pills.

These top grade elemental holy ores are their own. An ordinary

level 1 Golden Immortal probably could not even take out one piece of top grade elemental holy ore. However, these people are elites in their respective groups. Thus, they have a few top grade elemental holy ores.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan stares blankly.

“Haha, none left right? If you have none left, then admit defeat already.” Man Qian coldly laughs.

“I offer 11 pieces of top grade elemental holy ore!” Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s eyes flare red.

Man Qian’s color changes, “Alright, alright, I never thought that you would surprisingly have this much top grade elemental holy ore!”

When Sword Immortal Hua Yan thinks about the eleven pieces of top grade elemental holy ore, his heart aches. In order to get top grade elemental holy ores from the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, he was ruthlessly and thoroughly cheated by the Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. This is how he painstakingly managed to gather eleven pieces of top grade elemental holy ore.

By his side, he has a total of eleven top grade elemental holy ores and nothing more. If Man Qian is capable of bidding one more piece, then he will no longer have any more hope.

“Alright. At my side, I do not have that many top grade elemental

holy ores, in total, there are only twelve pieces. I bid twelve pieces of top grade elemental holy ore. If you are capable, then bid again." Man Qian's body begins radiating a terrifying aura. Till the very, they could feel that they were pushing each other to their very limits.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan's face begins to turn pale.

12 pieces?

It is just one more piece than what he has.

On top of the stage, ever since the bids surpassed eight pieces of top grade elemental holy ore Qin Yu became quite giddy. Finally, he speaks out.

"Currently, the Demon Realm Emissary Man Qian has already put forth a bid of twelve pieces of top grade elemental holy ore. Are there any higher bids?" Qin Yu glances around at everyone. For the most part, Qin Yu's attention centered on the Sword Immortal Hua Yan. At this moment, he is using a type of 'expectant and encouraging' gaze towards the Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan's face is completely pale, he simply can no longer speak.

Qin Yu understands in his heart... This Hua Yan must no longer have any more top grade elemental holy ores left."

“If there is no higher bid, then this Heaven-Sundering Diagram will need to be given to brother Man Qian.” Qin Yu’s voice starts to get louder.

“Wait!”

The Dragon Clan Emissary Ao Feng stands up and says, “Little brother Qin Yu, please don’t be anxious. This matter has yet to reach a conclusion.”

B11C33: The Final Winner

"Ao Feng!"

A sharp aura, similar to a keen sword, was directly aimed and shot towards Ao Feng, and even Ao Feng's facial expression also changed momentarily. He immediately turned and looked towards the source of that keen aura —

Purple lights were lingering on the eye pupils, and a tyrannical atmosphere had burst forth from the purple coloured battle armor. Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King 'Man Gan' was like a ferocious beast choosing someone to bite, and severely stared at Ao Feng. "Ao Feng, you have forgotten about the agreement we had made on that day, do not go overboard!"

The moment Qin Yu saw that situation, he was also unintentionally startled.

When that Man Gan became mad, it was still really terrifying.

"I have obviously not forgotten the agreement between us. I said that 'I will absolutely not participate in obtaining the 'Sundering The Heavens Diagrams". Since I have said that, then I will definitely do it." Ao Feng lightly smiled, and said, "After all, even if I want to contend for it, the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak."

Man Gan coldly snorted, and said, "Then, when you had shouted 'wait', what was that about?"

Ao Feng momentarily grinned. “I might not have many Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, but I still have three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones with me. I have decided, to sell these three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. This..... should not offend you, Man Gan, right?”

“I will buy!” Sword Immortal Hua Yan immediately spoke out.

Man Gan had twelve pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones with him, while Hua Yan only had eleven pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. If he wanted to successfully win the bid for the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, Hua Yan still required to buy two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.

“Good, Ao Feng, you are good. You had already obtained a huge advantage from my side, and now you want to gain even more benefits. You are indeed insidious,” said Man Gan in a cold tone filled with disdain.

Ao Feng maintained his face of smiles. “Brother Man Gan, those words are incorrect. I only said that I am selling three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, but I also did not say who I am selling them to. Hua Yan can buy them, but you, Brother Man Gan, can naturally also buy them. Ah, I will not mind that at all.”

Hua Yan’s facial expression momentarily changed.

Man Gan instead gave a cold smile. “Go ahead and say, what price is needed to buy those pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit

Stones?”

Ao Feng gave a sly smile and said, “My request is also not much. For one piece of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stone, I require a piece of Finest Grade Demon Equipment for an exchange. Of course, one piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman can also be used to exchange for it.”

Hua Yan frowned. “Ao Feng, isn’t your price too much? During the time in the Immortal Realm, even a piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment that was ordinary beyond compare, was also definitely worth ten or more pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, while a piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman was even worth several tens of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. You are profiting by several tens of times.”

“If you want to exchange, then exchange. If not, I also do not mind,” said Ao Feng with a faint smile.

Qin Yu, who was hosting the auctions on the stage, instead smiled but did not speak.

“This Ao Feng is still really treacherous.” Qin Yu secretly chuckled, “Looking at Man Gan’s behaviour, I definitely think that he had already paid a huge price in the beginning to obtain several Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones from the Dragon Clan. Now, at this critical moment, Ao Feng again wants to exploit and earn a huge profit. However, go ahead and earn. After all, the higher the final auction bid, the better.”

From Qin Yu's point of view, the whatever Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman definitely did not count as anything.

The Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman's power might be strong, but to use Qin Yu's martial skills as an activation move, he was afraid that those Emissaries would not even be injured. It was still better to use the Sword Immortal Puppet with the strongest power.

"All right, I will buy it. Two pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, to exchange for two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones," voiced out Hua Yan as he bit into his teeth.

From Hua Yan's point of view, he currently only needed to buy two pieces at that point of time.

Ao Feng gave a slight smile. "Brother Hua Yan, it seems like you might have heard wrongly earlier. I said that I was selling 'three pieces' of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. If you want to buy, then you will have to buy three pieces. Otherwise..... I will not even sell a single piece."

Hua Yan was stunned.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun momentarily gave a slight blank stare, then immediately began to laugh.

Man Gan only smiled icily.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu, Zong Jue, Lan Feng and the others, instead began to smile faintly.

"All right." Hua Yan gritted his teeth, "Ao Feng, count yourself good, I will buy it. Two pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment and an additional piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman, to buy three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones."

Having said that, two pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment as well as a single piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman appeared on Hua Yan's hand. "All right, I have already taken them out. Hurry and hand me those three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones."

Instead, Ao Feng looked at Man Gan. "Brother Man Gan, it is now up to you. If the items that you offer are capable of moving my heart even more than what was offered, ah, I can also sell it to you."

Having arrived to that moment, Ao Feng still thought of earning even more.

"Ao Feng!" Hua Yan had begun to get heated up.

Instead, Man Gan gave a cold smile. "Humph, are you treating me like an idiot, huh? I also do not want this Sundering The Heavens Diagrams any more. After all, Brother Du had earlier agreed to let me have a share of three slots from his Sundering The

Heavens Diagrams. Since I have to pay such a large price for that piece of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, it is also no longer worth it."

"Hua Yan, my bid is twelve pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, and will not offer even a single piece more. If you are capable, then offer thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones and take this Sundering The Heavens Diagrams away. I will not even frown. If you are unwilling, then this Sundering The Heavens Diagrams will belong to me."

Man Gan smiled icily while looking at Hua Yan.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan gave a cold snort, then gave two pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment and one piece of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman to Ao Feng, and received three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones in return.

"I offer thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones," said Sword Immortal Hua Yan in a furious tone.

Just for that. Sword Immortal Hua Yan had suffered huge losses just to gather a sufficient amount of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. Not only did he get 'slaughtered' once by Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun in the beginning, he was also very recently 'butchered' by that Ao Feng once more.

"Qin Yu, why do you still not continue?" Sword Immortal Hua Yan looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu promptly gave a slight, humble smile and said, “This Junior knows. Seniors, currently Senior Hua Yan has already made a bid of thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, are there any higher offers? If there are no higher offers, then this Sundering The Heavens Diagrams will soon belong to Senior Hua Yan?”

Qin Yu’s gaze swept through the audience.

“Since every Senior here do not have any higher bids, then I will announce……” Qin Yu’s speech was very slow, it was as if he was expecting a certain Emissary to shout out an even higher bid.

Suddenly —

Qin Yu’s voice resounded forth, “I announce, this Sundering The Heavens Diagrams has been auctioned to Senior Hua Yan for thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.”

Meanwhile, at that very moment, an indifferent voice resounded forth.

“Earlier, everyone had made an oath. The offered amount of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones will be exchanged for the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. Now that the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams is already here, where is Brother Hua Yan’s Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones?” Sword Immortal Lan Feng’s gaze swept towards Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

Man Gan, Du Zhong Jun, and Ao Feng also looked at Hua Yan.

Hua Yan laughed, and said, “Since I dared to bid that amount, I naturally have it.”

There was a momentarily flicker of light within Hua Yan’s hands, and piece by piece, Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones appeared on his palms.

“A total of thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.” Hua Yan directly placed thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones on Qin Yu’s long table.

Qin Yu smiled and received the thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, while Hua Yan also received the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. Upon receiving the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, Hua Yan’s first reaction was to create a Blood Contract with it. After Hua Yan became its owner, he naturally understood some information regarding the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams.

“Senior Hua Yan, is that piece of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams authentic?” asked Qin Yu with a faint smile.

Hua Yan’s face revealed a satisfied smile.

Since he had obtained the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, those losses could also be considered to be worth it.

He was happy, but in actual fact, amongst all the people who were present, Qin Yu was the happiest.

“Thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, adding to the original piece which had less than half of its energy exhausted, I do not need to worry about the Sword Immortal Puppet exhausting a large amount of energy at least for now.” Qin Yu’s heart kept pounding excitedly.

Thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.

What did that imply?

That meant Qin Yu had at least a Ninth Tier Golden Immortal in his hands.

Ninth Tier Golden Immortal, ah, what kind of level was that.

When he had received those Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, Qin Yu had been secretly excited all along.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the side of the Loose Immortals, the side of the Loose Devils, the side of the wilderness Demon Clan, and the side of the Dragon Clan also began to converse amongst themselves. Each of the other Emissaries expressed their congratulations towards Sword Immortal Hua Yan. Hua Yan also had a face filled with a cheerful smile. Even when facing towards Man Gan and Ao Feng, Hua Yan was also smiling pleasantly.

“Hua Yan has obtained the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. There are currently three pieces of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, and they should more or less all be gathered here. From what I see..... ah, why don’t we arrange the map now, and then directly head towards Ni Yang’s Realm?” Man Gan suddenly suggested.

When Man Gan’s words had just left his lips, the previously lively atmosphere within the Four-sided Courtyard immediately became quiet.

Silence.

Silence that was slightly overwhelming.

Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, and Ao Feng’s facial expressions were rather artificial. In reality, those three people were currently communicating in secret using Sound Transfer.

“Brother Du, don’t tell me that you are really willing to hand over these three places to this Man Gan? You should also know that given Man Gan’s capabilities, and also his status, I think..... once the few of us great Emissaries all enter Ni Yang’s Realm, the person with the highest chance of obtaining that treasure will be Man Gan,” said Ao Feng using Sound Transfer. At the same time, that voice also reverberated within Hua Yan’s mind.

Currently, only three people possessed the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams — Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, and Hua Yan.

Very naturally, those three people also did not want to let others have a chance to enter Ni Yang's Realm.

"Brother Du, what Brother Ao Feng said is correct. That Man Gan is also a Super Divine Beast. Given that he was able to descend, this speaks of just how very determined the Demon Realm is this time. Maybe..... This Man Gan might even have a piece of Low Grade Divine Equipment with him huh. If he enters, the chances of us receiving any treasure will be small," said Hua Yan as he also attempted to persuade Du Zhong Jun.

Low Grade Divine Equipment. It was completely different from Finest Grade Immortal Equipment.

For Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, they could still be refined by Mystic Immortals who were sufficiently powerful using several materials.

However, for Low Grade Divine Equipment, even if it was the lousiest amongst the Divine Equipment, it could also not be refined by martial experts of the Immortal Realm, Demon Realm, and Devil Realm. That was why Low Grade Divine Equipment were all passed down from the God Realm, and were all limited in quantity.

Moreover, the strength of Divine Equipment were absolutely unimaginable.

Low Grade Divine Equipment, compared to Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, the difference in power was definitely more than several times.

“Hua Yan, Ao Feng, do you think that I am willing huh? He had used force to coerce me.” Du Zhong Jun was also very helpless.

“Orh, so it’s like that. Brother Du, that Man Gan is simply too high-handed. The reason that he now suggests we immediately head towards Ni Yang’s Realm, is because he thinks to take advantage of your half of the available places to enter together. I think..... We should first push the date further. How about we wait until everyone has separated, then our three factions will gather, and after that enter Ni Yang’s Realm together?” Ao Feng suggested.

“Good suggestion,” agreed Hua Yan.

Du Zhong Jun thought for a moment, then also responded, “After all, I had initially only agreed verbally, and also did not make an oath. All right, we will proceed with what the both of you have said. We will postpone the date, and after a period of time, our three factions will secretly gather and head for Ni Yang’s Realm. Ah, let’s just let that mad bull Man Gan go mad.”

[Rylain: The Chinese language have no gender differentiation for animal characters. This is definitely an intentional pun for ‘Mad Cow’ in ‘Mad Cow Disease’. Since Man Gan is male, I had to use ‘Bull’.]

“Brother Du is brilliant,” praised Ao Feng.

Man Gan looked at the expressions of the three people.

“What happened to the three of you? Why are you all not speaking? Ah, are all of you secretly discussing?” Man Gan said in a cold tone.

“Brother Man Gan, you are saying that we should now assemble the map, and head towards Ni Yang’s Realm. This, isn’t this a little too rushed?” Ao Feng of the Dragon Clan continued, “We are simply not at all prepared for this, why not..... Let us all return and prepare for a month or two, and after that assemble together, prepared to enter Ni Yang’s Realm?”

“Correct, let us all prepare, there is no need to be too rushed.” Hua Yan also echoed in agreement.

Man Gan frowned. “Prepare what? What needs to be well-prepared? Do you all not carry your treasures along with you? Moreover, aren’t the experts amongst your subordinates following around you? If that is the case, what else still require you to return and prepare?”

Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan were startled.

Amongst them, who do not carry their treasures with them?

Ao Feng smiled and helplessly replied, “Brother Man Gan, there is something that you may not know. Before I descend to the Mortal Realm, my clan’s Dragon Emperor once gave me a treasure. That treasure is extremely beneficial towards my Dragon Clan’s martial cultivation growth. Upon my descent, I had left that

treasure within the Dragon Clan, to let those children cultivate their martial skills. Hmm, it is now still within the Dragon Clan."

Man Gan's facial expression became stiff.

"All right, I hope you are all not lying to me, otherwise..... Humph, do not blame me for being ruthless." Man Gan gave a cold snort before he turned around and left.

The three people, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, and Du Zhong Jun, only exchanged looks with each other, then promptly bid their farewells with Qin Yu, Lan Feng, and Zong Jue, before they individually left the Four-sided Courtyard.

*****

Within the Four-sided Courtyard.

"Everyone has left. The auctioning of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams this time can also be considered to have ended perfectly," said Zong Jue as he smiled.

Qin Yu nodded and said, "Senior Zong, I have also troubled you for the past number of days. Ah, why don't you take a rest, then after a period of several days, Senior Zong may come and find me here. After that, we can head towards Ni Yang's Realm together."

"Hmm, that is also good, Little Brother Qin Yu, Brother Lan Feng, farewell."

Zong Jue also left immediately. The people who were serving within the Four-sided Courtyard had also left. Only Qin Yu and Lan Feng remained.

Lan Feng was standing upright, while Qin Yu instead had his back facing Lan Feng. He was looking at the Snow Fish Mountain that was not far away.

“Lan Feng, you may first use these two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.” Qin Yu waved a hand, and two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones flew towards Lan Feng.

Lan Feng received the Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, and there was a momentary flash from both his hands. The two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones had disappeared.

Qin Yu clearly felt that the Nine of Nine Elemental Spirit Array within Lan Feng’s body had three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. Although there was an increase of merely two pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, the current Lan Feng’s capabilities had instead increased by quite a number of times. He was already a Third Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal.

“Lan Feng, initially when Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kong Xue fought over the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, they had fought within the Qianlong Continent, and had instead caused the death of more than one million people of my Qin Royal Dynasty, and more than ninety-five percent of my Qin Clan were either dead or injured. Although the Qingxu Sect and Yinyue Palace were

burnt to the ground, the two perpetrators are still enjoying nourishing lives. Now is also the time to let them swallow the bitter result."

Qin Yu spoke slowly, while his back facing Lan Feng.

There was only a fine glint of light within Lan Feng's eyes, and the Sword Energy around his body became increasingly fierce.

B11C34: Ascension, Limitless

On Snow Fish Island, individual large groups rose and flew into the sky, mainly separated into the four large factions. That day was the day for people of the four factions to leave Snow Fish Island. Since the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams was auctioned off, those four different factions naturally would not want to linger there.

“Brother Lan Feng, farewell.”

Sword Immortal Hua Yan smiled as he bid his farewell, and behind him was a large group of Loose Immortals.

“Farewell.” Lan Feng nodded and smiled.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan was instead slightly fearful. “What is the matter with this Lan Feng, I have a feeling that his powers seem to be even more unfathomable and overwhelming.” People who had met him said that the initial Lan Feng was only more or less as strong as Hua Yan, but the current Lan Feng instead already possessed the capabilities of a Third Tier Golden Immortal.

That was also the reason why Qin Yu had saved on using the Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. After all, against those current few martial experts, a Third Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal was already sufficient.

“Brother Lan Feng, Brother Zong Jue, farewell.”

The Dragon Clan's Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, the wilderness Demon Clan's Man Gan, each clasped their hands.

After the large parade of people momentarily bid their farewells to each other, the four factions split and flew away in two different directions.

The side of the Loose Devils, the side of the Loose Immortals, and the side of the Dragon Clan all flew towards the south, while the wilderness Demon Clan instead flew towards the Ancient Teleportation Array. From the middle of the sky, Qin Yu, Hei Yu, Hou Fei, Lan Feng, Zong Jue and the others saw those group of people off as they left.

Strong winds brushed against him, swaying Qin Yu's hair at the corners of his eyes.

Qin Yu's attention was focused at Wu Kong Xue and Reverend Ming Liang.

Meanwhile, at that moment, Wu Kong Xue and Reverend Ming Liang were each having their respective conversations with Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun and Sword Immortal Hua Yan. The smiles on their faces made them seem very humble.

"Ah, take your time to chat. Your days are already numbered," said Qin Yu silently within his mind.

“Little Brother Qin Yu.”

“Ah?” Qin Yu was jolted awake from his contemplations, and turned his head to take a look. Zong Jue was smiling at Qin Yu.

“May I know if Senior Zong has anything for me?” Qin Yu recollected his thoughts.

Zong Jue nodded, then smiled and said, “I have also been here for an extended amount of time. A day to chance, rather than choice, and today, my men from the Chaotic Astral Sea are prepared to go back temporarily. Still, please let me know in advance regarding the time when you are about to enter Ni Yang’s Realm.”

[Rylain: The Chinese saying, ‘择日不如撞日’ translates to ‘A day to chance, rather than choice’. The literal meaning is, ‘Rather that choosing an auspicious date for an event, a randomly chosen date might not necessarily be bad’. We all know that we are lying to ourselves when we choose an auspicious date to do something, because that day is no different from an ordinary day. Therefore, what it means is: Just leave everything to fate.]

“Senior Zong, be at ease. Before heading for Ni Yang’s Realm, this Junior will definitely notify Senior Zong in advance,” replied Qin Yu seriously.

Zong Jue nodded, then took an opportunity to smile at the Lan Feng who was at one side, and said, “Brother Lan Feng, I can feel your aura, did Brother Lan Feng experience another breakthrough

these few days?” As a Super Divine Beast, that Zong Jue’s ability to sense was extremely powerful.

“Only just a slight breakthrough.” Lan Feng smiled slightly, and said, “Lan Feng once again wishes for Brother Zong to have a smooth journey.”

“Thanks.”

Zong Jue smiled faintly as he nodded, and immediately bid farewell to Hou Fei, Hei Yu and the others. Following a single order from Zong Jue, the large parade of people directly flew towards the direction of the Chaotic Astral Sea.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu were standing upright in the middle of the sky. Behind them were the three brothers Shi Xin, Shi Zhan, and Shi Bing. As for Sword Immortal Lan Feng, he had earlier been stored back into Qin Yu’s body.

“They have finally all left,” Hou Fei momentarily grinned, then looked at Qin Yu. “Big Brother, the harvest this time is very large, right? Ah, thirteen pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, Gaga…… We can have a good time ravaging those several guys below. From what I see — We can first head to the Tenglong Continent and go on a killing spree. We will kill all those who vehemently go against us, and also kill any of those that we dislike. There is still that whatever Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. We will also kill him. Then, there is that person who definitely possess quite a lot of treasures, we can also go and kill that Sword Immortal Hua Yan.”

“Is the monkey dreaming?” Hei Yu spoke lightly.

The Hou Fei who was just getting aroused mentally, was suddenly startled. He glared at Hei Yu and said, “Mixed-feathered bird, why are you always going against me like this?”

“That is because you were obviously dreaming. The Immortal Realm Emissary and the Devil Realm Emissary, the people behind their backs are the great and important people who are at the peak amongst those of the Emperor domain level in the Immortal and Devil realms. Won’t they bestow upon their Emissaries several powerful and life-preserving treasures?” After Hei Yu spoke, he snobbishly closed his eyes.

“You–” Hou Fei furiously glared at Hei Yu.

“All right.” Qin Yu laughed, and said, “Stop messing around, we do have important things to do now.”

“What kind of things?” Hou Fei and Hei Yu both looked at Qin Yu.

Killing intent burst forth from within Qin Yu’s eyes. “Do the both of you still remember, how the Qin Royal Dynasty’s capital was initially destroyed? Ninety percent of my Qin Clan, as well as my nephews and other relatives, how did they die?”

Qin Yu still remembered the appearances and scenes of how his

nephews had initially encouraged him to court Li Er.

However, currently, they were already separated by the boundaries of life and death.

“It seemed like when Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kong Xue had fought over the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, along the path of their fight, from the Qin Royal Dynasty’s capital all the way to the seas at the southern side, people who were either dead or injured numbered several millions,” said Hou Fei.

“Correct, those two people are the perpetrators. Previously, I only had a single piece of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stone, and due to its low amount of energy, I had only razed Qingxu Mountain and the Yinyue mountain range. Now should also be the time that we find and take them into account,” said Qin Yu in a cold tone.

“Big Brother, then why are we still not moving out?” Hou Fei asked busily.

Qin Yu stretched out a hand to stop him, and said, “There is no need to rush; they have only just begun to move out. With so many people travelling together, their speed will not be fast. Lan Feng’s flying speed is a lot faster when I control, which is why — There is no need to rush, we will set off three days later.”

“Big Brother, who is our first target?” Hei Yu voiced out.

Qin Yu contemplated for a moment, and then smiled. “Xiao Hei,

who do you say Sword Immortal Lan Feng's method of killing most likely resembles to?"

"He is a Sword Immortal, the method will naturally be a Sword Immortal's method. Most likely resembles–" Hei Yu's eyes lit up, and promptly smiled. "Big Brother, your first target is actually Wu Kong Xue. However, will that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun believe that it was 'Sword Immortal Hua Yan' who made that move?"

Qin Yu momentarily gave a faint smile. "Who cares if he believes or not, since we will also not suffer any loss if he does not believe. If he believes however, then we will profit."

"Big Brother, the monkey and I have something to tell you." Hei Yu's facial expression became serious. Hou Fei momentarily glanced at Hei Yu, then promptly also gave Qin Yu a serious look.

They were both his brothers, and Qin Yu understood them very well. Immediately, with an expressionless face, Qin Yu carefully looked at his two brothers. "Just say it out. Whatever it is, there is no need to conceal it."

"The monkey and I are already at the Dacheng stage," said Hei Yu softly.

"Dacheng stage?" Qin Yu was momentarily startled. He then alternated between looking at Hei Yu and Hou Fei. "Both of you mean that–"

Both Hei Yu and Hou Fei nodded.

“After entering the Dacheng stage, the energies within our bodies have rapidly begun to change, and the speed at which the energies within our bodies are changing into Demon Elemental Energy are extremely fast. From what I see — The date of Ascension is no longer far for the monkey and me.” Hei Yu was slightly helpless.

Ascension?

Qin Yu felt a momentary dizziness in his head.

“What are the both of you saying? You are both saying that the date of Ascension for the both of you are not far away?” Qin Yu found that result to be a little unacceptable.

“Mmm.”

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu nodded, and their expressions were also a little complicated.

What the three brothers wanted most, was to be able to Ascend together.

Hou Fei made a bitter smile, and said, “Big Brother, even if we are to Ascend together, we will also not be together when we arrive at the Ascendant Realms. The mixed-feathered bird and I will automatically appear in the Demon Realm region, while for Big Brother, I also cannot guess the place of your appearance after

your Ascension.”

Qin Yu had once seen several ancient books in the second level of the treasure tower within the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion. He still knew several basic matters.

If the target of Ascension was a Xiuxian Practitioner, he would Ascend to the Immortal Realm region. If the target of Ascension was a Xiumo Practitioner, he would Ascend to the Devil Realm region. If the target of Ascension was a Xiuyao Practitioner, he would Ascend to the Demon Realm region.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu did not belong to any of those three. As to where he will Ascend to, that was still really hard to say.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, are there any methods to delay the Ascension within both of your Hereditary Memories?” Qin Yu inquired.

“There is.” Hei Yu nodded.

“Say it, what methods?” Qin Yu felt a momentary happiness, and busily asked.

“Become a Spiritual Beast. Once a Divine Beast becomes a Spiritual Beast, even if he becomes capable of Ascension, if his master’s capabilities are insufficient and has not Ascended, the Spiritual Beast will be unable to Ascend due to the limitations caused by the Spiritual Beast Collar on his soul. This is also the reason why Shi Xin and his two brothers have not Ascended all

along," Hei Yu said the answer.

Qin Yu was instantly disappointed.

Spiritual Beasts will be restricted by their masters. If their masters did not Ascend, the Spiritual Beasts will also be unable to Ascend. However, the masters will, instead, not be restricted by their Spiritual Beasts. For example, even if Ink Qilin did not Ascend, Qin Yu's Ascension will not be affected in any way. That was the difference between Spiritual Beasts and their masters.

"Hurhur–" Qin Yu made an effort to force out a smile. "After all, even if we Ascend at the same time, we will also not Ascend to the same place. Once your martial powers have achieved the required level, ah, the both of you can Ascend first and wait for me in the Ascendant Realms. I will definitely look for you both in the Demon Realm region."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu nodded.

"Big Brother, look at you, your smile looks uglier than when you cry. All right, it is also not as if the mixed-feathered bird and I are going to Ascend now. There is still a period of time before we Ascend huh," said Hou Fei as he smiled playfully.

Qin Yu also unintentionally smiled.

Ascension.

That was a rule of Heaven. Even Qin Yu was also unable to forcefully prevent Hou Fei and Hei Yu from Ascending.

Even if they were to enter Qingyu Immortal Mansion, before the rules of Heaven and Earth, the entrance into common Immortal Mansions will not affect anything in any way. Similarly, that also made Qin Yu treasure the time spent with his two brothers even more.

As for Qin Yu's Ascension —

"Even if I were to achieve the Stellar stage, what kind of domain level will the next domain level be huh?" Qin Yu secretly let out a long sigh.

'Stellar Transformations' was an incomplete martial cultivation technique. It comprised of the Nebula stage, Meteor stage, Stellar Core stage, Planet stage, Dujie stage, and the Stellar stage, for a total of six great domain levels. Even if he had achieved the Stellar stage, he had also only reached the peak of the Mortal Realm. How could he take the next step to achieve Ascension huh?

What will come after the Stellar stage huh?

All of those that remained would be required to be created. If he were unable to create the successive martial cultivation techniques for the Stellar Transformations, Qin Yu would forever be stuck at that domain level. If he were to fail in the creation of those techniques, Qin Yu's energy control would be led astray, and he would submit to the Heart Devil and go berserk, which will result

in his soul being torn into pieces and scattered into nothingness. Only when he had successfully created the successive stage after the Stellar stage, would Qin Yu be able to Ascend and step into the Ascendant Realms.

*****

Strong winds blew, and his long hair fluttered with the wind. Qin Yu was standing on an ancient and exquisite long sword as he flew at an extremely fast speed.

That ancient and exquisite long sword appeared to be black. Comparing the speed which Qin Yu was currently flying at, it was faster than when he was controlling a Middle Grade Immortal Equipment by ten times. Where did that ancient and exquisite long sword come from? It was the exact long sword which Sword Immortal Lan Feng was carrying on his back.

“The Flying Sword on this Sword Immortal Puppet’s body can also be used separately, it is indeed miraculous.”

Qin Yu’s face had the hint of a smile.

After his body had been refined by the Nine of Nine Heavenly Tribulations, Qin Yu’s current physical body had improved by another level, and its toughness was comparable to a Low Grade Immortal Equipment. That was why, when Qin Yu stood on that ancient and exquisite long sword, there was absolutely no obstruction. That ancient and exquisite long sword could freely display its speed without any restraints.

After merely several days, the Tenglong Continent appeared before his eyes.

“This is a memorial for my nephew and loved ones, and also a red coloured farewell present to Fei Fei and Xiao Hei–” Qin Yu’s speed reached its limit, and directly flew towards the Yinyue mountains.

*****

The side of the Loose Devils and the side of the Loose Immortals’ dates of return were a lot earlier than what Qin Yu had anticipated. That was because the Loose Practitioners of both sides had performed Teleportation. Given the marvel of Teleportation, the men of both sides had naturally rushed back to the Tenglong Continent–

Above the Yinyue mountains.

The Blood Devil Hall was located at the highest position. There were also several palaces surrounding the Blood Devil Hall, one of which was Wu Kong Xue’s residence.

Wu Kong Xue was sitting with his legs crossed within a secret room. The True Flame within his body was continuously refining that Finest Grade Devil Equipment ‘Blood Moon’. Even in the Devil Realm, the Finest Grade Devil Equipment ‘Blood Moon’ was also considered to be an extraordinary Devil Equipment. Usually, martial experts of the Devil Emperor domain level all used Finest Grade Devil Equipment, which was why Wu Kong Xue had

abandoned other weapons and focused all his efforts into refining Blood Moon. That was also a slightly more special refinement method which belonged to the Blood Devil Modao.

An aura with the stench of blood continued to circulate–

The connection between Wu Kong Xue and Blood Moon became increasingly closer.

Suddenly–

“What is it, why did Blood Moon begin to tremble?” Wu Kong Xue was momentarily startled.

Blood Moon was an extremely famous deadly weapon of the Blood Devil Modao in the Devil Realm, and the number of people it had killed had already reached the stage where people would be frightened from merely hearing its name. Moreover, it possessed some Spiritual Intelligence.

Pu

A forceful burst of Sword Energy easily struck down from the sky above. Similar to cutting tofu, it split the entire palace into two halves.

“Who?”

Giving several loud shouts whilst soaring into the air, Wu Kong Xue even brought along Blood Moon and also began to emanate his aura in the middle of the sky.

“Wu Kong Xue, do you still remember once fighting to the death with Reverend Ming Liang on the Qianlong Continent? Ah, the number of people who died then was not a small number.” That faint voice reverberated within Wu Kong Xue’s mind.

Wu Kong Xue was startled.

That frightening Sword Energy made Wu Kong Xue’s heart quiver.

Wu Kong Xue’s first response–

“You are Hua Yan, you are here to take revenge for Reverend Ming Liang huh?” Wu Kong Xue had never expected for someone to take revenge for mortal men. He still thought that it was Hua Yan who came and sought revenge for Reverend Ming Liang. However, he absolutely could not understand, because Reverend Ming Liang did not seem to have suffered any losses at that time.

“Who dares to be insolent.”

A furious voice resounded forth, and a flock of blood clouds soared into the sky.

Pu!

An extremely keen thread of Sword Energy, concentrated into a single point, flashed by, and pierced through Wu Kong Xue's abdomen.

Wu Kong Xue's gaze became lifeless, after which, his entire body exploded into pieces of flesh and bones, while that Finest Grade Devil Weapon 'Blood Moon' also naturally fell. However, before it could fall onto the ground, a shadowy blur flashed by and grabbed that Blood Moon in one fluid motion. After that, the shadowy blur flashed once more and disappeared.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun appeared at the area where Wu Kong Xue had been killed, and wilfully searched using his Devil Awareness. However, he did not discover any aura.

"Sword Energy, what a strong Sword Energy, it's a Sword Immortal!"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun looked at the scattered pieces of flesh and white bones, his chest completely filled with anger that could not be vented out.

B11C35: Agreement Between Three Factions

The best general under his direct command was killed just like that, right at the front door to his very own house, in a way such that what had remained wasn't even a complete corpse. Moreover, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had looked upon Wu Kong Xue extremely favorably, such that he was even prepared to make Wu Kong Xue his very own confidant after his return to the Devil Realm. That was why, amongst the Finest Grade Devil Equipment, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had given Wu Kong Xue the extremely famous 'Blood Moon'.

However, Wu Kong Xue was currently dead, and even 'Blood Moon' was stolen.

How could Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun remain calm?

"My Lord Blood Devil, the person who killed Wu Kong Xue was definitely a Sword Immortal. Moreover, looking at the martial power's stage of practise, there are only two possibilities. One of them is Sword Immortal Lan Feng, while the other is Sword Immortal Hua Yan. With the exception of these two, there are absolutely no other Sword Immortals with such capabilities," Wu Hei's voice had a hint of anger.

Fire Devil roared, "It is definitely Sword Immortal Hua Yan. If it isn't Hua Yan, then can it be Sword Immortal Lan Feng? That Sword Immortal Lan Feng do not hold any grudge against us.

There is only the side of the Loose Immortals; they have all along gone against us. The other time when the Loose Immortals and the side of the Loose Devils fought to the death, the number of people who were injured or dead was more than tens of thousands, and that Hua Yan may have came for revenge."

Lady Lian Yue shook her head and said, "Do not be agitated, Fire Devil. Regarding this matter, it is still very hard to say. According to reason, that Hua Yan is still not this reckless. It is also possible for that Sword Immortal Lan Feng to be fanning the flames behind the scene."

"Humph, I estimate Hua Yan knew that we will think like you, which was why he had intentionally taken the opposite route," Fire Devil instead argued.

Lady Lian Yue was startled.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun listened to the conversations between his three subordinate generals, then contemplated for a moment and said, "We will discuss this further at the Blood Devil Hall."

If someone was to step into the Blood Devil Great Hall, he or she would unintentionally feel affected by a sense of pressure, and would not even dare take a deep breath.

Meanwhile, there were currently four people within the Blood Devil Great Hall.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun sat on the great throne above. The three generals under his direct command, Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil, sat at two separate sides before him. The first seat to the left of Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun belonged to Wu Kong Xue, but that seat was instead currently empty. Looking at that empty seat, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun unintentionally felt even more furious.

"Hua Yan, Lan Feng?"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun silently began to consider, "Is it Hua Yan huh? Suppose Hua Yan were to have done it, then how would he have benefited? Unless..... he had eliminated my best general just to have me fight my battles alone within Ni Yang's Realm?"

"Is it possible for it to be Lan Feng huh? That Lan Feng did not seem to have any enmity against us. His very person is extremely mysterious, and he rarely makes an appearance. He also did not seem to have any enmity towards Wu Kong Xue and the others. This time, he had also auctioned away the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, so I definitely think that he do not have much ambition towards Ni Yang's Realm. For him to kill Wu Kong Xue..... it doesn't seem like he has any motive."

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun continued to consider silently.

Who was it that killed Wu Kong Xue?

Although he had earlier used his Devil Awareness to search, he absolutely did not manage to find the culprit.

There was a silent atmosphere within the Blood Devil Hall. Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun did not speak, so Lady Lian Yue and the other two people naturally did not dare to speak and interrupt Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's train of thought.

Suddenly — A low voice which contained a hint of anger reverberated within the entire Blood Devil Hall.

"Today, Wu Kong Xue was killed." There was a blood-red glint in Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's serious eyes, "Within our great main encampment, he had openly killed Wu Kong Xue beside my Blood Devil Hall. It is very obvious that the culprit did not, at the very least, take us into consideration. No matter what, we must absolutely exact our revenge for such a grave insult."

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun could also only say that much before his subordinates.

Even if he did not take any action in the future, he still had to say that out at that point of time to ease the minds of his subordinates. After all, if a subordinate had died, and the leader did not personally take revenge, wouldn't that be too indifferent towards the feelings of his subordinates?

"Correct, we must definitely exact this revenge. In my opinion, that Sword Immortal Hua Yan is the murderer. My Lord, we also know that My Lord is about to enter Ni Yang's Realm soon. Moreover, that Hua Yan's capabilities are extremely strong, it will also be very hard to even think about killing him. I think..... that

we should first kill that Reverend Ming Liang. Since they had killed the strongest person under My Lord's direct command, My Lord can also kill the strongest person under Hua Yan's direct command to exact revenge," Wu Hei's sonorous voice was the first to respond.

"Kill Ming Liang?"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's heart momentarily thumped.

Lady Lian Yue busily replied, "My Lord Blood Devil, although we must exact revenge, we are still not completely certain that the murderer is Sword Immortal Hua Yan, and should not go kill Reverend Ming Liang. If this matter is really the result of Lan Feng intentionally fanning the flames, My Lord, the moment you take action, that will then really be falling into Lan Feng's trap."

"All Right."

Blood Devil made a huge wave with his hand. "You may all leave first. I will know what to do regarding this matter."

"Yes, My Lord Blood Devil."

The three people, Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil, stood up and bowed. Promptly, one by one, they left.

"Kill Ming Liang……" mused Blood Devil in a low voice. Immediately, there was a momentary sound of a light laughter,

and Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had already disappeared from the great throne of the Blood Devil Hall.

*****

On that day, the sun's rays were glistening, and even the blood red eaves of the Blood Devil Hall gave off a striking sheen. Meanwhile, at that moment, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had his hands clasped behind his back while standing at the main entrance to the Blood Devil Hall.

For an entire day, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had pondered over the matter regarding Wu Kong Xue.

Given his character, he had thought of revenge. However, Ni Yang's Realm was absolutely more important than anything else. That was why Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun could only forcefully suppress the anger within his heart. Moreover, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was also not definitely confident that the murderer was Sword Immortal Hua Yan.

"Ah, Hua Yan, count yourself lucky this time. If it wasn't for My Lord Blood Devil Emperor's great task, I will definitely have you killed," said Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun secretly within his mind.

For those who were practising the Blood Devil Modao, their urge to kill were still very strong.

Suddenly, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun felt a tug at his mind. He

turned over a hand, and a Transmission Talisman appeared on his palm. After using his Devil Awareness to sweep over it once, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun began to mutter to himself, “Orh? It is actually Ao Feng, looks like this Ao Feng also cannot endure it any further.”

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun saw the message within the Transmission Talisman, and immediately replied with a message, “Brother Ao Feng, may I know the reason why you sought me out?”

“Brother Du, we have already agreed on this the last time when we were at Snow Fish Island. My Dragon Clan, your side of the Modao, and Hua Yan’s side of the Xiandao, our three sides will gather and assemble the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, and obtain the map to proceed into Ni Yang’s Realm,” said Ao Feng’s message.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun gave a cold grunt, and spoke in a low tone, “An alliance? If it was really that Hua Yan that had made a move, then he is extremely lacking in sincerity.”

At the same time, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also replied with a message, “Brother Ao Feng, there is also no need to be too rushed regarding this matter. Have you spoken with Hua Yan about this?”

If it wasn’t for Wu Kong Xue’s death, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun would very likely have begun setting off for Ni Yang’s Realm some time ago.

It was only that, at that point of time, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's heart was filled with hard feelings.

"I came to speak with you first, and will speak with Hua Yan after that. From your point of view, when should we proceed with the gathering of our three sides and obtain the map to go towards Ni Yang's Realm?" Ao Feng inquired.

Blood Devil considered for a moment. "Ah, within one or two months."

"One or two months? Brother Du, do you have any matters recently?" Ao Feng was doubtful as to why that Blood Devil was not at all anxious.

"What kind of matters do you say I will have?"

The mission of the Ascendant Realms' Emissaries, was to enter Ni Yang's Realm and obtain that 'treasure'. What kind of other matters did they still have?

"Then why are you thus not anxious? From my point of view, our three sides should gather three days later, and then promptly head towards Ni Yang's Realm." Ao Feng suggested, "After all, we are also only wasting our time here. It is still better to enter Ni Yang's Realm early. Moreover, I feel that the longer we delay, that Man Gan will make me feel even more restless."

Man Gan?

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun unintentionally felt his heart shudder.

That Man Gan was a Super Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King, and there was no need to say anything further regarding the strength of his capabilities. Moreover, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun still remembered the initial agreement between the two of them. He had previously agreed to give three of his places to enter Ni Yang's Realm over to Man Gan. However, currently, he instead wanted to stealthily leave with Ao Feng and Hua Yan first, while ignoring Man Gan. If Man Gan were to know about that, then the result would be extremely horrifying.

"Ao Feng, this Man Gan is a Super Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King, and the special characteristic of the Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King is them going berserk. Once Man Gan goes berserk, then..... " Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun sent a transmission message in reply, "Ao Feng, from what I see, ah, we have better still bring Man Gan along. A Man Gan that has gone berserk, that is extremely horrifying."

No matter how highly Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had thought of himself, he also did not think that he could compare to Man Gan.

However, Ao Feng instead did not pay any heed to that.

"What are you scared of? The moment we exit from Ni Yang's Realm, we will immediately return to the Ascendant Realms. When we are back in the Ascendant Realms, with our martial expert Seniors protecting us, what can a single First Tier Demon

King Super Divine Beast like him do to us?”Ao Feng was not in the slightest bit worried.

Super Divine Beasts might be powerful, but a First Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast did not pose much of a great threat.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun considered for a moment, and also thought that it made sense. After his return to the Devil Realm, why would he still be afraid of a single First Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast?

“Ah, all right. Since you suggested three days later, then make it three days later. However, you must at least have Hua Yan agree to it.”

“Brother Du, then we have an agreement. I will now speak with Hua Yan.”

After storing the Transmission Talisman within his body, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun tilted his head and looked at the sun that was radiating forth a never-ending amount of heat in the sky.

“This planet and this stellar sun, are still really huge. However..... when the time comes for the stellar sun to be destroyed, how many people will remain on this planet huh? Ah, at least all the mortals will die.” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s mind was like a Heavenly Steed soaring across the skies, and had instead thought of many other unnecessary matters.

[Rylain: The phrase ‘天马行空’ translates to ‘Heavenly Steed soaring across the skies’, and is used in this case, to describe imagination and thoughts that are powerful and unrestrained.]

After a short while of pacing back and forth outside his Blood Devil Hall, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun felt that someone had sent him a transmission message.

Flipping over his hand to retrieve a Transmission Talisman, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun did a sweep with his Devil Awareness and unintentionally gave a cold smile, “It is actually Hua Yan, he still dares to send me a transmission message? Does he have a clear conscience, or is he being a hypocrite?”

“Brother Hua Yan, ah, do you have any matter that requires you to send me a transmission message?” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun still had a slight sense of hostility towards Hua Yan. However, before Ni Yang’s Realm, any hatred had to be put down. No matter how great the hatred and hostility, they also could not be compared to the importance of Ni Yang’s Realm.

Within a short moment, Hua Yan had transmitted a stream of news, “Brother Du, Ao Feng had earlier spoken to you regarding the gathering of our three sides, and heading towards Ni Yang’s Realm together, right? Both you and Ao Feng had said to set off three days later, and I also agree.”

“However, Brother Du, I just happen to come across one piece of news,” continued Hua Yan’s transmission message.

There was the hint of a cold smile on Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's face. "What piece of news?"

"I heard that previously, a Sword Immortal had suddenly appeared one day ago and killed Wu Kong Xue. The capabilities of that Sword Immortal were powerful enough such that you were also unable to catch him. I know that there is a possibility for you to suspect me, but I, Hua Yan, can clearly tell you..... that was definitely not done by me."

That Hua Yan was also extremely clear, that if, during the cooperation of the three factions, that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun were to continue to be hostile towards him, then Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun might even sabotage him while they were in Ni Yang's Realm. That was why, no matter what, Hua Yan had to explain at least once.

"Wu Kong Xue's murder was done by a Sword Immortal. I suspected you, and had also suspected Sword Immortal Lan Feng, but as of now I do not have any evidence to identify who was the culprit. That is also why I did not take any action. Hua Yan, you can still be assured for now. Regardless of whether Wu Kong Xue was killed by you or not, I will absolutely not cause trouble for you. After all..... Wu Kong Xue's death was insignificant compared to the importance of Ni Yang's Realm."

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun also wanted to assure the other party.

Hua Yan was satisfied.

He had also expected that the other side would absolutely not be that reckless, otherwise the Blood Devil Emperor of the Devil Realm would never have sent Du Zhong Jun.

“If that is the case, then let us converge three days later at the Dragon Clan’s ‘Eager Dragon Island’. This location was determined by Ao Feng. I definitely think that Ao Feng will also tell you this after a while.”

“Eager Dragon Island, all right, I understand.”

A single Wu Kong Xue’s death had caused his heart to ache, but the gathering three days later, as well as the matter of heading towards Ni Yang’s Realm together as one, was instead extremely important. After all, that was the important matter that Blood Devil Emperor had solemnly entrusted unto him.

Eager Dragon Island.

Three days later, the three factions will soon gather……

*****

The winds blew, and willow branches swayed. A bending stream of clean and clear lake water gave of a series of ripples under the light touches of the gentle breeze. Meanwhile, Qin Yu was currently beside that lake, leaning under a willow tree and resting with his eyes closed.

After killing Wu Kong Xue, Qin Yu did not immediately go and kill Reverend Ming Liang.

That was because he wanted to give Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun some time for his revenge. However, within a single day, Qin Yu did not receive any news of Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun taking his revenge. He was a little disappointed.

“Ah, it should more or less be time, I also do not know what that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun must be thinking of now. I estimate that eighty percent is him forcibly enduring due to the matter with Ni Yang’s Realm. However..... when Hua Yan discovers that Reverend Ming Liang is killed by energy that only Blood Devils possess, what will that result be huh?”

Qin Yu raised his body and stood up.

“Earlier, when I had offhandedly snatched this Finest Grade Devil Equipment, that was really an extremely wise decision.” Qin Yu turned over a hand, and a Finest Grade Devil Equipment appeared on his palm — Blood Moon.

Blood Moon, it was a Devil Equipment that was specially refined from the Blood Devil Modao. After passing through the hands of an unknown number of generations of Blood Devil Modao martial experts, it naturally possessed within it energy that had a special Blood Devil Modao aura.

“A Third Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal, even if Blood Moon is to be used, can also easily kill a single Loose Immortal that

has not even reached the domain level of a First Tier Golden Immortal, right?" After one day of rest, Qin Yu finally decided to take action against his second target — Reverend Ming Liang.

With a single fluid movement, Qin Yu stepped onto the ancient and exquisite long sword, and flew towards the direction of Qingxu Mountain.

Meanwhile, the current Qin Yu, and even Zong Jue, Man Gan and the others all did not know, that the Immortal Realm's Emissary, Devil Realm's Emissary, as well as the Dragon Clan's Emissary already had an agreement. There were still merely three days before the men of those three factions gather at Eager Dragon Island, and head towards Ni Yang's Realm.

Of course, that also depended on whether Sword Immortal Hua Yan would be able to tolerate Reverend Ming Liang being killed by a special energy belonging to the Blood Devil Modao.

B11C36: Truth Taken As False, False Taken As Truth

Flocks of misty clouds drifted above Qingxu Mountain. Within a secret great hall at the highest location of Shangtian Palace, it was currently filled with celebratory voices and laughter.

Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Chi Yang, Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Lan Bing, and Xue Yu Yang were sitting below, while Sword Immortal Hua Yan sat slightly above them on a great throne within Shangtian Palace. There was a Restrictive Spell placed outside of the great hall, isolating it from the people outside, preventing them from knowing what had transpired within the great hall.

“Senior Martial Brother, take a look at Senior Hua Yan’s facial expression that’s filled with joy, his mood must definitely be extremely decent. I definitely think that he had us gathered for some favourable matters,” Reverend Ming Shan secretly used Sound Transfer, and spoke to the Reverend Ming Liang who was at one side.

Reverend Ming Liang took a look at the Sword Immortal Hua Yan who was above him, and also nodded his head in agreement.

“Everyone, the reason why I have gathered all of you today is because I want to announce a wonderful piece of news, and this wonderful piece of news is not an ordinary piece of wonderful news.” Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s face was filled with a faint

smile, and his voice resounded throughout the great hall.

“Would Senior Hua Yan please resolve our doubts for us Fellow Practitioners?”

Reverend Ming Liang smiled as he voiced out. At the same time, the other four Loose Immortal martial experts also looked towards Sword Immortal Hua Yan with gleaming eyes. For Sword Immortal Hua Yan to call something as ‘not an ordinary piece of wonderful news’, it seemed like that news was definitely something that would cause others to become extremely agitated.

Hua Yan gave a cough, then slowly began to say, “Before I speak of that, I have to first tell all of you some information regarding the Immortal Realm. Otherwise, even if I were to tell all of you this great and wonderful news, all of you will also be unable to completely understand where is the wonderment in the news.”

“Do all of you know that the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm, and Demon Realm, are all actually part of the same, huge spatial space?” Hua Yan smiled as he made the inquiry.

Everyone below were startled, and only Reverend Ming Liang voiced out, “Senior Hua Yan, when this Junior used to practise the ‘Point Star Verse‘ in the earlier years, some matters regarding the Immortal Realm, Devil Realm, and Demon Realm belonging to the same body was once recorded in the jade missive that taught the ‘Point Star Verse‘ martial cultivation technique.”

Hua Yan nodded. “Regarding the Immortal Realm that was

located within the spatial space, the boundaries of the spatial space were large and endless..... amongst which the Immortal Realm occupied twenty percent of the spatial space, while the Devil Realm also occupied close to twenty percent of the space. The Demon Realm occupied close to fifty percent of the space."

"This Demon Realm is really a huge region," sighed Reverend Ming Liang unintentionally.

Hua Yan nodded and said, "Definitely, the region occupied by the Demon Realm was extremely large. However, it was also extremely chaotic within the Demon Realm, which was why the Demon Realm also did not pose much of a threat to the Immortal Realm and Devil Realm."

What Hua Yan had said were not false, but in reality, it was not solely the Demon Realm that had serious conflicts within its region. That Immortal Realm and Devil Realm similarly suffered from internal strife. That was why, no matter if it was the Demon Realm, Immortal Realm or Devil Realm, all the regions within them were extremely unstable. That was also why the regions between the three realms were still relatively stable.

"For the spatial space, both the Immortals and Devils each occupy twenty percent, while the Demon Realm occupied fifty percent, then what about the remaining ten percent?" inquired Xue Yu Yang. The other Loose Immortals also looked at Hua Yan.

It was obvious that they were also puzzled as to where that remaining ten percent had gone to.

“This is a secret. I still cannot reveal it to all of you for now,” said Hua Yan as he gave a light smile.

Since Hua Yan had spoken as such, every single person present also knew how to behave in a delicate manner, and did not continue to inquire further.

“These three realms belonged to the same space, and interactions between them naturally became more frequent. Amongst them, there existed several powerful Practitioners who were at the peak and had gained the respect of everyone from the three realms, of which one amongst them was Immortal Emperor Ni Yang! He was an Eighth Tier Mystic Immortal Sword Immortal.” Hua Yan had finally arrived to the point.

Meanwhile, Reverend Ming Liang and the others immediately focused and began to listen carefully.

“Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was a genius, and at the same time also possessed good fortune. No matter if it was his weapon, or even his powerful Sword Immortal Verse technique — ‘Sundering The Heavens Sword Verse‘, they were all extremely impressive. That was also the reason why he was relied upon by everyone from all the three Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms.”

Hua Yan’s face carried an expression of respect.

No matter the Sword Immortal, every single one of them worshipped the strongest Sword Immortal, Immortal Emperor Ni

Yang.

“Initially, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was not the kind of person to wander about alone. He held a massive amount of power himself, and at the same time possessed spiritual treasures of the Heavens and Earth that were shocking. It was as if the number of treasures had reached a frightening amount, and the countless ultimate treasures were all hidden within his lair — Ni Yang’s Realm!”

Having said until there, Hua Yan smiled and gave his audience a look.

“How many spiritual treasures of the Heavens and Earth are there huh?” Reverend Chi Yang’s eyes seemed to have a glow in them.

Hua Yan smiled faintly and said, “How many? How can I possibly know the actual amount? At the very least, Finest Grade Immortal Swords, Finest Grade Battle Armors, several Finest Grade Immortal Elixirs..... the amount definitely exceeded hundreds. Moreover, there were still several peculiar treasures, treasures that contained several special capabilities.”

“If I were to convert and count in terms of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, the value of this Ni Yang’s Realm will at the very least be worth more than a million pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.”

Hua Yan’s voice was incomparably firm.

Those five Loose Immortals were all stupefied.

More than a million pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones? One piece was already that precious, but a million pieces? That was such a huge amount of wealth!

When Hua Yan looked at the five Loose Immortals who unintentionally had glows within their eyes, he secretly smiled. “If you all knew that what I had said was only the outermost and most superficial part of Ni Yang’s Realm, ah, all of you would probably be even more crazed. A pity, all of you are not qualified to obtain the true treasures at the interior.”

Since Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was once a leader of a huge faction, Hua Yan was absolutely unable to imagine just how many treasures did Immortal Emperor Ni Yang possess.

Hua Yan only knew, that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s earlier status was similar to Yu Huang, and even more so, his publicity was still slightly more impressive than Yu Huang. Moreover, the most precious treasure of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was absolutely not those rumoured genius spiritual treasures. Even those kind of treasures would also not have made the various figureheads of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms that crazy, crazy to the point of not hesitating to exhaust a large amount of martial power just to break the barriers between two realms, and send their men down to the Mortal Realm.

That, was the true treasure.

That, was also the objective of every single Emissary!

“This plaything is what’s most precious. Solely this item, its value exceeds all the other treasures of Ni Yang’s Realm added together.” Hua Yan still remembered Yu Huang’s promise. If he, Hua Yan, had managed to obtain that treasure and bestow it to Yu Huang, then he, Hua Yan, would definitely be amongst the top level of Yu Huang’s faction from then on.

“All right, every one of you can stop being stupefied now.” Hua Yan laughed lightly.

Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Chi Yang, and the other three people struggled to control their agitated emotions.

When had those Loose Immortals of the Mortal Realm ever seen a Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stone? Usually, to be able to use a Low Grade Elemental Spirit Stone or Middle Grade Elemental Spirit Stone was already extremely impressive. The countless treasures of Ni Yang’s Realm had already caused a tremor within the hearts of those Loose Immortals.

The state of mind?

Calm?

Before Ni Yang’s Realm, who could still calm down?

Sword Immortal Hua Yan continued, “Do all of you still remember the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams huh? Initially, I had spent countless treasures just to obtain a piece of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. There are a total of three pieces of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, and once these three pieces are combined, a map revealing the location of Ni Yang’s Realm will be shown. At the same time, a piece of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams allows for six people to enter Ni Yang’s Realm.”

Enter Ni Yang’s Realm?

Bring six people?

The minds of Reverend Ming Liang and the others unintentionally began to wander at a fast pace. It was obvious that each of them thought he was one of the six people.

“Meanwhile, I am prepared to bring the five of you in. Do all of you agree that this is a great and wonderful news?” asked Hua Yan in a soft voice.

The eyes of Reverend Ming Liang and the other four people immediately lit up.

Hua Yan absolutely did not give the five people a chance to express their gratitude, and continued, “I have also said, after entering Ni Yang’s Realm, there will be an unlimited amount of treasures within it, and whatever treasures you obtain by yourselves will be yours. I will not forcefully take it over from you. However, there is one matter. After entering Ni Yang’s Realm, you

will only take the treasures after I have allowed you to. If there is someone who disobeys my order, then do not blame me if he gets killed."

Hua Yan's only target for that journey was that single piece of treasure.

Whatever Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, Immortal Elixirs, whatever powerful spiritual treasures of the Heavens and Earth, to someone of Yu Huang's stature, those items did not have much attraction for him.

"Are all of you able to do what I have just said earlier? If not, there are many others who are thinking of entering Ni Yang's Realm," said Hua Yan indifferently.

Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Chi Yang and the others instantly stood up. Reverend Ming Liang led and respectfully said, "Be at ease, Senior, the others and I are capable of doing it."

Those five people all understood. In a place like Ni Yang's Realm, treasures were also not that easily obtained. By following the Immortal Realm's Emissary, they could naturally avoid many dangers. If they were to make any unauthorised moves, they estimated that they might even lose their small lives.

"Very good, you may all have a rest first. We will set off two days later," announced Hua Yan.

Two days!

The five people below were very shocked.

They had never thought that the coming date to set off would come that fast, but the five people immediately carried a delighted facial expression and respectfully replied, “Yes.”

*****

“Hai, Senior Martial Brother, ah, Reverend Ming Liang and the others seem very happy today. The five great Reverends have been drinking and celebrating for half a day already,” said a thin and weak Xiuzhen Practitioner who was carrying wine jugs to another tall and large Xiuzhen Practitioner beside him who, was also carrying wine jugs.

“Lower your voice, the Reverends are very powerful. If they heard what you said and got provoked, us Martial Brothers will be finished forever,” reminded that Senior Martial Brother busily.

The thin Younger Martial Brother immediately became aware, and eagerly nodded, “What Senior Martial Brother said is also true.”

They were only ordinary Xiuxian Practitioners, and were called to gather from amongst various sects by a group of Loose Immortals to serve the senior Loose Immortals. To those Jindan and Yuanying stage Xiuxian Practitioners, every single one of those

Loose Immortals were way above them.

There was no need to further speak of the strongest five Reverends amongst those Loose Immortals.

Reverend Ming Liang, Reverend Chi Yang, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Ming Shan, and Xue Yu Yang.

If even one of the five great Reverends were not satisfied, those ordinary Xiuxian Practitioners might have their accumulated martial cultivation ruined and made useless, then excommunicated from their own respective sects……

“Everyone, the current expedition to Ni Yang’s Realm is actually a great matter. It can be said that there is danger, but how can danger be resented if we are thinking of obtaining treasures? To be able to enter Ni Yang’s Realm and obtain the treasures within, without even encountering any danger, where in this world is there such a good thing?” asked Reverend Lan Bing.

“This is also the result of Ni Yang’s Realm being in the Mortal Realm,” commented Reverend Ming Liang in a kind and pleasant tone. “Time is getting short, everyone should also return and begin preparations to ensure that we will be in our best conditions to enter Ni Yang’s Realm. Remember, we cannot be this relaxed and slack.”

Reverend Ming Shan nodded and said, “What Senior Martial Brother said is reasonable, but everyone is also too overjoyed today, which is why we are happily celebrating now. Haha, just let

us relax and slack for today, it is also not such a huge matter.”

“Reverend Ming Liang, what Fellow Practitioner Reverend Ming Shan said is also correct. Come, come, everyone raise your cups.”

Reverend Chi Yang also spoke in a cheerful tone.

The five great Reverends raised their cups at the same time and drank together.

After drinking, a young Xiuxian Practitioner who was serving beside the five great Reverends busily began filling the empty cups.

“Mmm?”

Xue Yu Yang suddenly gave a cold snort. That was because the young Xiuxian Practitioner who was helping him refill the wine had gotten too nervous and spilt some wine onto Xue Yu Yang’s gown.

“Which sect are you from?” asked Xue Yu Yang indifferently.

“This Junior, this Junior is from Lianyang Sect.” That young Xiuxian Practitioner’s face was pale, and he was utterly appalled.

“You can’t even handle such a simple matter, yet you were actually chosen to serve me? It seems like the elite disciples of Lianyang Sect also have such a low level of mental state

cultivation. It should be time for you to return and face the wall for a thousand years. That will serve as good training for your mental state. Go then." Xue Yu Yang announced the punishment indifferently.

When that young Xiuxian Practitioner heard that he had to face the wall for a thousand years, his mind was unintentionally shaken.

Facing the wall for a thousand years, meant that a single person had to face against a mountain wall. Moreover, that person would be alone, and there would be no one else who would come. That person would persist in such a manner for a hundred years. To a young Xiuxian Practitioner who had only spent such a short amount of time practising, that was absolutely an extremely horrifying punishment.

"All right, Brother Practitioner Xue Yu Yang, do not let a young disciple spoil your mood," said Reverend Ming Liang with an indifferent smile.

In the eyes of that group of martial experts who stood at the very peak of the Mortal Realm, those ordinary Xiuxian Practitioner disciples were obviously up to them to reward or punish according to their mood. Maybe only Sword Immortal Lan Feng and those other martial experts would make them fearful.

When that single young Xiuxian Practitioner got awarded with a punishment, the other young Xiuxian Practitioners naturally began to worry. Every single one of them was very careful, and they were all afraid to make even the slightest mistake. In the

midst of being cautious, that group of young Xiuxian Practitioners did not make any big mistakes from that moment forth. However, that feeling was akin to walking on fine wire, and that made every young Xiuxian Practitioner feel fearful.

In contrast —

The five great Reverends who were currently being served by those young Xiuxian Practitioners were instead very happy, exchanging toasts amongst themselves.

Suddenly, it was at that moment —

“Ah, Hua Yan, you seem to be very comfortable, but I do not know why I always cannot stand the sight of you. You are also worthy of being a Sword Immortal? Hai……” An indifferent and elegant voice resounded throughout the entire Qingxu Mountain. Within an instant, it was as if everyone had frozen.

The entire Qingxu Mountain – Every Xiuxian Practitioner, every Loose Immortal as well as the five great Reverends, and especially Hua Yan, were shocked.

There was a sharp, blood-red coloured flash of light.

It was as if the brilliance of a blood moon had descended from the Nine Heavens to the ground.

Pu!

There was a light and crisp echo. Reverend Ming Liang's entire person, who was still beside the wine table, began to shiver. Soon, the entire body strangely began to rot and decompose. At the same time, within mere moments, following a Peng sound, the entire body transformed into a layer of blood mist. That Finest Grade Immortal Sword 'Point Star' naturally fell.

A blur flashed past, and that Finest Grade Immortal Sword 'Point Star' had already disappeared without a trace.

"Ah!"

At that moment, the four great Reverends who had survived retreated with horrified expressions. Reverend Ming Liang was killed within a single moment. Given the four people's level of cultivation, they naturally also could not withstand a single attack.

When the group of young Xiuxian Practitioners who currently hid at a corner saw the horrified reactions of the four great Reverends, they did not know why, but instead felt a sense of joy.

"It was Sword Immortal Lan Feng's voice." Reverend Ming Shan's eyes were filled with anger. His Senior Martial Brother was the spiritual support of the Qingxu Sect, and was the absolute best person of the sect. Now that his Senior Martial Brother was murdered, that was an unprecedented blow against the Qingxu Sect. How could Reverend Ming Shan not be furious?

The figure of a person momentarily flashed, and Sword Immortal

Hua Yan appeared before everyone.

"Senior Hua Yan, that was Sword Immortal Lan Feng's voice. Moreover, he had earlier said 'You are also worthy of being a Sword Immortal' ....." The Reverend Ming Shan at that point of time only thought of wanting Sword Immortal Hua Yan to exact revenge.

"Shut up."

Sword Immortal Hua Yan spoke in an indifferent tone.

As if his throat had been strangled, the Reverend Ming Shan who was earlier speaking in mid-sentence forcibly stopped.

B11C37: Setting Off

Sword Immortal Hua Yan's Immortal Awareness was absolutely unable to sense even the faintest presence of the enemy, so there were only two possibilities. The first, was that the enemy's martial capabilities were above his. The second, was that the enemy had already left the search radius of his Immortal Awareness.

Given Hua Yan's capabilities at that point of time, his search radius was still very broad, and it was very hard to escape the radius of his Immortal Awareness simply by Teleporting once. That was why it definitely wasn't Teleportation, but rather..... it should be a technique that Golden Immortal experts could perform, the Large Transfer.

If it was said that the capabilities exceeded his, then the only people were Man Gan and Lan Feng.

"What a fast speed, did he perform the Large Transfer huh?"

Sword Immortal Hua Yan mumbled in a low voice. He swept his icy cold gaze through the four directions once, his eyes rested especially long on the transformed mist of blood which was once Reverend Ming Liang. "Disguising his voice as Sword Immortal Lan Feng's, doesn't he know that the Sword Energy of a Sword Immortal is very hard to imitate huh? This style of murder is obviously a Blood Devil's technique. Similarly, the techniques of the Blood Devil's Modao are also very hard to mimic."

“Even if I do not believe that it was you, Du Zhong Jun, who did that, the truth cannot make me believe otherwise.”

Sword Immortal Hua Yan could feel a sense of rage rising from within his heart.

“Unless you still believe that Wu Kong Xue was murdered by me. Was that why you killed Ming Liang as an act of revenge?” A furious voice continuously echoed within Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s mind.

“Looks like this matter needs to be settled, otherwise it will be bad if you are to pull my leg from behind after we enter Ni Yang’s Realm.” Sword Immortal Hua Yan had already made a decision in his mind.

No matter if it was a misunderstanding or something else, that matter needed to be resolved before entering Ni Yang’s Realm.

Reverend Ming Shan, Reverend Chi Yang and the other two people all looked at Hua Yan, awaiting his order.

“The four of you listen. Stay at Shangtian Palace. I will now make a trip to the Yinyue mountains,” said Sword Immortal Hua Yan indifferently.

“Yes,” answered the four Reverends respectfully.

Sword Immortal Hua Yan’s figure began to fade. It then

completely disappeared from Qingxu Mountain.

*****

“Pity, pity. Initially, during the time when I made the Sword Immortal Puppet kill Wu Kong Xue using a Sword Immortal’s technique, I had only pierced an extremely small hole through his Yuanying. His Yuanying did not suffer any damage and could still be used for refinement. However, this time when I used the Finest Grade Devil Equipment ‘Blood Moon’ and attacked, the Blood Devil Modao energy that was forced out from ‘Blood Moon’ instead decomposed even Reverend Ming Liang’s Yuanying. It really is such a waste.”

Within Qingyu Immortal Mansion, Qin Yu spoke and intentionally sighed alone.

Hou Fei, Hei Yu, as well as Shi Xin and his two brothers all looked at Qin Yu in a strange manner from one side.

“Big Brother, you killed others, stole their Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, then groaned and sighed only because you did not manage to get a Yuanying. You really are……” Hou Fei did not have the words to continue.

“Big Brother is just far too happy.”

The Qin Yu who was earlier pretending to lament immediately vanished. He burst out in laughter and said, “Still, Xiao Hei

understands me. Now that I have killed Reverend Ming Liang, the two perpetrators of the capital's blood case have already been executed, and a piece of sickness within my heart has been removed. Soon, we will get to see whether Sword Immortal Hua Yan and Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun will take any action."

"There is an eight or nine out of ten chance that they will not take any real action," said Hou Fei as he snickered.

Hei Yu also nodded in agreement.

Qin Yu took in a deep breath, then slowly breathed out, "Who cares huh. Whether the two of them really battle it out is only a side dish. What we need to prepare now is for the main dish."

"What main dish?" Hou Fei was puzzled.

Hei Yu smiled as he looked at Hou Fei, and said, "Monkey, you might not know this, but it is obviously the matter concerning entry into Ni Yang's Realm."

Qin Yu nodded and said, "Correct. Currently, the side of the Loose Immortals, the side of the Loose Devils, as well as the Dragon Clan all have pieces of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. They will no longer waste any more time. Why did the Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms descend? Wasn't it still just to enter Ni Yang's Realm? If there was nothing obstructing them, they would proceed to Ni Yang's Realm as soon as possible. From what I see, even though I had intentionally interfered with their plans, they will still proceed towards Ni Yang's Realm in the near

future.”

“Mmm, reasonable,” said Hou Fei as he nodded.

Qin Yu suddenly looked at Shi Xin and his two brothers. “Shi Xin, after a period of time, all of you will first return to the Qianlong Continent and go to where my Royal Father is. Fei Fei, I and the others will first go to Ni Yang’s Realm, and we will look for all of you after we have exited from that place. Of course, there is no need to be anxious now.”

“Yes,” Shi Xin and his two brothers immediately replied.

*****

Within Blood Devil Hall.

With his back straight and upright like a long sword, Hua Yan stood at the center of the great hall within Blood Devil Hall.

“Du Zhong Jun, I have an important matter to discuss with you.” Hua Yan’s voice was as calm as usual, and it reverberated within Blood Devil Hall. Meanwhile, at that moment, there was absolutely no one within Blood Devil Great Hall except for Hua Yan alone.

In a secret chamber within Blood Devil Hall.

“Hua Yan?”

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was puzzled, “Why did he come? I didn’t even find trouble for him regarding Wu Kong Xue’s death, but instead, he came to find trouble for me. No matter what, entering Ni Yang’s Realm is the most important thing, I should still meet him once.”

Du Zhong Jun’s figure disappeared in mid-air from the secret chamber.

“Haha– So it is Hua Yan.” Someone’s figure was seen appearing out of mid-air, sitting upon the great throne. Blood Devil Du Zhong was dressed in a blood-red robe, looking at Hua Yan with a smile on his face. At the same time, with a wave of his hand, a Restrictive Spell appeared at the circumference of the entire great hall, which prevented outsiders from listening to the conversations within.

Hua Yan looked at Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. “Du Zhong Jun, my subordinate Reverend Ming Liang was just murdered by someone.”

“Ming Liang is dead?” The smile on Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s face immediately disappeared.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s first thought was ‘This Hua Yan came looking for trouble’. His second thought was ‘I did not kill Ming Liang, so who killed Ming Liang? This is a conspiracy’. Within mere moments, Blood Devil had already felt that it was a conspiracy.

“Correct, Ming Liang is dead. Moreover, that person’s voice was identical to Lan Feng’s,” voiced Hua Yan. “However, Lan Feng is a Sword Immortal, but that method of murder was instead a special technique which belonged to the Blood Devil Modao. After Ming Liang was struck once, his entire person decomposed until it finally transformed into a blood mist.”

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s facial expression stiffened, then immediately began to smile, “Hua Yan, don’t tell me that you are suspecting me huh?”

Hua Yan nodded and said, “I am suspecting you. That is because the Blood Devil Modao‘s special methods of killing definitely requires practising the ‘Blood Devil Modao‘ in order to possess the special energies that can create such an effect. So tell me, if it isn’t you, who else can it be?”

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun frowned.

However, within mere moments, a slight hint of ruthlessness appeared within Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s eyes. “All right, I understand. Hua Yan, do you know that during that time when Wu Kong Xue was previously killed by a mysterious person, the Finest Grade Devil Equipment ‘Blood Moon’ which I had once bestowed to him had also been taken by that person.”

“Blood Moon?” Hua Yan had also heard of that piece of Devil Equipment’s prestigious name.

“Correct, Blood Moon. This is a piece of Devil Equipment that is

suitable for martial experts practising the Blood Devil Modao. After being in the possession of an unknown number of generations of Blood Devil Modao martial experts, Blood Moon naturally possessed a frightening amount of Blood Devil Modao energy. I think — That mysterious person must definitely have forced out the energy from Blood Moon, and killed Reverend Ming Liang with it." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun could still be considered calm.

Hua Yan slightly nodded.

"I cannot deny that what you have said is very reasonable. However, how can I believe what you had just said?" Hua Yan looked at Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun burst out laughing, and said, "Hua Yan, you still do not understand the reason behind this huh? Let me ask you, did you kill Wu Kong Xue?"

"No," denied Hua Yan.

"Then isn't that it? You did not kill Wu Kong Xue, but Wu Kong Xue is dead. Unless, I killed him?" Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun smiled and said, "It is not possible for me to kill, but neither did you. There is definitely someone who is intentionally disrupting the situation in the dark."

Hua Yan glanced at Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, but still nodded his head at the end.

Although what they had speculated was reasonable, would Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun definitely believe that he, Hua Yan, did not kill Wu Kong Xue?

Similarly, would Hua Yan absolutely believe that Du Zhong Jun did not kill Reverend Ming Liang?

It was only that the day to enter Ni Yang's Realm was coming soon, which was why they could only believe in each other. Believing in what the other party had said, and believing that there was someone else intentionally sowing discord.

"All right, I will believe you regarding this matter."

Hua Yan nodded, then promptly turned around and began walking for two steps. Suddenly, Hua Yan turned his head and momentarily looked at one direction before finally shaking his head in puzzlement. After that, Hua Yan's entire person disappeared into thin air.

"If it wasn't because of Ni Yang's Realm, I would have long killed the bunch of you who came questioning me at my front door." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was secretly seething in anger.

*****

"Compared to Du Zhong Jun, the cultivation of this Hua Yan's soul is still slightly higher by a notch. He could actually vaguely sense my Demon Awareness."

The sound of a loud laughter resounded within a manor.

There were only three people within that manor — Man Gan, Yu Liang, and Kong Cao!

Yu Liang was the person in control of the wilderness, while Kong Cao was the leader of the three great huge Demons under Yu Liang. Those three people were the selected few of the wilderness Demon Clan to enter Ni Yang's Realm.

"My Lord, continuously using your Demon Awareness to observe the Yinyue mountains must also be tiring. Ah, why not let us subordinates continue with the surveillance?" Yu Liang asked respectfully.

On that day, Man Gan and his party had appeared to be heading towards the wilderness after leaving Snow Fish Island. However, not long after they left Snow Fish Island, the reality was that Man Gan had quietly brought Yu Liang and Kong Cao back, and arrived at the Tenglong Continent. Then, Man Gan personally used his Demon Awareness to continuously observe the Yinyue mountains in secret.

To use the words of what Man Gan had said — "To believe in a Devil, unless I am an idiot? I will thus observe him like this. The moment he leaves the Yinyue mountains, there is an eight or nine out of ten chance that he will be converging with the other two sides to head towards Ni Yang's Realm together. As long as I am keeping watch, he can forget about shaking me off."

There was no need to say that Man Gan's idea was stupid, but it was instead very useful.

Of course, Man Gan's level of martial cultivation was profound, and had even reached the peak of a First Tier Demon King. Even though his Demon Awareness had blanketed over the Yinyue mountains, that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was instead not in the slightest bit aware.

Although the cultivation of Sword Immortal Hua Yan's soul was slightly stronger, he had initially not detected anything during the time when he was discussing with Du Zhong Jun. However, as he was about to leave, Hua Yan instead seemed to have sensed something. During that time, it was also only a vague perception, and not definite.

"You? Yu Liang, the moment you use your Demon Awareness, I estimate that Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun will discover you within moments," said Man Gan as he smiled.

"My Lord, I will not observe Du Zhong Jun. I will only look at Lady Lian Yue and the others. I believe that the side of the Loose Devils will definitely need to mobilise quite a few people, and Lady Lian Yue and the others will naturally also head towards Ni Yang's Realm. Keeping watch over them is as good as keeping watch over Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun," replied Yu Liang respectfully.

Man Gan gave a slight smile and nodded, "What you said is reasonable."

“However…… Yu Liang, don’t you forget, although you are only surveying Lady Lian Yue and the others, given Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun’s level of martial cultivation, won’t he definitely discover you? All right, I know that you are loyal, but leave this matter over to me. Although continuously activating my Demon Awareness might be a little tiring, it is still something that I can cope.”

After Man Gan had finished speaking, he silently closed his eyes and began to rest, while his Demon Awareness continued to observe the Yinyue mountain range.

Yu Liang and Kong Cao exchanged looks, but they could only remain guarding at one side helplessly.

*****

Time passed extremely fast, and very soon, the day to converge at Eager Dragon Island came.

In the early morning of that day, the rays of the rising sun was warm, and the entire Yinyue mountains emanated the fresh scent of the earth’s atmosphere. The best experts of the Yinyue mountains — Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil all constantly had excited expressions on their faces.

That was because they had long knew that, that was the day they were leaving for Eager Dragon Island.

To leave for Eager Dragon Island, represented heading towards Ni Yang's Realm, and heading towards Ni Yang's Realm, meant that there were countless treasures waiting for them.

When they recalled what Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun had once described regarding the huge amount of treasures within Ni Yang's Realm, and that it was a shocking amount of wealth, the three Loose Devil experts unintentionally felt their excitement rising.

At the entrance to the Blood Devil Hall.

"The weather today is really not bad." Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun stood near the entrance of the hall. He faintly smiled while facing the sun, and stretched his waist lazily. Apparently, he was in a very good mood.

"Orh?"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun turned over a hand, and retrieved a Transmission Talisman — 'Brother Du, you had better not forget, we are gathering at Eager Dragon Island today to assemble the three pieces of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams and obtain the map to Ni Yang's Realm. After that, there is also the matter of heading towards Ni Yang's Realm together.'

"Be at ease, how can I possibly forget this matter?"

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun did a sweep with his Devil Awareness

once, then replied to the message. Instead, his mouth was muttering to himself, “This Ao Feng still really knows how to nag.”

Meanwhile, at that moment.

“Fire Devil, Wu Hei, Lian Yue, all of you should be prepared right? Go and gather at the Blood Devil Hall.”

A familiar voice that they had long been expecting reverberated within the minds of Lady Lian Yue and the other two people. Promptly, using their fastest speed possible, Lady Lian Yue and the other two people directly headed towards the Blood Devil Hall.

*****

Within the interior of a manor on the Tenglong Continent.

“They had actually gathered. Are they about to set off?” Man Gan, with his eyes closed, suddenly opened them. There was a fierce glint in his eyes. “Du Zhong Jun, looks like you are really what I had expected. You are prepared to ignore me, and intend to directly leave in secret.”

Man Gan’s Devil Awareness was currently observing each and every movement that Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, Fire Devil, as well as Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun were making.

They were currently only gathering, so Man Gan’s anger still did

not erupt. If Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun were to really lead his men and leave, then there was really no one who could imagine the kind of things that a crazed Man Gan would be capable of doing.

*****

“Very good. Lian Yue, you should have already arranged the matters regarding the Yinyue mountains right?” Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun asked with a faint smile on his face.

“Everything has already been arranged. My Lord Blood Devil, please be at ease.” There was a smile on Lady Lian Yue’s entire face.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun nodded, then gave a look at the three people and said, “Good, from now onwards, the three of you must follow my orders, and do not take any actions without my permission.”

“Yes, My Lord Blood Devil,” replied the three people respectfully.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun waved a hand in satisfaction, and said, “Now, we will first go to Eager Dragon Island and converge with the people from the other two sides. Move out!”

B11C38: Man Gan's Fury

The Yinyue mountain range was covered in a layer of mist beneath the dazzling sun, and the most attractive feature of the entire Yinyue mountains was the Blood Devil Hall situated at its very heart. Similarly..... with Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun currently as the leader, Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, Fire Devil and the others were in the air above the Blood Devil Hall as a group.

Following a single order from Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun, Lady Lian Yue and the other two people promptly prepared to set off. However —

"Ah, Du Zhong Jun, you are indeed trustworthy."

An indifferent voice resounded across the entire Yinyue mountains, and continued to echo across the Heavens. However, almost all the Xiuzhen Practitioners could feel the anger and fury contained within that voice.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's facial expression momentarily changed, and he let out a low breath, "It's Man Gan."

Resembling an evil god, Man Gan appeared in the middle of the air above the Yinyue mountains. The sudden surge of a dense Demon aura sowed fear into the minds of every Loose Devil. The pupils of Man Gan's eyes emanated rays of fiercely purple lights, further shaking the courage of those Loose Devils.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's facial expression appeared quite pale.

Meanwhile, the three Loose Devil experts behind Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun did not dare to even take a deep breath. Each and every one of them was trembling. No matter how proud or arrogant they usually were, they were still like mice meeting a cat before the strongest of the four great Emissaries — Man Gan.

"Wait for my order. All of you will first Teleport, then head towards Eager Dragon Island together."

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun spoke using his Devil Awareness and Sound Transfer.

"Yes, My Lord Blood Devil," replied Lady Lian Yue and the others using Sound Transfer.

"Brother Man Gan, I was just preparing to notify you, who would have thought that you will appear," responded Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun promptly with a smile.

"Orh? Is that really so? However, from what I had heard and saw, that did not seem to be the case. I will give you a chance. If you have a clear conscience, then make an oath to the Heavens and Earth." Man Gan's cold eyes were looking at Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun.

Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun was slightly dumbfounded. "This……"

Lies could be told, but that oath should not be made lightly. That was especially true for Practitioners. How could Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun not know the horrifying consequences of violating oaths?

Although he was only momentarily dumbfounded, Man Gan instead already knew Du Zhong Jun's secret intentions.

Meanwhile, rather, Man Gan was the person who spoke out, his icy laughter echoed across the Heavens and Earth, "Haha, what a marvelous Du Zhong Jun, your guts are definitely not small. I really did not think that a little Blood Devil Modao Practitioner like you would also dare to lie and fool me like such. Since you are seeking death, then do not blame me for being merciless. After robbing your piece of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, I can all the same……"

That Man Gan had only spoken halfway through his sentence, and a huge Falchion Energy with a length of several tens of meters appeared out of thin air in the middle of the sky.

At the same time, Man Gan was already grabbing a broad cleaving falchion in one hand.

Pu……

Similar to paste, the entire space momentarily creeped outwards. Immediately, it completely ruptured open, and a gigantic black hole with a diameter of a hundred meters appeared in the sky above the Yinyue mountains. A horrifying suction force began to

swallow the surrounding mountain forests, rocks, as well as Loose Devils wildly.

“Ah……”

There were screams one after another, and one by one, Loose Devils were being swallowed alive by that chaotic and black ruptured hole. At the same time, large pieces of rock or even structures were also swallowed by it. That black ruptured hole seemed capable of swallowing anything.

Nothing could withstand it.

Before that spatial crack, the Loose Devils’ resistance against it were completely futile, and that led to panic!

The countless Loose Devils within the Yinyue mountain range panicked.

When an expert of Man Gan’s standard fought to kill, those Loose Devils at one side were absolutely suffering the disaster of a pool of fish. Immediately, countless Loose Devils flew away in all directions in an attempt to escape, and even a few panicked Loose Devils actually used Teleportation within such a chaotic space. However, attempting to Teleport under such circumstances was tantamount to suicide. Those few Loose Devils were already frightened to the point that they had lost their common sense.

[Rylain: ‘受池鱼之灾’ translates to ‘suffering the disaster of a pool

of fish’. It originated from part of a complete phrase, ‘城门失火殃及池鱼’ which meant ‘the city gates caught fire, and water from the pool was used to extinguish the fire. Without water, the fishes in the pool then died’. Therefore, what that idiom meant was ‘caught in the crossfire’.]

“How despicable,” cursed Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun.

Earlier, Man Gan had intentionally made his move whilst still in the middle of a sentence. That had instead caught Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun unprepared.

“Leave first, all of you. When you arrive at a place where the space is stable, immediately perform ‘Teleportation‘ and rush to Eager Dragon Island first. All of you do not have to bother about my safety.” Although he appeared extremely furious, his mind was instead calm. Du Zhong Jun had very calmly used Sound Transfer to order the three great Loose Devil experts.

“Yes, My Lord Blood Devil.” Lady Lian Yue and the other two people understood the situation.

Once the three of them had escaped, Du Zhong Jun would no longer be restrained by them, and there was still a chance for him to escape then.

Earlier, when Man Gan had broken open space in a single attack, several hundreds of Loose Devils as well as several thousands of Xiumo Practitioners were swallowed up by that horrifying spatial crack within mere moments. Meanwhile, Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei,

and Fire Devil had also mixed into the crowd of countless Loose Devils who were aimlessly escaping for their lives in all directions.

"Man Gan, aren't you a little too much?" shouted Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun in a cold tone.

"Too much? Haha, is this also called too much? Then, let me make you understand what is really too much!"

The purple light emitted by Man Gan's pupils became brighter and brighter.

A horrifying whirlwind began to swirl at an extremely fast speed around Man Gan's right hand, while continuously shrinking at the same time. Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's facial expression changed drastically when he saw that scene.

"Blood Enkindling Escape!"

The fresh blood within Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's body began to boil completely, and bloody fluids began to seep out from every part of his body. However, Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun's entire person transformed into a streak of bloody light and flew off at an extremely fast speed towards the east.

"Bastard!"

Having witnessed that scene, Man Gan already knew one thing — No matter what, he was absolutely unable to catch up with Blood

Devil Du Zhong Jun then.

Blood Enkindling Escape was neither Teleportation nor Large Transfer, but a type of flying technique. It was only that Blood Enkindling Escape enabled the user to increase their usual moving speed by ten times.

Under normal circumstances, Man Gan's speed was faster than Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun. However, after Blood Devil Du Zhong Jun performed Blood Enkindling Escape, Man Gan was absolutely unable to catch up to him.

"My Lord."

Both Yu Liang and Kong Cao appeared behind Man Gan. "My Lord, that Du Zhong Jun……"

When Du Zhong Jun was mentioned, Man Gan got even more furious.

That was because Man Gan was very clear what that Du Zhong Jun was thinking. Du Zhong Jun absolutely did not cared whether the Loose Devils of the Mortal Realm lived or died.

Meanwhile, having currently lost the slots to enter Ni Yang's Realm, how could he, Man Gan, accomplish his mission? How could he obtain that treasure within Ni Yang's Realm?

The more he thought, the angrier he got.

He was the most respected and noble Super Divine Beast within the Demon Realm, and even though his martial skills were not high, Super Divine Beasts were treated incomparably in a highly valued manner within the clan. When compared, the status of Super Divine Beasts far exceeded that of a First Tier Devil King such as Du Zhong Jun.

Du Zhong Jun actually dared to deceive him!

Man Gan's facial expression became extremely unsightly. At the same time, the martial skill that was charging around his right fist continued to accumulate energy. The furious and crazed Man Gan seemed to have forgotten to perform that attack.

"Ya ya — Du Zhong Jun, do not let me meet you again!!!"

Man Gan tilted his head upwards and gave a furious roar, then abruptly gave the Yinyue mountains beneath him a merciless smash with his right fist.

That energy which had accumulated to its peak completely erupted instantly. With Man Gan's fist as the focal point, the energy corrugated outwards in all directions. The entire space seemed to fluctuate with ripples.

It was quiet.

Under a single fist by Man Gan who was at the peak of his fury,

all the rocks in the space that the ripples had travelled through completely transformed into fine powder. Merely a single moment.

A huge hole with a radius of about fifty kilometers had appeared at the central region of the Yinyue mountains. A never before seen large hole had appeared at the center of the entire Yinyue mountain range.

The recent, successfully constructed Yinyue Palace was once again destroyed.

“My Lord, what should we do now?” Yu Liang and Kong Cao stood behind Man Gan.

Man Gan briefly considered for a moment, while icy cold rays of light flashed within his eyes. “Very good. They might have entered Ni Yang’s Realm, but the treasures within Ni Yang’s Realm definitely cannot increase their martial powers by much. Even if they were to come out, they will also not be my match. Once Du Zhong Jun comes out, I will let him die!”

Even though his mouth had said those words, Man Gan still felt very ruthless.

That was because he knew, the first thing that the other party would do when they came out would be — To immediately return to the Ascendant Realms.

He was definitely afraid that not even a single chance would be given to him.

However, he, Man Gan, did not even have the chance to enter Ni Yang's Realm any more, not to mention obtaining that treasure within Ni Yang's Realm. What else could he do?

"If I had known, I would have then bought those three pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones from Ao Feng, and obtain the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams from the auctions." Man Gan was extremely regretful.

However, Man Gan's face instead did not have any expression of admitting defeat.

After all, he was an extremely proud Super Divine Beast, and even if he had suffered a disadvantage, he would also have to grit his teeth and swallow it in.

*****

Eager Dragon Island.

The side of the Loose Immortals and the side of the Dragon Clan had long arrived, while Lady Lian Yue, Wu Hei, and Fire Devil had also arrived there.

"Senior Hua Yan, Senior Ao Feng, Senior Fang Tian. Earlier, that Man Gan had killed a path into the Yinyue mountains, while My

Lord Blood Devil attempted to restrain him. Thus, the three of us have arrived here in advance. I believe that My Lord Blood Devil will arrive here very soon," said Lady Lian Yue respectfully.

Hua Yan, Ao Feng, and Fang Tian exchanged looks, then they all had hints of a smile on each of their faces.

None of the three great experts present were willing to make an enemy out of Man Gan.

That was because the other party was a Super Divine Beast.

Take for example Fang Tian who was also a Super Divine Beast. Although merely at the cultivated level of a Twelfth Tribulation Loose Demon, similar to a Ninth Tier Heavenly Immortal, his capabilities were absolutely not beneath Hua Yan's.

That was of course, given that both of them had the same weapons and armor.

Meanwhile, Man Gan was also a Super Divine Beast. Moreover, he was also the Super Divine Beast which had the strongest martial capabilities, as well as being a First Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast.

Suddenly —

A blood-red coloured figure unexpectedly appeared on Eager Dragon Island. All the martial experts present involuntarily turned

their heads and looked. That blood-red coloured figure was a bloody Du Zhong Jun.

“Brother Du, what happened to you?” Hua Yan presented a shocked expression.

The current Du Zhong Jun’s face was pallid like snow, his entire body soaked in fresh blood, and the surface of his skin still had traces of scorched marks. That was the consequence of performing the Blood Enkindling Escape.

“Nothing much, except that I was forced by Man Gan to perform the Blood Enkindling Escape. Even if I had a Spiritual Elixir, I estimate that it will also take me three days to recover. I would still like to request everyone to wait for another three days,” said Du Zhong Jun while facing the group of people.

Hua Yan, Ao Feng, and Fang Tian all nodded.

“Brother Du can be at ease and concentrate on recuperating. Isn’t it only three days? To me and the others, even if it is three years, that is also not much different to the time taken to snap our fingers,” said Ao Feng with a smile, while the other two people also nodded.

Du Zhong Jun clasped his hands and said, “Then I shall thank everyone.”

Having said that, Du Zhong Jun then sought a spot and directly

began to calm his mind and recuperate.

Three days later.

Within a small courtyard on Eager Dragon Island, the three factions had gathered the three pieces of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams and had obtained the map that showed the location of Ni Yang's Realm.

"It is actually here! Ni Yang's Realm is actually here!!!"

The four people who were present, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, and Fang Tian, were all stupefied. Although they had thought there was that possibility, all of them had hoped that it was not so.

However, the final result had told them that Ni Yang's Realm was actually at that place.

"Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was still really powerful. It might even be possible that this planet's peculiar environment was also created by him. Now that everyone knows the location of Ni Yang's Realm, I definitely think that all of us also know the difficulty of this coming journey. Everyone shall first have a slight break. We will then immediately set off half a day later, all right?" Ao Feng nodded while giving a faint smile.

Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun also nodded thoughtfully.

It was clear that the earlier combined map of ‘heading towards Ni Yang’s Realm’ had made all the martial experts present shocked beyond compare.

After the four people had separated from within the small courtyard, Fang Tian turned over a hand, and a Transmission Talisman appeared on his palm.

“Zong Jue, it’s me.”

Fang Tian and Zong Jue had an extremely good friendship. After all, they were both Super Divine Beasts. Moreover, they were also both initially invincible existences on the Mortal Realm.

In terms of friendship that Fang Tian had towards Zong Jue, his relationship with Zong Jue was still more intimate when compared to the Dragon Clan’s Emissary Ao Feng.

After all, no matter if it were competitions or joking with each other, the relationship between Fang Tian and Zong Jue was still very good. They had felt as if they were very similar to each other.

“Ah, Fang Tian, is there anything?” Zong Jue also began chatting with Fang Tian.

“Zong Jue, let me tell you something. My side of the Dragon Clan, the side of the Loose Devils, and the side of the Loose Immortals have already gathered and obtained the map showing the location of Ni Yang’s Realm. We are about to set off

immediately. Haha..... Zong Jue, this time I am going to be one step ahead of you." Fang Tian told that news to Zong Jue.

Heading towards Ni Yang's Realm?

When he received that news, Zong Jue's entire person was stupefied, and he regained awareness after a brief moment.

"How is it that fast?" Zong Jue hurriedly asked.

"Haha, you do not need to ask further regarding this matter. Moreover, my Dragon Clan still resent the few number of slots, so there is also no way I can bring you along. However, Zong Jue, you can be at ease. I am very clear of your capabilities. It is only that you are missing a good weapon. This time, when I enter Ni Yang's Realm, bringing back a set of powerful weapon and armor for you should still be considered easy. Isn't that good enough for a brother?" Fang Tian joked.

Zong Jue hastily ended the conversation, "You are really a good enough brother. Fang Tian, I have an important matter, and will contact you again later."

Promptly, Zong Jue immediately gave Qin Yu a transmission message.

****

The three brothers, Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu were being

carefree within Qinyu Immortal Mansion.

"Zong Jue?"

Qin Yu doubtfully scanned the contents of the Transmission Talisman using his Spiritual Awareness. Immediately, his facial expression changed. Qin Yu's eyes lit up, and within a moment, he immediately replied with a transmission message.

"Senior Zong Jue, make haste towards Snow Fish Island and let us gather. At that moment, we will also head towards Ni Yang's Realm together."

Instead, Qin Yu silently began to carefully consider the meaning behind that piece of news.

"The side of the Loose Immortals, the side of the Loose Devils, Dragon Clan..... merely three sides only. What about that Man Gan? I remember Man Gan had initially said that he occupied slots from the side of the Loose Devils, but Zong Jue's earlier message did not mention anything about Man Gan. Then....."

There was a glint in Qin Yu's eyes, and he promptly sent a transmission message to Man Gan.

"Brother Man Gan, this is Qin Yu. Currently, the side of the Loose Immortals, the side of the Loose Devils, as well as the Dragon Clan have already joined hands and are preparing to head towards Ni Yang's Realm. Do you know about this?"

Qin Yu was momentarily startled. After he saw Man Gan's replied transmission message, Qin Yu smiled.

Indeed, Man Gan's situation was just as he had expected.

"Brother Man Gan, there is no need to be agitated. Let me now tell you a very huge secret. This secret is that 'with the exception of using the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, there is still another method to enter Ni Yang's Realm'. As luck would have it, I know of this method."

B11C39: The Abyss Of Death

For an entire three days.

The Tenglong Continent suffered an unprecedented blow. Although the side of the Loose Immortals and the side of the Loose Devils had once fought a great battle over the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, the losses of that great battle were still incomparable to the losses suffered in those three days.

Within those three days, a single invincible expert who was like an evil god had brutally and madly massacred countless of Loose Practitioner experts.

Amongst the killed experts, the weakest Loose Practitioners were all of the Sixth Tribulation.

In merely three days, eighty percent of all the Loose Practitioners of the Sixth Tribulation or higher on the Tenglong Continent were either dead or injured.

That was Man Gan venting his anger!

“I did not even manage to enter Ni Yang’s Realm. When I return, I will definitely be laughed at by those bastards.” The hatred within Man Gan’s heart was at its peak.

He could not wait to break the bones and scatter the ashes of that

Du Zhong Jun.

[Rylain: ‘挫骨扬灰’ translates to ‘break the bones and scatter the ashes’. What it meant was to ‘break and grind the bones of a dead body into ashes and scatter it about’, which symbolises great hatred.]

As for killing eighty percent of the Loose Practitioners who were of the Sixth Tribulation or higher?

Within the Demon Realm, even destroying an entire planet could also not be considered a grave matter. Of course, the reason was because a method of revenge for some experts of that planet meant requiring to handle the hometown of the target.

“Qin Yu?”

Man Gan’s heart thumped, and a piece of Transmission Talisman appeared within his hand.

*****

When he saw Qin Yu’s second message, Man Gan felt as if he was dreaming.

“Brother Qin Yu, this matter cannot be used as a boast. Entering Ni Yang’s Realm is an extremely huge matter.” Man Gan still found it a little hard to believe. After he had just received that piece of news using his Demon Awareness, Man Gan once again sent a

message, “You..... truly have a method to enter Ni Yang’s Realm?”

“Brother Man Gan, just be assured. Why did my Younger Martial Uncle auction away the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams even after he had obtained it? If he did not already have other methods to enter Ni Yang’s Realm, would my Younger Martial Uncle be willing to auction the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams?”

Qin Yu’s message made Man Gan feel more inclined to believe in him.

Initially, Man Gan had felt extremely puzzled. Did that Sword Immortal Lan Feng have a problem in his head? He actually wanted to auction that precious Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. When he currently heard what Qin Yu had just said, Man Gan understood a lot better.

No wonder..... the other person had long since possessed a method to enter Ni Yang’s Realm. The Sundering The Heavens Diagrams absolutely did not have much use for him.

“Why? Brother Man Gan, do you not believe what I have just said?” The words sent by Qin Yu’s Spiritual Awareness contained a slight hint of shame and annoyance.

“Brother Qin Yu, since you have already said so, of course I believe you.” Man Gan immediately sent a transmission message in reply.

That Man Gan also understood reason. No matter what, he would first believe, then talk about it later. After all, he, Man Gan, currently did not have any method to enter Ni Yang's Realm. At least, there was still a way by believing in Qin Yu. If he chose not to believe, then he, Man Gan, could only watch helplessly while the other three great Emissaries enter Ni Yang's Realm.

"Brother Man Gan, please rush over to Snow Fish Island. Zong Jue from the Chaotic Astral Sea will also be arriving very soon. This is because I have with me nine vacancies to enter Ni Yang's Realm. For my side, I require three slots, while the side of the Chaotic Astral Sea also require three slots. Brother Man Gan, you can only have three slots as well," said Qin Yu, as he allocated the number of places to Man Gan.

Three slots?

To the current Man Gan, even a single slot was an extremely huge and pleasant surprise.

Having heard what Qin Yu had said, Man Gan's mind became resolute.

Since even the people from the Chaotic Astral Sea were participating, it looked like there was an eight or nine out of ten chance that the matter was true. Moreover, from Qin Yu's point of view, there were also no benefits from intentionally fooling around with Man Gan and Zong Jue.

"Snow Fish Island, all right, my men will arrive very soon." Man

Gan promptly sent a transmission message to Qin Yu.

“Then I will bring my two brothers along and await Brother Man Gan’s arrival.” Qin Yu immediately then kept the Transmission Talisman.

*****

On Snow Fish Island.

After using the Sword Immortal Puppet to kill Reverend Ming Liang, Qin Yu had long since quietly returned to Snow Fish Island. Meanwhile, Qin Yu and his two brothers were currently beside the famous Snow Fish Lake of Snow Fish Island, bidding farewell to Shi Xin, Shi Bing, and Shi Zhan near the Ancient Teleportation Array.

“Shi Xin, when you and your brothers arrive at the Qianlong Continent, it will be enough to just look after my Royal Father and the others for a bit. As for the other things that all of you are thinking of doing, I definitely think that no one will interfere with all of you, nor possess the capabilities to interfere with all of you,” said Qin Yu as he smiled.

Shi Xin and his two brothers were instead secretly very happy.

They could finally wander about freely for a while.

Although they were also a little disappointed towards Ni Yang’s

Realm, Shi Xin and the others still understood deep within their hearts. Without Qin Yu's help, if it were just by themselves, they would all die no matter how many times they entered Ni Yang's Realm.

"Hai, Shi Bing you brat, don't go overboard by playing too much. When the time comes for this Master Hou to Ascend, as my Spiritual Beast and someone who has long reached the Dacheng stage, you will also Ascend. That is why you have to pay careful attention," reminded Hou Fei.

"Yes, Master," said Shi Bing respectfully.

Qin Yu and his two brothers had nicely corresponded with Shi Xin and his two brothers, with Shi Xin and his brothers as their great Spiritual Beasts.

Qin Yu's Spiritual Beast of those three was the Eldest Brother Shi Xin, Hou Fei's Spiritual Beast of those three was the Second Brother Shi Bing, while Hei Yu's Spiritual Beast of those three was the Youngest Brother Shi Zhan. "Fei Fei, there is no need to worry too much. Although the energies within you and Xiao Hei's bodies transform faster than ordinary people's, the Dacheng stage still requires a minimum of a few years right? Although a few years is a very short time, I definitely think that exploring Ni Yang's Realm once also do not require that much time. I estimate that by the time you leave Ni Yang's Realm, you will still not have Ascended yet huh," said Qin Yu helplessly.

The speed of Hou Fei and Hei Yu's martial cultivation was extremely fast, and therefore the energies within their bodies were

also transforming at an extremely fast speed.

When the energies within their bodies had completely transformed into the ‘Demon Elemental Energy’ which belonged to the Demon Realm, that would be the time that Hou Fei and Hei Yu Ascend.

“Mmm, it is a few years,” said Hou Fei as he nodded. “However, a few years is really very short. Only a single session of training behind closed doors will be required, and that amount of time would have easily passed.”

At Hou Fei’s current level of martial cultivation, it would also be extremely normal to practise behind closed doors for a hundred years. That was why they had all along seen a few years as a very short amount of time.

Hei Yu also nodded and said, “I estimate that after entering Ni Yang’s Realm, the time taken would not be long. That is why the monkey also did not need to urgently remind Shi Zhan and the others.”

“All right, Shi Xin and the rest of you, there is no need to remain here and listen to our rubbish. Ah, hurry and head over to the Qianlong Continent using the Ancient Teleportation Array,” said Qin Yu as he smiled.

“Yes, Master.”

Shi Xin responded with a bow, then promptly led his two brothers and stepped inside the Ancient Teleportation Array. Rays of light began to envelope them, and after mere moments, the lights from the Ancient Teleportation Array disappeared. It was as if nothing had changed, except that Shi Xin and his two brothers had already vanished without a trace.

*****

Snow Fish Island was blanketed in a layer of white snow. Snowflakes sparkled under the sunshine. Under the sunlight, the entire Snow Fish Island was like a tranquil winter wonderland.

“Haha, Brother Qin Yu!”

A deep voice suddenly resounded throughout the entire Snow Fish Island. The loudness of that voice was simply amazing, and countless snowflakes on Snow Fish Island quivered before falling onto the ground.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and Hei Yu were like three rays of black light, shooting forth from the courtyard below. Then, they stood upright in the middle of the air, smiling while looking at the three people opposite them.

“Haha, it is indeed Brother Man Gan. When I had just heard the voice, I was thinking, ‘With the exception of Brother Man Gan, who else in the current Mortal Realm would have such a domineering and characteristic tone of voice huh?’” said Qin Yu with a faint smile.

To enter Ni Yang's Realm, the capabilities of his own side needed to be at least sufficiently strong.

Initially, Qin Yu had managed to pull Zong Jue over to his side. Currently, Qin Yu was very interested in Man Gan, who had extremely strong capabilities, and also appeared to be ranked first amongst the four great Emissaries.

"Brother Qin Yu, you can stop praising me. Until now, I still do not have any slots to enter Ni Yang's Realm, and even now, I still have to run over to your place. Oh right, where is Zong Jue?" inquired Man Gan.

Man Gan had already searched once using his Demon Awareness earlier.

However, he discovered that there were actually no martial experts from the Chaotic Astral Sea on Snow Fish Island.

Was Qin Yu deceiving him?

"You are saying Senior Zong? He is someone from the Chaotic Astral Sea. The oceanic regions of the Chaotic Astral Sea are very broad, so no matter how close his distance, it will still take a period of time for him to rush over here," replied Qin Yu with a smile.

Suddenly —

“Who said that I still require a period of time?”

Zong Jue’s voice actually rang forth.

Qin Yu turned towards the source of the voice in astonishment and took a look. He could only see Zong Jue leading two burly men as they walked over. Qin Yu was familiar with those two burly men. Of the three large islands in the Chaotic Astral Sea, they were the two Island Masters of the Black Wind Island — The brothers Change Into Stone and Transform Into Stone. The brothers Change Into Stone and Transform Into Stone were Divine Beasts, and their true forms were an extremely strange kind of Divine Beast, the ‘Petrification Beast’.

“Senior Zong!” Qin Yu was very shocked.

Qin Yu was very clear about the broad regions of the Chaotic Astral Sea. The distance from the Demonic Peng Island to the Snow Fish Island outside of the Chaotic Astral Sea was also half of several tens of billions of kilometers. To think about crossing such a long distance within such a short time was simply impossible.

“There is no need to be that shocked. Firstly, I was not exactly at the Demonic Peng Island earlier, but rather, I was at Black Wind Island. Secondly, in terms of speed, my accomplishments are a lot faster than what you had thought,” said Zong Jue with an indifferent smile.

At one side, Man Gan also nodded and said, “Qin Yu, the speed of a Golden-Winged Giant Peng is extremely exceptional. With

regards to the various techniques of speed, no matter if it was Teleportation or flight, or even if both of them were to be used between intervals, none of the other Super Divine Beasts could learn them even if they wanted to."

"All right, since everyone has already arrived, then let us proceed to the central courtyard for a rest. After that, I will first tell everyone about the map to proceed towards Ni Yang's Realm."

After those words left Qin Yu's lips, Man Gan and Zong Jue both nodded in agreement.

*****

Half a day later.

Within the central courtyard 'Four-sided Courtyard'. The auction event for the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams was previously held there. Currently, Qin Yu would instead be there announcing the map to head towards Ni Yang's Realm.

"Brother Man Gan, please take a seat."

"Senior Zong, please take a seat."

Qin Yu sat at one side of a round table, while Man Gan and Zong Jue sat at the other two sides, the three of them nicely forming a circle.

“Brother Man Gan, Senior Zong, before I tell the both of you about the map of Ni Yang’s Realm, I will first give an account of the secrets regarding the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. Since the both of you have never formed a Blood Contract with a piece of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, I definitely think that the both of you are not very familiar, right?” said Qin Yu with a smile.

Both Man Gan and Zong Jue shook their heads with a bitter smile, but they then nodded in agreement.

Although the both of them could be considered as grand heroes, it was also definitely true that they had never once obtained a single piece of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams.

Qin Yu nodded and said, “Given Brother Man Gan and Senior Zong’s information from the Chaotic Astral Sea, both of you definitely know that one of the three pieces of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams belonged to me. That is also why I am absolutely clear of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams’ secrets.”

Both Man Gan and Zong Jue slightly nodded their heads.

Wasn’t that piece of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams which belonged to Qin Yu the fuse which sparked hostility between the side of the Loose Immortals and the side of the Loose Devils?

“Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. When the three pieces are assembled together, a map which shows the location of Ni Yang’s Realm will then appear. Besides that, possessing the Sundering

The Heavens Diagrams is also a qualification to enter Ni Yang's Realm. Every single piece of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams contained the purest Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy. When the time comes, only people who were enveloped by the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy could enter Ni Yang's Realm. The Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy of a single piece of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams could at the very most envelope six people," carefully explained Qin Yu.

Man Gan and Zong Jue slightly nodded their heads as they listened.

"I currently have with me the map to head towards Ni Yang's Realm. Similarly..... I also possess the pure Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy which belonged to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang that was left behind by him. A single piece of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams could bring six people, while I can instead bring a total of nine people, including me."

Qin Yu spoke, filled with self-confidence.

Having heard Qin Yu's eloquent speech, Man Gan and Zong Jue unintentionally began to believe in Qin Yu.

"I believe that Brother Man Gan and Senior Zong also understood what I meant." Qin Yu smiled at the two people.

Man Gan nodded and said, "Brother Qin Yu, don't you mean to say that there are two requirements to enter Ni Yang's Realm? The first is the map, while the second is the qualification to enter."

Qin Yu nodded. “Correct. What I am about to give the both of you now, is the first condition — the map!”

Qin Yu waved a hand, and two copies of jade missives appeared in the middle of the air, floating before Man Gan and Zong Jue’s eyes.

Man Gan and Zong Jue both promptly stretched out a hand and each took a jade missive. As if at the same time, the both of them used their own Demon Awareness and scanned the contents of the map.

“It is actually here!” Zong Jue momentarily gave a blank stare.

Man Gan’s facial expression was also as if he had just seen a ghost.

“Brother Qin Yu, is this map of yours wrong?” Man Gan stared at Qin Yu. “Is it also possible for Ni Yang’s Realm to exist there?”

Qin Yu shook his head with a smile and said, “There is no need to be shocked and no need to feel strange. Even more so, there is no need to find that unbelievable. This map is real, and cannot be any more real than that. Ni Yang’s Realm is within the Abyss of Death, the legendary Abyss of Death!”

Qin Yu recalled the time when he had first observed that map, after which he, himself, was amazed and found it hard to believe when he understood the overview of the huge planet that he was

living on.

The mortal planet that Qin Yu was living on, was an extremely gigantic planet.

On the eastern half of that planet was the Qianlong Continent, the ordinary seas to the north of the Chaotic Astral Sea, the Chaotic Astral Sea, the ordinary seas to the south of the Chaotic Astral Sea, as well as the Tenglong Continent.

Meanwhile, the other half of that planet was instead a scene of hell, what was known to people as — the Land of Extreme Peril!

When comparing the degree of danger between the Chaotic Astral Sea to that Land of Extreme Peril, it was absolutely similar to an insignificant witch meeting a prominent witch.

[Rylain: '小巫见大巫' translates to 'an insignificant witch meeting a prominent witch', which means 'a difference between two extremes'.]

The Land of Extreme Peril occupied half of the planet, with an area that amounted to the Chaotic Astral Sea, the Qianlong Continent, the Tenglong Continent, the ordinary seas, amongst others, added together.

The Land of Extreme Peril was separated into two major parts.

The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, and the Land of

Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame.

Along the Qianlong Continent, half of several millions of kilometers directly towards the north, would be the entrance to the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill. Similarly..... along the Tenglong Continent, merely half of several millions of kilometers directly towards the south, was also the entrance to the danger-filled Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame.

Both the diameters of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame were half of a few hundreds of millions of kilometers.

As a person ventured deeper, the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame would also get more dangerous, and even ordinary Loose Practitioners would not dare to casually enter within. The level of danger had already reached an unprecedented stage.

Meanwhile, the most dangerous place on the entire planet was not there, but rather, it was at the junction between the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame.

At the junction between the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame, there was a bottomless chasm. It was a bottomless chasm without any sign of life, and it was known as — the Abyss of Death.

Amongst the oldest legends of the Mortal Realm, it was said that

at the very center of the Abyss of Death, trespassers would definitely die!

Meanwhile, according to the map given by Qin Yu, the location of Ni Yang's Realm was right at the very center of the Abyss of Death.

B11C40: Land Of Extreme Peril

“The Land of Extreme Peril, Abyss of Death,” Man Gan said in a bewildered tone. “So this is the location of Ni Yang’s Realm. The Abyss of Death is mysterious beyond comparison. According to the records found on the Mortal Realm, it seems like no one has yet to discover the secret of this Abyss of Death.”

Zong Jue also nodded, and said, “Absolutely. No one knows the mysteriousness of the Abyss of Death.”

Qin Yu curiously looked at Zong Jue, and asked, “Senior Zong, the Dragon Clan’s Fang Tian and you are both already invincible existences on the Mortal Realm, don’t tell me that the both of you have never tried investigating the Abyss of Death even once?”

Zong Jue was slightly startled momentarily, then immediately shook his head and said, “It’s not that Fang Tian and I did not have the capabilities. We were just..... a little lazy.”

“Lazy?” Man Gan’s entire face revealed that he found it unbelievable. “Even if the both of you were lazy, the distance of half of several billions of kilometers should not be considered far for both Fang Tian and you right? It would have been very easy to arrive there by relying on Teleportation.”

Zong Jue smiled.

“Regarding this, Brother Man Gan, there is something that you

do not know. If those half of several billions of kilometers were similar to the surroundings of the Chaotic Astral Sea, then Fang Tian and I could have naturally arrived at the Abyss of Death very easily. However, no matter if we had set off from either the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, or the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame, it would have been extremely difficult to even think of arriving at the Abyss of Death."

Zong Jue's eyes seemed to recall the scene. "The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame had an atmosphere filled with endless Flaming Fire Energy. The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill had an atmosphere filled with endless Icy Chill Energy..... No matter from which direction, even if it was me, it would also have been impossible to arrive at the Abyss of Death without having spent at least a year."

A year?

Qin Yu had a huge shock on the spot.

Qin Yu was still very clear of Zong Jue's speed. Even if Zong Jue did not use Teleportation, he believed that Zong Jue could cover a distance of half of several billions of kilometers within a month.

Why would he require a year's worth of time huh?

"All right, I will not say any more for now. You will all know the reason why I had said those words after we have set off. Let me tell all of you, that during the time when Fang Tian and I had set off for the Abyss of Death and advanced up to ninety-five percent of

the journey, the both of us had instead retreated at the final five percent. One reason was because something had happened at the Chaotic Astral Sea. The second reason, was because the both of us also felt tired," said Zong Jue helplessly.

Qin Yu and Man Gan did not continue to ask further.

Since they would understand once they arrive at the Land of Extreme Peril, and the other party was also unwilling to say any further, why would they still probe further huh?

Qin Yu smiled, and inquired, "Senior Zong, there are two methods to arrive at the Abyss of Death. One method is to set off towards the Tenglong Continent and arrive at the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame, then pass through the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame to reach the Abyss of Death."

"The second method is to set off towards the north from the Qianlong Continent and arrive at the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, then pass through the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill which is more or less of the same size, to also reach the Abyss of Death. Senior Zong, since you have the experience, which road do you think we should take to proceed huh?"

Both Qin Yu and Man Gan looked at Zong Jue.

The map which Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had initially left behind was very simple. He had only drew a rough overview of the planet, and then pointed out the location of Ni Yang's Realm —

The Abyss of Death.

At the same time, what the map of Ni Yang's Realm had carefully described was the path after entering the Abyss of Death.

From the outside, the path to reach the Abyss of Death was simple. However, after entering the Abyss of Death, finding Ni Yang's Realm was instead an extremely difficult task which would be almost impossible to accomplish without a map.

Zong Jue considered for a moment, then said, "Our most important task right now is to first arrive at the Abyss of Death. According to my experience, it will be slightly better to advance from the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill. As the saying goes, fire borrows its strength from the wind, which is why the difficulty of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame is greater."

"Fire borrows its strength from the wind?" Qin Yu inquired. "Unless, what Senior Zong means is that..... there is the presence of wind at the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame, and very strong winds at that?"

From what Qin Yu had thought, Zong Jue would absolutely not have minded winds that were normal.

Zong Jue nodded and said, "Correct, there are winds, and the strength of those winds are extremely great. Actually, those winds are not found solely at the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame; they are also found at the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain

of Chill. It is only that there are pieces of ice on the surface of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, so those winds will not pose much of a threat at the beginning."

At that moment, both Qin Yu and Man Gan definitely did not notice the true meaning behind what Zong Jue had said regarding 'those winds will not pose much of a threat at the beginning'. The threat of those winds would only be small at the beginning, and it would be difficult to talk about their strength later on.

Qin Yu looked at Man Gan. "Brother Man Gan, what is your opinion?"

Man Gan momentarily laughed, and said, "Of course I believe Zong Jue's words. Brother Qin Yu, which path do you think we should choose huh?"

"Ah, since both of you shared the same opinions and have chosen the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, then I will also choose the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill." Qin Yu said with a faint smile.

Both Man Gan and Zong Jue nodded.

For that journey, Qin Yu had a total of nine people — Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Zong Jue, Change Into Stone, Transform Into Stone, Man Gan, Yu Liang, and Kong Cao. It consisted of people that came from three sides.

Meanwhile, there were instead quite a number of people for the other party's journey. They consisted mainly of Hua Yan's side of the Immortals, Du Zhong Jun's side of the Devils, as well as Ao Feng and Fang Tian's side of the Dragon Clan.

The people of both parties set off one before the other. There was not much difference in time between the both of them.

Through the usage of Snow Fish Island's Ancient Teleportation Array, Qin Yu's party directly arrived at the Chaotic Astral Sea's Golden Wood Island. They directly headed north and rushed towards the Qianlong Continent at an extremely fast speed.

In the air above Golden Wood Island.

Qin Yu and the other eight people were standing upright in the middle of the air.

"Qin Yu, even until now, you still do not know how to Teleport. Hai, this flying speed is really too slow. Let me bring both Fei Fei and you along then."

Zong Jue said while smiling, then at the same time stretched out his hands and grabbed both Qin Yu and Hou Fei's arms.

Qin Yu also did not resist. He smiled and said, "Fei Fei is at the Dacheng stage, while I am also only at the late phase Dujie stage. Not knowing how to Teleport is an extremely normal thing."

“Hai, Brother Qin Yu, I find it strange.” From behind Zong Jue, Change Into Stone inquired, “Not that I look down on you, Brother. It is only that your level of cultivation is really a little low. That Sword Immortal Martial Uncle, and that Uncle Lan of yours, how can the both of them let you come while feeling assured?”

Immediately, one by one, Zong Jue, Man Gan, as well as the other people, all looked at Qin Yu.

They had also felt very strange about that question all along.

Although Qin Yu was very mysterious, he could not conceal the flaw of his martial powers being low. Why did Qin Yu’s Martial Seniors allow him and his brothers to come while feeling assured huh?

“This..... To tell the truth, this is a test for me by Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu replied truthfully.

That was absolutely the truth. Before Uncle Lan left, he definitely told Qin Yu that only by entering Ni Yang’s Realm could Qin Yu know his own level of martial cultivation, and only then could he meet Li Er.

Meanwhile, when Man Gan and Zong Jue heard what Qin Yu had said, they still thought that, that was only a kind of test by Qin Yu’s sect.

“It really is a mysterious sect.” Both Man Gan and Zong Jue

secretly thought within their minds.

“All right, ah, let us all not waste any more time and set off earlier,” said Qin Yu while smiling.

Immediately, Zong Jue alone, brought along Qin Yu and Hou Fei while Man Gan brought along Hei Yu. All of them directly performed Teleportation, and continued to proceed at a shocking speed.

After a few blinks of the eyes, Qin Yu and the others had crossed the Qianlong Continent, and arrived at the mysterious northern side of the Qianlong Continent……

There were half of several millions of kilometers of oceans at the northern side of the Qianlong Continent. For those half of several millions of kilometers of oceans, the further it went north, the colder the temperature got. At the very end of the half of several millions of kilometers of oceans was the boundless Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill.

The entire ground consisted of ice, and the various high-rise structures were also shaped from pieces of ice.

Qin Yu’s party of nine people landed on the surface of the boundless ice.

“Still, the temperature is really low,” Hou Fei whispered in his mouth. “Zeze, these winds are also quite strong. If this was the

Qianlong Continent, ah, even a large tree would also have been blown down.”

[Rylain: ‘啧啧’ translates to ‘Zeze’, and it is the sound made by clicking the tongue.]

They had stepped into a world of cold ice. Even more, they had stepped into the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill.

The Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill was a world of ice.

At the same time, the winds of the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill were extremely strong. Although Qin Yu and the other people were at that point of time only at the fringe of the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill, the strength of those winds were already at a frightening stage.

“These winds are still very weak. They will not affect our Teleportation.” Zong Jue smiled and said, “However, the further we head north, the strength of these winds will also get stronger while their volumes become smaller. The strength of their attacks will become sharper, and the resulting winds will possibly become like knives. After we proceed for half a billion kilometers, I estimate that all of us can no longer Teleport. This is because at that point of time, the winds will have already caused the space to enter into a state of instability.”

Qin Yu and the others understood clearly.

No wonder..... The maddening winds at that point of time were only the weakest.

“Why care that much about it? Don’t tell me that we will be obstructed by mere wind? Set off, stop wasting time already.” Man Gan grabbed Hei Yu’s hand, then performed Teleportation and proceeded onwards.

Zong Jue also grabbed each of both Qin Yu and Hou Fei’s hands and performed Teleportation. Yu Liang, Kong Cao, Change Into Stone, and Transform Into Stone too, performed the miraculous Teleportation one by one.

The speed of Teleportation was definitely and shockingly fast.

In merely the time taken to drink a cup of tea, everyone could already feel the threat of the winds. It was obvious that they had all proceeded close to half a billion kilometers.

Zong Jue frowned and said, “We cannot continue to Teleport ahead. The threat from the current winds are already very powerful. I estimate that after we proceed for another five million kilometers, the winds there will be sufficient to make the very space tremble.”

Everyone nodded.

No one at that point of time dared to play the hero. Performing Teleportation within an unstable space was tantamount to suicide.

Promptly, the nine people began to fly northwards at an extremely fast speed.

“Not good!”

Change Into Stone cried out in shock, “Brother Zong, it does not seem like we can replenish our energies in this place. I did not notice this when we were Teleporting earlier, but I can feel it very clearly now.”

Man Gan, Qin Yu, and the others also frowned.

It was obvious that, at that point of time, they had also discovered a special trait of the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill — There was not even a shred of Spiritual Energy from the Heavens and Earth in the entire Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill. What only existed there was Mystical Icy Chill Energy.

Mystical Icy Chill Energy could only be absorbed by people who practised special martial techniques. Typical people were absolutely unable to absorb it.

Take for example Qin Yu. His ‘Stellar Transformations’ technique was extremely special, but instead belonged to the side of extreme heat, at the extreme side of Yang. He was absolutely unable to absorb the Mystical Icy Chill Energy.

[Rylain: From my personal understanding, Yin and Yang are

respectively Negative and Positive Energies, and Yin is usually associated with typical women since they are believed to have more Yin Energy than Yang Energy in their bodies, while Yang is usually associated with typical men since they are believed to have more Yang Energy than Yin Energy in their bodies. Negative Energies are also considered to be ‘cold’, while Positive Energies are considered to be ‘hot’. An extreme of either energy within a typical person’s body is not beneficial to that person’s health.]

The controller of the wilderness ‘Yu Liang’ also frowned. “My Lord, we will only consume the energies within our bodies in this Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill, and there is instead no way to replenish them. No matter how strong our martial powers are when we departed from Golden Wood Island, if this continues on, our martial powers will only continue to become weaker.”

If there were no methods to replenish the energies within their bodies, even if it was a single First Tier Golden Immortal, along with the consumption of martial powers, his or her capabilities could possibly be lowered by more than half.

“Yu Liang, Kong Cao, how many Spiritual Elixirs capable of replenishing the energies within your bodies are the both of you carrying?” Man Gan asked.

Yu Liang bowed and replied, “My Lord, the amount of Spiritual Elixirs that this subordinate is carrying, is already enough for this subordinate to continue proceeding at this pace for one year.”

Kong Cao also replied, “Although this subordinate did not bring as many Spiritual Elixirs as Lord Yu Liang, it is also sufficient for

six to seven months' worth of consumption."

The amount of energy consumed for flying was few, but no matter how few, it was also energy. They could previously replenish their energies by absorbing from the surroundings outside, while at that moment, they instead could not do that. They might be able to cope with the amount of energy consumed for a day's worth of flight, or maybe even two days, but what about seven days huh? Thirty days? A hundred days? Or maybe even more……

The longer the time, the more horrifying it would be.

Zong Jue smiled faintly.

He had already expected that to happen before they had set off. Moreover, he had the previous experience of journeying along the Land of Extreme Peril. Within Zong Jue's spatial ring, there were more than enough Spiritual Elixirs as well as Elemental Spirit Stones that could replenish martial powers.

"Yu Liang, Kong Cao, here are two pieces of High Grade Elemental Spirit Stones. Each of you can have one. I believe that will be sufficient for the both of you to consume for a very long period of time." Man Gan was still secretly worried, and had given his two subordinates a piece of High Grade Elemental Spirit Stone each.

Qin Yu and his two brothers were instead not in the slightest bit worried.

Given Qin Yu's Natural Elixir of Rebirth, would they still be afraid of exhausting their martial powers?

"Senior Zong, all of you should also be ready, right? Mmm, then let's set off!"

Qin Yu's party once again moved on ahead.

At that time, the nine of them only relied on flight. The flying speed of those nine people were extremely fast, amongst which the speed of both Qin Yu and Hou Fei fell slightly behind the others. However, the other people were not exactly too anxious, which was why the overall speed instead became slightly slower.

Just like that, they flew for an entire three months.

Everyday, the distance of their progress shortened, and from fifty million kilometers, it had dropped to half of several tens of millions of kilometers. As everyone continued to advance, they were forced to begin lowering their speed. After three months, the nine of them were also no longer that far away from the Abyss of Death.

"Big Brother, how much more time do you say we will require to reach the Abyss of Death?" Hou Fei said to Qin Yu while smiling.

Qin Yu gave a faint smile. "I am not clear. However, I am afraid we are now not far away from the Abyss of Death. If we are to

continue at the current speed, I estimate that we will be able to arrive in a few days."

Qin Yu and Hou Fei belonged to the last two people of the group of nine, and the both of them were having a leisurely chat.

"Careful!"

A voice that was like the roar of a thunder resounded all around, and everyone immediately stopped.

"What happened? Why did Zong Jue shout?"

Qin Yu and Hou Fei also stopped, and doubtfully looked ahead.

Zong Jue, who was at the front, had quite a serious expression on his face. "Everyone, if my expectations are not wrong, we should now be more or less fifty million kilometers away from the Abyss of Death. However, this final stretch of distance is also the hardest to overcome."

"When Fang Tian and I previously covered ninety-five percent of the distance, it is at this final stretch of distance that we gave up." Zong Jue looked at the sky that was afar, and his facial expression was quite unsightly. "All of you carefully look at the space in front of us. Avoid them by all means, and do not rush in recklessly."

When everyone who were present heard Zong Jue's serious words, no one dared to be careless any more.

Every single person carefully scrutinised the path ahead.

When everyone took their first glance, the scene before them was quiet.

When they took another careful look —

Ahead, they could only see brief flickers of spatial cracks, each with a length close to the height of a person, with a width as fine as the rough size of a finger. However, almost immediately, everything once again returned to normal.

If they did not take a careful look, they would definitely not have seen those fine spatial cracks. However, none of the people present dared to look lightly upon those fine spatial cracks.

No matter how fine, they were still spatial cracks. If they were not careful, it would be very possible for them to throw away their lives.

“The originally savage winds have already condensed into such extreme states, and are just like knives. Their strengths are extremely powerful, such that they can even cut open gaps at some spaces. For this final distance of more or less fifty million kilometers, everywhere belongs to a region of spatial chaos. No matter if it is Devil Awareness, or Demon Awareness, and so on, nothing can be used normally. Here, we can only rely on ourselves for everything! Everyone needs to be careful, and careful, and even more careful. Once you come into contact with a spatial crack, no

one can save you.”

Zong Jue said seriously.

They had not arrived at Ni Yang’s Realm, nor had they even arrived at the Abyss of Death, but merely the final stretch of distance belonging to the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill had already made everyone present tremble secretly in shock.

If someone did not notice a spatial crack appearing beside him, it was estimated that the poor person would be swallowed up, and his soul scattered into nothingness. That person could possibly be someone else, and could also possibly be themselves.

B11C41: The Two Sides Converge

When they all saw the blades of wind cut across the path before them like knives, along with the spatial cracks that occasionally appeared, no one in that group of people dared to let down their guard. Including Qin Yu.

A flowing blade of wind was swiftly shot towards Qin Yu and the group of people.

Immediately —

All the nine people who were present individually performed their various own methods, and not even a single person dared to take that thread-like blade of wind lightly. That was because they had all seen how those kind of wind blades could even cut open space.

Pului There was a crisp sound, similar to how a keen knife split open a block of wood.

Fresh blood splattered everywhere.

“Second Brother.” Transform Into Stone looked worriedly at his own younger brother Change Into Stone. The speed of that wind blade was simply too fast. Even when everyone dodged, Change Into Stone was still struck since he was closer to that wind blade, and more than half of his right arm had been cut off.

Change Into Stone momentarily frowned. “Nothing much, it’s only that I will need to exhaust quite an amount of energy to assemble my body.”

As a Loose Demon, so long as the Yuanying was not destroyed, that physical body could naturally be reassembled. It was only that assembling a physical body would require an extremely large amount of energy.

“Change Into Stone, do not assemble your right arm for the time being. After all, it will be better to have a smaller body in this place.” Zong Jue voiced out.

“Senior Zong, you are more familiar than me about this place. It will be better if you are to lead everyone for our journey ahead,” said Qin Yu while smiling.

Since Qin Yu had the map, as well as the method to bring everyone into Ni Yang’s Realm, he had been the person to give the commands throughout the journey.

Zong Jue did not reject.

“Everyone, the powers of these wind blades consist of both strong ones and weak ones. For example, when two wind blades converge, it is possible that they might instead form a single strong wind blade. The weak wind blades are not able to cut open space, but instead, the strong converged wind blades can. That is why everyone cannot afford to be careless.”

Zong Jue recounted his previous experiences. “Also, even for wind blades that are not able to cut open space, the powers of their attacks are also not far away from cutting space open. That is why, it is best for everyone not to come into contact with any wind blades. Of course, stay very far away from those spatial cracks.”

“Luckily, these spatial cracks are all extremely small, which is why their swallowing radius is also very small and weak. Unless you come into contact with those spatial cracks, the devouring capabilities of those spatial cracks should still not be able to swallow all of you.”

Zong Jue smiled while summarising some of his past experiences by saying them out.

The people who were present strived to remember those information.

“To summarise everything — Do not touch any wind blades. Similarly, also avoid touching any spatial cracks. Once you do come into contact, for wind blades, you might break an arm or lose a leg. However, for spatial cracks, you will definitely die without any doubt.” Zong Jue said while giving a faint smile.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and the others all began to smile.

They all understood what Zong Jue meant. Wind blades and spatial cracks were both dangerous, while spatial cracks were the most dangerous of those two kinds.

Coming into contact with spatial cracks would mean death.

If there were some distance away from those spatial cracks, then the weak capabilities of those small spatial cracks would also not be sufficient to devour the people who were present.

“Good, now let us all set off. However, everyone will need to remember that each and everyone of us has to only rely on ourselves. That is because, in an environment such as this, if you are to lose your concentration and care about others, it is very possible that you, yourself, will also be finished,” bellowed Zong Jue.

Immediately, that party of nine people began to set off.

It was just as they had expected. The speed of their progress was extremely slow. To mortal men, the speed of those nine people could be said to be extremely fast, but in the eyes of those nine men, the speed of progress at that point of time was really too slow.

They could only advance around fifty thousand kilometers in a day.

At that point of time, even Qin Yu, who had reached the Dacheng stage, could only slow down his speed by more than a hundred times. If it were under normal circumstances, he would have controlled his Middle Grade Immortal Sword and rode on it, easily crossing more than five million kilometers in a day.

The main reason was — Being careful, and careful, and even more careful.

Not even a single person dared to be a little negligent. After all, those winds did not have any shape nor colour, and there were times where they appeared in bizarre ways. Moreover, there were also times where two wind blades clearly did not possess much strength, but instead met and converged into a single blade that possessed horrifying strength, even tearing open space.

In short, no one could let their guard down at all times.

“I finally understand why Fang Tian and Zong Jue had initially not persevered onwards.” Qin Yu mentally gave a bitter smile. “Having such a high level of mental concentration all times, even for a single day, the mind will also become very fatigued. Meanwhile, all of us will instead be required to maintain this state for an entire three years!”

“Not good.”

Having just been mentally distracted, a wind blade slid across one side of Qin Yu’s abdomen, and a wound that was three inches long appeared. However, the Elemental Life Force within Qin Yu’s body swiftly restored everything to how it once was.

Instantly, Qin Yu did not dare to let his thoughts run wild again, and instead focused all his attention on moving ahead.

When Xiuzhen Practitioners went behind closed doors, although the duration was long, in reality, the Practitioners themselves instead felt that the time spent was short. That was why they did not have feelings of fatigue.

However, for Qin Yu and the others who, at that point of time, had to agonise and worriedly maintain high levels of concentration for three years, it was a lot more tiring compared to being behind closed doors for thirty thousand years, or even three hundred thousand years.

*****

The days passed by, one at a time, but the long and arduous days still did not end. In one day, they covered fifty thousand kilometers. A journey of about fifty million kilometers would, at the very least, require three years. Meanwhile, at that point of time, Qin Yu and his party had only spent a year.

Amongst Qin Yu's party of nine people, there were very large differences between their conditions.

If it was to be said whose condition was the best, that would undoubtedly be Qin Yu!

No matter if it was Man Gan or Zong Jue, or even the other people, everyone found that very strange. According to reason, to continuously maintain that state of high concentration, and constantly hover between life and death for an entire year, that

would simply wear the mind down to a frightening stage.

However, Qin Yu's entire person was instead in a better condition than before he had stepped into the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill.

Other people might not have known, but Qin Yu did.

Within that short period of one year, Qin Yu knew just how much continuously maintaining a high level of concentration had helped in his own cultivation.

On the first month.

Qin Yu could completely control about forty percent of the Spiritual Energy within his mind's consciousness. Following the second month, third month, fourth month..... Qin Yu's control over the Spiritual Energy within his mind's consciousness became stronger.

Currently, at that point of time, Qin Yu had actually, completely gained control of the Spiritual Energy.

Regarding the cultivation of his soul, at the very moment when Qin Yu had completely gained control of the Spiritual Energy, his soul had directly broken through the Dacheng stage and achieved a new domain level.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu also discovered a single point. When the

domain level of his soul achieved a new domain level, all the Spiritual Energy completely accumulated into his soul and transformed into a physical body. At the same time, within his body, the percentage of the sun's nucleus occupying the planet also grew rapidly.

"Ah, if it continues like this, I estimate that I will completely arrive at the Stellar stage within a year." Qin Yu was secretly very excited.

Whenever his concentration had been exhausted to its peak, the Meteoric Tear would then completely restore Qin Yu to his peak condition. As each cycle of exhaustion followed by recovery continued, Qin Yu's degree of control over his Spiritual Energy rapidly soared.

Due to the Meteoric Tear, within that entire year, not only did Qin Yu never experience extreme fatigue, his concentration instead became better.

It was just that..... outsiders absolutely could not figure that out.

Within that quiet world of cold ice, the party of nine people continued ahead at an extreme speed. It had only appeared to be peaceful on the surface of that world of cold ice, and careful observations would reveal blades of wind cutting across their paths. Occasionally, several spatial cracks would also appear.

The methods of advance for that party of nine people were also completely different.

If it was to be said whose method was the most elegant and most relaxed, that would be Zong Jue as well as Hei Yu.

Zong Jue and Hei Yu were like catkins, swaying about easily. Whenever a wind blade hacked towards them, both of those catkins would slide with the wind and easily avoided that wind blade.

The exact same movements.

Zong Jue and Hei Yu's methods of avoidance were simply identical.

That made everyone unable to not make a guess, on what exactly could the relationship between that Hei Yu and Zong Jue be.

That had once made Man Gan inquire Zong Jue as to whether he knew Hei Yu's true form, to which Zong Jue also replied that he did not know. The only thing that definitely could not be wrong, was that Hei Yu was an Avian Divine Beast.

Of course…… it also could not be said that merely from Zong Jue and Hei Yu's movements did they not have any danger.

They could only easily avoid wind blades, and had to instead be careful of spatial cracks.

That was because..... whenever wind blades hacked towards them, their body movements could enable them to easily avoid the attack. However, the spatial cracks instead contained an absorbing force, and would instead suck Zong Jue and Hei Yu towards them.

That was why Zong Jue and Hei Yu also had to be careful at all times. Whenever they felt an absorbing force, Zong Jue and Hei Yu would immediately stop using those catkin-like body movements and dodged away.

However, compared to the other people, Zong Jue and Hei Yu could be considered to be the most relaxed.

Second only to both Zong Jue and Hei Yu, was Yu Liang.

Yu Liang had actually transformed into his true form — a vague little mouse. The legendary High Class Divine Beast — Heavenly Mouse! The Heavenly Mouse's degree of agility had simply reached a shocking stage. Before he encountered any danger, Yu Liang could use his extreme flexibility to dodge. That 'Heavenly Escape' body technique was indeed extremely shocking.

Meanwhile, Kong Cao, as well as Man Gan, came after Yu Liang.

Kong Cao's true form was that of a Nine-Headed Snake. He had actually transformed into a half human, half snake appearance, and had all nine snake heads observing every single direction. Kong Cao could discover danger from any direction.

Man Gan was instead, the opposite. Although he only had a pair of eyes, those pair of purple pupils could instead discern the many dangers early.

It was just that both Man Gan and Kong Cao required to focus their concentration at all times, which was extremely tiring.

After Kong Cao and Man Gan, was Hou Fei.

There were countless flowing water floating around Hou Fei's body. Whenever danger approached the areas that had those flowing water spread throughout them, Hou Fei would discover it one step ahead. At the same time, that pair of fiery eyes was also taking notice of everything at all times.

Fiery-Eyed Water Ape — Hou Fei, although firstly, he had flowing water spread around him, and secondly, had a pair of fiery eyes to observe, his capabilities were weaker. The areas covered by the flowing water were not that wide, so even if Hou Fei could feel a wind blade, the time that he had to react was too few.

That was why, Hou Fei had to be ranked after Man Gan and Kong Cao.

Although Hei Yu had similarly weak martial powers, the Catkin body technique was only drifting along with the wind, and did not demand high levels of martial power.

The people ranked last were Change Into Stone, Transform Into

Stone, and Qin Yu.

That was because..... the bodies of those three people were always bloody. When ranked according to how relaxed they were, first was Zong Jue and Hei Yu. Second, Yu Liang. Third, Kong Cao and Man Gan. Fourth, Hou Fei. Fifth, Transform Into Stone, Change Into Stone, as well as Qin Yu.

Why were the bodies of Qin Yu and the other two people always bloody huh?

That was because those three people were constantly hurt by wind blades. Although the other people came close to being hurt, they had at least not suffered any injuries.

The true forms of both Transform Into Stone and Change Into Stone were ‘Petrification Beasts’. Although they also had several special skills, they instead did not have any special methods to avoid those dangerous wind blades, and naturally suffered a disadvantage. However, they had instead relied on their slightly faster reaction speed due to their high martial powers to preserve their little lives.

What about Qin Yu huh?

In actual fact, amongst those nine people, in terms of presence during that moment, Qin Yu dazzled the most.

That was because..... Qin Yu performed ‘Stellar Field‘.

At that moment, the energy within Qin Yu's body was energy from the True Flame of the Sun. Within that world of cold ice, Qin Yu had actually formed a region similar to a large stellar cloud with him at the very center — Stellar Field.

Since, at that point of time, the Stellar Energy was a blazing gold colour, Qin Yu's entire person was similar to a god of war bathed in golden light. It was just that, that god of war's body was constantly bloody.

When Stellar Field was performed, Qin Yu was able to control everything within its region.

Qin Yu could ascertain in advance if there was an incoming attack from a wind blade, or if a spatial crack was formed. The functionality of that Stellar Field, was more or less similar to Hou Fei's flowing water that was spread around his surrounding areas.

However, the Stellar Field could only be that large, and the speed of those wind blades were too fast, so Qin Yu often could not dodge in time. He could only try his best to avoid being struck at the vital areas.

That was why Qin Yu had been frequently made bloody.

However, within the blink of an eye, Qin Yu's wounds would disappear.

“Although my body might appear to be covered in fresh blood, in actual fact there is instead not even a single scratch.” Qin Yu was secretly helpless. “Looking at my physical appearance, I might seem to be in a terrible condition. In actual fact, I should be the most relaxed person.”

Who was the most relaxed?

The truth of the situation, was absolutely Qin Yu.

Qin Yu, himself, was very clear. His Stellar Field could discover several dangers. Additionally, he also did not need to desperately dodge like the others, and only needed to avoid getting hit at his vital areas.

As for simply avoiding getting hit at the vital areas, given Qin Yu’s speed, that could still be done. In actual fact, Qin Yu had thought to avoid getting his entire body hit, but that was slightly difficult given his capabilities.

However, even if he was hurt by wind blades, the Elemental Life Force within Qin Yu’s body would also restore his body instantly.

Even at that moment, Qin Yu’s condition remained at the peak, and was not that fatigued as compared to the others.

*****

It was only because of Ni Yang’s Realm that no one gave up.

The powers of those wind blades increased as everyone got nearer to the Abyss of Death, and the spatial cracks' frequency of appearance also increased respectively. Meanwhile, the number of people who had fresh blood on their bodies were no longer simply just Change Into Stone, Transform Into Stone, and Qin Yu.

At that moment, Qin Yu and the others were completely unaware.

They were not simply the only people who were undergoing those punishments at that place. The people at the side of the Dragon Clan, Loose Devils, and Loose Immortals, were also suffering similar abuse.

It was because Fang Tian had the experience, which was why they all knew that the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame was even more dangerous as compared to the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill. That was why they had also chosen that place.

Since the dates which both parties had set off were not far from each other, the speed of their advances were also close.

That was why the people from both parties were absolutely only half of several tens of thousands of kilometers to meeting each other. However, those two parties of people had actually not come into contact with each other all along. That was still really weird.

*****

Onwards, continuing onwards.

No one in the party of nine people spoke. All of them had their attentions focused and were moving forwards. The density of the wind blades in the middle of the sky had obviously increased greatly, such that even Zong Jue and Hei Yu were also no longer that relaxed.

Meanwhile, Man Gan's purple pupils were instead carefully observing every direction.

Suddenly —

The purple rays of light emanated by Man Gan's pupils increased in intensity, and directly shot forth afar at a distance of several tens of feet. Meanwhile, in that direction, there were a group of vague silhouettes that seemed to also have difficulties moving forward.

"Du Zhong Jun!"

Man Gan suddenly gave a violent shout. The loud shout that came out of the blue not only startled Qin Yu and the others, even Ao Feng, Hua Yan, and the other people in the other group afar also got a shock.

"It's Man Gan!" Du Zhong Jun turned his head back for a look, and his facial expression immediately changed drastically.

“Why have they come?” Hua Yan, Ao Feng, and the other people all had unbelievable expressions on their faces.

“Ah!” Lady Lian Yue, who had her concentration distracted, actually touched a spatial crack that had suddenly appeared. A blood-curdling scream could only be heard, and Lady Lian Yue was actually, entirely swallowed up by that spatial crack.

Merely from a single shout.

More than half the people who were present got injured from having their concentration distracted. Meanwhile, due to that single loud shout, Ao Feng’s party also lost their very first person.

“Du Zhong Jun, let me see where can you escape this time!”

Man Gan was extremely furious. His body flashed in a ray of light, and a purple coloured battle armor appeared over his body, which radiated a piercing purple light. That strong presence seemed to startle even the surrounding space.

All the nine people who were present individually performed their various own methods, and not even a single person dared to take that thread-like blade of wind lightly. That was because they had all seen how those kind of wind blades could even cut open space.

Pului There was a crisp sound, similar to how a keen knife split

open a block of wood.

Fresh blood splattered everywhere.

“Second Brother.” Transform Into Stone looked worriedly at his own younger brother Change Into Stone. The speed of that wind blade was simply too fast. Even when everyone dodged, Change Into Stone was still struck since he was closer to that wind blade, and more than half of his right arm had been cut off.

Change Into Stone momentarily frowned. “Nothing much, it’s only that I will need to exhaust quite an amount of energy to assemble my body.”

As a Loose Demon, so long as the Yuanying was not destroyed, that physical body could naturally be reassembled. It was only that assembling a physical body would require an extremely large amount of energy.

“Change Into Stone, do not assemble your right arm for the time being. After all, it will be better to have a smaller body in this place.” Zong Jue voiced out.

“Senior Zong, you are more familiar than me about this place. It will be better if you are to lead everyone for our journey ahead,” said Qin Yu while smiling.

Since Qin Yu had the map, as well as the method to bring everyone into Ni Yang’s Realm, he had been the person to give the

commands throughout the journey.

Zong Jue did not reject.

“Everyone, the powers of these wind blades consist of both strong ones and weak ones. For example, when two wind blades converge, it is possible that they might instead form a single strong wind blade. The weak wind blades are not able to cut open space, but instead, the strong converged wind blades can. That is why everyone cannot afford to be careless.”

Zong Jue recounted his previous experiences. “Also, even for wind blades that are not able to cut open space, the powers of their attacks are also not far away from cutting space open. That is why, it is best for everyone not to come into contact with any wind blades. Of course, stay very far away from those spatial cracks.”

“Luckily, these spatial cracks are all extremely small, which is why their swallowing radius is also very small and weak. Unless you come into contact with those spatial cracks, the devouring capabilities of those spatial cracks should still not be able to swallow all of you.”

Zong Jue smiled while summarising some of his past experiences by saying them out.

The people who were present strived to remember those information.

“To summarise everything — Do not touch any wind blades. Similarly, also avoid touching any spatial cracks. Once you do come into contact, for wind blades, you might break an arm or lose a leg. However, for spatial cracks, you will definitely die without any doubt.” Zong Jue said while giving a faint smile.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, and the others all began to smile.

They all understood what Zong Jue meant. Wind blades and spatial cracks were both dangerous, while spatial cracks were the most dangerous of those two kinds.

Coming into contact with spatial cracks would mean death.

If there were some distance away from those spatial cracks, then the weak capabilities of those small spatial cracks would also not be sufficient to devour the people who were present.

“Good, now let us all set off. However, everyone will need to remember that each and everyone of us has to only rely on ourselves. That is because, in an environment such as this, if you are to lose your concentration and care about others, it is very possible that you, yourself, will also be finished,” bellowed Zong Jue.

Immediately, that party of nine people began to set off.

It was just as they had expected. The speed of their progress was extremely slow. To mortal men, the speed of those nine people

could be said to be extremely fast, but in the eyes of those nine men, the speed of progress at that point of time was really too slow.

They could only advance around fifty thousand kilometers in a day.

At that point of time, even Qin Yu, who had reached the Dacheng stage, could only slow down his speed by more than a hundred times. If it were under normal circumstances, he would have controlled his Middle Grade Immortal Sword and rode on it, easily crossing more than five million kilometers in a day.

The main reason was — Being careful, and careful, and even more careful.

Not even a single person dared to be a little negligent. After all, those winds did not have any shape nor colour, and there were times where they appeared in bizarre ways. Moreover, there were also times where two wind blades clearly did not possess much strength, but instead met and converged into a single blade that possessed horrifying strength, even tearing open space.

In short, no one could let their guard down at all times.

“I finally understand why Fang Tian and Zong Jue had initially not persevered onwards.” Qin Yu mentally gave a bitter smile. “Having such a high level of mental concentration all times, even for a single day, the mind will also become very fatigued. Meanwhile, all of us will instead be required to maintain this state

for an entire three years!”

“Not good.”

Having just been mentally distracted, a wind blade slid across one side of Qin Yu’s abdomen, and a wound that was three inches long appeared. However, the Elemental Life Force within Qin Yu’s body swiftly restored everything to how it once was.

Instantly, Qin Yu did not dare to let his thoughts run wild again, and instead focused all his attention on moving ahead.

When Xiuzhen Practitioners went behind closed doors, although the duration was long, in reality, the Practitioners themselves instead felt that the time spent was short. That was why they did not have feelings of fatigue.

However, for Qin Yu and the others who, at that point of time, had to agonise and worriedly maintain high levels of concentration for three years, it was a lot more tiring compared to being behind closed doors for thirty thousand years, or even three hundred thousand years.

*****

The days passed by, one at a time, but the long and arduous days still did not end. In one day, they covered fifty thousand kilometers. A journey of about fifty million kilometers would, at the very least, require three years. Meanwhile, at that point of

time, Qin Yu and his party had only spent a year.

Amongst Qin Yu's party of nine people, there were very large differences between their conditions.

If it was to be said whose condition was the best, that would undoubtedly be Qin Yu!

No matter if it was Man Gan or Zong Jue, or even the other people, everyone found that very strange. According to reason, to continuously maintain that state of high concentration, and constantly hover between life and death for an entire year, that would simply wear the mind down to a frightening stage.

However, Qin Yu's entire person was instead in a better condition than before he had stepped into the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill.

Other people might not have known, but Qin Yu did.

Within that short period of one year, Qin Yu knew just how much continuously maintaining a high level of concentration had helped in his own cultivation.

On the first month.

Qin Yu could completely control about forty percent of the Spiritual Energy within his mind's consciousness. Following the second month, third month, fourth month..... Qin Yu's control

over the Spiritual Energy within his mind's consciousness became stronger.

Currently, at that point of time, Qin Yu had actually, completely gained control of the Spiritual Energy.

Regarding the cultivation of his soul, at the very moment when Qin Yu had completely gained control of the Spiritual Energy, his soul had directly broken through the Dacheng stage and achieved a new domain level.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu also discovered a single point. When the domain level of his soul achieved a new domain level, all the Spiritual Energy completely accumulated into his soul and transformed into a physical body. At the same time, within his body, the percentage of the sun's nucleus occupying the planet also grew rapidly.

"Ah, if it continues like this, I estimate that I will completely arrive at the Stellar stage within a year." Qin Yu was secretly very excited.

Whenever his concentration had been exhausted to its peak, the Meteoric Tear would then completely restore Qin Yu to his peak condition. As each cycle of exhaustion followed by recovery continued, Qin Yu's degree of control over his Spiritual Energy rapidly soared.

Due to the Meteoric Tear, within that entire year, not only did Qin Yu never experience extreme fatigue, his concentration

instead became better.

It was just that..... outsiders absolutely could not figure that out.

Within that quiet world of cold ice, the party of nine people continued ahead at an extreme speed. It had only appeared to be peaceful on the surface of that world of cold ice, and careful observations would reveal blades of wind cutting across their paths. Occasionally, several spatial cracks would also appear.

The methods of advance for that party of nine people were also completely different.

If it was to be said whose method was the most elegant and most relaxed, that would be Zong Jue as well as Hei Yu.

Zong Jue and Hei Yu were like catkins, swaying about easily. Whenever a wind blade hacked towards them, both of those catkins would slide with the wind and easily avoided that wind blade.

The exact same movements.

Zong Jue and Hei Yu's methods of avoidance were simply identical.

That made everyone unable to not make a guess, on what exactly could the relationship between that Hei Yu and Zong Jue be.

That had once made Man Gan inquire Zong Jue as to whether he knew Hei Yu's true form, to which Zong Jue also replied that he did not know. The only thing that definitely could not be wrong, was that Hei Yu was an Avian Divine Beast.

Of course…… it also could not be said that merely from Zong Jue and Hei Yu's movements did they not have any danger.

They could only easily avoid wind blades, and had to instead be careful of spatial cracks.

That was because…… whenever wind blades hacked towards them, their body movements could enable them to easily avoid the attack. However, the spatial cracks instead contained an absorbing force, and would instead suck Zong Jue and Hei Yu towards them.

That was why Zong Jue and Hei Yu also had to be careful at all times. Whenever they felt an absorbing force, Zong Jue and Hei Yu would immediately stop using those catkin-like body movements and dodged away.

However, compared to the other people, Zong Jue and Hei Yu could be considered to be the most relaxed.

Second only to both Zong Jue and Hei Yu, was Yu Liang.

Yu Liang had actually transformed into his true form — a vague little mouse. The legendary High Class Divine Beast — Heavenly

Mouse! The Heavenly Mouse's degree of agility had simply reached a shocking stage. Before he encountered any danger, Yu Liang could use his extreme flexibility to dodge. That 'Heavenly Escape' body technique was indeed extremely shocking.

Meanwhile, Kong Cao, as well as Man Gan, came after Yu Liang.

Kong Cao's true form was that of a Nine-Headed Snake. He had actually transformed into a half human, half snake appearance, and had all nine snake heads observing every single direction. Kong Cao could discover danger from any direction.

Man Gan was instead, the opposite. Although he only had a pair of eyes, those pair of purple pupils could instead discern the many dangers early.

It was just that both Man Gan and Kong Cao required to focus their concentration at all times, which was extremely tiring.

After Kong Cao and Man Gan, was Hou Fei.

There were countless flowing water floating around Hou Fei's body. Whenever danger approached the areas that had those flowing water spread throughout them, Hou Fei would discover it one step ahead. At the same time, that pair of fiery eyes was also taking notice of everything at all times.

Fiery-Eyed Water Ape — Hou Fei, although firstly, he had flowing water spread around him, and secondly, had a pair of fiery

eyes to observe, his capabilities were weaker. The areas covered by the flowing water were not that wide, so even if Hou Fei could feel a wind blade, the time that he had to react was too few.

That was why, Hou Fei had to be ranked after Man Gan and Kong Cao.

Although Hei Yu had similarly weak martial powers, the Catkin body technique was only drifting along with the wind, and did not demand high levels of martial power.

The people ranked last were Change Into Stone, Transform Into Stone, and Qin Yu.

That was because..... the bodies of those three people were always bloody. When ranked according to how relaxed they were, first was Zong Jue and Hei Yu. Second, Yu Liang. Third, Kong Cao and Man Gan. Fourth, Hou Fei. Fifth, Transform Into Stone, Change Into Stone, as well as Qin Yu.

Why were the bodies of Qin Yu and the other two people always bloody huh?

That was because those three people were constantly hurt by wind blades. Although the other people came close to being hurt, they had at least not suffered any injuries.

The true forms of both Transform Into Stone and Change Into Stone were ‘Petrification Beasts’. Although they also had several

special skills, they instead did not have any special methods to avoid those dangerous wind blades, and naturally suffered a disadvantage. However, they had instead relied on their slightly faster reaction speed due to their high martial powers to preserve their little lives.

What about Qin Yu huh?

In actual fact, amongst those nine people, in terms of presence during that moment, Qin Yu dazzled the most.

That was because..... Qin Yu performed ‘Stellar Field‘.

At that moment, the energy within Qin Yu’s body was energy from the True Flame of the Sun. Within that world of cold ice, Qin Yu had actually formed a region similar to a large stellar cloud with him at the very center — Stellar Field.

Since, at that point of time, the Stellar Energy was a blazing gold colour, Qin Yu’s entire person was similar to a god of war bathed in golden light. It was just that, that god of war’s body was constantly bloody.

When Stellar Field was performed, Qin Yu was able to control everything within its region.

Qin Yu could ascertain in advance if there was an incoming attack from a wind blade, or if a spatial crack was formed. The functionality of that Stellar Field, was more or less similar to Hou

Fei's flowing water that was spread around his surrounding areas.

However, the Stellar Field could only be that large, and the speed of those wind blades were too fast, so Qin Yu often could not dodge in time. He could only try his best to avoid being struck at the vital areas.

That was why Qin Yu had been frequently made bloody.

However, within the blink of an eye, Qin Yu's wounds would disappear.

"Although my body might appear to be covered in fresh blood, in actual fact there is instead not even a single scratch." Qin Yu was secretly helpless. "Looking at my physical appearance, I might seem to be in a terrible condition. In actual fact, I should be the most relaxed person."

Who was the most relaxed?

The truth of the situation, was absolutely Qin Yu.

Qin Yu, himself, was very clear. His Stellar Field could discover several dangers. Additionally, he also did not need to desperately dodge like the others, and only needed to avoid getting hit at his vital areas.

As for simply avoiding getting hit at the vital areas, given Qin Yu's speed, that could still be done. In actual fact, Qin Yu had

thought to avoid getting his entire body hit, but that was slightly difficult given his capabilities.

However, even if he was hurt by wind blades, the Elemental Life Force within Qin Yu's body would also restore his body instantly.

Even at that moment, Qin Yu's condition remained at the peak, and was not that fatigued as compared to the others.

*****

It was only because of Ni Yang's Realm that no one gave up.

The powers of those wind blades increased as everyone got nearer to the Abyss of Death, and the spatial cracks' frequency of appearance also increased respectively. Meanwhile, the number of people who had fresh blood on their bodies were no longer simply just Change Into Stone, Transform Into Stone, and Qin Yu.

At that moment, Qin Yu and the others were completely unaware.

They were not simply the only people who were undergoing those punishments at that place. The people at the side of the Dragon Clan, Loose Devils, and Loose Immortals, were also suffering similar abuse.

It was because Fang Tian had the experience, which was why they all knew that the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flame

was even more dangerous as compared to the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill. That was why they had also chosen that place.

Since the dates which both parties had set off were not far from each other, the speed of their advances were also close.

That was why the people from both parties were absolutely only half of several tens of thousands of kilometers to meeting each other. However, those two parties of people had actually not come into contact with each other all along. That was still really weird.

*****

Onwards, continuing onwards.

No one in the party of nine people spoke. All of them had their attentions focused and were moving forwards. The density of the wind blades in the middle of the sky had obviously increased greatly, such that even Zong Jue and Hei Yu were also no longer that relaxed.

Meanwhile, Man Gan's purple pupils were instead carefully observing every direction.

Suddenly —

The purple rays of light emanated by Man Gan's pupils increased in intensity, and directly shot forth afar at a distance of several

tens of feet. Meanwhile, in that direction, there were a group of vague silhouettes that seemed to also have difficulties moving forward.

“Du Zhong Jun!”

Man Gan suddenly gave a violent shout. The loud shout that came out of the blue not only startled Qin Yu and the others, even Ao Feng, Hua Yan, and the other people in the other group afar also got a shock.

“It’s Man Gan!” Du Zhong Jun turned his head back for a look, and his facial expression immediately changed drastically.

“Why have they come?” Hua Yan, Ao Feng, and the other people all had unbelievable expressions on their faces.

“Ah!” Lady Lian Yue, who had her concentration distracted, actually touched a spatial crack that had suddenly appeared. A blood-curdling scream could only be heard, and Lady Lian Yue was actually, entirely swallowed up by that spatial crack.

Merely from a single shout.

More than half the people who were present got injured from having their concentration distracted. Meanwhile, due to that single loud shout, Ao Feng’s party also lost their very first person.

“Du Zhong Jun, let me see where can you escape this time!”

Man Gan was extremely furious. His body flashed in a ray of light, and a purple coloured battle armor appeared over his body, which radiated a piercing purple light. That strong presence seemed to startle even the surrounding space.

B11C42: Blood Spiritual Grass

Within the most dangerous region of the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, wind blades and spatial cracks might occasionally appear. Meanwhile, at that moment, Ao Feng's group of people, as well as Qin Yu's group of people, noticed the existence of each other. Immediately, tension filled the atmosphere. Man Gan, who was once lied to by Du Zhong Jun, was even furious and about to make a move.

"Wait!"

A loud shout resounded forth. Ao Feng's body also flashed, and a set of gold coloured battle armor also appeared over his body. When compared to Man Gan, his presence did not exactly differ by much. At that same time, Fang Tian and Hua Yan also stood behind Ao Feng. Those three people simultaneously looked at Man Gan.

Man Gan icily looked towards Ao Feng. "Ao Feng, what do you mean by this? Du Zhong Jun, he made a fool of me and lied to me. So now, I am about to make a move and deal him the punishment. Don't tell me that you also want to obstruct?"

Ao Feng naturally knew of Man Gan's temperament.

Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King. That clan, once their eyes turned red with madness, they would be extremely horrifying.

“No, not obstruct. I do have an extremely important matter to ask you.” Ao Feng immediately said in a serious tone.

“Whatever matters cannot be compared to what I am about to do to Du Zhong Jun now, so you had better step aside first. Whatever matters you have can wait to be said until after my battle with Du Zhong Jun has ended.” Man Gan was extremely furious. When he saw that Ao Feng did not even slightly give way, Man Gan gave a cold grunt and said, “What is it, unless you want to go against me?”

Having said that, the killing intent around Man Gan also shifted and pressured towards Ao Feng.

Secretly cursing the words ‘Mad Bull’, Ao Feng’s face was instead filled with a faint smile. “No, not going against Brother Man Gan. However, there is something that if I do not ask, I will absolutely not have a peace of mind. Our Dragon Clan, as well as the Loose Immortals and Loose Devils, exhausted countless efforts to finally know the map that leads to Ni Yang’s Realm. However..... why did all of you also come?”

Hua Yan also solemnly said, “Brother Man Gan, I also find this matter to be very strange. All of you do not seem to have the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, so how do all of you know the location of Ni Yang’s Realm? Please don’t say that all of you had nothing to do, and therefore thought of going to the Abyss of Death for a stroll. I think none of us will believe that.”

Would anyone even run over to a place where spatial cracks would frequently appear for a stroll?

At that time, the people of both parties stopped in their tracks.

When the people of both parties were rushing their journeys at an extreme speed, they had to be extremely careful of wind blades and spatial cracks. At the moment when they were standing still and not moving ahead, their guards against the difficulties of the wind blades as well as the spatial cracks had also risen significantly. Everyone had placed most of their thoughts on the people at the opposing side.

“The map that leads to Ni Yang’s Realm? Haha..... Do you think that only all of you have it, but we don’t?” Man Gan said with a sudden smile.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Fang Tian exchanged a few looks with each other, then secretly conversed amongst themselves, but still did not come to any conclusions.

“What use is it to only have the map that leads to Ni Yang’s Realm? Without the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, even if all of you arrive at the entrance to Ni Yang’s Realm, there is also absolutely no way for all of you to enter.” Reverend Chi Yang’s voice resounded forth from behind Hua Yan, his tone containing a hint of disdain.

At that moment, Qin Yu continued to give a slight smile. He did not seem to have any reaction.

“Brother Qin Yu, should we tell them that you possess the map to

Ni Yang's Realm?" Man Gan used Sound Transfer, and his voice resounded within Qin Yu's mental consciousness.

Qin Yu considered momentarily.

In actual fact, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were already looking doubtfully at Qin Yu and his two brothers.

From those Ascendant Realm's Emissaries' points of view, Qin Yu and his two brothers' martial powers were too low. With such low martial powers, there must definitely be a special reason for Man Gan and Zong Jue to still bring them along.

"The more one tries to hide, the more one is exposed. Not telling them will instead make them continuously vigilant, so I'll just tell them directly. They will instead think that the Seniors from my sect have bestowed the map to me, and will therefore not be too concerned with me." Qin Yu decided within a short while.

"Brother Man Gan, there is no need to hide. Just tell the truth." Qin Yu directly said in a loud and clear voice.

When Qin Yu's voice resounded forth, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Fang Tian and the others all looked at Qin Yu in surprise.

There was a glint in Man Gan's eyes. He gave a loud laugh, and said, "You have guts, and are worthy of being my, Man Gan's Brother." After that, Man Gan looked at Ao Feng, Hua Yan, and his

side of people. “Let me tell all of you the truth. This map that leads to Ni Yang’s Realm comes from Brother Qin Yu.”

“Impossible!”

Ao Feng was the first to voice out. “There are three pieces of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, and Qin Yu did have one piece since the beginning. However, this piece that our Dragon Clan possess, has all along remained in the hands of our Dragon Clan. Others have definitely never obtained it before. The map that leads to Ni Yang’s Realm requires three pieces to be gathered in order to be obtained. How can all of you possibly obtain it?”

“Senior Ao Feng, nothing is absolute.”

Qin Yu smiled and said, “Unless Senior believes that..... the map that leads to Ni Yang’s Realm is only hidden within the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams?”

When Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Fang Tian and the others heard what Qin Yu had said, they immediately understood and thought of a possibility.

Besides the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, there were still other treasures that had the map leading to Ni Yang’s Realm hidden in them.

Faced against the bewildered gazes of Ao Feng and the people of his party, Qin Yu only had a slight smile on his face.

“Little Brother Qin Yu, where is your Martial Uncle Lan Feng huh? Also, what about that Uncle Lan huh?” Ao Feng suddenly inquired. Ao Feng still secretly found Lan Feng to be a little unfathomable. Meanwhile, that legendary Senior Martial Brother of Lan Feng who was even more powerful — the mysterious Uncle Lan, caused Ao Feng to be even more alarmed.

Qin Yu smiled and said, “Martial Uncle and Uncle Lan did not come this time, only us three brothers came.”

Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others looked at each other.

They already had a secret guess. It was very possible that Qin Yu’s map came from his martial Seniors. A mere Xiuzhen Practitioner who had not even reached the domain level of Heavenly Immortal actually dared to make a vain attempt to step into Ni Yang’s Realm, wasn’t that seeking death huh? Those few people could not help but look at Qin Yu with gazes that carried pity.

Qin Yu continued to give a slight smile.

“Ah, the few of you can slowly fight it out. Those several important figures at the Ascendant Realms have spent such huge efforts breaking through the barriers of two realms to let all of you here. Seeing as to how all of you casually use Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, common treasures within Ni Yang’s Realm would definitely not be worth making those important figures

behind all of you this desperate, ah, so I definitely think that all of you must be after an extremely important treasure."

Qin Yu instead had a kind of detached feeling.

He suddenly thought of Li Er within his mental consciousness.

Li Er's beautifully sweet smile. The days spent with her were that much enjoyable, and had passed by so fleetingly. Li Er's every smile and every stubborn action were all so charming. No matter if it was Li Er or even himself, both had belonged to the extremely reserved side in terms of romance..... However, after being together for a long time, both of them instead came to know each other, and had fallen in love with each other.

"If you can't even break through Ni Yang's Realm, you can forget about finding Li Er."

Uncle Lan's words from the time before he left, remained within Qin Yu's mind.

"You will know how much practise you require in order to reach the stage capable of finding Li Er, after you arrive at Ni Yang's Realm."

"In the deepest part of Ni Yang's Realm, when you arrive there, you will know what domain level you need to be, before you can find Li Er."

Qin Yu clearly remembered every single sentence of Uncle Lan's initial words.

It was only those words that Qin Yu made sure to remember within his mind, and there was never a moment that he dared to slack in doing that.

"I do not know if the treasure that all of you are pursuing, and the treasure that I am pursuing, is the same. If they are different, I might not take any action against all of you. I will first pretend to be an ordinary Xiuzhen Practitioner before all of you, and if the treasure that all of you are pursuing is the very treasure that I am pursuing, then all of you cannot blame me for being merciless at that point of time."

Qin Yu looked at the four great Emissaries, his eyes completely calm.

No one knew that, at that moment, the Sword Immortal Puppet kept within Qin Yu's body had already been filled with nine pieces of Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones by Qin Yu. The Sword Immortal Puppet at that moment, was the strongest Sword Immortal Puppet.

At that moment, Qin Yu would quietly follow behind those several experts. If his opponents' target was different from his, he would be docile. However, if everybody's target was the same, Qin Yu would reveal his true fangs, and a Ninth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal would perform his strongest attack power!

“Brother Qin Yu, all of you first step back for a bit.” Man Gan suddenly voiced out.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei, Hei Yu, Zong Jue, and Yu Liang, one by one, they all began stepping back.

“Ao Feng, now that you also know the answer to what you had thought of asking, you should also back to one side. Now, I definitely want to nicely settle accounts with this Du Zhong Jun. No one has ever dared to make a fool out of me like this, but he, Du Zhong Jun instead dared. I will make him understand..... Purple-Eyed Bull Demon Kings should never be made a fool of, and should never be humiliated.”

Man Gan’s tone was cold, but the light from his purple pupils instead flared.

The low tone of a bull’s snorts slowly began to echo in the surroundings.....

“Brother Man Gan, wa.....” Ao Feng still thought of saying more, but Du Zhong Jun suddenly gave Ao Feng a stubborn look, and Ao Feng’s words were immediately choked at his throat.

“Man Gan, do not think that just because you are a Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King, and is a Super Divine Beast, that you are so extraordinary. If you think of killing me that much, then kill me. You had better not forget, that I am a Blood Devil Modao‘s elite disciple as well as the Devil Realm’s Emissary. Ah, if you want to make a move, then come.”

Du Zhong Jun was also infuriated.

A set of blood-red coloured battle armor also appeared over Du Zhong Jun's body.

Finest Grade Devil Equipment!

The weapons as well as the battle armors of the various great Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms all belonged to the finest grade. However, those battle armors and other equipment had been under their Blood Contract since long ago. Once they were used, they would consume quite an amount of energy. Since the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill did not allow their energy to be replenished, the Emissaries of the various Ascendant Realms had tried to avoid the wind blades as much as possible.

Meanwhile, at that very moment —

Several wind blades hacked at those battle armors, but they were definitely not damaged in the slightest. The defence of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment (Demon Equipment, Devil Equipment) were definitely not of the same strength as common ones.

"Blood Devil Modao? Dog's fart!"

Man Gan gave a cold shout, and with a 'Shua' sound, his entire person charged into the sky. At the same time, he transformed into a black coloured ray of light and descended from the sky, as if a

black coloured scaled dragon was charging downwards. That ‘black coloured scaled dragon’ savagely slammed down towards the blood-red coloured Du Zhong Jun below, and the space generated ripples that diffused outwards in all directions.

No matter how strong Du Zhong Jun was, when faced against that single vengeful attack of Man Gan’s, he also immediately began to dodge.

A loud crash could only be heard.

After which, a cracking sound resounded forth. That cold ice which went for an unknown tens of thousands of meters deep had actually cracked open, creating several tens of giant jagged cracks. Meanwhile, at that moment, both of Man Gan’s hands were grabbing an extremely large black coloured mace, and the tip of that mace seemed hideously terrifying.

“Escape? Let me see where can you escape to.”

Man Gan’s savage laughter resounded forth. After that, his entire person transformed into several blurs, and clashed with the other blood-red coloured blur. Trembling yet deafening sounds of exchange could only be heard echoing forth continuously, while at the same time, the cracks on the surface of the cold ice lengthened.

Merely in the blink of an eye, the two people had exchanged at least a hundred moves.

Those two people split apart.

Man Gan's presence was powerful. His right hand was grabbing the hilt of the mace, while the killing intent emanating from his body was even more keen.

Meanwhile, Du Zhong Jun's face was pale, and fresh blood slowly trickled from the edge of his mouth. It was obvious that he had sustained serious injuries.

"Man Gan, you had better not rely on your high level of martial power to appear very extraordinary. Remember, you had better not force me into extremes. I came down this time bearing an important task from His Highness Blood Devil Emperor. Although I do not want to use that item now, if you really want my life, then do not blame me for being desperate."

Cold light flickered within Du Zhong Jun's eyes, staring at the Man Gan in front of them.

Meanwhile, a vermilion medicinal elixir had already appeared within Du Zhong Jun's right hand, and waves of red coloured light continuously spiralled around that pill.

"Blood Spiritual Grass!"

Both Ao Feng and Hua Yan could not control their emotions and unintentionally screamed out.

Man Gan's facial expression also changed.

Meanwhile, Fang Tian, Zong Jue, Qin Yu, and the other batch of people from the Mortal Realm were secretly very clear. That vermilion medicinal elixir ought to be an extremely extraordinary medicinal elixir, that should be extremely famous in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms.

Man Gan was silent for a brief moment, after which he gave an icy cold smile and said, "Good, good. If you are to take that Blood Spiritual Grass, your capabilities will definitely exceed mine. However, I am confident that I can make it through the effective duration of the Blood Spiritual Grass. Despite killing you, I definitely think that I will also sustain serious injuries. I will spare you this time. Ah, let's see who will obtain that treasure after entering Ni Yang's Realm."

Du Zhong Jun secretly relaxed a breath.

He had the Blood Spiritual Grass, but he believed that Man Gan also had a trump card. Earlier, it was only that he felt Man Gan's killing intent, and was thus forced to take out the Blood Spiritual Grass to threaten Man Gan.

Indeed, Man Gan did not dare to sustain serious injuries under such an important situation.

"Isn't it good like this? Everyone should now come together and cooperate. After we arrive at Ni Yang's Realm, everyone can then perform their own various skills, and whoever obtains that

treasure will be due to his capabilities. Ah, let us now seize the moment and set off." Ao Feng said while smiling.

Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun also led their own people and followed up.

"Ah, we should also set off." Qin Yu said while smiling.

Man Gan, Zong Jue and the others also set off at the same time.

At that point of time, the two groups of people had already converged into a single group. Although there was an estrangement between the two groups of people, no one made a move at that moment.

"I am only curious about one point. Even if all of you find the entrance to Ni Yang's Realm, how are all of you going to enter?" Ao Feng suddenly turned around and looked at Man Gan as well as Qin Yu and the others.

Man Gan gave a cold smile and said, "We naturally have our own methods. Be at ease, we will not rob your Sundering The Heavens Diagrams."

"Unless it is once again because of this Qin Yu?" Du Zhong Jun looked at Qin Yu. Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Fang Tian and the others also looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu gave a faint smile, nodded and said, "I definitely think

that Seniors also know, entering Ni Yang's Realm will definitely rely on the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy from the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams."

"Correct." Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and the others nodded.

Qin Yu continued, "Then, have all of you ever thought why my Younger Martial Uncle Lan Feng would know the 'Sundering The Heavens Sword Verse'? I will end my words here. Those who are able to understand will understand, while those that cannot understand can also forget about it." After Qin Yu had finished speaking, he did not continue. Instead, he followed Hou Fei and the others, and continued to move forward.

"Lan Feng knows Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's 'Sundering The Heavens Sword Verse', the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy within the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams....."

Ao Feng, Hua Yan and the other people within that group secretly began to make wild guesses. Meanwhile, Qin Yu, who was quietly rushing along at one side, instead had the hint of a slight smile on his face.

B11C43: Ni Yang's Realm

"What are you looking at?"

Man Gan coldly gave a shout. Wu Hei, who had just looked at Qin Yu's party of people, was frightened to the point that he felt his heart leap.

At that moment, those two groups of people had already converged into a single group. However, during the time that they were rushing along at a fast pace, the people at the side of the Dragon Clan, Loose Devils, and Loose Immortals unintentionally got closer together, while the people at the side of the Chaotic Astral Sea, wilderness, as well as Qin Yu also unintentionally got closer together, thus forming two smaller groups.

There were a total of thirteen people in the smaller group led by the Dragon Clan. It consisted of five people from the side of the Dragon Clan, five people from the side of the Loose Immortals, as well as three people from the side of the Loose Devils. The side of the Loose Devils originally had four people, nonetheless, Lady Lian Yue died.

Qin Yu's smaller group had a total of nine people.

No words were spoken on that journey……

Meanwhile, Qin Yu completely immersed himself in his practise as well as rushing along the journey.

Within Qin Yu's Dantian.

Almost ninety-five percent of that green coloured planet's interior had changed into the sun's nucleus. It could be said that, the entire green coloured planet also had a layer of green for its surface, while its interior was instead a large fiery ball. Meanwhile, the volume of that large fiery ball was slowly increasing.

The amount of energy consumed during the time when his martial powers were changing, was extremely shocking.

The Elemental Life Force within Qin Yu's body could instead replenish all exhausted energy in the blink of an eye.

*****

On that day, the two smaller groups that consisted a total of twenty-two people were silently advancing forward. As they continued moving forward, the density of those wind blades between the Heavens and Earth became stronger, and the frequency of spatial cracks appearing also increased by a fair bit. Everyone was also forced to carefully observe those dangers; Every single person performed their own methods to dodge those various dangers.

The presence of Qin Yu's blazing Stellar Field made Qin Yu's entire person radiate a golden light.

Suddenly —

The external range of Qin Yu's Stellar Field greatly increased. Within a short moment, the diameter of that Stellar Field had actually increased by two to three times, while the intensity of its blaze had risen significantly. That made quite a number of people who were hurrying on the journey to unintentionally take a look at Qin Yu.

"My congratulations to Brother Qin Yu for having a breakthrough in your martial powers." Man Gan said with a chuckle.

Zong Jue also gave a slight smile and nodded.

There was also a hint of joy on Qin Yu's face.

At that moment, like a sun, a huge ball of fire was suspended within Qin Yu's Dantian, while particles of blazing energy spiralled around inside the Dantian.

Without the obstruction from the green planet, the energy from the sun's nucleus was incomparably pure, and within a short moment, the amount of energy from the sun's nucleus had increased quite a number of times. With the martial powers that he had at that time, Qin Yu believed that if he were to activate the abilities of the Ring of the Black Flame Lord, the strength of both the abilities' areas would also have been increased significantly.

“Stellar stage. Master, he had never achieved this stage, but instead, I finally have.”

Momentarily, Qin Yu felt a slight sense of loss.

Of the six domain levels of the Stellar Transformations, the final domain level was the Stellar stage!

“I have finally achieved this Stellar stage, but it also represents that from now on, the experiences that Master had left behind for me are already no longer of any use. I will need to rely on myself for the creation of breakthroughs in martial powers and domain levels from now on.” Secretly, Qin Yu also did not know if he should be happy or worried.

The succeeding domain levels would have to be created by himself.

The thought of creating a martial cultivation technique made Qin Yu feel excited. However, if he were to fail in the creation and walked on the wrong path, it would be very possible for his soul to become destroyed and scattered into nothingness.

“Big Brother, you achieved a breakthrough?” Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu. Hou Fei also looked at Qin Yu.

Other people did not know of the several disadvantages of the Stellar Transformations’ martial cultivation techniques, but the two closest brothers of Qin Yu instead knew. The Stellar

Transformations was an incomplete set of martial cultivation techniques, and the martial cultivation techniques created from the evolution of the universe was completely different from other martial cultivation techniques, and could absolutely not be transferred over to other martial cultivation techniques.

"Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, do not worry." Qin Yu said as he gave a light smile.

"Careful, Xiao Hei." Qin Yu suddenly saw a wind blade hacking towards Hei Yu's direction. As if he was swaying with the wind, Hei Yu easily floated to one side and avoided it.

"Big Brother, the transformation of the energies within the bodies of the monkey and I are more or less completed, and it is hard to say when we will Ascend. It might be half a year, or a year, or even three years. It is very hard to say." Hei Yu helplessly said using Sound Transfer at that moment.

Qin Yu was secretly startled momentarily.

With the exception of his parents as well as Li Er, the people that Qin Yu felt closest to were those two brothers. Moreover, Xiao Hei and him were like relatives.

When he was young, he did not have his Royal Father to care for him. He did not have a mother. He was always alone, carrying Xiao Hei to the mountain peak of Donglan Mountain to look at the stars during the night. The lonely boy, the lonely black eagle, with the passing of time, both had practised and arrived at the peak of the

Mortal Realm.

Ascension, will force them to separate.

Xiao Hei and Fei Fei would go to the Demon Realm, while he instead, would be plagued by the creation of a new martial cultivation technique. Meanwhile, it was absolutely hard for him to imagine where he would Ascend to.

“Xiao Hei, Fei Fei, both of you be at ease. I will definitely succeed in creating a martial cultivation technique, and when the time of Ascension comes, I will definitely go find the both of you!” Qin Yu used Spiritual Awareness and Sound Transfer, and said resolutely. “Moreover, it’s not simply just finding the both of you. Ah, I still have to find Li Er, which is why I will not fail.”

“Mmm, Big Brother, you will not fail.”

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu also said as such.

It was just that, no matter if it was Qin Yu, or Hou Fei and Xiao Hei, all of them knew what they had said at that moment were only meant to reassure themselves. Whether creating a martial cultivation technique would be successful or not, was not simply a matter of just saying that it would succeed.

Puchi!

A wind blade had sheared off a large piece of flesh from Xiao

Hei's shoulder.

"All right, concentrate on hurrying along the road." Qin Yu said busily using Sound Transfer.

The three brothers did not speak any further, but instead hurried along the road in silence. It was just that those three brothers instead unintentionally flew side by side of each other, the three of them enjoying the final period of time that they were able to spend together in the Mortal Realm.

While one elegantly dodge, the other avoided.

Occasionally, the brothers would smile faintly amongst themselves, or had humorous expressions on their faces after being wounded by wind blades.

*****

After they had stepped into the final fifty million kilometers of the journey, close to three years had already passed. According to reason, everyone should have arrived at the Abyss of Death. However, until that moment, they still did not see the Abyss of Death, which was why they could only continue to move forward!

However, the situation along the way revealed that the distance to the Abyss of Death was definitely very close from their location.

That was because the wind blades had became denser, while the

spatial cracks' frequency of appearance had increased even more.

Dodge?

There were far too many wind blades. With the exception of Zong Jue, Hei Yu, Hua Yan, as well as Yu Liang who could barely dodge, the other people were absolutely unable to dodge, and could only use various methods to forcibly block.

Looking at Hei Yu, who was constantly drifting up and down erratically like a mirage, Qin Yu felt very relieved.

"Xiao Hei's body techniques are impressive. My body's degree of toughness is already comparable to a common Low Grade Immortal Equipment, and cannot be harmed by common wind blades that are weak. Even if I am injured by wind blades that are strong, I will also be fully restored by the Elemental Life Force. Now, only Hou Fei is facing a little danger."

Qin Yu diverted part of his attention onto Hou Fei.

At that moment, Hou Fei was wielding the Black Stick.

Through use of the flowing water emanated by his body, as well as the careful observation of his Fiery Eyes, Hou Fei could discover danger in advance. Whilst avoiding, at the same time, Hou Fei used his Black Stick to directly hit wind blades that were unavoidable to the opposite side.

Hou Fei's techniques with the stick were very exquisite. Qin Yu had never thought that the usually stubborn and rash Hou Fei would actually know how to use such fleeting stick techniques.

The Black Stick could only be seen gently moving to strike, and the direction of the wind blade actually changed.

"It looks like Fei Fei also do not have that great of a danger. Both Fei Fei and Xiao Hei also have a bottle of Natural Elixir of Rebirth each, so I believe they will not have any great danger." Qin Yu secretly felt slightly more at ease. If Xiao Hei and Fei Fei were in any real danger, Qin Yu would directly pull them into Qingyu Immortal Mansion.

Even if doing that would make the other people suspicious, Qin Yu would also not take that into consideration.

"Haha, we will soon arrive at the Abyss of Death!" Man Gan's loud laughter resounded forth.

Immediately, everyone looked towards the far distance.

It was only that the boundless Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill was still in the far distance, and there was nothing else that could be seen. However, after Qin Yu and the others had flown for another five hundred kilometers, they finally could not help but be amazed by the powerfulness of Man Gan's 'Purple Pupils'.

At the far distance —

Beyond an unknown number of tens of thousands of kilometers, those purple coloured flames were endlessly leaping towards the Heavens. That scene made everyone shiver.

Purple coloured flames!

Wasn't that Heavenly Flames huh? Moreover, those purple coloured Heavenly Flames were boundless without end.

"Those are the flames that belong to the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flames. The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill might be a little dangerous, but most of the Chilling Fog are gathered within these pieces of ice. The attack power of the Chilling Fog that are outside are not exactly great, but the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flames is different. Those flames burn at absolutely every space, and it will be impossible to dodge." Zong Jue said while smiling.

Qin Yu and the others secretly understood.

It was no wonder that Zong Jue had initially chosen to proceed through the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill, and not through the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flames.

Everyone knew that the distance to the Abyss of Death was close.

That was because the Abyss of Death was right between the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's

Domain of Flames. Immediately, everyone was filled with motivation, and their speed had actually once again begun to pick up. Everybody swiftly advanced forward; Each and every single person could feel that they were close to Ni Yang's Realm.

*****

"This is the Abyss of Death huh?"

Hou Fei looked at the scene before him, and unintentionally sucked in a breath of cold air.

Qin Yu, Hou Fei and the others, including Man Gan and the other Ascendant Reams' Emissaries, had expressions of astonishment on their faces.

Regarding the length of the Abyss of Death, its end could not be seen with a single look, while its width was also half of several thousands of kilometers.

The Abyss of Death was unfathomable, and at the same time, countless wind blades were shot out from within the Abyss of Death. Simultaneously, the space was also occasionally filled with the eruptions of purple coloured Heavenly Flames. Moreover, there was also the jade-green coloured Chilling Fog that constantly diffused out..... The Abyss of Death, was simply hell.

"What brought about miraculous places such as the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's

Domain of Flames? Why were such peculiar winds generated?" Qin Yu looked at everything before his eyes, and he more or less understood.

Those wind blades were generated due to the airflow between extreme cold and extreme heat.

"These winds turn out to be whirlwinds of two extremes, no wonder they had such strength. The Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Chill and the Land of Extreme Peril's Domain of Flames, one of extreme cold, the other of extreme heat. However, the source for this extreme cold and this extreme heat..... should be within this Abyss of Death." Sword Immortal Hua Yan said, while giving a faint smile.

Everyone agreed.

That was because..... everyone saw the countless wind blades that shot out from within the Abyss of Death. The strength of those wind blades were ridiculously powerful, and spatial cracks successively appeared.

"There are Blue Mystical Heavenly Flames within those Heavenly Flames!" Du Zhong Jun's facial expression changed.

Man Gan, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and the others carefully looked, and their facial expressions also changed drastically. Indeed, within the endless Heavenly Flames that came out from the Abyss of Death, there were blue coloured Heavenly Flames that looked like flowers. Those blue coloured flames were extremely few.

The strength of Heavenly Flames might be great, but to Man Gan and the others, they instead posed not much of a threat.

Blue Mystical Heavenly Flames, those would be different. Even Golden Immortals (Demon Kings, Devil Kings) would also not dare to easily come into contact with Blue Mystical Heavenly Flames.

“It is not solely Blue Mystical Heavenly Flames. Look over there, that is the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog that is as famous as the Heavenly Flames. However, contained within the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog is an extremely small amount of Weeping Gold Chilling Fog. The strength of that Weeping Gold Chilling Fog is absolutely not beneath that of the Blue Mystical Heavenly Flames.” The tone of Man Gan’s voice was low.

Forcibly charge in?

Looking at those spatial cracks that frequently appeared, and the mysterious Blue Mystical Heavenly Flames that were mixed within the Heavenly Flames, as well as the Weeping Gold Chilling Fog that was mixed within the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog, all those explained everything. To forcibly charge in — undoubtedly would result in death.

“Ni Yang’s Realm is within that Abyss of Death. Looking at such an environment, if we are to think of safely arriving at Ni Yang’s Realm, directly going down like this will undoubtedly would result in death. We can only rely on the map and follow it.” Hua Yan looked at Qin Yu’s group of people and said, “Although all of you

said that you have the map, entering the Abyss of Death is the final and most important part of the map. That is why all of you had better not follow us."

Man Gan, Zong Jue and the others immediately frowned.

It was very obvious that Hua Yan and the others still suspected the truth of Qin Yu's map.

"Follow all of you? Senior Hua Yan would be looking down on us far too much. Senior Hua Yan, Senior Ao Feng, the people on our side will first set off. That should be all right huh?" Qin Yu said while giving a faint smile. Promptly, they directly began walking towards the left direction.

Man Gan and Zong Jue gave a cold snort, then immediately led their men and followed after Qin Yu, walking towards the left direction. After only a mere moment, Qin Yu's small group of nine people had entered into the Abyss of Death.

"That direction? Why is the direction of our map pointing at this direction?"

Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, and Fang Tian dumbfoundedly exchanged looks.

The route shown on their map was completely different from that of Qin Yu's.

“Humph, I estimate that, that Qin Yu had gotten a wrong map from an unknown place. Our map was formed by combining the three pieces of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, and everyone was present when it was initially formed. It absolutely cannot be wrong. It’s best if that Man Gan is to die on that route because of that mistake!”

Du Zhong Jun said with a cold smile, then promptly took the lead and moved forward towards the right side.

Ao Feng, Hua Yan and the others also followed behind.

Since then, the two small groups each followed their various maps and entered into the Abyss of Death from two different directions.

*****

“Haha, ah, Qin Yu, this route of yours is still really safe. Following along this path, there are heavy flames at the outside, and endless wind blades, as well as boundless Chilling Fog, but instead all of us are not even in the slightest bit harmed.” Man Gan said while giving a hearty laugh.

Qin Yu’s party of nine people had followed their route accordingly, and directly went deep into the Abyss of Death, continuously flying downwards at a swift pace. However, they were actually not even in the slightest bit hurt along the way.

“According to what the map indicates, we should proceed towards the right side after seeing this pillar. However, the right side is instead filled with endless wind blades.” Qin Yu stopped in the middle of the air, beside a pillar. When Man Gan and the other people behind saw that Qin Yu had stopped, one by one, they also began to stop.

“These wind blades also do not form spatial cracks. Even if I am hit, I will also not die due to the Elemental Life Force.” Qin Yu gritted his teeth, then took a step over.

“Big Brother.”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu immediately cried out in shock. The facial expressions of Man Gan, Zhong Jue, and the others also changed.

“Haha, this is an illusion. Everyone can just come in.” The sound of Qin Yu’s laughter relayed over from the other side.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu relaxed a breath, then took the lead and followed inside, and the other people also followed inside.

Following Qin Yu’s map to advance, everyone was spooked by several illusions along the way, but in actual fact, not even a single person suffered any injury. Just like that, everyone had entirely flown downwards for about three days, and had also covered a distance of at least five hundred thousand kilometers.

A large piece of open land appeared before Qin Yu’s party.

The ends of that large piece of open land could not be seen from a single glance. There were only three towering stone pillars on that boundless piece of open land. A single character was carved on each of those stone pillars in sequence, separated into — “Ni” “Yang’s” “Realm”!

B11C44: Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's Gift

Silence. The entire world was filled with complete silence, and the silence was terrifying!

Qin Yu, Man Gan, Zong Jue and the others did not have any hint of a pleasant surprise on their faces. Instead, what they did have were expressions of caution, and every single person carefully observed their surroundings.

That boundless piece of open land did not have any grass or flowers, nor pieces of rocks. There was only a boundless piece of yellow soil. On that boundless piece of yellow soil, there were only those three solitary towering stone pillars. The three characters "Ni" "Yang's" "Realm" also gave them a sense of immeasurable pressure.

"Brother Qin Yu, you say that this is Ni Yang's Realm? The Ni Yang's Realm where countless treasures were hidden?" Zong Jue began to voice out. At the same time, those pair of eyes that belonged to him carefully swept across every direction. "There is nothing here at all. How does it look like a place that hid countless treasures?"

It was just that Zong Jue's voice made everyone jump in fright. That was because it had been far too quiet earlier, that the sound of a sudden voice was sufficient to frighten them.

“Haha~~~~ Zong Jue.” Man Gan suddenly began to laugh loudly. “I see that we are all much too nervous. Do you still remember that in order to enter Ni Yang’s Realm, we will definitely need to rely on the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy? Meanwhile, we have not exactly used the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy, which is why we are still outside of Ni Yang’s Realm.”

Qin Yu and the others regained their awareness. “Brother Qin Yu, you were also stupefied by that imposing atmosphere earlier?” Man Gan said while smiling.

Qin Yu nodded in embarrassment. “I was still really overwhelmed earlier. When I saw those three large characters “Ni” “Yang’s” “Realm”, I had really thought that we have arrived at Ni Yang’s Realm huh. It is only now that I recall we need to rely on the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy to enter Ni Yang’s Realm. That is why we should now still be outside of Ni Yang’s Realm.”

“Being stumped is also normal. I was also overwhelmed earlier,” said Man Gan with a chuckle.

The boundless piece of land, the three solitary stone pillars, as well as the oppressive sense of coercion brought forth by the three large characters, were all really enough to stupefy people.

Qin Yu carefully looked at the three stone pillars, then nodded and said, “From what I see, we should now be outside of Ni Yang’s Realm. I estimate that as long as we are enveloped by the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy, we should be able to enter into the interior.”

Man Gan, Zong Jue and the others all looked at the surroundings, before they finally nodded.

That was because everyone had discovered a single implication. At that moment, there were already no other directions to proceed forward. Moreover, the destination of the map that led to Ni Yang's Realm obtained from Qin Yu's Ring of the Black Flame Lord, was there. "Big Brother, what about the group of people from the Dragon Clan, Loose Devils and Loose Immortals huh? Why have they still not appeared? Unless the map that they have is a fake?" Hou Fei suddenly voiced out.

Everyone, including Qin Yu, was startled. They all suddenly remembered that other party led by the Dragon Clan.

Qin Yu's party had separated from the Dragon Clan's party outside of the Abyss of Death. According to reason, the Dragon Clan's party should also have arrived at their location.

"Our map is real, while theirs is fake. Does such a simple reason still need to be said?" Petrification Beast 'Change Into Stone' said while smiling. "I still really hope that, that group of people will all perish within the Abyss of Death."

Zong Jue instead frowned. "From what I see, both maps should not be fake. They had obtained their map by combining the three pieces of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, so that should not be a fake." Zong Jue's tone sounded quite certain.

Qin Yu also nodded in agreement.

“There is no need to bother about whether that group of people is dead or alive, Brother Qin Yu. Now, the earlier we enter Ni Yang’s Realm, the more beneficial it will be for us. Ah, hurry and use the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy to bring us into Ni Yang’s Realm,” reminded Man Gan.

All of the other people also looked at Qin Yu, and they all seemed really anxious.

Qin Yu felt secretly helpless, then nodded and said, “Since everyone wants to enter immediately, all right. I will now perform the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy. First, everyone gather closer, and with me as the center, form a circle.”

Qin Yu began giving out orders.

Immediately, Man Gan, Yu Liang, Kong Cao, Zong Jue, Change Into Stone, Transform Into Stone, as well as Hou Fei and Hei Yu, surrounded Qin Yu from all directions. Qin Yu sent his Spiritual Awareness into the Ring of the Black Flame Lord, and prepared to begin activating the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy within that Ring of the Black Flame Lord.

Meanwhile, right at that moment, almost everyone instantly looked over towards the right direction.

From the right, the sound of footsteps could only be heard

echoing forth.

"Ha, finally safe, hu." A loud roar rang forth. The first person to charge in was actually Wu Hei from the side of the Loose Devils.

Within mere moments.

Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Reverend Lan Bing, Reverend Ming Shan, Ao Xu..... one by one, experts that had their heads covered in ash and faces stained with mud appeared before everyone.

At that very moment, the sights of an absolute majority of those thirteen people were too horrifying to be witnessed. Fresh blood and wounds, damaged clothes, faces covered in dirt..... they looked just like a group of beggars. Only Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and several other experts looked slightly better.

"Aiyah, I say, Brother Ao Feng, Brother Hua Yan, ah, what happened to all of you?" Man Gan presented a startled expression. "Didn't all of you follow an absolutely correct route huh? Each and every one of our people are safe and sound, but why are all of you made to look so awkward?"

Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and other people in that group looked at Qin Yu's group. Their eyes unintentionally began to reveal looks of disbelief. They had naturally believed that the reason they could rush and arrive at that place was because their map was authentic, and had also believed that Qin Yu's map was fake. Who would have thought that Qin Yu's side was the first

to arrive, moreover, to have arrived safe and sound.

Zong Jue smiled and said, “It’s very obvious that both maps are authentic. However, our map’s route is a lot safer, while the route of that map which all of you possess is instead a lot more dangerous. Mmm..... looking at all of you, it’s still all right. Coming down from the Abyss of Death, like us, none of you died.”

One by one, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the other people in that group displayed their skills by using the energy within their bodies to tidy their appearances. Even energy were directly used on damaged clothes to once again form a complete set. Within mere moments, the group of ‘beggars’ experienced a large change.

“Is this Ni Yang’s Realm huh?” When Hua Yan saw the three characters on those three stone pillars that were tall enough to reach the clouds, his eyes unintentionally glimmered.

Similarly, the eyes of Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and the others began to blaze.

“Brother Qin Yu, stop looking at that group of idiots already. We shall first enter Ni Yang’s Realm and obtain treasures. Ah, just let that group of people remain here in a stupor,” ridiculed Man Gan jokingly.

Qin Yu secretly gave a smile. He knew that Man Gan was intentionally aggravating Ao Feng’s party, so he also accommodated immediately and said, “All right, everyone form a

circle around me and stand properly. I will now begin.”

With Qin Yu at the center, waves of frightening Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy emanated forth to form a huge protective Sword Energy, completing enveloping Qin Yu and his surroundings.

When he saw that scene, Hua Yan immediately shouted, “Ming Shan, Lan Bing, Chi Yang and Xue Yu Yang, quickly gather around me.” As he said that, Reverend Ming Shan and the other three great Reverends immediately surrounded Hua Yan.

Hua Yan did not dare to waste any more time, and also immediately began activating the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy within his Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. With Hua Yan at the center, a protective Sword Energy was emanated forth, enveloping the few people within it.

At that moment, no one hesitated. At that moment, it was not solely Hua Yan, but Ao Feng as well as Du Zhong Jun also immediately gathered their own people to form a circle around them, after which they began activating the Sword Energy.

Four protective Sword Energies could only be seen enveloping the people of four sides. It was just that amongst those four protective Sword Energies, Qin Yu’s was the largest.

Weng~~~

On the boundless piece of open land, those three solitary pillars actually began to tremble violently. With the three towering stone pillars as the central focal point, sound waves emanated outwards in all directions. Those sound waves contained extremely frightening destructive powers.

The very open ground rolled under the sound waves……

The very air trembled under the sound waves……

Flames burst out from the ground……

Chilling Air came surrounding from all directions……

Within a mere moment, the originally quiet open ground had actually became a world similar to hell.

Blue Blessed Heavenly Flames and Mystical Golden Chilling Air even drifted all around. When they saw that scene, Man Gan's group of people all secretly shivered in terror momentarily. What was strange, was that the four groups of people who were enveloped by the four great protective Sword Energies, were actually not hurt in the slightest bit. It was as if, when the surrounding attacks came into contact with the Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy, they would automatically keep away.

No matter how much that world shook, those three stone pillars remained standing. Suddenly —

“Very bright!”

Three rays of piercing white light shot towards the sky from amongst those three stone pillars, which soon spread out in all directions. Those piercing rays of white light seemed to have blinded everyone who were present at the same time.

Qin Yu instantly felt his eyes became blind, and then recovered after a brief moment. Meanwhile, at that moment, what Qin Yu’s eyes could perceive was endless white light. That white light had covered the Heavens, and shrouded the Earth.

Qin Yu could only vaguely see the several figures of the surrounding people beside him. Even Spiritual Awareness could not be used to investigate that space.

“Big Brother, can you hear my voice?” Hou Fei had voiced out.

“I can hear.” Qin Yu secretly felt relaxed momentarily. “This white light that had appeared is very peculiar, and did not seem to do any harm to us. It is just that visibility had dropped to a frightening stage. You are just beside me, but I can instead only vaguely see your figure.”

Man Gan’s voice rang forth, “Do not worry. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang definitely has his own profound intention for arranging it like this. Didn’t you feel that the chaotic energies outside did not even harm us in the slightest bit huh? I estimate that the reason is due to this Sundering The Heavens Sword Energy.”

“Correct.” Yu Liang smiled and said, “Now we can only wait.”

Could only wait.

Qin Yu’s face had the hint of a helpless smile. He could only quietly wait like that……

It might be a short moment, or maybe half a day, or maybe one month.

It was absolutely difficult to feel the flow of time within that world of white light. Meanwhile, the sudden white light began to slowly thin away…… Qin Yu and his group of people could not help but carefully look at the surroundings.

The white light gradually disappeared. Meanwhile, the Sword Energy also disappeared at the same time.

There was a surging stream, and falling leaves danced in the air.

There was flowing water beneath a little bridge, and a world that seemed like a paradise appeared before everyone’s eyes.

“What a beautiful world!” Qin Yu unintentionally sighed.

The sky was an azure blue, while those flock of clouds was like a mass of gentleness. The pattern marks of cobblestones could be seen beneath the clear spring water, and ancient trees were as tall

as several hundreds of meters, the traces of their past years remained on those mottled lines on their trunks.

That beautiful world was like a world within a painting, a world within a dream.

Meanwhile, everyone who was observing the surroundings also seemed to have seen the people of the other few sides at the same time.

The five people of the Dragon Clan, the five people at the side of the Loose Immortals, as well as the three people at the side of the Loose Devils.

“This is the legendary starting area of Ni Yang’s Realm — Realm of Clear Mind. Since this is Ni Yang’s Realm’s Realm of Clear Mind, haha..... this is Ni Yang’s Realm, finally arrived at Ni Yang’s Realm.” The sound of Du Zhong Jun’s loud laughter rang forth at that peaceful world. Meanwhile, it was at that moment —

A bolt of lightning savagely struck Du Zhong Jun’s head.

“No loud noise is allowed within the Realm of Clear Mind.” A voice resounded forth from the Heavens and Earth.

The smile on Du Zhong Jun’s face stiffened. At the same time, his face turned red, and his throat momentarily squirmed. Then, a mouthful of fresh blood uncontrollably sprayed forth from his mouth. Promptly, Du Zhong Jun immediately retrieved a medical

elixir and swallowed it into his belly.

“To know that this is the first realm of Ni Yang’s Realm — Realm of Clear Mind, but actually not knowing the rules of the Realm of Clear Mind, ah, you really are seeking to suffer from punishments.” At one side, Hua Yan said while smiling lightly.

As people who came from the Ascendant Realms, they naturally knew several things related to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s lair — Ni Yang’s Realm.

After all, during the time when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had initially traveled across the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms freely, he had also invited several important figures of the various realms to discuss matters. Moreover, the location was commonly held at his lair.

That was why they all knew that the first realm of Ni Yang’s Realm was — the Realm of Clear Mind.

They also knew that the Realm of Clear Mind was an extremely peaceful world. Loud noises were absolutely not allowed, and making moves to fight to the death were even more so forbidden.

“Brother Qin Yu, you must all remember one point. You cannot speak too loudly in the Realm of Clear Mind, otherwise..... you have seen what had happened to Du Zhong Jun earlier right? Luckily, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s large array was initially only used for punishments, and the strength of the lightning was automatically judged accordingly to the person who spoke loudly.

Otherwise, Du Zhong Jun would not be just solely injured," said Man Gan while smiling. It was just that the tone of Man Gan's voice was still slightly soft, different from how much louder he had been in the past.

Hou Fei, instead, covered his mouth.

He had earlier wanted to give a few loud shouts, but was lucky that Du Zhong Jun had ended up as an overturned cart in front to give warning for those behind.

[Rylain: '前车之鉴' translates to 'overturned cart in front is a warning for those behind', meaning 'a lesson from the failure of one's predecessor'.]

"Within the Realm of Clear Mind, it is even more so forbidden to make a move and attack, or else the consequences will be even more severe." Man Gan once again reminded.

Qin Yu firmly remembered that in his mind.

"It is good that I had initially decided to follow along with the Emissaries from the Ascendant Realms and come together with them. If I had came alone in advance, I would not have known of the many taboos of Ni Yang's Realm, and might unintentionally have broken several taboos, thus throwing away my little life." Qin Yu unintentionally rejoiced secretly.

Qin Yu had also long thought of it. How could solely relying on

brute force be capable of breaking through Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's lair? He might have the Sword Immortal Puppet, but forcibly charging in would definitely result in death. Meanwhile, the Emissaries from the Ascendant Realms were different. Every single one of them came well prepared.

By following the Emissaries from the Ascendant Realms and coming along with them, he could lessen the many detours he would otherwise take. If he came across any treasure that he required, Qin Yu could still use the lightning-like speed of the Sword Immortal Puppet to snatch it over at the end.

"I am Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, and I welcome everyone to Ni Yang's Realm." An indifferent voice resounded forth within that boundless Heavens and Earth.

Within a short moment, everyone quietened down.

Those were the words left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, no one dared to ignore it.

"I definitely think that, amongst the people who have entered Ni Yang's Realm, there are people from the Immortal Realm, and also the Devil Realm. I am also afraid that there are people from the Demon Realm, right? Hurhur..... even as I am about to die, my lair can also attract this many people. I should really still feel proud of myself."

Qin Yu secretly felt a momentary doubt.

During the time when he was at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, the tone of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's contained playfulness. Meanwhile, at that moment, the tone of that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice instead gave the feeling that he was intentionally being indifferent.

"Since all of you have entered, I definitely think that all of you must have suffered quite a lot of hardships. As the owner of Ni Yang's Realm, I, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, naturally should prepare several presents for everyone." The tone of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice was gentle and indifferent. "Through the Realm of Clear Mind, all of you can find the Scattered Treasures Cliff. There are quite a number of treasures there which, all of you can indulge in taking. This can be considered as my greeting presents to all of you."

B11C45: Scattered Treasures Cliff That Was Stained Red

Greeting presents?

Immediately, the four great Loose Immortals directly under Hua Yan's command, the three great Elders of the Dragon Clan as well as Wu Hei, Fire Devil and the others, one by one, they began to become restless and eager. The target of the four great Ascendant Realms' Emissaries was not there, which was why it was possible for them to remain calm. However, instead, their men could not remain calm.

Qin Yu was also very calm.

His target was not the treasures left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, but was the item that Uncle Lan had left for him. That item was related to the kind of domain level that he needed to practise to, in order to meet Li Er.

"The Scattered Treasures Cliff is separated into two levels. The upper level has ten or more Finest Grade Immortal Equipment. Those equipment are very much different from each other, and there is even a set of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor!" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said with a light laugh.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Man Gan, Zong Jue and the other experts, one by one, there was a glint in all their eyes.

They might not be too concerned with Finest Grade Immortal Swords, but that would be very different for Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor.

“There are more than a hundred High Grade Immortal Equipment at the lower level. Most are offensive types, and there are also quite a few sets of defensive battle armor. At the same time, there is also a special type of weapon.” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s second sentence made everybody’s heart thumped.

More than a hundred pieces of High Grade Immortal Equipment?

Bringing those High Grade Immortal Equipment back could also be considered a huge fortune. After all, that most important treasure would also be given to their own respective leaders. Only those Immortal Equipment could belong to them.

“Special type of weapon?” There was a glint in Hua Yan’s eyes. Special type of weapons were usually even harder to obtain than defensive battle armor.

Qin Yu looked at the surrounding people.

“It looks like there may be a large fight to the death when we all arrive at the Scattered Treasures Cliff. Xiao Hei and I, as well as the others, also do not have any good defensive armor. It looks like I should also try my best to obtain a set.” Qin Yu also secretly began to feel motivated to compete. “Ah, it is only that the words of this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang cannot be completely believed.”

Qin Yu possessed the experience of what had happened at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the usually indifferent tone of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice suddenly became aggressive.

"Ah, there should be someone who came from the Immortal Realm here, right? I shall advise in advance to that person from the Immortal Realms to give up earlier. That is because..... the difficulty for you to survive at Ni Yang's Realm will be three times higher compared to the others!"

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words contained within it absolute fury.

"Coming from the Immortal Realm, you must be someone who belongs to either Yu Huang or Xuan Di. These two bastards who are thinking of obtaining my items, are dreaming!" Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was furious. "The little fellow that came from the Immortal Realm, do not say that I did not give you a chance. It's just that the difficulty has been raised by three times only."

Hua Yan's facial expression was lifeless.

Man Gan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Zong Jue and the group of other people all gave Hua Yan looks filled with sympathy.

It was very obvious that, that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang

possessed a very huge hatred towards Yu Huang, Xuan Di and the other people from the Immortal Realm. That was why he had made the challenges to be very difficult for people from the Immortal Realm.

"During the time before I left, no wonder His Highness Yu Huang had told me……" Hua Yan's entire face was filled with helplessness and a bitter smile.

By increasing the difficulty, it did not solely mean that the chances of him obtaining treasures would be reduced, but most importantly…… he, Hua Yan, would very likely lose his life within that Ni Yang's Realm.

"All right, as for the people from the Demon Realm, Devil Realm, as well as ordinary Practitioners from the Mortal Realm, I will treat all of you equally. The special Restrictive Spells which I had set would only be effective against Immortals who have achieved the domain level of First Tier Golden Immortal and above." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice resounded forth. "Although I am personally not around, even if Yu Huang and the others were to personally come, I think that it would not be possible for them to forcibly break those Restrictive Spells that I had left behind without suffering serious injuries themselves. Moreover, how would it be possible for them to descend to the Mortal Realm simply by relying on themselves?"

"If the barriers between two realms were broken through, and even a First Tier Golden Immortal is unable to descend, then for that supposed Emissary, I estimate that he would not even be a match for Twelfth Tribulation Loose Practitioners of this Mortal

Realm, so it would not matter even if my Restrictive Spells were useless." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said with an indifferent chuckle.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang seemed very confident that Yu Huang and the others were unable to descend to the Mortal Realm.

The expression on Hua Yan's face became increasingly bitter.

"All right, ah, all of you can set off. Find a suitable treasure for yourselves at the Scattered Treasures Cliff. With a good treasure, the chances for all of you to survive will be higher." When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice rang forth, almost everyone began to set off.

The target — Scattered Treasures Cliff.

"Brother Man Gan, where is the location of this Scattered Treasures Cliff?" Qin Yu whispered to Man Gan. He did not know why, but there seemed to be a special kind of pressure within that Ni Yang's Realm. Although Qin Yu could fully control his Spiritual Energy at that moment, the furthest that the Spiritual Energy could leave his body was more or less one meter. It could not extend any further than that.

Man Gan shook his head with uncertainty. "I am also not clear. His Highness Demon Emperor also did not tell me of a place called Scattered Treasures Cliff in Ni Yang's Realm."

Qin Yu looked at Hua Yan, Ao Feng and Du Zhong Jun.

At that moment, those three great Emissaries also had their faces filled with doubt, and were moving forward at a sluggish pace. It was obvious that they also did not have a clear direction, and could only move forward aimlessly within the ‘Realm of Clear Mind’ of Ni Yang’s Realm.

“Everyone, how can we search for the Scattered Treasures Cliff when we absolutely do not even know where it is huh? From what I see, ah, we should split up and find it.” The sound of Zong Jue’s indifferent voice rang forth.

Almost everybody stopped their feet.

Split up?

“Demon Awareness absolutely cannot be used here, and we can only rely on our eyes. Meanwhile, the ‘Realm of Clear Mind’ of Ni Yang’s Realm is this large. How long will it take before we find the Scattered Treasures Cliff?” Zong Jue smiled and said, “If we split up, the people who find the treasures first will obtain many treasures, but that will also depend on the luck of each individual. If you are to find it first, you will similarly be able to obtain many treasures.”

Zong Jue looked at the few great Emissaries. “Everything depends on the luck of each individual, I do not know how do the few great Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms view this?”

“Not possible.” Man Gan and Ao Feng responded almost at the same time.

Man Gan had fewer men, so the chances of finding the Scattered Treasures Cliff would be lower. However, if everyone were to find it together, Man Gan would be able to obtain quite a number of treasures given his capabilities.

Ao Feng was the same. The Dragon Clan has the two great experts Ao Feng and Fang Tian. At that moment, Fang Tian held a Finest Grade Demon Weapon, and possessed Finest Grade Battle Armor to wear. His capabilities were definitely not beneath Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun. When the both of them cooperated, they could naturally obtain quite a number of treasures.

“This is not possible, and that is not possible, so what good suggestions do the both of you have to say?” Zong Jue asked indifferently.

Ao Feng slightly smiled and nodded towards Man Gan. “From what I see, everyone should still move together. After all, everyone is also not in a hurry. Three years had already passed while we were in the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill, so why are we still anxious for these few days? If everybody move together, we will also find the Scattered Treasures Cliff together. At that moment, it will not be too late to compete for the treasures then. What does Brother Man Gan think huh?”

“I agree!” Man Gan nodded while smiling.

In the face of benefits, at that moment, the two rivals instead stood on the same line.

Within that group of people who had entered Ni Yang's Realm, the six people who were considered as super experts consisted of Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, as well as Man Gan and Zong Jue. Amongst them, Man Gan was the strongest.

At that moment when Ao Feng, Fang Tian and Man Gan insisted for everyone to proceed together, the other people could also do nothing about it.

Naturally, everyone did not exactly know, that the person with the strongest offensive power present was not exactly Man Gan nor the two great experts of the Dragon Clan, but the 'Qin Yu' who appeared to be the weakest. The capabilities of a Ninth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal Puppet was terrifyingly powerful. It was just that, at that moment, Qin Yu maintained the appearance of a smiling face while looking at Man Gan and the other people. Regarding any matter, he would seek advise from Man Gan and the others.

"All right, then let us move forward together."

In the end, the people of the various sides all agreed on the conditions, and the group of people continued to move ahead in a straight line.

Ni Yang's Realm was extremely large. As to how large it was, a person only needed to look at the first realm of Ni Yang's Realm —

Realm of Clear Mind. Given everybody's speed, it had actually taken them three days to walk to the boundaries of the Realm of Clear Mind.

"We have almost finished travelling around the Realm of Clear Mind. It looks like that Scattered Treasures Cliff is not at the Realm of Clear Mind. Further on, we are going to begin stepping into the other regions of Ni Yang's Realm." Man Gan said to Qin Yu and the few people behind him. "'The Realm of Clear Mind' of Ni Yang's Realm can still be considered safe, but it will be different for the other places. I can't say for sure, but all of you might lose your little lives if you are not careful even momentarily. That is why all of you must be careful."

Qin Yu and the others nodded to indicate that they understood.

It was mostly full of life within the Realm of Clear Mind. Everywhere was mostly green, and the ground was even. However, when everyone had stepped out of the Realm of Clear Mind, they entered a world filled with mountains.

There were mountains and canyons everywhere.

Everyone continued to move forward, and the speed of advance was obviously a lot slower compared to when they were within the Realm of Clear Mind. Every single person was very careful, but most of the people were secretly quite furious.

"Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is too despicable. He had spoken of the Scattered Treasures Cliff, but Ni Yang's Realm is this huge,

who is to know where the Scattered Treasures Cliff is?” The sound of a voice muttered forth.

The other people were also secretly simmering with fury, but no one was willing to give up. Even if they gave up, who knew the way out?

Suddenly —

Honglonglonglui The sound of things falling and smashing down continuously resounded everywhere.

Qin Yu looked towards the source of the sound. There stood a waterfall that extended to more or less several hundreds of feet tall, and the flowing water that was similar to countless silver chains bombarded the pool of water below.

Suddenly, Qin Yu’s eyes momentarily shuddered.

That was because there were actually three large red coloured characters on the large mountain beside the waterfall — Scattered Treasures Cliff!

As if at the same time, several figures had already begun dashing over.

“My Lord.”

Yu Liang and Kong Cao both bowed towards Man Gan and requested for instructions. That was because Man Gan had given strict orders before entering Ni Yang's Realm, that no matter when or what they wanted to do something, Yu Liang and Kong Cao needed to request for his instructions.

"Both of you also……" Man Gan was just about to speak. Suddenly —

"Haha…… Finest Grade Battle Armor, great." An extremely loud laughter. When Qin Yu heard that, he knew that it belonged to the Petrification Beast of the Chaotic Astral Sea's Divine Beast, Change Into Stone.

Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor?

A vexing glint momentarily flashed past Yu Liang and the others' eyes. It was especially so for Yu Liang. Given his speed, if it wasn't for the need to request for instructions from Man Gan, he estimated that, that set of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor would have already been in his hands. The Loose Immortals at the other side, the four great Reverends were also requesting for Hua Yan's instructions.

"Ah, go ahead and plunder." Hua Yan gave the order.

As if when that order was given, everyone charged towards the location of the Scattered Treasures Cliff. After they had passed through the forest and arrived before that waterfall, everything could finally be seen clearly.

The waterfall was pouring water down from a high place, smashing into the deep pool beneath. Beside that deep pool of water, there was a huge rock that was several tens of meters high. Atop that huge rock, there was another rock that was close to ten meters high.

There were slightly more than ten pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment placed above the highest rock. Meanwhile, Change Into Stone was standing on that rock with a face filled with excitement, his hands holding onto a set of black coloured battle armor.

There were more than a hundred pieces of Immortal Equipment placed on the rock below. Swords, sabres, spears, rods, sticks..... including battle armors, nothing was lacking. It was very obvious that those were the High Grade Immortal Equipment that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had mentioned.

Those two layers of rocks should be the Scattered Treasures Cliff. Meanwhile, there was also a pitch black sculpture made of stone beside the Scattered Treasures Cliff. The appearance of the sculpture was exactly identical to the sculpture that Qin Yu had initially seen at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

Meanwhile, at that moment, there was already quite a number of people atop that Scattered Treasures Cliff.

“Wait.” Qin Yu stopped his two brothers with a look.

As long as it was a person who had overcame the Nine Sword Immortal Mansion, he or she would absolutely not believe Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words easily. When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang said that there would not be any danger, would there definitely not be any danger huh?

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had still said that the Peach Blossom Spring was safe, while the Road To Hell was a path of death, but what had happened at the end? Those who had chosen the Peach Blossom Spring were all dead, but instead not a single person who had chosen the Road To Hell died.

When Hou Fei and Hei Yu heard Qin Yu stopping them, both of them stopped their feet.

Meanwhile, it was at that point of time, that Yu Liang and Kong Cao also prepared to make a move.

Honglui The sound of an explosion rang forth.

It was a deep, horrifying sound. That frightening shock-wave even caused Man Gan and the other people to also change their facial expressions drastically. Moreover, that shock-wave occurred one after another. Those shock-waves emanated precisely from the Scattered Treasures Cliff.

Those who had quick reactions immediately threw away the Immortal Equipment from their hands, while those who reacted slowly instead had their entire person imploded from their Yuanying. Fresh blood and limbs flew wildly.

After merely several deep shock-waves.

The experts who were greedy, as well as those who had reacted slowly, died in a heap.

“Those who were dead at the side of the Loose Immortals were Reverend Lan Bing and Reverend Chi Yang. At the side of the Loose Devils, Fire Devil died. An Elder of the Dragon Clan had actually also died. That Change Into Stone was really too greedy……. Within a short moment, Qin Yu clearly saw the few people who had died.

The facial expressions of Yu Liang, Kong Cao and the others were pale. Earlier, if they were one step faster and had charged ahead, that would have been them running towards their deaths.

There were also the two or three people who immediately threw away the Immortal Equipment from their hands and escaped when they saw the other people exploding. Although seriously wounded, they were lucky to have survived and secretly felt a wave of fear.

Man Gan, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Zong Jue, as well as Fang Tian had serious expressions on their faces. Meanwhile, their men were frightened to the point that not even one of them dared to once again go ahead and take those treasures.

That was because five people had died in a single moment, and the remaining people were all scared.

“What Restrictive Spell was that?” Fang Tian voiced out.

Ao Feng contemplated for a moment and said, “If my guess is not wrong, that should belong to a kind of secret technique. It originates..... In short, it is a secret technique from a mysterious place, and does not belong to the Restrictive Spells of the Immortal Realm. Once that secret technique is performed on weaponry, if other people are to perform a Blood Contract, the strange energy from that secret technique will invade into their Yuanying, which will then cause their Yuanying to self-destruct.”

“The people who had died earlier should be people who performed the Blood Contract.” Ao Xu, a Dragon Clan Elder who had survived by throwing away Finest Grade Immortal Equipment from his hands earlier, said with a heavy facial expression. “I did not perform a Blood Contract earlier, that is why I did not die. Meanwhile, earlier, the speed with which Reverend Lan Bing had thrown away the Immortal Equipment in his hands was faster than me, but he still self-destructed even after he had thrown away the Immortal Equipment. That was because he had already performed the Blood Contract, and the energy of that secret technique had already entered his Yuanying.....”

Earlier, the first reactions of the first few people who had rushed in and obtained treasures, were mostly to perform a Blood Contract. After all, they were also afraid that other people would snatch away their treasure.

“Haha..... My greeting present to everyone is not bad, right?” Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s voice resounded throughout the

Heavens and Earth.

"Pervert." 'Petrification Beast' Transform Into Stone was secretly filled with anger. His younger brother had just been killed earlier.

"I had initially learnt this secret technique from my good friend 'Black Flame Lord'. It is also very simple to break this secret technique. One method is to obtain the capabilities of a First Tier Mystic Immortal, then directly use the True Flame within your body to refine and break the technique. However, on attaining the domain level of a First Tier Mystic Immortal, by using Immortal Awareness, you would have already discovered the secret technique that I had applied on the equipment earlier. The second method, is to first let another person perform a Blood Contract and absorb the energy from that secret technique, after which, it will no longer be dangerous for all of you to snatch."

When they heard what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said, everybody did not make a move. The various great experts exchanged glances with each other, their eyes were filled with uncertainty. What Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had just said, could it be believed?

B11C46: Zong Jue's Capabilities

"I estimate that all of you are worried, right? Worried whether this old fellow that I am, is lying to all of you. Haha, the reason why I have designed this phase is only to test if all of you are being careful. I know that my life will not last much longer, but I can tell all of you one thing. Absolutely nothing can be obtained without first earning for it." Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice contained a tone of indifference that seemed to have seen everything.

That tone of voice could usually be heard from the mouth of people who were about to die.

"After passing through here, all of you can directly proceed forward in a straight line to arrive at the second destination. Just continue moving down in a straight line..... For the person who arrives at the destination, that treasure will be his. Do not worry, with the exception of the treasures on the Scattered Treasures Cliff, none of the other treasures have the secret technique applied on them."

"All right, I am also lazy to set up speech Restrictive Spells already. Having said so much..... I am also a little tired. All the subsequent hints will be left behind on stone tablets. Ai, struggling for a lifetime, and even thinking of struggling now, is there meaning huh? No meaning? This is definitely a question, it's just too bad that I do not have any more time. There are times when luck is definitely important, definitely important, ai....."

The sigh gradually weakened.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's voice slowly began to fade away. Qin Yu had a kind of feeling..... that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had set up that speech Restrictive Spell just before his death.

"Luck?" Qin Yu's heart momentarily thumped.

Initially, during the time when he was at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had once mentioned about luck. It seemed like that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang could very possibly have had bad luck, and that finally led to a pitiful conclusion.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the group of people present were instead on the verge of taking action.

With five people dead, it represented that there were five pieces of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment that did not have the special technique applied on them. Of course, that depended on whether Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words were true. However, within their minds, the majority of the people felt that what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said at that time should be true.

Moreover —

There was already someone who took the lead and made a move.

A thin ray of light fleetingly glinted within Hua Yan's eyes, and at the same time, his figure flashed and charged towards the Finest

Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor. Amongst those five pieces of treasure, if it was to be said which was the most precious piece, then that would naturally be that piece of defensive armor.

"Hua Yan, this piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor shall belong to me." Zong Jue's voice rang forth. At the same time, the other four pieces of Immortal Equipment had also entered into his hands. That Zong Jue actually retrieved five pieces of Immortal Equipment in a single breath.

Comparing speed?

Amongst the people who were present, who would dare to compete against Zong Jue? Moreover, the entire Ni Yang's Realm was different from the outside realm. It wasn't solely just being unable to perform Spiritual Awareness, Demon Awareness as well as the others, but even Teleportation was also very difficult. It was as if there was something causing an obstruction, and everyone could only rely on speed.

"Big Brother, Senior Zong Jue did not perform the Blood Contract. It is obvious that he is also worried there might be a problem with that battle armor huh." Hou Fei said using Sound Transfer.

Qin Yu nodded and looked at the situation at that moment.

At the scene, Hua Yan's facial expression was as cold as ice.

“Zong Jue, hand over that Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor, and I might still spare you your life.” Hua Yan had an absolutely unyielding attitude. The most precious piece of treasure from Ni Yang’s Realm was to be presented to Yu Huang, while the other items could belong to him. That was why, if he could obtain that piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor, it would belong to him. In order to further elevate his position within the Immortal Realm in the future, he would naturally require that good piece of Immortal Equipment.

While smiling, Man Gan said to Ao Feng and the others, “Ao Feng. I am willing to bet, that Hua Yan must have definitely guessed something, which is why he dared to attempt retrieving that piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor.”

Ao Feng smiled and said, “There is no need to guess. Initially, when His Highness Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had shuttled and arrived at the Mortal Realm, Yu Huang and the others were extremely clear on that matter. Moreover, merely after a period of time, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang died. After listening to what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said, it is obvious that he is already dead. For a formidable person who was about to die, would he be bored enough to continue deceiving us even at the end?”

“That is why, those five pieces of Immortal Equipment do not even have the slightest problem.” Man Gan said while smiling.

After hearing what Man Gan had said, from afar, Zong Jue slightly relaxed his frown.

He had managed to obtain the Immortal Equipment, but instead

did not perform the Blood Contract. How could he not have considered from that point of view? It was just that there were many things regarding Immortal Emperor Ni Yang that he did not know, which was why, it was naturally hard for him to make a judgement.

“Man Gan, you really are clever. Moreover, I had also heard of several rumours regarding that ‘secret technique’ from various channels. I was not certain earlier, but I am naturally certain after hearing what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said. Blood Contract had already been performed on those five pieces of Immortal Equipment, so there will naturally not be any danger from performing Blood Contract on them once more.” Hua Yan, instead, smiled and said. At the same time, he looked at Zong Jue and urged, “Brother Zong Jue, go ahead and perform a Blood Contract, there is absolutely no danger.”

When an enemy said to a person that there was no danger in doing something, and had allowed that person to do it, would anyone do it?

At that moment, Zong Jue was facing a similar situation.

“Will that secret technique only take effect once huh? Ah, it is hard to say. My experience is really too few to make a judgement. Ai, this is definitely a hard question.” Zong Jue suddenly gave a low sigh. At one side, Hua Yan instead gave a slight grin.

“Ah!”

A miserable cry rang out. Meanwhile, at that moment, the body of Zong Jue who was originally standing, slowly began to ripple and fade away like bubbles.

“Separation……” When Hei Yu saw that scene, his lips moved but no one knew what he said.

Qin Yu curiously looked at Hei Yu.

“Big Brother, this is an identical body technique that I have in my Hereditary Memories. It is just that my martial powers are still currently insufficient to perform that move.” Hei Yu used a Transmission Talisman and sent that piece of news to Qin Yu.

Within Ni Yang’s Realm, it was not possible to use Spiritual Awareness and Sound Transfer. In order not to let the others know, communication could only be done using a Transmission Talisman.

Qin Yu secretly nodded to himself.

Meanwhile, at that moment, Zong Jue’s loud laughter echoed forth.

“Hua Yan, do not be angry. I have only borrowed a little bit of fresh blood from one of your men. If he is lucky and did not die, I will even give him this piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment huh.” The sound of Zong Jue’s laughter was incomparably clear, and it did not seem to be affected by those bombarding sounds

from the surroundings.

Hua Yan's facial expression was livid.

Do not be angry? How could he possibly not be angry? That Zong Jue did not dare to try it himself, and had actually used his frightening speed to harm Reverend Ming Shan earlier. At the same time, he had also obtained Reverend Ming Shan's fresh blood, and subsequently dripped Reverend Ming Shan's fresh blood on a piece of Finest Grade Immortal Sword.

"Do not be anxious, wait a while. I only require a bit of time to know if it is safe to perform a Blood Contract. Just take a look and see whether that lucky Loose Immortal behind you will explode." Zong Jue said while giving a chuckle.

Meanwhile, the 'lucky' Loose Immortal, Reverend Ming Shan, instead had a pallid facial expression. It was such that he could feel his own heartbeat pounding louder than everything else.

His Yuanying might explode at any point of time……

According to the news that Hua Yan had once heard from the Seniors of his sect, and according to what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had earlier said, Hua Yan had deduced that there was a eight or nine out of ten chance that those Immortal Equipment already did not have that secret technique applied on them. Why would he give Zong Jue the time to make a judgement?

“Leave the battle armor behind!”

Hua Yan gave a furious shout, and his entire person swiftly rose into the sky. At the same time, an elegant wave of Sword Energy pierced through the air and shot towards Zong Jue. Meanwhile, Zong Jue did not even block, but his figure ingeniously made a movement. Almost instantly, a single person magically seemed to change into two people.

“Body Separation Technique?” Du Zhong Jun exclaimed. Ao Feng also had a huge shock.

Man Gan instead gave an indifferent smile, and said, “It is not exactly Body Separation Technique. He is still unable to perform the Body Separation Technique given his martial powers. However, this is a unique body technique that belongs to the Super Divine Beasts’ Golden-Winged Giant Peng Clan. With regard to power, it also does not differ much from the Body Separation Technique.”

Given Man Gan’s standing, he had naturally learned quite a bit of news regarding the Golden-Winged Giant Peng.

Hua Yan did not hesitate, and that Sword Energy pierced through one of the two ‘Zong Jue’s. The ‘Zong Jue’ that was pierced immediately disappeared into nothingness, while the other actually also changed into an illusion.

“Huh, Hua Yan, I am here!” Zong Jue’s voice actually came from the above. Everybody raised their heads and looked. Zong Jue’s

robe could be seen fluttering as he stood at the highest point of the waterfall. He was faintly smiling while looking at Hua Yan below.

Twelfth Tribulation Loose Demon — Super Divine Beast Golden-Winged Giant Peng, with regard to power, there were few differences when compared to a First Tier Golden Immortal.

However, with regard to speed, Zong Jue absolutely exceeded Hua Yan by far.

“Still alive after such a long time, looks like what Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said was indeed true.” Zong Jue looked at the four pieces of Immortal Equipment in his hands, his facial expression revealed a satisfied smile. The piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment which had disappeared had already been kept within the body of the ‘lucky’ Reverend Ming Shan.

As if at the same time, four drops of fresh blood dripped, each respectively entered into one of the four pieces of Immortal Equipment.

“Do not give him time to refine!” Hua Yan only had that thought within his mind.

Initially, when he had just descended to the Mortal Realm, he had forcibly oppressed Zong Jue and Fang Tian with his martial powers. That was why Hua Yan secretly believed that he would absolutely triumph over Fang Tian and Zong Jue. After Fang Tian had obtained Finest Grade Demon Weapon as well as Finest Grade Demon Equipment Battle Armor from Ao Feng’s hands, Hua Yan

no longer had the confidence to go against Fang Tian. However, against Zong Jue, he was still confident.

Moreover, Hua Yan knew. Solely performing a Blood Contract was still insufficient to unleash the full potential of a weapon. A person would still require to use his or her energy to refine the weapon, making the weapon completely accustomed to his or her energy, until it became like an extension of the person's arm.

That was why, when Hua Yan saw Zong Jue performing the Blood Contract, he did not hesitate to make a move and attack. His entire person rushed upwards at a shocking speed, directly charging towards the Zong Jue who was above the waterfall.

"Humph. Hua Yan, aren't you going too far?"

Zong Jue's voice resounded throughout the skies. At the same time, a ray of black light fleetingly flashed in the air. Hua Yan then actually flew back reversedly at an even faster speed.

"How can it be?" Hua Yan landed onto the ground and was further pushed back quite a number of steps. His facial expression revealed that he was completely appalled.

Man Gan, Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, Fang Tian and the others, every single person was shocked.

Even if Zong Jue possessed a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, he had only just performed a Blood Contract, and the power that

he could exert from it was only less than half. How could he not be disadvantageous from a frontal clash against Hua Yan huh?

“He finally used the weapon left behind by Uncle Lan.” Qin Yu had instead expected that outcome.

Initially, Zong Jue had once told Qin Yu that secret.

“That was not any of the four pieces of Immortal Equipment. None of the earlier Immortal Equipment was black in colour.” Man Gan said in a deep voice while looking at the weapon in Zong Jue’s hand. Everyone then noticed the weapon in Zong Jue’s hand.

That was the weapon which had earlier countered and hacked back at Hua Yan — An extremely narrow piece of long knife.

“The material is more or less similar to the weapons of Fei Fei as well as Hei Yu.” Qin Yu carefully observed and secretly concluded. No matter if it was Hou Fei’s Black Stick, or Hei Yu’s Cloud-Piercing Spear, the colour as well as the texture of the material was identical to the weapon in Zong Jue’s hand.

Qin Yu was even more certain that, that weapon should be what Uncle Lan had given Zong Jue.

“Haha…… Brother Zong Jue, as Loose Practitioners of the Mortal Realm, both you and I are known as the two great invincible existences. However, only now do I know…… your past capabilities had actually exceeded mine. I never really thought that you would

actually possess such a powerful piece of weapon. That should be Finest Grade Demon Equipment, right? When did you get it?" Fang Tian laughed and inquired.

At that moment, Zong Jue's face had the hint of a smile.

After hiding it for such a long time, in order to block Hua Yan's attack, he had finally taken out his treasure.

"Finest Grade Demon Equipment, ah, it can be considered so." Zong Jue said with an faint smile.

Zong Jue himself, was also not certain of that weapon's grade. However, when he had earlier clashed against Hua Yan's Immortal Sword, Zong Jue instead felt that, in terms of the degree of hardness, it seemed like his own long knife had won by a slight margin.

Hua Yan slowly sheathed the Immortal Sword that was in his hand into the scabbard that was on his back. He gave a faint smile and said, "Zong Jue, you really gave me a shock. It does not matter whether I have that Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor or not. Since you have such capabilities, you also have the qualifications to take it."

At that moment, the four Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms secretly raised Zong Jue's standing by one level.

The current Zong Jue, at that point of time, exceeded everyone in

terms of speed. With regard to offense, that had already been demonstrated by the black coloured long knife. Regarding defense..... he possessed the Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor, so there was naturally no need to discuss about Zong Jue's defense.

It was absolutely impossible for the four great Emissaries to kill Zong Jue if they did not use their trump card. Meanwhile, for those trump cards..... no one would be willing to use them at that moment.

Fang Tian walked before Zong Jue, gave a wink and said, "Ah, I never thought that you, Zong Jue, would actually receive the most benefits from this gathering at the Scattered Treasures Cliff. Since you have that black coloured long knife, you should not have much use for those three pieces of offensive Immortal Equipment, right?"

Fang Tian and Zong Jue shared a good friendship with each other, so it was extremely normal for them to joke with each other.

"Shoo, your Dragon Clan is ostentatious, do not think of any ideas targeting my Chaotic Astral Sea already. Transform Into Stone, this piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment is for you." A white coloured battle sabre appeared within Zong Jue's hands. At the same time, he removed the Blood Contract.

Transform Into Stone only said a simple 'Thanks'. After all, his younger brother had only just been killed.

“Qin Yu, I can see that both your brothers’ weapons are not bad. Instead, you only have a Middle Grade Immortal Equipment. This Immortal Sword is also for you.” Zong Jue once again retrieved a Finest Grade Immortal Sword and removed the Blood Contract.

Qin Yu did not reject out of courtesy. He definitely did not have a powerful offensive weapon. Although he could use the Sword Immortal Puppet’s long sword, Qin Yu very much disliked using the Sword Immortal Puppet’s weapon.

“Thank you Senior Zong.” Qin Yu received that piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Long Sword, and performed a Blood Contract at the same time.

“What is there to thank? For me to be able to enter Ni Yang’s Realm, isn’t it still due to your credit?” Meanwhile, at that very moment, Zong Jue suddenly turned his head and looked at Man Gan. “Brother Man Gan, I say, Brother Qin Yu have brought you and your men into Ni Yang’s Realm. You should also use actual actions to show your ‘gratitude’ right?”

The smile on Man Gan’s face stiffened.

“This……” Man Gan was put into a troubled spot.

Having seen how Zong Jue had presented the Finest Grade Immortal Sword, it was obvious that Qin Yu already possessed a piece of Finest Grade Immortal Sword. It would be superfluous for him, Man Gan, to give another Finest Grade Immortal Sword. However, Man Gan was also unwilling to give away a Finest Grade

Immortal Equipment Battle Armor.

As for even better items, Man Gan did have them. However..... he, himself, was not willing to use those playthings. There was no need to mention about giving them away to others.

“Brother Man Gan, ah, you are an Emissary who have descended from the Demon Realm. Your status is definitely a lot higher than me, Zong Jue. Ai, I, Zong Jue, am only a faction leader of the Mortal Realm. Compared to all of you, I am simply too poor. Still, I have only just obtained that piece of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, and there is absolutely nothing else that I can afford to present, which is why I have just given a piece of Finest Grade Immortal Sword. Ah, I definitely think that what Brother Man Gan is going to present should definitely not be ordinary, right?” Zong Jue, with his face full of smiles, looked at Man Gan.

B11C47: Eve Of Separation

At that very moment, Man Gan was very embarrassed.

Qin Yu had brought him along into Ni Yang's Realm. Such great kindness. To tell the truth, Man Gan had all along remembered it deep in his mind. It was just that although Man Gan was a Super Divine Beast, he was also only at the domain level of a First Tier Demon King. If he had not become the Demon Ream's Emissary to descend into the Mortal Realm, how would he possess that many treasures in such a short amount of time?

Even for a Super Divine Beast, to own a piece of Finest Grade Demon Equipment while at the domain level of a First Tier Demon King was already considered to be not bad. That was why, that Man Gan was still extremely unwilling to give Qin Yu a good treasure. To give away one piece less, that would mean any excess which remained would belong to him after his return to the Demon Realm.

"Brother Man Gan, then you are in the wrong. I remember when I had initially just descended into the Mortal Realm, I had even directly announced in public that I will immediately represent Yu Huang and bestow a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor to the person who is able to obtain the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams and give it to me." Hua Yan looked very much as if he was speaking up for Qin Yu due to the unfairness. "After that, in order to obtain a piece of the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams from the auction, wasn't the price of what I had paid worth far more than a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor? Wasn't the purpose of the Sundering The Heavens

Diagrams just to enable me to enter Ni Yang's Realm huh? Now that Little Brother Qin Yu have brought you in, ah, that is equivalent to giving you a piece of Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. Why are you, a dignified Demon Realm's Emissary, still this petty?"

Man Gan's face instantly turned red.

Zong Jue's words were still slightly more obscured, but Hua Yan's words were instead extremely direct. Meanwhile, Du Zhong Jun, who had an enmity against Man Gan, naturally would not give up that chance and promptly ridiculed, "Orh..... So Super Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Bull Demon Kings, are actually like that....."

"All right," Qin Yu busily voiced out and interrupted. "I can bring eight people in with me, and it will also be a waste to leave the slots empty. Moreover, Brother Man Gan has quite a deep friendship with me. Isn't it only just entering Ni Yang's Realm together? That cannot count as whatever great matter."

Qin Yu also looked at Man Gan. "Brother Man Gan, I now possess a Finest Grade Immortal Sword, and that is already sufficient. You also do not have to mind it so much. Why not let us make it like this..... during the journey of exploring Ni Yang's Realm, whatever treasures that you obtain, won't it do to just give me a piece?"

In actual fact, Qin Yu could also feel Man Gan's embarrassment.

If the other party was unwilling to give, yet you insisted, that might instead undermine the mutual relationship between both parties. Moreover, from Qin Yu's perspective at that moment, defensive battle armor? In Qin Yu's opinion, since he possessed a nearly immortal body, the effectiveness of having a defensive battle armor was not exactly great.

Man Gan's facial expression changed, and he suddenly became relaxed.

"Haha……" Man Gan's eyes gave off a fine glint. "Ah, Brother Qin Yu, I was indeed quite petty. Wasn't it just a piece of Finest Grade Demon Equipment huh? To be able to enter Ni Yang's Realm this time, this is such a great kindness. If I had returned empty-handed……"

When Man Gan thought of returning to the Demon Realm empty-handed by himself, that would definitely be a loss of face. Unintentionally, he secretly became even more grateful to Qin Yu, and felt that he was too petty.

"You can first keep this set of Finest Grade Demon Equipment Battle Clothes. After seizing a good treasure later on, I will then give that to you. Otherwise…… I am afraid that I will always not have a peace of mind." Man Gan waved a hand, and a set of deep blue battle clothes appeared. At the same time, he removed the Blood Contract.

Similar to a beautifully patterned silken gown, the set of battle clothes floated before Man Gan.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were slightly astonished. They had thought that Man Gan would, at the very most, take out a Finest Grade Demon Equipment, and that would have already been extraordinary. They did not think that he would take out a set of Finest Grade Demon Equipment Battle Clothes. At that very moment, Qin Yu also appeared to be quite shocked.

"Be at ease. Although I said Finest Grade Demon Equipment, that 'Equipment' was not separated into types. Saying that it is Finest Grade Demon Equipment, in actual fact, it can also be considered as Finest Grade Immortal Equipment. Mmm? Why do you not accept? Unless, you are looking down on me?" Man Gan looked at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu was helpless.

To tell the truth, he did not exactly mind one or two pieces of Immortal Equipment. What he cared about was that Man Gan owed him a favor. It was just that Zong Jue had instead intentionally led to that matter.

"Ah, Brother Qin Yu, just accept it, otherwise Brother Man Gan might really get angry," urged Zong Jue.

Qin Yu helplessly shook his head, but still accepted that set of battle clothes.

"Brother Man Gan, I will then accept this battle clothes. To tell the truth, I really need defensive type Immortal Equipment now,

because I estimate that my two brothers will soon Ascend, and they still do not have Finest Grade Immortal Equipment."

After Qin Yu had finished speaking, he looked at Hou Fei and Xiao Hei.

With regard to defense, Hou Fei had the Water Elemental Battle Armor formed from his own body, while Hei Yu also had the 'Black Scaled Battle Armor' formed from his own body.

"For defensive power, Fei Fei's Water Elemental Battle Armor is formed from Fei Fei's ability to control water as well as his body of fur. It's strength is a lot weaker than 'Black Scaled Battle Armor'. Ah, this set of battle clothes will first be given to Fei Fei."

Qin Yu was still very clear of his own two brothers' capabilities. During his childhood, the feathers on Xiao Hei's body were extremely tough and sharp. Even until that moment, the defensive power of the 'Black Scaled Battle Armor' formed from Xiao Hei's entire body of feathers was absolutely not beneath Low Grade Immortal Equipment. Moreover, Xiao Hei was extremely good at body techniques. If it was escaping, Xiao Hei was definitely better than Hou Fei.

"Xiao Hei, this set of battle clothes will first be given to Fei Fei." Qin Yu said to Hei Yu.

"Ah, Big Brother, just give the monkey. The defensive power of his Water Elemental Battle Armor definitely is weak. Moreover, he is also a lot weaker than me in terms of speed as well as dodging

body techniques. With the exception of his brute force as well as powerful attack, he really is weak when it comes to escape." Hei Yu said indifferently.

"Mixed-Feathered Bird, you……" Hou Fei was extremely furious.

However, what Hei Yu had said was instead the truth, and that made Hou Fei speechless.

Fiery-Eyed Water Apes were Divine Beasts that originally excelled at offense. With regard to escaping, he was definitely far inferior when compared to an Avian Divine Beast like Xiao Hei.

"All right, stop causing a ruckus." While smiling, Qin Yu stopped those two people, and promptly handed the battle clothes over to Hou Fei.

Meanwhile, at that very moment, Ao Feng's voice rang forth.

"There are so many Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, and also more than a hundred High Grade Immortal Equipment. Wasn't it just because they had the secret technique applied on them huh? That secret technique requires the Blood Contract to be performed in order to trigger. If I do not drip blood on it, and bring everything back, then get a Mystic Immortal Senior to help refine away that secret technique, won't that do?" Ao Feng personally walked at a slow pace towards the Scattered Treasures Cliff.

Immediately, there were glints in the eyes of the other

Emissaries.

There was no need to mention getting a Mystic Immortal Senior to help in refining, but even after leaving Ni Yang's Realm, won't it do to just casually grab several people with low martial skills and then make them perform the Blood Contract to deplete the secret technique's energy?

Promptly, the three great experts Man Gan, Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun took action.

It was just that the targets of the four great Emissaries at that time all seemed to be..... High Grade Immortal Equipment.

Correct. For Ao Feng and the other three great Emissaries, the targets of every single one of them all seemed to be High Grade Immortal Equipment. None of them went to take the Finest Grade Immortal Equipment.

That was because all four of them had High Grade Immortal Equipment Tier storage type rings, but none had a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Spatial Ring.

They were absolutely unable to store Finest Grade Immortal Equipment into their Spatial Rings. Since they were unable to store them into their Spatial Rings, how could those four great Emissaries retrieve those Finest Grade Immortal Equipment huh? Unless they were to always carry those Finest Grade Immortal Equipment in their hands?

Ni Yang's Realm was an extremely dangerous place, should they always carry those unusable Finest Grade Immortal Equipment in their hands?

Apart from carrying with their hands, they could only perform the Blood Contract. However, wasn't that seeking death huh?

Every single Emissary exercised discretion, and each person took around thirty pieces of High Grade Immortal Equipment.

"I must persevere. I must persevere." Qin Yu was secretly feeling helpless. "Ah, I also have a High Grade Immortal Equipment Spatial Ring, Ring of the Black Flame Lord! However..... ah, I still cannot let them know this secret."

Hou Fei and Hei Yu also looked at Qin Yu, the looks in their eyes implied that they understood him.

Both of his brothers also knew that Qin Yu had the Ring of the Black Flame Lord.

High Grade Immortal Equipment Spatial Rings, with regard to the degree of preciousness, even exceeded that earlier set of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor. That was why Qin Yu did not dare to casually use it, or rather, he still did not want to use it at least for that moment.

"Do not be anxious, now is still not the time. We have only just entered Ni Yang's Realm, and there are still more treasures further

down.” Qin Yu could only reassure himself like such.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the four great Emissaries had already begun to set off.

“All right, according to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s words, we now only need to follow along this Blue Stone Road and continue moving forward. If anyone manages to walk to the destination, he or she can then obtain that treasure.” Ao Feng smiled and continued, “Ah, of course, Brother Hua Yan’s difficulty will be harder than us by at least three times.”

At that moment, Hua Yan’s facial expression remained cold.

Everybody remembered that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s words at the beginning contained hostility towards people from the Immortal Realm. Fortunately, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was ‘magnanimous’, and did not directly use Restrictive Spells to kill off the Immortal Realm’s Emissary. Moreover, he even gave Hua Yan a chance, although the difficulty had been raised by three times instead.

“What use is it by talking so much? Depart.” Hua Yan barked in a cold tone.

Hua Yan promptly led the two people under his direct command, Reverend Ming Shan as well as Xue Yu Yang, and directly began moving forward. It was just that Hua Yan’s party was not exactly fast, and it was obvious that they were extremely careful while they were walking.

Subsequently, the Dragon, the side of the Loose Devils, as well as Man Gan and the others also began to set off.

“Senior Zong, all of you please move ahead first, we have something to tell Big Brother.” Hou Fei called out to Zong Jue and the others.

Qin Yu was also momentarily startled, and looked at Hou Fei as well as Hei Yu.

Zong Jue looked at the three brothers, then promptly nodded and said, “All right, you may all discuss your matters first. We will be at the front, so all of you hurry and catch up. Hurhur..... it is also safe for all of you to proceed forward at the back. I estimate that with us at the front, we will have already explored all the dangers.”

Hou Fei and Hei Yu waited until Zong Jue and the others had left, before Hei Yu opened his mouth.

“Big Brother, three more days!”

“What three more days?” Qin Yu looked at Hei Yu and Hou Fei.

Hei Yu bitterly smiled and said, “The monkey’s date of Ascension is three days later. Mine might be half a day later than that, but during the time of Ascension, because the monkey and I are not much different, we will both be sucked into the Ascendant Realms

together.”

Qin Yu also knew that reasoning. During the time of Ascension, the Ascendant Realms will produce a special energy. If there were also people who were about to Ascend surrounding the person Ascending, they would all also be sucked into the Ascendant Realms in advance.

“Three days?” Qin Yu could feel a sense of urgency. “Why is it so fast? Why wasn’t I told about it earlier? Haven’t you initially said that, you estimated that you would only Ascend after leaving Ni Yang’s Realm huh?”

It was obvious that Qin Yu was quite anxious.

Hou Fei helplessly said, “Big Brother, when we were initially at Snow Fish Island and had not come to Ni Yang’s Realm, who would have known that we would spend more than an entire three years walking through the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill? Mixed-Feathered Bird and I had also estimated at the beginning that we would only spend a year or so exploring Ni Yang’s Realm. If it was really a year or so, Mixed-Feathered Bird and I would obviously Ascend after leaving Ni Yang’s Realm. However, the time spent at the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill was too long……”

Hei Yu also nodded and said, “During the time when we were at the final stretch of distance in the Land of Extreme Peril’s Domain of Chill, we had not told you because everyone had to be careful of ‘Blade Energy’ as well as spatial cracks, and could not be distracted. Moreover, after entering the Abyss of Death, everyone

was also filled with tension. When have the monkey and I got the time to tell you this matter? Now that all of us have quite a bit of free time, we immediately told you this matter."

Qin Yu squeezed out the hint of a smile and nodded.

"Three days, ah, three days!" Qin Yu gave a long sigh.

Who would have actually thought that he and his brothers would only have three days of time left together.

"Big Brother, promise me. You must definitely come to the Demon Realm and find me. If I do not meet you after waiting in the Demon Realm for a thousand years, I will go and find you throughout the entire Ascendant Realms." Xiao Hei said seriously while looking at Qin Yu.

You must definitely come to the Demon Realm and find me!

Was 'definitely' possible huh?

If he were to fail in the creation of the Stellar Transformations, he estimated that at the very moment that he broke through the Stellar stage, ah, he would either directly submit to the Heart Devil and go astray or die. However, when faced against the expecting gazes of his two brothers, Qin Yu could only take in a deep breath.

"Mmm, definitely!" Qin Yu agreed and nodded.

Even then, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, as well as Qin Yu all understood. That was only a verbal agreement. Whether Qin Yu would be able to create the succeeding technique after the ‘Stellar stage’, whether he would be able to Ascend, it was still really hard to say at that moment.

“All right, Big Brother, the others have already set off. Ah, we had better hurry,” urged Hou Fei.

Qin Yu nodded. At that moment, it was obvious that Qin Yu was quite distracted.

Following that Blue Stone Road, Qin Yu and his two brothers continuously rushed ahead. Who would have thought that, that Blue Stone Road was actually ridiculously long. Only after Qin Yu and his two brothers had moved ahead at an extremely fast speed for an entire half a day, did they meet Zong Jue’s group of people who were ahead.

“Brother Qin Yu, all of you are really lucky. We had already met with three dangers earlier, ah, luckily everyone was quite careful.” Zong Jue said to Qin Yu and his two brothers.

“We really are lucky.”

During the time when Qin Yu and his two brothers were rushing along that road, they did not even meet with a single danger. Most likely, those dangers had already been removed by the people who were at the front.

Merging with Zong Jue's larger group of people, Qin Yu and his brothers' speed of advance naturally became slower. People with high martial powers like Man Gan, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and the others were at the front carefully exploring the path, while people with low martial powers such as Qin Yu and the others hurried along at the back with their peace of mind.

Qin Yu would occasionally chat with his two brothers, and they cherished the final chance that they would be together on the Mortal Realm.

As they continued forward, the scenery of the surrounding mountains changed into lakes, sometimes even changing into swamps. It was just that, no matter if it were lakes or swamps, that Blue Stone Road actually remained stable on the surface. That made Qin Yu and the others feel the mysteriousness of that Ni Yang's Realm even more.

After finally passing through the region of swamps, they stepped into a structure that looked like a palace gate.

The Blue Stone Road led to both sides of the palace gate, which had two rows of large characters engraved on them — "Upon Entering Blue Clouds Road, Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone."

"I am afraid that this is the legendary Blue Clouds Road. There is an eight or nine out of ten chance that we will encounter a trial here. Meanwhile, it is very possible that the treasure lies ahead at the Nine Heavens!" Ao Feng looked at those two rows of

characters, and said in a soft voice.

Du Zhong Jun nodded and said, “Immortal Emperor Ni Yang has already lowered the difficulty, and actually let us arrive directly at Blue Clouds Road. When His Highness Blood Devil Emperor and the others arrived at Blue Clouds Road, they had experienced many exceptional Arrays and Restrictive Spells.”

“‘Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone’? Unless..... only one person can ascend to the Nine Heavens? What about the others huh?” Zong Jue was instead staring at the second sentence, muttering to himself.

Amongst everybody who were present, who was not a martial expert? When they all heard what Zong Jue had muttered to himself, the facial expressions of the other experts changed.

“‘Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone’, ascend alone.....” Man Gan and the others unintentionally began staring at the second sentence.

B11C48: The Final One

While looking at those lines of characters ‘Upon Entering Blue Clouds Road, Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone’, all of the experts were in quite a bit of a shock.

“Haha, everyone, stop making wild guesses. Since we have entered Ni Yang’s Realm, it is also too late for regrets. What all of us can do is to try and stay alive in this Ni Yang’s Realm, while obtaining that treasure at the same time.” Ao Feng said in a loud and clear voice.

Promptly, Hua Yan, Zong Jue, Du Zhong Jun and the others, one by one, the experts recovered from their thoughts.

“What Brother Ao Feng said is correct. I just want to see, what kind of trial this Blue Clouds Road has.” Man Gan took a large step through the palace doors, and entered into the interior. Yu Liang and Kong Cao immediately followed after him. At the same time, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Zong Jue and the others also smiled and successively entered.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu instead remained behind.

Qin Yu said to his two brothers in a serious tone, “Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, both of you also do not have much time left on the Mortal Realm. If this trial is really hard to surmount, then both of you do not need to undergo it. Just stay outside and wait. After waiting

for one and a half days, both of you will then directly Ascend, and there is no need to experience those dangers."

They had definitely spent more than a day's worth of time traveling from the Scattered Treasures Cliff to arrive at that palace's Blue Clouds Road.

Hou Fei and Hei Yu briefly considered for a moment, then nodded.

After all, they only had one and a half days left on the Mortal Realm, so why should they risk their lives and charge onwards?

"Big Brother, let's go. After all, we are also about to Ascend. We might as well have a good look around this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's 'Ni Yang's Realm' before our Ascension. Ah, after we arrive at the Ascendant Realms, we might not necessarily have the chance to see this place." Hou Fei said while chuckling. After that, Qin Yu and his two brothers also stepped into the palace doors.

After a single step into the palace doors.

Qin Yu then saw Ao Feng, Zong Jue, Man Gan and the group of other people, before him. It was obvious that those people were shocked by everything before their eyes. Meanwhile, when Qin Yu took a careful look at the view before him, he also became shocked.

The structure before them was made completely from white jade, and it was brilliantly translucent and exquisite.

That was a small plaza of white jade. At the end of the small plaza of white jade, there was a jade bridge shaped from blue jade. The jade bridge tilted at an angle of forty-five degrees upwards, and led towards the skies, as if it was connected to a certain palace amongst the skies. There were also flocks of blue clouds shrouding the surroundings of that blue jade bridge. It was absolutely impossible for the eyes to clearly see what was within the blue jade bridge.

"Wah." Hou Fei's eyes glittered. "What are these blue coloured crystalline stones? It stretches from the white jade plaza where we currently are, to a certain lofty place amongst the skies. To connect to such a far place, I am afraid that this jade bridge is half of several thousands of kilometers long right?"

Qin Yu and Hei Yu were also secretly filled with joy.

To be able to appreciate such a beautiful scenery, that was definitely a huge enjoyment. It was just that countless dangers were contained within that beautiful scenery.

"Brother Qin Yu, that jade bridge is shaped from crystalline stone which possessed the Wood attribute, and is known as the 'Blue Clouds Road' of Ni Yang's Realm." Man Gan walked over to Qin Yu and stood beside him, then smiled and said, "The distance between here, and the other end of the Blue Clouds Road, is close to five thousand kilometers."

Qin Yu recalled those two lines of characters. 'Upon Entering

Blue Clouds Road, Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone'.

"Brother Man Gan, don't tell me that the other end of this Blue Clouds Road is the Nine Heavens?" Qin Yu made a guess.

Man Gan smiled and said, "Clever. Correct, the destination at the end of this Blue Clouds Road is the Nine Heavens. The Nine Heavens is the core region of Ni Yang's Realm. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had stayed within the Nine Heavens for a period of time during those early years. However, there are still many mysterious places within Ni Yang's Realm. It is just that, this time, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had directly let us arrive here from the Realm of Clear Mind, and there were no Restrictive Spells along the way."

Qin Yu secretly understood.

With regard to the level of danger for Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's lair, there was no need to even mention a First Tier Golden Immortal, but even a First Tier Mystic Immortal might also die. That Immortal Emperor Ni Yang might have estimated and also knew that there were many trials, and that Ni Yang's Realm was too dangerous, which was why he had cancelled away the many trials, and had only left a few behind.

Suddenly — A blinding white light emanated from afar, and everyone, including Qin Yu, unintentionally looked towards that direction.

From that blue jade bridge to one end of the white jade plaza, and from that end of the white jade plaza to the other end, there were

instead structures all along both sides. At the head of the jade bridge, there was a sculpture carved from white jade on the left side. With its hands raised towards the skies, that sculpture's appearance naturally invoked a kind of submissive presence in people.

"It is very similar to that sculpture outside of the treasure tower at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, both are sculptures of the same person." Qin Yu made a judgement within a short time.

Meanwhile, on the right side at the head of the bridge, was instead the source of that blinding white light.

"This was just a slab of white jade tablet earlier, with only the three characters 'Blue Clouds Road' on it. Why is it emanating such a shocking radiance now?" Man Gan said puzzledly.

All the experts present were secretly puzzled. It was just that no one dared to make a rash move.

As time elapsed, that white light began to dim. After a mere moment, that white jade tablet had reverted to its original appearance, and there was only a halo of light circling over the jade tablet's surface. At the same time, quite a number of densely packed characters appeared on its surface.

When Qin Yu saw those lines of characters, his heart thumped. It was very obvious that those were the words left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

“To ascend the Nine Heavens, passing through the Blue Clouds Road is a must. Only a single person may pass through the Blue Clouds Road each time. Only after that person has successfully surmounted, or failed and perished, may the next person once again step onto the Blue Clouds Road. If two people are to step onto the Blue Clouds Road, then both of those people will die without doubt. After arriving at the Nine Heavens, huge rewards will instead be bestowed.”

After a mere moment, those lines of characters disappeared without a trace. Before anyone even had the time to speak, a few lines of characters once again appeared on that white jade tablet.

“The Blue Clouds Road is long and dangerous. There are Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones at the sides of the plaza, and people who have entered Ni Yang’s Realm may help themselves to the Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones to replenish lost martial powers. If the Emissary of the Ascendant Realm is present, then he or she should give up earlier, and it would be best for him or her to rest and remain at this white jade plaza. Otherwise, if he or she were to enter, there will be a nine in ten chance of death, and one in ten chance of surviving.”

Those few lines of characters once again disappeared after a brief moment, and after that, no other characters appeared.

After looking at those characters, everyone who was present remained silent for quite a long time.

They completely understood why it was stated as ‘Ascend The Nine Heavens Alone’.

It was not only just a matter of one person surviving, but that every single person had to rely on his or her own capabilities to traverse the ‘Blue Clouds Road’. Only the person capable of passing through the ‘Blue Clouds Road’ could arrive at the Nine Heavens. If that person failed, then he or she would instead die.

“Only one person is able to enter the Blue Clouds Road each time. If two people entered, then they will instead die..... The words left behind by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang is still really frightening.” Man Gan said with a chuckle. With regard to capabilities, he was presently the strongest, and he naturally thought that he had the highest chance to pass through the Blue Clouds Road.

Meanwhile, at that moment, the Dragon Clan’s Patriarch Ao Xu said in surprise, “Huh, it was earlier said that there are Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones at the sides of the plaza, but why are they missing?”

“Ah, correct, they are missing.” The other people also discovered that same fact.

Since those characters had appeared on the white jade tablet, stating that there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones at the sides of the plaza for everybody to replenish their martial powers, then according to reason, there should be some. However, why didn’t the people who were present see any Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones?

Qin Yu, who was not far away, instead had a bitter smile.

When he had seen those lines of characters stating that there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, he was the first person to carefully observe the white jade plaza in excitement. The area of that white jade plaza was only several tens of meters wide, and it wasn't big. With a single look, Qin Yu had clearly seen all the various places, but he absolutely did not see any Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.

"If there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, my Sword Immortal Puppet would have sufficient energy, and I could naturally use it often." Qin Yu secretly sighed.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Man Gan and the others frowned.

"Since Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had said that there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones, and had moreover said in such an obvious manner, then definitely there would be some. However, now there isn't any. Don't tell me that someone else had earlier came to Ni Yang's Realm, and taken away the Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones?" Hua Yan's facial expression changed.

The facial expressions of Man Gan and the others also changed.

There were people who had entered Ni Yang's Realm earlier?

"Not possible, it is absolutely impossible for others to have entered Ni Yang's Realm earlier. We could only come in because we had the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. How could others have entered earlier without the Sundering The Heavens

Diagrams?” Du Zhong Jun was unable to accept that situation.

Hua Yan spoke in a cold tone, “Do not forget how Qin Yu had entered earlier. Since he had a method of entering, others might as well.”

Everyone looked at Qin Yu.

Correct, Qin Yu did not have the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams, but he…… not only did he find Ni Yang’s Realm, he had also brought others in with him. What Qin Yu could do, others might not necessarily be unable to do as well.

“Everyone,” Qin Yu began to speak up. “I, Qin Yu, dare to guarantee something. The only methods to enter Ni Yang’s Realm in this world, firstly, is relying on the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. The other method, is my method. Others are definitely unable to enter here, unless……” Qin Yu began to ponder.

“Unless what?” Man Gan, Hua Yan and the others looked at Qin Yu.

“Unless…… he was Immortal Emperor Ni Yang himself.” Qin Yu smiled and said confidently.

It might be that only he was clear. Initially, within the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, it was stated that Ni Yang’s Realm could only be entered by relying on the Ring of the Black Flames Lord as well as the three pieces of Sundering The Heavens

Diagrams. He had the Ring of the Black Flames Lord, while the Dragon Clan and the other two factions had the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. How could it be possible for others to have entered?

“Haha…… ” Man Gan began to laugh. The meaning of Qin Yu’s words was very clear. It was impossible for others to have entered earlier.

“All right, stop imagining things already. Even if others had came earlier, it might also not be possible for them to pass through Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s trial. What we should now do is…… who shall first traverse the Blue Clouds Road, and who shall traverse last?” Man Gan looked at everyone.

Who should traverse first?

Who should traverse last?

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Zong Jue, Fang Tian and the others, every single one of them was secretly considering.

The first person to traverse would be testing the waters. However, it was also possible for him or her to be the first person to arrive at the Nine Heavens, and that benefit naturally did not need to be said. Yet, the first person would also encounter the most number of dangers, because he or she would know nothing of the Blue Clouds Road’s perils.

The last person to traverse had others to explore before him or her, and would be a lot safer. It was just that, being the last person to arrive, it might be possible for others to have gotten all of the benefits.

“Ah, someone from my side will be the first to traverse.” Hua Yan said while smiling.

“That won’t do,” Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng and the others seemed to have spoken at the same time.

“It will be all right for one of your men, but you cannot be the first to traverse.” Man Gan said while looking at Hua Yan. At that moment, Du Zhong Jun and Ao Feng also nodded and agreed. With the exception of the six great experts, Man Gan and the other Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms absolutely did not care about the other people such as Reverend Ming Shan.

If people such as Reverend Ming Shan were able to obtain treasures, that would then be a weird situation.

“All right, then one of my men will go first.” Hua Yan said with a smile.

Ao Feng nodded and voiced out, “Let us then make it like this. For the first cycle, each faction will send one person. However, all the Emissaries, as well as Zong Jue and Fang Tian, absolutely cannot set off first. Would it be all right like that?” Ao Feng looked at everyone.

The other three Emissaries, as well as Fang Tian and Zong Jue, all nodded.

“Senior Ao Feng, please wait for a while.” Qin Yu took a few steps forward.

“Brother Qin Yu, what is the matter?” Ao Feng inquired.

Qin Yu’s facial expression seemed slightly bleak. “Both of my brothers, that is, Hou Fei and Hei Yu, are already at the Dacheng stage, and are only slightly more than one day away from Ascension. Since the remaining time that they have is this short, I also do not want my two brothers to take the risk. At the same time, I also want to spend some time together with my two brothers. That is why, everyone can first proceed to traverse the Blue Clouds Road, ah, while I will be the last person.”

Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and the others took a look at Hou Fei and Hei Yu in surprise, then nodded. Given their eyesights, they could all see that Hou Fei and Hei Yu were about to Ascend. It was just that the energies within their bodies had already completed transforming into Demon Elemental Energy.

“All right, Brother Qin Yu, you will be the last person. Ah, have a good time getting together with your brothers.” Ao Feng said directly, while the other Emissaries also did not have any opinions.

From their points of view, it was already unnecessary to vie over the last position to traverse. Moreover, Qin Yu’s capabilities were weak, and no one had regarded Qin Yu as a competitor.

Promptly, Qin Yu, Hou Fei and Hei Yu walked to one end of the plaza.

In the meantime, Man Gan and the other five figureheads discussed amongst themselves. Finally, they decided on the sequence of traversing the Blue Clouds Road. At the same time, everyone left their Soul Jade Slips on the white jade plaza. Meanwhile, the first 'lucky' person to traverse the Blue Clouds Road was Reverend Ming Shan.

"Ming Shan, if you are the first to arrive at the Nine Heavens and is lucky enough to obtain that treasure, then your future will definitely be limitless. You definitely cannot disappoint the hopes that I have placed on you, and also cannot disappoint the hopes of Yu Huang," entrusted Hua Yan.

Reverend Ming Shan's facial expression was quite bitter.

The first person to traverse the Blue Clouds Road was definitely the person with the most danger. It was just that, did Reverend Ming Shan and the others have the qualifications to go against the arrangements of the six great figureheads huh?

"Senior Hua Yan, be at ease. I will definitely try my best."

Reverend Ming Shan took a deep breath, and then directly walked towards the Blue Clouds Road and placed a single foot onto the blue jade bridge. That was the beginning of the Blue Clouds Road.

The Blue Clouds Road was directed connected to the Nine Heavens, and at the same time, it was surrounded and enshrouded by blue clouds. After Reverend Ming Shan had merely walked for a while, everyone who was present could no longer see any trace of Reverend Ming Shan. At that moment..... everybody used their ears and began to hear carefully.

Hou~~

A low roar echoed from within the Blue Clouds Road. Immediately — There was a single Peng, and Reverend Ming Shan's Soul Jade Slip which was lying on the white jade plaza cracked.....

"Reverend Ming Shan is dead. The second person, Brother Du, it should be one of your men." Ao Feng said in an indifferent tone, and at the same time looked at Du Zhong Jun.

At that moment, Du Zhong Jun only had one person who was still alive under his direct command, and that was Wu Hei. Du Zhong Jun turned his head around and looked at Wu Hei. Wu Hei's facial expression was quite unsightly. Earlier, Reverend Ming Shan had simply died too fast, and it was fast enough to make everyone's heart palpitate.

The Blue Clouds Road was long, but Reverend Ming Shan had only moved forward for a short distance, and then died. Everyone could only hear a beast's roar.

“Wu Hei, you must try your best. If you are able to survive, I will definitely let you practise several special martial techniques of the ‘Black Devil Modao‘. Du Zhong Jun said seriously.

“Yes, My Lord Blood Devil.”

Wu Hei nodded, then gathered his courage and stepped into the Blue Clouds Road.

B11C49: Parting

Everyone looked from afar as Wu Hei walked into the Blue Clouds Road. Under the veil of the blue clouds, it was absolutely impossible to see what Wu Hei had encountered within the Blue Clouds Road. However, after a mere moment, that bestial roar once again rang out.

"Wu Hei? Another person sent to his death," Beside Qin Yu, Hou Fei said in a low voice.

Qin Yu also nodded.

The length of the Blue Clouds Road was close to five thousand kilometers long, while the earlier Reverend Ming Shan had died only after entering for a short while. Qin Yu dared to be sure, and estimated that Reverend Ming Shan did not even cover ten percent of the journey's distance. That also meant that Reverend Ming Shan had died even before meeting with the true danger.

That Wu Hei, how much stronger was he compared to Reverend Ming Shan huh?

Hou..... An extremely furious roar rang forth, but it began to weaken after a mere moment.

Almost at the same time, Du Zhong Jun, Man Gan and the others looked at the Soul Jade Slip on the ground that belonged to Wu Hei. Wu Hei's Soul Jade Slip was still intact, and it definitely did

not break.

“Ah, it seems like Wu Hei has passed the first trial of the Blue Clouds Road,” Man Gan smiled and looked at Du Zhong Jun. “Du Zhong Jun, maybe he’ll have the same luck as the chance to step on dog shit, and actually arrive at the other end of the Blue Clouds Road — The Nine Heavens huh.”

Du Zhong Jun only smiled.

How could the Blue Clouds Road be that easy to surmount huh? Everyone at the white jade plaza had even heard that earlier growl, and it was evident that the location of battle was very near to the white jade plaza.

“Whether Wu Hei is able to arrive at the Nine Heavens, that is very hard to say. However, at least he has walked further than Ming Shan,” Du Zhong Jun smiled indifferently while taking a look at Hua Yan at the same time, as if he was very complacent.

Hua Yan’s face was expressionless. He was only quietly listening to sounds carried from the Blue Clouds Road.

“Mmm, the sound of heavy collisions,” Ao Feng frowned. “It was a bestial roar at the beginning. Unless, there is a kind of Demon Beast at the forefront of the Blue Clouds Road..... and now, there are also heavy collisions. Ah, it looks like..... there are still living people within Ni Yang’s Realm.”

Even if it were a Demon Beast, for it to be capable of killing Reverend Ming Shan, it should definitely also have sufficient cultivation to take on a human form, and already possessed human knowledge.

Ni Yang's Realm was not exactly uninhabited. There were also living Demon Beasts and living people within it.

Man Gan also frowned and nodded. "Mmm, ah, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's initial subordinates might also be inside Ni Yang's Realm. Wrong..... wrong."

Man Gan's eyes suddenly glinted, and he secretly began to ponder. "When Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had initially entered the Mortal Realm from that place, there were absolutely no subordinates."

"Where did the current subordinates come from? Also, where did that bestial roar come from?" Man Gan continued to consider in silence. "Unless, they are people that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had initially taken in from the Mortal Realm? Not possible, those people would also have Ascended when they achieved the domain level required for Ascension."

"Unless, it's the ten thousand....." Man Gan's eyes lit up.

At that moment, Ao Feng also gave Man Gan a strange, momentary smile.

Man Gan also returned a cold smile to Ao Feng.

Meanwhile, both Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun instead had not thought of where that bestial roar came from.

“Brother Ao Feng, you are even thinking of competing against me for this thing?” Man Gan had directly used a Transmission Talisman and sent a transmission message. He did not want to let both Hua Yan and Du Zhong know that, that thing was also actually in Ni Yang’s Realm.

“Brother Man Gan, there is no need to call it ‘this thing’. Isn’t it just that scroll huh? I definitely think that you have also guessed what that treasure is. Ah, this had really shocked me. To think that this scroll is actually also in Ni Yang’s Realm, this really is a sudden and incidental pleasant surprise. With the exception of that piece of treasure which the various important leaders of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms covert, in the entire Ni Yang’s Realm, ah, this scroll should at least be ranked second to that. I had still thought that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang would have bestowed this scroll to a predestined person, and did not think that it had instead remained at Ni Yang’s Realm. If I were to obtain it..... humph, even if I, Ao Feng, am a Gold Dragon, my status in the Dragon Clan will also be comparable to that of a Five-Clawed Gold Dragon!”

Ao Feng’s transmission message obviously expressed his determination towards that ‘scroll’.

“All right, you want to obtain it, while I also want to obtain it. When the time comes, we will have to see our real capabilities,”

Man Gan stated using his Transmission Talisman.

Ao Feng responded by giving Man Gan an indifferent smile.

Instead, he secretly had an idea. “Now that the various important leaders of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms had all broken through the barriers between the two realms, enabling the Emissaries of the various Ascendant Realms to descend and obtain that plaything, it will also not be a death penalty even if I am to fail in obtaining that treasure. Why not..... use that hidden resort and compete for this scroll? Once I obtain it, my status will definitely undergo a drastic change.”

Under the instructions of their respective leaders, the four great Emissaries were all competing for that legendary treasure.

However, even if they had managed to obtain it, they would still need to give it to their respective leaders. They did not exactly have any benefits. That was why..... it was still better to bear the crime of being incompetent, and instead seize that scroll.

To use that hidden resort in the battle to compete for the scroll, Ao Feng’s selfish desires were already set.

Ao Feng could not be blamed. After all, that item was too famous. If it were the Ascendant Realms, how could someone of Ao Feng’s caliber even manage to lay his fingers on that kind of treasure?

“Ah..... If I manage to obtain it, ah, my capabilities will

definitely increase by more than ten times!!!" Ao Feng could feel his heart trembling, his desire to compete for that scroll was already at the peak.

He was excited, so how could Man Gan not also be excited?

At that moment, only both of them had guessed the existence of that scroll, while Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun were instead still clueless.

……

Peng! A crisp and clear sound, as if a piece of jade had burst and cracked open, resounded throughout the white jade plaza. Wu Hei's corresponding Soul Jade Slip had finally cracked into pieces.

An entire six hours. After entering Ni Yang's Realm, Wu Hei finally died after six hours.

"The side of the Loose Immortals and the side of the Loose Devils have already sent people. It's now your Dragon Clan's turn," Man Gan smiled while looking at Ao Feng. In a very indifferent tone, Ao Feng said, "Elder Yan Shan, I have to trouble you to make a move."

There were three great Elders in the Dragon Clan — Yan Shan, Ao Xu, and Ao Yan.

However, Ao Yan had already died during the incident at the Scattered Treasures Cliff, leaving only the two great Elders Yan

Shan and Ao Xu. Yan Shan was a Silver Dragon in the domain level of a Twelfth Tribulation Loose Demon, while Ao Xu was instead a Black Dragon in the domain level of an Eleventh Tribulation Loose Demon. Yan Shan's capabilities were obviously stronger by one level.

Compared to Reverend Ming Shan and Wu Hei, the capabilities of a Twelfth Tribulation Silver Dragon were the strongest.

"Elder Yan Shan, be careful," Fang Tian said and entrusted to Yan Shan.

"Patriarch, My Lord Emissary, just be at ease," Yan Shan said and smiled, then promptly walked into the Blue Clouds Road in a calm manner.

Man Gan smiled indifferently and said, "Brother Ao Feng, I can see that your this, whatever Elder Yan Shan's capabilities are still very strong huh, and is at least significantly stronger than Wu Hei. Ah, I definitely think that he is able to surmount the Blue Clouds Road."

"Whether he is able to pass through or not will depend on his own capabilities. It is useless to also say it now." Ao Feng said with an indifferent smile.

At that moment, both of them had already begun to secretly compete against each other.

For that scroll, they were willing to kill the other party at all costs.

As Man Gan looked at Ao Feng, he imagined giving a cold smile. “His Highness is still really generous. It might be that my status as a Super Divine Beast Purple-Eyed Bull Demon King came in useful, to actually have a Low Grade Divine Equipment bestowed unto me. Although it is the lowest tier offensive Low Grade Divine Equipment, it is also a lot more powerful than a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment.”

“If I manage to obtain that scroll, my capabilities will increase by at least more than ten times. There will also be a lot more hope during the time to compete for that piece of treasure which His Highness requires.” The Man Gan of that moment was absolutely unable to calm his mind down.

He was constantly thinking about that scroll.

From Man Gan’s point of view, that piece of scroll was really precious to the extreme. After all, even the important leaders of the various realms had initially failed in their attempts to obtain that very scroll, and it was only obtained by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang at the end.

……

“Big Brother. It has already exceeded six hours, and that Dragon Clan’s Elder is still not dead. Ah, it looks like he has a very good chance to pass through,” Hou Fei was extremely relaxed. After all,

at that moment, he was only waiting for Ascension.

Instead, Qin Yu did not speak.

“Fei Fei, Xiao Hei, do both of you feel that both Man Gan and Ao Feng’s demeanour are a little messy?” Qin Yu said in a low voice.

Those three brothers were whispering to each other at one end of the white jade plaza. At the center of the white jade plaza, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and the others also did not notice.

“Correct, both Man Gan and Ao Feng do not have their previous calm appearances. It is as if both of them are like tigers choosing a man to bite, and they both have a kind of crazed dispositions.” Hou Fei carefully looked for a while, then replied in a low voice.

Qin Yu also nodded.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Zong Jue and Fang Tian also sensed the change in both Ao Feng and Man Gan’s demeanour.

“Hai, Brother Ao Feng. We still have not begun competing for that plaything, and even if you manage to seize it, it will also be given to the Dragon Emperor. Is it necessary for you to have such a crazed appearance huh? Ah, aren’t you a little too agitated?” Du Zhong Jun voiced out.

Ao Feng took in a deep breath, then smiled and said, “He is about to arrive at the Nine Heavens, so I am quite agitated. Ai, the

cultivation of my mental state is still insufficient."

"Brother Man Gan, your capabilities are the strongest, there is no need to be too anxious right?" Zong Jue said in a low voice.

Man Gan also tried to suppress the surge of emotions in his heart, and only nodded.

Calm?

If any single one of the other people were to know of that scroll's existence, he would not be calm, nor would he also be able to become calm.

Peng!

A crisp, shattering sound once again rang out.

"Yan Shan is dead." Ao Xu's facial expression changed. The facial expressions of many experts also became quite unsightly.

Of the Dragon Clan's three great Elders, Yan Shan's capabilities were of course ranked as first. At the very most, it was more or less comparable to the earlier Reverend Ming Liang and Wu Kong Xue. Since even Yan Shan was dead, the difficulty of that Blue Clouds Road could only be left to imaginations.

"The Dragon Clan's turn is over, it should be the wilderness

Demon Clan's turn." Ao Feng looked at Man Gan.

Man Gan slowly said, "Kong Cao, it is up to you."

"Yes, My Lord."

Kong Cao did not actually have much confidence, but he still accepted the orders and stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road.

Nine-Headed Snake Kong Cao was still the leader of the three great huge Demons under Yu Liang's direct command. The strength of his capabilities was second only to Yu Liang in the wilderness. However, even so, Kong Cao also did not have much confidence.

"Sent to his death," Hua Yan said with a faint smile.

Du Zhong Jun also nodded in agreement.

In the eyes of those six great leaders, their subordinates were meant to be sent to their deaths while exploring the road. Moreover, after finally arriving at the Nine Heavens, there would definitely be many treasures. They also did not want their subordinates to take away most of the treasures.

Indeed, as expected, after close to eight hours had passed, Kong Cao's Soul Jade Slip also shattered.

With the sequential death of the experts one at a time, the atmosphere at the plaza became quite oppressive.

“Next should be one of Zong Jue’s men,” Hua Yan looked at Zong Jue.

At that moment, Zong Jue only had one person — The Petrification Beast, Transform Into Stone. Zong Jue took a look at Transform Into Stone, then helplessly said, “Transform Into Stone, your powers are still quite special. If you are lucky, there is still a chance of survival.”

Transform Into Stone only nodded, then stepped into the Blue Clouds Road.

“Why do I feel as if the Blue Clouds Road is a road of death?” Qin Yu looked at that Blue Clouds Road which was close to five thousand kilometers long, that led to the Nine Heavens. That Blue Clouds Road which was surrounded by countless flocks of blue clouds gave him an oppressive feeling.

The entrance to the Blue Clouds Road was like a huge, bloody mouth.

Hou…… That familiar roar once again rang forth.

However, after merely a moment, that roar disappeared.

“Huh, Transform Into Stone cleared the first trial at a very fast

speed," Hua Yan said with a smile. At one side, Du Zhong Jun also agreed. At that moment, only Hua Yan and the other super experts were still slightly more relaxed. The other people were all very anxious.

After six hours.

The 'Soul Jade Slip' belonging to Transform Into Stone once again cracked and burst into pieces. That represented that yet another expert had his soul scattered into nothingness.

"A pity," Hua Yan sighed and said, "At the beginning, it was from the side of the Loose Immortals to the side of the Chaotic Astral Sea. Now, it will be reversed, and turns will be cycled from the side of the Chaotic Astral Sea to the side of the Loose Immortals. The Chaotic Astral Sea, Zong Jue, do not have anyone under him left. It should be someone from the wilderness Demon Clan's turn to make a move."

"Shut up, I know the rules."

Man Gan looked at the only person under his direct command — Yu Liang.

"Yu Liang, do not disappoint me," Man Gan said in a low voice.

"My Lord, be at ease," Yu Liang said while giving a faint smile and a bow. That Yu Liang obviously had a different bearing.

At the domain level of a Twelfth Tribulation Loose Demon, the Divine Beast ‘Heavenly Mouse’ was also a High Class Divine Beast. With regard to capabilities, he was absolutely the strongest person from the beginning until that moment.

After Yu Liang had stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, his figure immediately disappeared after leaving behind a momentary image.

“No way, right? Unless, this Yu Liang is thinking of relying on speed and directly charge to the other end of the Blue Clouds Road in one breath?” Du Zhong Jun said in a shocked tone.

Ao Feng nodded and praised, “It might still really succeed. Ah, after all, this Yu Liang’s true form is the ‘Heavenly Mouse’. With regard to his speed, I estimate that amongst all of us, only Brother Zong Jue is able to win him by a head.”

Meanwhile, at that moment, the three people over at Qin Yu’s side all stood up. That was because Hou Fei and Hei Yu were about to Ascend.

“Big Brother,” Hei Yu looked at Qin Yu, and his eyes were already moist.

“How old are you, for you to still have this kind of appearance. All right..... Big Brother promise you, that no matter what, I will definitely go to the Demon Realm and find both of you,” Qin Yu’s heart was also feeling completely sour. When he was a child, without his father to care for him, both him and the similarly lonely Xiao Hei had depended on each other.

How many years has it been……

The feelings between him and Xiao Hei, were definitely comparable to the feelings between real brothers.

The upper skies actually began to shake, and a kind of special energy began to blanket over the entire Ni Yang's Realm. When faced against that kind of energy, all of the Restrictive Spells in Ni Yang's Realm were unable to obstruct it.

That was the power of the Heavens!

It was at that time, that Man Gan, Zong Jue, Hua Yan and the others then looked over at Qin Yu and his two brothers. When they saw how those three brothers were reluctant to part, they knew that Hou Fei and Hei Yu were really about to Ascend.

"Big Brother, you must definitely go to the Demon Realm and find us," Hou Fei said solemnly.

Qin Yu could only nod.

Brilliant rays of light were shot down from the skies, directly enveloping both Hou Fei and Hei Yu…… Enveloped by those blinding rays of splendor, both Hou Fei and Hei Yu instead continued to gaze at Qin Yu. They were both secretly expectant, expecting for Qin Yu to succeed in creating the 'Stellar Transformations' technique, thus being able to successfully

Ascend.

“I will definitely go and find the both of you,” Qin Yu said resolutely.

The three brothers continued to exchange gazes……

Both Hou Fei and Hei Yu began to rise into the air, the energy enveloping their entire bodies became increasingly more powerful. Merely after a while, both of them were completely transformed into two globes of white light. The space was seen to momentarily tremble, and the both of them had then disappeared.

“Xiao Hei, Fei Fei.”

Qin Yu’s heart became completely cold.

His entire heart was as cold as ice, the deepest recesses of his heart frozen.

That Xiao Hei, often with an unconcerned appearance, but was instead as close to him as a real brother, had already left. That Fei Fei, often with a gleeful appearance, but also treated him as a brother, had also left.

“Li Er is gone, Xiao Hei and Fei Fei are also gone. Eldest Brother and Second Brother have their own families. Royal Father also has Eldest Brother, Second Brother, and Uncle Feng together as a group. Only I…… am alone.”

At that very moment, Qin Yu experienced an unprecedented feeling of loneliness.

B11C50: A Glance

The breeze gently caressed his face, loosely lifting his hair aloft as they passed. Qin Yu's gaze was fleeting.

"Obtain the treasure that Uncle Lan had left behind in Ni Yang's Realm. After that, I will then go behind closed doors to perceive and create the 'Stellar Transformations' technique, striving to Ascend at an early date!"

Qin Yu secretly said to himself, "Royal Father, Eldest Brother and Second Brother all have their own families to care for, therefore I am also assured. There is only Li Er, as well as my other two brothers!"

Although Qin Yu was physically still at Ni Yang's Realm, his mind was instead no longer there.

"Brother Qin Yu, do not be too upset. The Ascension of both your brothers is a law of the Heavens and Earth, and it absolutely could not be obstructed. Moreover, you have also achieved the Dacheng stage, and you will also Ascend not long later," Man Gan walked over to reassure him.

Qin Yu's facial expression was quite bleak. After he heard Man Gan's words, Qin Yu only managed to display the hint of a smile. "Correct, I will also Ascend not long later."

Those words were meant for Man Gan, and also for himself.

However..... if he was unable to create the next domain level's technique, how was he able to enter into the next domain level?

Qin Yu unintentionally clenched both his fists.

When Man Gan saw Qin Yu's expression, he no longer interrupted Qin Yu, and instead left Qin Yu alone to have a quiet time by himself.

.....

At that moment, there were still nine people alive in the plaza — Hua Yan, Xue Yu Yang, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Fang Tian, Ao Xu, Zong Jue, Man Gan, as well as Qin Yu. With the exception of Qin Yu, the other eight people were waiting for the result of Yu Liang's charge into the Blue Clouds Road.

Dead? Alive?

For that moment, no one was able to be certain.

"Brother Du, given Yu Liang's capabilities, he is the strongest person to have entered the Blue Clouds Road. From your point of view, how long can he persevere? Will it be as long as the Dragon Clan's Elder Yan Shan huh?" Hua Yan smiled and said.

Du Zhong Jun pondered momentarily and said, "How long can

he persevere? It should be comparable to the Dragon Clan's Elder Yan Shan right? Oh, Elder Yan Shan seemed to have persisted for close to eight hours right? Even if Yu Liang were to fail, he should also be able to persevere for more than eight hours right?"

"It has been only one hour since Yu Liang had entered. It is still early to discuss about this now huh," Man Gan said and smiled. Suddenly, Man Gan frowned. "Mmm?"

Man Gan retrieved a Transmission Talisman, and a smile suddenly bloomed on his face.

"Succeeded!" Man Gan laughed heartily and said, "Haha, Yu Liang, he has already succeeded in arriving at the other end, he succeeded."

"What!"

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng, Fang Tian and Zong Jue, one by one, the experts were all shocked. Even Qin Yu, who was feeling quite low-spirited at one corner of the white jade plaza, was also shocked into awareness. He unintentionally looked over to that group of people.

There was a contented smile on Man Gan's face. "Listen carefully. I said that Yu Liang, he has already succeeded in passing through the Blue Clouds Road. Moreover, he has already arrived at the Nine Heavens."

“Impossible. It has only been an hour, how can he be that fast?” Hua Yan was the first person to retort, “Earlier, the Dragon Clan’s Elder Yan Shan, as well as your subordinate’s Kong Cao, and the others, they had all endured for more than six hours, but they all failed in the end.”

“Brother Hua Yan should not be too subjective,” Zong Jue voiced out.

Everyone looked at Zong Jue. Zong Jue responded by asking, “Dare I ask everyone, have all of you forgotten what was that Yu Liang’s first response after stepping onto the Blue Clouds Road in the beginning huh?”

Almost everyone recalled that scene.

During the time when Yu Liang had just stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, his entire person immediately disappeared. It was obvious that he had charged towards the other end at an extremely fast and furious speed. Even if the Blue Clouds Road had many layers of obstructions, in the end, Yu Liang had also merely used an hour to pass through the Blue Clouds Road.

“Speed!” Zong Jue nodded and said, “Compared to how the other people had carefully entered the Blue Clouds Road, Yu Liang instead used his speed to rush through the Blue Clouds Road. That is why, it is not exactly wierd for him to succeed in one hour.”

Meanwhile, at that moment, the two surviving stones used for testing the road — Xue Yu Yang and the Dragon Clan’s Elder Ao Xu

had glimmers of light in their eyes.

Calling both of them stones used for testing the road was not exactly wrong.

From Man Gan and the other people's point of view, maybe only Man Gan, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Fang Tian, Zong Jue and Ao Feng had the qualifications to compete for the treasure. The others were only characters similar to cannon fodder and stones used for testing the road.

Man Gan looked at Ao Feng, then smiled and said, "Brother Ao Feng, my subordinate has already made it through. It should now be someone from your Dragon Clan's turn right?"

Ao Feng nodded. According to the initial rules, the next person should be Ao Xu.

"Wait!" Hua Yan suddenly frowned and shouted.

"Does Brother Hua Yan have any questions huh?" Everyone looked at Hua Yan.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu, who was sitting indifferently at one corner of the white jade plaza, instead silently observed that group of people debating in the middle of the plaza. Qin Yu understood that those people did not exactly take notice of a Dacheng stage Xiuzhen Practitioner. However, Qin Yu was instead very satisfied that such a situation had happened.

Hearing their conversations, Qin Yu secretly disagreed. “Speed. Passing through this Blue Clouds Road relies only on speed huh? Having heard those bestial roars, it is obvious that there are several obstructions. For that Yu Liang to be able to pass through, speed was one factor, while the second factor was his strong capabilities. Moreover, if only speed was required to pass through, how would a distance of five thousand kilometers possibly require an hour?”

Man Gan and the others naturally secretly understood whatever Qin Yu had secretly thought.

At that moment, everyone within the plaza was looking at Hua Yan, inquiring why had he impeded the Dragon Clan’s Elder from entering the Blue Clouds Road.

Hua Yan smiled indifferently and replied, “Earlier, Brother Man Gan had said that ‘Yu Liang’ had entered the Blue Clouds Road. However, this was only your side of the story, and who would know whether it was true or false? If Yu Liang is still fighting within the Blue Clouds Road at this very moment, and you are to let another person enter, wouldn’t that be sending the other person to his death huh?”

Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng and the others were momentarily startled.

At that moment, they also remembered the rules of the Blue Clouds Road — Only a single person may enter. If two people were

to be on the Blue Clouds Road, both of them would definitely die.

“Humph..... Yu Liang’s Soul Jade Slip did not shatter. Moreover, he has already sent me a transmission message. All of you are still afraid that I will deceive you all?” Man Gan said with a cold smile.

“Yu Liang’s Soul Jade Slip indeed did not shatter, but this does not necessarily mean that he has succeeded in surmounting the Blue Clouds Road. This can only represent that Yu Liang still has not died. You are saying that Yu Liang has successfully passed through, but must we definitely trust you huh?” Hua Yan asked in return.

Man Gan became a little angry.

He did not exactly lie, but Hua Yan and the others did not believe. “A bunch of fools. Humph, since all of you do not dare to enter, then I will enter,” Man Gan angrily turned around and started to walk towards the Blue Clouds Road. “Brother Man Gan, there is no need for this,” Ao Feng naturally obstructed Man Gan. No matter what, he would also not let Man Gan take the lead and enter. If Man Gan were to enter first, that scroll would very possibly fall into Man Gan’s hands.

Man Gan gave Ao Feng an icy stare. “Unless, Ao Feng, you did not see? All of them do not dare to enter.”

Ao Feng smiled and said, “Brother Hua Yan, all of you are also really muddled. If Man Gan wanted to be treacherous, I estimate that he would also victimise us right? Unless, he would abandon

Yu Liang just to victimise Elder Ao Xu?”

Those words evidently despised the Elder Ao Xu, but everyone in the plaza understood Ao Feng’s meaning.

Elder Ao Xu was also someone who had practised for more than ten thousand years, and had long became a profound person. He would obviously not become angry due to that one sentence. Moreover, the Elder Ao Xu had deduced that Yu Liang definitely, really, succeeded in surmounting the Blue Clouds Road.

It looked like…… speed was still very useful.

Ao Xu secretly already had a method to traverse the Blue Clouds Road.

“My Lord Emissary, this subordinate will now enter,” Elder Ao Xu said and bowed. After that, he stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road without hesitation. At the moment when the Elder Ao Xu had just stepped into the Blue Clouds Road, his entire person also departed with a flash.

Clearly…… Elder Ao Xu had also thought of passing through by relying on extremely fast speed.

At that moment, if it was to be said who was the person within the plaza most intent on carefully listening to Elder Ao Xu’s sounds of traversing the Blue Clouds Road, then that would be Xue Yu Yang…… who was the next person to step onto the Blue Clouds

Road.

Everyone was waiting.

If Elder Ao Xu had successfully passed through the Blue Clouds Road relying on speed, then traversing by increasing their speed would work.

Hou~~

The furious roar was extremely wild and violent, and everyone in the plaza could clearly hear that. However, it was immediately followed by a dragon's roar.

"Elder Ao Xu has transformed into his true form," Fang Tian was very certain, "Ah, let's hope that Elder Ao Xu will be able to successfully pass through."

Fang Tian was secretly feeling quite uncomfortable.

The Dragon Clan had three great Elders. However, after entering Ni Yang's Realm, two of the great Elders had already died consecutively as of that moment. Only a single Elder Ao Xu remained. If even Elder Ao Xu also died, then the Dragon Clan's top tiered experts would have been completely wiped out.

Actually, it wasn't solely just the Dragon Clan. The Loose Devils, Loose Immortals, and even including the wilderness Demon Clan had already lost quite a number of their top tiered experts.

It could be said that, almost more than half of the Mortal Realm's super experts had already died during the journey in Ni Yang's Realm.

Time slowly trickled by, minute by minute, second by second.

One hour..... there was no response.

Two hours..... there was still no response of any sort.

..... Four hours had passed, and the Soul Jade Slip was still intact. However, there was still no news of Ao Xu successfully passing through.

Just as everyone was quietly waiting — Peng! A clear and crisp sound rang out. That Soul Jade Slip belonging to Ao Xu cracked into pieces.

Fang Tian's facial expression darkened.

The Dragon Clan's last Elder was also dead.

Meanwhile, Xue Yu Yang's facial expression also became overcast. He had also thought of relying on speed to swiftly pass through the Blue Clouds Road at the beginning, but having seen Elder Ao Xu's result, it was very obvious..... relying on speed would not work.

“Xue Yu Yang, ah, as much as possible, try your best,” Hua Yan said and entrusted him.

At that moment, Hua Yan also did not have much confidence in Xue Yu Yang. Although Xue Yu Yang was more unique, and his capabilities was also exceptionally strong, there was still a difference when compared to the Dragon Clan’s strongest Elder — Yan Shan.

Would Xue Yu Yang be able to sustain even when Yan Shan had died huh?

Xue Yu Yang retired backwards after bowing towards Hua Yan, and then stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road. At the very moment when he stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, Xue Yu Yang was slightly startled.

Should he rush, or should he proceed carefully?

At that very moment when he had stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, Xue Yu Yang hesitated. However, after a brief moment, Xue Yu Yang’s body transformed into a blur and rushed forward in an extremely fast speed. He had finally made a decision — and decided to learn from Yu Liang.

…… Merely four hours.

The sound of a Soul Jade Slip shattering once again rang out.

That sound also indicated that, with the exception of Yu Liang, all those cannon fodder and stones that were used to test the road had been completely wiped out. From that moment..... the six great leaders would have their turns — Man Gan, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Zong Jue, Fang Tian and Ao Feng would enter the Blue Clouds Road.

As for Qin Yu..... although his capabilities was the weakest, due to the promise towards Ao Feng and the others at the beginning, he would instead be the last person to step onto the Blue Clouds Road.

“Six great leaders. Four Emissaries of the Ascendant Realms. These Ascendant Realms’ Emissaries possess powerful hidden measures, and I definitely think that they can all pass through..... However, Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had once said that if the Immortal Realm’s Emissary is thinking of successfully rushing through, the difficulty will be extremely high. I estimate that Hua Yan will have some punishments to suffer.”

Qin Yu secretly made a judgement in a short amount of time.

According to the initial designations, Sword Immortal Hua Yan would be the first to step onto the Blue Clouds Road.

“Hua Yan, if you manage to surmount the Blue Clouds Road, you have to immediately send a transmission message and notify us. You had better not pass through the Blue Clouds Road without notifying us after that, instead having us wait here futilely,” Man Gan said in a cold voice.

Hua Yan smiled and said, “Naturally, how can I be that sort of despicable villain?”

If Hua Yan had passed through but instead not notify everyone, making everyone wait in vain while he alone obtained the treasure, then wouldn’t Man Gan and the others might as well have died from such a grievance?

Ao Feng shook his head and said, “We find it very hard to believe you. That is why, before stepping onto the Blue Clouds Road, the six of us will need to make an oath..... whoever succeeds in surmounting the Blue Clouds Road, will have to wait for the others. After waiting for all six people to finish their attempts in traversing the Blue Clouds Road, the six people can then continue to proceed. Otherwise, the person failing to do so will suffer punishment from the Heavens, thus having his soul scattered into nothingness!”

“Correct, six of us will need to make an oath,” Man Gan also said.

Zong Jue, Fang Tian and the others also looked at Hua Yan.

Hua Yan’s facial expression momentarily changed. As the first person to enter, he would naturally have obtained some benefits. However, since five people had decided as such, Hua Yan could only fake the appearance of a faint smile. “Naturally, only like this can we call it fair.”

Immediately, the six great leaders all made an oath.

Qin Yu observed from afar. “Six people making an oath? Instead, I am definitely not mentioned. Clearly, I am not treated as a competitor huh,” Qin Yu’s face had the slight hint of an indifferent smile. He only looked at the six great leaders.

Promptly, Hua Yan took the lead and entered the Blue Clouds Road.

Man Gan smiled and said, “The difficulty of traversing the Blue Clouds Road for the Immortal Realm’s Emissary will be a lot harder than others. Ah, I am really curious, whether Hua Yan will be able to pass through alive.”

“This..... ah, really is hard to say,” Du Zhong Jun and the other people also began to laugh.

Time elapsed — Ever since Hua Yan had entered the Blue Clouds Road, those sounds of attacks and explosions continued on relentlessly. It was obviously a lot stronger and more intense when compared to the others who had entered. That made Man Gan and the others gloat over Hua Yan’s misfortune, and they began to smile.

After two hours had passed.

Hong~~

As if thunder had resounded from beside their ears, even Qin Yu

started from being scared.

That horrifying shock wave had been sent over from within the Blue Clouds Road, and that explosion had actually scattered all the blue clouds surrounding the Blue Clouds Road. However, merely after a brief moment, those blue clouds once again gathered into the surroundings of the Blue Clouds Road.

“What a powerful explosion. I am afraid that was comparable to the capabilities of a Eighth or Ninth Tier Golden Immortal right?” Man Gan and the others exchanged looks of shock.

“I estimate that Hua Yan has even used his hidden resort right?” Ao Feng began to smile. Man Gan and the others also began to smile.

Merely after a while — “All right, I have passed through already,” Hua Yan’s transmission message was then sent over. Meanwhile, almost at the same time, Man Gan also nodded and said, “Yu Liang sent news. He saw Hua Yan, with his head covered in ash and face smeared with mud, successfully arriving at the Nine Heavens.”

“Head covered in ash and face smeared with mud?” Ao Feng smiled and said, “Having used his final and ultimate move, I definitely think that Hua Yan’s facial expression is also quite unsightly right?”

Immediately, those five people began to smile.

Qin Yu, at one corner, stood up. “Orh, he succeeded already. I had never thought that Hua Yan would actually be able to survive such a large cris……”

Qin Yu’s entire person suddenly paused, and looked towards a single direction. His eyes was momentarily filled with — doubt, shock, disbelief, as well as excitement! However, as if momentarily, Qin Yu once again recovered his usual appearance.

Luckily, Man Gan and the group of people at the center did not exactly notice the Qin Yu who was at a corner, and naturally did not discover the rapid changes of Qin Yu’s gaze.

B11C51: White Profound Lord

Excitement, as well as nervousness!

That was Qin Yu's feelings at that very moment.

"I had never thought that this white jade sculpture would actually be similar to the sculpture before the door of the treasure tower at the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, and also have a ring," Qin Yu was secretly, completely excited. At both sides of the Blue Clouds Road's end which was connected to the white jade plaza, one side had a white jade sculpture, while the other side had a stone tablet.

At the beginning, Qin Yu also did not discover anything special about that white jade sculpture. However, from the position where Qin Yu had just sat at the corner of the white jade plaza, during the process of standing up earlier, his eyesight had momentarily glanced upon the ring worn on the sculpture's right hand, hidden within the sleeve while it rested behind the sculpture's back.

That ring appeared to be white in colour while being as clear as crystal, and it was exactly identical to the white jade sculpture. For typical people, even if they were to carefully observe the sculpture, they would also be unable to notice the ring. Firstly, it was because the ring's colour was exactly identical to the sculpture's colour. Secondly, the right hand which bore the ring was resting behind the sculpture's back. Hidden within the sleeve, that right hand was absolutely inside the blind spot of everyone's vision. Only Qin Yu, at the very moment when he had stood up from that location

earlier, was possible to see it. The ring could not be seen from any other positions.

“Previously, it was the Ring of the Black Flame Lord. This time, I definitely think that it will also not be anything less right? What is the matter with this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang? Why did he insist on keeping this ring hidden on the sculpture?” Qin Yu secretly became puzzled.

There was a treasure hidden in such a concealed place.

If Qin Yu was not at that corner of the white jade plaza, if he had not earlier stood up and casually glanced at that direction during that time, he would absolutely not have discovered that ring.

Qin Yu also did not think, that using the same set up, that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang would actually have arranged for it twice.

“No matter what, I cannot look towards the direction of the sculpture from now on. If Du Zhong Jun, Ao Feng and the others are to suspect something, and they are to also discover this ring, then it will be a little troublesome,” Qin Yu’s face pretended to be as indifferent as it had been since the beginning.

Even if he had the Sword Immortal Puppet, he estimated that taking it out and using it at that moment would result in having all the Emissaries join forces to go against him.

Moreover, Qin Yu had also felt the shock wave from Hua Yan's earlier battle on the Blue Clouds Road. The strength of that power had simply reached a shocking stage. From what Qin Yu had secretly thought, he estimated that the power of the Ninth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal Puppet was also at that level.

That was the strength of Hua Yan's hidden measure. Meanwhile, Man Gan, Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and the others similarly had hidden measures, and their strengths were also estimated to be not that much weaker.

That was still not the suitable time to take out his Sword Immortal Puppet.

Only during a surprising and unexpected situation, only during the most important moment, would he then obtain the best effects from using his Sword Immortal Puppet.

"Qin Yu, what happened to you?" Having seen that there was something not quite right with Qin Yu, Man Gan began walking over.

Qin Yu was momentarily started.

"Orh, nothing," Qin Yu smiled and said, "It is just that..... having seen that many people die on the Blue Clouds Road earlier, I, myself, am also a little worried on whether I will be able to survive and pass through the Blue Clouds Road."

Having heard what Qin Yu had just said, Man Gan, who was initially suspicious, also became relieved.

Even the Dragon Clan's Elders and the large group of other experts had their souls scattered into nothingness after their failures. Qin Yu was only a Dacheng stage Xiuzhen Practitioner, and it was also an extremely normal matter for him to secretly feel restless and uneasy.

"Brother Qin Yu," Man Gan patted Qin Yu's shoulder reassuringly and said, "This Blue Clouds Road is definitely extremely dangerous. I can see that you are now already at the Dacheng stage, why not..... you can immediately remain here, and continue to wait until the moment of your Ascension. When that time comes, directly Ascending will solve the problem."

Man Gan also had good intentions. He also did not carry much confidence towards Qin Yu rushing through the Blue Clouds Road.

"Mmm..... I will consider it," Qin Yu said and nodded.

However, at that moment, Qin Yu was instead secretly worried. That was because, at that moment, Qin Yu was standing exactly at the corner of the white jade plaza, while Man Gan stood beside him. If Man Gan had walked over to that special position, then looked towards the direction of the white jade sculpture, it would be very possible for him to discover the ring on the white jade sculpture.

"Move. You have already finished speaking so why are you still

not moving," Qin Yu secretly urged.

"Ai, Brother Qin Yu, I really cannot figure out why that Martial Senior of yours is willing to let you enter Ni Yang's Realm. Isn't having you take this test sending you to your death huh?" At that moment, Man Gan also did not have anything, and instead began to chat with Qin Yu.

Without making a sound, Qin Yu swiftly took a step and occupied the earlier special position where it was possible to see the ring, and then promptly began to cope with Man Gan.

..... Meanwhile, at that moment, the Dragon Clan's Patriarch 'Fang Tian' also stepped into the Blue Clouds Road.

"Brother Man Gan, now that there are two super experts on the side of the Dragon Clan, one of which is Fang Tian, while the other is Ao Feng, who do you say is stronger huh?" Qin Yu casually began asking a question. With regard to that question, Qin Yu had also considered it before.

Man Gan was momentarily surprised. "This..... from my point of view, it should be Fang Tian right?"

"Fang Tian?" Qin Yu was puzzled and said, "Isn't that Ao Feng the Dragon Clan's Emissary from the Ascendant Realms huh? How is it that he is instead still not up to par with Fang Tian?"

Man Gan replied with certainty, "Does this still need to be said?

He, Ao Feng, is merely a First Tier Demon King. Although Fang Tian is only lower than him by one level, due to the fact that he has the blood of the Super Divine Beast Five-Clawed Gold Dragon in his veins, his own capabilities are absolutely not weaker than Ao Feng. At the same time…… as the 'Five-Clawed Gold Dragon', Fang Tian's potential as well as status in the eyes of the Ascendant Realm's Dragon Clan, are all a lot higher and more important than Ao Feng. I think…… the strongest hidden measure that the Dragon Clan had allowed Ao Feng to bring down with him, is estimated to already be in Fang Tian's hands."

"So it is like this."

Qin Yu nodded and answered.

Having not entered the Demon Realm before, it was definitely hard to imagine how high the statuses of Super Divine Beasts were within the Demon Realm. That was absolutely the most important of the important matters within the Demon Realm. That was also the reason why, when Du Zhong Jun and the others had initially seen Man Gan descend to the Mortal Realm, all of them felt shocked.

"Huh, Fang Tian passed through already?" When Man Gan saw the news from the Transmission Talisman, he was greatly shocked.

Qin Yu was also shocked. Ah, that was the time taken to drink a cup of tea, and it was still shorter than the time taken by Yu Liang initially to surmount the Blue Clouds Road.

“This time it’s my turn right?” Du Zhong Jun voiced out.

“It is Brother Du’s turn. Brother Du, please,” said Ao Feng with a smile.

Du Zhong Jun was actually in very low spirits and feeling unbearable. According to the rules, the sequence of turns should be rotated from the side of the Loose Immortals, to the side of the Loose Devils, to the Dragon Clan, to the wilderness Demon Clan, and then to the Chaotic Astral Sea. Hua Yan was the first to have made a move, and the second person should be him.

However, the side of the Dragon Clan had two experts, and that was why everyone had discussed and decided to let Ao Feng be at the back. As compensation, Fang Tian was made the second person to set off. It was also because of the fact that everyone had made an oath, so there was no need to worry about anyone seizing the treasures in advance, that Du Zhong Jun had also agreed. It was just that Du Zhong Jun still secretly felt quite depressed and unbearable.

After taking a single step onto the Blue Clouds Road, Du Zhong Jun also took off and moved ahead at his fastest speed.

“Brother Qin Yu, this Blue Clouds Road is only just the second trial, and there will only be one person obtaining the final treasure. That is why, at the end, above the Nine Heavens, there will still be an even more dangerous trial,” Man Gan said and smiled while looking at Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's facial expression showed that he was slightly worried.

"Haha, all right already, you also do not have to think about that trial. It already seems impossible for you to even think about surmounting this Blue Clouds Road," Man Gan said teasingly.

Qin Yu revealed the hint of a worried expression on his face in a timely manner.

"All right, it was just a joke. Brother Qin Yu, although you are just at the Dacheng stage, if we are to compare actual attacks, I am afraid that typical Second Tier or Third Tier Heavenly Immortals will not be a match for you right? Adding that Finest Grade Immortal Sword which Zong Jue had given you, even Fifth or Sixth Tier Heavenly Immortals will also not dare to belittle you. Ah, your foundations are very firm, and your future accomplishments are limitless," Man Gan praised.

Qin Yu only smiled humbly.

Qin Yu did not exactly know that, at that very moment, Man Gan was communicating with Ao Feng using their Transmission Talismans.

"Man Gan, Fang Tian has already successfully arrived at the Nine Heavens, so it will also not be hard for me to enter and survive. When the time comes, Fang Tian and I will combine our strength. I want to see just how will you compete with us..... Fang Tian might be slightly weaker than you, but when equipped with the treasures

bestowed by the Dragon Emperor, ah, you might not be able to definitely win against him," Ao Feng's transmission message stated.

"Do not be conceited. Both of you are indeed two people, but there is only a single scroll. Even if the both of you are to obtain that scroll, how will the both of you distribute it?"

..... With regard to using sharp words, Man Gan was not a match for Ao Feng. Moreover, Man Gan's tolerance was also not on par with Ao Feng. Ao Feng would be able to remain smiling while being insulted and scolded, but Man Gan would instead become furious and fly into a rage.

"Humph."

Man Gan took a look at Ao Feng from afar. That look contained a hint of viciousness.

"Orh, this Man Gan and Ao Feng seems to be quite at odds with other," Qin Yu took notice of that one gaze.

Meanwhile, at that moment — "Du Zhong Jun has also passed through the Blue Clouds Road already," Ao Feng, Man Gan and Zong Jue seemed to have received that news at the same time.

Compared to that one time for Hua Yan.

When Fang Tian and Du Zhong Jun had passed through the Blue

Clouds Road, there wasn't exactly any tremors that were too great. It was obvious that they did not exactly encounter those kind of dangers similar to Hua Yan.

"Brother Qin Yu, ah, take care. Do not attempt the trial if you do not have confidence. After all, you are already at the Dacheng stage, so it will be safer to remain here and wait for Ascension," Before Man Gan left, he said that and entrusted Qin Yu. Promptly, he then took a large step and walked towards the Blue Clouds Road.

That was because, that was Man Gan's turn to enter the Blue Clouds Road.

"Zong Jue, Ao Feng, I will make a move first, haha," Man Gan did not seem to be worried, and just like that, he stepped into the Blue Clouds Road.

Merely a moment after he had entered the Blue Clouds Road.

"Brother Ao Feng, Brother Man Gan has already arrived. I am also about to set off," Zong Jue said and smiled. Promptly, he nodded as a gesture to Qin Yu, who was not far away. After that, he also directly stepped into the Blue Clouds Road.

When Qin Yu saw how relaxed the six great leaders were, he was secretly overcome with emotion.

Reverend Ming Shan and the others, one by one, they had

entered and died.

With so many of them dead, only a single Yu Liang had fortunately succeeded.

Meanwhile, what about the six great leaders huh? With the exclusion of the unfortunate Hua Yan, because he had received Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's 'special care', the difficulty of him passing through had been extremely hard. However, he still passed through in the end.

In the meantime, the others instead had been very relaxed. It was as if every single person had passed through the Blue Clouds Road within the time needed to drink a cup of tea.

Merely after a moment — "Little Brother Qin Yu, I am also about to set off. When I have arrived at the other side, I will send a transmission message to tell you," Ao Feng called out to Qin Yu. It was evident that Zong Jue had already successfully arrived at the Nine Heavens. With regard to the speed of passing through the Blue Clouds Road, it seemed as if Zong Jue was the fastest person.

With a faint smile, Qin Yu saw Ao Feng off with his gaze, as Ao Feng stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road. After that, Qin Yu then let out a long breath.

"Ah~~~"

Qin Yu let out a long breath, and the smile on his face became

brilliant. “That was still really a torture to people. When every single person had stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road, I was earlier worried that they will take notice of the white jade sculpture, worried that someone will carefully inspect that white jade sculpture. Luckily..... everybody’s focus was on the Nine Heavens.”

Qin Yu walked towards the white jade sculpture in a relaxed manner and stood at its side. After that, he reached inside the long sleeve and removed the ring from the right hand that was within the sleeve.

“It won’t have that whatever secret technique right?”

Qin Yu’s heart suddenly thumped. Immediately, he gave a self-deprecating smile. “I was too sensitive. Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had earlier said that, with the exception treasures in the Scattered Treasures Cliff having the secret technique applied on them at the beginning, all the other treasures do not have it. Moreover, it was hidden this secretly, having that secret technique applied on it will be going too far.”

Qin Yu promptly dripped a few drops of blood onto that white jade ring.

The white jade ring directly absorbed those drops of blood, and Qin Yu wore that ring on his hand. However, at the very moment that he wore that ring — the original Ring of the Black Flame Lord actually appeared by itself and emanated rays of black coloured light, while that white coloured ring similarly emanated rays of white coloured light. Both completely opposing lights actually

began to twine together.

“What kind of plaything is this?” Qin Yu’s heart momentarily thumped. “I have already performed the Blood Contracts on both of these rings. Having this weird change happening should not have a great harm on me. It is only..... the Gravity Field and Domain of Heavenly Flames had better not be damaged.”

Qin Yu was still extremely fond of the two great area abilities of the Ring of the Black Flame Lord.

After close to the time needed for ten breaths, rays of both coloured lights had completely merged together. At the same time, a single ring was worn on Qin Yu’s finger. That ring had the appearance of ‘black and white’ encircling together, similar to the mark of ‘Tai-Chi’.

At the same time, the figure of a person actually appeared within Qin Yu’s mental consciousness.

It was a vague and aloof figure.

That figure very much resembled the white jade sculpture. It was just that no matter how careful Qin Yu observed, he was also unable to clearly see the appearance of that human silhouette.

“Lucky kid, to be able to obtain the Ring of the Black Flame Lord from the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, you are already fortunate enough. To be able to obtain the Ring of the White

Profound Lord from within Ni Yang's Realm is also an extremely rare occurrence. You have already obtained both rings, and even I am envious of your luck."

That indifferent voice contained the hint of a sense of loss.

Qin Yu secretly understood. That should be Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

"Ring of the Black Flame Lord and Ring of the White Profound Lord, were both respectively refined by the Black Flame Lord and the White Profound Lord, and those were their gifts to me. Having the both of them combined would then form the Finest Grade Immortal Equipment — Ring of Mystical Flames! The Ring of the Black Flame Lord possessed 'Domain of Heavenly Flames' as well as 'Gravity Field', while the Ring of the White Profound Lord possessed 'Domain of Jade-Green Smoke' as well as 'Gravity Field'. With the both combined, there will then be three area abilities, 'Domain of Heavenly Flames', 'Domain of Jade-Green Smoke' as well as 'Double Gravity Field'.

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang explained.

"Ring of Mystical Flames. When the Domain of Heavenly Flames and Domain of Jade-Green Smoke are used simultaneously, the resulting power will be extremely great. Meanwhile, the Double Gravity Field, is equivalent to the Gravity Field that you can produce, with its power doubled. Of course, these are all secondary."

Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's words made Qin Yu's heart thumped.

If those powers of the Ring of Mystical Flames were secondary, then what was the most important use for it huh?

"Lucky kid, if you are the Emissary from the Immortal, Devil, or Demon Realm, I definitely think that you should know the meaning behind the Ring of Mystical Flames. If you are a person from the Mortal Realm, I estimate that you still do not know. Ring of Mystical Flames..... I can only tell you, that if you have not attained the domain level of Mystic Immortal, it is best not to let others know that you possess the Ring of Mystical Flames."

Qin Yu had some understanding.

That Ring of Mystical Flames seemed to be an extremely exceptional piece of treasure. Qin Yu still understood the saying 'the common man's only crime is to carry a piece of jade'.

[Rylain: '怀璧之罪' translates to 'the common man's only crime is to carry a piece of jade'. The equivalent phrase to that idiom is 'the precious stone lands its innocent possessor in jail', which means that 'A person will get into trouble simply for possessing something precious due to other people's greed'.]

"Ah, your luck is really good. If..... if I have even one percent of your luck, I will also not have fallen into such a state today. Destiny makes fools out of people, ah, destiny makes fools out of people....." That voice seemed to have some sense of loss, and the

human silhouette instantly disappeared from within his mental consciousness.

“Luck, again with luck. How is the luck of this Immortal Emperor Ni Yang bad?” Qin Yu was secretly puzzled.

“Mmm?”

Qin Yu turned over a hand and retrieved a Transmission Talisman. “Qin Yu, I have already arrived at the Nine Heavens. You can set off already,” Ao Feng’s transmission message had already arrived.

B11C52: Guardian

“Blue Clouds Road? There is no rush.”

Qin Yu was instead not in a rush to step onto the Blue Clouds Road. There were many layers of danger within Ni Yang’s Realm, which was why, no matter what, he would at the very least need to be clear on the strengths of his weapons. Meanwhile, with regard to that Ring of Mystical Flames, he would naturally need to understand it.

“Domain of Heavenly Flames, Domain of Jade-Green Smoke, Double Gravity Field…… let me see their effects.”

Firstly, Qin Yu mentally activated and summoned the ‘Domain of Heavenly Flames‘. Heavenly Flames immediately began to permeate in Qin Yu’s surroundings, and the range of the Heavenly Flames could still be considered to be quite large. With Qin Yu as the central focal point, everything within the range of close to fifty meters was completely filled with Heavenly Flames.

“Compared to the original Ring of the Black Flame Lord, there isn’t a large change in its strength,” Qin Yu made a judgement in his mind. Promptly, Qin Yu recovered that Domain of Heavenly Flames, and at the same time once again summoned the ‘Domain of Jade-Green Smoke‘.

For Flames, there were Heavenly Flames, and Blue Mystical Heavenly Flames. Meanwhile, for those Chilling Fog, they were

also separated into Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog, as well as Weeping Gold Chilling Fog.

The strength of the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and the Heavenly Flames were comparable to each other. It was just that while one was of extreme heat, the other was of extreme cold.

Qin Yu was immediately surrounded by a layer of jade-green fog, and the width of the area was not that much different compared to the Domain of Heavenly Flames.

“I remember that Immortal Emperor Ni Yang once said, that when these Domain of Heavenly Flames and Domain of Jade-Green Smoke are to be used together, the resulting strength will be extremely remarkable,” Qin Yu contemplated for a brief moment, and his mind understood the reason within a short period of time.

Extreme heat and extreme cold, the instantaneous change resulting from both extremes would even crack apart common Low Grade Immortal Swords instantly. When extreme heat and extreme cold alternated in an extremely fast speed, the strength of the resulting attack would definitely be stronger than solely just the Domain of Heavenly Flames or Domain of Jade-Green Smoke.

Qin Yu closed his eyes.

Within his mind, several kinds of methods to use the Domain of Heavenly Flames and Domain of Jade-Green Smoke appeared.

Almost instantly, the area surrounding Qin Yu's body was permeated by endless Heavenly Flames, but within the blink of an eye, the Heavenly Flames completely disappeared, and a vast Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog shrouded over its original region. The extreme cold and extreme heat caused a severe tremor in the air.

After a moment……

The vast Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and endless purple coloured Heavenly Flames actually appeared at the same time, and overlapped each other. However, a careful look would reveal that there were extremely small gaps between every layer of Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and purple coloured Heavenly Flames.

It was obvious that the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and purple coloured Heavenly Flames should not come into contact with each other. If they were to come into contact with each other, it was estimated that they would be attacking each other, and thus becoming a waste of energy.

"My ability to control is still insufficient. Earlier, the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and Heavenly Flames had already came into contact more than ten times," Qin Yu opened his eyes. It was obvious that he was not very satisfied with his ability to control earlier. However, Qin Yu was slightly more satisfied in the manner of using the Jade-Green Smoke Chilling Fog and purple coloured Heavenly Flames to attack.

"I can be considered familiar with both the Domain of Jade-Green Smoke and Domain of Heavenly Flames now. Regarding this Double Gravity Field, its strength should be increased by another

fold right?" Qin Yu mentally controlled the Ring of Mystical Flames, and the Double Gravity Field immediately enshrouded around him. It was just that, as the controller of the Double Gravity Field, Qin Yu was absolutely unaffected by the Double Gravity Field.

However, Qin Yu could sense that peculiar energy of the Double Gravity Field. He sensed that..... the peculiar Double Gravity Field's energy was definitely a lot stronger than in the past.

"I am able to understand the Domain of Heavenly Flames and the Domain of Jade-Green Smoke, but I do not know how is this Double Gravity Field created. This Array is truly mysterious," As the master, Qin Yu could barely feel the energy of the Double Gravity Field.

However, that kind of energy was simple too peculiar.

Controlling gravity? That was indeed extremely special.

"Hu, everything is ready and prepared. I will attempt this Blue Clouds Road, and see just how extraordinary this Blue Clouds Road is," Qin Yu took in a deep breath, and then stepped onto the Blue Clouds Road with a smile.

The extensive Blue Clouds Road led directly to the Nine Heavens. Enveloped under the endless blue clouds, Qin Yu's figure disappeared within the Blue Clouds Road.

……

The Blue Clouds Road actually seemed like a jade bridge made from cyan jade. While walking along that bridge, Qin Yu clearly felt an extremely strong pressure enveloping over his body, and it was obvious that his speed had been restricted.

“The pressure is not exactly very great. My speed is currently only about half of what it used to be,” Qin Yu made a judgement in his mind within a short period of time.

Qin Yu’s figure breezed towards the direction of the Nine Heavens, elegantly advancing unceasingly.

“Kid, stop.”

A deep and vigorous voice rang out, and Qin Yu’s entire person momentarily jumped in shock, “There is actually someone?”

A burly large man appeared before Qin Yu, and his face carried a hint of disdain. That man silently thought to himself, “I never thought that even a small character who had just reached the Dacheng stage would actually also be able to enter Ni Yang’s Realm, making me suppress my martial powers to the Dacheng stage to fight with you. It really is unpleasant. If I wasn’t limited to the oath made towards Ni Yang, I still really do not wish to make a move. To fight with a little fellow that has not even reach the domain level of Heavenly Immortal, ah, it will really be a loss of face if my older Brothers are to know of it.”

When Qin Yu saw that large person standing before him, his body's figure momentarily swayed in an attempt to bypass the person. However, the figure of that large person also shifted and continued to be an obstacle before Qin Yu's body……

"Who are you? Why do you obstruct me?" Qin Yu inquired.

At the same time, Qin Yu also carefully inspected that large person before his eyes.

The eyebrows of that burly large person were thick and black, and his eyes were also sparkling with vigour. The domineering presence naturally emanated by that body even made Qin Yu secretly quiver in fear. "This fellow's capabilities are definitely a lot stronger compared to Man Gan!"

The mere aura emanated by that person made Qin Yu's mind quiver in fear, so how could Qin Yu not feel surprised?

It even made Qin Yu think that he might not definitely win, even if he were to use the Sword Immortal Puppet.

The burly large man smiled indifferently and said, "You definitely do not need to care who am I. At the very least, for now, you still do not have the qualifications to know. You only need to remember…… for you to think of passing through this Blue Clouds Road, you need to defeat me. Of course…… even if you cannot defeat me, you only need to pass through the Blue Clouds Road for me to stop accordingly."

Qin Yu nodded. He promptly gave an indifferent smile and said, “This humble person understands, that if Senior is to make a move, then it is estimated that there won’t even be any hope.”

For the moment, Qin Yu still did not want to take out the Sword Immortal Puppet.

“Do not worry, kid. My martial powers will only be suppressed to the Dacheng stage. Although my martial powers will be suppressed to the Dacheng stage, my experience as well as techniques, amongst others, are simply not what you can imagine,” said the burly large man confidently.

Qin Yu pondered for a brief moment, and then inquired, “Those few people who had earlier successfully passed through the Blue Clouds Road, from what I can see, they should not be on par with Senior right? Unless, Senior’s experience and techniques are not on par with them?”

When the burly large person heard that, he frowned.

“The capabilities of those few people could be considered not bad, but how could they possibly be my match? It was just that, against those few fellows, when my martial powers had been suppressed to the same level as theirs, it became more or less the domain level of a First Tier Demon King. Given the capabilities of a First Tier Demon King, there was definitely quite a bit of difficulty to even think of breaking apart their Finest Grade Demon Equipment Battle Armor,” The burly large man said helplessly.

Qin Yu then understood.

So Du Zhong Ju, Fang Tian and the others, that group of people had relied on the defense of their Finest Grade Immortal Equipment (Demon Equipment) Battle Armors to clear the trial.

“When those few fellows saw me, they all used sarcastic words to verbally abuse me, knowing that I would suppress my martial powers down to their domain levels, while every single one of them actually relied on their battle armor to swiftly escape for their lives. No matter how I tried to obstruct them, they still managed to get away.” The large burly man was a little furious, “If I was not restricted by an oath, I would have long smashed the battle armor on their bodies into pieces with a single punch. Why would I still tolerate them being this arrogant!”

Qin Yu was secretly aghast.

Smashing a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor into pieces with a single punch? What kind of domain level was that?

Of course, that also needed to depend on who was wearing the Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor. When Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and the others wore their Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor, if they were to be pierced by Immortal Elemental Energy (Devil Elemental Energy), the strength of their defense would obviously not be on par with an expert at the domain level of Mystic Immortal (Devil Emperor) wearing a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor.

“All right, we have wasted time. I will now suppress my martial powers to the Dacheng stage. However, let me tell you..... it can’t be helped that there are no methods to weaken my defense, since my skin is naturally thick. It can’t be helped.....” The burly large man presented a helpless expression.

Qin Yu secretly gave a bitter smile.

For someone who dared to say that his single punch would smash a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor into pieces, a person only needed to think in order to make a guess as to how strong his defense was.

Qin Yu estimated that his Finest Grade Immortal Sword would not be able to harm the opponent.

“Be prepared, I am about to make my move.” The burly large man momentarily grinned, then promptly sent a very simple punch smashing towards Qin Yu.

That punch smashed towards Qin Yu in a straight line. However, not knowing why, Qin Yu felt that the entire space surrounding him seemed to have been locked within a short moment, and it was extremely hard for him to even think of moving. It seemed absolutely impossible to dodge or avoid that ‘simple’ punch.

Although his capabilities had been suppressed to the Dacheng stage, with regard to his experience in techniques, and understanding of insights towards the natural laws, the burly large man instead exceeded Qin Yu by far.

The burly large man secretly gave a sigh. After all, his opponent was too weak.

However, the burly large man only felt a sudden and unexpected increase in gravity being applied on the various parts of his entire body, and the delicate balance formed earlier was thus broken. Qin Yu's figure momentarily dodged, and therefore avoided that punch.

"No matter how wonderful your techniques are, given the increase in precision and ingenuity of such techniques, a slight mistake will result in an extremely large difference in power. Under the sudden appearance of Gravity Field, how can you maintain the precision and ingenuity of that technique?"

Qin Yu secretly felt relaxed.

A simple Double Gravity Field had thus easily broken that technique.

"Haha, you are indeed someone who is capable of entering Ni Yang's Realm. Ah, I also cannot look down on you even though you are a Dacheng stage little dot. Controlling gravity. Brat, you must have obtained the Ring of Mystical Flames right?" The burly large man said and smiled.

Qin Yu was momentarily startled.

Ring of Mystical Flames?

The burly large man before him had actually revealed his secret almost instantly.

However, Qin Yu gradually relaxed from his earlier hesitation after a short while. Since that burly large man had became a guardian of Ni Yang's Realm, he must definitely have some relation to Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. It would not be exactly strange for him to know about the Ring of Mystical Flames.

"The Ring of Mystical Flames. When I had initially wanted to borrow and play with it from Ni Yang, he refused. Now that he's dead, he had instead scattered such treasures away," grumbled the burly large man to himself. "All right, let's continue to battle. As long as you have not stepped out of the Blue Clouds Road, the battle will not end."

As long as he did not step out of the Blue Clouds Road, the battle would not end.

When Qin Yu heard that sentence, he immediately began to advance at an extremely fast speed.

"Senior, please remember, your martial powers have to remain suppressed at the Dacheng stage!" As he was escaping, Qin Yu still gave out a loud shout.

The burly large man's facial expression became bitter, and he

could only continue to pursue, while his body flashed at intervals to catch up.

Originally, given his capabilities, a single movement from his feet would enable him to catch up to Qin Yu. However, as he was restricted to only using the capabilities of the Dacheng stage, he speed was also naturally restricted. Even if the burly large man's body techniques were more precise and ingenious, and even when he was able to catch up to Qin Yu, the moment he came near Qin Yu……

The Double Gravity Field would also greatly reduce the burly large man's speed.

"Escaping just like this is still really easy," Qin Yu secretly felt relaxed. At that moment, the Double Gravity Field had already reached a shocking stage. Once that burly large man stepped into that area, his body would feel as though it was being pressed down by a mountain.

If the burly large man had used all of his capabilities, that bit of gravity would definitely not count as much. However, he had to keep his oath, and could only use martial powers of a similar domain level. For a Dacheng stage's martial powers to be able to resist against such gravitational force, and also chase up to Qin Yu, that would be dreaming.

After all, Qin Yu was an expert at speed.

Meanwhile, at that moment, Qin Yu had a bit of an

understanding regarding the trial of the Blue Clouds Road.

Every single person that entered the Blue Clouds Road would face against that burly large man as an enemy. That burly large man would need to restrict his martial powers to the extent of being comparable to the person attempting the trial. After that, both would engage in a large battle. Unless the person attempting the trial passes through the Blue Clouds Road, the battle would never end.

Given the burly large man's experience and techniques, even if their martial powers were comparable, Reverend Ming Shan, and even the Dragon Clan's Elder Yan Shan, as well as Kong Cao and the others, they had all died.

Later on, that Yu Liang, there was an eight or nine out of ten chance that he had transformed into the Heavenly Mouse, and relied on his speed as well as agility to escape. Moreover, as a High Class Divine Beast, the battle powers brought forth by the Heavenly Mouse was also extremely strong.

As for the six great experts that came later, they all had Finest Grade Immortal Equipment Battle Armor to protect their bodies. Added to the fact that they were originally elite characters, it would not be a problem for them to successfully surmount the trial.

"To even think of simply passing through like that, don't you think that I would lose too much face?" There was a momentary flash of light on the burly large man's fist, and a gold coloured glove actually appeared over his fist. "Although I had said that my

capabilities would be suppressed to the Dacheng stage, weapons were instead not under restriction."

While that burly large man was talking to himself, he promptly threw three slow, consecutive punches towards the front.

Although they might seem slow, in actual fact, within the blink of an eye, three visible golden coloured silhouettes of fists enveloped around Qin Yu's entire body. Even when those three golden coloured silhouettes of fists had not even touched Qin Yu's body, Qin Yu could already feel their profound pressure.

"This wild brute, why is he trying so hard," Qin Yu was secretly filled with grievance.

At the same time, Qin Yu gritted his teeth. He definitely no longer cared about whatever silhouettes of fists, and charged towards the end of the Blue Clouds Road at an even faster speed.

"Suicide?" The burly large man was slightly surprised for a moment.

He naturally knew the strength of that technique. Moreover, he also knew that the opponent was an expert of the Dacheng stage. From a Dacheng stage expert's point of view, the physical body was still extremely important. Once the physical body had been damaged beyond recovery, it was estimated that he could only continue practising as a Loose Practitioner.

Qin Yu's body was seen to continuously flash as he moved, and at the same time, three golden coloured silhouettes of fists consecutively pounded on Qin Yu's body.

"What a tough physical body. For a Dacheng stage body to actually be this tough, this is like seeing a ghost! What kind of cultivation technique is this?" The burly large man finally experienced how indomitable was Qin Yu's body. Through the use of his own weapons, the three golden coloured silhouettes of fists that he had sent only injured a part of the physical body, and he could guess how indomitable Qin Yu's body was.

[Rylain: '见鬼了' translates to 'seeing a ghost', which is used to describe something as 'preposterous'.]

However, the scene that came after that made the burly large man stupefied.

Qin Yu's wounds caused by the pounding punches actually completely recovered within the blink of an eye.

"I thank Senior for being merciful," Qin Yu's voice echoed over. Meanwhile, he had already, directly charged out of the Blue Clouds Road.

To rely on his own recovery powers to shock others, as well as actually using his own body to easily withstand against the attacks of three fist silhouettes, although those martial powers were extremely powerful, the burly large man was under restriction and had only used Dacheng stage capabilities, so his attacking strength

was limited. Still, Qin Yu dared to forcibly withstand against them.

"Merciful?" The expression on the burly large man's face became stiff, and he then promptly smiled. "This kid, to be able to obtain the Ring of the Black Flame Lord and Ring of the White Profound Lord, his luck is really not bad. Initially, Ni Yang had still wanted me to be merciful towards the person who had obtained the Ring of Mystical Flames should I come across him. However, ah, I had not been merciful this time."

The burly large man let out a long sigh. "Mmm..... There is no one else over at the Blue Clouds Road, and my task is also completed! How many years has it been..... It is also time for those Brothers of ours to be released."

The figure of that burly large man momentarily moved, and he actually disappeared in the middle of the air.

Teleportation? Wasn't it impossible to Teleport within Ni Yang's Realm huh? It was just that no one saw that scene, so naturally, there would also not be such a question.

B11C53: The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart

After Ao Feng had breathtakingly passed through the Blue Clouds Road, he sent Qin Yu a transmission message, and then directly went over to gather with the other five people. During the time when the six great leaders had initially made an oath, they had only said that they would set off after the six of them had gathered. That was also the reason why they did not wait for Qin Yu.

That party of people consisted of the Devil Ream's Emissary Du Zhong Jun, the Immortal Realm's Emissary Hua Yan, the Dragon Clan's Emissary Ao Feng, Demon Realm's Emissary Man Gan, as well as Fang Tian, Zong Jue and Yu Liang.

After those seven people had gathered, they then directly began to set off.

"The Nine Heavens, ah, how high." When Yu Liang saw the beautiful scenery before him, he unintentionally gave a sigh.

The Nine Heavens was still the core of Ni Yang's Realm, and it was a nine-storey palace that was suspending in the middle of the sky. There were endless misty clouds surrounding that elegant palace, as well as ponds, artificial mountains, grass and flowers, amongst others. It definitely could be considered as a beautiful and mysterious realm worthy of a superior immortal's home.

After exiting from the Blue Clouds Road, they advanced ahead and stepped onto a broad, gold coloured pathway.

There were various beautiful scenery at both sides of the broad, gold coloured pathway, but the seven people who were walking together instead did not give any thought to those beautiful scenery. It was as if all of them were unintentionally quickening their pace while walking towards that nine-storey palace. However, as if drawn back by the existence of the other people, none of them dared to be the first to charge ahead.

“Brother Ao Feng, there is no need to rush.”

Noticing that Ao Feng’s pace seemed as if it wanted to increase, Man Gan voiced out. On hearing Man Gan’s voice, Ao Feng once again suppressed his speed.

“Brother Man Gan also do not need to hurry. If you want to obtain the treasure, you will also need to wait for everyone to arrive and compete together,” Ao Feng also voiced out.

It was very obvious…… that Man Gan and Ao Feng were trading blows against each other.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were glad to see that scene. The capabilities of Man Gan and the side of the Dragon Clan were the strongest. If they began to compete amongst themselves, it would instead be beneficial to Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun, Zong Jue and the others. However, they did not exactly know that the reason why Ao Feng and Man Gan were trading blows in that manner, was instead due to a scroll.

Amongst the seven people who were present, only Ao Feng and Man Gan had guessed that within the Nine Heavens, with the exception of that piece of treasure which the various influential figures of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms had yearned for, there was also a piece of treasure that was comparable to it.

Gradually, the distance between the party of seven people and the nine-storey palace ‘Nine Heavens’ had been reduced to several hundred meters.

Just like a flash of lightning.

Man Gan and Ao Feng charged towards the Nine Heavens at a blazing speed, nearly one before the other, with absolute disregard for everything else.

“What are the both of them doing?” Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were startled.

From their point of view, it would definitely not be that easy to obtain the piece of treasure that the various influential figures of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms desired. At least, there were still trials obstructing them to it. That was why, they were not exactly in a hurry. However, why would Man Gan and Ao Feng behave like such huh?

Before their eyes, two streaks of human silhouettes passed through the great doors of the great hall belonging to the Nine Heavens. Suddenly —

Hong!

As if colliding into an invisible wall, there was a momentary invisible fluctuation at the location of the great doors of the great hall belonging to the ‘Nine Heavens’. Severely shocked, both Man Gan and Ao Feng fell and landed to one side, while at the same time, fresh blood splattered out.

Serious injuries!

Man Gan and Ao Feng swiftly got up, and the both of them stared at the exact center of the hall, their eyes as crazed as wild wolves driven by extreme hunger. That was because, at that very moment, in the first storey of the Nine Heavens, a golden coloured reel was hovering above the great hall. That golden coloured scroll was suspended in the middle of the air, and it was radiating rays of golden light.

“Brother Man Gan, Brother Ao Feng, why are the both of you so desperate? See, each of your bodies are now covered in fresh blood,” Hua Yan said in a concerned tone.

Meanwhile, at one side, Du Zhong Jun suddenly stared at an area beside a door to the great hall. Immediately, as if in a frenzy, Du Zhong Jun also charged towards the great hall. Following a loud sound, that Du Zhong Jun also fell back, the edges of his mouth spilling forth threads of blood.

Hua Yan was startled.

Unless, Du Zhong Jun did not see than both Man Gan and Ao Feng had suffered huge losses? Yet, he still dared to be that reckless?

“Ao Feng, what is the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?” Fang Tian inquired Ao Feng.

“Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?” Ao Feng was momentarily distracted. “How do you know about the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?”

Fang Tian instead pointed to an area beside a door to the great hall with his hand. A stone tablet stood erected there, and there were a few lines of characters on that stone tablet. Meanwhile, Hua Yan also unintentionally looked over at that stone tablet.

“For successfully surmounting the Blue Clouds Road, all of you can also be considered to possess solid foundations, and can be considered as elites amongst experts of the same class. For those who have successfully surmounted the Blue Clouds Road, I should naturally also bestow some rewards. A treasure that I, Ni Yang, had obtained during those years when I roamed the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms — The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart shall be the reward for this trial.”

When he saw that statement, Hua Yan felt that his throat had dried up, and he could not help swallowing a few times.

At the same time..... Hua Yan also discovered the golden coloured scroll that was suspending in the middle of the great hall

on the first storey of the ‘Nine Heavens’, and those radiated rays of golden light even made Hua Yan’s heart tremble.

“It is indeed the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is actually..... by the Heavens,” Hua Yan’s entire person began to tremble slightly. Promptly, without giving a care to anything else, Hua Yan’s right hand also grabbed the sword hilt behind his back.

With a low shout.

Unsheathed the sword, thrust the sword!

A ray of golden coloured Sword Energy completely enveloped Hua Yan. At that very moment, Hua Yan’s entire person was just like a huge, golden coloured sword, and the tip of that huge golden coloured sword was that Immortal Sword which Hua Yan was wielding. Then, the huge golden coloured sword savagely thrust towards the great doors of the great hall belonging to the Nine Heavens. Piercing through the air and possessing a frightening penetration power, that huge golden coloured sword pierced on the great doors of the great hall.

Peng! The huge, golden coloured sword collapsed.

Hua Yan’s entire person also seemed as though he had been paralysed by lightning as he flew through the air. After being tossed to one side, he coughed out fresh blood all over the ground.

Another person had been seriously injured!

“Didn’t he see that Man Gan and the others had been injured earlier huh, for him to still seek and suffer punishment,” Zong Jue secretly snickered.

However, Zong Jue did not exactly know the meaning behind the ‘Ten Thousand Beasts Chart’.

No matter what, for the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, even if Man Gan and the others clearly knew that those doors were weird, all of them would refuse to surrender if they had not tried it for themselves. For the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, if they were to be even more grievously wounded, that would also be worth it.

At that moment, the four great Emissaries had all suffered serious injuries.

“Haha…… What a Man Gan, what an Ao Feng,” Hua Yan gave a cold laughter while looking at the two people. “Both of you must have earlier guessed that the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart would be here. No wonder the both of you had been that weird throughout the journey, and had earlier even charged towards the great hall.”

Both Man Gan and Ao Feng gave a cold laugh.

“If you do not have a brain yourself, who can you blame?” Ao Feng replied in an ironic manner.

Du Zhong Jun also interrupted, “Pity, ah, pity. This Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is so precious, but it is also not something that can be obtained just by thinking about it. It’s a pity that all of you have wasted your efforts. It is still very hard to say as to whose hands this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart will fall into at the end.”

For the four great Emissaries, each had their own final hidden measures. However..... Hua Yan’s hidden measure had already been used during the time when he was passing through the Blue Clouds Road.

That was because, before Immortal Emperor Ni Yang died, he had told the burly large man that should he meet the Immortal Realm’s Emissary, the difficulty was to be greatly increased. That was why, the martial powers used by that burly large man had also been raised by a lot. That forced Hua Yan to use his hidden measure in order to preserve his own life. However..... Hua Yan still possessed the ‘Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans‘ and other ultimate techniques.

“As long as I obtain the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, not only will my capabilities be greatly increased, moreover..... I would also have more of a chance at seizing the final treasure,” Hua Yan’s heart was completely filled with passion.

Ah, the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart!

If it were in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, a mere Ten Thousand Beasts Chart would definitely initiate a horrifying battle of contention.

“What kind of treasure is the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?”

Fang Tian and the others were puzzled. At that moment, Zong Jue, Fang Tian, as well as Yu Liang, instead did not know what kind of treasure was that ‘Ten Thousand Beasts Chart’, which had actually caused the four great Emissaries to become that crazed.

“Ao Feng, what is this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?” Fang Tian walked over and stood beside Ao Feng, then inquired him.

Fang Tian was, after all, the Super Divine Beast Five-Clawed Gold Dragon. Under Fang Tian’s inquiry, that Ao Feng also did not dare to conceal anything. Even more so…… by solely relying on himself, it was very difficult to even think of seizing that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart in the presence of so many experts.

“Fang Tian, this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is a piece of Low Grade Divine Equipment!” Ao Feng’s first sentence made Fang Tian and the others momentarily jump in shock.

Divine Equipment?

No matter how lousy the Divine Equipment, it was still a lot more powerful than a Finest Grade Immortal Equipment.

Immediately, Fang Tian, Zong Jue, Yu Liang and the others’ breathing became ragged.

“In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, Immortal Equipment could still be crafted. However, Divine Equipment..... To date, no one in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms is able to craft them. In the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, the number of Divine Equipment are shockingly few.” Ao Feng continued, “Although this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is only a Low Grade Divine Equipment, it is instead more precious than common Middle Grade Divine Equipment.”

“Divine Equipment are similar to Immortal Equipment, and are also separated into offensive types, defensive types, spatial storage types, as well as several special ones. The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart might only be a Low Grade Divine Equipment, but it belongs to one of those extremely special kinds of Divine Equipment. Even in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, it is also a treasure that belongs to the highest tier, such that even Yu Huang and the other experts would also be moved by it,” Ao Feng said with absolute certainty.

At that moment, Fang Tian and the others completely understood how precious that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart was.

The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart was not simply an offensive or defensive Divine Equipment; it belonged to a special kind, and was moreover extremely hard to refine. However, should it be successfully refined, its powers were also extremely amazing.

“What kind of effects does this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart have?” Fang Tian continued to inquire.

Ao Feng smiled and said, “What kind of effects? Haha..... I can

tell you this, that if I am to obtain the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, even if all the other people present are to cooperate against me, they will all not be my match. Even if they are to use their hidden measures!”

“That powerful?” Fang Tian was shocked.

“Humph, even if an Eighth or Ninth Tier Golden Immortal is to come, I will also dare to face him in a battle as long as I have this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, and might also be able to kill him off. So, do you think it’s powerful?” Ao Feng gave in indifferent smile and said, “The weaker the person, the greater the benefits bestowed by this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart.”

Fang Tian, Zong Jue and Yu Liang were completely moved.

Ao Feng also did not mind.

The other three Emissaries definitely knew the contents of what he had said. Meanwhile, with regard to competing for that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, Zong Jue and Yu Liang definitely did not pose much of a threat.

Although Yu Liang’s capabilities were not bad, from the viewpoint of an Emissary possessing a hidden measure, there was still quite a significant difference in power.

*****

Man Gan and the other six people stood outside of the doors that led to the palace hall, frowning.

“What is going on? We have been here for quite some time, and that invisible Restrictive Spell is still active..... If this continues on, when will we be able to enter this Nine Heavens Great Hall?” Du Zhong Jun anxiously said in anger.

The other people were also quite anxious.

“Why didn’t Immortal Emperor Ni Yang give some hints? By having us stand outside of the palace doors now, we are able to see but unable to obtain that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart!” Man Gan also felt quite helpless.

However.....

The invisible Restrictive Spell at the palace doors continued to remain, and the seven of them were absolutely unable to enter the great hall.

Smashing down the walls of the great hall?

That would be dreaming. The body of that nine-storey palace was made from an extremely extraordinary material. Moreover, it had also been refined by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Added to that were the various Restrictive Spells applied on them, whereby a person would become injured each time he or she made an attack.

“Huh, everyone look!” After a while, Yu Liang, who stood nearest to the edge, pointed at the stone tablet, “There are also words behind the stone tablet.”

Standing closest to the edge of the palace doors, Yu Liang happened to just see the back of the stone tablet.

As if almost at the same time, everyone rushed to the back of the stone tablet.

“To enter the Nine Heavens, you will have to wait for everyone to experience the trial of the Blue Clouds Road. Either they die, or they successfully pass through. Only when everyone has experienced the test and gather around the area before the great doors, will the palace doors’ Restrictive Spell disappear by itself!”

When they saw that sentence behind the stone tablet, everyone understood.

No wonder..... everyone had to gather for the palace doors’ Restrictive Spell to be removed.

The reason why Immortal Emperor Ni Yang had actually designed it in such a way, was also to create a fair environment for those people who had entered. At the same time..... Immortal Emperor Ni Yang also wanted to let those people compete and fight to the death amongst themselves.

“Why hasn’t this Qin Yu enter the Blue Clouds Road? No matter

if its death, or passing through, ah, he still has to enter the Blue Clouds Road," Du Zhong Jun said in an extremely furious tone.

At that moment, the palace doors' Restrictive Spell was still not undone, so it was obvious that Qin Yu still had not died. Or it could also be said..... that he still has not enter the Blue Clouds Road.

"Not good!" Man Gan's facial expression momentarily changed.

Everyone looked at Man Gan.

Man Gan sighed and said, "There is some friendship between Brother Qin Yu and me. I know that his capabilities are weak, and also know that he has achieved the Dacheng stage. Afraid that he might not be able to pass through the Blue Clouds Road, I had advised him..... made him remain at the white jade plaza, and continue to wait until the moment of his Ascension, thereby safely Ascending to the Ascendant Realms."

Everyone gave a blank look.

"If Qin Yu, he really continues to slowly wait at the white jade plaza, delaying until the moment of his Ascension, don't tell me that we will also be waiting here bitterly?" Du Zhong Jun's voice contained bitterness.

"Man Gan, hurry and send a transmission message to Qin Yu, make him step onto the Blue Clouds Road with haste," said Hua Yan.

“What do you mean? Are you telling Qin Yu to court his own death huh?” Man Gan’s eyes glared, “You also know how powerful that guard is. Unlike us, Qin Yu does not have a set of Finest Grade Battle Armor, and is also not as fast as Yu Liang.”

Hua Yan indignantly said, “Humph, what do you mean by that? After that Qin Yu had seen Yan Shan, Ming Shan and the others’ death, he definitely would not dare to make an attempt. He will continue to wait in safety, but we will be outside these palace doors, looking at the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart yet unable to enter. Should we undergo such torment huh?”

“No matter what, I will not make him attempt the Blue Clouds Road, and I am willing to wait for a few tens of years,” Man Gan actually then sat down cross-legged.

Ao Feng frowned, “Since you are all unwilling to send a transmission message, then I will send him a transmission message.”

To be looking at the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, but instead unable to obtain it, if they were to undergo such torment for a few tens of years, that was still really an unbearable crime. Ao Feng directly began sending a transmission message to Qin Yu..... moreover, he had consecutively sent three transmission messages.

“What’s the matter?” Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others looked at Ao Feng.

Ao Feng shook his head and said, “I do not know what happened, but that Qin Yu did not respond.”

“The palace doors’ Restrictive Spell is still active, so he definitely has not died. He is not dead, but did not respond to the transmission messages…… Unless, he has safely gone behind closed doors to practise?” Hua Yan made a guess.

“That would be bad. If he went behind closed doors, he could take it easy and remain practising behind closed doors until his Ascension. Then what about us huh? We will be bitterly waiting here until his Ascension?” Du Zhong Jun began to feel some anxiety.

At that moment, Du Zhong Jun and the others definitely did not care about Qin Yu’s life. It was as if having Qin Yu to die for them was a natural course of action.

They had forgotten…… They wanted Qin Yu to attempt the Blue Clouds Road, but must Qin Yu absolutely attempt the Blue Clouds Road huh?

*****

“Who sent me a transmission message? Earlier when I was battling with that burly large man, isn’t sending me a transmission message the same as trying to distract me huh?” At that moment, Qin Yu had just stepped out of the Blue Clouds Road. With a single turn of his hand, he retrieved a Transmission Talisman. Within the Transmission Talisman, there were exactly more than ten

transmission messages.

There were those from Ao Feng, and also those from Du Zhong Jun, as well as those from Hua Yan……

B11C54: Contending For The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart

Qin Yu carefully looked at those transmission messages which numbered slightly more than ten, and he could not refrain from frowning.

“Pressing me to traverse the Blue Clouds Road? What were these Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan thinking?” After Qin Yu gave a slight thought to the matter, he silently began to feel angry, “This lot of them had already experienced the dangers of traversing the Blue Clouds Road. I estimate that, they had thought that my chances of successfully traversing through the Blue Clouds Road were not high. However, even so, they still urged me..... doesn’t this mean that every single one of them wanted me to die huh?”

Qin Yu secretly became infuriated, “Humph, who do they think they are? Moreover, I don’t remember this Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan sharing any friendship with me, to think that they still sent me transmission messages with commanding tones. This Ao Feng, in the past, I had still thought that this person was not bad. It looks like he is also not such a good person.”

While looking at those slightly more than ten transmission messages, Qin Yu became even angrier.

He was not exactly associated with Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and the others, and was also not under their direct command.

However, those three people instead continuously sent him transmission messages, ordering him to attempt the Blue Clouds Road. Although their tones got slightly better later on, those transmission messages had already made Qin Yu consider those three people to be his enemies.

After taking two deep breaths, Qin Yu calmed down.

“Something’s not right. For them to be this anxious such that they wanted me to traverse the Blue Clouds Road in order to gather with them, there must be a special reason! Otherwise, why would they pay such close attention as to whether I will attempt the Blue Clouds Road?” Qin Yu considered for a brief moment, then directly advanced along the wide, golden coloured pathway. “I do not care what kind of funny intentions all of you are attempting. I initially did not want to start a massacre, but if all of you are to anger me, I also do not mind having Lan Feng make an appearance earlier.”

Due to those transmission messages that numbered slightly more than ten, because of those commanding tones used, as a result of the other party disregarding his life..... Qin Yu finally became angry.

*****

Outside of the palace doors that led to the ‘Nine Heavens’ Palace, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others were obviously quite anxious. Fang Tian also had a helpless expression on his face. Meanwhile, Zong Jue and Man Gan, as well as Yu Liang, were instead sitting down with their legs crossed while they silently waited.

Zong Jue and Man Gan were, after all, good friends of Qin Yu, and they would never pull Qin Yu down into the fire pit. Moreover, since that Yu Liang only listened to Man Gan's orders, he naturally also waited calmly.

"Unless, we really have to wait for a few tens of years? This Qin Yu..... if we had killed him earlier, we would not have this kind of trouble," Du Zhong Jun's eyes glinted with flashes of red light. After entering Ni Yang's Realm, they were unable to turn back.

After passing through the Blue Clouds Road, they could forget about returning. Otherwise, Du Zhong Jun and the others would have long returned back to kill off Qin Yu.

As Hua Yan took a look at the 'Ten Thousand Beasts Chart' suspending within the Great Hall, he could all the more feel that the passing of days were akin to the passing of years.

Under normal circumstances, ten years or even a hundred years would definitely not count as anything to them. However, at that moment, the Divine Equipment 'Ten Thousand Beasts Chart' was right before their eyes, so how would it be possible for them to calm their minds? That kind of wait was even more painfully bitter and unbearable.

Man Gan, who was sitting cross-legged, was the first person to open his eyes. He looked towards the direction of the golden coloured pathway from where they had came from.

Man Gan's capabilities was the strongest. Added to the fact that he had been waiting peacefully earlier, that was the reason why he was instead the first person to sense the sound of those light footsteps. Within mere moments, one by one, Ao Feng and the others also looked towards the end of the golden coloured pathway.

Wearing a black coloured robe, the neither rash nor arrogant Qin Yu had the hint of an indifferent smile on his face, and was, at that very moment, walking over from the middle of the golden coloured pathway.

"Qin Yu has arrived!"

When Ao Feng and the other six people saw Qin Yu's figure, the expressions on their faces stiffened. However, as if simultaneously — the seven people all vigorously charged head-first towards the palace doors. According to the information, once all of the people had experienced the test, the Restrictive Spell of those palace doors would disappear.

Peng!

As if at the same time, seven shocking sounds resounded. Invisible ripples had appeared over those palace doors..... and as if they were paralysed, the figures of those seven great experts through the air at the same time after being repulsed by the shock. The steps just outside of the palace doors had been entirely sprayed with fresh blood.

Stupefied, Qin Yu looked at that scene.

“Everyone. All of you…… ah, what are all of you doing?” Qin Yu’s mind was filled with puzzlement.

“F*ck, what is the matter with the Restrictive Spell of these palace doors? Wasn’t it said that the Restrictive Spell of the palace doors would disappear by itself after everyone had experienced the test huh? Why is this piece of shit Restrictive Spell still here?” Du Zhong Jun’s anger had reached its peak.

Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Man Gan, Fang Tian, Zong Jue, Yu Liang and the others also looked at the palace doors of the ‘Nine Heavens’ Palace, the expressions on their faces were completely filled with fury as well as unwillingness.

Qin Yu’s mind was full of puzzlement.

However, after sweeping through with his gaze, Qin Yu then noticed that stone tablet which was beside the palace doors. There were a few lines of characters on the stone tablet — “For successfully surmounting the Blue Clouds Road, all of you can also be considered to possess solid foundations, and can be considered as elites amongst experts of the same class. For those who have successfully surmounted the Blue Clouds Road, I should naturally also bestow some rewards. A treasure that I, Ni Yang, had obtained during those years when I roamed the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms — The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart shall be the reward for this trial.”

“Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?” Qin Yu’s heart thumped. At the same time, he also noticed that scroll which was suspending in the middle of the air, while it gave off flashing rays of golden light from within the Nine Heavens Palace. “Since the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart has a ‘Chart’ character, there is an eight or nine out of ten chance that it is a plaything which is a kind of scroll filled with drawings. Unless, that is the scroll?”

Qin Yu walked towards Man Gan and inquired, “Brother Man Gan, what exactly is the matter? Is it for the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart huh? Then, what is that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart about?”

Man Gan gave Qin Yu a look, then sighed and said, “Brother Qin Yu, I never thought that you would still really pass through the Blue Clouds Road. Frankly speaking..... you really still have quite a large amount of guts. However, let me remind you, that when you arrive at the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms in the future, it is best for you not to do things which you are not confident in.” That Man Gan did not answer the question, but instead said and entrusted several other matters to Qin Yu.

“What do you mean?” Qin Yu continued to ask.

“The Blue Clouds Road was extremely dangerous. Since you had dared to attempt it, it can be said that you possessed a lot of guts. However, instead, you had been quite reckless,” Man Gan said seriously. “There are countless experts in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. No matter if it were the areas within the regions, there were many dangerous places, and they all amounted to more than a billion times as compared to this planet of yours. There are many things that you definitely cannot imagine..... If you are

thinking of being as brash as this time, or shall I say over-courageous, you might be able to preserve your life once, and with good luck, you might still live after a second time. However, what about the third and fourth time huh? You won't always be that lucky right? Something only needs to go wrong once, and you may lose your little life."

"That is why, after your arrival to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, you definitely cannot be too reckless. At the very least, only do things that you have quite an amount of confidence in when you meet with something dangerous, do you understand huh?" Man Gan took the tone of an older brother, and said that to Qin Yu while cautioning him.

Qin Yu secretly felt quite moved.

He understood, that in Man Gan's eyes, he had been reckless.

From Man Gan's point of view, even Reverend Ming Shan, the Dragon Clan's Elder Yan Shan and the other experts had died after attempting the Blue Clouds Road. For Qin Yu to still dare attempt that Blue Clouds Road, wasn't his audacity too astounding to the point of being quite terrifying? Ah, that was definitely being overconfident. That was why, he was worried about the paths that Qin Yu would take in the future.

"Brother Man Gan, you can be at ease. I will not be this brash in the future," Qin Yu did not exactly reveal the fact that he possessed the 'Sword Immortal Puppet'.

“Oh right, Big Brother Man Gan, you still have not answered the question which I had asked earlier. Why did each and every one of you, without caring for your lives, earlier……” Qin Yu asked in puzzlement.

It was only then that Man Gan remembered Qin Yu’s initial question. He promptly gave a bitter smile, and said, “Ah, you are talking about this. Then, we will have to talk about the ‘Ten Thousand Beasts Chart’.”

“Is that the golden coloured scroll suspending within the Great Hall?” Qin Yu made a guess.

Man Gan nodded and said, “Correct, that is the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart. The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart was an extremely famous piece of Low Grade Divine Equipment during those years when Immortal Emperor Ni Yang traveled throughout the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms.”

“Low Grade Divine Equipment?” Qin Yu’s heart thumped.

“Qin Yu, you had better not look down on Low Grade Divine Equipment. You might have seen quite a number of Finest Grade Immortal Equipment within Ni Yang’s Realm, but that is because this is the lair of Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. If it were the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, typical Golden Immortals, Demon Kings and Devil Kings mostly only use High Grade Immortal Equipment. As for Finest Grade Immortal Equipment, only extremely powerful Golden Immortals or even several Mystic Immortals would use them.”

Qin Yu bore what Man Gan had said into his mind.

He did not understand anything with regard to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. At that moment, there, Man Gan knew several things that would still be extremely useful for when he would arrive at the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms in the future.

“Even if it were Finest Grade Immortal Equipment (Demon Equipment, Devil Equipment), experts in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms could still refine them. However! No matter how, there were no methods to refine Divine Equipment. Even for Low Grade Divine Equipment, their strength also exceeded Finest Grade Immortal Equipment by far. Amongst Low Grade Divine Equipment, the value of offensive Divine Equipment were lower than defensive Divine Equipment, and defensive Divine Equipment were valued lower when compared to spatial Divine Equipment as well as special types of Divine Equipment.”

Man Gan’s gaze turned towards the golden coloured scroll that was within the Great Hall. “Meanwhile, this ‘Ten Thousand Beasts Chart’ belongs to a special type of Low Grade Divine Equipment, and it is extremely precious.”

Within his mind, Qin Yu completely understood how precious that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart was.

“How is that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart powerful huh?” Qin Yu inquired.

Just when Qin Yu and Man Gan were having their conversations.

Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Zong Jue and the others all tried lightly coming into contact with the palace doors. The Restrictive Spell of those palace doors was also strange — As the amount of force used to attack it increased, its retaliation would respectively increase as well. Instead, light contacts did not cause any problems.

All of them continued to lightly touch the palace doors' Restrictive Spell, while they waited to see when it will disappear.

"Immortal Emperor Ni Yang, isn't the prank that you played on others too powerful huh?" Du Zhong Jun also did not have the strength to continue cursing, but what he did have was the strength to send a light punch smashing over. However, that light punch of Du Zhong Jun's instead continued to smash through, and entered into the Great Hall.

Du Zhong Jun was momentarily startled.

When they saw that scene, Hua Yan, Zong Jue, Ao Feng, Fang Tian and the others were also startled. Meanwhile, Man Gan, who was talking to Qin Yu, also had his attention there at that moment. The words that he had been speaking also ceased abruptly–

Hong!

There was a momentary and violent tremor in the air, and all of

the seven great experts charged into the Great Hall with their fastest speed.

Meanwhile, Qin Yu continued to stand outside of the palace doors while appreciating that scene before his eyes.

Hua Yan, Zong Jue and the other five great experts were extremely weird. When they charged in from outside of the palace doors, their speed had been fast to the point that even their shadows could not be seen. However, once they entered the Great Hall, the seven great experts seemed as though they had been pressed down by a mountain, and their speed slowed down by an unknown number of times.

Gravitational Restrictive Spell. There were also not many people capable of using such Restrictive Spells in the Immortal Realm, but Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was an expert at that Gravitational Restrictive Spell. Naturally..... that was related to both of his good friends, the Black Flame Lord and White Profound Lord.

“Ah, it’s heavy,” Du Zhong Jun grimaced in pain and cursed, but he still continued to charge towards the middle of the Great Hall.

Although the speed of those seven great experts was reduced by an unknown number of times, their original speed had been too fast. Even after being reduced by that much, their speed was still like a breeze. Meanwhile, the area of the Great Hall was originally not large, and it only took a few seconds for the seven great experts to close in on the golden coloured scroll suspending in the center.

“Zong Jue’s speed is indeed fast, and it looks like he will be the first to obtain that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart,” Qin Yu was instead not in a hurry to make a move, and was merely evaluating from outside of the palace doors.

“Get lost.”

Hua Yan gave a low roar. At the same time, three pieces of purple coloured sealed talismans appeared in the middle of his hand — Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans.

Flashes of electricity could be seen circulating around all three pieces of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans, and they flew towards three people simultaneously — Zong Jue, Man Gan, as well as Du Zhong Jun. Those were the foremost three people. Those three pieces of Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans disintegrated when they neared those three people, sending bolts of lightning hacking towards them.

Zong Jue’s face was completely filled with fury. However, he also did not dare to let those Hundred Pulverising-Thunder strike at his body as they pleased. A black coloured, slim and narrow, long battle sabre abruptly appeared within his hand. That was the weapon which Uncle Lan had initially left behind for Zong Jue.

Infused with powerful Demon Elemental Energy, the battle sabre directly hacked at those bolts of lightning.

Meanwhile, how did Man Gan handle the Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman huh?

Hou~~

Brilliant flashes of light flickered over the purple coloured battle armor on an extremely furious Man Gan's body. Following the sound of a bull's bellow, the head of that Man Gan's human figure actually began to change, and it transformed into a huge bull's head with a pair of incomparably shocking purple coloured pupils. At the same time, the radiance around Man Gan's body became even more blinding.

"Man Gan is really strong. He had actually used the battle armor to directly withstand against the Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman," Qin Yu secretly praised.

That Man Gan's capabilities were originally powerful, so adding to the fact that his capabilities had been increased due to his partial humanoid form, that was why he had dared to the Finest Grade Battle Armor to withstand against the Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talisman. Meanwhile, Man Gan reached out his hand, and was just about to obtain that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart with it.

"Man Gan, don't even think about it!"

A voice rang out, and a fine ray of blood-red coloured light was shot towards Man Gan from within Du Zhong Jun's hand. At the same time, a similar blood-red coloured radiance also encircled around Du Zhong Jun's body.

“Blood Droplet?” Man Gan was forced to first withstand against that Blood Droplet.

The Blood Droplet was a kind of Spiritual Fruit from the Devil Realm. It grew on blood-soaked ground, and contained within it an extremely large amount of the Blood Devil Modao‘s energy. It could firstly be absorbed for cultivation practise, or secondly, have the energy contained within it detonated through a special method, and used as an offensive weapon.

Meanwhile, at that moment, that Du Zhong Jun had used the Blood Droplet to begin an attack.

……

Qin Yu’s eyes were dazzled by what he was looking at.

“For this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, every single one of them had begun to play for real. Ah, for Emissaries that came from the Ascendant Realms, their tricks were indeed plentiful,” Qin Yu’s eyes gleamed. The various great experts were competing, and all of them did not allow anyone else to seize that Ten Thousand Beasts Chart.

Suddenly — An extremely fierce and powerful aura emanated forth from Fang Tian’s body to their location.

A blinding gold coloured light completely enveloped Fang Tian, and the aura on Fang Tian’s body was soaring at a terrifying speed.

In merely a brief moment, no matter if it was Zong Jue or Man Gan and the others, all of them stopped their battle. Unanimously, everyone was already prepared to join forces against Fang Tian.

“Fang Tian, unless, you dare to go against the order of your Dragon Emperor and not compete for that piece of treasure? For this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, you are going to exhaust the Spirit of the True Dragon?” At one side, Ao Feng instead rebuked Fang Tian.

During the time when Ao Feng had descended to the Mortal Realm from the Demon Realm, he had brought along and given that Spirit of the True Dragon to Fang Tian. Of course, that was the decision of the Demon Realm’s Dragon Emperor.

Meanwhile, earlier, Fang Tian had already consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon.

“You do not have to bother with my matters. When I arrive at the Demon Realm’s Dragon Clan, I will account for it to the Dragon Emperor.” The strength of the presence on Fang Tian’s body had simply reached a shocking stage. Fang Tian indifferently swept a look through everyone. “The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is mine, and people who obstruct me shall die.”

Outside of the palace doors, Qin Yu’s eyes glinted. “What powerful presence. I estimate that, comparing it to my Ninth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal Puppet, the difference is also not that great.”

“Fang Tian, stop dreaming,” the low tone of Man Gan’s voice rang out.

The broad machete in Man Gan’s hand was seen to actually disappear, and in its place..... a huge cyan coloured mace, radiating fine rays of black coloured light, appeared in his hand. The presence on Man Gan’s body also soared.

Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun stared. “Each and every one of them are not thinking of competing for that final piece of treasure already? They have begun to risk their lives for the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart?”

B11C55: Martial Uncle, Why Are You Here?

The beast-like humanoid Man Gan was wielding a cyan coloured mace which radiated faint and fine rays of black coloured light, and the purple coloured battle armor on his body highlighted the curves of his muscles even more. Everyone who was present could feel the explosive characteristic of the energy within Man Gan's body.

Meanwhile, Fang Tian's body was emanating a noble presence, and the strength of that aura even suppressed that of Man Gan's by a head.

"Low Grade Divine Equipment?" Fang Tian stared at the mace in Man Gan's hand.

There was a stream of light within Man Gan's eyes, and in a deep tone, he said, "Divine Equipment 'Heavy Mountain Raiser'."

Fang Tian nodded and said, "It is indeed within my expectations. I estimated that the Demon Realm's Demon Emperor was also not assured of your safety, since you were a Super Divine Beast who was about to descend. Bestowing a piece of Low Grade Divine Equipment was still considered to be normal. It is only..... do you think that you are capable of winning against me by solely relying on a Low Grade Divine Equipment?"

Fang Tian was not exactly in a rush to make a move.

That ‘Spirit of the True Dragon’ was a Spiritual Treasure of the Dragon Clan in the Demon Realm, and it produced the best results when consumed by the Super Divine Beast Five-Clawed Gold Dragon. Once consumed, the Spirit of the True Dragon would then envelope the Yuanying within the person’s body.

The energy from the ‘Spirit of the True Dragon’ could be used as and when the consumer wanted to, and it did not exactly have much of a time constraint. That was why Fang Tian was not in a hurry to make a move.

Man Gan shook his head, then smiled and said, “Correct, by consuming the Spirit of the True Dragon, your capabilities have risen by quite a number of levels. Now, I am afraid that you are comparable to a Fifth Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast right? My capabilities were originally that of a First Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast. Even if I am to add a Low Grade Divine Equipment, with regard to handling people exceeding my domain level, I can also only handle Third Tier Demon King Super Divine Beasts.”

They were both Super Divine Beasts.

Man Gan used to be slightly more powerful than Fang Tian in the past, but after Fang Tian had consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon, his capabilities had instead already surpassed Man Gan by far.

“Then why do you still not move aside?” Fang Tian said, and he

gave an indifferent smile. Fang Tian truly enjoyed that kind of feeling whereby he had the lives of others under his control.

Man Gan shook his head and said, “Alone, I might not be able to withstand against you. However, there are still quite a number of people present. If we are to cooperate, we are still able to withstand against you. Moreover…… your capabilities might have risen to the domain level of a Fifth Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast, but are you able to perfectly apply that large amount energy huh?”

Fang Tian’s facial expression slightly changed.

Correct, he used to be only a Twelfth Tribulation Loose Practitioner, and was comparable to a Ninth Tier Heavenly Demon. By having the energy within his body increased by a few tens of times, it was definitely impossible for Fang Tian to control those energy as smoothly and completely as he had wanted.

During that very moment when Fang Tian and Man Gan were exchanging conversations, at one side, Hua Yan instead stealthily…… had his speed increased to the limit within an extremely short amount of time.

“After obtaining the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, even if you, Fang Tian, had consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon, I will also not be afraid of you,” Hua Yan reached out a hand and made an attempt to grab.

“Hua Yan, you dare!”

Fang Tian gave a fierce and fiery roar, and reached out his right hand. A powerful claw-shaped energy swiftly charged out towards Hua Yan. When Hua Yan saw that terrifying energy, he was scared into wildly retreating back immediately.

Fang Tian was very furious towards Hua Yan's thieving action, and he mercilessly gave Hua Yan a glare.

Hua Yan secretly trembled, and he did not dare to speak further. During the time when he was on the 'Blue Clouds Road', that burly large man had actually displayed horrifying and powerful capabilities. Left without other alternatives, Hua Yan used the 'hidden measure' which was bestowed to him by Yu Huang.

Left without his strongest hidden measure, would Hua Yan still dare to go against Fang Tian?

"The Ten Thousand Beasts Chart is mine," Fang Tian roared out furiously. Just after he had given that furious roar, seemingly like a demonic god, his entire person charged over.

Yours?

You must be dreaming!

Man Gan also gave a fierce and furious roar. Using all of his strength, both of his hands held tightly onto the Low Grade Divine Equipment 'Heavy Mountain Raiser', and the energy that was

surging within his body poured into the Divine Equipment ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’. Relying on the ceaseless amount of energy flowing into it, the Divine Equipment ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’ was mercilessly sent smashing towards Fang Tian. Slight tremors began to occur in spaces where the mace-like ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’ had passed through.

Fortunately, the ‘Nine Heavens’ Palace contained Restrictive Spells designed by Immortal Emperor Ni Yang. Otherwise, if it was at a location beyond the Restrictive Spells, the space would have been estimated to have cracked apart solely from that one strike.

“Get lost.”

Having stronger powers than Man Gan, a thick and heavy gold coloured battle sabre appeared in Fang Tian’s right hand. That gold coloured battle sabre contained Fang Tian’s monstrous energy at that very moment, and whilst carrying with it an endless greatness, it mercilessly hacked towards ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’.

Confronting toughness with toughness?

When Man Gan saw that scene, a slight hint of blood-red actually appeared on his purple coloured pupils — He liked confronting head-on the most.

Peng!

The thick and heavy gold coloured battle sabre and the Divine

Equipment ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’ collided.

One was a Finest Grade Demon Equipment which contained Fang Tian’s monstrous energy, while the other was a Low Grade Divine Equipment that contained Man Gan’s energy. However, by simply comparing their capabilities, the Fang Tian who had consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon surpassed Man Gan by far.

Even then, the result of that head-on collision between both parties was instead……

Man Gan was sent flying backwards, while Fang Tian also retreated by quite a few steps consecutively.

“Low Grade Divine Equipment are indeed powerful,” Fang Tian’s secret desire towards obtaining a Divine Equipment increased even more. After he had consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon, his capabilities had clearly surpassed Man Gan by far. However, by relying on how powerful his Divine Equipment was, Man Gan had instead confronted head-on with him, to the extent that he did not even suffer much harm.

“However…… you still cannot obstruct me.”

Fang Tian infused a large amount of energy into his gold coloured battle sabre, and his entire person charged towards the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart. As long as anyone dared to block him, he or she would definitely sustain a slash from his sabre!

“Should I use that huh?” At that very moment, Man Gan was secretly indecisive.

The Low Grade Divine Equipment was only his weapon. Du Zhong Jun had the Blood Spiritual Grass, while that Fang Tian had the Spirit of the True Dragon. So how would he, Man Gan, not have treasures to increase his martial powers? It was just that Man Gan was unwilling to use it.

No matter if he was willing or not, Man Gan also did not want anyone else to seize the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart. Immediately, he once again mercilessly smashed the Divine Equipment ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’ towards Fang Tian.

Peng!

The gold coloured battle sabre met against the Divine Equipment ‘Heavy Mountain Raiser’ mace.

Man Gan’s face momentarily reddened, and his entire person could not help being sent flying backwards, repelled by the shock’s rebound. Meanwhile, Fang Tian instead had an excited smile on his face as he arrived before the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart, and reached out a hand towards it. At that very moment — A keen Blade Energy came hacking towards Fang Tian. It was Zong Jue.

When Fang Tian noticed that the person who had arrived was Zong Jue, he promptly gave an emotional sigh and felt that Zong Jue had been overconfident, then casually waved his gold coloured battle sabre.

At that moment, even if Fang Tian had casually given a strike, it would also be comparable to one of Man Gan's full-blown attack.

The slim, black coloured sabre met with the gold coloured battle sabre.

"How is it possible?" Fang Tian felt the rebound of that fierce energy, and his figure uncontrollably flew back by quite a few steps. Meanwhile, Zong Jue's entire person instead drifted away like catkins.

"This weapon which Senior Lan had given me is indeed tough to the extreme, to the extent of even nullifying quite a bit of the rebound force," Zong Jue secretly rejoiced.

"It should end now right……"

Whilst at the doors to the Great Hall, Qin Yu slowly thought to himself.

*****

Man Gan, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun simultaneously made their moves. That Du Zhong Jun also had quite a fair number of treasures. With the exception of the most important Blood Spiritual Grass, he also had the Blood Droplets, and even 'Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans'.

Those Hundred Pulverising-Thunder Sealed Talismans were the price which Hua Yan had initially paid Du Zhong Jun when he sought Du Zhong Jun's Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones.

Three versus one.

Continuous rumbling and booming sounds could be heard within the Great Hall, with each of the four people trying to pull others down beneath them as they attempted to gain an advantage over the rest, and all of them caused the atmosphere within the hall to darken with chaos. Meanwhile, Yu Liang, Hua Yan, as well as Ao Feng did not make a move, and they remained looking from one side. Suddenly, a loud shout rang out.

Peng!

Man Gan, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun flew apart as they were tossed aside.

Instead, Fang Tian stood proudly in the middle. At that very moment, Fang Tian was secretly filled with complete anger. During the beginning when he had begun using the energy from the Spirit of the True Dragon, he had only used a portion of it. Meanwhile, he had earlier used close to fifty percent of the energy in one breath.

"I had earlier said that the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart belongs to me," Fang Tian walked until he was beside the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart.

Meanwhile, Man Gan, Zhong Jue and Du Zhong Jun were all secretly aghast. The energy from Fang Tian's earlier attack was truly too horrifying.

"Everyone, are you done with causing a disturbance?"

An indifferent voice rang forth. Wearing a dark cyan coloured robe with a head of long, disheveled hair, a callous man bearing a long sword on his back appeared in the middle of the Great Hall.

"Lan Feng!"

Hua Yan, Yu Liang, Ao Feng and the others exclaimed. Even the Man Gan, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun who were injured at that moment, they were all secretly shocked to the extreme — Since when did that Sword Immortal Lan Feng arrive?

"Sword Immortal Lan Feng, why are you here?" Fang Tian said and gave an indifferent smile. At the same time, his right hand instead made an attempt to grab at the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart.

Sword Immortal Lan Feng gave a momentary smile, and unsheathed his sword!

The sword left its sheath, and a horizontal Sword Energy was released!

Xiu!

A wave of Sword Energy that was condensed to the extreme, tore through space to arrive beside Fang Tian within a short moment. Greatly shocked, Fang Tian used his gold coloured battle sabre to give a backhand slash at that wave of Sword Energy.

When the gold coloured battle sabre came into contact with the Sword Energy, Fang Tian's entire person trembled, and consecutively retreated a few tens of meters.

"Your capabilities are too weak," Lan Feng said indifferently, and his entire person transformed into several blurs. Within a short moment, Lan Feng's long sword actually appeared before Fang Tian, thrusting towards him.

How was he that strong?

Fang Tian secretly found that to be unbelievable. However, facing against an attack by Lan Feng, Fang Tian nevertheless infused the gold coloured battle sabre with energy from within his body, and then mercilessly hacked towards the long sword in Lan Feng's hand.

"I have consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon, you cannot possibly win against me!" Fang Tian roared furiously.

The gold coloured battle sabre and Lan Feng's long sword met against each other.

There was a momentary cracking sound, and that gold coloured battle sabre actually shattered into fragments. Meanwhile, Fang Tian himself, flew while he was tossed aside, and he smashed against a wall of the Great Hall. Fresh blood even sprayed out from his mouth, completely staining that wall of the Great Hall.

Silence!

Frighteningly shocking!

Man Gan, Zong Jue, Yu Liang, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Ao Feng, and even the seriously wounded Fang Tian all looked unbelievably at Sword Immortal Lan Feng.

The Fang Tian that was extremely powerful earlier, actually did not have any hint of resistance in his strength when faced against Sword Immortal Lan Feng's sword.

That group of people only looked on, as Sword Immortal Lan Feng reached out his hand and took the 'Ten Thousand Beasts Chart'. He nodded and said, "Ten Thousand Beasts Chart..... it is also considered to be appropriate that Senior Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's Ten Thousand Beasts Chart belongs to me." With a wave of Sword Immortal Lan Feng's hand, the Ten Thousand Beasts Chart disappeared.

Meanwhile, the Qin Yu who was at the entrance of the palace doors at that moment, instead secretly felt a momentary sense of relieve. "Ten Thousand Beasts Chart. Very soon, I will need to carefully research it, and see what kind of plaything this Ten

Thousand Beasts Chart actually is..... Mmm,it will soon be time for me to perform right?"

Lan Feng was Qin Yu's Sword Immortal Puppet. His every single movement was controlled by Qin Yu, and whatever he spoke was naturally also controlled by Qin Yu.

"Brother Lan Feng, are..... you really Brother Lan Feng?" Man Gan voiced out.

Sword Immortal Lan Feng smiled and said, "Why? How long has it only been, that you do not even recognise me?"

"N, No." Man Gan shook his head, then bitterly smiled and said, "According to what I know, Brother Lan Feng's capabilities did not seem like it was this powerful. Meanwhile, Fang Tian had consumed the Spirit of the True Dragon, and he was comparable to a Fifth Tier Demon King Super Divine Beast, which was in turn comparable to a Sixth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal, while Brother Lan Feng, you should have been at most a Second Tier Golden Immortal in the past right?"

When everyone saw that Lan Feng's attitude was amiable, every single one of them began to relax.

Zong Jue also inquired, "Ah, correct, since when did Brother Lan Feng's capabilities became this strong?"

"Sixth Tier Golden Immortal Sword Immortal? I had long

arrived at that stage since ten thousand years ago," Lan Feng replied indifferently.

"Ten thousand years ago?" Man Gan and the other people were stupefied. All of them did not see that Qin Yu was forcibly trying to keep his face from breaking into a smile over at the Great Hall's palace doors. Of course..... almost immediately, Qin Yu recomposed himself.

Lan Feng nodded and said, "Of course, all of you did not discover my true capabilities when I was at Qingxu Mountain. Firstly, it was because I had kept it concealed. Secondly, I was definitely suffering from serious injuries during that period of time. Currently, my injuries have already recovered completely."

"Brother Lan Feng, this Ni Yang's Realm is not really a typical place, so why have you suddenly appeared?" Man Gan asked what everyone had been puzzled about.

To be able to enter Ni Yang's Realm.

Firstly, it was to rely on the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams. Secondly, it was through relying on Qin Yu.

Meanwhile, from the beginning, everyone did not seem to have exactly discovered Lan Feng. So why did that Lan Feng suddenly appear huh?

"Martial Uncle, why are you here?"

That ‘surprised and slightly excited’ voice of Qin Yu’s resounded throughout the entire Great Hall. The expression on Qin Yu’s face enacted what was called ‘surprise’, and what was called ‘unbelievable’. That surprised expression which also had excitement implied within it, was simply flawless to the extreme.

“Orh, Martial Nephew, I did not exactly inform you of my coming this time,” said Lan Feng. He looked at Qin Yu and gave a slight smile.

“Martial Uncle, I remember that, with the exception of using the Sundering The Heavens Diagrams as well as the method which you had told me, there were no other methods to enter Ni Yang’s Realm. How did you enter huh?” Qin Yu inquired. Man Gan, Zong Jue and the others also awaited Lan Feng’s reply.

Lan Feng smiled and said, “Martial Nephew, I had also told you the method for your entry. Don’t tell me that I do not have a method to enter?”

Qin Yu suddenly dawned with understanding.

Meanwhile, one by one, the other people also secretly began to understand a little. Lan Feng had even told Qin Yu his method of entry, so it was no longer strange for Lan Feng to be able to enter.

“Martial Uncle, the stone tablet at the white jade plaza said that there were Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones left behind for us, but we did not exactly see any Finest Grade Elemental Spirit

Stones. Was it you?" Qin Yu once again voiced out.

Lan Feng gave a faint smile, but he neither nodded nor shook his head.

"No wonder. It was no wonder that we could not find any Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones during that time. So Brother Lan Feng had already arrived before us," Ao Feng said and smiled.

In actual fact, Qin Yu also did not know where those Finest Grade Elemental Spirit Stones had gone to. The reason for Qin Yu to have said that was just to increase credibility.

Lan Feng suddenly shook his head, then sighed and said, "The time of my entry into Ni Yang's Realm was only one day earlier than all of you. Initially, I had already passed through the Blue Clouds Road and was just about to enter the Great Hall. However, although all of you had also entered Ni Yang's Realm, all of you instead had not passed through the Blue Clouds Road, resulting in that Restrictive Spell of the Nine Heavens's palace doors to the Great Hall to continuously remain. That had resulted in me being unable to enter its interior."

"That was why I said..... this Ten Thousand Beasts Chart should originally have been obtained by me."

Having heard Lan Feng's words, one by one, the other people secretly understood many things.

Lan Feng had came in earlier than them. It was exactly because they had also entered, that the palace doors' Restrictive Spell did not unseal. That was why Lan Feng did not have any method to enter into the Great Hall all along.

"Everyone, let us not waste any more time. The Nine Heavens palace has a total of nine storeys. This is only the first storey, and there are still eight more storeys above," Lan Feng said and smiled. "Martial Nephew, you shall follow behind Martial Uncle."

"Yes, Martial Uncle."

Qin Yu respectfully listened to the order, and promptly followed behind Sword Immortal Lan Feng. Both that 'Martial Uncle and Martial Nephew' led the way up the stairs.

Intimidated by Lan Feng's powerful capabilities, the four great Emissaries Ao Feng, Man Gan, Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan, as well as Fang Tian and the others only followed behind that pair of 'Martial Uncle and Martial Nephew'.

B11C56: Experts Like Clouds

“Man Gan, Lan Feng is really too powerful, even Fang Tian with True Dragon Spirit was easily swept aside. Do you have any hope against him?” Du Zhong Jun secretly used Voice Transfer to ask Man Gan.

Man Gan wore a faint bitter smile, and replied: “Brother Du Zhong, you are really overestimating my abilities. The rank of the True Dragon Spirit is definitely one of the top Immortal treasures available. And when used with the 5-Clawed Golden Dragon gives the best results. Even if I were to use all my aces including my Low Grade Divine Class item. My personal power is only a little stronger than Fang Tian with True Dragon Spirit. But, in front of Lan Feng, they are all nothing.”

Du Zhong Jun was silent and gloomy at Man Gan’s reply.

Du Zhong Jun and Man Gan both felt helpless, but they aren’t the only ones feeling at a loss. Hua Yan, Fang Tian, Ao Feng, Zong Jue and the others all felt depressed and resigned. After all, the power Lan Feng displayed was unsurmountable, unconquerable and unbeatable, even if everyone used their all their aces and ultimate techniques.

They used to have some hope of obtaining the treasures in Ni Yang’s Realm, but Lan Feng overwhelming power had completely crushed all hope of satisfying their greed. Their power gap was simply light years away.

“Haha, look at all the experts’ sullen and withdrawn expressions. They’re quite funny.” Qin Yu casually took a glance at the seven following behind, he secretly snickered with glee, “Ni Yang’s Realm should have a large number of treasures, I don’t need too much. I’ll leave some of treasure which are more common, to them.”

The group arrived at the second floor of the Nine Heavens palace.

The second level of the Nine Heavens was another similarly magnificent great hall as the previous level. At the centre of this hall, stood a Blue-Green Obelisk of about 5 metres in width and depth, about 3 metres tall. Behind this beautifully adorned hall was 3 paths leading to a number of rooms.

But all attention was focused at the Blue-Green Obelisk.

“Congratulations to you all on reaching the 2nd level of the Nine Heavens, the second heaven – ‘From the Next Day’ (自明天). In this test of the second heaven, the victor will ultimately obtain the Painting of the Lost God (迷神图卷).”

Qin Yu read with puzzlement and mouthed: “What is this Painting of the Lost God?”

All the Emissaries: Man Gan, Ao Feng, Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun, all quivered with excitement. They had all descended and enter Ni Yang’s Realm to obtain this ‘Painting of the Lost God’, known as the greatest treasure in all the upper Demon, Devil and Immortal Realms.

“If my predictions are right then there should be Emissaries from the: Devil Realm, Demon Realm, and Dragon Clan. But, I’m just not too sure that the Emissary from the Immortal Realm is still alive. You all came for this prize right? Except there is only one Painting of the Lost God. Whoever gets it will depend on their own personal power.”

Given the humongous size of the obelisk and the number of words on it, everyone took their time to carefully inspect the obelisk.

“In this realm, my realm, treasures are countless, but the majority are found in the heart of my Realm – in this central area. The greatest and most precious treasures are stored in this Nine Heavens Palace, in the seventh to the nineth floors.”

Everyone’s eyes sparkle with incandescent glee.

In numberless years of the Emperor’s existence, his treasures and wealth was so great that it would be frightening. So the majority could not be stored in the central region, only the most precious treasures could be found in the Nine Heavens. But of the rarest of the central region, the legendary treasures are found in the seventh to the ninth floors.

“From the seventh to the ninth floors of heaven, these three floors each have a Divine Class item. The Painting of the Lost God will be in the nine floor of heaven, because it is the most precious treasure of unimaginable value.”

In the front facing side of the obelisk so many words.

Man Gan gasped in awe: “The Emperor wasn’t acclaimed to have the most Divine items, without good reason. Including the Painting of Ten Thousand Beasts, there is a total of 4 Divine items here.”

“For Emperor Ni Yang to have the Painting of the Lost God and so many other Divine items, is not strange at all.” Hua Yan replied nonchalantly.

After reading through the text and listening to Man Gan’s explanation, Qin Yu came to realise the truth about many things.

“So Emperor Ni Yang is acclaimed to the Emperor with the most Divine items.” Qin Yu thought, “Then for that Painting of the Lost God to make all the upper realm leaders to become obsessed, must mean it has an unimaginable value.”

At this moment, Man Gan the other experts dare not to move to check the hind side of the obelisk. They guessed the hind side must have words as well, but since Lan Feng does not move, nobody dares to make the first move.

“Brother Lan Feng, I’m sure there still are words left by the Emperor on the back facing side of the obelisk.” In a light tone Ao Feng voiced a reminder.

Ao Feng's broke the silence, and awoke Qin Yu from his thoughts.

"Heh, looks like all these people are waiting for me." Qin Yu chuckled to himself, while Lan Feng spoke: "Ye, of course I know that, but I feel that all of you seem a little afraid of me?"

Lan Feng said smilingly to the crowd behind him.

Everyone's smiles froze suddenly.

Lan Feng smiled knowingly: "Don't worry, did you not see the words left by Emperor Ni Yang? There are Divine treasures found from the seventh to the ninth floors, and I will only take enough for myself. The others will depend on your own luck and power."

Ao Feng, Do Zhong Jun and the others' faces light up like Christmas, and smile gleefully like children given candy.

Even if it was not possible to obtain the Painting of the Lost God, obtaining a Divine item was already enough to make people to leap about with boundless joy.

When Qin Yu saw the celebrating faces of everyone else, in his heart he sneered: "Ha, laugh while you can! If Man Gan got a Divine item, then it would be okay. As for Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, you guys would never get one.....even in your dreams!"

He still remembers the hateful Voice Transfer messages these

people sent during his turn through the Blue Cloud Road.

From those message, he could easily determine that these people wanted him to kill himself. On top of that, the arrogant and commanding tones, and condemning attitudes towards his life, was already enough to make Qin Yu feel deep spite for them.

But ––––––

Qin Yu couldn't be bothered to deal with them at this time.

"Gentlemen, let's go see the rear side." Lan Fang spoke lightly and strode with dignity befitting a king to the rear side. As soon as Lan Feng spoke, Ao Feng and the others leaped to the opposite as well, to carefully inspect the monument.

"Inscribed below. I, Emperor Ni Yang will give you your last test, it is also the way for you to leave."

Qin Yu's eyes lit up.

To enter the Ni Yang Realm, he had methods to do this, but what about exiting? He did not know until now.

"If you want to leave alive or to gain the treasures found in the seventh to the ninth floors, you must reach the third floor of this Nine Heavens Palace. Once on the third floor, you will face a trial and a choice. The choice is to resist the power of the 'Heaven Piercing Sword Spirit'."

“In the third floor of the Nine Heavens, there are seventeen rooms. In the first room, the Heaven Piercing Sword Spirit’ of mine will be restricted to a Level 1 Golden Immortal’s maximum powered Sword Spirit. In the second room, the Heaven Piercing Sword Spirit’ of mine will be restricted to a Level 2 Golden Immortal’s maximum powered Sword Spirit, and so on. In the tenth room, the Heaven Piercing Sword Spirit’ of mine will be restricted to a Level 1 Mystic Immortal’s maximum powered Sword Spirit. And in the seventeenth room, is at a Level 8 Mystic Immortal’s maximum powered Sword Spirit.”

“In these rooms, each has three waves of Sword Spirit. Each person must enter a room, once inside they must withstand one wave of Sword Spirit. If you should use body manipulation or your agility to avoid and escape, you will be instantly killed. Failing to resist will result in death as well. Only the ones successfully withstanding the assault will live.”

Everyone felt their hearts quiver with this shocking revelation.

You must directly withstand the sword spirit, and only then the victor could leave.

“If you don’t enter a room, you will also die!” From this sentence alone made Hua Yan and the others hopes of a luck encounter shatter.

“The victors’ results would be decided by the number of points the victor has withstood. For example, suppose the victor chose to

enter the second room, and successfully withstood the max power of a Level 2 Golden Immortal, then that means he has passed 2 points. The final results will be ranked by the number of points that individual has passed. The top three will enter the top three floors. The top ranked individual will enter floor nine, then the second will go to floor eight, then the third to floor seven."

After reading through the densely packed words on the obelisk, the experts' eyes flash with understanding.

The greater the number of points a person has passed, the higher the chance to obtain the Painting of the Lost God.

Du Zhong Jun felt excited, "Haha with the Blood Spirit of Pu, I can at most withstand a Level 6 Golden Immortal's Sword Spirit once, which means 6 points passed. That Lan Feng may be strong, but what level could he withstand? 5 points? How could he withstand a Level 5 Golden Immortal's Sword Spirit?"

It wasn't just Du Zhong Jun feeling excited, but Man Gan and the others all silently clench their fists in excitement.

This so-called ranking based on the number of passed points, is very favourable for them.

But, they don't know that the Golden Immortal Lan Feng is just a Golden Immortal Sword Puppet.

"I'm currently a Dacheng Stage expert, if I withstood a Level 9

Golden Immortal's Sword Spirit once each, wouldn't that mean I passed eighteen points? Without a doubt that's a win." Qin Yu felt completely confident in this test.

[TN: I didn't quite understand how he could get 18 points when only take one hit. In the original text he says: 如果抵挡九级金仙一击, 不就是越十八级了吗?, how could passing/withstanding a one strike from a level 9 golden immortal mean 18 points? I could only assume that it was a typo, and it should be 2 strikes, thought Idk how that's going to work....]

But all the same, the Emperor's declaration puzzles Qin Yu.

The results are based on the number of points and not the challenger's personal power.

"Is this ------ to determine the hidden potentials of the challengers?" Qin Yu ponders and scrutinizes each phrase of the Emperor's words. This means those that could exceed the Sword Spirit wave, would be able to exceed their normal power levels."

"Not good, if that Lan Feng discovers this rule is not in his favour, will he just kill us now?" Du Zhong Jun started, and was the first to reach this conclusion.

Even if they could gain more points, but if Lan Feng killed them before they try, then wouldn't that mean all the treasure would belong to Lan Feng?

Suddenly, a gust of wind whistles by.

Du Zhong Jun was the first to rush in the direction of the stairs to the third floor. As soon as the gust whistled by, Hua Yan and the other also reacted, and in quick succession rushed towards the third floor. In a blink of an eye, only Qin Yu and the Immortal Sword Puppet remain in the second floor's hall.

"So anxious. Were they afraid I would kill them? If I wanted, they'd be dead already." Qin Yu chuckled.

Blitz?

[TN: not sure how to translated 闯关, since I used passing gives points, and normal this would mean checkpoints or level rush or to rush through stages. I called it blitz.]

How could they surpass eighteen points? The treasures found in the ninth floor already had his name on them.

"Well, first let's see what this Atlas of Ten Thousand Beast is." Qin Yu was not at all hurried to go to the third floor, but withdrew the Atlas and carefully started the Blood Possession Contract with the item.

The surface of the golden scroll quickly absorbs the drop of blood, and it starts to emit golden light.

"To my lucky junior, congratulations on acquiring the Atlas of

Ten Thousand Beasts.” A familiar voice rang midst Qin Yu mind, and at the same time an aloof figure appears in his mind. His knew this was the ––––– Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

When he obtain the second ring – Lord of White Ice’s ring, within Qin Yu’s mind, a similar silhouette also appeared.

“This Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts is a very valuable Divine Class item. Junior, allow me to explain to you the properties of this Atlas. In the Atlas there are 3 Levels, each level contains a world. In the first level, the inhabitants are Divine Beasts at the Demon Level. In the second level, the inhabitants are Divine Beasts at the Demon King Level. Finally in the third level, the inhabitants are Divine Beasts at the Demon Emperor Level.”

Qin Yu was absolutely stunned, and gasped: “My god, isn’t this equivalent to having countless Divine Beast Collars? And not to mention, in the third level the Divine Beasts are at the Demon Emperor Level!”

“Only when you have reached the Immortal Stage or equivalent, can you open the first world and control all the beasts in there. Once you are at the Golden Immortal stage, the second world will open and allow you control all the beasts in that world. Finally, when you reach the Mystic Immortal stage, only then will you be able to open the third world and control its beasts.”

“Junior, for those of you who are much weaker, this Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts is indeed a very precious treasure. Use it wisely. With this……Surely you can enter a more powerful room in the next test, and earn more points.” Emperor Ni Yang advised kindly.

Through all this, Qin Yu's heart felt like it was trembling at the amount of power held in this Divine item.

At the end of the explanation, Qin Yu starts to channel his stellar power from his Star into the Atlas, to see if he could open the first level's world.

Although he was just at the Dacheng Stage, but with the Dacheng Stage of the Stellar Transformations path, his combat power is at least a Level 1 Immortal. Based on the description of this Atlas, opening worlds should only depend on the combat power.

Alas ––––––

The Atlas within his body started vibrating, and with a burst of power, Qin Yu's mind enter the first world.

Within was a vast green space and a boundless land with dense Spiritual Energy.

In just a short moment, Qin Yu could sense all the beasts in the entire first world. He could feel a bonding-like feeling within his soul, and he instantly knew, he controlled all the beasts' lives.

The Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts has the same kind of ability as the Divine Beast Collars, except there is no limit to the number of Divine Beasts, one can control. All the beasts within the world will submit to the master of the Atlas.

“Who is the master of this first world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts?” Qin Yu issued a mental command to all the inhabitants. Each beast could hear this command resound in their souls. Soon all had heard Qin Yu’s command.

……

In the fourth floor of the Nine Heavens.

A thin, black youth sat cross-legged in the centre. The youth’s eyes shone like black pearls glistening with worldly wisdom, and yet his physique resembled a child’s. The thin black youth’s muscles emitted a strange and ghastly dull glow.

Suddenly, his eyes shot open.

Where his vision fell on, the space collapsed!

“The challengers have finally arrived, Ni Yang, I will soon leave this Mortal Plane as well. Haa ––––– Those years ago, how could I fall for your tricks? Trapped for a day turned into trapped for life.” The thin black youth eyes flash with a hint of frustration.

B11C57: Path To Take

“Milord, you have finally arrived. Of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts’ first world beasts, this leader is called ‘Shou Yan’.”

A seductive woman with a figure-hugging white robe, stood respectfully at attention, her voice echoed in Qin Yu’s mind.

“Shou Yan?”

Qin Yu nodded: “I find the beasts of the Atlas’ first world to be quite weak. The Level of the Demons are all around seven, but level 9 Demon Divine Beasts seems to number around several hundred. Why is it like this?”

As the master of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, he still has deep understanding of the first layer world. Although he is unable to access the second and third layers of the Atlas.

In this first layer’s world, the weakest are the Level 7 Demon Divine Beasts and the strongest are Level 9 Demon Divine Beasts.

There are around two hundred to three hundred Level 9 Demons, while Level 8 and Level 7 are at least several hundred. Together there should be around a thousand. This discovery completely puzzles Qin Yu. He was unable to understand why the weakest Demon are at Level 7.

“Milord, back when we followed Immortal Emperor Ni Yang across all of the upper Realms: Demon, Immortal and Devil, in this first world had many Level 2 and Level 3 Divine Beasts. Since the Emperor’s death, many years has passed. Such a long time have passed, most of the beasts who had good aptitudes have already ascended into the second layer’s world as Demon Kings. The remaining…….we have poorer aptitudes.” Shou Yan answered with a voice laced in disappointment.

Qin Yu felt slightly startled.

He finally understood.

The Emperor had been dead for a very long time, long enough that the ascended ones have already become Demon Kings. This was why the first layer’s weakest inhabitants were Level 7 Demons.

“You are all the low end Demons? Could it be that……that in the second layer world, there a greater number of Beasts?” Qin Yu inquired.

Shou Yan’s mind deduced as such, “Milord does not know the status of the second layer world. Yes, that’s right, second layer world should definitely have more beasts than the first layer. Simply from the number of transfers from the first layer to the second layer, number over a thousand.”

Qin Yu was shocked.

This Atlas contains so many powerful creatures.

Isn't Level 9 Demon Divine Beasts equivalent to 12th Tribulations Loose Demons? Then he has about 200-300 of those, and many more Level 8 and Level 7 Demon Divine Beasts. The enormity of it all only added to his rising delight.

"No wonder Man Gan, Ao Feng and the others was so desperate to acquire this Atlas. Since they were at the Demon King level, with the Atlas, they can open up to the second layer world. With that, they can control all the beasts up to and including the Demon Kings of the Atlas." Following this train of thought gave Qin Yu quite a scare.

Even with one level 9 Golden Immortal Sword Puppet has made himself quite powerful, imagine an army of them!

If the others were to get the Atlas doesn't that mean their forces would be bolstered by an army of Level 9 Demon Kings? So even if I had the Immortal Sword Puppet, I would not be able to obtain any of the treasures.

"Thankfully, I seized it." He felt so much more relieved and secretly glad he decided to snatch it before the others.

He was not afraid that the beast may riot, because any changes in their hearts would instantly alert the master. And, with the slightest thought from the master, the offenders will immediately die.

If the Divine Beasts wish to regain their freedom, there are only two methods.

The first method is where the beast practices until the soul could be separated from the body, but it is almost impossible.

The second is where the.....master dies and kills their own beasts. But the previous master's death, he did not kill all the beasts inside the Atlas. Sometimes the master was a foul, cruel and despicable being, who would kill their own beasts after their deaths.

After all, for the master to kill his own beasts only requires a single thought.

One thought, and the Divine Beasts will have their bodies and souls, destroyed and dispersed.

"Thankfully, the Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was a pretty good master, since when he died, he was not cruel, and he did not kill them all. If he did, I would need to catch a new batch myself. That would be a serious pain in the backside." He felt very grateful to the previous master.

The Immortal Emperor Ni Yang did not kill the beasts after his death, but instead, he left them to be inherited by the next successor of the Atlas.

This same moment ———————

A voice with indifference echoed in the second floor. It was an uncaring and ice cold voice, completely devoid of warmth, “To the people of the second floor of this Nine Heavens Palace. You must make haste to the third floor, failure will be counted as ‘give up’. You will be killed by the restrictive spells within the Nine Heavens.”

The sudden announcement made Qin Yu flinch with surprise, as the information bounced back and forth the hall. He quickly leapt towards the direction of the stairs upwards, making haste to the third floor.

Meanwhile, in the third floor of the Nine Heaveans. Man Gan and the seven other challengers stood at attention in front of the rear rooms. Each individual did not dare make the slightest movement towards the rear rooms, because barring the entrance was a thin, black youth.

The young man, swept his vision across the people standing in front of him. The challengers all felt like ants before a god, as if their very lives were completely at the mercy of the latter, and out of their control.

With light footsteps, Qin Yu follows Lan Feng into the great hall of the third floor.

The young man stood afar with an indifferent expression. The man’s face was deadpan like a rock, but the moment his eyes fell on Qin Yu, his lips twitched upwards slightly, smiled and nodded at the newcomer. When he saw the Sword Immortal Puppet, his expression changed to show moderate surprise.

“Kid, is this the External Life Embodiment Technique? No, it can’t be, you are too weak, but how can your External Life Embodiment body be so powerful? Truly a mystery, I don’t even feel his breath. Could it be…….?”

Within Qin Yu’s mind, the thin black youth’s voice rang forth.

The youth looked towards Qin Yu again, the expression in his eyes had changed: “Haha, I never thought….I could not have thought of it. If it were those two fools, they would not be able to see through the fiasco. Kid, originally I was unsatisfied that you would obtain the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, but now……I am content!”

The young man’s smile blossomed like a rose in full bloom.

Hearing the words of this thin, black youth, made Qin Yu start but end up confusing him.

What does he mean?

Upon seeing the Immortal Sword Puppet, the young man felt perfectly satisfied that I am the new master of the Atlas of Ten Thousand. What the reason behind such a thought? Qin Yu could not find the answer to that one. But he could feel that this……thin, black man’s power was even more terrifying and unfathomable than his Immortal Sword Puppet.

“Okay, you nine have all arrived.” The young man stressed ‘nine’ heavily, while given a mirthful look at Qin Yu, and then faced everyone else with the same stone-face expression.

Qin Yu finally understood, this man had seen through the ‘veil’ of his Immortal Sword Puppet.

“Now, it is up to your individual capabilities. Here are 17 rooms, each room can be entered up to 3 times. You.....will be the first to start.” The thin, black man fixed his index finger in the direction of Hua Yan.

Hua Yan was hesitant to start.

In reality, no one want to go first, however when faced with the command of the black man, who could refuse?

“Yes, senior.” Hua Yan responds respectfully, but when he looked up at the young man, the man’s eyes had a glint of savageness like the murderous edge of a sword. Oddly enough, Hua Yan chose to face the Sword Spirit in the very first room, as though he was made to do so through the work of gods and demons.

In the first room, the Sword Spirit was restricted, by Emperor Ni Yang, to the maximum power of a Level 1 Golden Immortal.

“The first room? Hua Yan, are you an idiot?” Du Zhong Jun cried out.

Hua Yan sighed and rebuked bitterly: “The Immortal Emperor Ni Yang clearly dislikes Immortal Emissaries trespassing in his realm. I fear the power of the later rooms’ Sword Spirits are unsurmountable. I could not withstand them to save my life, so I can only try the first room.”

The thin, black man clapped dramatically and spoke flatly: “Clever. The Immortal Emperor Ni Yang disliked any trespassers from the Immortal Realm. When he died, he still had many disputes unresolved with your Emperor Yu. These grudges will not be forgiven that easily.”

Everyone else suddenly understood.

It turns out that Emperor Ni Yang’s death had something to do with Emperor Yu, and that was why he despised any Emissary from the latter.

“You Immortal Realm brat, the Emperor Ni Yang instructed me to enforce a 3 times difficulty increase for any Emissaries from the Immortal Realm. When you enter the first room, all 3 waves of the Sword Spirits will attack simultaneously, be very careful.” The young man actually revealed some of the secrets behind the difficulty Hua Yan would face in the first room.

Hua Yan was delighted with this revelation, immediately bowed deeply: “Thank you, senior.”

If the young man did not inform him of this piece of information, he would not be prepare for the 3 simultaneous waves of Sword

Spirit. He would have died immediately on the spot.

“There no need to be so cautious. I’m feeling quite good today……..haha, I even need to thank Emperor Yu and the others, otherwise how else could have Immortal Emperor Ni Yang die. And, how else could the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts could have its current master?” The thin, black man beamed happily.

At one side, Qin Yu start to have misgivings about the young man.

It seems that this young man did not care too much about the death of Ni Yang.

“Then why do hurry up?” The thin, black man suddenly shouted with an icy and menacing tone, his previous smile was non-existent. Hearing this shout, everyone in the hall paled considerably, whilst their hearts shook with incomparable horror and quaked in their shoes. Whilst Hua Yan looked like drowned man, his face completely devoid of colour, and at the corner of his mouth a stream of blood spilled from his trembling lips.

“Yes, senior.” Hua Yan no longer dared to waste any more time, and immediately entered the first room.

In just a short while ––––––

A pale faced Hua Yan slowly staggered from the first room. Before he even entered the room, he was already seriously

wounded by the young man's shout. After that, he still had to withstand 3 consecutive waves of Sword Spirit, and to be able to survive was truly lucky.

"Your life force was pretty strong." The thin, black, young man smiled, then waved one of his hands.

Soon, on one wall of the hall, the words: "Immortal Realm, Hua Yan, Level 0 completed", appeared.

"The second one, Ao Feng." The young man's finger fell upon the standing Ao Feng.

Ao Feng bowed deeply: "Of course, senior." And promptly enter the number 3 room, he was not too soon to forget how the icy shout from the young man had gravely injured Hua Yan. How could anyone rebuke?

From room number 3, a furious cry of a dragon echoed in the hall.

A moment later ––––––

Ao Feng walked from the room paled faced and his body had small streams of blood still present.

The young man waved again. This time the wall displayed under 'Hua Yan', "Dragon Clan, Ao Feng, Level 2 complete!"

Everyone in the hall wordlessly expelled a held up breathe.

Two people in a row had already survived, which meant that one cannot be too greedy. But could still enter the highest value room without putting too much pressure on their survival.

“Number three, Yu Liang.” The young man pointed at Yu Liang.

Yu Liang felt quite puzzled at this, how did this thin black man learn of his name? He did not ever talk to the man about himself.

But he buried his puzzlement into his heart, and remained respectful outwardly and replied: “Yes, senior.” And entered the number 2 room at once.

Yu Liang was just a 12th Tribulations Loose Demon, he originally wanted to use the number 1 room, but all the Sword Spirit was used up by Hua Yan. So he could only settle with the number 2 room.

Man Gan, Qin Yu and the others waited silently.

Who was nearest to the last person to go, would be able to accurately determine the best possible room to enter.

In a while, the door to the second room open and Yu Liang collapsed into the great hall. His clothes was in pieces, his body

was spouting blood in rivulets. He was so gravely injured that he could not withhold his tidy appearance and looked very pitiful on the ground.

“Luckily it was just one Sword Spirit wave, and thankfully I have Top Grade Demon Equipment, else if there more than one wave, it would have been certain death.” Yu Liang shook and struggled to crawl from the room, his wounds had already started to recover.

The thin black man smiled and nodded, then waved again.

Under both Hua Yan and Ao Feng’s names, another appeared ––––– “Demon Clan, Yu Liang, Level 2 completed!”

“Next one is Man Gan!” The young man said lightly.

Man Gan face wore a constant smile, he was absolutely confident in his abilities. He bowed and said: “Of course, senior!” Then strode hastily to.....the number 7 room.

The number 7 room meant there would be one wave of a Level 7 Golden Immortal Sword Spirit.

Of course the 7th room would be incredibly powerful, but there was only one wave of Sword Spirit. If Man Gan were to use his final ace with his Low Grade Divine Class weapon, he still had some grasp over the perilous situation.

After all, the test was not to kill a Level 7 Sword Immortal, but

simply to resist one wave of Level 7 Sword Spirit.

“What? The number 7 room!” Du Zhong Jun exclaimed and his expression dropped.

Both Man Gan and him were Level 1 Demon King (Devil King), but he – himself, has a very slim chance to pass the 7th room. He was not reckless enough to try the 7th room when he only has some chance of success in the 6th room.

Momentarily, a resonating roar erupted from the 7th room.

From the doorway of the 7th room, the huge frame of Man Gan walked proudly outwards. His body was covered in layers of flowing Spiritual Energy that exerted strong pressure in the surroundings. The thin black man waved, and a line of text appear on the wall ––––– “Demon Clan, Man Gan, Level 6 complete!”

Without warning –––––––

“There has already been four who have passed the rooms, and of them Hua Yan was placed last. Because in the end only three can enter the corresponding layers of the Nine Heavens. Hence..... Hua Yan must now leave Ni Yang’s Realm.” The thin black man announced moderately.

Everyone in the hall start with surprise and could only watch as the young man, with another wave, envelope the stunned Hua Yan in white light, in a moment.....Hua Yan had vanished into thin

before everyone's eyes.

"Hua Yan has already been transported out of Ni Yang's Realm. Man Gan, Ao Feng and Yu Liang are ranked top 3, you all are to enter the fourth floor lobby and wait. If anyone scores better than the lowest ranked, I will transport the lowest ranker out of Ni Yang's Realm."

With another wave: Man Gan, Ao Feng and Yu Liang disappeared from the hall of the third floor.

"Senior Ao Feng, you and I both have 2 points, who is second then?" Yu Liang asked Ao Feng politely. Their conversation could be heard clearly in the third floor.

Because, the distance between the fourth and third floors was only 5 to 6 metres.

"Ao Feng and Yu Liang may both have 2 points, but Ao Feng challenged a higher value room compared to Yu Liang. So naturally, Ao Feng is rank 2 and Yu Liang is rank 3." The young man explained mildly. His voice was easily heard in the fourth floor as well.

The clear voice coming from the floor below made Ao Feng and Yu Liang start, and suddenly made them too afraid to speak.

B11C58: Top Three

Four people had already passed the trial of the rooms in the third floor. Of them, Man Gan was rank one, Ao feng – rank two and Yu Liang was rank three. Know that the top three rankers will enter a room: ninth to the seventh floor, corresponding to their rank.

While another four remain in the third floor, these are Fang Tian, Zong Jue, Qin Yu and Du Zhong Jun, who have not attempted the room challenge.

Who, of the seven, would obtain the ultimate triumph? It is too difficult to ascertain right now.

“Next, Du Zhong Jun!” The thin black young man once again pointed his finger at another challenger.

Du Zhong Jun felt temporarily rooted to the spot. Then hastily bowed stiffly and replied: “Yes, senior.”

At this moment, Du Zhong Jun’s mind was whirling like a typhoon: “The Blood Spirit of Pu cannot compare to the True Dragon Spirit, also I’m not a Super Divine Beast not have a Low Grade Divine weapon…..Which room do I choose?”

He had already mulled over this problem before: if he chose a high level room then he would very well lose his puny life, if he chose a low level room then he would very likely not able to acquire one Divine item.

“Motherf*cker, just put my life on the line then.” His eyes became bloodshot and traces of blood-red light flashing from within. Then shortly, entered the sixth room.

In the sixth room, he would have to face one wave of the maximum power of a Level 6 Golden Sword Immortal’s Sword Spirit.

Even though the Blood Spirit of Pu could increase his combative power for a short duration, once taken he would likely be in a bloodlust, frenzied state. Not to mention, he did not have a Low Grade Divine item as well. So challenging the 6th room was already courting death.

“Brother Qin Yu, say, do you think Du Zhong Jun will survive?” Zong Jue asked.

Qin Yu mused for a while then shook his head: “Hard to say, nobody knows the true power of his final ace, if it was as powerful as Fang Tian’s True Dragon Spirit, than the sixth room would be a walk in the park for him.”

“Fang Tian, with the True Dragon Spirit, this situation must be very favourable for you.” Lan Feng said smilingly at Fang Tian.

“Favourable?”

Fang Tian reflected bitterly at Lan Feng’s off-handed question:

when he used the True Dragon Spirit to try claiming the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, he expended 20% while fighting Man Gan's three man alliance, and another 50% to fully suppress that alliance. But, that wasn't the end: when he was just about to obtain the Atlas, he attacked by Lan Feng, which cost him another 20% of the True Dragon Spirit to defend.

Now, Fang Tian only had approximately 10% of the True Dragon Spirit left.

Only ten percent?

If he was at 100% power, then even the 7th room was easy, but with only 10% he did not even dare to challenge the 6th room.

"Ahhhh....." Suddenly, cry of pain and bloodlust was heard from the sixth room.

"Du Zhong Jun, what happened?" Qin Yu, Fang Tian and Zong Jue looked towards the 6th room.

.....

The interior of the sixth room.

The moment, Du Zhong Jun entered the 6th room, he immediately consumed the Blood Spirit of Pu. The energy enveloped his entire body and caused all his Spiritual Energy to increase explosively, while his pupils turned completely blood-red.

“Must stay calm, stay calm.” Du Zhong Jun chanted over and over again, as he felt an overwhelming blood thirst surge within his mind. He could only suppress his instinctive needs.

A moment later ––––––

A torrent of Sword Spirit energy struck directly at Du Zhong Jun from the front. The fierce Sword Spirit spurred Du Zhong Jun’s inner Blood Devil’s Devil instincts to burst open, releasing copious amounts of thick, sinister energy that gave off a strange glow.

With a bestial snarl of pain, Du Zhong Jun unleashed his abilities.

A stream of blood-red light collided with the incoming Sword Spirit.

.....

From within the sixth room, Du Zhong Jun walked out. His body looked like a deflated ballon, shrivelled like a dried leaf, but still managed to smile respectfully at the thin black youth.

“He even used such a thing as the Blood Spirit of Pu? In terms of spirit power boost, it cannot compare with the treasure of the Dragon Clan.” The young man sighed, and with a wave ––––––– a line of words appeared on the great hall’s wall: “Devil Realm, Du Zhong Jun, Level 5 complete!”

And with a wave, a stream of light descends onto Du Zhong Jun, covering him completely

“Du Zhong Jun has earned 5 points and is now rank 2. Yu Liang will be sent out of Ni Yang’s Realm.” The man explained mildly.

Du Zhong Jun quickly vanished from the third floor, while Qin Yu and the others could hear some disturbance from the fourth floor.

On the third floor: only Zong Jue, Fang Tian, Qin Yu and Lan Feng, remained.

However only the minds of Fang Tian and Zong Jue were clouded with complex thoughts.

From their point of view, Qin Yu was too weak that even breaking through the first room was impossible, let alone the second room. Ever since the first room’s chances has already been used up by the first challenger – Hua Yan.

Even Zong Jue had little confidence in Qin Yu’s success.

To them, the only competition would be from Man Gan, Ao Feng and Du Zhong Jun.

“Next, Fan Tian.” The man announced.

“Yes, senior.” Fang Tian bowed and hastily made a decision while sweeping his gaze across the available rooms: “Since Man Gan got 6 points, Du Zhong Jun got 5 points, then that means.....I must also get 5 points.”

Fang Tian strode towards the 5th room.

Since with only 10% of the True Dragon Spirit remaining, Fang Tian was only confident with the 5th room.

Zong Jue and Qin Yu waited patiently.

Sometime later, the door.....opened again.

Out came a paled face Fang Tian, who could not suppress his excitement from showing on his face.

He concluded that Zong Jue would definitely fail the 5th room without a True Dragon Spirit equivalent consumable. As for Qin Yu? With a Dacheng Stage’s power, any room would be certain death.

As for the indomitable Lan Feng?

Fang Tian was completely as ease, after all, this test was not based on power but whoever earned the highest number of points.

With another wave from the thin black man's hand, "Dragon Clan, Fang Tian, Level 5 completed." Following his hand gesture, the man announced the result: "Fang Tian has passed level 5 and same as Du Zhong Jun. But, Fang Tian will be rank three, because Du Zhong Jun passed the sixth room while Fang Tian, the fifth room. That means……Ao Feng will be transported out of Ni Yang's Realm."

Another beam of light covers Fang Tian, and he was transported to the fourth floor, while Ao Feng was kicked out of Ni Yang's Realm.

In the third floor only Zong Jue, Qin Yu and Lan Feng are left. But, in reality, only Zong Jue and Qin are the challengers.

"Currently, the lowest ranker has passed level 5, and there are only treasures on three floors: ninth, eighth and seventh. Corresponding to the floors, there will only be three ranked victors. If you wish to obtain any treasure, you must at least pass a higher-staged level 5, or even higher levels."

The thin black man imparted some insights onto the remaining challengers.

With a smile, the man looked at Zong Jue, "Zong Jue, it is now your turn."

"Yes, senior." Zong Jue's face wore a firm expression and walked to the…….sixth room.

“Senior Zong.” Qin Yu was alarmed at the former’s decision.

The former was slightly stooped, but he still managed to walk firmly into the sixth room.

Qin Yu was absolutely stunned.

“Qin Yu.” The thin, black man suddenly turned to Qin Yu and smiled merrily, “Allow me to introduce myself, I am Wu Lan. You can called me Mister Wu. There is no need to be alarmed, because no one can hear us.”

Qin Yu gazed at the thin black man, too confused and shocked quickly come up with a response.

“Wu Lan?”

During these several moments, Qin Yu had thought about many things. But he had too many unanswerable questions within him, he could not help but ask: “Mister Wu, I feel as if you have……an inexplicable interest in me, yet I don’t feel that we have ever met before. Could I ask you about this……interest?”

“Haha, yes, I am very interested in you. Very, very…..interested.” Wu Lan beamed joyfully.

“Qin Yu, do you know? I haven’t been home for a very, very, very long time.” Mister Wu actually used three consecutive ‘very’ to emphasize his desire. His face was the very meaning of loneliness.

Qin Yu nodded his assent: “So is Mister Wu trapped here in Ni Yang’s Realm? Can you not go home?”

From the information he gathered, and from the questioning the beasts of the first layer world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, this Realm has been in the Mortal Plane for a very long time. And, looking at this thin and black man – Wu Lan, chained here in Ni Yang’s Realm, it must be true.

“Oh, no, not really.” Wu Lan laughed and shook his head, “In this Ni Yang’s Realm? No, it hasn’t even been more than a hundred thousand years yet. That’s not a very long time.”

Qin Yu was startled.

A hundred thousand years is not a very long time?

“I’ve left home for…….how many hundred multiples of thousand years? A thousand multiples, or was it ten thousand multiples? Haaah, it has been an immeasurable long time that even I don’t remember……” Wu Lan sighed while he reminiscent the past numberless years.

Wu Lan’s measure of time had blown Qin Yu’s mind.

What was a thousand times of ten thousand, or ten thousand times ten thousand years? How many years was that?

“When I lived at home, I may have been an insignificant figure, but I enjoyed living there. One day, due to special reasons, I was forced to leave home. After a series of difficult events I came across Ni Yang....” Wu Lan spoke about the memories of his past life, while Qin Yu listened quietly.

Wu Lan beamed widely momentarily and resumed his story.

“Then Ni Yang died. He died so meaninglessly; his death was.....so comical.” Wu Lan’s expression wore an strained smile.

“Mr. Wu, could it be that you weren’t very close with the Emperor? Not even a little friendship? Do you not feel somewhat ill at ease knowing his death?” Qin Yu inquired politely.

“Friendship?” Wu Lan laughed slightly, “Maybe a little. We have known each other for many years, how could we not get along as something like friends? But I.....cannot fully feel at a loss for him, because with his death I can leave easily. But today, looking at you.....has made me very happy. I think, in all these years, today was the happiest I felt in all my life.”

“Why is that?” Qin Yu was puzzled.

“It’s a secret.” Wu Lan gave Qin Yu a mysterious smile, “It is not the right time for you to know about it. When it is time, you will know. But.....when I saw that ‘thing’.” Wu Lan pointed at Lan Feng, “I knew one thing, and that is: I am, very likely, able to go back home to my hometown now.”

When Qin Yu heard Wu Lan refer ‘Lan Feng’ as a ‘thing’, he knew that Wu Lan had seen through his farce, and that Lan Feng was just a puppet.

“Okay, Qin Yu stop making any more speculations. If you continue down your chosen practice; one day you will understand what I said today and know what it meant.” Wu Lan gave a short laugh

Qin Yu nodded.

Don’t think about things one doesn’t understand.

“Mr Wu, the previous challenger – Zong Jue, is he…….” Qin Yu was a little worried, after all, Zong Jue and himself were close friends. And, Zong Jue knew Uncle Lan as well.

Wu Lan uttered a light chuckle, “To enter the sixth room with his current strength, that would be courting d……”

He was about to say ‘courting death’, but he paused mid-sentence. His expression was also frozen in mid-sentence.

After a while, Wu Lan breathed sharply and spoke hastily: “How could that be?” he was astounded.

“Qin Yu, the guy who gave you this ‘thing’; did he also know Zong Jue as well?” Wu Lan inquired.

“Are talking about Uncle Lan?” Qin Yu nodded, “Yes, Uncle Lan did know Zong Jue, but he gave Zong Jue a weapon instead.”

“No wonder. No wonder.” Wu Lan said in an ‘a-matter-of-fact’ tone.

From the doorway of the sixth room, Zong Jue strode out. His features weren’t too bad, only a trace of blood at the corner of his mouth. His eyes shone of vigour and elation. Instead of walking toward the thin black man – Wu Lan, he walked towards Qin Yu: “Brother Qin Yu, if you see Senior Lan again, please thank him for me.”

“This.....” Qin Yu was startled.

But, Qin Yu had already hypothesized about a few things.

For Zong Jue to come out alive, and come to him to thank Uncle Lan, must mean that his survival had something to do with Uncle Lan. He recalled the weapons Uncle Lan gave Hou Fei and Xiao Hei, both the Black Stick and the Cloud Piercer emitted strange energies.

“I can guess that the Black Scimitar given by Uncle Lan to Zong Jue, also has that strange energy.” Qin Yu brooded.

Another line of words appeared on the leader board, ‘Chaotic Astral Ocean, Zong Jue, Level 6 completed.’

Wu Lan announced the results: “Zong Jue has passed level 6 and hereby be placed at rank 2, while Fang Tian will be removed from Ni Yang’s Realm.” Another stream of light shot towards Zong Jue and Fang Tian. One was transported to the fourth floor and the other was thrown out of Ni Yang’s Realm.

The moment Zong Jue vanished, another smiled emerged from Wu Lan’s face.

“Qin Yu, it is now your turn. What room will you choose? With that External Life Embodiment Technique thing, I presume the treasure, on the ninth floor of this Nine Heavens Palace, will be yours.” Wu Lan said smilingly.

Qin Yu responded with his most ‘humble’ smile.

After all, Man Gan was ranked first by expending all his power.

While he was a Dacheng Stage expert, any room he could pick would be at least give 10 or more points.

“But let’s be a little more modest. The seventh room it is.” Qin Yu smiled. While Lan Feng drifted towards Qin Yu and fused with his body.

Then Qin Yu entered the seventh room alone.

A Level 9 Golden Sword Immortal Puppet versus a Level 7 Golden Immortal's Sword Spirit?

The result? Do you even need to ask?

After only a short while, Qin Yu emerged from the room with a bright smile and a slight swagger in his steps.

"With this, the first ranker is done." Wu Lan still thought Qin Yu won too easily, and even wore a broad smile on his face, "Qin Yu, be prepared. I will transport you, Man Gan and Zong Jue to the treasure floors: ninth, eighth and seventh, depending on your rank."

At the same time, another line of words appear on the leader boards: "Mortal Plane, Qin Yu, Level 16 completed!"

B11C59: The Mystery Of Ni Yang's Death

On the fourth floor of Nine Heavens Palace, three people were currently standing in its lobby.

....

"Brother Zong, I never thought that you would pass level 6. To withstand a Level 6 Golden Immortal's Sword Spirit and still live." Du Zhong Jun sneered sarcastically. In his opinion he should be rank two and not Zong Jue.

From the arrangement Immortal Emperor Ni Yang made previously, one can guess that: the ninth floor's treasures are for the first rank and contains the most valuable items. In the eighth floor, the treasures are also plentiful, but in the seventh floor, the treasures are the lowest of value. Even so, the seventh floor would contain a Divine equipment.

"It was just luck, nothing more." Zong Jue smiled faintly.

Man Gan's voice broke the awkward silence that followed, and said: "Enough, in the floor below, there are two more people – Qin Yu and Lan Feng. For Brother Qin Yu, it will be very difficult, but for Lan Feng.....I believe the probability for him to pass level 5 or level 6 would not be very high."

"That's right, the top three should just be us three." Du Zhong Jun laughed triumphantly. Even if he wasn't rank 2, being third

wasn't too bad.

Suddenly ––––––

"Man Gan will enter the eighth floor and Zong Jue will enter the seventh floor. Du Zhong Jun will be transported out of Ni Yang's Realm!" An indifferent voice echoes through the third to the fourth floor's great hall.

"What!?"

Man Gan, Zong Jue and Du Zhong Jun were completely jarred by the announcement. The former two stared open-mouthed at Du Zhong Jun, whose expression was a mixture of horror and madness.

All the other two was squint and watch as Du Zhong Jun vanish from the fourth floor.

Following Du Zhong Jun's spectacular exit, Man Gan and Zong Jue were transported to their respective floors – the eighth and the seventh.

In the third floor of the Nine Heavens Palace.

"Qin Yu, as I promised, I did not announce that you took the first rank. Alright, it's time for you to get ready to enter the ninth floor." The thin black man – Wu Lan, smiled with mirth at Qin Yu.

“Many thanks Mister Wu.” Qin Yu did not want Man Gan and Zong Jue know that he obtained the final treasure of the Nine Heavens.

As long as Wu Lan does not announce the results, the other may assume that Lan Feng was number one and not Qin Yu.

Another stream of light descends onto Qin Yu, and envelopes his entire body.

Qin Yu felt the world disappear from below his feet, as his body vanished from the hall of the third floor. After Qin Yu disappeared, Wu Lan still stared at the open space where Qin Yu had stood, then shook his head and laughed inwardly: “Ni Yang, you….Ni Yang….you died so abruptly and still left behind so much bothersome work. Your realm that you spend so many wealth, treasure and time to create, and yet it will be left in the Mortal Plane, haah.”

Wu Lan laughed dryly again: “Only the most precious and coveted artefacts are found here in the Nine Heavens, in the top three floors. All of the other treasures found elsewhere combined could compare with even one of the top floors. Looks like all the treasures will be inherited by the next successors. It’s high time for me to reunite with my old friends too.”

And from the hall of the third floor, the final figure – Wu Lan, also faded away, only thin air remained.

.....

Du Zhong Jun felt the heavens and earth whirl about like a jumble of colours. A moment later, the colours stabilised and the surroundings became clear. With a short observation, he exclaimed: “What is this!? It’s Golden Woods Island!”

It turns out, Du Zhong Jun was transported to the Golden Woods Island.

“Du Zhong Jun, you were also ejected as well? You didn’t make the top three, right?” Hua Yan smiled then walked over from one side of the beach front. With him, was Fang Tian who asked: “Du Zhong Jun, if I remember correctly, you successfully passed level 5, right?”

Currently on Golden Woods Island, there were a small group of people.

It was the group of people that were ejected from Ni Yang’s Realm, there was: Fang Tian, Yu Liang, Hua Yan, Ao Feng and now Du Zhong Jun.

“Yeah, I failed as well.” Du Zhong Jun felt helpless but also frustrated at this outcome.

“I remember I was transported out after Zong Jue passed an astoundingly high level – level 6. After him there should only be Qin Yu and Lan Feng remaining, who was the one that forced you

to lose your place in the leader boards?" Fang Tian asked doggedly.

"I don't know either." Not knowing who made Du Zhong Jun lose his placement only infuriated him more: "I still cannot understand who, of Lan Feng and Qin Yu, surpassed me? Considering Qin Yu's power, how could he even pass through alive? As for Lan Feng, his power is indeed very formidable, but how could he pass anything higher than level 5 or level 6?"

"Also, that thin black fellow only announced that Man Gan was rank 2 and Zong Jue was rank 3. Before he sent me out he didn't announce who was first!" Du Zhong Jun cursed and scowled darkly.

Hua Yan, Fang Tian, Ao Feng and the others all frowned.

"I think……number one could be Qin Yu." Hua Yan suddenly smiled mysteriously.

"That's impossible. With his power, even passing through a room would cost him his life." Du Zhong Jun shook his head.

"Did not forget about Lan Feng? Lan Feng must know that it was difficult to come first, so, I assume, he used some kind of Hidden Technique to merge his power into Qin Yu's body temporarily. When Qin Yu enters the room, Lan Feng would release his stored power." Hua Yan laughed at Du Zhong Jun's brainless assumption, "Ha, as far as I know, some Golden Sword Immortals knows of such kind of Hidden Technique."

Hua Yan could clearly remember as if it were yesterday; during his time in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, there was a powerful Sword Immortal who could merge his Sword Spirit in the body of his disciple. And during a contest, the disciple could unleash that amazingly powerful Sword Spirit.

“Possibly.”

Fang Tian, Du Zhong Jun and some others face lit up.

“If Qin Yu acquired that Divine item, that Painting of the Lost God…….by my predictions, Qin Yu would have to give up most of the treasure to his Martial Uncle Lan Feng, and only take a meagre amount.” Hua Yan explained, “Lan Feng may be tough to take down, but we can approach this problem from Qin Yu’s side.”

“By stealing from Qin Yu…..”

Everyone thought deeply about this problem.

Qin Yu did not know that such a group of thieves are secretly scheming his downfall. All of his attention was entirely focused on the interior of the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens.

The ninth floor of the Nine Heavens was a spacious hall.

The shape of the heavenly ceiling was spherical as is the space below.

Looking above, at the heavens, the ninth floor's ceiling of the main hall was infinitely deep and black. Among the blackness were countless number of stars, twinkling with pure brilliance. Where they hung was a vast starry sky, both mysterious and distant.

And suspended above the ground was.....Immortal items one after another in multiple rows.

As far as the eye can see, over thousands upon thousands of items was arranged ahead, the worst was High Grade Immortal equipment. There were numerous Top Grade Immortal Items as well. Far in distance, there were many porcelain containers, which could very well contain Immortal Pills. It was like stepping into a treasure planet, with shiny goods left and right, up and down; truly the treasure room after the final boss.

"Immortal items, Immortal Pills.....there's everything but Top Grade Holy Elemental Stones?" Qin Yu shrugged helplessly.

What he wanted the most was Top Grade Holy Elemental Stones. With them, he could use his Sword Immortal Puppet without a fear of his puppet losing power. Just as Qin Yu was about to lower his head in frustration ———————

The entire ninth floor shook side to side and the air around the centre of the hall vibrated, a figure appeared out of thin air.

The figure wore the familiar black martial robe. The figure had longer flowing hair, and had a pair of extremely cold discerning

eyes. Qin Yu suddenly recalled that familiar statue that was in the White Jade Plaza.

“Junior, surely you have already guessed who I am. I am the Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.” The figure’s icy voice echoed in the great hall.

Qin Yu carefully examined the man in front of him; this was the legendary figure ––––– the one existence who stood at the pinnacle of all existences in the all the upper Realm: Immortal, Devil and Demon. This was the great Immortal Emperor Ni Yang.

“I have already died, this is just an messenger I left in the enchantment spell I place here.” The figure expressed a bitter look, “Whether it was life or death, my life was always subject to fate. And like that, my death was already determined by my fate.”

The Emperor slowly shook his head and smiled faintly: “Alright, that is all in the past now, I won’t dwell on it anymore. On this ninth layer, I have left three grand treasures, in a moment you can go get them. Before you do, you have to promise me one thing.....”

“Haha.....” Ni Yang suddenly laughed in a self-mocking tone, “Alas, I’m just a dead person now, I could not forcibly make you promise me anything. It’s just that I hope that when you reach the Upper Realms, at some point, cheat Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan in a grand style. But, if you could injure them or, even better, kill them that would be the best.”

When the figure said the words ‘Emperor Yu’ and ‘Emperor

Xuan', its eyes glowed with fierce intensity and ruthlessness.

"Just that I know, for you to kill or wound them would almost be impossible. So to be about to cheat them in the grandest style possible, would make me satisfied already. You have the Atlas of Ten Thousand on your person, then I have good confidence in your ability to accomplish this task with ease."

But Qin Yu felt puzzled.

This Immortal Emperor Ni Yang was obviously dead for a long time. How could he guess that the first place would go to the one who acquired the Atlas?

"You must be wondering how I could guess that you have the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, ha ha……" The Emperor laughed for a short while, "Junior, you must know that, in fact, this last hurdle, the so-called the top 3 ranker will enter the ninth to seventh floors, was just a farce I let Wu Lan arrange. In reality, whoever is transported to the ninth floor depends on Wu Lan's wishes. It was just that in the past, I made him swear an oath. He must vow to send the person who got the Atlas would be transported to the ninth floor."

Qin Yu did not know whether to cry nor laugh, at this remark.

It turns out, even without passing that room challenge, he would still come here.

“Only with the Atlas, the task I entrusted to you could possibly be completed.” The Emperor sighed and continued, “Junior, though I am a dead man who cannot force you to do anything, but I implore you taken upon yourself to avenge me on those two onetime over.”

Qin Yu could feel the honest emotion behind Emperor Ni Yang’s pure-hearted plea.

He felt somewhat frustrated at the Emperor: “Even in death, the Emperor Ni Yang could not forget his revenge.”

But Qin Yu understood this, how could he take all these treasures left by the Emperor Ni Yang, and not give the Emperor a helping hand? He would always feel guilty about it. This was the human heart’s flaw.

“I will promise you this.” Qin Yu vowed in his heart.

“Junior, can you see all this effort? I spend so much effort preparing this realm to select a worthy heir.” The Emperor let out a loud sigh, “At the beginning in Nine Swords Immortal Mansion, the Paradise of Hallucinations was used to determine if the heir had a determined disposition. Later in split pathways, ‘The Peach Garden’ and the ‘Path of the Underworld’, was used to test if the individual did not fear death. To see if they dared to walk the thin line between life and death. If the heir was not firm or timid, how could they have the courage to face Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan?”

Qin Yu secretly nodded.

So this was the reason why the Emperor set those series of trials.

Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan are both figures at the fore front of the Immortal Realm. To deal with them, one needs to be bold and courageous, and unafraid of death. The same one also needs to have a steady heart and a firm mind.

“But simply with courage, fearlessness and a firm mind, the heir wouldn’t be able to achieve more than a fool’s errand.” The Emperor said in a-matter-of-fact tone, “I also set up a trap in the Scattering Treasure Cliff. The highly dangerous treasure trove is a setup to determine my heir must be tactful and careful in every endeavour.”

“To be careless while battling Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan, which is the same as tempting death.” Ni Yang continued, “As for the Blue Cloud Road, it was a test to determine the resolve and strength of my heir. Having a firm and tactful mind does not mean anything, if your strength is not enough.”

Qin Yu felt a certain euphoria. He finally knew the reason Ni Yang put so many different trials before him.

All of the Emperor Ni Yang’s effort into making all these trials, was to carefully select a successor to entrust his revenge upon.

This successor needed to be: unafraid of death, a firm disposition and a pedantic tactician. But at the same time……..have the potential, drive and prowess of an elite disciple who can overcome

so-called unsurmountable obstacles.

“I believe, the one who could reach this place, would be the kind of person I am seeking. Your characteristic traits include: ‘fearless of death’ and ‘unafraid of high obstacles’.” The Emperor spoke with dignity and confidence befitting his status.

This person’s character should be easy to guess, since they are able to overcome all these life-threatening and highly difficult obstacles.

“Emperor Ni Yang. Truly meticulous, truly powerful.” Qin Yu could not help but admit it and sigh in utter admiration for this ghostly figure.

“Junior, if you are blessed with good fortunate, hopefully you have obtained the Blazing Ice Ring. If you have, then all I can say is that you are bless by lady luck.” The Emperor laughed while the light from his eyes danced with amusement, “I must say, luck plays a huge role in your life. In the past.....when I was in the Secret Region of the Upper Realms; at the time, I was being pursued by Emperor Yu and Emperor Xuan. I had finally made them lose track of me, but dogged by their presence, I stepped on a poisonous bug just when I was about to acquire the grand treasure....”

“That was a poisonous bug from the Celestial Realm, even in death, its poisonous barbs could penetrate my feet. The toxins attack the soul directly, once injected into my soul, it continued to consume my soul force. I barely managed to hold myself together for about a thousand years. It was just a poisonous bug, but don’t underestimate its deadliness since it was from the Celestial

Realm.”

Recalling his memories, the Emperor wore a helpless expression.

That region he was in, was the most mysterious region of three Upper Realms.

Since its discovery, in its existence of countless years, no one had successfully reached the innermost chamber. But, the Emperor Ni Yang had achieved this ultimate success.

Unfortunately, he stepped on a corpse of a poisonous bug of the Celestial Realm, just as he was about to reach the ultimate goal. What a stroke of bad luck!

Who would mind such a dead thing? Naturally, Ni Yang did not pay much attention to the region surrounding the bug. It was just a dead bug.

This was what caused the Immortal Emperor Ni Yang’s death.

“That death.....it was truly a downpour of bad luck.” Qin Yu didn’t know whether to sympathize or laugh.

Qin Yu finally understood why Ni Yang kept repeatedly blaming his own bad luck.

First he gets rid of his pursuers and successfully gotten the final

treasure, then to step onto the corpse of a Celestial Realm poison bug. Even in all three Upper Realms, this was a rare spectacle.

"A Celestial Realm poison bug?" Qin Yu suddenly remembered that Ni Yang mentioned this.

How could a Celestial Realm poison bug appear in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms?

"Enough, Junior, my treasures, I will leave it here for you to retrieve at your leisure.....It's just that when you do, do not forget the quest I've entrusted to you....." The Emperor Ni Yang's ghostly figure dissipated gradually into mist.

Qin Yu saluted at this great Emperor's departure.

"Emperor Ni Yang, I've taken your grandest treasures, for that I owe you some repayment. This task you've entrusted to me, I will certainly accomplish it."

Qin Yu turned towards the mountains of loot and countless treasures, and started to store them directly into his Blazing Ice Ring.

B11C60: *Uncle Lan's Gift*

The forecast was, a fine day, faint blue sky dotted by fluffy white clouds like woolly sheep. Atop a rather large woolly heap sat five people – Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Fang Tian and Yu Liang. It was a comical scene seeing five people sitting on a rippling cloud.

"That plan I just discussed with you all, do you all concur?" Hua Yan looked down the cloud table, towards the other four.

Du Zhong Jun was the first to smile his assent: "Brother Hua Yan, what you said is reasonable. Lan Feng is most likely stored his Sword Spirit into Qin Yu's body. This way Qin Yu would get first place. Although he got first place, most of the treasures will be taken by Lan Feng, but Qin Yu will still get a small portion. Qin Yu is just by himself, what are we afraid of? You may not all agree to this, but I offer my pledge to take part in this."

"What about Brother Fang Tian?" Hua Yan turns to Fang Tian

Fang Tian frowned upon this plan, "Hua Yan, what you said is justifiable, and your information is spot on. It is true that Qin Yu cares a great deal about his relatives, but to use his family to threaten Qin Yu, is a little too……"

"Too much what?" Hua Yan sneered, his face contorted evilly, "What? Do you want to attack Qin Yu directly? He isn't someone that easy to capture, especially if Lan Feng is close by. It is

impossible for us to corner him directly, so we must approach him using this method."

The three Emissaries: Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and Ao Feng, descended from the Upper Realms to Ni Yang's Realm for treasure. And yet, they haven't gotten anything out of it. Obviously, they have some grievances against Qin Yu.

Their target treasure may be in Qin Yu's possession.

"Aren't you afraid of offending Lan Feng?" Fang Tian interjected, "Even if you manage to get the treasure from Qin Yu, once Lan Feng learns of it, the consequences will be devastating."

"Fang Tian." Ao Feng laughed, "There no need to worry, we can leave the Mortal Plane whenever we wish. Once we've gotten our hands on a satisfying amount of treasure, we will return immediately to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, and to our Headquarters. Who would fear Lan Feng, when we are under the protection of HQ?"

Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan snickered and nodded their confirmation.

Descending was very difficult, but going back was much easier.

"That sounds reasonable, but with Qin Yu's strength, he may manage to come first and get access to the top treasure floor, all the valuable treasures will go to Lan Feng. Qin Yu would only get

one or two Top Grade Immortal Class item.” Fang Tian reasoned.

Hua Yan and the other two conspirators frown at this.

“Hmm, that makes sense. Qin Yu is about to ascend himself, and to ascend with mountains of treasure will attract unwanted attention. Lan Feng most likely only left Qin Yu with one Top Grade Immortal item.” Ao Feng said and looked somewhat distressed.

The primary purpose for these three Emissaries was the final Divine Class items in the top treasure rooms. It was true that Top Grade Immortal items are pretty good, but not worth courting so much danger.

Ao Feng suddenly bites down on his molars: “Brother Hua Yan and Brother Du Zhong Jun, I ask you, do you have any Sky Aquamarine Crystals, Circular Yu Crystals or Obsidian Ores?”

[TN: Crystal names (in order of appearance): 天蓝晶石, 於环晶石 and 及灵耀石.]

Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun were quite startled by the abrupt change in topic. These three Crystalline Stones weren’t very rare but aren’t cheap. Why would Ao Feng ask about them now?

“Brother Ao Feng, why are you asking?” Hua Yan inquired.

Ao Feng explained, “I thought that since the plan is to corner Qin

Yu and use him as a bargaining piece to blackmail Lan Feng…" Ao Feng flashes everyone a ruthless look.

"You cannot." Fang Tian's face starts to heat up, "Ao Feng, didn't you witness Lan Feng prowess? Even when I used the True Dragon Spirit, I was still below his thumb. Now, you wish to blackmail Lan Feng, you know you are just welcoming your own death, right?"

"Don't worry." Ao Feng exclaimed confidently, "Fang Tian you are just a Dragon living in the Mortal Plane, there's many things you don't know of. While I was living among the Dragon Clan of the Demon Realm, I learnt of a hidden technique to create a maze trap. With enough materials, I can create this Maze, even with Lan Feng's strength, it would still take a few months to break through it."

"A Maze?" Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun doubt how this could restrict Lan Feng

Ao Feng nodded: "Originally, this Maze was a sort of Sure-Kill Tactical Spell. It has an external maze component, an internal Hallucinatory Spell and a latent a damaging array. This is all integrated in a super large Spell array. My understanding of that Tactical Spell is still shallow, I only have a thorough understanding of this Maze Technique. But, it is true that this maze will be able to restrict Lan Feng for several months."

"Ha ha…..As I thought having Brother Ao Feng was a blessing. With this Spell Array, we can blackmail Lan Feng with ease. Within this array how would we be afraid of offending him? If we can threaten to cough up the treasures, then we will benefit. But, if

we aren't successful.....we can still return to the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, and avoid his wrath. So I have nothing to lose." Hua Yan snickered wickedly.

Du Zhong Jun also nodded his assent.

"Well, Yu Liang and Fang Tian, do you accept?" Ao Feng asked.

"I don't think it is worth offending Lan Feng for these small things. You Emissaries may be able to return to the Upper Realms, but I will have to stay here for a time before ascending. Offending Lan Feng will be very troublesome for me, I'm afraid I cannot make such a promise." Fang Tian replied firmly.

On the surface, Ao Feng smiled and nodded, but in his heart he cursed at Fang Tian.

That was just an excuse! Even Ao Feng can see the obvious.

Fang Tian was a '5-Clawed Golden Dragon', once he ascends to the Dragon Clan, he would be treated like a treasured VIP. Why would he put his life on the line for something like a Divine Class item?

After all, a '5-Clawed Golden Dragon' was more valuable.

"Yu Liang, how about you?" Ao Feng looked towards Yu Liang.

Yu Liang thought for a moment, “Gentlemen, I won’t ask for much. I just want to get a Top Grade Immortal item from Qin Yu, would that be alright?”

“That’s okay.” Ao Feng accepted his request.

For the three Emissaries, their eyes was only for ‘that’ Divine item.

“Then let us depart.” Ao Feng wore a devilish smile.

“Then gentlemen, I’ll take my leave.” Fang Tian said moderately, then got up and took two to three steps downwards to reach the sand beach of Golden Woods Island. Clearly, Fang Tian wishes to take the Ancient Teleport Ruins to Snow Fish Island and return to the Dragon Clan.

Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and the others sneered coldly at Fang Tian’s retreating back. Then the four conspirators flew towards the northern direction; their goals was only at one place – Qian Long Continent.

……..

In the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens Celestial Palace and amidst countless treasures. Qin Yu had stored over one thousand High Grade Immortal items in a single breathe. Amongst those treasures were, around one hundred pieces of Top Grade Immortal items, and various precious immortal elixirs and pills.

“With so many High Grade or better Immortal items and the numerous high level beasts of Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, I finally bring out and wield a formidable force.” Qin Yu was currently above cloud 9, he has no idea what has transpired in the outside world and those who conspire against him.

Only after storing all the treasures around him, Qin Yu finally saw the three grand treasures the Emperor Ni Yang spoke about. These three holy objects were suspended in the air, previously obscure by other treasure.

The leftmost object was similar in shape to the double-edged Long Sword his Puppet wielded. The rightmost object was a long battle robe, it had a black silky finish on the outer surface, while the inner side was inlayed by thin lines of silver. Between these two and in the centre location was a Painting, its brilliance vastly outstrip the treasures on either side. The Painting emitted misty light that twinkled like the stars above, showering the immediate surroundings in ever-changing starlight.

“These three must the treasures Immortal Emperor Ni Yang dubbed as the ‘real treasures’.”

Qin Yu reach forward and grasp the hilt of the double-edge Long Sword. The moment his hands closed around the pommel, a familiar voice echoed within his mind. It was Emperor Ni Yang.

“This sword’s name is ‘Sky Piercer’, it is a Middle Grade Divine Weapon. It bestows its master the ability, ‘Heaven Sundering

Sword Technique', which could be activated by name. Its power is overwhelmingly high. To acquire this ability.....this is my true legacy. It was something I gained during my time in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms."

[TN: I named the Heaven Sundering sword as Sky Piercer because it sounds better.]

The instant, Emperor finished, Qin Yu dripped a drop of blood on it to form the Blood Contract.

The moment the blood touched the Divine Sword, it was absorbed, and at the same time torrents of information poured into Qin Yu's mind.

"I never thought the Immortal Emperor Ni Yang's 'Heaven Sundering Sword Technique' was granted to him by this Divine Sword. No wonder this 'Heaven Sundering Sword Technique' was incredibly powerful, it did not originate from the Immortal (or equivalent) Realms." Qin Yu sighed inwardly.

Upon receiving the 'Sky Piercer', did Qin Yu understood that the 'Heaven Sundering Sword Technique', was embedded into by the true practitioner of this Divine Sword.

"Even so, I not accustomed to using a long sword. A short sword would be better." Qin Yu quietly mused in his mind. Instantly, the 1.1 metre long sword shrunk to the size of a short sword of 10 centimetres. The new size was much like the Yu Chang Short Sword, Qin Yu used to use.

Qin Yu absorbed the Sky Piercer into his body, and reach out to the Battle Robe.

“This battle robe is called ‘Black Snow’, it is a Low Grade Divine armour. A Golden Immortal’s body’s resilience is not bad. But, with this defensive Divine armour and the offensive ‘Sky Piercer’, only then I was at the peak of all existences in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms.” Emperor Ni Yang’s voice resounded in Qin Yu’s mind.

Qin Yu could not hide his glee as he formed the Blood Contract with the item.

The moment the drop of blood was absorbed, the armour started to release specks of snowy white light. These ‘snowy’ specks and soft white light whirl around the armour like a slow moving blizzard. With a single thought, the amour equipped itself onto Qin Yu’s body.

Qin Yu felt very comfortable in this silk black battle robe. Whatever style Qin Yu thought of, the armour changed into.

“Well, I have already accepted both the Divine Sword and the Divine Battle Robe. This last object should the infamous ‘Painting of the Lost God’.” Qin Yu reached in front of him, towards the scroll suspended in the air.

Just from its appearance, the Painting simply looked like a mysterious scroll, but since Qin Yu acquired the Atlas of Ten

Thousand Beasts, he did not dare to underestimate the power within the Painting.

"Junior, this 'Painting of the Lost God' is the top ranked treasure in all of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. Even if you possess the two Divine Class items, and if your personal power has not reached the Mystic Immortal Stage, allowing others to know about you is just courting death. So.....I placed a restrictive spell on this Painting, so that if you are not at the Mystic Immortal Stage yet, you will not be allowed to open it."

Hearing that Emperor Ni Yang had placed a Restrictive Spell on the Painting only mildly surprised Qin Yu.

"What is the Painting of the Lost God? It's the top rank treasure in all of the Upper Immortal Realms?"

The moment he heard that the Painting was the top ranked treasure in all the Immortal (or equivalent) Realms, he was still quite shocked by the statement.

"It's true, without the power to protect myself, I'd best not let anyone know about this Painting being in my possession. Otherwise that would be certain death. Still it is unfortunate.....I will not know about the true mysteries this treasure contains until I've reach the Mystic Immortal Stage."

With another drop of blood and a Blood Contract, the item was absorbed in to Qin Yu's body

And finally, all the treasures on the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens Palace have been taken by Qin Yu.

“Both the Divine Sword and the Battle Robe doesn’t seem to emit any dominating aura, instead it appears to be quite plain and mundane. Weaker observers will only see it as a plain robe and sword, but in actual fact, it is both Divine Class items.”

Qin Yu looked at the reflection of his shapeshifting Battle Robe on the polished marble floor, feeling quite satisfied with his attire.

Divine items; they are items that cannot be refined and made in all of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms. Also the experts of these Realms cannot discern the true nature of the equipment. The first reason was that, not many people have seen these scarce Divine items, and the second being that the Divine items have seemingly very ordinary appearances.

Qin Yu inhaled a deep breath and exhaled it slowly. His nerves and poise was fully calm once again.

His eyes swept through every nook and cranny of the great hall. Nothing could escape his notice and none interested him either.

“In the past, Uncle Lan said that as long as I succeed to pass through Ni Yang’s Realm, I will know what power level I will need to be able to see Li’er again. But……but I can’t seem to find whatever Uncle Lan left behind…?”

His heart thumped agitatedly in his chest.

The items left behind by Uncle Lan was far more important to Qin Yu, than the three pieces of Divine equipment left by Emperor Ni Yang. What he desired the most.....was to know what level of practice he must be at, to be able to see Li'er again.

"Xiao Yu."

A deep but mild voice reverberated around the entire ninth floor of the Nine Heavens Palace. A moment later, a figure of Uncle Lan appeared a little distance in front of Qin Yu.

"Uncle Lan!"

At closer examination, the figure in front of Qin Yu felt much realistic unlike the projection of the Emperor Ni Yang earlier.

"Xiao Yu, this is a copy of my real body – doppelganger, which was waiting for your arrival. It looks like.....you haven't let me down." Uncle Lan looked at Qin Yu kindly. His face was that of a caring grandparent.

Qin Yu was pleasantly surprised by his Uncle Lan's presence.

Doppelganger? Well, at least that explains why this figure of Uncle Lan felt so real.

“Uncle Lan, please tell me when can I see Li’er again?” Qin Yu said hurriedly. He desperately wanted to know about this.

Uncle Lan walked over to Qin Yu, lightly caressed his head in a fatherly manner. Then he shook his head: “Don’t be too hasty, you must endure, alright? This time, when Li’er returned, her Royal Father had once tried to force her to marry someone else.....”

“What!? How can he do that?” Qin Yu’s heart thump wildly, he could not calm himself anymore.

“Do not worry, Li’er is adamant in her decision to defy her father’s orders, plus I am helping her as well. That had quieten down her Royal Father to withhold his orders for the moment.....But, Li’er did not dare to tell her royal father about her affair with you, Qin Yu. I predict that if Li’er told her royal father about you, her father will definitely come to kill you.” Uncle Lan gave Qin Yu a look with a hint of irony.

Qin Yu had linked and clenched his hands, his heart was throbbing with unwillingness.

“Uncle Lan, please tell me at what level I must be at, to qualify to see Li’er, to qualify to stand by her side?” Qin Yu raised his head, looked right into Uncle Lan’s eyes, his eye bright. In their reflection, it showed a fiercely determined young man, his honest eyes shining of inner strength. They were completely clear, absolutely pure as his desire and determination.

The two companions looked at each other for what seem like an

eternity.

Finally, Uncle Lan unwounded his arm from behind his back, and lift to chest height. With a hand flip, a small green column appeared in the centre of his palm.

“Uncle Lan, this is.....?” Qin Yu was, once again, puzzled at this object.

Uncle Lan patiently explained: “This is the ‘Jiang Lan’s Sector’, it is a special Divine item that I refined. How to use it will depend on the insights and knowledge you gain from it and elsewhere. I must tell you, only when you are fully able to use this ‘Jiang Lan’s Sector’, only then will you be able to see Li’er. But, remember, you will ‘only’ be able to see Li’er.”

That small green column drifted through the air, from Uncle Lan’s upturned palm to the space in front of Qin Yu.

“Only when you are able to fully use the ‘Jiang Lan’s Sector’, only then, you will be able to see Li’er.” That phrase echoed repeatedly in Qin Yu’s mind.

Qin Yu could hardly suppress his rising excitement. With an outreached hand, he received that small green ‘Jiang Lan’s Sector’. He was still giddy as he held this ‘real’ treasure with trembling hands against his bosom, as if it was his only lifeline.

B11C61: The Transfer

Qin Yu held the small green tower in his left hand, feeling at a loss. He didn't know how to use this 'Jiang Lan's Realm'.

"How do you use this? What do you mean by 'fully use' this 'Jiang Lan's Realm'?" Qin Yu inquired persistently.

"Do not be so hasty, first apply a Blood Contract with it." Uncle Lan revealed a knowing smile.

Qin Yu blushed with embarrassment and looked at Uncle Lan, he was a little too jittery. He even forgot about applying the Blood Contract, which everyone knew about when trying to identify an item. But, Uncle Lan knew Qin Yu was very nervous at this moment.

'Drip!'

A drop of scarlet blood rolled from Qin Yu's finger onto the surface of the small green tower. In a second, that drop of blood vanished from sight like a drop of water in a vast desert. In the same place where the drop was absorbed, that spot of the tower had turned pink, the colour started to converge towards the tower's centre. It looked like a drop of liquid ink dropped into a beaker of clear water. Once it gathered at the centre, it rose, like a comet in the night sky, to the peak of the tower. When it finished gathering at the peak, the spire tip had evidently changed to red in colour.

He closed his eyes to focus. Within Qin Yu's heart, he could sense the natural aura of this small green tower.

A short moment later ––––––

"There are three spatial pockets!" Qin Yu suddenly opened his eyes, turned to look at Uncle Lan in stark surprise, "Uncle Lan, this 'Jiang Lan's Realm' is a spatial storage Divine item? But, there are also three individual spatial pockets inside!?"

Uncle Lan smiled knowingly and spoke: "Yes, this item is indeed a Storage Division Divine item. The three spatial storage pockets are near-infinitely large."

Uncle Lan may have had answer quite mildly, but his explanation paralyzed Qin Yu. Qin Yu was feeling dumbfounded and at a loss for words.

After the Blood Contract, Qin Yu could also confirm and acquire information about this 'Jiang Lan's Realm'. It's right, the tower contained three different spatial pockets.

In the first spatial pocket, the time was distorted inside and was slower than the time in the world outside by a ratio of ten to one. So if a decade was spent in this chamber, then outside it – in the outside world, has only passed one year. And, this chamber was filled with rich energy, of about ten times higher than the outside world

In the second spatial pocket, the time was also slower at a ratio of a hundred to one. So if a century was spent in this chamber, then outside it – in the outside world, has only passed one year. And, the energy was a hundred times higher than in the outside world.

In the third spatial pocket, time was at a ratio of a thousand to one. One millenium inside was equal to one year outside, and the energy inside was a thousand higher than outside as well.

Whoa, this Divine item even controls the time within it. How could Qin Yu not be shocked?

“Xiao Yu, there is a catch to the energy within this tower. It is not naturally formed within, it is actually absorbed from the outside world.” Uncle Lan explained, “For example, when you are in the Mortal Plane, you can absorb Harmonized Spiritual energy. Similarly, when you are in the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, you can absorb Holy Elemental Energy.....”

[TN: Harmonized energy is the same as the old holy energy]

Qin Yu nodded.

How can there be limitless energy within these three near-infinitely large chambers? Then where does that energy come from? It must be from the outside world. Qin Yu already guessed this was so.

“Well then, try out the first chamber. Try opening it.” Uncle Lan revealed a small smile.

“Okay.” The young man began to channel his stellar energy from his Solar Core at the centre of dantian – an infinitely large space with concentrated energies. He aimed his pure energy to the gateway of the first chamber. After a short time, pure and hot energy surged forth from his body.....

However over time, he turned to look at Uncle Lan, his face wore a disappointed expression.

“Lad, to be able to open the first chamber, your personal power must be at least at Level 5-borderline-to Level 6 Golden Immortals’.” Uncle Lan instructed.

Qin Yu felt slightly shaken.

“As for the second and the third chambers, you will know how much power you need once you reached the previous chamber’s requirement. Pay attention; only when you can completely open all three chambers, and only at that time, are you eligible to see Li’er.” Uncle said solemnly, his face was hard without a shred of sympathy.

From Uncle Lan’s expression, Qin Yu could feel an enormous pressure on his shoulders. An unprecedentedly large pressure.

For the first chamber to be opened, he needed at least the power

of a Golden Immortal at Level 5 to 6. Obviously, the second chamber was going to need far more power, and……what about the third chamber? ––––– How much power does he need for the third chamber? Qin Yu felt like he was wading through an endless swarm, and his heart had sunk down a bottomless pool with little light.

“Uncle Lan, tell me, how many years will I have to wait? How many years….?” Qin Yu uttered a slightly stifled desperate plea.

Uncle Lan hushed Qin Yu to stop his questions that was about to bubble to the surface, and sighed: “Don’t be so anxious. How many years you have to wait will depend on you. Depend on how quickly you train. Naturally, if you train slowly, the time you have to wait will be much longer…!”

Qin Yu could not help a hint of bitterness surface from his throbbing heart.

“Xiao Yu, lad, your Chosen Path is quite peculiar. I suggest that you……continue down this Path, it would be best if you do not dabble in those ordinary Immortal, Devil and Demon Paths.” Uncle Lan felt he owed his dear companion some advice.

The young man’s heart thumped a little louder, he gazed at Uncle Lan in puzzlement.

“At the right time, lad, you will understand. I cannot even imagine how powerful your Path will amount to, and what unfathomable depth your strength will be. For a new Practitioner

Path and an unimaginable training method, your defensive and offensive capabilities will differ from others. Also you know about other people's capabilities, while they don't know yours. In the future, this will be advantageous to you over your opponents." Uncle Lan sincerely.

Qin Yu's eyes lit up with understanding.

"Alright, Xiao Yu, you must put all your effort into training, but you must not be too hasty. Haste makes waste. Mortal's time has little meaning to my family. As long as you don't give up, I can guarantee you that no one can force Li'er to marry. Don't give up." Uncle Lan spoke softly, his voice barely a whisper. But, to Qin Yu, it was crystal clear like wind chimes breaking the ever-present silence. They echoed within Qin Yu's soul endlessly, giving him inexplicable energy and fuelled his resolve.

He was so absorbed in the moment, that he wasn't aware that the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens was experiencing minor tremors.

"Xiao Yu.....That is all I have to say. It is time for me to leave now." Uncle Lan's facial expression softened and he smiled kindly at Qin Yu, "Remember, believe in yourself, steel your resolve. Don't let others sway you from your true path. As long as you live your life without regrets, be true to yourself, be true to your beliefs, and that will be more than enough."

Qin Yu faced Uncle Lan; his back ram-rod straight and his feet shoulder-length apart, his eyes aflame will steel and resolve within them.

Uncle Lan smiled happily and looked with satisfaction into Qin Yu's eyes. Uncle Lan's figure slowly fades into the surroundings, soon became a hazy blur, and finally vanished. Now, only a young man stood within the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens.

"Li'er."

Qin Yu reminiscent his time with Li'er; he remembered that wholesome feeling of contentment, and that feeling of bliss when the two of them held each other in the others' embrace. It was as if the world around the two had momentarily disappeared, even time became stagnant, and felt as if the universe was completely focused at the couple.

He would not forget the short years he had spent with Li'er, and the times where he stood with her.

"Nothing can stop me. None."

The young man lifted his head skyward towards the illusionary night sky painted on the ceiling of the Nine Heavens' ninth floor. It was as if his vision pierced through the fabric of reality through the void, through the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, and directly into that Secret Region.....that mysterious place.

And at that special place, a certain young woman gaze shifted downwards. She quietly and longingly gazed below. It was as if the two gazes met at the mid-point and intertwined like lovers.

.....

Golden Woods Island.

A young man's body appeared from thin air a few metres from the beach front. Qin Yu had been transported out of Ni Yang's Realm. Even before Qin Yu arrival, two individuals – Man Gan and Zong Jue, stood a fair distance away, obviously waiting for him. The two of them wanted to see the one who came first and the same one who entered the ninth floor.

"Ha ha, Brother Qin Yu, it really was you who came first." Man Gan laughed loudly with a trace of self-mocking, whilst walking over where Qin Yu had just appeared.

When Qin Yu glanced on the two approaching, he instantly knew that he spent the most time within the ninth floor. Facing these two, Qin Yu smiled immediately and said: "Brother Man Gan and Senior Zong Jue. It was thanks to my martial Uncle that I was able to become first. By the way, gentlemen, do you know where is my martial Uncle?"

As soon as he said that, he glanced at all four: north, south, east and west, directions.

Zong Jue follow his gaze, and said: "I thought as much. You are only at the Dacheng Stage, it must have been Lan Feng who helped you survive that test. Since any of the rooms' power was, at least, more than ten levels beyond you. I had just then scouted around

here, but I didn't see Brother Lan Feng."

"Zong Jue. You can stop looking now." A familiar voice sounded nearby. It had the same nonchalant and indifferent tone.

Zong Jue and Man Gan looked towards where the voice originated from, and watched Sword Immortal Lan Feng fly down from above.

"Younger martial Uncle." Qin Yu's face lit up.

The smiling Sword Immortal Lan Feng said: "Nephew Yu, since you became first this time, you must have gotten quite a bit of treasure? Choose of Divine item and a few Top Grade Immortal items, for yourself....."

At this, both, Man Gan and Zong Jue, pair of eyes' lit up with a hint of greed.

Qin Yu smiled to show his gratitude, but then shook his head: "No need, martial Uncle, you must know that I have nearly reached the cultivation of the Dacheng Stage where I can ascend soon. When I ascend, I will most likely only be at the lowest layer of the Immortal Realms. If I possess even one Divine item, I would most likely be hunted to extinction."

"Hmmm....." Lan Feng replied with hesitation.

"Martial Uncle, don't worry, I only require one piece of Top

Grade Immortal item and that is a Battle Robe. Please take everything else." With an over-exaggerated wave, numerous treasures appeared between the two martial companions. Amongst them was many Top Grade Immortal items and even included the Divine scroll – Painting of the Lost God.

Man Gan's gaze instantly focused on that Painting.

Qin Yu was already aware of their stares, but only did so to reduce unnecessary trouble later on. With the two as his witness, others would also know soon enough, and this will help convince all that these treasures are not on his person.

Lan Feng smiled knowingly and received all the items.

When Lan Feng received these items, naturally, they were transferred to Qin Yu's Jade Immortal Mansion. While he received each item, he applied the Blood Contract. In reality, that drop of blood was actually Qin Yu's blood.

Like a boomerang, all the items have once again returned to their original owner.

But of course.....Man Gan and Zong Jue does not know that nor can they determine it.

"Xiao Yu, do you want to go back with me? Come with me to see Martial Brother?" Lan Feng said.

Qin Yu shook his head regretfully and replied: “No, it has been a long time, and I want to go back to see my family. After that, I will go to see Uncle Lan later.”

“Good. That is good.” Lan Feng nodded, and turned to face the other two, “Brother Man Gan and Brother Zong Jue, I presume you have also obtained Divine items. And from my opinion, they should be quite good.”

Man Gan laughed openly: “That’s right, Ha ha……Emperor Ni Yang wasn’t acclaimed to be the Emperor with the most Divine items for no reason. He must have had over 10 pieces altogether. In the eighth and seventh floors both had Defense Division Divine equipment, it truly was an incredible sight.”

Naturally, for Emperor Ni Yang to act, he would come marching in his best.

In the seventh and the eighth floors, the Divine items was in the Defense Division, but the ninth floor would definitely have the best. Including the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beast in the first floor, all of these Divine items weren’t normal Divine items either.

“Both pieces were Defense Division Divine items?” Lan Feng asked, slightly surprised.

Man Gan and Zong Jue nodded lightly, and the former replied in a sour tone: “Haah, if I could use Divine items to exchange for your Painting of the Lost God item, let alone one piece of Defense Division Divine item, even with two I would willing.”

“Ha ha……two defense division Divine items for the Painting. Brother Man Gan, do you not think that I did not know about the true abilities of the Painting of the Lost God?” Lan Feng teased.

Man Gan uttered a dry and awkward laugh.

Actually, Lan Feng (Qin Yu) did not know about the true effects of the Painting of the Lost God, but simply based on its rank as the top treasure in all the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms, he could determine its value.

“Alright, it’s time I go back to see Martial Uncle. With his help, we can arrange these treasures.” Lan Feng smiled briefly, and nodded a farewell at Qin Yu. Then his body vanished from sight.

Man Gan stared at the spot where Lan Feng disappeared from, and with a start, he came back to himself and exclaimed: “An individual like Lan Feng is already so strong. What stage of power is his martial uncle at? Qin Yu, do you know?”

“About Uncle Lan’s capabilities, even I do not know.” Qin Yu shook his head.

Zong Jue recalled the Black Scimitar given to him by Senior Lan…..who could casually give out a prized weapon with the toughness comparable to Low Grade Divine items. Senior Lan had to be an extraordinary person.

“Senior Lan was incredibly powerful, he was at least a Level 7 or 8 Golden Immortal. While his martial brother Senior Lan…….should be at least at the Mystic Immortal Emperor Stage.” Zong Jue muse aloud.

Man Gan fell into a stunned state.

“The Mortal Plane had such a powerful expert?” Man Gan was confused, but witnessing Lan Feng’s power, he could no longer deny it.

Man Gan shook his head from side to side repeatedly and sighed. To be able to acquire a Defense Divine equipment this time was already fortunate.

“Zong Jue and Brother Qin Yu, I will not stay here in this Mortal Plane any longer. Here is where we part.” Man Gan said his farewell to the other two.

Qin Yu was still quite curious how Man Gan would return to the Demon Realm.

“Brother Man Gan, coming to the Mortal Plane seem very difficult, how about going…..”

“Going back is not too difficult, but much easier than coming here.” Man Gan took out five small crystals with a flip of his hand. Except the colours of the crystals were different, Man Gan then placed these crystals on the ground around his body, such that

they encircled him.

While he did, with another hand he retrieved five more paper charms and stuck them each crystal.

'Sizzle, sizzle' When the charms touched the crystals, vapour rose like dropping water on embers. Explosive energy burst forth from these five crystals, then each crystal formed ley lines linking the crystals next to it. In the end the five crystals formed a circular array around Man Gan.

"Brother Qin Yu and Zong Jue, farewell. When you ascend to the Immortal Planes, you can come find me in the Demon Realm." Man Gan smiled through the soft light of the array.

"Farewell."

Qin Yu and Zong Jue was still a little surprised by the scene, but managed to give a farewell.

"Peng!" The five crystals exploded, a terrifyingly powerful wave of energy surged from the formation. That dominating wave of energy made Qin Yu recall that thin black man – Wu Lan, from the third floor of the Nine Heavens.

In the space above Man Gan, another channel appeared and shot alarming energy down. It connected with the formation, then ———

“schuuuu.”

Around Man Gan was a floating battle robe, then in the same moment, he was gone, into the upper tunnel.

In a short while, the space where the array had been was quiet again, the five crystals were reduced to powder. Qin Yu and Zong Jue finally came back to themselves since witnessing that spectacle.

“Senior Zong, you will probably go back to the Chaotic Astral Ocean, and I to my own home. We shall part here as well.” Qin Yu said

“Eh, upon acquiring this Divine item, I felt I’ve finally about to break through. In approximately ten years, I will ascend to the Demon Realm. In these ten years, if you have the time, come visit me. Well then, farewell.” Zong Jue laughed.

When Qin Yu heard that Zong Jue, who was a 12th Tribulations Loose Demon, was about to break through to a Level 1 Demon King, he had to congratulate Zong Jue.

Then the two parted at Golden Woods Island, each going their separate ways.

B11C62: To Endure

Qin Dynasty, within the Imperial Palace.

In the rear botanic gardens, the Qin Dynasty's Emperor – 'Qin Zheng' sat beside a moderately large pond. He wore a golden yellow royal gown, in his hand he held a fishing rod. At close examination, you could notice his hand was very stead, there was the slightest tremble.

After a long time.....

The surface of the pond nearest to the fishing line rippled, and you could see Qin Zheng's face light up with a small smile. With a precise jerk, the submerged line and fish, all flew up above the water surface. With a finger, Qin Zheng sent a ray of Xiantian internal energy to wrap around the magnificent carp he caught, which sent it into a flax basket by his left side.

With his Xiantian energy, he remove the hook from the carp's mouth and toss it back into the pond.

Qin Zheng's personal eunuch stood a fair bit away, he dare not stay too close in case he would disturb the Emperor.

Suddenly ––––––

A call from came from afar, "Your majesty, your majesty." A

mature female palace servant ran over excitedly.

Qin Zheng frowned, but nevertheless, he stood up and retrieve the hook and put the fishing rod beside him.

“God bless your majesty, god bless your majesty. The imperial physician has just gone to see the royal consort Lian, and the physician said.....said that the royal consort is pregnant.” The female palace attendant’s entire body quivered with excitement.

Just a while ago, Qin Zheng was feeling slightly annoyed by the disturbance, but he suddenly became overjoyed by the good news: “Consort Lian is pregnant? Great, that’s great.”

Ever since the great depression caused by Wu Kon Xue and Reverend Ming Shan’s duel, every new-born child within the Qin Royal family was cherished more so. That day, majority of the children of the royal family had perished in the collision of explosive energy, and ever since then the male population of the Qin family took on many more concubines.

“Qin Zheng.”

An unexpected shout from afar startles a nearby palace guard, rousing him from his semi-conscious state, with a snap of his boots, he salutes as the Emperor passes by. Qin Zheng was very relaxed, he turned around to see the approaching figure.

As the figure draws near, one could see that the figure was a

young man who also wore a similar gold robe.

The colour gold, symbolizes the royal house, and only its members can wear that colour.

If Qin Yu was here, he would be able to recognise the approaching young man – it was Ao Feng the Dragon Clan's Emissary. Since, Ao Feng was a Dragon Clan Gold Dragon, he naturally was favoured the colour gold.

"And who might you be?" the Emperor frowned, he could feel an extraordinary depth in the young man's eyes. Clearly, the young man was of an extraordinary personage.

"It doesn't matter who I am, especially a mortal like you. All you need to know is that, if you oppose me……he he, then every single person in this entire palace grounds will die." The young man laughed in a sinister way, clearly he could back up his threat.

Qin Zheng felt frozen where he stood.

The imperial eunuch by his side shouted: "Attend me! Seize this assassin, and escort him to ––––." But before the attendant could finish, his entire body exploded with a 'boom' into powdered flesh.

A fine layer of Spirit from Qin Zheng shielded himself from the post-mortem barrage of fine powder.

"No one outside this garden will hear your cries." The young man

said with a carefree smile. Before the man had arrived in the rear garden, he had already sealed off this region and separated it from the outside world.

Qin Zheng knew, he knew that this man was powerful, incredibly powerful. He pupils had contracted from the pressure the man exert on him.

“All you can do is hope that your youngest brother will cooperate with me.” Ao Feng laughed wickedly, and with a wave, sent a stream of energy into Qin Zheng’s body.

“What have you put into Our body?” the Emperor said steadily.

The young man snickered and said dramatically: “Qin Zheng. Pluh-lease, you should understand what it means to oppose me, just go along with me obediently. As for what was put into your body.....Watch, that young lady over there also had been embedded with my powers, watch as what happens to those who are....heh, are uncoorperative....”

The said young lady was a palace attendant, as the duo watched, her body convulsed then grew still.

Faint yellow smoke rose from her body, scalding and sizzling her skin from the inside. In just a short moment, the girl was reduced into smithereens.

Upon seeing this revolting scene, Qin Zheng’s shuddered

“Don’t worry though, you won’t even feel the slightest amount of pain. Because with this trick, your soul is destroyed first and then……then your body is reduced to powder. By the time your body starts to be destroyed, you would have already lost all your sense of pain.” The man said evilly.

“Now, come with me.”

The man took to the skies while Qin Zheng was forcibly dragged by the spiritual energy wrapped around his body.

The surrounding ladies-in-waiting and guards could only stare at the duo departure. They did not know what to do, but they understood one thing, and that was……the mysterious man was astoundingly powerful and had to be at least a high-immortal being.

What they don’t know was that, their idea of an immortal is limited to early Jindan stage shangxian, whereas the intruder was a Level 1 Demon King. The gap between these two stages is unimaginably wide.

…

In the capital’s palace courtyard…

Sitting on the on the left side’s high official’s chairs were Qin Zheng, Qin De and Qin Feng, and on their right side, sat four

experts: Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and Yu Liang.

"Ao Feng, what you don't know is that, that brat Qin Feng tried to force his Jindan to explode, when he knew I was going to use him to threaten Qin Yu. He tried to burst his jindan in front of me....in front of me, what a joke!" Du Zhong Jun laughed loudly as if mocking Qin Feng for his bravado.

If a level 1 Devil King did not want him to burst his jindan, how could he prevent that?

"Aye, Qin Yu'd father – Qin De, also tried to burst his jindan in vain, it seems like their family members truly have admirable resolve. No wonder that kid, Qin Yu could have such high accomplishments in less than a century." Hua Yan exclaimed with resignation.

Yu Liang nodded as well.

Even among the Xiuzhenistsm there aren't many who do not fear death.

"Huh, I can't believe there are people like you, who don't have the guts to face my third brother directly. You resort to such pathetic ploys to threaten him, aren't you ashamed to call yourself elites?" Qin Feng spat out quietly in disgust.

All the members of the Qin family are resolute and firm, fearing nothing, not even death.

“Feng’er, enough. Be quiet.” Qin De sent his eldest son using Voice Transfer.

Although their Yuanyings within their bodies were sealed, but they could still use Voice Transfer through the Yuanying, because it was an ability of the soul.

“Royal father, I was careless.” Qin Feng realised that his father, his brother and himself was in the enemy’s hands. If they carelessly provoked the enemy, they may die a meaningless death.

To the enemy, one person less was still enough to threaten Qin Yu.

“Brother Ao Feng, have you sent the voice transferred message to Qin Yu yet?” Hua Yan inquired, feeling completely at ease.

Ao Feng slowly took out a voice transmitter, and replied nonchalantly: “Relax, Brother Hua Yan, his family members are already in our hands. And as a safeguard, our spiritual energy has been injected into their bodies, so with a light gesture, his family will die.....even Lan Feng would not be able to harm us.”

With the voice transmitter, Ao Feng started to send the message to Qin Yu.

“Qin Yu. Return to the Qin Dynasty’s Imperial Palace, alone. Brother Hua Yan, Brother Du Zhong Jun, Yu Liang and I was

waiting for you. Your father and your two brothers are also waiting with us. Don't fool around, come immediately to the Imperial Palace."

...

In mid-flight, Qin Yu was riding his top grade immortal class sword. He felt quite good since returning from his successful trip to Ni Yang's Realm. Though he did have a divine sword, he did not want to use it unless the situation was dire.

"My royal father and my brothers will continue to live a peaceful life in the mortal world, but as soon as I return, I want to enter closed-door training. Only from solitude will I be able to quickly ascend. Leaving this mortal realm.....I don't have any more regrets." Qin Yu lips parted and formed a serene smile, he was at peace with the world.

But....suddenly ———

"Eh?" Qin Yu frowned as he took out his voice transmitter, as quickly as it appeared his facial expressions dropped. A glint of murderous intent burst forth from his eyes as he looked at the transmitter.

"It's Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and Yu Liang."

That streak of anger transformed his eyes into deathly orbs, as if his cold gaze could petrify any who saw them.

A while ago during the journey through Ni Yang's Realm, Qin Yu had not bothered to kill those people because he belittled them. But, how could he have known that these bastards would actually hold his family as hostages.

With his Level 9 Golden Immortal Sword Puppet, the taking puny lives of Ao Feng and them would be as simple as eating or taking a stroll. He always had thought of them as colourfully dress fools.

"To dare take my family hostage, then don't blame me for being ruthless." It was the last straw, Qin Yu was filled with murderous intent that even his good nature would not get in the way.

It wasn't the first time Ao Feng and the others had conspired against him. The last time was to command him to enter the Blue Cloud Road, and now they take his family hostage. He swore to himself that he would kill them for their treachery.

Suddenly, he had an epiphany, he finally understood everything.

"They want me to return alone and do it obediently? I assume they are afraid of Lan Feng. Huh……but you will be disappointed, because the Sword Immortal Lan Feng doesn't exist, he is just my Immortal Sword Puppet. If I go, it's the same as Lan Feng going." Qin Yu could feel the cold and calculating killing intent coiled within his heart.

He understood that given the others situation, they mostly likely

have had spellbound his family member's bodies. So with the slightest careless mistake in his revenge, his loved ones would perish, and that was something Qin Yu would regret a lifetime.

With these thoughts in mind, Qin Yu accelerated his pace.

His body became the lightning that streaked towards Qian Long Continent.

...

Qin Dynasty. Within the palace courtyard.

Hua Yan and the three other conspirators sat around a marble table, sipping tea. Simultaneously, they all look upwards only to catch sight of the trailing light of an comet that landed directly in the courtyard. From behind that light, a person appeared, it was Qin Yu who had come at break-neck speed.

"Qin Yu."

"Yu'er."

...

Qin De, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng could not help but mouth silently. Qin Yu eyes could see into his royal father, eldest brother and second brother's bodies, and confirm the presence of a

restrictive spell placed within them.

With a small gesture from the enemy, his loved ones would die instantly.

Deep down, his struggle to retain his taciturn while controlling his rising murderous intent. If he could, he wanted so desperately to immediately kill the four captors.

“I must endure, I must endure, I must endure this!” Qin Yu could suppress his facial expression to turn livid.

“Ao Feng, what are the four of you think you are doing?” Qin Yu cast a chilling gaze at the four, in turn from one side to another.

“Yu’er, don’t forsake yourself for us. We are one family, the Qin family, as long as you don’t perish, then our family will live on. Don’t bother with us. Leave now. Do you understand?” Qin De said solemnly.

“Shut the f*ck up.” Du Zhong Jun shouted, a stream of spiritual energy shot out from his body toward Qin De.

Just before that violent stream of energy hit Qin De, Qin Yu had instantly appeared in front, just in time to block the attack. On the surface of Qin Yu’s body was a violet armour, this armour was just a top grade immortal armour.

Normally, Qin Yu would use top grade immortal items, but only

in dire circumstances would he use his divine sword – ‘Sky Piercer’ and his divine armour – ‘Black Snow’.

“Du Zhong Jun, if you dare act out again, I can promise you for sure that my Martial Uncle Lan Feng and my Uncle Lan will immediately appear.” Qin Yu seethed and spat out from between his clenched teeth.

Lan Feng? Uncle Lan?

The conspirators’ hearts wavered, they forgot that behind the powerful Lan Feng was an even stronger behemoth – Uncle Lan.

“Du Zhong Jun, restrain yourself.” Ao Feng reprimanded. Du Zhong Jun immediately wore a superficial smile, “Brother Qin Yu, I was just a little to trigger-happy, I promise I will not let it happen again.”

In reality, both parties were afraid of each other; for Qin Yu, he was afraid Hua Yan and the others would kill his family members, and for the conspirators, they were afraid that Qin Yu might go on a rampage and massacre them.

For them, they needed to return to the upper realms, and this required the space to be stable. On the other hand, all Lan Feng needed to do was arrive as soon as possible, while Qin Yu tied them down by disturbing the surrounding space. Once Lan Feng was here, they would have no escape.

“Brother Qin Yu, our demands aren’t that high. You must know that we expended great effort and wealth to descend to the mortal plane, but for what? It was all for a divine item.” Ao Feng sighed exaggeratedly, “But even now we have not gotten one.”

“Oh, so you want some divine equipment?” Qin Yu frowned.

“That’s right, Brother Qin Yu, after all, you went into the ninth floor of the Nine Heavens, right? Where are the divine item you got from there? Could you tell me?” Hua Yan shamelessly asked.

And at this moment, the rest of the Qin family members was stunned by the topic of Qin Yu’s and their captor’s discussion.

Descendants of the Immortal, Devil and Demon Realms?

Divine equipment?

Qin De and the two brothers, knew about many things of the Xiuzhenists’ world. They knew of immortal equipment, though it was legendarily rare and unattainable. But the so-called divine equipment, these were completely unimaginable to them. And then there was immortals descending to the mortal world?

“And these people are those who descended to this mortal world.” Qin De was absolutely stunned by this information.

“I obtained three divine equipment.” Qin answered, “The first was the divine sword ‘Sky Piercer’.”

“I know of this ‘Sky Piercer’. It was the divine sword Emperor Ni Yang used to sweep across and rule in the upper realms. It was an extremely powerful divine equipment focused on offense.” Hua Yan’s eyes shined with greedy lustre, “That divine sword is most suitable for a Sword Immortal especially that ability called ‘Heaven Sundering Sword Technique’. It harmonizes with a sword immortal well.”

Qin Yu continued: “The second item is ‘Black Snow’, a defensive divine equipment.”

Defensive divine equipment?

Ao Feng and the others’ eyes all were set ablaze.

“As for the last one, which you know: the top treasure across all the upper realms, the ‘Painting of the Lost God’ divine item.” Qin Yu said lightly.

The hearts of the conspirators shook with glee.

“Brother Qin Yu, do you have the divine items on your person?” Hua Yan inquired hastily eager to get it.

Qin Yu shook his head slowly: “No I don’t, I have given it all to my martial uncle Feng. After all, I’m about to ascend soon, so keeping such valuables on me would only bring me trouble.”

“Lies.” Du Zhong Jun snapped, “You’d be willing to give up all your divine items to your martial uncle?”

“If you don’t believe me, you can ask Man Gan and Zong Jue. They witnessed my exchange. Oh wait, Man Gan used some mystic art to return to the upper realms. He should have returned already.” Qin Yu said in the most natural way.

“Man Gan has gone back?”

Ao Feng, Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun could not help but admire their fellow emissary, who had returned with a hard-won divine item. While they have to resort to petty crimes.

It’s just that they know, in the upper realms a level 1 golden immortal is nothing. Only with a divine item, will they be able to climb up in status and position.

Qin Yu observe the four people in front of his eyes, his heart quivering in anticipation.

But for now, he must endure.

Only when Hua Yan and the others have let go of their hostages and only then would he act. Until then, he must endure this ridicule and abide his time. In Qin Yu’s heart, these few people were just ‘dead men walking’, he had already decided on their death.

B11C63: Beyond Heaven

“Are you saying that the three divine equipment you got from Ni Yang’s Realm, aren’t with you?” Ao Feng asked again.

“I said already, I don’t have them. If you do not believe me, then try inspect me.” Qin Yu repeated slightly annoyed at their repetitive questions.

Ao Feng nodded and smile, he had come to a decision: “Well, since you said that you don’t.....then don’t mind me probing you a little. If I find that you lied, then I will kill one of your three loved ones.”

As soon as he finished, he took out a Voice Transmitter.

“Who do you wish to contact for your inspection?” Qin Yu spoke in a carefree tone.

Despite his outward behaviour, Qin Yu was actually quite worried. Although he let Man Gan and Zong Jue play the witnesses, where he handed over all his divine items to Lan Feng. The only miscalculation was that Zong Jue may or may not answer truthfully, and if Zong Jue doesn’t, he would suffer the consequences of it.

“That will be none of your business....I have my own way to do My investigation.” Ao Feng snorted.

Qin Yu watched helplessly as Ao Feng started to communicate with his voice transmitter. He knew Zong Jue and Ao Feng weren't on the friendliest terms, which meant Zong Jue may not necessarily tell the truth if Ao Feng messaged him.

With a flip of his hand, Qin Yu withdrew his own voice transmitter...

Just as he was about to send a greeting to Zong Jue ––––

"Qin Yu, what are you doing!?" Hua Yan glared at Qin Yu, his lips twisted into a nasty grimace, showing unusually white teeth. "Why are you sending voice transferred messages at this time?" From the beginning since he noticed Qin Yu's peculiar actions, he had spread out his immortal spirit sense to cover all the surroundings.

Qin Yu looked at Hua Yan in the eye, while the latter smiled faintly for a moment. The latter intent was obvious, Qin Yu withdrew his voice transmitter with reluctance.

"I advise you behave yourself, Qin Yu. If I even catch a whiff of you trying to contact your martial uncle Lan Feng, or that whatya-ma-call-it ––––– Uncle Lan. Then don't blame us for being merciless." Du Zhong Jun gave Qin Yu a rotten smile.

They thought that Qin Yu was secretly exchanging messages with Lan Feng for reinforcements.

Who were they most afraid of? Oh, they fear Lan Feng, but their fear for the most terrible – Uncle Lan. Lan Feng's prowess was widely known, so they know when Lan Feng decides to act, they will have no chance of survival.

"Ao Feng, have you finished your investigation?" Qin Yu was feeling a little anxious as he urged Ao Feng to finish up.

"A few more moments." Ao Feng expertly brushed off Qin Yu's attempt to rush him, then he waited quietly with his voice transmitter.

'Crackle' ––––––

Ao Feng's voice transmitter starts with energy, and soon Ao Feng nodded at Qin Yu, "Looks like you are telling the truth. Alright, we believe you ––––"

"Just a minute!" Before Ao Feng could finish, Yu Liang interjected.

The three emissaries turned to Yu Liang, and waited.

Under their watchful looks, Yu Liang wore a self-deprecating smile, "I'm not a foolish nor do I desire a divine item, I believe Qin Yu's current armour is a top grade immortal equipment, right? Brother Ao Feng, do you still remember our agreement?"

The three emissaries felt quite awkward and uncomfortable that they had forgotten all about Yu Liang.

The three first felt annoyed at Yu Liang for asking, since they are taking the risks but they haven't gotten anything yet. Whereas, Yu Liang wants to grab a top grade immortal armour and leave, just like that. But they felt awkward since they'd promised that equipment, so they cannot void it now.

Ao Feng turned to face Qin Yu.

"Top grade immortal battle armour?" Qin Yu smiled coldly at the four people, "Are you asking for the top grade immortal armour, I am wearing right now? But you all should at least show some sincerity in this exchange, how else would I give you this combat armour?"

It was just a piece of top grade immortal armour. Since Qin Yu gained all the great treasures in Nine Heavens' ninth floor, a single piece was nothing much.

But.....he wanted to gain an advantage over this ordeal to help him later.

"Our sincerity? Simple, we'll let one person go, that should be sincere enough right?" Du Zhong Jun laughed dryly, then with a flourish and withdrew the restrictive spell from Qin Zheng's body. He continued to laugh loudly as if impressed by his own magnanimous gesture.

He wasn't a bit shy, after all, even the shockwaves from releasing his spiritual power would be enough to kill Qin Zheng.

"Halt."

Qin Yu shifted his gaze to the four, "I know you want to get your hands on the divine items from my marital uncle, and you want to use me to threaten my martial uncle. I'll agree to .....be obedient and listen to your demands, but you must promise to release my father, my eldest brother and my older brother. This is my ultimatum."

Hua Yan shouted back, "No. If you were to go back on your word, we would....."

"If you do not allow my family to go and I allow you to keep me as your captive, and at that time.....will you actually let my family go? Hah, Hua Yan, Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and Yu Liang, you have two options. One, you let my family go in exchange for me. Two, we fight to the death and throw caution to the wind."

With that being said, Qin Yu immediately drew out a voice transmitter.

"I will count to three, if you don't make your choice by then, I will send for my School's martial elder, and with their ability, they can come here in instant. By then....."

Qin Yu stared daggers at the four, his face hard and cold.

“Royal father, eldest brother, second brother, please forgive me.” Qin Yu glanced at his family members.

Instead of a look of despair, his father Qin De’s eyes shone of resolution and praise, “Yu’er, you are really a son of mine. What does death mean to us, eh?” His two brothers, Qin Zheng and Qin Feng, both looked equally resolute as their father. As if laughing at death himself, they looked disdainfully at Ao Feng and the others, and smiled to ridicule them.

The four conspirators stared blankly back.

Given their current status as fellow conspirators, they had already begun to discuss using voice transfer.

As they continued their discussion, Qin Yu was search, with his spiritual sense, for the Ink Qilin and Shi Xin – two Divine Beast. These two had been left to his family to take care of them. These two are usually found living in the palace itself.

When Ao Feng and the three came to the palace, their auras had struck fear into the two divine beasts that they went into hiding.

“Master, you can’t blame us. They are too strong. Even if we tried, it would be in vain. We would still want to able to send you voice transferred messages to aid your intelligence.” The Ink Qilin mumbled hurriedly like a scolded child over voice transfer.

Shi Xin hurriedly added his two-cents worth, “Master, we don’t fear death, it’s just that this time it will be in vain.”

Between master and beast exists a soul-link, and that was how Qin Yu and the two divine beasts were using.

“Enough, let us forget about this ordeal for now.” Qin Yu could understand their difficulties in this case.

“Have you discussed enough? I will start counting, One!” Qin Yu said firmly.

Ao Feng and the others were momentarily stunned.

“Two!” Qin Yu sent each of them a murderous look.

“Stop. We’ve come to a decision.” Hua Yan hurriedly interrupted.

They’ve realised that with Qin Yu’s relatives, they can control Qin Yu, but it would be counter-productive to use his relatives to threaten Lan Feng. So they still have a need for their hostages to control Qin Yu.

“Good, you better release my royal father and my brothers. And I’ll lay myself down and await my captivity.” Qin Yu stored his voice transmitter back into his interspatial ring.

As his family watched Qin Yu lay himself down for his captivity, and become a captive, his family looked uneasy.

“Brother Hua Yan, Brother Ao Feng, Brother Du Zhong, it’s time I left, farewell.” Yu Liang grinned since he’s already gotten what he came for – a piece of top grade immortal equipment.

“Then we won’t extend your stay. Go on.” Ao Feng waved his hand lightly, while Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun just nodded, their expressions showed some annoyance.

But Yu Liang just pretend not to notice, and transformed into a blur, flying east towards the Wilderness.

“Qin Yu, I warn you, you better not resist. Otherwise, I will kill you immediately.” Du Zhong Jun spread his Blood Devil spiritual energy around Qin Yu’s body, completely covering it. Any resistance would be cut off at the root by instantly killing Qin Yu.

“Motherf*cker, this brat actually follows a weird path of practice. I can’t actually perceive his true strength with my sealing spell.” Du Zhong Jun cursed and muttered to Hua Yan beside him.

Hua Yan was also mystified by this and nodded, “His body’s internal structure is very peculiar. Seems we must use the most old-fashioned and simplest way to imprison him.”

Qin Yu laughed sarcastically to himself.

Obviously there wouldn't be any effect to use a restrictive spell on his Yuangying, when in reality that spell was applied to his 'Star' at the place where his Yuanying should be.

The most old-fashioned method Hua Yan spoke of was actually the most idiotic method to imprison someone. It required the captors to use powerful energy to form a shroud around the body, in this case, Qin Yu's body. The shroud has two purposes, one unintended and one on purpose: the first, applies a protective shield around the body, and the second suppresses any energy from being released.

"We're still at the imperial palace, so for the time being, I won't act. Once we're outside, I will grant your three your deaths." Qin Yu thought to himself, his pupils reddened with bloodlust.

For now he needed to abide his time, waiting for the moment to strike.

The battle ground has to be far from the palace, since killing three level one golden immortals would send waves of energy to the surroundings. It could very well injury any within the palace.

"Brother Ao Feng, should we go directly to the Star Yellowstone?" Hua Yan inquired as he turned to Ao Feng.

Ao Feng nodded and thought aloud: "People of Lan Feng's calibre should be very familiar with the star systems, the Star Yellowstone would be a good choice. There isn't any signs of human habitation with minimal disturbance, and we can prepare everything to invite

Senior Lan Feng to come.”

Qin Yu felt a tinge of unease from his captors’ conversation.

“Where is this Star Yellowstone?” He hadn’t heard of such a place before.

Ao Feng gave Qin Yu an odd look: “Brother Qin Yu, you’ve grown this big and yet you haven’t even left your home world yet? Ha ha, in the Mortal Plane, there a numerous planets that are much larger than the one you live on. Star Yellowstone is one close by with no human presence on it.”

Qin Yu had known about other planets, other solar systems and the universe from his master – Lei Wei, so he wasn’t too shocked by Ao Feng’s reply.

He knew that planets with no human presence number far more than one with human presence, and the planet he lived on was super large sized planet.

“Your planet may be big, but the distance between planets are enormously larger. The distance from your planet to Star Yellowstone is no less enormous, but with the three of us supporting you, this task couldn’t be easier.” Ao Feng couldn’t suppress a trace of a smile from touching his lips, “With such a long distance, even Lan Feng’s immortal sense shouldn’t be able to find it immediately.”

“That’s obvious with this distance. Unless Lan Feng has reached the Mystic stage.” Hua Yan chimed in.

“Let’s not waste more time. Depart now.” Du Zhong Jun roared silencing any further idle chatter.

Powered by curiosity, Qin Yu had decided to withdraw his attack temporarily until after flying out of his home world, he had never left his planet to date. Once outside will he let loose and attack mercilessly.

“Go!”

In a spear-head formation with Ao Feng at vanguard, and Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan in the rear points, with Qin Yu between them. But, Qin Yu paid no mind to this, he was quite excited to see the world beyond the heavens, and it was the first time he had directly flew upwards toward the sky….

…

His brothers, Qin Feng and Qin Zheng watched the group effortlessly sail upwards and towards the highest sky overhead.

“Royal father.” Qin Zheng mumbled, barely a whisper.

“Zheng’er.” His father, Qin De had just started to come back to himself after that incredulous scene, “From today onwards, I decree that any 3 children of the main bloodline in every

generation must stay and live in the capital. Only after a period of time, let the other children come back to live in the capital. So that even if we die, our Qin house, our Qin bloodline continues. Having tasted being blackmailed.....I find it is really hard to stomach."

"Yes, my royal father."

As soon as his father decreed, Qin Zheng sent the order, while Qin Feng kept gazing at the endless sky.

By now, Qin Yu had already become part of the skyline.

...

Meanwhile, Ao Feng, Hua Yan, Du Zhong Jun and Qin Yu – the captive, had flown to the highest point of the sky. Ahead was a region, blocked by arcing lightning like serpents of pure energy midst violent gales.

"Ha, how could this lightning storm even try to block me, how laughable?" Ao Feng uttered a dry laugh, and an expanding column of light pushed out from his body.

The storms parted like the Dead Sea, in between was a perfectly formed tunnel free of any disturbances. The group continued flying through this tunnel for six hours.

Eventually.....

…

In front of Qin Yu was an endless void. In this dark void, the darkness was swept away from a nearby star – its size was inexplicably large, whose dazzling radiance lit up the surrounding space. Qin Yu understood instantly, this star was epicentre of many satellite planets, it was what many people knew and called. It was the sun.

“Brother Qin Yu, your first time in space, the feeling is not too bad, eh?” Ao Feng idly chatted to Qin Yu in a jovial tone.

Stunned by the view, Qin Yu could only nod.

, Qin could feel a weight off of his shoulders. The group had long left Qian Long continent behind, to outer space. Here he could kill the three men around him with ease.

His curiosity hadn’t been satiated, he still wanted to go see the Yellowstone star. Secretly, he waited so that he could piggyback with these immortal to go there, else in what year or decade would he take to get there by himself?

Hua Yan didn’t forgo Qin Yu’s stunned expression, he wanted to show some superiority by introducing the world around them. “You see that star that is constantly releasing countless solar flares. That star should have been at least ten million years old. The outer flares are already horrifyingly powerful, but the closer to the core the purer the heavenly fire becomes. That means the

bluer the fires are. As for the very core…….not even Mystic Emperors dare to go in there.”

Qin Yu was somewhat surprised by Hua Yan’s knowledge.

The cause was that Immortals of the immortal plane knowledge of the star systems by the same title as his master Lei Wei.

The slightly ahead Ao Feng continued on, “There are many grave dangers in outer space such as, cosmic meteor showers, spatial black holes, comet trails and cosmic streamers…..so flying in out space is very dangerous.”

Naturally, Qin Yu already understood the dangers of the universe, but nevertheless listened quietly.

Qin Yu’s real master – Lei Wei, had left a priceless treasure. It was a journal documenting the knowledge of many things about the universe. In terms of knowledge, Qin Yu may have a better understanding than Ao Feng and the others.

Qin Yu looked down at his own planet. “Ah, it’s really beautiful.”

“Brother Qin Yu, your home world is called the ‘Mysterious Purple Planet’. Your planet appears beautiful and full of boundless waters. But from another perspective, your planet truly has one side purple and the other white.” Hua Yan said, while Qin Yu nodded in reply. The purple side was the Region of Extreme Heat, and the white was the Region of Extreme Chill.

“Mysterious Purple Planet.” Qin Yu engraved this name into his memory. It was his home planet.

“Brother Ao Feng and Brother Du, let the three of us quickly use ‘Mass Teleportation’ directly to the Yellowstone Star.” As level one golden immortals, the three could barely support the ‘Mass Teleportation’ art.

Only with the three of them, could this be possible despite the Yellowstone star being the closest to their starting point.

B11C64: The Wretched

“Greater Teleportation?”

Qin Yu was curious about this type of mystic art only available to those at the golden immortal stage or above. Du Zhong Jun, Hua Yan and Ao Feng had already surrounded Qin Yu forming an isosceles triangle with him at the centre.

With the three people at each point of the triangle, each body’s energy sent connections to the other two points, forming a triangle with a unique region in the centre.

As soon as the region was formed, Qin Yu felt his body quiver involuntarily, while a strange euphoric rose from his core towards his head. Before his eyes, the world whirled like a typhoon dragging his body with it. It felt like the world had warped into a single point, but with a ‘snap’, that feeling had disappear.

“We’ve arrived.” Ao Feng broke from the triangular formation, his voice crystal clear in the void.

Qin Yu found that the surrounding scenery had completely changed. Just a moment ago, they were outside his home world – the Mysterious Purple Planet, but now that planet was much larger and now dyed yellow.

Looking past the looming star in front, toward the right side, was another huge cosmic body ––––– his home world, the Mysterious

Purple Planet.

“If you had a look at Yellowstone from his home planet, Yellowstone was only the size of Qin Yu’s fist, and vice versa the Mysterious Purple planet appeared fist-sized from Yellowstone” Qin Yu mused aloud.

By eyesight, the distance between them only seems to be a hundred steps. Once here, the Yellowstone Star was astoundingly huge.

“Brother Qin Yu, in outer space, the distance between two planets appear to be short, but in reality, if you tried to flying from one to the other, that distance is inexplicably large. And that is not all……in outer space within the universe, there is a peculiar phenomenon. If you use your eyes to direct you to a faraway planet, but when you near it, you will find that the direction is wrong.” Hua Yan said with a lofty voice, casually imparting this knowledge to Qin Yu.

Qin Yu couldn’t help but chuckle to himself. He already knew the truth behind this phenomenon from the knowledge his master, Lei Wei left him. It was due to the principle behind the refraction of light is peculiar, because in outer space……Qin Yu only understood the general idea, but if he had to explain, that would be a whole other level beyond him.

“The Mysterious Purple Planet has the circumferential length of five billion kilometres, and in contrast Yellowstone on has a circumference of about fifty million kilometres. The difference in volume is over a million times!” Du Zhong Jun continued, “A star

as large as the mysterious purple planet was really rare, aye."

Ao Feng, Du Zhong June and Hua Yan could not help but sigh in praise at the size of the Mysterious Purple Planet in the distance.

Reflected in the eyes of these experts, at least three-quarters was dominated by the brightness of the purple star.

"Brother Du and Brother Hua Yan, it's time we make haste to Yellowstone. Once there we'll set up the large formation, then it'll be time to invite Lan Feng to come join us." Ao Feng's eye twinkled with anticipation, his smile relaxed.

Just thinking about all the divine items Lan Feng would bring, Ao Feng's accomplices nod in vigour. They led Qin Yu towards the surface of Yellowstone.

At closer observation, the surface of Yellowstone was bloated by high density sedimentary rock, which caused the star to be much denser than it looked. With greater mass, naturally the greater the gravitational pull of it. The gravity was about twenty times on the surface than of the mysterious purple star.

To put into perspective, a twenty time's stronger gravitational field meant: if mortals were to stand on its surface, they would instantly perish as their muscles and, even, bones would torn by the force. But to people like Qin Yu and the others, they could not compare to ordinary people, twenty times increase couldn't be easier than twenty times less.

Once the group arrived at the surface, Qin Yu was the first to look above towards the sky. On the surface of Yellowstone, there wasn't any obstruction from his home world, so he could clearly marvel at all the distant twinkling stars in the boundless sky. And, he knew each of those twinkling lights represented beautiful planets.

"Hey, aren't you guys afraid I might escape? You've even lifted the imprisoning energy you place on me." Qin Yu said nonchalantly, rolling the words around his tongue.

His words were for the trio whom were concentrating on a mystic formation. Though the trio was familiar with the formation, but due to size and power of the Great Maze, it would still take at least ten to fourteen days to set it up.

When Ao Feng heard Qin Yu's remark, he uttered a short laugh, "If you have the ability to escape, be my guest. You don't even know how to use Teleportation, if you tried to fly there, even I do not know when you will reach the mysterious purple planet."

Qin Yu's lips twitched, but he said no more.

In the next passing days, the trio's attitude towards him was quite good. When they talked, they would joke and laugh, they have even lifted all the imprisoning energy on Qin Yu. But he knows the shallowness of all of this; these people wanted his cooperation when Lan Feng arrived, so that their plan would go without a hitch.

But Qin Yu no longer cared about their plans, he strolled around

the surface, keen to continue appreciating the natural scenery on Yellowstone.

The surface of Yellowstone was densely compacted with yellow sedimentary rock, and up above, countless stars and few planets hung in the overhead dark sky. But even out of the large of amount of stars, their size did not seem to be as large as his home world.

In the far reaches of the universe, Qin could see dozens of stars and sparsely dotted planets. Of these planets, he could predict that most of these planets was uninhabited, after all, the number of planets populated with humans was relatively low.

...

And just like that, Qin Yu's days passed leisurely. Soon, thirteen days had passed...

In a particular location on Yellowstone star, a row four stone huts stood. These four huts were, precisely, the temporary residences of Qin Yu and the trio of thieves. At this moment, Qin Yu and two of the thieves – Ao Feng and Hua Yang, was standing beside, while Du Zhong Jun was standing several thousands of metres from their position.

"Brother Du, can you clearly see us from your position?" Ao Feng's voice echoed towards Du Zhong Jung's direction.

"Yes, I can." Came the latter's response.

Everyone was currently checking out the power and psychedelic effects of this Great Maze, which belonged to the demon realm's Dragon clan.

"Now, try to find a way to us here. See if you can do so." Ao Feng projected his voice once again.

"Alright, I will start now." They watched as Du Zhong Jun began to move towards them. They observed the latter's movements to see if he could traverse from the outer edge of the maze towards them, at the centre.

Ao Feng couldn't wipe the confident smirk on his face, and explained with a hint of pride: "This large formation has the radius of six kilometres. Du Zhong Jun should enter the outer edge of the array very soon……alright, he is inside."

Qin Yu and Hua Yan watched carefully for any reaction from Du Zhong Jun.

The moment Du Zhong Jun stepped into the range of the large formation, his figure paused, "Brother Ao Feng, I've stepped into the array, but I cannot see you at all. All I can see if a boundless prairie." Ao Feng nods, as if to reaffirm some prediction he had already made. "No matter, this formation can only trap intruders and has not harmful effects. Try to move forward."

The maze was a small portion of the Super Large Formation known by the Inner Sect of the Dragon Clan. The complete super

array contained three layers; this maze was the first, the second was a hallucinatory formation and the innermost was a damaging formation. Those within the range of the maze formation would only wander with loss.

Qin Yu watched Du Zhong Jun walk in a circular motion of the range of ten steps. No matter how many times Du Zhong Jun repeated it, he could not escape from that endless loop.

Since Qin Yu could not discern the trick with his eyes, he shut his eyes, and proceeded to use his spiritual sense to probe. From his spiritual sense, he could feel the region in front of him was chaotic, and that the entire space in that region was constantly in disorder with bends and twists in the fabric of reality.

“What a powerful maze formation.” Qin Yu was startled and mumbled to himself.

He knew that given how deeply affected the surrounding space was, naturally the difficulty to pass through would be incredibly large.

“Brother Du, close your eyes, I will lead out shortly.” Ao Feng projected his voice to Du Zhong Jun.

He watch as Du Zhong Jun immediately closed his eyes and Ao Feng’s body quiver. He noticed that Ao Feng did not simple walk in a linear path but follow a preordained path. Ao Feng did not moved constantly, but stopped here and there and only after several hundred steps and numerous stops, did he arrive at Du Zhong

Jun's location.

Ao Feng then took Du Zhong Jun's hand in his, and led the latter back, while walking is a weird pattern. After a long time, much more than what it take to walk a few thousand metres, the two finally arrived beside the stone huts.

"Alright then. Brother Du, we have successfully gotten out." Ao Feng laughed.

Du Zhong Jun looked at Ao Feng with undisguised shock, "Brother Ao Feng, this maze formation is truly very powerful. I didn't even pass through the first stage of this maze."

Ao Feng replied with pride and self-appreciation, "This is only a part of my – Dragon Clan's, hidden formation technique. I imagine the complete formation would even poise a threat to Immortal Emperor Stage experts. Even though, the maze is just a portion of the formation, should hold an Immortal Emperor expert for at least a day or two. For someone like Lan Feng, it can easily restrict for at least ten to fourteen days."

"Admirable, truly admirable." Hua Yan exclaimed without pause.

After all, seeing is believing. Hearing about it would, in most cases, be exaggerated.

Within the Immortal Planes, the dragon clan holds a fairly unique position of power. If the Devil populace and the Immortals

were to join forces, their combined strength would exceed the dragon clan's, but how could such prideful forces unite? There was too much feuds and grievances between the Devils and Immortals to allow them to unite.

While, the dragon clan was very united under the Dragon Emperor. When the emperor commands, the clan acts as an entire entity. Of the entire immortal plane, this force was inviolable, no one dares to offend the dragon clan. Because of this many hidden arts of the dragon clan are not known to outsiders.

"Brother Qin Yu, you can contact your martial uncle Lan Feng now, right? I hope you didn't forget your words when we let go of your loved ones. It is now the time to comply with those words." Ao Feng turned to look at Qin Yu. With the completion of the large formation, it was time to let Lan Feng to come here. Once they have obtained the divine items from Lan Feng, they would immediately return to the immortal plane.

They were at the precipice of their devious plan. The other two accomplices – Hua Yan and Du Zhong Jun, also looked towards the character in question – Qin Yu.

Qin Yu chortled in indifference, and snickered: "Gentlemen, you have treated me with grace in these passing days, how could I void my promise?" As soon as he finished, he retrieved a voice transmitter with a flip of his hand. The eyes of the trio of thieves lit up with glee.

They knew that Qin Yu going to communicate to Lan Feng.

“The distance from Yellowstone and the Mysterious Purple Planet is quite far, could a voice transmitter be effective?” Du Zhong Jun mouthed his concerns to Ao Feng. The voice transmitter’s effective range was actually limited.

In the immortal plane, most experts are widely spaced out, and any communication was done via items of higher grades than the ordinary voice transmitter. For the ordinary voice transmitter, they are only distributed amongst ordinary Xiuxianists or Xiumoists.

“That’s no problem, the distance between these two stellar bodies are quite close. I’ve already sent messages to Fang Tian before. It is possible.” Ao Feng confirmed. When Du Zhong Jun heard that Ao Feng had already communicated with Fang Tian, he was finally at ease.

“Alright, I have informed my martial uncle and told him about this all…..it seems my martial uncle is infuriated by all this.” Qin Yu smiled bitterly at the trio of thieves, his expression did not betray a hint of his true emotions.

“You have? Very good!”

Suddenly ––––––

Ao Feng struck Qin Yu’s abdomen with his foot, and sent the latter flying, whilst his face contorted in a tyrant’s expression: “Hua Yan, help me imprison his brat. Our politeness these last few

days have gone to his head that he has forgotten who he is. Did he really think he could stand on the same ground as us brothers??”

That kick did not hurt Qin Yu in the slightest.

“Their behaviours are really true to their natures.” Qin Yu smiled inwardly, “At the beginning, you worried about my cooperation and even treated with courtesy, but once my purpose is completed, you rear your ugly head, and dare to kick me.”

Qin Yu wore a strange smile on his face.

“Looks like you aren’t completely retarded.” Du Zhong Jun laughed, “Since Lan Feng is going to come, you no longer have any use.”

Qin Yu’s voice projected towards the trio, “There one other thing I am still puzzled about. This maze formation is powerful, is there really not way to break it?”

Ao Feng sneered, “Idiotic brat, do you intend to break the maze to help your martial uncle? Well, telling you won’t help anyway. To get rid of this formation from outside requires strong force, but breaking it from the inside requires much less force. But even so if the force required to break it from the inside is much less, for you to break any of key points of this formation, you would require power greater than mine to break my spells. Else, you cannot expect to break this formation.”

“Oh……” Qin Yu glanced at the trio and the formation.

“Qin Yu, don’t you think you are very noisy and annoying? Get the f*ck into your sh*tty stone hut!” Du Zhong Jun spat out.

These passing days, they had endured their anger, and now they finally let loose their wrath on Qin Yu.

“Okay, okay. I’ll go, I’ll go.” Qin Yu wore a bright smile despite being spat on. He began to walk toward his hut.

“Brother Ao Feng, Lan Feng has three divine treasures, and given how highly regarded Lan Feng is towards Qin Yu, which treasures should we be take?” Du Zhong Jun piped up.

Just as Qin Yu entered the stone hut ––––––

“Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan, release my martial nephew, else I will bring you, your deaths.” A cold and icy voice was projected across thousands of kilometres and reverberated across Yellowstone’s surface.

“It’s Lan Feng.”

The trio stood up and carefully surveyed the surroundings, they wanted to know from which direction Lan Feng would come.

“Lan Feng’s speed is so fast.” Hua Yan beathed.

Ao Feng nodded as well, he certain about Lan Feng's strength now, "Lan Feng's strength is much higher than all of us combined. I presume he would teleport here directly. Just that we don't know which direction would he be coming from."

The trio continued to survey all directions, eager to find Lan Feng's presence.

...

"Stop looking. I'm over here."

The trio literally jumped in fright, the source of the voice came from behind them. This scared them out of their wits. Their bodies twisted around almost instinctively to say 'ha, there's nothing here it was just a joke.' But instead, they watched as Qin Yu and Lan Feng walked leisurely out from the stone hut. Their mouths agape, they couldn't believe what was happening in front of their eyes.

"It can't be, it simply cannot be???" Ao Feng's trio was absolutely stunned, no matter what they thought of, they could not come up with the reason of, how Lan Feng could walk out from the stone hut.

Qin Yu stopped slightly in front of Lan Feng and glared at the trio like a predator.

"What is it? Cannot comprehend it?" Qin Yu said with a sly

smile, “Inside that stone hut, there is more than just Lan Feng. There are other people as well.”

As soon as Qin Yu finished speaking, a beauty wearing a pure white evening dress strode out from that same hut.

This neatly dressed beauty was, precisely, the leader of all the divine beasts of the first layer world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, Shu Yan. Immediately after Shou Yan walked out of the stone hut, another Level 9 demon followed her. But that did not end, one after another, demons continued to stream out en masse....

While the trio just stood and watched this spectacle like a bunch of idiots.

Level 9 demons may be a level lower than them, but by now over a hundred level 9 demons crowded in front of them. If such a large amount of level 9 demons were to attack them en masse, it would only take a moment to kill them.

The densely crowded amount of level 9 demons was already enough to scare the trio sh*tless let alone Lan Feng himself. In front of such monstrosities, their souls as well as their hopes had already departed them. They stood pitifully and quaked in their boots. They were truly wretched beings.

B11C65: Judgement On Yellowstone

“What the hell is up with that stone hut??” The trio stood like sitting ducks, their hearts trembled in fear and their minds were in a trance. From their point of view, the doorway of the stone hut led to hell, as one after another level 9 demons emerged from its depths.

They did not need to communicate to know one thing ––––– incoming catastrophe!

Ao Feng’s eyes lit up suddenly, and gazed at the distant Lan Feng: “Lan Feng, your power exceed our powers greatly. If you want to kill then kill. But at this sort of moment, how could you use the beasts of the Atlas of the Ten Thousand Beasts to threaten us? With your strength, I estimate that you can open the second layer world. Why not send out demon kings rather than lower level demons, are you trying to humiliate us?”

The trio had witnessed Lan Feng seizing possession of the Atlas, while they were in Ni Yang’s Realm. Even now, they thought these beasts were released by Lan Feng.

Qin Yu chuckled and gave the trio an indifferent smile, “Oh pity, what a pity!”

His voice reached every distant corners of the formation. He could only pity them, after all, even staring at their deaths, they did not know who killed them, how could that not be pitiful?

“Now you show your arrogant face. Ha, only when you are with your martial uncle Lan Feng do you display your arrogance.” Du Zhong Jun cursed, he and the others knew their deaths were certain, so instinctively they would act in an unbridled manner.

The corners of Qin Yu’s mouth twisted into a sly smile.

“Ah, even now you do not know…” Qin Yu sighed, “But now that we’ve reach the precipice, I could not retain you any longer. Before you all die, allow me to give you a clue. If you understand then you will die a comprehensive death, else you will die a pitiful death.”

“A clue?” Ao Feng and the others become startled.

“This subject welcomes the Master.” Shuo Yan and all the level 9 demons bowed and paid their respects to their master. Their vocations resounded in the empty grounds around them, their direction of their salutations was towards Qin Yu. Obviously, Qin Yu was this ‘Master’ they spoke of.

“The master?”

The trio stare blankly at Qin Yu, their jaws wide apart, completely dumbfounded…

Suddenly, as if lightning struck their heads, the trio almost simultaneously jolt for comprehension.

“Hah, such pitiful people, even now you don’t understand?” Qin Yu uttered a mocking short laugh. “Lan Feng, you may start now. Remember you must leave their Yuanyings so that I can refine them.”

From the conversation between the martial uncle and nephew, in particular the nephew’s commanding tone, the trio’s faces darken. While their minds are in disarray, the conversation had completely confused the trio’s minds more so from their previous revelation.

Without a moment’s hesitation, Lan Feng nods and instantly three paper-thin concentrated sword energy ripple through the air from Lan Feng.

“Ah!”

That energy had jolted the trio awake, but it was too late, how could they dodge the attacks of a level 9 golden sword immortal? It was impossible.

‘Sou!’ The high-pitched whine of the fast moving projectile cleaved through the space and as the torrents of energy collided with their bodies, their bodies were torn apart while their souls destroyed – forever removed from existence. Their so-called immortal bodies parted like butter under a hot knife, tendons, blood vessels and bone were instantly bisected as their bodies were bisected. There was no blood splatters, it was a perfect cut with such high speed that any liquid was instantly solidified by the heat. ‘Thud!’ their bodies fall lifelessly to the ground. From start to finish, this all happened in a split second, there was no opposition – absolutely none.

It happened so fast that Ao Feng, Du Zhong Jun and Hua Yan didn't even have the chance to avoid the slashes. Their eyes were still wide with disbelief, and before they could react, their souls were shattered by the light wave. Their foolish faces forever petrified and froze in time as is their bodies.

"Heh, three level 1 golden immortals' Yuanying." With a flourish, Qin Yu retrieved all three Yuanyings that previously stored the souls of the trio, now with their souls destroyed, there wasn't the slightest movement from them.

A small smile played on his lips tempting to break into a broader grin, Qin Yu thought, "You all took me to Yellowstone and letting me see and feel the universe at large, for that I let you all live for another half a month. Just because of that, I'm not going to let you go, after all, your execution was already settled when you dared to take my relatives hostage." Instead of a broad grin, that small smile transformed into an indifferent look, he stored the three yuanyings into his Blazing Ice Ring.

"Hah, in this entire planet – Yellowstone, I am the only person here." Qin Yu turned in sequence from north, east, south and west. Following that he looked above at the boundless universe, rivulets of stars and nebulas, and the unfathomable deep space. Qin Yu felt a little euphoric and could only gasp at the wondrous depth and mysterious of this world. He had only experienced the tip of the iceberg, while below the water an endless larger portion of the iceberg still remains.

"This maze formation is actually quite impressive." Qin Yu

looked at the size and detail of the formation, after all, he wasn't in a hurry to break through this maze.

This massive formation was actually built up from multiple layers of spells and smaller formations. It's true that it may be easier to break it from the inside using the immortal sword puppet, especially when the puppet's strength is at a level 9 golden immortal's, but……I cannot afford to use the puppet to break this large formation, since the puppet's source of power is from his limited supply of top grade elemental stone.

That means there is only the simplest method left ––––– deconstruct the formation.

"Ha, either way I should not be in a hurry to break this formation. I've made it to the final known stage of my Stellar Transformations – Star Stage, any chance of ascending will depend on my insights into my chosen path, else I would never breakthrough. Hah…….nevertheless from here on, I will not have any instructions from my predecessor, I can only toil along and tackle this problem by myself." Qin Yu sighed.

With a small gesture by his mind, the sword puppet merged into his body again.

"I should just stay here on Yellowstone and train, given the optimal surroundings. With stars above me, most suitable for my stellar path and for quietening my mind, and a maze formation around me, there is no other place more suitable. Like this, I'm at ease." Qin Yu leisurely sat down in a cross-legged position near his stone hut.

“Listen up, Shou Yan.” Qin Yu projected his voice to the multitudes of demons a fair bit away from him.

The leader of them – Shou Yan, immediately bowed.

“I will start my closed-door training soon. I will assign you and three others of your choice to stand guard. In most cases, simple threats would not pass through the maze formation, but if there are any that cannot be blocked by the formation, immediately alert me.” Qin Yu instructed post-haste.

“Consider it done.”

At once, Shou Yan selected three volunteers, while the rest of the demons returned to the first layer world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts. To them, the Atlas was their home, and returning did not require the aid from their master.

The guards were two males and two females. A total of four guards positioned themselves at the four major directions around Qin Yu, as he started to meditate.

These guards could also understand their role was simply watchers or scouts. Their jobs were easy, since if there was any threats that could pass through the maze, they would not be able to oppose either way.

“Li’er, Xiao Hei and Fei Fei.” Within his mind, a series of images

floated in sequence: Li'er's graceful smile with dainty little dimples on her cheeks as her smile broadened, Xiao Hei's firm and resolute demeanour, and the hysterical Hou Fei.

Qin Yu withdrew his voice transmitter, eager to ease the worry of his love ones and let them know about the situation. "Father, I am safe now. I'm preparing to start closed-door training, and am not sure how long this training could take. Please do not worry about me."

In the distant mysterious purple planet.

Qin De was still worried about the fate of his youngest son since the kidnap. But, as soon as he received Qin Yu's voice transferred message, he was elated by the news.

"Yu'er, that's good. That's great." Qin De could finally relax, "Focus on your closed-door training. You don't need to worry about your father. Since I know that you are safe, father is at ease."

As soon as Qin Yu gotten his father's message, he withdrew the voice transmitter and started closed-door training.

He stopped referring to his experiences as later breakthroughs would only depend on himself. With a completely relaxed and open mind, he start to assimilate with the world……

Hearing his own pulse, he slowly merged with his surroundings.

Forget time. Forget places. Forget the past. Forget the future. Forget yourself...

With his mind completely emptied of all thoughts, he entered an enlightening trance-like state……

Once practitioners enter this transient state; they may wake up, in a moment, a few days, a few centuries, or even a few hundred thousand years. It is hard to say exactly when they will wake.

Over time, Qin Yu became buried in layers of dust, even so, his four guards – Shou Yan and three other guards, did not move to remove that heavy layer of dust.

They knew that any practitioner undergoing closed-door training are very sensitive to environmental changes. Even the smallest action to remove the dust could disrupt their training.

An immeasurably long time passed, as dust continued to pile on Qin Yu's body, under the gravitational force of the planet, Qin Yu resembled a monolith.

————————,

Not so far from Yellowstone, on the mysterious purple planet, numerous Xiuzhenists struggled and fought for treasure, for personal power, for wars, for territory, or even for a precious piece of ore.

Nobody was aware that next to the mysterious purple planet, on a yellow star, a man was undergoing painstakingly difficult closed-door training quietly.

On the mysterious purple planet, Qian Long continent, Qin dynasty's Misty Peaks Villa.

"It's been 10 years...Yu'er has been training for an entire decade. Even now I do not know when he will return." Qin De looked towards the skyline, and could not help but sigh.

In this past decade, Qian Long continent has been through some turbulent times. Of the three great dynasties, the Ming dynasty has been the most unstable with the death of the previous emperor and the new emperor's fatuity.

Only did the new Ming emperor want to mindlessly attack Qin dynasty, but also due to his greed and lascivious nature, whose actions have caused rebellion within his own dynasty. In contrast, the Qin dynasty was in a thriving period of improving prestige. It can be said that the Ming dynasty's destruction will be within the next few years.

While the Han dynasty has been gradually gathering strength since the new emperor Han Wu rose to the throne. Currently they are in a passive state, but they could pose a huge threat to the Qin dynasty.

In the courtyard of the Misty Peaks Villa, the figure of Qin De was currently contemplating to the sky. Soon another figure joins him,

the approaching person was Qin Feng.

"Father."

Qin Feng watched as his father's demeanour slackened each year and felt a tinge of sadness. Ever since his brother had departed from the royal palace that day, his father would come to the childhood home of his third brother every year, to commemorate his brother's efforts.

"Oh, it's Feng'er." Qin De could only show a faint smile.

"Father, Xiao Yu already said he was undergoing closed-door training. You do not need to be too worried about him." Qin Feng said with some concern.

"I'm not worried. I'm just reminiscing the past." Qin De shook his head slowly.

Suddenly, the space around the two rippled. From that ripple two people appeared in the courtyard.

The new duo was Zong Jue and Yu Liang.

For Zong Jue, his days were numbered since he could feel that his ascension was close. So he sent a message to Qin Yu as a farewell, but since Qin Yu was in a trance-like meditative state, there wasn't any response. As a result, Zong Jue sought out Qin De, and from Qin De, he learnt about what had happened in the past.

Once he knew about that event, he could already deduce the identities of those four conspirators.

For the three emissaries, there was no way Zong Jue could deal with them nor could he find them. However for Yu Liang, it was still simple enough –––––– he would not face any opposition from Yu Liang. Zong Jue directly attacked and captured Yu Liang from the Wilderness.

“Qin De, Senior Lan was my greatest benefactor and had shown great kindness to me, how could I not try to return some of that kindness? The day I ascend is close by, regarding this Yu Liang, I will let you decide what to do with him.” With a light shove, Zong Jue propelled Yu Liang to stand in front of Qin De.

The sudden appearance caused Qin De and Qin Feng to hesitate

“Gentlemen, I must admit that I was wrong to take that top grade immortal armour. I would like to return it to you two, if you could find it within yourself to forgive me.” Bitter anger boiled beneath Yu Liang face. How withstand the shame to beg for forgiveness from a Yuanying stage and a Jindan stage mortal, whereas he was the ruler of the entire Wilderness. How could he not feel angry?

But there isn’t any other way, he had to endure.

“Ha, now that Zong Jue is about to ascend, and once he ascends.....I will definitely erase the shame from today.” Yu Liang swore to himself.

Qin De may not be a powerful expert, but he has a perceptive eye for people. Just from the glint in Yu Liang's eyes, he could discern what the latter was thinking about. "Once Zong Jue ascends, this Yu Liang could harbour disaster upon us all with the slightest thought."

Qin De immediately came to a decision. "Senior Zong, Please ––––––– execute this individual."

Following Qin De's statement, Yu Liang's fate was decided. His face paled completely devoid of any colour.

"Execution?" Zong Jue eyes flicker with harsh light then laughed, "Ha, excellent. To be honest Qin Yu decisiveness and ruthlessness could not compare to you – his father's." A narrow black scimitar appeared in Zong Jue's hand and instantly pierced Yu Liang's body.

Qin De only smile faintly at the death of Yu Liang.

In the past, he was the commander and leader of millions of soldiers which led to establishing the current Qin dynasty. How could the death of one person going to affect him at all?

In a short moment, Yu Liang's soul shattered and died immediately.

Yu Liang was the Wilderness' overlord, but due to greed, he had

fallen so low.

“The Xiuzhenist’s path is a difficult one, there is always higher mountains in a mountain range. At any time, one’s body and soul could be shattered by another stronger expert. Feng’er, this is the main reason why I will not let you enter the world of the Xiuzhenists.” Qin De explained to Qin Feng.

“I understand, father.” Qin Feng nodded.

Zong Jue face lit up with understanding, “Perceptive, truly perceptive. But Qin De, you may be able to live at peace on the Qian Long continent, but when you are in the Immortal Plane, that is not so. Living a peaceful and uneventful life in the Immortal, Demon and Devil realms is impossible.”

“To enjoy a millennium of quietude, I would be very satisfied. Any other would be content. As for ascending? Who know when that time will come?” Qin De laughed lightly.

Zong Jue nodded a few times. “Qin De, hopefully we’ll meet again in the immortal plane. Farewell.” As abruptly as he came, Zong Jue’s body had disappeared from sight.

...

Yu Liang’s death was just a small episode on the mysterious purple planet.

The mysterious purple planet; Xiuzhenists are counted by the million. Each year, countless die. Who knows, may one unremarkable Xiuzhenist would die in some corner of the planet, in some continent and in an unknown courtyard –––––– Time still flows on.

In a blink of an eye, a hundred years or so passed.

On the Qian Long continent, the Ming dynasty had its timely demise. From it a new country rose – Zhou dynasty, with half the land from the Ming dynasty, while the other half went to Han dynasty. The two dynasties joined together to deal with the Qin dynasty.

A new equilibrium has been broached on the Qian Long continent.

Presently, the Qin dynasty emperor is Qin Zheng's grandson.

———————

Despite the constant surges and torrents of changes on the Qian Long continent of the mysterious purple planet, there is only silence on a nearby star.

On Yellowstone, situated in the centre of a great maze formation, Qin Yu quietly meditated while four guardians silently guarded.

Nobody knows when Qin Yu would breakthrough.

...

On this particular day...

‘Chi, chi ~~~’ the temperature at the surface of Yellowstone suddenly shot up from a cool state to over a hundred degrees Celsius. The space above the surface rippled with the raising surface temperature, even the four guardians could not remain calm. However, at the centre of the four guardians, Qin Yu was still unmoving. He was completely unperturbed by the rising heat.

B11C66: The Seventh Stage

On the surface of Yellowstone, Shuo Yan of the four sentinels stood up to protect Qin Yu.

Of the four sentinels, a tall thin man was the first to break the silence: “Leader Shuo Yan, for such a star’s temperature to change so rapidly, it should be drawing near to its death.”

The four sentinels turn to look towards the distant horizon in the northern direction.

“I remember when our master started closed-door training, the volume of the star wasn’t too high, but now it is many times larger than before. So it should be entering its destruction phase.” Shuo Yan nodded.

Stars thrive for almost limitless amount of time, but it was only ‘almost infinite’. As it continues to burn, eventually one day it will be destroyed. Now those bursts of heat energy that was thousands of times stronger than the incandescent flares in the past, was a sign of its destruction is near.

Those radiated heat waves have also affected the surface temperature of the Yellowstone Star.

But for the mysterious purple planet, none of its inhabitants could feel a thing because of the protective ionic storms in the upper atmosphere.

“However it hasn’t reached the final explosive stage, but once it reaches its explosive death stage, the heat waves of the exploding star will be millions of times higher than the heat wave presently. At that time, the surrounding space would be trembling at the destruction of that star. Leader Shuo Yan, should we alert the master? If the master continues to train in quietude, the spatial shockwaves could very well affect master’s mental state.” A female sentinel in green asked her superior Shuo Yan.

Shuo Yan pondered for a moment then shook her head, “That is not required for the time being. That star is quite far from this Yellowstone star, the spatial shockwaves that travel here will be feeble in strength. In addition, we have the maze formation around us. The formation itself also affects the space in its range, thus the master will be subject to harm. If we wake the master now, it could very well waste all his efforts and insights he is currently trying to unveil.”

“Listen up. From now we must exercise caution and spread our awareness. That star may be far away, but for it to release so much heat that it could be felt here, it clearly is an extremely large star. It may possibly collapse into a ‘region’ that will swallow all the surrounding space and affect a wider range of space. We must exercise vigilance against it.” Shuo Yan ordered.

“Yes, Leader.”

The other three sentinels saluted having receive that order.

Turning to their silent guardianship, the four sentinels stood wordlessly as the far away star continues to radiate more heat, and the temperature of Yellowstone continues to rise. And yet, Qin Yu continues to practice quietly and unmoving.

Lost in the training trance, the meteoric tear continues to nurture Qin Yu's body and soul, while the surrounding holy elemental spirit are absorbed by him. Over the century's time, Qin Yu's soul has become much stronger and has reached a new stage.

Even after his soul's improvement, the fiery star in his dantian is still a star...

All he needs now was an epiphany or a spark of insight.

None of Qin Yu's features show that he wasn't, at all, anxious, because the feeling to merge with the world was quite a comfortable feeling. It was the same as a mother's embrace.

...

An innumerable number of years passed...

"Be careful. That distant star is in its final phase before imminent collapse." Shuo Yan alerted and the other three nodded their consent. All their attention was focused on the huge star that was about to collapse.

...

That distant star was already very large, with arcing heavenly fires whipping about its surface, continued to heat up. Suddenly, the size of the star instantly increased in leaps and bounds and the heat it radiate increased by at least a thousand times. That heat wave collided with Yellowstone, and given Yellowstone's lack of an atmospheric protection barrier, the surface temperature skyrocketed to alarming heights.

'Chi chi~~'

The distant star continued to expand rapidly with no sign of stopping...

Suddenly, as abruptly as it ballooned up, the star contracted at terrifying speed.

With the star rapidly expanding and contracting caused the surrounding space to shake, but because Yellowstone was quite far from the star, the spatial shockwaves was very feeble, and Qin Yu did not feel them at all. That would be the case if Qin Yu wasn't in a trance-like state. During the enlightened state of merging with the world, Qin Yu is very sensitive to the surroundings and, naturally, sensitive to the shockwaves.

The statue at the centre of the four sentinels shook slightly, countless specks of mineral dust fell from that very real statue. As the dust particles piled high around a cross-legged Qin Yu forming small mounds in three-hundred and sixty degrees. And, after over a century, Qin Yu had finally opened his eyes.

With his piercing eyes, like pools of endless wisdom, turn to gaze at the intense brightness in the sky.

That moment when Qin Yu looked towards the sky was the moment when the star had just started to contract. From a balloon-like state, the star contract down to its original size than further..... until it was no longer visible.

The point with the star had disappeared was dark and ominous, with it as the epicentre, space distorted and converged there like a bottomless pit sucking all life around it. Even on the distant Yellowstone, the attractive force was minuscule but still present.

While the suction force continues to distort the surrounding space, another change occur around that space. Unbeknownst to the residents on Yellowstone, in everywhere else in the universe many changes are occurring –––––– this is the Evolution of the Universe!

“That star is really large, I think the final form of that star should be that ‘devouring region’ rather than a ‘Dark Star’.” Shuo Yan smiled, naturally if Qin Yu heard this, he would understand as well. This so-called ‘devouring region’ would be known as a Black Hole, while the ‘Dark Star’ would be similar to a horrifying gravity well produced by a White Dwarf.

“Why is it so hot?” the four sentinels felt puzzled, since the surrounding temperature was even more terrifying than before when the star collapsed.

“Your honor. Look master, he’s…….” Three of the four sentinels looked at the last, a green robed woman, with surprise. A split-second later, all four turn to look at their master with shock.

Around their master – Qin Yu, flames had erupted from his skin forming a halo-like flaming aura around him. Right now, Qin Yu looked like a War God doused in endless flames.

His lips mouthed silently, “Star, Collapse, and Black Hole…… there after…”

Suddenly ––––––

With a triumphing cry, Qin Yu whooped, “Ha ha, I see!!!” The flames that were previously sticking to his skin leaped outwards, expanding and consuming everything in all directions. It wasn’t normal flames, it was purple flames. As soon as Shuo Yan and the other guardians saw it was heavenly flames, they started to protect themselves and resist it.

For ordinary level 1 demons, heavenly fire would be devastating, but for elites like level 9 demons such as Shuo Yan and the others, if they’re careful, heavenly fire is not a big deal.

“Your highness, what is the matter?” the four sentinels could not help but inquire given the abrupt change in their master’s state.

Over the century’s worth of training, Qin Yu’s hair was

extremely long, he looked like a mass of hair levitating about a metre from the ground. Purple heavenly fire surround him in a radius of 100 metres. With that mass of unkempt hair billowing about Qin Yu, he resembled a God of Fire in the eyes of his followers.

But his face did not show that cliché arrogance, instead his brows furrowed. “It seems my energy is not enough.” With a casual flip, a Yuanying appeared in his hand. This was a yuanying of a level 9 Loose Devil that Qin Yu acquired. It was acquired during the time he posed as Reverend Heavenly Fire who decimated Devils and Immortals of Ying Yue Mountain.

The yuanying floated in front of Qin Yu, and streams of powerful energy surrounded it, changing its state to liquid.

Qin Yu opened his mouth wide and with a ‘Sou~!’ swallowed the level 9 loose devil’s yuanying directly into his body. Silence presumed for a short while...

‘Boom!’ that field of purple flames exploded outwards from the original hundred metres to tens of thousands metres in an instant. Its current range was frighteningly large.

Just as abruptly as the field expanded, its range shrunk...

Then shrunk again...

Until, all of that devouring purple heavenly fire had vanished

within Qin Yu's body. At closer observation, the land in tens of thousands metres had sunk a whole ten metre layer, while the stone huts were reduced to rubble.

If it weren't for the personal power of each of the four sentinels being quite formidable, they too would have perished with a layer of Yellowstone's crust.

The four sentinels continued to stare at Qin Yu, while he levitated silently.

"What is the matter with the master?" The woman in green asked to no one in particular.

The others shook their heads, they too pondered what the matter with their master was. Previously, when that explosive energy erupted from Qin Yu, it had startled the four, but now with the overbearing silence, they grew more unsettled.

"Break them down then rebuild it. Stars collapse to form black holes, that is the final path, but to force a star to collapse, it required immense energy – far too much energy." Qin Yu knew about the situation within his dantian and could not help but sigh in his heart.

With that, he turned back to looked at that distant star, only to see the moment it was going to collapse. Right then, a spark of insight struck his head. After over a century of meditation, only now does he become enlightened.

Within the space of his dantian and at the epicentre, was a red bead. This dark red bead was a million times smaller than the solar star that was in his dantian previously. This dark red bead may be a million times smaller but its energy was a million times purer.

“From star collapse to black hole takes far too much energy. The current Dark Star within my dantian is already powerful and even with a level 9 loose devil’s yuanying energy, I couldn’t collapse it into a Black Hole. It seems the formation of a Black Hole will take much more time.” Qin Yu pondered. “Even so, my solar star had been compressed into this Dark Star, required at least 50% of my energy, but my combative power has increased by a hundred times.”

When the star contracted, the too much energy was released, but the remaining 50% has been condensed and was more concentrated by hundreds of thousand times. The energy contained within was extremely pure and the offensive power was very astonishing.

After a moment contemplating, Qin Yu finally relaxed his shoulders.

Because he had finally created the seventh stage of his Stellar Transformations path – Dark Star.

During the sixth stage, the stellar energy erupted and flared with chaotic wrath. Whereas in the seventh stage, Dark Star, the star had been compressed thousands of times smaller. In comparison, if the energy of the Star stage was scrap metal, than the dark energy of the Dark Star stage would be the refined metal. Metal that had all its impurities removed then compressed a million times to form

a fine and pure needle. The pinnacle of purity.

"If my estimations are correct, then the next stage from 'Dark Star' would be to collapse it to form 'Black Hole'. Alas, the energy required for that transformation is horrifyingly large. Even if I had the energy, my soul force would not be enough to control it." Qin Yu deduced.

He knew that his soul had improved greatly since entering Ni Yang's Realm to now. Back then, his soul was at the level of a level 1 immortal, and after a hundred years of training, his soul was now at a level 7 immortal. Despite having a higher level soul, with regards to the previous release and compression of energy, he nearly could not control it.

"For the Black Hole stage, I think it would be best to wait under my soul is beyond the golden immortal stage." He clearly understood the depth of his own power.

For a star to collapse may sound simple, but it actuality it was very complicated. Only when Qin Yu witnessed the collapse of that distant star, did he have an epiphany. This was completely unrelated to his hundred year meditation.

He opened to eyes to see four very worried sentinels. He already knew why they were acting like so.

"Ha ha, I did not expect that I – Qin Yu, whilst on the mysterious purple planet fought through a century worth of battles to reach the Star stage, and yet to reach the next stage, I would take a

hundred and fifty years. Amusing, truly amusing." Qin Yu said nonchalantly

In these hundred and fifty years, his soul had reached a level 7 immortals only because of two reason; first, due to that trance-like 'merging with the world' state, secondly and most importantly because of the nurturing streams of energy from the Meteoric Tear.

"Congratulations master." The four sentinels intoned.

"Please rise, for me to breakthrough this time was also thanks to you all helping me." Qin Yu wasn't shy to dish out some praise for his followers. After breaking through, he was feeling elated and very pleasant.

For his Stellar Transformations path and from the Dark Star stage, each sequential stage would need to be created by Qin Yu himself.

"Milord, previously your energy could be faintly detected on your body, but now how can there not be a hint of energy?" Shuo Yan gasped, she was, after all, a level 9 demon. How could she fail to sense any energy from Qin Yu?

"Ah, this is due to my technique." Qin Yu replied lightly.

The reason was due to achieving the dark star stage.

The dark star was not just condensing energy into a tiny size – dark red sphere, but also producing the ‘devouring region’ effect. This dark star was similar to white dwarfs and neutron stars in the universe, they all have that same alarmingly strong attractive effect – strong gravitation wells.

With a thought, the world and space around him converge like a whirlpool with Qin Yu’s body as the ‘eye’. The surrounding elemental energy was directly drawn into the tiny dark sphere in his dantian. The amount of energy was immense and yet the red sphere had not changes at all, because the purity of the energy of this sphere was simply too incredible.

And just in this instance, his soul trembled slightly.

A stream of information floated within his mind –––––

Within three months, he would ascend to the Immortal Plane.

“Ascension?” Qin Yu smiled broadly. All these years of training was just so that he could ascend to the immortal plane, so that he could reunite with his brothers – Hei Yu and Hou Fei. And of course, Li’er.

In this same instant, the meteoric tear started to vibrate within his body. Quickly, Qin Yu sent his mind’s eye inwardly to observe any changes to the meteoric tear.

The meteoric tear started to transform ––––––

The tear flew from his heart to his mind and to the place where his soul resides. Wherein, his soul had already condensed into a concentrated essence liquid. That liquid merged with the tear, following their fusion, the surrounding soul force like rivers flowed into the oceanic depth of the fused essences. When everything was fused, the essence core contracted and shrunk in size, so that even if a high master probes Qin Yu, he would not detect the slightest breath from Qin Yu.

Qin Yu's body and his surroundings shook, and from that...

Qin Yu was reborn anew.

...

From the four sentinels' perspective, Qin Yu stand to float, his hair billowed with an unnatural rhythm, but there wasn't a hint of breath from his body nor soul.

...

Suddenly ––––––

Qin Yu's eyes shot open, eyes twinkled with life and in that instant his entire person was rebirthed, revitalized, renewed.

"It seems that after condensing the soul essence, one still needs

to go through the 3-in-9 Immortal Souls Refinement." Qin Yu murmured to himself. On his face, he wore a smile of untainted satisfaction.

B11C67: Is This Teleportation?

The ‘3-in-9 Soul Refinement’ was a soul training technique part of a special set of arts. This soul training technique emerged within Qin Yu’s mind after the meteoric tear had fused with his soul.

“I feel that the mysteriousness of my Meteoric Tear is truly unfathomable. I didn’t know that it could fuse with my soul. All this time I had no idea it could do that.” He felt helpless and a little frustration since he had little control over all this.

“Master, are you feeling better now?” Shuo Yan couldn’t endure the bombardment of questions within her and finally let one escape. Just a moment ago, the aura around their master had disappeared without a trace. To them, this was something like only happened when one’s soul was shattered, leaving their empty bodies behind. Naturally, it scared them greatly.

They were about to approach their master, but then their master opened his eyes and looked at each of them in turn. They could feel greater strength behind that piercing sight.

“I feel……extremely good.” Qin Yu nodded.

After the fusion of his soul and meteoric tear, Qin Yu could exert greater and finer control over his life force or soul force, to an extent that he to withdraw all of his soul force into the meteoric tear and assume pseudo-death. No one would be able to sense the slightest breath or life from his body.

Complete control, that's what it was. Complete control over every minute speck of energy or function of the body, whether it was the 'Dark Star' within the dantian, the soul or ordinary movement, everything was included. That feeling when one had complete authority over all, was quite a good feeling.

"My guardians, you may rest aside, I must familiarize myself with my current powers." Qin Yu nodded at the four sentinels.

"Of course, master." The four responded with a curt bow.

As the four stepped aside, the muscles around his arms and chest instantly tensed up like steel pythons, the space in the immediate region of his body rippled with minor waves. Then he punched his right fist forward and instantaneously thousands of shadow fists appeared at the same point of thrust.

'Bang!' Qin Yu flash stepped to retreat from that point where he unleashed the barrage of fists, only to see the space around that point had cracked open, revealing spatial cracks the size of a pencil.

"Master. What terrible power!" Shou Yan and the others was stunned by the display of raw power. Just then that powerful explosion had been caused by a thousand shadow fists creating spatial cracks. Even for these level 9 demons it would be devastating to take on that fist.

Qin Yu smiled in satisfaction. "A hundred and fifty years of

training and elemental energy absorption, certainly packs more power than before." This time, he underwent a hundred and fifty years of closed-door training compared to spending less than a century on his home world, to reach Star stage, a little more power is not surprising.

"Solely relying on my own power, I think that it should be equivalent to a level 7 immortal in power." Qin Yu mused to himself, completely absorbed by his own assessments.

That could just be his own speculations, so his real combative power may or may not be higher. He could only be sure once he duelled with a level 7 immortal equivalent, on then will Qin Yu be able to accurately judge his real power. But to regards to his change from the sixth stage – star to the seventh stage – dark star, he had confidence in the force contained in his dark star.

"A level 9 loose immortal yuanying is comparable to a level 6 immortal, and on top of that, I have my own solar star. And by compressing it all into the dark star, the power level may not be equivalent to a level 7 immortal, but that does not mean the attack is necessarily so." Qin Yu was confident in his combat ability, in particular, he had various top class equipment. Nonetheless, for the dark star stage, its offensive power depends on energy concentration and energy purity.

With an excited expression, Qin Yu mused. "Well, It should be now or never to test out the strength of my dark star stage." This next exercise would be the first time he used a real attack since advancing to Stellar Transformations' seventh stage.

Taking a preparatory stance, Qin Yu drew fists a his waist then strikes forward ––––––

Like thunder strike, his fist pierced through the darkness.

Like a hot knife through butter, his fist tore a gigantic hole in the fabric of reality and creating a huge crack-like rip in space. That crack instantly began to devour all life around it, making Qin Yu retreated with haste.

Qin Yu was slight dumbstruck by his own power, “Just a single punch was more powerful than the continuous attacks those thousands of shadow fists”, he felt openly happy with this development.

While, Qin Yu was only surprised, the four sentinel was absolutely frozen with stupor.

To be able to rip through the fabric of reality and create spatial cracks is nothing, but what stunned them was……their master’s destructive punch did not affect them the slightest, not even the spatial crack affected them. That attack was simply too focused; a pin-point attack of extremely concentrated force.

“Shuo Yan, what do you think of my offensive power?” Qin Yu inquired with a straight face.

Shuo Yan thought deeply for a second, and shook her head: “I’m apologise master. We are currently in the mortal plane, where

creating spatial cracks could only show that your attack power is at least a level 7 immortal. It is difficult to determine, exactly, what your real strength is at." At this Qin Yu nodded, he also had thought as much.

"If I remember correctly, as long as my power is at least at the golden immortal stage, I would be able to open the second layer world of the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts, right?" Qin Yu suddenly laughed in delight.

"Yes." Shuo Yan nodded...then she hastily exclaimed. "Then does master wish to..."

Her voice trailed off, clearly she understood what Qin Yu implies. The other three divine beasts also turn to give Qin Yu a strange look.

Open the second layer world of the Atlas? Looking at Qin Yu's current strength just from his demonstrations, tis hard to tell if it will work. But what would happen to them, if Qin Yu did open the second layer and released the demon king stage divine beasts. They would definitely be the push to the bottom rung of the ladder.

"That is correct, it was said that to open the second layer, one would need a golden immortal's power. No matter how it is reached, as long as the master passed the golden immortal stage, it would be possible." Qin Yu immediately withdrew the Atlas from his Blazing Ice Ring.

It's true that he had just broken through, but the dark star stage

possessed incredible offensive power. It might be possible to reach golden immortal stage.

From within his body, dense stellar energy rushed out and into the Atlas, only to see the Atlas emit faint green light. After a while, his face began to flush red with effort, then shortly after, he slumped his shoulders in defeat. The Atlas, once again, returned to normal...

“Only a little more and....!” Qin Yu face wore a forlorn expression. He could feel the torrents of pure stellar energy, crashed against the gate of the second layer world, was only slightly subpar.

‘Sigh’, “It looks like I’m still not at golden immortal stage in prowess.” Qin Yu sighed again, shook his head and smiled at his own powerlessness.

Was he a bit too ambitious?

He had just broken through to the seventh stage – dark star, and now he desired to open the second layer world of the Atlas?

In actuality, for the ‘dark star’ stage to have such unbelievable amount of combative power was already fortunate.

“The dark stage should correspond to the immortal stage, but I just entered the seventh stage, I should be at the earliest phase of the seventh stage.” Qin Yu mused to himself, “Next I should

analyse this new stage a bit.” He began to dissect the principles and map out his new stage.

Once he broke through, his solar star had transformed into a dark star which was close in offensive power to the golden immortal stage. But, what was this class did this belong to within the dark star stage? Early? Mid?

“Would it be the Early Dark Star stage? No, no, if it were part of the collapse process……If I didn’t absorb that level 9 loose devil yuanying, it can be said that I would have enter the early dark star stage, but now……” The evidence wasn’t very clear, and Qin Yu was somewhat unresolved that would determine his progress.

If he did not absorb that yuanying, then his star would still be a dark star now. But, now his dark star was dark red in colour, which should mean Qin Yu’s current progress should be the second phase of his dark star. His current progress should be thanks to the energy contained in that yuanying.

Qin Yu pondered some more, and decided. “Since my offensive power is approaching the golden immortal stage, and I’ve absorb a level 9 loose devil’s yuanying……Let’s just say for the time being, I’m at the mid phase of dark star stage.”

With that resolved, he had begun to classify the phases of the dark star stage.

Early dark star is equivalent to a level 1-3 immortal in terms of energy and offensive power equivalent to a level 4-6 immortal.

Middle dark star is equivalent to a level 4-6 immortal in energy and attack equivalent to a level 7-9 immortal.

Late dark star is equivalent to a level 7-9 immortal in energy and attack equivalent to a level 1-3 golden immortal.

These results were based on Qin Yu's investigation of his current power and energy. When he absorbed that level 9 loose devil yuanying, which was equivalent to a level 6 immortal, plus his own star, the total energy would be double of what he had presently. He had lost half of that energy during his transformation, so it can be said that his current energy was about a level 5 or 6 immortal.

The reason why his attack was quite strong was because the dark star energy was extremely concentrated and pure, at about a level 7-9 immortal.

"Shuo Yan, come. Let's spar a little." Qin Yu said openly.

"What? With you, master?" Shuo Yan was a little hesitant. Qin Yu only smiled his acknowledgements.

Shuo Yan frowned and felt distressed at her dilemma. She was the leader of the first layer world of the Atlas, though a level 9 demon, but possessed no less offensive power as a level 1 demon king. If she were to spar with her master and somehow harm the master, wouldn't that have a tantamount of consequences?

“Ha ha, you don’t need to worry. Try me.” Qin Yu said lightly, he knew about Shuo Yan’s misgivings. It was true that Shuo Yan possesses superior power, but with the meteoric tear coupled with his own current transformation, he thought he would be able to put up a fight against Shuo Yan.

“Acknowledged, master.” Since it was Qin Yu’s desire, then Shuo Yan shouldn’t hesitate anymore.

“Be careful.” His voice echoed coldly, he had already started to make his move.

Qin Yu did not actually move from his spot. A wave of howling sword spirit pierced towards Shuo Yan. That sword spirit was the result of channelling his dark star energy into the top grade immortal long sword in his hand. Its power was no less than a level 7-9 sword immortal, because the sword spirit was comprised of dark star essence.

“Of course.” Once acknowledged. Shuo Yan became aware of the prowess her master, and let loose herself. In her hand was an emerald green scimitar and began to counter-attack.

With that, the battle began!

Without a moment hesitation, the sword in Qin Yu’s hand became a dagger and his body turned into a blur.

After reaching the middle dark star stage, his attacks

transformed as well. His strike speed was simply terrifying. All the other sentinels could see was continuous blurs and waves of energy, but even so, between those blurs was flashes of chilling light.

“What incredible speed!” Shuo Yan was a divine beast fox, speed was her specialty, but compared to Qin Yu, even her speed was inferior to his.

Pin-point focused power and superior speed has brought Qin Yu another level jump in combat power. To be able to be superior to Shuo Yan in speed, was something that was within Qin Yu’s predictions.

“1000 Shadow Fox Mirage.” A bushy fox tail appeared behind Shuo Yan, which split into a thousand tails. When Qin Yu saw the display, he felt his mind cloud, but quickly snapped out of it.

But just in that moment of weakness, the green scimitar appeared in front of Qin Yu.

In the face of impending doom, Qin Yu exploded with a war cry ——

“Meteor Strike!” Shuo Yan was stunned. Qin Yu did not mind the attack, but his eyes was closed. The dark star’s power was brought out of the body revolving in a fast-acting cyclone, into a giant encompassing nebula.

What?? Eyes closed?

The hand Shuo Yan was holding the green scimitar trembled with reluctance, after all Qin Yu was her master. She did not dare strike with murderous intent.

“What wonderfully good feeling.” Qin Yu could feel he was at harmony with the world to the point of achieving a terrifyingly high stage.

Faster!

Faster!!

Beyond the limit of speed!

‘Rip……!’

With the top grade sword as the focus, the entire body of Qin Yu became like a streaking comet shaped like a drill. Relying on the Stellar Field, the heavens and earth parted willingly, like a ship’s bow through calm seas, and at an unprecedented rate!

He streaked passed Shuo Yan. And Shuo Yan vanished.

“Whooorrrllll…..!”

A continuous and huge spatial rip appeared in Qin Yu's trail. This rip was so large it could not be classified as a crack but rather a fissure. It was at least a hundred metres in width and length. That 'hole' exerted unbelievably strong devouring force on the surroundings, many layers of the surrounding Yellowstone crust was swallowed up in a whirlpool-like fashion. Even Qin Yu and the four sentinels disappeared without exemption.

After many breathes, the spatial hole disappeared, Yellowstone once again became calm.

...

After a long time……

...

Qin Yu reappeared again.

"My lord! Was I just trying out my meteor strike? Yet, you let such a big fuss happen...are you trying to scare me to death?" Qin Yu chuckled self-mockingly, but his heart wasn't as settled as he looked. His heart trembled at what had happened.

"Thank the gods, I had reacted quickly or else……it would've been terrible. As I fled, I withdraw the four sentinels back into the Atlas, while I entered in the Immortal Mansion. Otherwise..." Qin Yu let out a quivering breath, "...it would've been disastrous." Just then when Qin Yu used that technique, he instantly knew about

the devastation he will bring. Within the same breath he stored the four beast back in the Atlas and dived several hundred metres into Yellowstone. Then he entered the Nine Swords Immortal Mansion.

With that disaster averted, Qin Yu's face parted into a wide grin.

"Though the risk was high, but as I suspected, when I was at the Meteor Stage that technique used condensed energy to strike. But now, with the super concentrated energy of the dark star stage, Meteor Strike's power would be ridiculously powerful. Ha, suddenly, I'm not so afraid of golden immortals." Qin Yu exclaimed with glee.

In fact, Qin Yu had other powers in addition to his personal power ––––––– the Blazing Ice Ring. With the three abilities given by the ring, it should be enough for Qin Yu to overcome level 1-2 golden immortals.

'Sigh'

"Well, it's time to undo this maze formation. I should return to the Mysterious Purple Planet." Qin Yu heaved a deep sigh.

Raising his head, he looked towards the night sky. Looking at the stars, those endless rivers of stars was still ever-present. Above all, the mysterious purple star stood out the most. It was his home. In any case, it should be a given that he needed to return before ascending.

…

For an ordinary expert, teleportation between planets was impossible.

The routes between planets was not simply as seen, because in outer space, light was distorted and refracted. So when they enter the eyes distant things are not at the position as they appear to be at.

But for Qin Yu it wasn't a problem. He had two divine beast pets on the mysterious purple planet – Ink Qilin and Ice Lion Shi Xin, and through their interlinked soul connection, Qin Yu could easily gain the correct orientation.

As long as he teleports in that general location, he definitely would be able to get back.

"Looks like I can only use some top grade elemental stones." With a thought, Lan Feng appeared from thin air, then charged towards to each supporting pillar of the maze. Destroying the maze from the inside out was much easier.

'Pliee…crash!' the formation shattered like brittle porcelain.

"Shou Yan" With another thought, Qin Yu summoned Shuo Yan. She immediately bowed. "Milord."

Qin Yu continued, "Shuo Yan, how do we go about this

teleportation business?”

Shuo Yan replied with deep respect, “Milord. Teleportation is possible for all those who have reached the immortal (or equivalent) stage. It is a divine ability of these experts. As long as one attempts to merge the soul force with the world, they would be able to sense the destinations using teleportation. It is like an innate ability, once you’ve reached to that level, you will naturally know how to do it.”

Qin Yu nodded, “Alright, you should go back first.” Shuo Yan bowed and vanished, back into the Atlas of Ten Thousand Beasts.

Qin Yu turned towards the Mysterious Purple Planet and with his heart he tried to sense the position of the divine beast Shi Xin. “Teleportation. An immortal class divine ability, eh? Allow me to test it out.” Qin Yu closed his eyes and began to merge with the world, but just at this time, a warm and comforting draft enveloped his body like entering a mother’s protective embrace.

Within Qin Yu’s oceanic mind...

A gallery-like video capture of what the divine beast Shi Xin was viewing, was on display. Among it, was a scene of the imperial courtyard Qin Yu was familiar with. Naturally, he knew what he was seeing. While he was immersed in this gallery, that comforting supernatural feeling enveloped his body.

...

Teleportation! ––––––

His body vanished from Yellowstone's surface.

Next...

Qin Yu reappeared again at ––––––––

In front of a shocked human-form Shi Xin who was completely rooted to the spot. The fellow's jaw was so wide that it would be possible to fit an apple without touching any tooth. "Was it teleportation?" Qin Yu watched the frozen Shi Xin, as if the fellow had seen a ghost, mouth agape and wore a comical expression. Was it possible to teleport directly from the surface of Yellowstone – a distant star, to the Qian Long continent on the surface of the Mysterious Purple Star? Eh?

B11C68: Ascension

“Shuo Yan, come forth!” At Qin Yu’s command, Shuo Yan quickly came out. With regard to teleportation, Shuo Yan was more well-versed than him. “Shuo Yan, can you tell me, how far could one teleportation could go? Is it possible to directly teleport to the mysterious purple planet from Yellowstone star?” Once Shuo Yan came out, Qin Yu inquired hastily and playfully chopped at Shuo Yan’s head. He was having misgivings about the information he got from Shuo Yan.

Shuo Yan froze. To teleport directly from surface-to-surface: from Yellowstone to the Mysterious Purple Planet? Is that also Teleportation?

“Master, don’t jest like that (*uuuu pout, ouwie my head*). How could it be possible to teleport from surface to surface…even if the route was in a straight line, it would be impossible. Let alone once, even if one would try a hundred times, it would still be impossible.” Shuo Yan exclaimed with an unwavering expression.

Then Shuo Yan swivelled 360 degrees then stopped. She was dumbstruck at the sight.

She had finally snapped out of her earlier daze. “This……this is? Master, this should be the Mysterious Purple Planet, right?” Shuo Yan could not believe what her eyes saw, but the in facts are there – the trees and wooden hamlets, are undisputable. Not to mention the anxious-looking divine beast to the right side of Qin Yu, who looked like he wanted to interject but was too afraid to speak…all

are undisputable facts.

She remembered that just then, the master asked her about teleportation. In a blink of an eye, they were on the mysterious purple planet. Isn't that a bit too fast?

"This is definitely my home world. Shuo Yan, I did exactly as you explained to use teleportation. But isn't this a bit too sudden? To suddenly arrive directly in the imperial courtyard of the Qian Long continent." Qin Yu looked at Shuo Yan questioningly, "Tell me, what is going on?"

Shuo Yan, in turn, gave Qin Yu a somewhat blank stare~~

Sluggishly, she responded, "Milord, you say you directly teleported here from Yellowstone?" She couldn't believe her words.

Qin Yu nodded assertively.

"Master. That means! That means……that was Greater Teleportation! It definitely had to be that, how else could normal teleportation suffice? But……but, how could your power be enough to use Greater Teleportation? How could it be Greater Teleportation????" Shuo Yan still conflict with what she thought. She couldn't accept the reality of her own words.

His face lit up with puzzlement. "Greater Teleportation? As far as I know this technique called greater teleportation requires you to

be, at least, at the golden immortal stage to use. Say, to use this ‘greater teleportation’, what are the main requirements?”

“Of course.” Shuo Yan pondered for a short while, and carefully chose her words, “Before I explain that, I want to tell milord that both, ‘teleportation’ and ‘greater teleportation’, are techniques that manipulate and convert space. The main principle is this space conversion. It will determines whether one can use teleportation or greater teleportation. The main deciding factor of this is his or her progress in their soul force, ie the power of the soul and the stage of the soul!”

“The stage and power of the soul?” Qin Yu repeated for clarity.

Shuo Yan confirmed: “That’s right, if you want to use normal teleportation, the soul must be at least at the immortal (or equivalent) stage, if its greater teleportation then it must be at least golden immortal (or demon/devil equivalent).”

“But my soul’s power isn’t at the golden immortal stage…?” Shuo Yan’s reply gave him more questions than answers. Even Shuo Yan had no idea why this is so. “I…I don’t know why it is so.” The two continued to muse quietly, but alas, they were unable to come up with an explanation why Qin Yu could use greater teleportation. He sighed with resignation, and recalled Shuo Yan back into the Atlas of 10000 Beasts.

What he doesn’t know that when the meteoric tear fused with his soul, this was part of the transformation’s benefits. When Qin Yu gained absolute control over his soul, it allowed him to merge unexpectedly well with the world. So whether it was teleportation

or greater teleportation, both depended on the degree of assimilation with the world. If that degree was high, then it would be possible to teleport instantly to any corner of the universe!

The aftermath of the fused meteoric tear allowed Qin Yu assimilate at a degree similar to the general degree of golden immortals. That alone will allow Qin Yu to use the greater teleportation technique.

...

“Master?” A rather nervous looking ice lion – Shi Xin, quietly gestured, afraid that he would disturb his master’s thoughts.

“Oh, it’s Shi Xin...” Qin Yu snapped out of his reverie, with a mild acknowledgement. Qin Yu may be clever, but he didn’t think that, along with the superior physical benefits of the meteoric tear, there were benefits for the soul as well. It was this that allowed him achieve a higher level of ‘merging’ with the world. When he actively tried to emerge with the world, he had thought this was just a part of his innate talents.

The divine ice lion was completely ignorant of Qin Yu’s inner thoughts, the former quivered with silent excitement. “Master, have already broken through the sixth stage? Will you be ascending soon?”

Since Qin Yu has come out of closed-door training, it must mean...

Qin Yu confirmed with his reply. “Soon. I have only got three months left.”

The beast trembled with happiness, “That’s magnificent! Finally, we can ascend. This day…This day has finally come!” tears of joy threatened to pour from the fellow eyes, he could harder contain his merriment. Qin Yu wore a wistful smile at the fellow’s cry of delight.

Qin Yu could understand the fellow’s merriments, since the ice lion trio of brothers had already reached the ascending stage, but was detained by their master – Qin Yu. The eldest of the three was still here with Qin Yu, while the younger brothers – Shi Bing and Shi Zhan, had already ascended more than a century ago with his own brothers – Hou Fei and Hei Yu.

Over these years, Shi Xin, most definitely, missed his brothers.

He can finally see the ‘light’ at the end of his wait. “Ah, I’ve troubled you all this time.” Qin Yu couldn’t but help feel some guilt towards Shi Xin. While he was undergoing his closed-door training by himself, the fellow was trapped in the mortal world unable to ascend.

“Not at all. For my master to ascend with me, I’m also quite happy about it. Ah…master, your father often thinks about you. Did you come back to see him?” Shi Xin jolted with realisation. Qin Yu nodded.

“Father!” His return was primarily to see his family once more.

Qin Yu expanded his immortal spirit sense and in an instant he had already encompassed the entire Qian Long continent including the three major dynasties. From his probing, he found his father and his uncle Feng Yuzi was currently residing at the Peak of East Lan Mountain, and his father had already reached the Dongxu stage after over a century. While his two brothers were in a palace grounds at the Boundary of the Great Plains.

With his investigation done, his body instantly vanished from sight.

...

East Lan Mountain Peak.

Strong mountain gales howled across the pinnacles, two figures – Qin De and Feng Yuzi, was playing a fierce game of Chinese chess, completely oblivious to the winds. For experts at their level, some breeze, that would have pummelled common folk, was more for refreshment than threat.

A thin layer of frost was found on the shoulder tips and knee caps of the two. Both had been playing in this harsh weather for a full thirteen days.

The two were old chess rivals, both played the game slowly and carefully. In particular, in the late-game phase, at these times, a move may not be played for half a day.

A youthful voice breaks the silent reverie. “Father, Uncle Feng.”

Qin Yu’s voice rode with the wind along the mountain tops and in the ears of the two figures. The two fellows did not mind the wind at all, but that message had startled the two players.

The message continued along the wind, “Fathe..r..r... cle..Fe..n..n..g.”

The figure on the left side suddenly got up, it was Qin De, looked at the direction where the voice came from. The fellow’s body quivered slightly like he was electrocuted, then dropped the chess piece in his hand. A delicate ‘ping’ rang forth when the piece hit the marble chess board, it would’ve continued to echo in the pursuing silence but the wind had already pulled it away.

In that continuous mountain breeze, a long haired Qin Yu levitated in the mountain air, whose robes fluttered lightly. Beyond that lengthen hair, one could see a youthful pair of eyes glistening with intelligence and……a hint of attachment.

“Yu’er, you...you have finally come back.” His father stuttered, and a little overwhelmed with emotion, his eyes became misty.

“Mmm, I’ve returned.” Qin Yu nodded.

...

Uncle Feng Yu broke the pleasant quietude with an ill-contained cry of joy. “Come, come join me, Xiao Yu. Come quickly, sit and stay awhile with your father and uncle Feng.” He hurriedly waved and gestured at Qin Yu.

“Mmhm” came a quick reply, Qin Yu was like a good little boy in front of his family. He eagerly sat down next to his father and his uncle Feng.

“Yu’er. In these past years of your training, I’ve tried my best to find you, and yet I couldn’t find a wisp of your presence anywhere. Where have you been undergoing your closed-door training?” His father, Qin De enquired hastily.

“Oh, Yellowstone Star.” Qin Yu responded with a wistful smile.

“Yellowstone star?? Are you saying that……that it was on another planet?” Qin De was giving Qin Yu a perplex look then froze, while uncle Feng was also stunned by this revelation.

Qin De snapped out of his stunned state and chuckled with delight. “Yu’er…even I, your father cannot perceive the magnitude of your accomplishments anymore. Yellowstone star? Even on another planet…I afraid that even those loose practitioners could not freely leave our planet.”

Qin Yu nodded again. He knew that those experts of Reverend Ming Liang’s level would not be able to lease the ‘Mysterious Purple Planet’ with ease at all. Unless they were towed by powers with the greater teleportation technique, and only then could they

enter a planet with human activity.

“Brother Feng, you know. In my entire life, what I’m most proud of is…It is my son, Qin Yu.” Qin De wore a dignified expression, full of pride, as he was the proud father of Qin Yu.

Uncle Feng nodded dramatically many times as if to emphasize and mock his companion’s words. “My oldest friend and brother, Qin De. I still remember when Qin Yu was wee size, you were convinced that he would not amount to much, and yet he persevered.” His eyes twinkled with mirth.

Oblivious to their playful bout, Qin Yu could not help but recall that year, all those years ago, when he sat on his father’s lap, unsure of the future. That year in his youth; it was night time, and just like this cold mountain top. That night was cold like this mountain top, he was watching the stars twinkle in the night sky.

That was his youth days where he spent everyday training, and in that frosty night, his sweat and blood was fell on the snowy path along this very mountain.

…

One by one, his past floated in a cyclic order in front of his mind’s eye: ‘Swimming, Weight training while running, flexibility training, resilience training with iron sand……’many more memories of his training days revolved about his mind.

In a turn of the hand, over two centuries have passed, but his memory was still keen.

Qin Yu drifted out of memory lane and looked at his father…

…

All those years of training, all those sweat and blood was just so that he could hear his father's praise.

Qin De uttered a short self-deprecating chuckle, "That's right. That year when I found that Yu'er could not train in internal energy, nor have interest in politics, I had already given up on him. I was a fool. Yu'er then became the first external Xiantian expert in the history of the Qian Long continent. And shortly after, he entered into the ranks of the Xiuzhenists with other internal experts."

Qin De drew in a long breath, "Everything that has happened after was like a dream. The third son I abandoned has, time and time again given me so many pleasant surprises." He spat out a short self-mocking laugh, "That time, when thousands of Xiuzhenist experts kneeled in front of Yu'er and announced their allegiance and servitude towards him…that time, I was completely stunned. And since their admittance in the imperial palace, I grasped many things about the Xiuzhenists' world. Then there was that other time, when those powerful loose practitioners who terrorized my home, and yet we could only bow to that power with opposition. And only Yu'er could……"

“And then there is the two sentinels who were supposedly at the loose demon level…And! They were only Yu’er’s tamed divine beasts.” Qin De glanced at Qin Yu once again, “Yu’er, I cannot believe, I – Qin De, would foster such an incredible son.” The look he gave Qin Yu was one of veneration and pride.

When Qin Yu heard these honest remarks, his heart felt moved and surging with emotion.

“Yu’er, a century ago, just ten years after you started your closed-door training, Zong Jue came to visit. His parting gift to us was killing Yu Liang. He also told me that you would also be ascending soon……all these years, I’ve been worried about: ‘has Yu’er ascended already? Or not?’ but now I’ve seen you, I finally feel at ease. I’ve finally seen that you are okay, Yu’er.” Qin De patted Qin Yu on the shoulder and gave Qin Yu a comforting look. His heart was relieved that he’d be able to see Yu’er one last time before Qin Yu ascended.

How could a father whose son was away from home without notice, not feel some regret?

Qin Yu looked at his father, his eyes a little misty, “Father” he knows. He knows that in three months he would have to ascend. Ascension was bound the rules of heavens and earth and cannot be overruled.

With a calloused hand, his father touched Qin Yu’s face. “Don’t be like this…You are a man and men are tough as old boots.”

Qin Yu took a staggered deep breath, and squeezed out a grin, but his eyes was still teary.

...

The time Qin Yu spent be his imminent ascension was passed very contently.

He spent these months accompanying his father and his two brothers, visiting the younger generations of the Qin family. Most of the time he spend with his immediate family, chatting and carousing.

Qin Yu had become a grandfather, with many younger generations. After all, he had already became a Xiuzhenist for more than two hundred years.

...

“I never would have thought that in a short three decades, Qin dynasty would decline so much.” During the three months’ time, on this day, Qin Yu was discussing matters with his father and brothers. With this regard, even Qin Yu was surprised.

“Xiao Yu, don’t worry about it. A dynasty can only go with the flow of the times. To be the forefront of the dynasties in all generations would be almost impossible. Though, our Qin house is powerful in the region north of the Chaotic Astral Ocean and in the Qian Long continent, we cannot also reign with force. That would

only harm the common people." Qin Zheng said lightly. He, himself, was a superior emperor with a plethora of capabilities befitting the head of a nation. But, with each successive generation, how could they also have the same superior capabilities?

Each generation of Qin emperors are given a lot of power. Even if the latest generation declined, their ancestors – Qin Zheng and his immediate family, would still be alive having not acted. These ancestors understand that to become the most powerful house in the Qian Long continent, they require it's successors to train hard.

Path of kingship? As of today, many Qin generations are practitioners of heaven's path, let alone the path of the Xiuzhenists. In the face of these true powers, worldly nations mean very little.

"All is well then. The governance of a nation is very tedious, while training is much easier." Qin Yu took a deep breath and exhaled, he wore a solemn expression. From his ring, he took out a jade slip, and handed it to his father.

"What is this?" Qin De looked at the jade slip and then at Qin Yu with a quizzical expression.

Qin Yu replied: "This is my way of practice – the Stellar Transformations. Its requirements are very high, the successors must be an external expert at the Xiantian stage. Father, you can choose some talent people across the continent to cultivate their talents. If someone has reach the Xiantian level using external techniques and is a good person, then you can pass down my legacy

to them.”

Qin Yu stood up, and look above at the stars. “This practice path was bestowed upon me by my master – Lei Wei, it has six stages. The seventh stage was created by me, while the eighth stage was conceived by me but I haven’t tested it. As for the later stages……if there are any Stellar Transformations successors, and if they can meet me then I will tell them, if now then they will have to reveal using their own powers.”

His father nodded solemnly, “Yu’er be at ease, this path of practice, I, your father will help you pass it on. If your father cannot find a successor in this lifetime, then I will instruct the Qin house to continue the task.”

Qin Yu felt relieved at once. If he does not return, there would be nothing in his legacy. To pass on his Stellar Transformations is to prevent such venerable power being lost.

In the late night and among the darkness, his family awaited, with him, for dawn. This is the last day.

…

The next morning.

Qin De, Qin Zheng, Qin Feng, Feng Yuzi, Xu Yuan and the rest of the Qin extended family, all came to the field in front of the Misty Peak Villa. This was the first Qin member in all history to ascend.

Numerous children, grandchildren and later generations took up places in the field with the immediate family at the front.

"Yu'er" Qin De, the eldest and second eldest brothers looked towards Qin Yu. As well as, all the rest of the Qin family watch Qin Yu's every move.

From the heavens above, streams of golden light shone down converging on Qin Yu and Shi Xin. It basked Qin Yu in holy light, and Qin Yu slowly rose towards the sky along the path of the beam.

Qin Yu's gaze was fixed on his loved ones below, his unshed teas threatened to roll down his cheeks, thus he lifted his face skyward. But, nevertheless, tears fell down and splashed on the ground below, scattering in all directions.

"Father, elder brother and second brother....Goodbye. I can only hope.....to see you all again in the immortal plane..." Qin Yu mumbled, untrusting of himself to continue saying anymore.

Two brilliant golden flashes bloated out the sky, and with that...

Qin Yu and Shi Xin vanished from the crowd's eyes. They knew that Qin Yu has left the mortal plane and ascended to another world of the immortal plane.